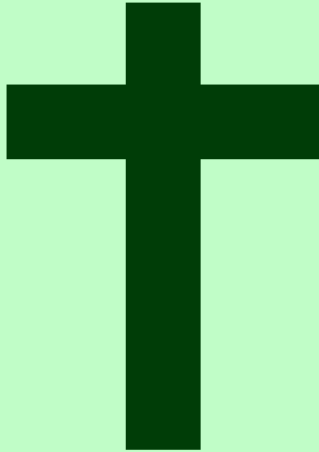


Angkentye Mwerre



Portions of the Holy Bible in the Central and Eastern
Arrente language of Australia

Angkentye Mwerre
Portions of the Holy Bible in the Central and Eastern Arrente
language of Australia

copyright © 2002-2014 Wycliffe Bible Translators

Language: Eastern Arrente (Arrernte, Eastern)

This translation is made available to you under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Noncommercial-No Derivatives license 4.0.

You may share and redistribute this Bible translation or extracts from it in any format, provided that:

You include the above copyright and source information.

You do not sell this work for a profit.

You do not change any of the words or punctuation of the Scriptures.

Pictures included with Scriptures and other documents on this site are licensed just for use with those Scriptures and documents. For other uses, please contact the respective copyright owners.

2019-05-14

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 11 Nov 2022 from source files dated 22 Nov 2019
26bd077a-984c-5596-a099-f37f2651f363

Contents

Matthew	1
Mark	109
Luke	166
John	287
Acts	371
Romans	469
1 Corinthians	518
2 Corinthians	570
Galatians	604
Ephesians	622
Philippians	643
Colossians	657
1 Thessalonians	668
2 Thessalonians	678
1 Timothy	685
2 Timothy	701
Titus	712
Philemon	720
Hebrews	723
James	763
1 Peter	775
2 Peter	790
1 John	799
2 John	812
3 John	814
Jude	816
Revelation	821

Matthew Ayeye Jesus-akerte Matthew-elarle intelhe-ilemeke

*Abraham-eke-artweye-ngentyele Jesus-werne atheke
(Luke 3:23-38)*

¹ Israel-arenye areyeke Angkentye nhenhe Jesus Christ-akerte. Jesus Christ arrateke David Akngerrepateke-artweye-ngentyele arrule-arle anetyarteke. David Akngerrepate re akenhe Abraham-eke-artweye-ngentyele-arle arrateke arrule-arle ikwerenge arrekwele anetyarteke, kele David-engentyele atningke arrpenhe areye-arlike anteme inteke arrpenhe anteme arrpenhe anteme. Kele ikwerenge-ntyale arrulenge arrpenhele anteme Jesus anteme inteke. Abraham-engentyele nhenhe arritnye areye aneke arrpenhe-ngentyele arrpenhe anteme Jesus-arle inteke-werne-atheke, nhenhe-arle arritnye arrpenhe itne Jesus-enge arrekwele aneke: ² Alere Abraham-kenhe Isaac arritnye, alere Isaac-kenhe arritnye Jacob-arle, alere Jacob-kenhe areye aneke Judah uthene atyeye ikwerenhe areye-arlike. ³ Alere Judah-kenhe atherre Perez uthene Zerah uthene-arle arritnye. Mikwe ikwere-atherrenheke Tamar arritnye. Alere Perez-kenhe anteme Hezron aneke akenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Ram-arle aneke. ⁴ Alere Ram-kenhe arritnye akenhe Amminadab-arle aneke, alere Amminadab-kenhe Nahshon-arle aneke, alere Nahshon-kenhe Salmon-arle aneke. ⁵ Salmon-ele arelhe Rahab arritnye anewe akeke alere anteme ikwere-atherrenhe Boaz arritnye aneke, Boaz-ele marle Ruth arritnye anewe akeke alere ikwere-atherrenhe anteme Obed arritnye aneke. Alere Obed-kenhe Jesse arritnye-arle aneke. ⁶ Alere Jesse-kenhe David-arle aneke, arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle renhe akngakeke King anetyeke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke.

Alere David-kenhe Solomon arritnye-arle aneke. Meye Solomon-kenhe anewe aneke artwe Uriah arritnye-arle arrekwele.

⁷ Alere Solomon-kenhe Rehoboam arritnye-arle aneke, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Abijah arritnye-arle aneke. Alere Abijah-kenhe Asaph arritnye-arle. ⁸ Alere Asaph-kenhe Jehoshaphat arritnye-arle aneke kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Joram arritnye-arle aneke, alere Joram-kenhe Uzziah arritnye-arle. ⁹ Alere Uzziah-kenhe Jotham arritnye-arle, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Ahaz, alere Ahaz-kenhe Hezekiah arritnye-arle. ¹⁰ Alere Hezekiah-kenhe Manasseh arritnye-arle aneke alere ikwerenhe akenhe Amon arritnye-arle aneke, alere Amon-kenhe akenhe Josiah arritnye-arle. ¹¹ Alere Josiah-kenhe atningke aneke Jeconiah uthene kake ikwerenhe areye-arlike. Ikwerenge-ntyale anteme Babylon-arenye areye apetyemele Israel-arenye areye apmure Babylon-werne akngetye-alpeke.

¹² Alere Jeconiah-kenhe aneke Shealtiel arritnye kenhe alere ikwerenhe arritnye Zerubbabel-arle aneke. ¹³ Alere Zerubbabel-kenhe aneke Abiud-arle alere ikwerenhe akenhe Eliakim arritnye-arle, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Azor arritnye-arle. ¹⁴ Alere Azor-kenhe Zadok arritnye-arle, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Akim arritnye-arle, alere

Akim-kenhe Eluid-arle aneke. ¹⁵ Eluid-eke alere akenhe Eleazar arritnye-arle aneke, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Matthan arritnye-arle, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Jacob-arle aneke. ¹⁶ Alere Jacob-eke Joseph-arle aneke, arrantherre itelareme anewe Mary-kenhe, kele Mary-ele anteme ampe atnyeneke Jesus arritnye, arritnye arrpenhe Christ, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke. ¹⁷ Altye nhenhe areye-ngentyele Jesus inteke, arrange-arange Abraham-kenhe 14-pele anthurre aneke anyente-ame-anyente itne arrateke David-eke-atwetye. Kele David-engentyele awethe arrange-arange areye-akerte. Kele ikwerenge awethe 14-pele arrateke arrange-arange itne anyente-ame-anyente anteme itne ilweke. Kele thultye areye anteme apetyeke itnenhe Babylon-werne akngetyeke. Kele ikwerenge awethe 14-pele arrateke arrange-arange itne anyente-ame-anyente anteme itne ilweke, itneke-ngentyele anteme Jesus inteke.

Jesus anteme inteme
(Luke 2:1-7)

¹⁸ Angkentye nhenhe nthakenhe-arle Christ inteke-akerte, re akenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle yernetyeke. Arelhe awenke anyente Mary arritnye, artwe Joseph arritnye-arle, ratherre nhenge inerryeke. Urreke-arle Joseph-ele Mary anewe aketyenhenge, Utmenge Akngerre ikwere-werne apetyeke renhe atnerte-atnerte mpwaretyeke. ¹⁹ Nhenge Joseph-ele Mary areke re apale itirreke artwe arrpenhele-arle akwele ingkernenge akurne mpwarekeke, rarle akutne aneke nthakenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerrele mpwarekeke. Joseph artwe mwerre anthurre aneke re atywerenge Jew-arenye areye-kenheke akangkwe-irretyarte re Mary apurele-anthetye-kwenye ahentye-aneke atningkele awerlenge. Re itirreke, "Iwenhenge-arle-ame the marle atnerte-atnerte anewe aketyeke ahentye aneme? Ayenge ikwere nterte-nterte angkeye, renhe ipmentye impemele."

²⁰ Nhenge Joseph-arle alakenhe itirretyamenge, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arrateke Joseph-eke, re altyerre arerle-anerlenge, re anteme ikwere angkeke, "Joseph, David-eke-artweye, apure-irretyalaye Mary anewe aketyeke, ampe akweke nhenhe Utmenge Akngerre-ngentyele-arle, artwe arrpenhe-kenhe anetyakenhe-arle. ²¹ Re anteme ampe atnyenetyenhe, re akweke renhe atnyenemele unte renhe Jesus arritnye anthetyeke, rarle tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyenhenge ilweketye, itne-arle arne akurne mpwarewarrerlenge." Alakenhe renhe utmenge alkere-arenye Joseph-eke angkeke.

²² Angkentye nhenhe areye alakenhe-irreke Ngkartele-arle arrule anthurre ilekenge artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-eke alakenhe kwenhe arratye anetyenhe. Re alakenhe angkeke,

²³ "Awaye, arelhe awenke anyente artwenge-arlike arrekwelenge intetyakenhe atnerte-atnerte-irretyenhe imerte ampe akweke atnyenemele,

itne anteme renhe "Immanuel" iletynhe,"
arritnye nhenhe alakenhe ileme, "Ngkarte anwernekenge apurte aneme."
Isaiah 7:14.
Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye utmenge Joseph-eke angkeke.

²⁴ Joseph re anteme akeme-irremele ankwenge-ntyele utnenge alkere-arenye renhe-arle aweke-iperre re Mary anewe akeke imerte renhe arntarnte-aremele apmere ikwerenhenge. ²⁵ Ratherre akenhe apurte intetyakenhe-arle aneke ampe akweke ikwere akarehemele intetyeke. Yanhe iperre ampe akweke rarle intekenge anteme ratherre akweke renhe Jesus arritnye antheke.

2

Ayeye Jesus inteme-akerte

¹ Jesus inteke apmere Bethlehem arritnye-enge apmere akngerre Judea-nge, ikwerenge artwe anyente Herod arritnye apmere Judea-ke akngerrepate aneke. Kele Jesus-arle inteke-iperre artwe akaltye anthurre urrpetye ikngerre-ngentye Jerusalem-werne apetyeke. Itne akngerre itelareke kwerralye areye arerlte-apemele ware. ² Itne Jerusalem-eke-irremele itne tyerrtye apmere-arenye areye apayuthneke, “Nthenhele-ame ampe akweke re inteke, akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe arrantherre itelareme? Ikngerrele anerlte-aneme anwerne areke kwerralye akngerre arraterlenge lyete-ante. Kwerralye renhe areke-arle iperre anwerne itirreke, ‘Jew areyeke akngerrepate-arle inteke.’ Alakenhenge anteme anwerne apetyeke ikwere akangkentye.”

³ Kele nhenge Herod Akngerrepatele awemele artwe akngerre urrpetye-arle untherlte-apekenge ampe akweke inteke-arle ikwere, re akwele akngerrepate anetyenhenge, Herod arnterre anthurre itirremele, ingkerte-irremele itirreke, “Ampe akweke nhenhe apeke amangkemele apmere atyinheke-artweyeke akngerrepate irreme, ayenge-tetye.” Jerusalem-arenye areye atere-irreke, Herod-arle anyingkeke awemele. ⁴ Aweke-arle iperre, Herod-ele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areye apurtelhe-ileke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyle-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arle, re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nthenhenge-ame angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ileke Christ, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle intetyenheke?”

⁵ Itne akenhe ikwere ilerlenge, “Re kwenhe apmere Bethlehem-ele intetyenhe apmere Judea ikwerele. Anwerne itelareme artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Micah-elarle arrule intelhe-ilekenge. Alakenhe-arle re intelhe-ileke:

⁶ ‘Awerrirraye apmere akweke nhenge Bethlehem-arenye areyele, apmere akngerre Judea ampinyele!

Apmere arrekanttherrenhe impene anthurre, artwe-arle apmere arrekanttherre-ngentye akngerrepate anetyenhenge.

Re Israel-arenye atyinhe areye arntarnte-aretyenhe,

yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme-arteke.’”

Micah

5:2.

Alakenhe-arle itne Herod-eke angkeke.

⁷ Herod-ele alakenhe awemele re angkentye yerneke artwe akaltye anthurre urrpetyeke renhe nterte-ntertele aretyeke apetyetyeke. Kele re anteme akaltyle-irreke ilengare anthurre-arle kwerralye arrule arratekeke. ⁸ Re anteme itnenhe ularele ileke itneke alakenhe

angkemele, “Bethlehem-werne alherlte-iwaye ampe akweke ikwere mwantyele aretyeke imerte apetyalpemele atyenge ilettyeke ayenge anteme alhetyenhenge renhe aretyeke.” Re anteme itnenhe Bethlehem-werne yerneke.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kele renhe-arle aweke-iperre itne alheke anteme. Itne imerte aremele kwerralye renhe ikngerrenge-arle arrateke renhe itne imerte akangkemele anthurre aremele arteke. Kwerralye re itnekenge arrekwelele akwete alheke apmere Bethlehem-ele apmere nthenhele-arle ampe akweke rarle intetyame ikwerenge tnetye-alpetyeke. ¹¹ Apetyemele arteke itne apmere kwene-werne irrpenheke imerte ampe akweke renhe aremele Mary meye ikwerenhenge. Itne anteme kwene-irremele akweke renhe tnakemele arne mwerre akngerre itne-arle akngetyeke areye imerte altywere-ilemele anthemele apwerte gold, mwerre akngerre ntyentye akngerre arne atherre frankincense uthene myrrh uthene.

¹² Yanhe-ngentyele itne itirremele Herod-werne alpetyeke, kenhe ingwe ikwerele itne-arle ankwe anekenge Ngkartele itnenhe altyerrenge ileke Herod-werne alpetyale anetyeke. Ingweleme anteme itne apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke Herod-ketye iwerre arrpenhele.

Jesus-kenheke-artweye areyele renhe apmere Egypt-werne akngeme Herod-ketyenge

¹³ Artwe yanhe urrpetye alpekenge-arle anteme, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arrateke Joseph-eke ingwele altyerrenge imerte ikwere angkemele, “Iparrpe akeme-irraye, akweke nhenhe akngetyeke meye ikwerenhe uthene apmere Egypt-werne thultye Herod-kenhe areye-arle akweke nhenhe atwetyeke unthetyenhe-ketye. Ikwerele urrekeke-atwetye anemele the ngenhe ilettyeke ilengareke-atwetye unte apetyalpetyeke the ngenhe ilerleng.”

¹⁴ Kele ingwe ikwerele antime Joseph akeme-irreke imerte menhenge atherre akngemele Egypt-werne. ¹⁵ Egypt-eke arteke-irremele itne aneke akweke renhe arntarnte-aremele arruleke-atwetye Herod ilwetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhenge anteme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke arrule artwe angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Hosea-ke arraty-arle irrerleng. Hosea alakenhe angkeke,

“Ampe atyinhe alhetyeke Egypt-werne anetyeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme the renhe ilettyenhe apmere ikwerenge impemele apetyalpetyenhenge.” *Hosea 11:1.*

Thultye Herod-kenhe areyele urreye akweke areye atweme apmere Bethlehem-enge

¹⁶ Herod uyarne akarelheke artwe akaltye anthurre urrpetyeke apetyalpetyeke re anteme aweke itne-arle renhe ularele ileke itne imerte apmere itnekenhe-werne anteme alperlte-iwemele re ahele anthurre irreke. Kele imerte re thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke ampe urreye akweke areye atwetyeke Bethlehem-ele apmere itwele-arle aneme areyeke-arlike. Re ileke ampe akngerre ulkere areye-arlike atwetyeke, nhenge uterne atherreke-arle aneke areye-arlike. Re alakenhe irreke re itelarekenge artwe urrpetye itne-arle ileke kwerralye arrekwenye renhe aremele, re anteme itirreke, “Re kwenhe ampe akweke ware

apeke, lyete-ante apeke-arle unthentye irreme.” Thultye ikwerenhe areyele akenhe arraty-arle ampe urreye areye atweke.

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Alakenhenge anteme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke arrule artwe angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Jeremiah-nge anpere-irrenheme arraty-arle irrerleng. Alakenhe anteme re intelhe-ileke,

“Apmere Ramah arritnyenge itne aweme arelhe arnterre anthurre artnerleng,

Re akenhe arelhe Rachel-arle aneke irrare-irrare,
ampe ingkirreke-ante-arle ikwerenhe uyerrekeng.

Itne anteme uyarne anthurre renhe ntertele ileke ampe areye-arle ilwekeng ikwerenhe.” *Jeremiah 31:15.*

Angkentye nhenhe akenhe arraty-arle aneke.

Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe apmere Israel-werne akngirtneme

¹⁹ Ikwerenge-ntyale Herod-arle ilwekeng anteme alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe awethe arrateke Joseph-eke nhenge re altyerre aremele Egypt-nge. ²⁰ Alkere-arenye utnenge re ikwere angkeke, “Akeme-irraye, menhenge atherre inerle-alhemele alpaye apmere ngkwinhe Israel-werne. Kele mwerre anteme artwe ampe akweke renhe-arle atwetyeke aneke-arle kele ilwekeng.”

²¹ Kele arraty Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe inerle-alhemele alpeke apmere Israel-werne. ²² Kele re arrernelhemele aweke Archelaus, alerikwe Herod-kenhe akngerrepate anerleng apmere Judea ikwerele. Akngeye ikwerenhe ilweke-arle iperrenge re anteme-arle apmere Judea-ke akngerrepate aneke. Nhenge Joseph-ele awemele re atere-irreke re ahentye-anetyakenhe-irreke apmere ikwere-werne alpetyeke. Kele awethe, altyerre arrpenhe anteme re areke utnenge alkere-arenye nhengele renhe ileke re Judea-werne alpetyale anetyeke re ayerrere alhetyeke apmere kwaty alaye itwele Galilee-werne rarle mwerre anetyenheke. ²³ Re anteme alheke apmere akngerre Nazareth arritnye-werne ikwerele anteme re aneke. Re Nazareth-werne alhemele alpeke alakenhenge anteme arraty aneke Jesus Anwerneke-artweye-arle angkeke arrule artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke, itne anteme alakenhe renhe intelhe-ileke,

“Artwe Ngkarte-arle alhileke rarle Nazareth-arenye-arle anetyenhe,
tyerrtye areye anteme ikwere angkerirretyenhe artwe nhenhe-arle Nazareth-arenye-arle.”

Nhenge Joseph-ele anteme Jesus Nazareth-werne akngeke, angkentye nhenhe akenhe arraty-arle aneke.

3

John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerrele angkentye ileme

(Mark 1:1-8; Luke 3:1-18; John 1:19-28)

¹ Ikwerenge-ntyale uterne arrpe-anenhe-arle anpere irrenhekeng, artwe John arritnye, nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre, angkentye iletame Ngkarte-akerte tyerrtye atningkeke apmere ahuraty Judea ikwere. ² Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Akurnenge utepe-irraye Ngkarte-werne-atheke, kele arle angathe anteme-arle irremenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate

anetyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele.” ³ John akwele artwe re, arrantherre itelareme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah arritnye-le-arle ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe ilemele, “Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurraty-arenye arlkerle-apeme tyerrtye areyeke ikwere-werne apetyerlenge-arle, alakenhe: ‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeke arraty-irreraye arrekwele nhenge re apetyemele angkerlenge, arrantherre mwantyele awerrirre-tyeke.

Arrantherre itelareme artwele iwerre arraty-ilerlenge akngerrepate ingkerne apetyeyenhenge.

Alakenhe akwele arrantherre arraty-irremele akarelhemele anetyeke, Nhenge Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye apetyemele angketyeke, arrantherre renhe mwantyele awetyeke ikwere akangkwe-irremele.’” *Isaiah 40:3.*

⁴ Nhenge mantere ikwerenhe akenhe alte kamule-kenhe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke, re ulte ikwerenge ayernelheke irrtnye kere-kenhele-arle. Re inteltye uthene ngkwarle urltampe uthene arlkwetyarte.

⁵ Tyerrtye atningke apetyewarretyarte renhe angkerlenge awetyeke. Itne apmere Judea-ngentyele apetyewarreke, apmere Jerusalem-engentyele anteye apetyewarretyarte, apmere itweke-itweke arrpenhe areye-ngentyele-arlike, lhere akngerre Jordan-engentyele-arlike, lhere nhenhe kwatye urewe-arle. ⁶ Re angkerlenge itne renhe awemele apure-irrerirreke, itne anteme ingkirreke ikwere akethe illelheke arne akurne areye itne mpwaretyarte-arle. Re anteme aweke-arle-iperre itne illelherlenge, re itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke Jordan lhereke imerte itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele.

⁷ Artwe Pharisee uthene Sadducee uthene areyele renhe apayuthneke itnenhe-arlike kwatyeke akwernetyeke. John-ele itnenhe aremele alakenhe angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre kwatyeke irrpetyeke apetyeke? Arraty-ame arrantherre akurne imperlte-alhemele akngarte-iwelheke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre-arle urrtiyirrentye akngerre areye-arle! Arrantherre apeke-arle apale-arle itirreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ipeltye-ilemeke tharle arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeke akwernerlenge. Kele arrangkwe-arle! Ngkarte ahele anthurre aneme arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge.

⁸ Arrantherre ingkirrekele awerrirraye. Arrantherre akurne areye arraty impetyeke akngarte-iwelhemele mwerre mpwaretyeke mwerre anemele. Kele yanhe-ngentyele, Ngkartele aremele arrantherre-arle mwerre mpwaremenge, kele re arrekannerre akangkemele-arle aneme. ⁹ Kenhe arrantherre alakenhe apeke-arle itirreme,

‘Ngkartele anwernenhe akurne areye-arteke aretyakenhe, anwerne-arle arrange-arange Abraham-kenhe areye anerlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re anwernenhe atwetyakenhe.’ Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre-arle apale-arle itirreme. Kele apwerte nhenhe areye araye. Ngkarte apeke-arle ahentye-aneke re arrange-arange Abraham-kenhe areye apwerte nhenhe areye-ngentyele mpwaretyeke.

¹⁰ Awerrirraye! Arrantherre akurne anerrirreme, arne merne-kwenye-arteke, angwenhele apeke-arle arne merne-kwenye aremele, ikwere akarelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle, renhe akemele ureke iwe-tyenhenge. Ngkarte Re artwe-arteke arne areye irntwernetyeke

aneme, Re akarelhemele tyerrtye atwetyeke itnenhene ureke iwetyeke akurne akwetethe-arle anerrirrerlenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke ileke.

¹¹ Kele John tyerrtye itneke alakenhe angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe kwatye-werne irrpelhe-ilemele baptise-eme-iletaye. Kenhe urreke, tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente apetyeme atyengenge awethe arntwarre anthurre. Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe-arteke ware-arle. Tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkere. Urreke re arrenhantherrenhe urele uthene Utnenge uthenele-arle baptise-eme-iletayenhe. Re Utnenge Akngerre ikwerenhe arrpenhemeke-arleke akwernetyenhe, arrantherre anteme akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. Arrpenheme areye Re ure akngerreke-arleke akwernetyenhe. ¹² Re apetyetyenhe tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke, arelhele-arle ntange areye alkereke iweme-arteke kenhe akenge areye rlkele akngerlenge kenhe mwerre areye ante-arle anerlenge. Alakenhenge re mwerre areye akngakemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, kele akurne areye akenhe re itnenhe akngakeme imerte itnenhe yernemele aywepemele. Re mwerre areye atnyenetyenhe tyerrtye akurne areye-ngentyele. Re mwerre atnyeneme akayake-ilemele akurne-ketye, akurne areye akenhe re ureke-arle iweme, ure nhenge akwetethe anthurre-arle ampepampemeke.”

*John-ele Jesus kwatyeke akwerneme renhe baptise-eme-ilemele
(Mark 1:9-11; Luke 3:21-22)*

¹³ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Jesus apmere Galilee-ngentyele apetyeke lhere Jordan-werne imerte John apayuthnemele renhe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-iletaye. ¹⁴ Kenhe John lterrke akwete aneke, ikwere angkemele, “Arrangkwe, unte ayenge-tetye kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilaye. Iwenhenge-arle-ame the ngenhe kwatyeke akwerneye?”

¹⁵ Jesus imerte ikwere angkirtnamele, “Arrangkwe, kele mwerre, unte ayenge kwatyeke akwernaye, Ngkarte-arle ahentye-aneme unte ayenge kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-iletaye.”

Jesus-arle alakenhe angkekenge, John itirreke mwerrantye imerte renhe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilemele.

¹⁶ Jesus-arle kwatye-ngentyele akeme-irrekenge alkere altywere-irreke re areke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe anteme atnarnperlenge thipe urelyarre-arteke imerte ikwere-arleke arrernelhemele. ¹⁷ Alkere-ngentyele anteme Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle ampe impene atyinhe-arle, ayenge-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre-arle ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.”

4

*Arrentye Satan-le Jesus arrkerneme
(Mark 1:12,13; Luke 4:1-13)*

¹ Utnenge Akngerre-arle Jesus-ekke-arleke arrernelheke-iperre re Jesus apmere ahurratyewerne akngeke, apmere ikwere-werne nhenge tyerrtye-arle anetyakenhe-werne, arrentye Satan-ele renhe uterneyenhenge. ² Re akenhe merne-arleke arlkwetyakenhe arrule aneke arle 40-ekke-atwetye re angayakwe aneke. ³ Arrentye Satan anteme apetyeke ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Unte-ame angayakwe? Unte

apeke-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, apwerte nhenhe areye akngarte-iwaye merne irreyeke.”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Ar-rangkwe, alakenhe-arle pweke-nge arrule intelhe-ileke, ‘Tyerrtye areye itethe akwete anetyakenhe merne-ante ware arlk-wemele, itne itethe akwete aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele.’” *Deuteronomy 8:3.*

⁵ Arrentye Satan-ele anteme Jesus apmere akngerre Jerusalem-terne akngeke imerte renhe ilemele tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe akertnele tneyeke. ⁶ Re imerte renhe ileme uternemele-arteke, “Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akwele unte, tyatye akngerre nhenhe akertne-ngentyele ahelheke antewelhaye. Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele alakenhe-arle ileme,

‘Ngkartele alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areye yernetyenhenge ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke
unte apeke atnyerlenghe itne ngenhe akertne-atheke
arntwirrketyenhenge apwertele ingke ngenhe atweme-ketye.’”
Psalms 91:11,12.

⁷ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, “Ar-rangkwe, ayenge-arle antewelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, alakenhe-arle akenhe pweke-nge arrule aneke, ‘Unte Ngkarte ware apayuthnetyale arrkenelhetyeke, renhe uternetyale ngenhe akayake-iletyeke.’ Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyele-arle ayenge apmere akertne nhenhenge-ntyele ahelheke antewelhetyakenhe.” *Deuteronomy 6:16.*

⁸ Awethe Arrentyele renhe apwerte akngerre anthurre-terne akngeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme re ikwere imerneke ahelhe ingkirreke anthurre, apmere arrpe-anenhe mwerre areye-akerte tyerrtye areye-arlike. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, ⁹ “Awaye! Unte apeke atyenge kwene-irreme akangkwe-irremele the ngenhe apmere nhenhe areye ingkirreke-arle antheme.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Atyenge-ketyenge alhaye! Ayenge-arle ngkwenge akangkwe-irreyeke arrangkwe-arle, alakenhe-arle Moses-ele arrule intelhe-ilekenghe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke, ‘Arrantherre Ngkarteke-ante ware kwene-irremele Renhe utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke. Ikwere-ante ware awemele akangkwe-irreyeke.’” *Deuteronomy 6:13.*

¹¹ Arrentye re anteme renhe imperle-alheke, alkere-arenye utnenge areye anteme renhe apetyemele arntarnte-aretyeke.

*Jesus-ele angkentye ileme kwatye alaye Galilee itwele
(Mark 1:14,15; Luke 4:14,15)*

¹² Jesus-arle apmere ahurratye ikwerenge-ntyele arratemele apetyeke aweke Herod-elarle John jail-ke akwerneke, awemele arteke re apmere Galilee-terne-atheke alheke. ¹³ Apmere Nazareth-eke arteke irremele re ikwerele anetyakenhe anpere akwete alheke apmere Capernaum-terne, yanhe ikwerele aneke. Apmere yanhe kwatye alaye Galilee itwele. Kenhe apmere yanhe re akenhe Galilee arrantherre itelareme arrenge-arrenge Zebulun uthene

Naphtali uthene areye-kenhe apmerek-arle. * 14 Jesus anerle-aneke apmerek Galilee-le. Nhenhe alakenhe-irreke Ngkate-arle arekwele angkekenge angkentye Ikwerenhe ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-eke, nthakenhe-arle arraty-irretyenhe. Re angkentye renhe intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre alakenhe,

15 “Arrenge-arrenge areye Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene-kenhe nhenhe awerrirraye!

Iwerre akngerre inteme kwaty alaye Galilee-werne, arrantherre ingkirre anetyeke lhere Jordan altulenge.

Jew anetyakenhe areye-arle ayenge awerrirraye, kele arrantherre-arle Jew areyenge apmerek Galilee-nge anepaneme.

16 Arrantherre kwenhe ingwemertele anerlte-aneme arrantherre-arle Ngkateke akutne anerlte-aneke, ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe,

arrantherre anteme ilweketye atere-irrerlte-aneme.

Kele urreke alkngenthe akngerre arratetyenhe ingweleme pwar-tyemele uterne-arteke arratetyenhe re tyerrtye areyeke arratemele apmerek tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-kenhele-arle anerlte-anemeke,

alkngenthe re anteme akwete pwar-tyerle-anetyenhe ingwemertele-arle aneme areye itne Ngkate aretyenhe uterne-arteke pwar-tyerleng.” *Isaiah*

9:1-2.

Alakenhe-arle Isaiah-ele arrule intelhe-ileke, arraty-arle akenhe irrerleng Jesus-arle apetyemele apmerek Galilee-le aneke.

17 Yanhenge anteme Jesus untherle-apemele angkentye ilerle-apemele. Alakenhe anteme re ileke, “Akurne-arle mpwareke-iperre utepe-irraye akurne mpwaretyale, angathe irrerleng Ngkate-arle tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterre akwete atnyenetyeke.”

Jesus-ele irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre urrpetye itnenhene ikwere akngakeme renhe apenterlte-apetyeke

(Mark 1:16-20; Luke 5:1-11)

18 Jesus nhenge kwaty alaye Galilee iterele alhepalhemele areke arrwempenhenge atherre Simon uthene Andrew uthene. Ratherre-arle kere kwaty-arenye areye arntirrkwetyame net-nge, arne nhenge inwerle akngerre-artekenge. 19 Re anteme ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apetye-alherrye, ayenge apenterle-anerraye, the mpwe-lenhe akal-tyele-anthetyenhenge mpwele tyerrtye areyeke angketyeke itne atyenge itweke-irremele anetyenhenge, itne atyinhe apentyenye akngerre irretyenhenge.” 20 Angkentye anyente-ngare aweke-arle iperre, ratherre arne arntirrkwentye akngerre areye iparrpe imperle-alheke, renhe ratherre apentenheke.

* 4:13 Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene apele alere Jacob-kenhe atherre-arle arrule aneke. Arritnye Jacob-kenhe arrpenhe aneke Israel-arle, re anteme alere 12-pele-akerte, itneke-ngentyele anteme Israel-arenye areye atningke-irreke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele alheke apmerek Israel-werne aneke anteme apmerek ikwerele. Yanhenge ureke Ngkatele apmerek renhe akngakeke imerte Israel-arenye areye anthemele itne anerlte-anetyeke. Kele re anteme arrenge-arrenge Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene-kenhe areye re antheke apmerek altule-werne kwaty alaye Galilee-werne-atheke itne apmerek arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyenhenge itne ikwerele anerlte-anetyeke.

²¹ Arlenge-werne irreke-arle Jesus-ele areke ampe-ikwe Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene anerle-anerrrlenge anyikwele-arlenge. Ratherre-arle anetyame boat kwenele net-ele ayernemele uyarne, arne nhenge areye inwerle-artekele ultakerle-alheke. Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe apurte aremele ikwere-atherre an-tangkeke renhe apentetyeke. ²² Ratherre akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe Zebedee boat ikwere-atherrenhe impemele renhe apenterle-anerreke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme, rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele anteye

(Luke 6:17-19)

²³ Jesus untherle-apemele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele tanyipe arrpe-anenhele imerte alhemele tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilettyeke tyerrtye areyeke. Re anteme itneke Angkentye Mwerre ileke nhenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye akngerrepate itnekenhele-arteke arntarnte-aretyeke. Apmere arrpe-anenhele re rlkerte areye apanemele ngangkerele angkwerre-iwemele rlkerte atningke arrpenhe arrpe-anenhe angkwerre-iweke. ²⁴ Apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele itne awerrirreke Ngkartele-arle rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwerle-apemele-akerte apmere Syria-ngentyele-arlke. † Awemele arteke itne rlkerte atningke akngetyeke angkwerre-iwetyeke, arrwengelthe atningke-akerte areye. Arrpenhe areyele arrentye-arle atnyeneke, arrpenhe areye akenhe arrewerlenge imerte atnyemele ahelhe-werne-atheke, arrpenhe areye akenhe lterrke-irreke ngkwerne uye imerte alhemele. Jesus-ele anteme ingkirreke itnenhe angkwerre-iweke. ²⁵ Tyerrtye areyele anteme renhe akwetethe anthurre anteme apentetyarte. Ikwere-akerte awemele, itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyewarreke, apmere nhenge areye Galilee itwele, tanyipe 10-pele-ngentyele, arntwarrenge-arlke apmere Judea-nge, Jerusalem-enge, ikngerrenge lhere Jordan-enge-arlke.

5

Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeme apwerte akertnenge

(Luke 6:20-23)

¹ Jesus-ele aremele tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere irrperremele angathe-irrerlenge, re alheke apwerteke antyenheke arrernelhetye-alhemele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele imerte renhe apenteke. ² Re anteme itneke angkeke, alakenhe akaltyele-anthemele,

³ “Kele mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itne Ngkartenge arekwelele tnerlenge itelarelhemele itne iwenhe-arteke apure-irremele.

Kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ngkartele atyewe Ikwerenhe-arle aketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.

⁴ Mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atnerte akurne awelheme.

Kenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe amantye-aketyenhe ntertelhe-ilemele, alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe.

† 4:24 Apmere Syria re akenhe Galilee-nge ayerrere-atheke-arle.

- 5 Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ahe-akngerre kwenye.
Tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke Ngkartele arne mwerre areye-arle an-thetyenhe,
alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne akangkentye anthurre ane-tyenhe.
- 6 Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye areye ahentye anthurre aneme Ngkarteke akwetethe akangkwe-irremele.
Itne akangkentye anerlte-aneme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe atnyener-
lenge, itne alakenhe anerrirretyeke.
- 7 Mwerre-arle alakenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme arrpenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irreme mwantye-mwantye-ilemele,
alakenhenge anteme itne mwerre anetyenhe akangkemele.
Itne akangkentye anerlte-aneme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe mwantye-
mwantye-ilekenge.
- 8 Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye utnenge itnekenhele akangkwe-irrerlenge Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwaremele.
Itne ingkirrekele-arle Ngkarte aretyenhe,
alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.
- 9 Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye areyele arrpenhe itnenhe arrkngente-
iwemele atwerreketyenge, itne ipeltye-ilerretyeke.
Ngkartele tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ikwere-artweye aketyenhe, itne
ampe Ikwerenhe areye anteme anetyenhenge,
alakenhenge anteme itne akangketyenhenge.
- 10 Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme areye Ngkartenge
arratyene anerlte-anerlenge kenhe arrpenhe areye itneke tyele
angkemenge.
Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Akngerrepate itnekenhe-arle, itnenhe
Ikwerenhe areye aketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele,
alakenhenge anteme itne akangketyenhe.
- 11-12 Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekantherre
apale angkemele arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirrerlenge. Ar-
rekantherre itne-arlike tyele angkerremele arrantherre-arle
ayenge apenterlte-anemenge.
Tyerrtye areyele arrekantherre arne akurne mpwaretyenhe itne-
arle arrule angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye
akngerre areyeke akurne mpwareke-arteke.
Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arne mwerre anthurre-arle arrekan-
therre alkere akertnele atnyenerle-aneme.
Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre akangkentye anetyeke.”

*Tyerrtye areye Jesus-arle apentewarreme-arle apirnte uthene alkn-
genthe uthene-arteke-arle*

(Mark 9:50; Luke 14:34-35)

- 13 “Arrantherre-arle apirnte-arteke-arle tyerrtye areyeke. Nhenge
tyerrtyele apirnte arrerneme kere ikwemeye ilemele. Kele alakenhe-
arle, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irremele. Itne ar-
renhantherrenhe aremele alakenhe anerlenge, kele itne ahentye-
arle-aneme atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anetyeke. Kele nhenge apirnte
akurne-irremele arrpenhele imerte kereke-arleke arrernemele kere
renhe akurne-arle-ileme. Kele re akurne arrkernemele kele impemele

anteme. Kele re apirnte renhe ahelheke iwemele tyerrtye areyele anteme ingkele ultherreme. Alakenhe anteye-arle arrantherre mwernte-irremele akngakelheme Ngkarte-ketyenge, arrenhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyele arerlenge, kele itne Ngkartenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyenge uyarne mwerre urrakapeme.

¹⁴ “Arrantherre alkngenthe-arteke-arle anerlte-aneme tyerrtye areyeke. Itelaraye, nhenge alkngenthe ingwele pwarrtyerlenge iwerre akethe imernemele, tyerrtye areyele iwerre renhe arraty aremele, itne arraty anteme alheme. Kele alakenhe-arle arrantherre iwerre imerneme tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke Ngkartewerne apetyetyeke. Nhenge tantiye apwerte akertneke-arle arteke akethe renhe tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge. ¹⁵ Kele alakenhe-arle, nhenge tyerrtye apmere kwenek-arle lamp alkngenthe-ilemele, urne akwekele artetyakenhe-arle anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele-tetye ingkirrekele alkngenthe aretyenhenge. ¹⁶ Alakenhenge anteme alengke-iwelhewarretyale. Kele itne anteme arrenhantherrenhe areme arne mwerre mpwarerlenge kele itne Akngeye arrekantherrenhe akertnele-arle anemeke akangkwe-irreme anteye.”

Angkentye Moses-kenheke arraty itirretyeke

¹⁷ “Arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirrewarreme alakenhe, ‘Tyerrtye nhenhe apeke-arle apetyeke angkentye Moses-kenhe impetyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ileke-arlike.’ Kele arrangkwe-arle, ayenge-arle angkentye yanhe areye iwetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle, kele ayenge apetyeke angkentye arruleny arraty irretyeke. ¹⁸ Tharle arrenhantherrenhe arraty-arle ileme, alkere uthene ahelhe nhenhe uthene nterte tnerlenge angkentye ingkirreke itne-arle arrekantherre akwete-arle anetyenhe arrantherre akangkwe-irremele mpwaretyeke, angkentye akngerre uthene angkentye akweke ware uthene. Angkentye itne-arle uyerretyeke arrangkwe-arle, angkentye itne-arle arraty irrekenge ante-arle uyerretyenhe arlte ingkerne nhakwenge. ¹⁹ Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre angkentye itneke akangkwe-irretyeke. Kele angwenhe apeke angkentye nhenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe anyente apeke-arle re itirreke angkentye renhe ingkirreke arrpenhenge akweke ulkere, arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele angkentye nhenhe impetyeke, kele Ngkartele areme tyerrtye nhenhe ikwere akangkentye anetyakenhe, re anteme ankeme tyerrtye nhakweke rarle arrpenhekenge anetyakenhe-arle arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akweke ulkere Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anteme anerlenge. Kenhe tyerrtye apeke akangkwe-irremele angkentye nhenhe areyeke mpwaremele itne-arle ankemeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike akaltyele-anthemele itne arne-ante mpwaretyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe aremele ikwere akangkeme-arle, re impene anetyenhenge Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akngerrepate anerlenge. ²⁰ Nhenhe awerrirraye! Arrantherre nhenhe itelarerrirreme, artwe areyele nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike, Pharisee areye-arlike, itne angkentye Moses-kenheke akangkwe-irremele, aywerrkele mpwaremele, itne Ngkarteke arraty anetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele

arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe areye mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle itne-arteke akangkwe-irremenge ware. Nhenge arrantherre utnengele uthene urtakwetele uthene Ngkarteke ahentye-anemele, angkentye ikwerenhe aywerrke akangkwe-irremele, yanhenge anteme Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe mpwareme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele akaltyele-antheme ahele-irretyeke-kwenye anerlte-anetyeke akerte

²¹ Jesus-ele akwete akaltyele-antherle-anemele itnenhe ileke, “Itelareme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke tyerrtye areyeke arrule anthurre, nhenge rarle angkeke arrule arrenge-arrenge arrekatherrenheke alakenhe:

‘Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atwetyale anetyeke, arrantherre apeke tyerrtye atwemele itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe court-werne-arle akngetyenhenge.’

Exodus

20:13.

²² “Kenhe ayenge arrekatherre angkeme, Unte apeke arrpenheke ahele ware irreme, Ngkarteke ngenhe court akngerre-werne akngetyenhe. Kele unte apeke arrpenheke angkeme alakenhe, ‘Unte apele arerte!’ Unte court-werne alhemele. Kele unte apeke arrpenhe renhe ilteme, ikwere alakenhe angkemele, ‘Unte Ngkarteke akutne!’ Kele Ngkarteke ngenhe ure akwetethe alkngentheke-arle iweme. ²³⁻²⁴ Alakenhe irreme-ketyenge anteme arrantherre mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrekatherre-artweye areyenge. Iwenhe apeke-arle unte akngetyeke tyaty arriwele tnelele Ngkarteke anthetyeke kele unte itelaremele, ‘Kweye, alakenhe akwele tharle akurne mpwarekenge atyenge-artweyeke, ahele re aneme atyenge.’ Alakenhe itirremele akwele unte arrekwele alhetyeke anyente-irremele ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyeke imerte apetyalpelele tyaty akngerre-werne, arne nhenge Ngkarte anthemele.

²⁵ “Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke akurne mpwaremele re ahele-irremele ngenhe court-werne-arle akngeme. Kenhe nhenge re ngenhe court-werne akngerlenge unte ikwere mwerrantye angketyeke unte alhepalhemele unte anyente-irremele ikwere ipeltye-irretyenhenge urreke unte court-werne alhetyenhenge. Re anteme apeke imerte ipmentyele impemele court-werne akngetyakenhe. Kenhe unte apeke angketyakenhe anemele unte apeke anyente-irretyakenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe anemele, kele re ngenhe akngeme judge anteme aretyeke-arle, kele re ngenhe itelaretyenhenge akurne-arle re anteme ngenhe ileme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, re anteme ngkwenge irrkwentye inemele ngenhe jail-ke akwerneme. ²⁶ Unte anteme aneme ikwerele akwete anthurre unte apwerte ngkweltye ingkirre anthetyeke-atwetye. Arratye-arle ayenge angkeme.”

Jesus-ele akaltyele-antheme angwenhe apeke re anewe arrpenhe-kenhe-nge intetyale anetyeke

²⁷ Jesus re akwete angkeme, “Arrantherre nhenhe-arlike awerrirraye, arrantherre itelareme Ngkarteke-arle arrenhantherrenhe arrule ileke alakenhe,

‘Unte anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyale, anewe ngkwinhenge-ante intetyeke.’

Exodus 20:14.

²⁸ “Kenhe ayenge arrekatherre alakenhe anteme angkeme, artwele apeke marle arrpenhe aremele imerte alakenhe ware itirremele, ‘Ayenge arelhe mwerre akngerre yanhenge intetyeke.’ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye re marle ikwerenge intemele Ngkarteale renhe akurne-arle ileme. Kele re renhe aremele ware ikwerenge intetyeke ahentye-anemele kele Ngkarteale renhe akurne-arle ileme.

²⁹ “Kele unte apeke-arle alkng arraty ngkwinhele areke-arle iperre, unte imerte akurne mpwaremele. Kele, unte alkng renhe tyerrelele iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte alkng anyente-akerte anetyeke Ngkarteale tyerrtye ngkwinhe ureke iweketyenge unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge.

³⁰ “Alakenhe ante apeke unte iltye akwe-arraty ngkwinhele akurne mpwaremele. Kele, unte iltye ngkwinhe akemele iwetyeke unte-arle akurne akwete mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle iltyeke arrangwe anetyeke Ngkarteale ngenhe ureke iweketyenge unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

Anewe ngkwinhe yernetyale, alakenhe akurne-arle

(Matthew 19:9; Mark 10:11-12; Luke 16:18)

³¹ Jesus alakenhe-arle angkeke, “Itelareme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte arrule anthurre angkeke, nhenge arrule anthurre re angkeke arwekelenye arrekatherrenhe areyeke alakenhe, ‘Artwe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irreme renhe yernemele, re pipe-ke intelhe-ilettyeke renhe imerte anthemele re itelaretyenhenge rarle ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe aneme.’ *Deuteronomy 24:1.*

³² Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Artwele apeke anewe ikwerenhe pipe apeke anthemele renhe yernetyenhenge. Kenhe arelhe nhenge artwe arrpenhenge intetyakenhe. Urreke artwe arrpenhele anteme apeke renhe anewe aketyenhenge. Kele artwe arrekwelele arelhe renhe akurne-ileme, rarle artwe arrpenhenge intemenge. Artwe arrpenhele arelhe renhe ingkerne anewe akemele re-arlike-arle akurne mpwareme.’”

Jesus-ele akaltyele-antheme unte-arle mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke renhe alhilekenge

³³ Jesus-ele itnenhe akwete akaltyele-anthemele, itnenhe ileke, “Arrantherre nhenhe-arlike awerrirraye, Ngkarte-arle angkeke arrwekelelenye arrekatherrenheke arrule anthurre, ‘Arrantherre apeke Ngkarte Akngerre alhilemele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, kele arraty mpwaraye.’ *Leviticus 19:12.*

³⁴⁻³⁷ “Arrantherre apeke alhilettyeke ahentye-anemele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, kele ware alhilaye, arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ilemele alhilettyale. Tyerrtye arrpenheke apeke unte alhilettyeke arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke arritnye arrpenhe-urrke ilemele, arritnye alkere akertne-ngentye apeke ahelhe nhenhenge apeke Jerusalem-enge apeke, tyerrtye re unte arritnye alakenhe atniwelenge aweme kele re ngenhe arraty aweme-arle. Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Unte apeke alhilettyeke arraty ahentye-aneme arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ilettyalaye. Nhenge unte alhilemele arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ilemele ngenhe-arle arrentyele-arle uterneme arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ilemele alhilettyeke. Kele-arlike re akertnenye arritnye ilemele alhilettyalaye Ngkarte-arle apmere

yanheke akngerrepate anemenge. Alakenhe anteye arritnye ahelhe nhenhe-arenyenge-arlike alhiletyle ahelhe nhenhe Ikwerenhe antime-nge. Jerusalem arritnyenge-arlike alhiletyle, apmere yanhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike Rarle apmere ikwere akngerrepate. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme alhiletyeke arritnye arrpe-anenhe iletyle ware alhilaye.’ ”

Tyerrtye areyele atwirtnetyeke arrangkwe

(Luke 6:27-28,32-36)

³⁸ Kele Jesus angeke, “Nhenhe-arlike awerrirraye! Arrule anthurre Moses-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, ‘Ngenhe apeke tyerrtyele alkng atwerleng, renhe alkng ware atwirtnaye, ngenhe apeke artitye atwerleng ultakemele renhe artitye ware atwirtnetyeke ultakemele.’ *Exodus 21:24.*

³⁹ Kenhe the akenhe arrekhantherre alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Ngkwenge apeke akurne mpwarerleng unte akenhe ikwere akurne mpwarirt-netyale anetyeke. Ngenhe apeke arreyenng anyente atwerleng ikwere arrpenhe anthelhaye. ⁴⁰ Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke ngenhe court-werne akngerleng, unte-arle arne iwenhe apeke ikwere renhe arrekwele apayuthnekeng, anthirtnetyenheng. Artwe court-eke akngerrepatele apeke ngenhe ilemele tyarte ilywetyeke tyerrtye renhe anthetyeke, kele tyarte ante ware renhe anthirtnetyale renhe mantere arrpenhe ngkwinge-arlike anthaye unte-arle apwerte mane atningkele ineke. ⁴¹ Thultye-le apeke ngenhe uternemele unte yakwethe ikw-erenhe akngernetyeke ikwereng alherle-apemele. Kele unte akwete akngernerle-apetyeke, kele re anteme ngkwenge angkemele renhe anteme anthirtnetyeke kele unte ikwere alakenhe-arle angketyeke, “Kele mwerre-arle, the intwarre ulkere akngetyenheng ngkwenge.” Ikwereng imerte awethe intwarre alhemele yakwethe ikwerenhe akngernemele. ⁴² Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke ngenhe iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnerleng, kele renhe ipmentyle awetyale, renhe anthaye iwenheke-arle re ahentye-anemenge. Re apeke-arle arne arrpenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere inkeme, renhe anthaye.’ ”

Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ahentye-anetyeke

⁴³ Jesus-ele akwete akaltyele-anthemele itnenhe ileke, “Nheng angwenhe apeke rarle alakenhe arrule angeke, ‘Unte atyewe ngkwinge areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyale.’ *Leviticus 19:18.*

⁴⁴ Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe angkentye arrpenhe-arle akaltyele-antheme, ‘Arrantherre akangelhe-iletyle arrekhantherre-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areye arrenhantherrenhe-arle atweme areye-arlike, Ngkarteke imerte angkemele arrekhantherre-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areyeke re itnenhene mwantyle arntarnte-aretyenheng.’ ⁴⁵ Arrantherre alakenhe mpwaremele Ngkartele akertne-arenyele aremele itirreme, ‘Arratye apelaye! Tyerrtye nhenhe areye arraty atyinhe, itne-arle ayeng angwaremenge.’ Arrantherre itelareme, Ngkartele uterne-arle akertne-ileme tyerrtye mwerre areyeke-arlike pwarthyetyeke tyerrtye akurne areyeke-arlike-arlike. Kwaty mwerre-arlike-arle re yerneme tyerrtye mwerre areyeke akurne mpwarenty akngerre areyeke-arlike. ⁴⁶ Arrantherre

apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke mwerre mpwaremele rarle arrekhantherre mwerre mpwarekenge-ante ware. Kenhe Ngkarteke nhenhe aremele re-ame arrekhantherre akangkeme? Arrangkwe, arrantherre awethe arnterre ulkere mpwaraye. Kenhe artwe akurne areyele areyele government-eke-arle mane inerlte-aneme areye alakenhe antime-arle mwerre mpwareme, tyerrtye arrpenhele ikwere mwerre mpwarerlenge-ante.

* Kenhe arrantherre akenhe mwerre anetyeke atherre anteyeke, atyewe arrekhantherrenhe areyeke uthene akurne mpwarenty akngerre itneke-arlike. ⁴⁷ Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe areme arrantherre atyewe arrekhantherrenhe-werne itneke akangkentyele angkemele apetyerlenge, Re arrekhantherre akangketyakenhe anetyenhe, arrantherre-arle awethe arnterre ulkere mpwaretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye Ngkarteke akutne areye mwerre angkeme atyewe itne-kenheke. Arrantherre kwenhe mwerre angketyeke atherre antimeke atyewe arrekhantherrenheke, atyewe anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. ⁴⁸ Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe mwerrantye anthurre anetyeke, arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-arle mwerrantye aneme-arteke, alakenhe-athewe.”

6

Alengke-iwemele anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle aneme areyeke

¹ Jesus-ele akwete atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele itnenhe ileke, “Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke arrantherre akwetethe-arle arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwareme, apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areye anthemele, imerte merne arlkwetyakenhe anemele ikwere angketyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe alakenhe mpwarenty akngerre arrpenhe areyele arerlenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. Itne-arteke anetyalaye. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe irremele, kele Ngkarte alkere akertnenyeyarenye arrekhantherre akangkentye kwenye-arle anetyenhe.

² “Arrantherre apeke-arle aneke arrangkwe areyeke anthetyeke ahentye-anemele, itnenhene anthetyakenhe arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlenge. Alakenhe renhe urrtyalthe areyele mpwareme. Itne alethe alhemele iwerrele akunye-apenhe areye aremele, anthemele tyerrtye areyele arerlenge itnenhe tnakewarreyeke. Alakenhe awethe, itne antheme tyatye Jew-kenhe areyeke arrpenhe areyele arerlenge nhenge, itne itnenhe aremele, itne itnenhene tnakemele. Alakenhe the arrekhantherre arratye ileme, nhenge Ngkarteke aremele itne alakenhe mpwarerlenge, rarle itnenhe tnaketyakenhe, arrpenhe areyele-arle itnenhe kele arerlenge tnakewarreke. ³ Nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle ahentye-anemele tyerrtye akunye-apenhe areye anthetyeke, alengke-iwelhe anteme itnenhe anthaye arrpenhe areyele aretyakenhenge. ⁴ Yewe, arrantherre anthemele alengke-iwemele anthetyeke arrpenhe areyele itelaretyakenhenge. Akngye-ante arrekhantherre-akerte akaltye anemele arrantherre-arle alengke-iwemele antherlte-anemenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle re arekenge anteme re arrekhantherre arne mwerre antheme.”

* **5:46** Artwe nhenhe areye-arle Jew areye-arle, itne akenhe apmere Rome akngerrepateke-arle urrkapewarreyarte, tax mane inetyarte Jew areye-ngentyele akngerrepate itne-kenheke yernetyenhenge. Kele Jew areye ahele anteme irreke itne-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke urrkapemenge.

*Ngkarteke angkeme-akerte**(Luke 11:2-4)*

⁵ Jesus angkeke, “Arrekantherre-arrpe arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyale nhenge ularele arrpenhe areyele-arteke. Itne nhenge Ngkarteke angkeme akangkemele tneleme tyatye kwenele, akethele-arlike, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akwele aretyenhenge. Kele ingkirrekele itelaraye: Ngkartele itnenhe tnaketyeke arrangkwe-arle, arrpenhe areyele-arle itnenhe kele tnakewarrerlenge. ⁶ Nhenge unte Ngkarteke angkemele apmere ngkwinhe arriwe martemele anyente-ante ikwere angketyeke. Kele Ngkarte-ante-arle akaltye aneme unte-arrpe-arle angkeke, re anteme, ngenhe areke-arle-ipperrenge, ngenhe arne mwerre anthurre anthetyenhe.

⁷ “Unte apeke Ngkarteke angkemele, angkentye akwete-akwete angketyale. Alakenhe renhe tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke akutne angkeme. Itne apale itirremele itne-arle akwete-akwete angkentye angkepangkeme, re itnenhe awerlenge. ⁸ Itnenhe angwaretyale arrantherre Ngkarteke angkemele, kele Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-arle akaltye-arle iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke urreke-arle arrantherre apayuthnetyenhenge-ante. ⁹ Kele nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkemele, alakenhe angketyeke,

‘Ngkarte Akngeyaye, alkerere-arle aneme.

Impene anthurre kwenhe arritnye ngkwinhe aneye.

Altyerre Ngkwinhe apetyaye.

¹⁰ Alakenhe anetyenhe ahelhe nhenhele apmere Ngkwinhe-arteke.

¹¹ Arlte nhenhenge merne anwernenhe anthaye.

¹² Anwerne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre, anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye.

Alakenhe-arteke, nhenge arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe akurne mpwaremele, anwerne itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anerlenge.

¹³ Anwernenhe akurne-werne-atheke akngetyalaye.

Anwernenhe akngarte-iwaye akurne-ketye.’ ”

¹⁴ Jesus alakenhe-arlike itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke arrekantherre akurne mpwareme, arrantherre anteme itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anetyeke. Kele Akngeye alkere akertne-arenyele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme nhenge arrantherre akurne mpwarerlenge. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrantherre apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ilpernemele aneme itnekenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe anemele itne arrekantherre akurne mpwarerlenge, kele Akngeye arrekantherrenhe alkere akertne-arenyele arrenhantherrenhe ilperneme ipeltye-irretyakenhe anemele nhenge arrantherre akurne mpwarerlenge.”

Merneke arrangkwe anemele Ngkarteke angketyeke

¹⁶ Jesus angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe Ngkarteke angkerlte-anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwaremele artwe arrpenhe areye angwareketyenge urrtirremele-arle mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme. Tyerrtye yanhe arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge ahentye-anemele merneke arrangkwe

anemele, itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. Nhenge itne-arle arlpmenye inngerreke arrernelhemele untherlte-apemele alhwarrpe akwele arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele alakenhe akwele itirretyenhenge, 'Yewe, arratyte apelaye, tyerrtye mwerre nhenhe areye-arle arlkwetyakenhe-arle Ngkarteke angkerrirretyenhenge.' Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratyte-arle ileme, Ngkartele itnenhe aremele rarle itnenhe tnaketyakenhele, tyerrtye areyele-arle itnenhe tnakemele arekenge. ¹⁷ Unte apeke-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe Ngkarteke angketyenhenge, alte ngkwinhe comb-eme-ilelhemele inngerre ngkwinhe kwatyele alhewelhaye. ¹⁸ Kele arrpenhe areyele ngenhe aremele itne itelaretyakenhe unte-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe. Kele Akngeyele-ante-arle ngenhe areke nthakenhe-arle-irreke. Areke-arle iperreng Re ngenhe arne mwerre areye anthirtnetyenhenge."

Arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke arnterre itirretyale

(Luke 12:22-34; Luke 16:13)

¹⁹ Jesus angkeke, "Arne arrpe-anenhe-arlike, apwerte ngkweltye-arlike inetyale alengke-iwetyeke arrantherre apmere ahelhe nhenhele anepanemele, itne-arle akurne-irretyenhenge. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele interrke areyele-arle arne ingkirreke arlkweme. Anyelkn-galthe areyele-arlike anteme apmere arrekanttherrenheke irrperlenge anyelkngale inetyenhe arne yanhe areye. ²⁰ Kele ahelhe nhenhele anerlte-anemele arrantherre Ngkarteke akwete urrakapewarretyeyeke re anteme arrekanttherre arne mwerre akngerre areye renhe-arle akngakemele arrerneme arrekanttherre alkerenge. Alkerere akenhe arne itne mwerre akwete-arle aneme, apmere yanhenge-arle arne angkweye-irretyeyeke arrangkwe-arle interrkeke-arlike arrangkwe-arle, anyelkn-galthe areyeke arrangkwe. ²¹ Unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme arne alkere-arenye utnengeke unte-arle arne ahelhe-arenye areyeke ahentye-anemele unte-arle arne itneke akwete-arle itirrekele anteme. Unte apeke arnterre ahentye-aneme arne alkere-arenye utnenge itneke unte alkngwirretyeyeke arne ahelhe-arenye areyeke alkere-arenye utnengeke anteme itirremele imerte Ngkarteke-ante akangkwe-irremele."

Anwerne ingkirre alkngenthele anerlte-anetyeke

²²⁻²³ Jesus angkeke, "Alkngge ngkwinhe-arle alkngenthe-arteke tyerrtye ngkwinheke. Alkngge mwerre apeke unte mwerre aretyeke, unthemele mwerre. Kenhe alkngge ngkwinhe akurne apeke, ingwemertele aneme-arteke, aretyeke arrangkwe-arle, unte itelaretyakenhe-arle irreme. Alakenhe-arle, unte apeke akwetethe mwantye-mwantyele arrpenhe areye antherle-anemele kele utnenge alkngenthe-akerte anetyenhenge. Kenhe unte apeke arne areye atnure-irremele atnyenemele, kele utnenge apele ingwemerte-arle anetyenhenge."

Apwerte ngkweltye-akerte

²⁴ Jesus angkeke, "Tyerrtye-arle akngerrepate atherreke urrakapetyeyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re apeke-arle arrpenheke impenele awelhemele, arrpenhe irlpe artepele aweme. Re arrpenhe yanheke apeke-arle ahentye-arle-aneme arrpenheke akenhe re ahentye anetyakenhe apeke-arle. Alakenhe-arteke, unte apeke apwerte ngkweltyeyeke

ahentye-anemele kele unte Ngkarteke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle, Unte Ngkarte uthene mane uthene anyentelhe-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle imerte itirremele anteme. Unte Ngkarte anyenteke-ante akangkwe-irretyeke-tetye, mane ngkweltyeke itirretyale.”

Arne iwenhe apeke areyeke itirretyalaye

²⁵ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arlte arrpenheme arrantherre apeke arntherre itirremele alakenhe, ‘Nthenhenge-ame anwerne merne inetyenhe anwerne anhelke anetyenhenge, kwatye antywetyeke anteye? Nthenheke-ame mantere ineme anwerne untyetye anetyeke?’ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ileme, Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke mwerre anetyeke. Re anwerneke alkgwirretyakenhe anwernenhe ipmentye-iwetyakenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyete anwerne merneke-arlke mantereke-arlke itirrewarretyale.

²⁶ “Thipe areye aremele itirrewarrraye, itne ntange areye-arlke ahelheke ngkernewarretyakenhe merne lyapelhe-iletyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge ntange mpenge-irrerlenghe, itne-arle kutyewarretyakenhe-arle apurtelhe-ilemele apmere itnekenhe-werne akngirtnewarretyekenhe arlte arrpenhele arlkwerirretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe itne Ngkarte merneke apayuthnetyeke arrangkwe-arle, re itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-anerlenghe. Kenhe Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme thipe areyenge arntwarre ulkere. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete merneke akwenpe anerrirraye itirrewarretyale. ²⁷ Iwenheke-ame arrantherre merneke itirrewarreme? Arrantherre merneke itirrewarremele, arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle.”

²⁸ Jesus alakenhe akwete angkeke, “Kele iwenhenge-arle akenhe arrantherre mantereke itirrewarreme? Antethe itnenhene araye, itneke itirreke nthakenhe-arle itne lyaperlenghe, mwerre anthurre-arle itne aneme, kele itne-arle urrkapetyakenhe-arle mantere itnekenhe mpwaretyeke irrpetyenhenge. ²⁹ Kenhe arrantherre itelarerrirreme artwe akngerrepate Solomon arritnye aneke, arrule anthurre akngerrepate anetyarte, rarle mantere mwerre akngerre areyeke-arlke irrpetyarte. Kenhe antethe nhenhe areye ikwerenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. ³⁰ Atherrke antethe-akerte-arle itne akenhe akwete anthurre arruleke-atwetye anerrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle, akweke ware, lyeteke-atwetye ware itne anerrirreme. Kele antyerrke-irremele, urele anteme ampeme uyerretyeke-ante. Kele-arle itne akweke ware aneke, Ngkartele akenhe atherrke renhe mwerre akngerre akwete-arle mpwareme. Alakenhe-arle re atherrkeke mpwareme, kele re mantere antheme-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemenge, arlte lyetenyenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itirreme rarle uyarne mpwaremeke-athene.

³¹ “Kele yanhenge itirretyale alakenhe ware angkaye, ‘Ayenge akunye-apenhe, kwatye uthene merne utheneke arrangkwenge, ayenge-ame nthakenhe-irretyenhe? Nthenhenge-arle-ame the inetyenhe?’ Alakenhe-arlke itirretyale angkemele, ‘Ayenge akunye-apenhe, mantere atyinhe-arle alterrelhekenghe. Nthakenhe-arle-ame ayenge irretyenhe? Nthenhenge-ame the mantere inetyenhe irrpetyeke?’ ³² Ayenge alakenhe angkeme, alakenhe rarle Ngkarteke

akutne areye-arle itirrerlte-anemenge. Kenhe Ngkartele-arle ingkirrenyeke anthurre itelareme iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke re anteme arrenhantherrenhe anthemele-arle. ³³ Kele arrantherre akenhe arne atningkeke itirrewarretyale anetyeke, ware, kele anerlte-anaye. Kele ikwere-ante akwete itirrerlte-anemele anaye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe-arle arntarnte-arerlenghe. Ikwere aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele iwenhe apeke renhe-arle re arrekantherre angkeme iparpele mpwarewarre, re anteme arrenhantherrenhe merne anthemele mantere-arlke, arne atningke arrpenhe areyeke-arlke arrantherre ahentye-anerlenghe, arlte lyetenyenge. ³⁴ Arne areye ingwentheke inetyeke itirrewarretyale. Kele itneke alakenhe itirrewarretyale, 'Nthenhe-ngentyele-arle-ame anwerne arne inetyenhe?' Arrantherre itelareme yanhenge anteme-arle Ngkartele arrekantherre anthetyenhe, arrantherre anteme arnterre itirrewarremele anetyale arlte arrpenheke, arrantherre itirrewarrraye lyeteke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke-ante."

7

*Angketyale tyerrtye arrpenhe-arle akurne akwele anemeke
(Luke 6:37,38,41,42)*

¹ Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyame alakenhe, "Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye ilperneme, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe ilperneme. ² Nhenge arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areyeke angkemele itnenhe akurne akeme, Ngkarte alakenhe-arle angkeme arrenhantherrenhe akurne akeme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke angkemele itneke akangketyeke mpwaremele itnenhe ilpernetyakenhele kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele-arle alakenhe akangketyeke mpwareme ilpernetyakenhele.

³⁻⁵ "Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre akurne-irreme arrpenhe areyeke apale angkemele itnenhe arraty-ilettyeke akwele? Arrantherre itirrewarrraye arrekantherre-urrke, urreke arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akenge itirretyenhenge. The arrekantherre arraty ileke arrantherre itelarerrirrettyeke arrantherre akurne mpwarerlenghe kele Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheke anteme angkemele arrantherre apeke renhe aremele akurne-irrerlenghe."

⁶ Jesus-ele itnenhe akwete akaltyele-anthetyame, "Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe atyeperre anthurre. Kele arlte arrpenheme arrantherre angkentye nhenheke angkemele kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle. Kele itne apeke ipmentye-iweme iwenhe renhe itneke arrantherre-arle ilerlenghe, itneke awethe iletalaye. Nhenge tyerrtye itne akenhe akngwelye ahe akngerre-arteke, pike-pike-arteke-arlke. Arrantherre apeke akwete angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe itneke mwerre ilerlte-apemele itne-arle irlpe martelhentye-arle akangkwe-irretyakenhe, itne anteme arrekantherre ahele angkerremele, akngwelye nhenge ahe akngerrele tyerrtye uthneme, alakenhe athewe. Itne anteme akurne-ileme angkentye arrantherre-arle angkeme, tyerrtyele nhenge pike-pike merne anthemele imerte itne ahelhe urrkngkeke akwernemele imerte ulthemele,

alakenhe akwele itne angkentye renhe akurne-ilentye akngerre. Arrantherre akenhe Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe akwete itneke ilerle-apetyale anetyeke-arle, kele impetyeke ante, angkentye yanhe-arle atyeperre anthurange.”

*Akwete anthurre Ngkarteke angketyeke, mwernte-irretyale
(Luke 11:9-13)*

7-8 Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheke alakenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke, “Kele, angwenhele apeke arne iwenhe-iwenheke renhe Ngkarteke akwete anthurre apayuthnerle-aneme re renhe ineme-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke arne iwenhe ikwere apale unthemele kele re renhe aretye-alheme-arle. Kenhe angwenhele apeke re arriwe renhe ltare-atwetye-alhemele, Ngkarteke renhe altywere-ileme re Ikwere-werne alhetyeke renhe aretye-alhetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge aneme arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthnerirretyeke, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke Ikwere akwete-arle untherlte-anemele, Re kele arrekantherre imernelheme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arriwe renhe akwete-arle ltare-atwerlte-aneme, kenhe Re kele arriwe renhe arrekantherre altywere-ileme-arle arrantherre-arle irrperirretyen-henge. ⁹ Kenhe arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe nenge alere arrekantherrenhele apeke merneke apayuthnerlenge? Arrantherre-ame renhe apwerte anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe! ¹⁰ Nenge re arrenhantherrenhe irpenngeke apayuthnerlenge, renhe akenhe apmwe anthetyakenhe. Arrantherre renhe irpennge-arle anthetyenhe arlkwetyeke. ¹¹ Kele arrantherre ampe arrekantherrenhe areye arne mwerre antherlte-aneme itne arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenge, kele arrantherre-arle akurne akwete mpwarelte-anemenge. Kele Akngeye arrekantherrenhe alkere akertnele-arle anemeke, arrantherre itirrewarremele iwenhe-arteke-arle Re aneke? Rarle nenge mwerre anthurre aneme, arrekantherrenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. Re akenhe arne mwerre akngerre aywerrkele anthentye akngerre-arle arrantherre apayuthnerlenge.”

¹² Jesus angkeke, “Arrantherre ahentye-aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele mwerre aywerrkele mpwaretyeke arrekantherre. Kele arrantherre-arlike akenhe akwete mwerre aywerrkele mpwaretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke alakenhe-arle Moses uthene artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye uthenele-arle intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre, anwerne alakenhe mpwaretyeke.”

*Iwerre urlpmeke unthemele renhe apentetyeke
(Luke 13:24)*

¹³⁻¹⁴ Jesus angkeke, “Ingkirrekele awerrirraye! Iwerre atherre kwenhe aneme tyerrtye areyele apentetyeke. Iwerre anyente arriwe anteke-akerte-arle aneme, iwerre arrpenhe akenhe urlpme anthurre-arle, arriwe urlpme-akerte. Kenhe iwerre anteke re akenhe impetye anthurre-arle mwerre anthurre, iwerre ikwerenge akenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre-arle irpenheme arriwe antekenge. Kele iwerre re akenhe apmere akurne-werne-arle tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-ketyenge akngakemele irrare anerlte-anetyenhe. Kele iwerre urlpme re akenhe impetye anetyakenhe-arle lterrke anthurre apentetyeke, tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle akenhe arriwe urlpme ikwere irpenheme iwerre

renhe apentemele. Kele iwerre re akenhe alheme apmere mwerre akngerre ikwere-werne Ngkartenge-arle anyente-irreme-werne, akwetethe-arle akangkentye anerlte-aneme-werne. Kele, arrantherre iwerre urlpme ikwere irrpenthemele akwete urlpme renhe apentyeke.”

Arrantherre ameke-arelhetyeke

(Luke 6:43-44)

¹⁵ Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye alknagarre-ileke alakenhe, “Ameke-arelhewarrraye akwetethe yanhe areye-ketye urrtiyirremele ilemenge itnarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apeme akwele. Itne akngwelye artnwere-arteke yepe-yepe yenpeke irrpemenge yepe-yepe akwele anteme, itne-arle alengke-iwelheke iperre, apetyewarremele anteme yepe-yepe itnenhe uthnemele arlkwetyeke. ¹⁶ Kele arrantherre itnenhe alhengke-arle-areme itne-arle mpwaremenge, arrantherre arerrirremele itne akurne atningke mpwarerlenge kele arrantherre itelareme-arle urrtiyirrentye akngerre nhenhe areye. Merne ntange areye-akerte itelaraye, merne kripethe areye-arle arne lyekelyekenge lyapetyakenhe-arle, nhenge merne utyerrke arne ilpeyenge lyapetyakenhe-arle. ¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Arrantherre itelareme arne mwerrenge-ante kwenhe merne ntange lyapeme mpenge-irremele ikwemeye-irremele, kenhe arne akurnenge akenhe merne akurne-arle aneme. Nhenge alakenhe-arlike arne mwerrenge merne akurne-arle lyapetyakenhe aneme, alakenhe anteye arne akurnenge merne mwerre lyapetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Awemele anteme akaltye-irraye angkentye nhenhe areyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele mwerre-ante-arle mpwareme, kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akngarte-iwentye akngerre areyele akenhe akurne-ante-arle mpwarerlenge. ¹⁹ Arrantherre itelareme artwe garden-ek-artweye, re areme arnele merne ntange akurne akwete atnyenerlenge, re ultakemele-arle ureke iweme. ²⁰ Alakenhe-arteke, arrantherre arerrirremele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele akurne mpwarerlte-aneme kele arrantherre itelarerrirreme itne-arle urrtiyirreme-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileme.”

Jesus-arle angketyenhe rarle tyerrtye arrpenheme areyeke akutne-arle

(Luke 13:25-27)

²¹ Jesus awethe angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme arrpenhemele ayenge-arle akngerrepate ilemenge. Arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtiyirremele ileme ayenge-arle akwele akngerrepate itnekenhe. Kenhe itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe awetyakenhe-arlike mpwaretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ilekeke. Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe aketyakenhe itnenhene arntarnte-aretye-arlike-akenhe akngerrepatele-arteke. ²² The arrekantherre ileme arlte ingkernenge tyerrtye areye tnetyenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele-arle atningkele ayenge-arle akngerrepate ileme areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angketyenhe, ‘Akngerrepate! Arritnye ngkwinhe angkeke-arle iperre anwerne angkentye ngkwinhe tyerrtye areyeke ilemele, anwerne-arle arrentye areye aywepeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arritnye ngkwinhe ilemele, awethe ante, arritnye ngkwinhe ilemele, anwerne arne ilyernpenye atningke ngangkerele mpwareke.’ ²³ Kenhe ayenge

akenhe itneke alakenhe-arle angkirtnetyenhe-arle, ‘Arrangkwe, the arrenhantherrenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre akwetethe-arle akurne mpwaretyarte Ngkartekte. Atyenge-ketyenge alhaye!’”

Ayeye apmere artentye akngerre atherre-akerte
(Luke 6:47-49)

²⁴ Jesus angkeke, “Awerrirraye! Tyerrtye angwenhele ayenge-arle awemeke nthakenhe-arle angkeke-arle iperre, renhe anteme aywerrkele mpwaremele, artwe-artekele-arle ilthe ikwerenhe apwerte athirnteke-arleke arteke. Nhenge artwe nhenhe itelarentyele-arle apwerte athirnte angwareke apmere arteke re apwerteke-arleke mwantyele arteke, rarle lterrke anekenge. ²⁵ Ikwerenge-ntyale kwatye akngerre apetyeke imerte anHEMELE, lherenge-arlke kwatye urewe akngerre anteke-irreke kele apmere re akenhe atnyetyakenhe akwete-arle anerleng. Rlke akngerrele-arlke werneke apmere renhe ankerte-iwemele, kele atakelhetyakenhe akwete-arle anerleng, artwe rarle apwerte athirnteke artekenge apmere ikwerenhe, mwerre akwete tneke akngelhetyakenhe-arlke. Alakenhe arrantherre apeke angkentye aty-inhe awerrirreke-arle iperre, renhe anteme aywerrkele mpwaremele, kele arrantherre atnyetyakenhe, kele lterrke-arle aneme arrekanttherre apeke akurne-irreleng. ²⁶ Kele tyerrtye angwenhele apeke aweke-arle iperre nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkeke imerte ipmentye-iwemele-arle rarle artwe arrpenhe apmere artentye akngerre-arteke-arle. Artwe nhenhele akenhe arerte apeke lhere itereke-arle apmere ikwerenhe arteke aHELHE urrkngenge-arle. ²⁷ Ikwerenge-ntyale kwatye akngerrele anheke, lherele kwatye urewe akngerre anteme irreke anteke-irremele. Kwatye ikwerenge akenhe rlke akngerrele-arlke werneke apmere renhe ankerte-iwemele, iparrpe anthurre apmere re atakelheke imerte atnyemele uyerretyeke-ante.”

Jesus ilernpenye angkeme

²⁸ Jesus-arle angkentye nhenhe areyeke angkeke iperre tyerrtye renhe-arle aweke itne arnterre anthurre apatewarreke, rarle nhenge ilernpenye anthurrele angkerleng. ²⁹ Alakenhe-arle nhenge Jesus-elarle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyarte, re itneke angkentye ileke Ngkartele-arle renhe anthekenge. Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele tyerrtye itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte, itne itneke angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe iletartye, angkentye itnekenge-arrpe ware.

8

Jesus-ele artwe rlkerte angkwerre-iweme
(Mark 1:40-45; Luke 5:12-16)

¹ Jesus apwerte akertne-ngentye atnarnpemele iperre tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe apentewarreke. ² Kenhe artwe anyente utylene irrkelle-irrkelle ilentye akngerre-akerte apetyeke nhenge Jesus aremele re amperere-arleng tnelele renhe apayuthneke, “Jesus-aye, ayenge utylene nhenhe angkwerre-iwaye. The itelareme unte-arle ayenge angkwerre-iwemere, unte-arrpe apeke awelHEMELE.” ³ Kele Jesus-ele iltye ikwerenhele renhe anpeke, ikwere angkirtnelele, “The

ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke ahentye-aneme.” Kenhe iparrpe anthurrele utyene akngerre uyerrerlenghe, yenpe alyere-alyere-irremele.⁴ Kele anteme Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyale tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iweke. Angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme: Kenhe arrekwele kwertengerle tyatyte-arenyeke imernel-hetyeke alhaye ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekeke. Kele re ngenhe areke-arle-iperre ilemele yenpe ngkwinhe ulkere anteme, kele thipe akweke atherre inaye ampetyeke Ngkarteke yanhe atherre tyawer-relyele anthetyenhenge. Kele mwerrantye mpwareke-ngentyele itne itelarerrirretyenhenge unte-arle mwerre-irrekenge.”

Jesus-ele urrkapentye akngerre thultye-kenhe angkwerre-iweme (Luke 7:1-10)

⁵ Nhenge Jesus-arle apmere nhenge Capernaum-werne alherlenghe thultye akngerrepate ikwere-werne apetyeke. Artwe nhenhe apmere Rome-arenye thultye Rome-arenye 100-eke alartetye-arle apmere Capernaum-ele. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, alakenhe renhe apayuthnemele, ⁶ “Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe, urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe rlkerte apmerele interle-aneme, akngelhetyakenhe-arlike arekare awelhemele.”

⁷ Awemele Jesus ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Kele mwerre-arle! Ayenge iparrpe alheme renhe angkwerre-iwemele mwerre ilettyeke.”

⁸ Kenhe akngerrepate thultye-kenhe re akenhe angkerlenghe, “Ar-rangkwe akngerrepate, unte kwenhe akngerre aneme, kele ayenge akenhe artwe akurne akweke ware-arle ayenge apure-arle-irreme unte apmere atyinhe-werne apetyetyeke. Unte nhenhenge ware angkeye arrwengkelthe re nhenhenge-ntyale ware mwerre-ilettyenhenge.⁹ The itelareme unte-arle Ngkarteke mpwarepareme. Kenhe Re ngenhe ileme mpwaretyeke, nge Renhe awemele, kele nge mpwareme-arle. Alakenhe rarle ayenge warrke-irreme Rome-arenye areyeke akngerrepate. Kenhe ayenge akngerrepate aneme thultye arunthe anthurre-akerte. Ayenge anyenteke angkemele yanhe-werne alhetyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurre alherlenghe. Kenhe ayenge apeke anyenteke angkemele, “Nhenhe-werne apetyaye!” Kele re iparrpe anthurre apetyeme. Kenhe ayenge anyenteke angkemele mpwaretyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurrele mpwarerlenghe. Kele unte-arteke rarle. Kele unte-arle angkemele arteke kenhe iparrpe anthurre urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe re mwerre-irrerlenghe.”

¹⁰ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re apatemele anthurre. Re imerte tyerrtye areyeke angkemele renhe-arle apentewarremeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe arratyte ileme, artwe nhenhe thultye at-ningkeke akngerrepate-arle anemeke re Jew anetyakenhe-arle, re akenhe arratyte itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, Jew areye-arteke kwenye. Apmere nhenhe Israel-enge the arrpenhe aretyakenhe artwe nhenhe-arteke-arle arratyte itirremeke tharle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke.¹¹ The arrekatherre arratyte ileme, tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Jew anetyakenhe areye apetyetyenhe. Itne-arle apetyetyenhe Abraham-eke anyente-irretyeke, Isaac-eke, Jacob-eke-arlike akangkemele merne apurtele arrpenhe areyenge arlkwetyenhe Ngkarte akngerrepate anerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhele.¹² Kele Jew arrpenhe areye itnekenge apurte anetyeke

arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arrule akngakeke Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Itne-arle akenhe Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle anekenge Re akenhe itnenhe ulityenhe, kenhe itne ingkirreke arrangkemele artitye lterrckemele utyene-ante-irretyeke alngultyeke-ante artnemele anerle-atherre-anetyenhe.”

¹³ Jesus anteme thultye akngerrepateke angkeke, “Kele, apmewerne alpaye! The urrkapentye akngerre ngkwinhe mwerre-ileke unte-arle itirreke the mpwaretyeke.” Ikwerenge anteme urrkapentye akngerre re iparrpe anthurre mwerre-irreke.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye arunthe itnenhene angkwerre-iweme
(Mark 1:29-34; Luke 4:38-41)*

¹⁴ Jesus apmewere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele imperle-alhemele apmewere Peter-kenhe-werne alheke nthenhele-arle mwerikwe Simon-kenhe rlkerte anthurre apmewere kwenele intekenge, amperlenge anthurre re awelheke. ¹⁵ Jesus-ele ilye ikwerenhe apameke, iparrpe anthurre rlkerte imperle-alhemele arratintyeke, arelhe re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlenge. Re akeme-irremele merne-arlike itetyeke. Re anteme Jesus-arlike anthemele arrpenhe areye-arlike.

¹⁶ Kele-arle alernnge irrpeke-arle arrpenhe areyele apmewere yanhe ikwere areye-ngentyele arrentye areye-akerte Ngkarte-werne akngetye-warreke re itnenhe mwerre-iletyeke. Rarle angkentyele ware arrentye itneke-ngentyele arratelhe-ilemele aywepeke, itne mwerre-irreke. Jesus-ele rlkerte areye ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke. ¹⁷ Nhenge Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alakenhe angkwerre-iweke, alhilyente Ngkarte-kenhe arratye-irretyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-ele intelhe-ilekenge-arteke arrule anthurre pwekeke-arleke alakenhe,

“Re arrenkgwelthe anwerne-kenhe areye uyerrelhe-ileke anwernenhe mwerre-ilemele.”

Isaiah 53:4.

*Ayeye Artwe Atherre Jesus apentetyeke-arle itirreke-akerte
(Luke 9:57-62)*

¹⁸ Jesus-ele areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere-werne apetye-warremele tnerrierlenge re angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Mpe, boat-eke antyemele alhetyekeye ahelhe irntwarrewerne kwatye alayeke arrengakwe-werne!”

¹⁹ Nhenge re angkeke alhetyeke, artwe angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyarte apetyeke Jesus-eke angkemele, “The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke nthenhe-werne apeke unte alherlenge.”

²⁰ Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlenge, “Kere rapite itne alhwengele anerrirreme, kenhe thiye areye akenhe arne akertnele antywele anerrirreme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmewere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apmewere-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe. Ayenge-arle akwetethe re intetyeke. Ayenge-arle akwetethe-arle unthetyarte.”

²¹ Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge apele alhampwe-irreke-arle. Ayenge urrekeke impaye ayenge-arle apmewere-werne alpetyeke, akngewe atyinhe artetyeke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele the ngenhe apenterle-apetyenhenge.”

²² Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenge, “Ar-rangkwe, lyete nhenhe ayenge apentaye, atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe areyele renhe iperteke artetyeke re ilwerlenge.”

Jesus-ele rlke ntertelhe-ileme
(Mark 4:35-41; Luke 8:22-25)

²³ Kele Jesus boat-eke antyemele kwatye alaye tyanemele alhetyeke-irreme apententye akngerre areye-akerte. ²⁴ Itne alaye talkwe alherlte-iwepiwemele, rlke akngerrele wernerleng impeltye-ngentyele. Kwatye alyepe boat ikwere-arleke irrpeke, itne akenhe atere-irrerirrerleng alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge. Kenhe Jesus boat ikwerele ankwe-interle-aperleng akwenpe anthurre. ²⁵ Kenhe ikw-erenhe areyele akarrelhe-ilemele akemelhe-ilerrirremele angkerrir-reke, “Akngerrepataye! Anwernenhe itetheke mpwaraye, alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge!”

²⁶ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre atere-irreme? Arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe ulyeyle arntarnte-arerle-aneme.”

Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, re akeme-irremele rlke mwantye-irretyeke kwatye arnmarre-arle akweke-irretyeke ileke. Iparrpe anthur-rele rlke atnengke-irreke kwatye arnmarre akweke-irreke. ²⁷ Itne apatemele angkerreke, “Artwe iwenhe-arle-ame nhenhe re? Re rlke uthene kwatye arnmarre uthene akweke-irretyeke ileke, kenhe ratherre atnengke-irrerleng-arle!”

Jesus-ele arrentye itnenhene artwe atherre-ngentyele aywepeme
(Mark 5:1-20; Luke 8:26-39)

²⁸ Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arle kwatye alayenge intwarreke-irremele itne alherlte-iweke apmere Gadara arritnye-werne. Apmere yanhe re, arratye apwerte akngerre areye-arle interirreme inteye arrpe-anenhe aneme-akerte. Yanhe ikwere areye itne ilweke-arle areye inteye kwenke arrennewarretyarte. Kenhe artwe arerte atherre apmere yanhe ikwerele anerle-anerretyarte, arrentye atningke areye-arle ikwere-atherrele-arleng aneme-akerte. Tyerrtye apmere ikwere-arenhe areye iwerrele inteye itwele alhetyak-enhe ahe-akngerre ikwere-atherre-ketyenge. ²⁹ Ratherre untetyemele Jesus-nge arrekwele tneke, arrentye areye ikwere arlkemele, “Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, ingkirreke anthurreke akngerre anerleng-arle. Unte-ame anwernenhe nthakenhe-iletynhe? Unte-ame anwernenhe ap-mere akurne anthurre-werne yernetyeke lyete ware, urrekeke impetyakenhe?”

³⁰ Kenhe pike-pike atningke apwerte itwele tnerirreke arlkwer-irremele. ³¹ Arrentye areyele Jesus renhe ileke, “Unte apeke nhenhe atherreng arratelhe-ilemele anwernenhe pike-pike itneke-werne yernaye anwerne tyerrtye itne-kenheke irrpetyeke.”

³² Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerleng, “Kele mwerre-arle, pike-pike itneke irrperrirraye.”

Iparrpe arrentye itne artwe yanhe atherreng-ntyale arratewar-mele pike-pike itne areyeke-arleke irrperrirreke. Kele imerte pike-pike itne apwerte kwene-werne unterlte-iwemele apwerte

arnke-werne, ingkirreke akertne-ngentyele atnyerrirremele kwatye kweneke, ingkirreke anthurre anteme itne alhekwarle-irrerirreke.

³³ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe itne pike-pike itnenhene arntarnte-arerlte-anemele arerrirreke nthakenhe-arle-irrerne, kele itne anteme-arle apmerek-werne-arleke-irreme. Kenhe itne ingkirrenyekeke ilerirreke nthakenhe Jesus-ele mpwareke-akerte, artwe atherre-arle arrentye areye atnyeneke-akerte-arlke. ³⁴ Kele ikwerenge-ntyale, tyerrtye apmerek yanhe-arenye itne Jesus-eke atwaremele alherlte-iweke. Itne renhe aremele, Gadara-arenye yanhe areye atere-irrerirremele, ikwere angkerirreke, "Apmerek nhenhenge-ntyale alperlte-iwaye!"

9

Jesus-ele artwe inwerre angkwerre-iweme
(Mark 2:1-12; Luke 5:17-26)

¹ Kele Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke boat-eke antyemele kwatye alayele tyanemele alpeke apmerek nthenhe re anetyarte-werne. ² Apmerek-irrerleng, artwe four-pelele artwe anathe antyameke arrernemele inerlte-alheke renhe imerte Jesus-werne akngetyemele. Kele Jesus-ele renhe-arle akngetyewarrekenge aremele itirreke, "Artwe nhenhe areye arratye itirreme tharle artwe anathe nhenhe mwerre-iletynheke." Re anteme artwe rlkerte ikwere angkeke, "Aye artwe-aye, atere-irretyalaye Ngkartele-arle ngenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Rarle ngkwengenge ipeltye-irreke-arle."

³ Kenhe artwe areyele, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele Jesus awemele, alakenhe itirremele, "Aye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte angwareme, re-arrpe-arle Ngkarte akwele itirreme."

⁴ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere-akerte itirreme imerte itneke angkemele, "Arrantherre akurnentye itirretyale anetyeke!" ⁵⁻⁶ Arrantherre-arle ayenge areke-arle artwe nhenheke ayenge angkerleng, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhe apeke renhe aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirreme ayenge-arle ware angkerleng, kele arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle mpwaretyeke. Kele ayenge lyete angkeme artwe inwerre nhenheke renhe mwerre-ilettyeke. Kele arrantherre renhe areme, artwe inwerre nhenhe akngelhetyakenhe akeme-irrerleng, kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekwele angkeke, the, Alere alkerek-arenye apmerek ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-ilerreme mpwaretyeke, Ngkartele anteme renhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Re anteme awethe angkeke artwe inwerre ikwere, "Artwe-aye, akeme-irraye, antyame ngkwinh inemele apmerek-werne alpaye!" ⁷ Kele arratye re iparrpe akeme-irreke apmerek-werne alpemele. ⁸ Kele tyerrtye arunthe angathele-arle tneke areyele areke-arle itne atere-irremele Ngkartele anteme utyernemele tnakemele angkeke alakenhe itirremele, "Aye! Arratye-arle Ngkartele artwe nhenhe ngangkere antheke re, ngangkere akngerre-akertele tyerrtye areye mwerre-iletynhenge."

*Jesus-ele Matthew akngakeme**(Mark 2:13-17; Luke 5:27-32)*

⁹ Kele yanhe-ngentyele Jesus-ele apmere renhe impemele alheke artwe Matthew arritnye areke iwerre iterele ilthe akwekele anerle-anerlenge apwerte ngkweltye inemele government-eke. Nhenge artwe yanhele tyerrtye areye aremele iwerre ikwerele alherlenge re apwerte ngkweltye itneke-ngentyele inetyame government-eke.

* Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, "Apetyaye, ayenge apentetyeke." Kele Matthew akeme-irremele alheke apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele.

¹⁰ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere Matthew-kenhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arlike mane-arle inerlte-anetyarteke arrpenhe areyele-arle akurne mpwaretyarteke itnekenge apurte-irremele merne arlkwerirretyeke.

¹¹ Pharisee areyele itnenhe areke merne arlkwerlenge Jesus-enge, itne ikwerenhe areye alakenhe apayuthneke, "Aye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrekantherrenhe apurtele arlkweme apwerte ngkweltye inentye akngerre areyenge tyerrtye akurne mpwarenty akngerre areyenge-arlike? Re itnekenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke, re kwenhe artwe mwerre areyenge anetyeke." ¹² Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe awemele alakenhe angkerlenge, imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, "Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye mwerre areye ngangkere aretyeke alhetyakenhe-arle! Rlkerte areyele-ante-arle renhe aretyeke alheme. ¹³ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme ayenge-arle akwele apetyeke mwerre areye akwele ikngwetyeke. Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle apetyeke tyerrtye akurne areye ikngwetyeke. Akwete anteme itelaretyeke angkentye nhenhe arrpenhele arrule-arle Bible-nge intelhe-ileke. Ngkarte-arle alakenhe angkeke, 'Kere atwetyale ayenge anthetyeke. Alakenhe-ante-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme; arrantherre arrpenhe areyoke alhwarrpe-irremele alpe-eme-ilettyeke. The areme alakenhe arrantherre mpwarerlenge kele ayenge arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme.' " *Hosea 6:6.*

Tyerrtye areyele Jesus apayuthneme merne arlkwetyale anetyeke-akerte

(Mark 2:18-22; Luke 5:33-39)

¹⁴ Arlte anyentele apententye akngerre John kwatye akwernen-tye akngerre-kenhe arrpenhe areye apetyemele Jesus apayuthneke, "Anwerne Pharisee areyele-arlike merne arlkwentye akngerre kwenhe anwerne-arle Ngkarteke angketyeke ante-arle ahentye-aneme. Iwenhenge-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinh areyele akwethe merne arlkweme, arraretyakenhele-arlike?"

¹⁵ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, "Nhenge artwele apeke anewe-akemele, atyewe atningke-arle apurte-irremele akangkentye merne arlkwerirretyeke. Re itnekenge akwete anemele, itne arlkwerirre-menge akwete. Kele yanhe-ngentyele arrpenhe areyele artwe renhe

* 9:9 Matthew re akenhe Jew-arenye-arle aneke, Re akenhe Rome-arenye government areyoke-arle urrkapyarte, imerte Jew areyenge tax mane inemele yernetyarte Rome-werne. Jew areye akenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle anetyarte rarle Jew anetyakenhe areyoke urrkapyartenge.

atyewe ikwerenhenge arntwirrkemele akngeme. Kele alakenhe ikw-
erenge itne, irrare-irremenge-arle, merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe
itne akenhe ayenge arntirrkwemele akngeme apententye akngerre
atyinhe areyele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlenge.” †

¹⁶ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye mantere-akerte.
“Arrantherre itelareme mantere tyerrtye-kenhe ingkweye-irrerlenge
altywere-akerte re, artetyeke, re mantere akweke alkarlenge-ntyete
aketyakenhe ingkweye ikwere-arleke arrernetyeke, alterrelheketye
alhewerlenge. Kele unte apeke renhe alheweme, mantere akweke
alkarle rarle arrerneke re akenhe akweke-arle-irrerlenge imerte
alterrelhemele-arle, kele mantere altywere-akerte re akenhe altywere
akngerre-arle-irrerlenge.”

¹⁷ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe
ngkwarle-kenhe ayakwethe-akerte. “Awethe anteme angkentye
arrpenhe-ulkere nhenhe awerrirraye ngkwarle-kenhe yakwethe-
akerte. Artwe arrpenhele mpwareme yakwethe kere yenpe-
ngentyete ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke atnyenemele. Kenhe
re akenhe yakwethe angkweyeke ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke
arrangkwe-arle, re apeke ngkwarle lyetenye thelemele ngkwarle
rarle akurne-arle-irrerlenge. Yakwethe angkweyenge, antyerrkenge,
alterrelhemele, ngkwarle re altyiwehemele ahelhe-werne-atheke-
arle. Alakenhe-irreme-ketye anteme re ngkwarle lyetenye renhe
akwernemele yakwethe atyete-atyete mwerre lyetenyeke-arleke kele
yakwethe re mwerre alterrelhetyakenhe-arle aneme kele yakwethe
uthene ngkwarle uthene kele mwerre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe-arle
Jesus itneke angkeke itne-arle angkentye ikwerenhe Moses-kenheke-
arleke anyentelhe-ileme-ketye.

Jesus-ele amenhenge atherre angkwerre-iweme

(Mark 5:21-43; Luke 8:40-56)

¹⁸ Nhenge Jesus-arle itneke angketyamenge artwe Jew areyeke
tyatye-arenye akngerrepate apetyeke. Jesus-eke kwene-irremele
ikwere angkeke, “Ampe marle atyinhe apele ilwerne lyete ware.
Areyeke apetyaye, renhe anpemele re itethe-irrirentnyenhenge.”

¹⁹ Jesus-ele awemele artwe renhe apentenheke, atyewe ikwerenhe
areye-arle apentenheke.

²⁰⁻²¹ Itne ingkerre artwe ikwerenhe apmere-werne alherlte-iweke,
kele arelhe rlkerte arrpenhe apetyeke-arle mpwepe-mpwepele. Rarle
alhwe itnyetyarte akwetethenhe akwetethe arrule-arrule-ngentyete
year 12-peleke-atwetye. Re Jesus-werne angathe-irremele re itirreke,
“The nterte-ntertele ware mpwaremele mantere ikwerenhe anpeme,
kele ayenge mwerre-arle-irreme.” Kele arratyte re mantere atnartenge
ikwerenhe anpeke.

²² Jesus-ele alknagarelhemele renhe areke re renhe mwantye-
mwantye-ilemele angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! The ngenhe angkwerre-
iweke unte-arle ayenge arratyte itelarekenge. Apmere-werne alpaye
itirretyakenhenge, unte-arle kele mwerre aneme.”

† 9:15 Alakenhe-arle Jesus angketyame ikwere-arrpe-akerte, re itelareke urreke-arle
arrpenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle renhe inetyenhe raketyenhenge imerte
renhe irrerlknge atwemele. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrare-irremele merne
arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlenge.

²³ Kele Jesus apmere artwe irrare-kenhe-werne alheke, re apetyemele areke tyerrtye areye akayale artnelhe-ilerrerlenge, arrpenhe areyele horn pewe-ileke irrarele. ²⁴ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Akeme-irrerirraye, akethe-werne alherlte-iwaye! Ampe nhenhe kwenhe ilwetyakenhe rarle interle-aneme ware.” Nhenhe itne awemele itne atherreke Jesus ikwere, itne-arle itelareke marle renhe kele ilweke-arle. ²⁵ Kele akngeye ampe marle-kenhele anteme itnenhe akethe-werne alhetyeke ileke. Kele Jesus irrrpenheke ampe rarle intetyame-werne imerte renhe iltyenge inemele, kele ampe re akenhe akeme-irrerlenge mwerre anteme-irremele. ²⁶ Tyerrtye areyele awerrireke ampe akeme-arle-irreke ikwere-akerte imerte angkentye antekelhe-ilemele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne.

Jesus-ele artwe alkngwe pwenge atherre anpeme imerte alkngwe altywere-ilemele ratherre aretyeke

²⁷ Kele Jesus-ele apmere rarle imperle-alheke. Rarle iwerrele alhetyamenge artwe pwenge atherrele renhe apenteke alakenhe arlkerle-appermele. “David-eke-artweye-aye! Ilerneke alhwarrpe-irraye.” ‡

²⁸ Jesus apmerekere-irremele re kwene-werne alpeke, artwe ratherre renhe apentemele kweneke irrrperle-annerreke. Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, “Mpwele-ame arratyte itirremele tharle mpwelenhe alkngwe ulyeyele altywere-ilemere?”

Ratherre angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe Ngkarte, ilerne arratyte itelareme.”

²⁹ Kele renhe-atherrenhe alkngwe anpeke imerte angkemele, “Kele mwerre, alkngwe mpwele-kenhe-arle altywere-arle-irretyenhe mpwele-arle itirremenge tharle mpwelenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.” ³⁰ Kele arratyte, alkngwe ikwere-atherrenhe altywere-irreke ratherre imerte aremele. Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe ileke tyerrtye arrpenhe aretyeke iletyle anetyeke.

³¹ Kele ratherre akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke, ratherre alheke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne tyerrtye aretyeke ilelhomele Jesus-ele-arle renhe-atherrenhe mpwareke angkwerre-iwemele.

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe angkenhe-angkenhe kwenye-arle

³² Kele ratherre-arle alhekenge kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Jesus-werne apetyemele akngetyeke artwe angketyakenhe anyente arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlenge anekenge. ³³ Kele Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ileke arratemele alhetyeke, kele artwe arrakerte altywere-irreke kele re anteme angkeke. Tyerrtye areyele aremele itne apatewarreke imerte angkemele, “Ayekaye! Anwerne-arle alakenhe aretyakenhe-arle apmere nhenhe Israel-eke.”

³⁴ Kele artwe Pharisee itne akenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe, rarle arrentye areye aywepemele tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arrentye akngerrepatele-arle renhe ngangkere anthekenge-arle.”

Jesus alhwarrpe-irreme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke

³⁵ Jesus apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-apeke apmere akweke areyele apmere akngerre areyele-arlike, re tyatyte Jew areye-kenhe-werne-arlike alheke. Re itneke Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe

‡ 9:27 Re Jesus ileke David-eke-artweye rarle itirrekenge, Jesus akwele Ngkartele-arle alhileke apetyetyenhe-arle, David-eke-artweye.

ileke Ngkarte-arle itneke akngerrepate aneme itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Apmere arrpe-anenhele re rlkerte-arlike inwerre areye-arlike angkwerre-iweke. ³⁶ Re tyerrtye areye aremele re itneke alhwarrpe anthurre awelheke, itne akunye-apenhe-arle apatewar-erlenge untherlte-apekenge yepe-yepe areye-arle aparlpe-irreke, arpenheke arrangkwele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke nhege ulkere-arteke. ³⁷ Jesus tyerrtye areyeke alhwarrpe-irremele atyewe ikw-erenhe areyeke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe yanhe ikwerele-arle anerirremeke. Kenhe the atyenge urrkapentye akngerre urrpetye ware atnyeneme tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle inemeke Ngkarte Ikwere-werne akngetye-akngetye-alhetyenhe. ³⁸ Kenhe Ngkartele ingkirreke yanhe areye Ikwere-arrpe anteme-arle atnyenetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte Ikwere angkerir-raye Renhe apayuthnerrirraye urrkapentye akngerre awethe arrpenhe areye nhenhe-werne yernetyeke, Re itnenhe ingkirreke Ikwere-werne akngetyeke.”

10

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele ikwerenhe areye akngakeme

¹⁻⁴ Kele Jesus-ele atyewe 12-pele ikwerenhe areye ikngwemele akngakemele, anyente Simon arritnye Peter-arle arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe aneke, kake ikwerenhe Andrew, alere Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene, Philip uthene Bartholomew-arlike, Thomas uthene Matthew uthene apwerte mane inentye akngerre-arle government-eke, James alere Althaea-kenhe-arle, Thaddaeus uthene Simon uthene, Rome-arenhe areyeke akngerrepate-arle ahentye kwenye anthurre, Judas Iscariot, re akenhe urreke-arle Jesus Jew areye-kenhe akngerrepate areyeke imernetyenhe itne renhe arntwirrketyenhenge. Jesus-ele artwe nhenhe areye ikngweke ikwere-werne apetyetyeke, ngangkere anthemele, itnenhe ileke alhetyeke arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepetyenhenge tyerrtye areye-arlike angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-iletyeke.

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele yerneme

(Mark 3:13-19; Luke 6:12-16)

⁵ Nhege Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele yernemele, ngangkere anthemele itnenhe ilemele Israel-arenhe areyeke-ante ware alhetyeke imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Apmere Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne alhetyale. Samaria-arenhe areye-werne-arlike alhetyale! ⁶ Anwerne-kenhe areye-werne-ante alherlte-iwaye, nhege tyerrtye Israel-arenhe areye itne-arle yepe-yepe areye-arteke aparlpe-aparlpe anerlenge, arntarnte-arentye akngerrenge-ntyale untherrirrekenge. ⁷ Arrantherre itneke-werne alherlte-iwemele Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe iletyeke, alakenhe itneke ilaye, ‘Kele angathe anteme-irreme Ngkartele anwernenhe ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele akngerrepatele.’ ⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere anthekenge, tyerrtye rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-iletyeke, arrantherre apeke aremele tyerrtye ilweke-arle, renhe akemelhe-ilaye itethe-ilirtnemele, tyerrtye utyene-akerte areye-arlike angkwerre-iwaye mwerre-iletyeke, arrentye

areye-arlike tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepaye. Kele itne mwerre-irrerlenghe, itnenhe maneke apayuthnetyale tharle arrenhantherrenhe yernerlenghe areye mwerre-iletyeke, kele arrantherre akenhe akangkentyele itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke mane kwenye.⁹⁻¹⁰ Imerte iltye-ante alherlte-iwemele yakwethe akngetyale. Mantere arrpenhe apeke, ingke-kenhe arrpenhe-arlike apeke urrekeke akngetyale, atneme-arlike akngetyale, iltye-ante alethe alherlte-iwaye. Tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe apeke renhe antheme arrantherre-arle atyenge urrakapemenge.

¹¹ “Arrantherre apmere arrpenhe-werne alherlte-iwemele aremele tyerrtye mwerreke arrenhantherrenhe-arle apmereke akwernetyenheke. Apmere ikwerenhele akwete anaye altheke-arlekele-ante iwerle-alhetyeke-atwetye.¹² Kenhe urreke arrantherre ilthe arrpenhe-kenheke irrpetyenhenge itneke alakenhe angkerrirraye, ‘Ngkartele arrekantherrele-arlenghe aneme-arle akwetethenhe-akwetethe.’¹³ Kenhe yanhe-arenye apeke arrekantherre mwerre angkerrirrerlenghe, Ngkartele itnekenge anetyenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirrerlenghe, itnenhene imperre-arle-irraye, Ngkartele itnenhe imperlenghe anteye.¹⁴ Kele itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmereke akwernetyakenhe ikngwetyakenhe itne angkentye-arlike arrekantherrenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhenge. Kele arrantherre apmere renhe impemele alhaye, kenhe urreke arrantherre apmere ikwerenge alhetyenhenge ahelhe lernelhetyeke ingke-kenhe arrekantherrenhe-ngentyele. Itne aremele ahelhe lernerlenghe kele itne itelaremele-arle Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-arle-irreme.¹⁵ Ayenge-arle arrekantherre arraty-arle angkeme, arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye akngakemele akalkelhe-iletyenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Re aywepemele yernetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye uthene Gomorrah-arenye areye uthene apmere akurne arrenkwelthe-arle akwetethe aneme-werne. Re tyerrtye areye angkentye arrekantherrenhe-arle aweke-arle iperre, akangkwe-irretyakenhe areye-arlike yerneme. Kenhe itne akenhe rilkerte akngerre anthurre renhe inetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye uthene Gomorrah-arenye areyenge awethe arntwarre ulkere.” *

*Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alkngarre-ileme
(Mark 13:9-13; Luke 21:12-17)*

¹⁶ Kele Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Ye, the arrenhantherrenhe apmere areye-werne yerneme, arrantherre angkentye atyinhe iletyeke. Kenhe apmere itnekenge akenhe tyerrtye ahe akngerre areye-arle aneme, itne-arle arrekantherre ahele-irretyenhe, arrekantherre akurne-arle-irreme. Kele arrantherre yepe-yepe-arteke-arle akngwelye artnwere ahe-akngerre areyele utepe-akerrirreke. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre mwantyele awerrirretyeke, ameke-arelhewarremele itneke ahele-irrirtnetyale, nterte ware anemele thipe

* **10:15** Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene anetyarte, Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe ingkirreke akethe-ante arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere yanhe atherre-arenye-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarewarretyartenge.

urrelyarre-arteke. ¹⁷ Yewe ameke-arelhewarraye, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrkemele court-eke arrernetyenhe. Itne arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe, tyatye Jew areye-kenhe arrpe-anenhenge, arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe ilemenge. ¹⁸ Alakenhe-arlike itne arrenhantherrenhe akngetyenhe ngkernetyeke akngerrepate areyeke-arlike arrantherre-arle ayenge apentemenge. Kenhe arrantherre anteme Ayeye Mwerre itneke akwenpele iletynhe, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. ¹⁹ Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arntirrkwerlenge arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngetyeke atere-irretyale anaye, akwenpe. Arrantherre apateketye nthakenhe akngerrepateke angketyeke. Arnterre itirretyale nthakenhe angketyeke, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe angkentye anthetyenhenge nthakenhe angketyeke. ²⁰ Utmenge ikwerenhele-arle arrekantherre imernetyenhe nthakenhe angketyeke arratye. Arrantherre-arle itirrentye arrekantherrenhenge angketyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre-arle angketyenhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe ileme-arteke-arle.

²¹⁻²² “Ye, tyerrtye areye arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge. Artwe ayenge apentetyakenhele-arle kake ikwerenhe iltie anthetyenhe akurne areyeke rarle ayenge apenterlenge itne anteme renhe atwetyenhenge. Alakenhe anteye akngeye apeke mpwareme ampe ikwerenhe areyeke ayenge-arle itne apentemenge. Ampele apeke iltie anthemele mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene iltie anthemele artwe ahe akngerre itnenhe atwetyeke itne-arle atyinhe anemenge. Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele arrantherre ilwetyeke-atwetye kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele mwantyele-arle arntarnte-areme arrantherre akwete-ante ikwere anerlte-anetyeke. ²³ Arrantherre apeke apetyemele apmere arrpenheke arratetye-alhemele arrenhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyele atwemele-arle ilterreme arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe ilemenge, kele arrantherre apmere arrpenhe-werne untetyeke-arle. Kele the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratye-arle ileme, arrantherre Israel-ele akwete untherlte-anemenge angkentye atyenge-akerte ilerlte-apemele, ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalptyenhe akngerrepate anteme anetyeke.

²⁴ “Awerrirraye, tyerrtye ahele akngerre areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme, atyenge-arle itne akurne-irrekenge itne arrekantherre anteme akurne-irretyenhe arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anemenge. Angkentye nhenheke akangkwe-irraye, ‘Arrantherre itelareme artwe akaltye-arle-irrerle-aneme, rarle akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe ikwrenhenge akngerre ulkere anetyakenhe-arle, alakenhe anteye urkapentye akngerre areye akngerre-irretyakenhe akngerrepate ikwrenhenge ulkere.’ ²⁵ Alakenhenge arrantherre itirrewarretyeke, tyerrtye areyele apeke akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe ilterrirrerlenge kele itne ikwrenge-arle akaltye-irreke areye-arlike-arle ilteke. Itne apeke akngerrepate akurne-ilemele, alakenhe itne akurne-ileme urkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke. Itne kwenhe atyenge ahele-irremele alakenhe angkeme, ‘Unte kwenhe arrentye nhenge Beelzebul, arrentye areyeke akngerrepate.’ Itne apeke atyenge apale angkemele kele itne akurne awethe arntwarre-arle arrekantherre, arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge.”

Ngkarte-ketye atere-irretyeke, tyerrtye areye-ngentyele kwenye
(Luke 12:2-7)

²⁶ Kele imerte Jesus angkemele, “Tyerrtye yanhe areyenge atere-irretyale tharle arrekhantherre ileme-arle itne-arle tyele angkerlitanemenge, arne yanhe apele Ngkartele iletynhe-arle urreke tyerrtye ingkirrekele awetyenhenge. ²⁷ Angkentye nhenge tharle arrekhantherre ileke anyelknge-anyelkngenge ingwele arrantherre arltele akethe angketyeke tyerrtye areyeke. Angkentye tharle arrekhantherre arretyemele ileke, arrantherre arnterre arlketyeke tyerrtye areyele awetyenhenge. ²⁸ Atere-irretyalaye tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe atweketye, itne-arle tyerrtye arrekhantherrenhe ware-arle atwerlengge, itne akenhe utnenge arrekhantherrenhe uyarne atweme. Kele Ngkarte-ketyenge-ante akwete atere-irretyeke, Ngkartele-ante-arle kwenhe tyerrtye uthene utnenge-arlike apmere akurne ureke iweme. ²⁹ Ngkarte-arle arrekhantherre akwetethe-arle mwerrantye itirrerle-aneme alkgwirretyakenhele. Thipe nhenge nyingkeke itirraye. Unte apeke thipe atherre alakenhe inemele mane akwekele ware. Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle akwele thiipe itirretyakenheke-athene. Arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle itneke akwetethe-arle itirrerle-aneme nhenge thipe anyente atnyeme imerte ilwemele, kele re itelareme-arle. ³⁰⁻³¹ Ngkarte arrekhantherre thipe areyenge awethe anthurre ulkere ahentye-aneme. Re itelareme nthakentyeke alte akapertele arrekhantherrele-arlengge, re yanhe areyeke ingkirreke anthurreke alkgwirretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arrpenhe itne-ketye atere-irrerirretyale anetyeke itne apeke apetyewarrerlengge arrenhantherrenhe atwerirretyeke. Kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele arntarnte-aretyenhe.”

Akwenpe ilelhetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe anemele akerte
(Luke 12:8-9)

³² “Unte apeke akwenpe ilelheme tyerrtye atningkenge unte-arle atyewe atyinhe aneme, kele ayenge alakenhe anteye-arle angkeme alkere akertnenge akngeye atyinhe anerlengge alakenhe, ‘Nhenhe areye-arle atyinhe areye-arle.’ ³³ Kenhe unte apeke atyenge akutne angkemele tyerrtye atningke arrekwelengge, kele ayenge ngkwenge akutne-arle ilelheme Akngeye atyinheke alkere akertnele anemeke.”

Jesus-eke ahentye-anetyeke arrekhantherre-artweye areyenge awethe ulkere
(Luke 12:51-53; 14:26-27)

³⁴ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke alakenhe, “Arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirrewarreke ayenge-arle ahelhe-werne apetyeke nhenge tyerrtye areye akwele arrpenhe-arrpe anyente-irrerlitanetyenhenge. Kele arrangkwe, tyerrtye areye-arle ahele-irremele atwerreme-arle atyengenge. ³⁵ Akngeye alerikweke ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. Kenhe meye ampikweke ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe akenhe anherre-anherre ikwerenheke ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. ³⁶ Ye, ngkwenge-artweye areyele ayenge arraty apentetyakenhe ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle unte-arle ayenge apentemenge. ³⁷ Unte apeke-arle ngkwenge-artweye areyeke ahentye

anthurre aneme apeke, akngeye uthene meye uthene ngkwinshe ampe-arlike ngkwenge, kele mwerre-arle. Kele unte ayenge apentetyeke unte atyenge-arle ahentye-anetyeke itnekenge awethe ulkere. Kele, unte-arle atyenge ahentye-aneme alakenhe-arteke, kele unte apententye akngerre atyinhe arratyte anetyenhe-arle.”

³⁸ Jesus angkeke, “Kenhe ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akangkemele atyengele-arlenge ilwetye-alhetyeke, kele mwerre-arle. Apetyaye atyewe atyinhe anaye. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akenhe atyengele-arlenge ilwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre atyenge atyewe-irretyenhe?” ³⁹ Kenhe angwenhe apeke itethe anetyeke-arle itirremele ilweketyenge, re ilwetyenhe akwete. Kenhe angwenhe apeke ilwetyenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, the renhe itethe atnyetenyenhe.”

Ngkartele anthintye-alpeme

(Mark 9:41; Luke 10:16; John 13:20)

⁴⁰ Jesus angkeke, “Tyerrtyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe aremele, akangkemele arrenhantherrenhe ikngweme, imerte apmere kweneke arrernemele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele, kele ayenge ikw-erenge akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme rarle ayenge ikngwemenge-arteke ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke-arteke. Rarle aleme altywerele renhe apmere-werne ikngwemele alakenhe. Rarle ikngweme anteye arrpenhe ayenge-arle yerneke-arlike. ⁴¹ Angwenhele artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre akangkemele ikngweme rarle angkentye ilemunge, kele, Ngkartele renhe-atherre-ante-arle arne mwerre-arteke antheme-arlike. Kele angwenhele apeke artwe mwerre ikngweme rarle mwerenge, kele, Ngkartele renhe-atherre-ante-arle arne mwerre-arteke antheme. ⁴² Nhenhe itelareye. Angwenhele apeke kwatyte irrernthe anthemele apententye akngerre kwenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, kele, akwetethenhe-arle Ngkartele renhe arne mwerre arratyte antherle-aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12 pele ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-antheke urreke re itnenhe yernetyenhege.

11

Jesus-arle John-akerte angkeme

(Luke 7:18-35)

¹ Nhenge Jesus-ele 12 pele itnenhene akaltyele-antheke-arle iperre, re apmere ikwerenge-ntyete alheke apmere akweke itweke-itweke arrpenhe areye-werne tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkentye Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apemele itne akangkwe-irremele awetyeke. ² Artwe nhenhe John, tyerrtye areye kwatyte akwernentye akngerre-arle, re aweke jail-ngentyele Christ-ele-arle arne atningke ngangkere akngerrele mpwareke, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ilekenge Jesus apayuthnetyeke alhetyeke. ³ Itne anteme alherlte-iweke, ikwerenge anyente-irremele apayuthneke, “Unte-ame artwe John-elarle iletayame urreke apetyetyenhe-arle? Unte apeke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke-arle, kele anwerne ikwere akarelheme akwete-arle.” ⁴ Kele re itneke angkirtneke, “John-eke ilerretye-alhaye arne atningke arrantherre-arle areke awemele-arlike. ⁵ Pwenge aneke-arle areye kele aretyeke anteme

akenhe, inwerre areye akenhe akeme-irremele untheme anteme-arle, arrengkwlthe-akerte areye kele mwerre anteme-arle, kele irlpe awetyakenhe areyele kele aweme anteme-arle, tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye akenhe itethe anteme-arle. Tyerrtye ingkirreke alhwarrpe aneke kele Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe anteme aweme. ⁶ Ye, kele awethe anteye John-eke iletaye-alpaye Ngkartele yanhe areyeke-arle akangkeme atyenge-arle arratye akwete akangkwe-irremenge." Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke nhenge re itnenhe John-werne yernirt-nemele.

⁷ Kele itne alherlenghe, Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke John-akerte alakenhe, "Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre, urreke Herod-ele-arle renhe jail-eke akwernetyenhenge, arrantherre apmere ahurratyewerne, apmere nhenge arntwarre tyerrtye areye-arle aneme-ketye, artwe John renhe aretyeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Artwe iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke apale-arle alakenhe itirreke John-arle angkentye ikwerenhe akwethenhe-akwetethe akngarte-iwerle-anetyame. Arrangkwe, rarle angkentye anyente akwete-arle ilerle-aneme. ⁸ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe mantere mwerre akngerre-akerte apeke-arle aretyeke alheke? Kele arrangkwe-arle, John-arle alakenhe anetyakenhe-arle, artwe mantere mwerreke irrpentye akngerre-arle akngerrepate itnekenhe akenhe apmerele-ante-arle anentye akngerre-arle ahurratyeye anetyakenhe, tyerrtye areye-ketyenge arntwarrele. ⁹ Atyenge ilaye! Artwe iwenhe-arteke-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre apeke areke? Ye, kele arrantherre arratye-arle areke! John-arle atyeperre rarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerrenge awethe ulkere. Arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere. ¹⁰ Arrpenhele angkentye ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke pipe-ke-arleke arrule, Ngkarte-arle ikwere alakenhe angkeke-akerte, "The angkentye ilenhe-ilenhe yernetyenhe ngkwengenge arrekwele.

Re ngkwengenge arrekwele-arle alhetyenhe, tyerrtye itneke iletayeke ngkwenge akwetante mpwaretyeke unte-arle apetyetyeke." *Malachi 3:1.*

¹¹ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, "Nhenhe itelaraye! Artwe John, tyerrtye areye kwatyeye akwernentye akngerre-arle, re arrpenhe ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere, ikwengenge-arle arrekwele anerrirrekeke. Kenhe lyete-ngentyele akenhe iwerre arrpenhe-arle aneme. Ampe akweke areye Ngkartele-arle atyewe ikwerenhe areye akeme, itne kwenhe John-enge atyeperre anthurre ulkere-arle.

¹² John Baptist apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke ilemele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyeke, itneke ilemele Ngkarte rarle itneke ahentye-anerlenghe arnenge-ikwe mpwaretyeke, itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke. Lyete tyerrtye arrpenhemele akwete arrkernewarremele arnterre anthurre Ngkarte akngerrepate itnekenhe mpwaretyeke, itne Jesus-nge anyente-irretyeke ahentye anthurre anemele.

¹³ "Arrule anthurre Moses-ele-arlike, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele-arlike intelhe-ileke Ngkartele-arle akwetethe anteme tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anerle-anetyenhenge. Kele nyurppe arrpe-anenhe re anteme akngerre-irreke, ilweke anteme.

Kele arrpenheke-artweyeke-artweye irreme ilwerirreke anteme. Kele John anteme ingkernenge apetyeke. ¹⁴ Itne ileke-arle arrekwele akwete urreke-arle angkentye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe artwe Elijah arritnye-arle apetye-alpetyenhe arrekwele akngerrepate alhileke-arle ikwerenge. * Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre angkentye ikwere akangkwe-irretyeke, anyente Elijah-arteke-arle apetyetyenhenge, arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge John. ¹⁵ Ye, kele arrantherre apeke akalanye-irretyeke ahentye-aneme, kele mwantyele awaye nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkerneke.”

¹⁶ Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe awethe angkeke, “Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre? Arrantherre-arle akurrkngwe akwetethe akngarte-iwelhewarreme ampe areye-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe areye apurte-irremele tnemele arlkerrentye akngerre nhenge alakenhe angkemele, ¹⁷ ‘Anwerne kwenhe alyelhetyame arrkerneme-arlike irlpentye mwerreke, arrantherre akenhe urntetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle.’ Kele arrpenhe areye akenhe itne alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenge, ‘Yewe, kele anwerne akenhe artnemele-arle irrare-irremele-arle alyelhetyame alyelhentye irrare-irrareke. Kenhe arrantherre anwernenhe awemele, anwerneke anyente-irretyakenhe, anwernenge artnetyakenhe-arle.’ ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Alakenhe rarle arrantherre John ilerneke ipmentye-iweme. John apetyeke re ngkwarle antywytyakenhe aneke, awethe-ngare merne-arlike arlkwytyakenhe anetyarte Ngkarteke-ante angketyenhenge. Kele nhenge arrantherre renhe arerrirremele, arrantherre angkeke rarle arrentye-akerte ikwerenge untyeme-irreke. Kele nhenge arrantherre ayenge aremele, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele arrantherre apale angkemele alakenhe, ‘Artwe yanhe-arle atnure-arle-irreme merne uthene ngkwarle utheneke, atyewe akemele tyerrtye akurne areyenge anemele, arrantherre itelareme artwe areye mane inenhe-inenhe government areyeke-arle, tyerrtye akurne arrpenhe areye-arlike.’ Arrantherre alakenhe rarle atyenge angkerirreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ampe areye-arteke. Kele nhenhe-arle awerrirraye, Ngkarte akenhe akalanye anthurre re, iwerre arrpenheke-arrpenhe tyerrtye arrpe-anenheke mpwareke. Urreke tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhe John-elarle iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteke ikwere, kenhe the akenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteme atyenge.”

Tyerrtye areye apmere urrpetye-arenye-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe

(Luke 10:13-15)

²⁰ Kele Jesus aletheke-irretyame apmere nhenhe areye-werne Chorazin, Bethsaida, Capernaum-werne-arlike, re rilkerte areye angkwerre-iwerle-apetyame itneke ngangkerele arne mwerre-arlike mpwaremele. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele akethe areke ngangkerele mpwarerle-aperlenge, itne akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke. Itne apure-irretyakenhe aneke akurne areye-arle mpwarekenge. Itne Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe. Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe ahele-ahele angkeke, ²¹ “Akurne akngerre-arle

* 11:14 Malachi 4:5

anetyenhe Chorazin-arenye areyeke-arlike Bethsaida-arenye areyeke-arlike. Apmere arrekatherrenge tharle tyerrtye rlkerte areye-arle angkwerre-iwekenge ngangkerele-arle itnenhe mwerre-ileke, ngangkerele-arlike atningke arrpenhe mpwareke. Kele arrantherre areke-arle iperre, Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe-arle. The apeke alakenhe arrekwele mpwareke-arle apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areye-arle kele iparrpe-arle apure-irremere akurne itnekenhe-ngentyele. Kele imerte mantere ingkweyeke irrpemele imerte arlpmenyele inngerre apernelhemele imernetyeke apure-irremele akurnentye impemele. †
²² Nhenhe awerrirraye! Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle inemele akngaketyenhe tyerrtye apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele, re alkngetherre ilemele tyerrtye areye Tyre-arenye, arrpenhe areye-arlike Sidon-arenye itnenhe apmere akurne-werne yernetyenhe, itne arrenghwelthe inetyenhenge rlkerte-irretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ilemele yernemele arrantherre-arlike arrpenhe yanhe areyenge alhetyeke, kele apmere yanhenge arrantherre rlkerte arrpenhe-arle ineme tyerrtye itnekenge awethe ulkere, arrenhantherrenhe kwarneme anthurre. ²³ Kenhe arrantherre apmere Capernaum-elarle anerrirremeke, arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe alkere akertne anthurre-werne utyernetyenhe apeke? Arrangkwe! Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ure atetherre-werne iwetyenhe-tetye. Arrekatherre arrekwelenge kwenhe the atningke-ngare ngangkerele mpwareke-arle, kele arrantherre areke-arle-iperrele akenhe akurne areye impetyakenhe, akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. The apeke-arle arne areye ngangkerele mpwareke apmere Sodom-ele arrule anthurre, kele itne apeke-arle areke, akurne impemele akngarte-arle-iwelheme. Kele apmere itnekenhe kele akwete-arle tnome, kenhe arrangkwe-arle akenhe. ‡
²⁴ Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye inemele akngaketyenhe Re anteme itnenhe akayake-ilityakenhe imerte itnenhe yernemele Sodom-arenye itnenhe apmere ahelhe akurne-werne, ure alkngetherre-werne arrwengkelthe akngerre inetyeke itnenhene atwetyeke anthurre. Re arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ilityakenhe itnekenge yernemele, kele apmere yanhenge arrantherre rlkerte arntwarre-arle ineme arrantherre-arle ayenge arekenge atningke-ngare ngangkerele arne arunthe mpwarerlenge, kele arrantherre akenhe atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe akwete-arle aneke.” Alakenhe-arle itneke Jesus angkeke.

Jesus-ele Ngkarte utyerneme tnakemele
(Luke 10:21-22)

²⁵ Kele Jesus Akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, “Akngeye-aye, unte kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre, apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arlike alkere akertnele-arlike. Kele the ngenhe utyernemele tnakeme, unte-arle angkentye mwerre nhenhe tyerrtye areyeke

† **11:21** Apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arle akwetethe-arle akurne mpwarelthe-anetyarte, kele Israel-arenye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre areyele ileke tyerrtye yanhe areye akurne-arle. ‡ **11:23** Arrule anthurre-arle apmere Sodom-arenye areye akurne anthurre anerrirretyarte, Ngkartele anteme ure akngerre alkere-ngentyele yerneke, apmere-arlike tyerrtye areye-arlike ampetyeke akethelhe-ilemele.

imernekenge nhenge ngkwenge akutne areyeke, unte akaltye areyeke imernetyakenhe aneke, unte-arle alengke-arle-iweke itne-ketyenge.²⁶ Yewe Akngeye-aye, unte alakenhe mpwareke unte-arle ahentye-anekenge warte.”

²⁷ Kele ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus itneke angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ingkirreke anthurre antheke alartetye anetyeke. Ayenge-arle Alere Ikwerenhe. Re-ante ayenge itelareme anthurre. Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe, Alerikwe-arle, the-ante Renhe itelareme anthurre. Kenhe yanhe areye the akngakeke-arle, tharle itneke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ileke, yanhe areye-arle atyenge-artweye-arle anemeke. Itne Ngkarte awerrirretyenhe.”

²⁸ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uterneke arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe apurrkele-antheme. Kele nhenhe anteme awerrirraye, arrantherre apeke-arle apurrke anthurre awelhomele atyenge-werne apetyewarraye the arrenhantherrenhe ltyerreyeke arrernetyenhenge.²⁹ Yewe, atyenge-ngentyele akwete akaltye-irraye atyenge akangkwe-irremele ayenge angkerlenge, tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme akangkemele. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe ltyerreyeke-arle arrerneme arrantherre akangkentye anetyeke.³⁰ Angkentye atyinhe arrantherre awemele akangkwe-irremele, arrantherre akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne akwenpe anetyenhenge.

12

Arlte Apurrkele Urrkapeme akerte
(Mark 2:23-28; Luke 6:1-5)

¹ Kele yanhe-ngentyele Jesus apmere arrpenhe-ngentyele alheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte arlte apurrkele Saturdayenge. Itne merne ulpe mpwarentyale akngerre-arle amangkeke-mpele alheke. Kele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe angayakwe irreke itne merne ulpe mpwarentyale akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkwerlte-aperlenge alherle-apemele.² Kenhe Pharisee arrpenhemele itnenhe merne ulpe mpwarentyale akngerre ntange areye inerlenge areke imerte Jesus-eke angkemele, “Aye, nhenhe araye! Arlte apurrkele apententye akngerre ngkwinye areyele kwenhe merne ulpe mpwarentyale akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkweme. Itne urrkapemele kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe ultakeme. Kenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe alakenhe-arle, arlte apurrkenge urrkapetyale anetyeke.”

³⁻⁴ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Kele arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge David-arle angayakwe-irremele alheke ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-werne imerte merne impene-werne renhe arlkwemele imerte arrpenhe areye ikwerenge-arle aneke areye arlkwetyeke anthemele. Kele arraye-arle angkentye ileme kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyele-ante merne renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke imerte merne renhe arlkwemele itnenhe iltetyakenhe-arle aneke itne-arle angayakwe anekenge ware.”

⁵ Jesus akwete angkeke, “Kele awethe, arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge angkentye Moses-kenhenge: Arlte apurrkele kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areye tyaty-ke akwetethe irrpenherlenge ikwerele urrkapyetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe urrkaperlenge areme itneke ahele-irretyakenhe-arle, itne-arle urrkapewarrerlenge. Re akwenpele anerle-aneme. ⁶ Kele lyete the angkentye arrpenhe arrekatherre ileme. Ngkartele-arle ayenge yerneke angkentye atyeperre anthurre ilettyeke, angkentye atyinhe atyeperre anthurre ulkere angkentye temple-nge ileme-akerte. ⁷ Arrantherre itelaretyenhele nthakenhe-arle angkentye nhenhele ileme Ngkartele-arle arrule angkeke: “Kere atwetyale ayenge anthetyeke.” Nhenheke-ante-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme; arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irremele alpe-eme-ilettyeke. Nhenge The arerlenge arrantherre alakenhe mpwarrerlenge, kele ayenge arnterre anthurre-arle akangketyenhe. *Hosea 6:6.*

“Arrantherre apeke renhe itelarerrirremele, kele arrantherre apententye akngerre atyinhe areyeke ahele-irretyale-arle, itnenhe ilemele itne-arle akwele akurne mpwarekeke. ⁸ Yewe, arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alartetye anthurre, the kwenhe ilettyenhe nthakenhe-irretyeke arlte apurrkenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke Pharisee areyeke.

Arlte apurrkele Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe ilttye tharre-akerte

⁹ Yanhe-ngentye anteme Jesus arrpenhe areyele-arlenge apmere ikwerenge-ntyele alheke imerte tyaty Jew areye-kenheke irrpemele. Arrernelheke-arle iperre itne kwenke irrpenherlte-iweke. ¹⁰ Yanheke anteme Jesus-ele areke artwe ilttye tharre-arle-irreke tyerrtye areyenge. Kele Pharisee areyele anemele arerlenge Jesus nhenge itne renhe ilttyenhenge re apeke ahele-irrelenge. Nhenge itne artwe ilttye tharre renhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, “Re apeke-arle lyete renhe angkwerre-iwemele mwerre mpwaremele arlte apurrkele angkentye Moses-kenhe akurne-ilemele.” Kele itne anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe? Mwerre-ame tyerrtye rllkerte areye mwerre-ilettyeke arlte apurrkele, arrangkwe apeke?”

¹¹ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenge yepe-yepe apeke iperteke atnyerlenge-artaye arlte apurrkele, arrantherre-ame renhe impeme urrekeke tyerrettyakenhe imerte anemele? Arrangkwe, tyerrelemele-arle ingwelemeke impetyakenhe. ¹² Artwe akunye nhenhe akenhe yepe-yepenge impene anthurre-ulkere! Angkentye Moses-kenhenge-arle akenhe anwerne arrpenheke alhwarrpe-irretyeke alpe-eme-ilettyeke arlte apurrkele-arlke.” ¹³ Jesus anteme angkeke artweke ilttye tharre-akerte, “Ilttye aternelhaye!” Kele arraty re ilttye antekelhe-ileke, ilttye arraty mwerre-irreke ilttye arrpenhe-arteke. ¹⁴ Pharisee areyele nhenhe areke-arle iperre itne anteme alhemele angkeretyamele Jesus akwele irrerllkge atwetyeke.

Ngkartele Jesus akngakeme urrkapyentye Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke

¹⁵ Kele Jesus-ele aweke itne-arle renhe irrerllkge atwetyeke angkerreke re anteme apmere renhe impemele alheke apmere arrpenhe-terne. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe apenteke, re

anteme tyerrtye rlkerte areye anpemele angkwerre-iwemele mwerre mpwarerle-apeke. ¹⁶ Re itnenhe ileke arrpenhe areyeke iletyleke. ¹⁷ Kele angkentye nhenhe Jesus-akerte rlkerte areye angkwerre-iweme, Ngkarte arrekwele angkeke-arle angkentye ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah arritnyeke. Isaiah-ele arrule anthurre pwekeke intelhe-ileke alakenhe:

¹⁸ “The renhe akngakeke atyenge urraketyeke.

Re impene anthurre atyinhe, ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle, the utnenge atyinhe ikwere-arleke arrerneme.

Re anteme tyerrtye areye iletynhe, Ngkartele-arle Jew anetyakenhe areye itelaremele arraty atnyenetyenhenge.

‘Ngkarte ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ikwerenhe irreyeke arraty anemele.’ Alakenhe-arle re iletynhe.

¹⁹ Re anteme nterte anetyenhe, tyerrtye areyeke ahele-irrerle-apetyakenhe,

iwerre arrpenhenge itwele tnemele arlkerle-apetyakenhe arrpenhele renhe awetyeke.

²⁰ Nhenge re tyerrtye akunye areye ilwetyeke-irrerlenge aremele, re itnenhe impetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele alhwarrpe-irremele itnenhe itethe-ilemele akemelhe-ilirtneme-arle.

Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge artwele ure akweke amperle-anerlenge areme, re mwantyele pewe-ileme akngerre irreyeke-atwetye,

alakenhe-arle re tyerrtye areye itethe atnyeneme.

Re apurrke-irreyakenhe-arle aneme mpwepenge apeke

ingkirreke arraty-ileke-ante-arle iperre, re imerte ltyerremele anteme-arle.

²¹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areye ikwere akarelhemele arelheke re itnenhe apetyemele itetheke mpwaretyeke.”

Isaiah

42:1-4.

Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte arrule angkeke, kele arraty anteme alakenhe-irreke.

Tyerrtye arrpenhemele Jesus ilpernewarreme

(Mark 3:20-30; Luke 11:14-23)

²² Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele artwe rlkerte Jesus-werne akngetyeke. Artwe re akenhe pwenge-arle aneke angketye-arlike-akenhe arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlenge anerlenge. Kele Jesus-ele artwe renhe angkwerre-iweke, alkng alngampe-ileke arraty aretyeke artwe angketyeke-irreme anteme. ²³ Kele tyerrtye areyele areke apatemele anthurre imerte alakenhe angkerremele, “Artwe nhenhe David-ekartweye apeke Ngkartele-arle alhileke.”

²⁴ Kele nhenge Pharisee areyele nthakenhe-irrekenge awemele itne arrpenhe areyeke ileke, “Arrangkwe, arrentye nhenge Beelzebul-ele ngangkere ikwerenhe renhe antheke, arrantherre itelareme re arrentye arrpenhe areyeke akngerrepate nhenge, alakenhenge akwele re arrentye aywepelerle-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele.”

²⁵ Jesus-ele kele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere-akerte itirreke re anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye apmere anyente-arenye areye apeke atwerrentye akngerre itne akenhe

akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe anteye artweye-nhenge areye apeke warle anyente-arenye areye atwerrerlte-aneme imerte akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. ²⁶ Alakenhe-ante-arle Arrentyeke, re apeke arrentye ikwere akwerrke areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepetyeke aneke kele itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneme ikwere anetyakenhe. Kele re itnenhe uyarne uterneme, alyepe-alyepe-irremere alartetye itnekenhe anetyakenhe anteme. ²⁷ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkeme arrentye Beelzebul arritnyele-arle akwele ngangkere ayenge antheme arrentye areye aywepetle-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele. The apeke-arle arrentye aywepeme ngangkere ikwerenhele, angwenhele-arle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye aywepetyeke? Arrentye Satan-eleye? Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre apale angkeme Beelzebul-ele akwele ayenge ngangkere ikwerenhe anthemenge arrentye areye aywepetyeke. ²⁸ Kenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe re apele ayenge ngangkere-arle antheme the arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre ayenge areke-arle iperrele arrentye aywepetleng itelaretyenhe Ngkarte-arle apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-iletaye arrekantherre Alartetye anetyenhenge.”

²⁹ Kele Jesus-ele angkentye arrpenhe anteme itneke ileke itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele alakenhe, “Artwe-ame apmere lterrke akngerre-kenhe-werne arne areye akwenpele anyelkngenge inetyeke? Arrangkwe-arle. Re artwe lterrke-urrke ayernetyekeke-amparre kele imerte re arne itnenhe anteme inetyenhenge.”

³⁰ Jesus awethe angkeke, “Tyerrtye apeke atyengenge apurte urkapetyakenhe, re arrentye Satan-kenhe-arle, atyenge ahele-irremele. Re apeke tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpetyakenhe, kele re itnenhe aterele-anthemele atyenge-ketyenge aywepemele. ³¹ Kele nhenhe-arle itelarerrirraye, arrantherre apeke-arle apure anerlte-aneme akurne atningke mpwarekenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Arrantherre apeke-arle apure-irreme arrantherre-arle Renhe arrkentye-ilekenge, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Utmenge Akngerreke, Re arrekantherrenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe, arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme. ³² Yewe, angwenhe apeke atyenge-akerte akurnentye angkeme, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele Ngkartele tyerrtye renhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Utmenge Akngerreke, ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arrekantherrenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme, renhe ilwetyeke-arle ngkerneme arle ingkerneke-atwetye.” *

*Jesus-ele angkentye merne ntange-akerte ileme
(Luke 6:43-45)*

* **12:32** Nhenge Pharisee areyele-arle ileke Jesus-elarle arrentye atnyeneke, itne-arle Utmenge Akngerre ware-arle arrkentye-iletayame rarle akenhe arrentye itnenhe aywepetyamele areye-ngentyele arrentyele kwenye.

³³ Jesus Pharisee itneke akwete angkeke, “The angkentye merne ntange-akerte ileme. Arne mwerre-ngentye merne mwerre-arle lyapeme, kenhe arne akurne akenhe merne akurne-arle lyapeme. ³⁴ Arrantherre untherlte-aneme, arrpenhe areyeke urrtirremele. Kele arrantherre-arle akurnentye anemenge, kele arrantherre angkentye mwerre uyarne angkeme. Kenhe tyerrtye mwerrantye itirrentye akngerre-arle angkentye mwerre akngetyeke. ³⁵ Tyerrtye mwerrantye angkeme rarle itirrentye mwerre-akerte, arne akurne merne akurne lyapelhe-ileme-arteke, tyerrtye akurnentye angkeme rarle itirrentye akurne-akerte-arle.

³⁶ “Alakenhenge anteme akwete itirretyeke, urreke arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele akalkelhe-iletienhe tyerrtye ingkirreke, itneke anyenteke-anyente Re akaltye alakenhe angketyenhe, ‘Twenhenge-arle-ame unte mwerrantye itirretyakenhe, apale angkemele ahelhe nhenhele anetyarte?’ ³⁷ Yewe, arlte ikwerele Re arrenhantherrenhe akngaketyenhe nthakenhe-arle arrantherre angkekenge. Kele mwerrantye apeke-arle arrantherre angkekenge re mwerrantye arrekhantherre anetyenhe arratye. Kenhe akurnentye apeke-arle arrantherre angkeke re arrenhantherrenhe akurne akwete aketyenhe re arrenhantherrenhe apmere akurne ikwere-werne yernetyenhe.”

Tyerrtye areyele Jesus arrerlkelhe-ileme ngangkere lterreke mpwaretyeke

(Mark 8:11,12; Luke 11:29-32)

³⁸ Kele Pharisee areye uthene angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Jesus-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Kele unte apeke-arle ngangkere ngkwihlele mpwaremele-artaye anwerne aretyenhenge kele anwerne anteme itelareme Ngkartele-arle ngenhe yerneke.”

³⁹ Kele Jesus akenhe ayenelhe-ileke itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Kele arratye-arle arrantherre akurne areye Ngkartele akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme ngangkerele mpwaretyeke, ayenge areke-arle iperrengenge arrantherre akwele ayenge arratye itelaretyenhenge. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkartele iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle aretyenhenge ware akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge-arle Jonah-eke nthakenhe-irrekenge, arrantherre anteme itelaremele-arle. Jonah re angkentye Ngkartele-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anetyarte. ⁴⁰ Re kere kwatye-arenhe akngerre-apenhe atnerte kwenele anetyarte arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye, ingwe urrpetyeke-atwetye-arlike. Alakenhe-arteke-arle Alere alkere-arenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ahelhe kwenele anerle-anetyenhe arlte urrpetyeke ingwe urrpetyeke-arlike.

⁴¹ “Kenhe the akenhe arrekhantherre awethe iletieyke ahentye-aneme artwe nhenge Jonah angkentye Ngkartele-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-akerte. Arrule anthurrengenge re, apmere Nineveh-arenhe areyele awerrirrerlengenge Jonah-ele itneke angkentye Ngkartele-kenhe ileke. Re itneke Ngkartele-akerte iletiate. Kele re itneke ileke-arle iperre, itne arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre itnenhe imperlte-alheke itne-arle mpwarewarretyarte Ngkartele Ikwere-werne itne utepe-irrintyete-alpeke. Kenhe urreke re anteme, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele

tyerrtye ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe apmere Nineveh-arenye areye tnerirremele angkerirreme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anerrirretyakenhe anteye-arle. Alakenhenge angkentye atyinhe akenhe angkentye Jonah ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle. Itne angkentye ikwerenhe awerrirreke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe.

⁴² “The arrekatherre angkentye arrpenhe iletynhe: Arrule anthurre arelhe alartetye Sheba-arenye, apmere arlenghe anthurrengentyele apetyeke artwe akaltye anthurre Solomon awetyeke. Kenhe lyete nhenhe akenhe angkentye atyinhe angkentye Solomon ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle, kenhe arrantherre angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe. Kele arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenge re akenhe tnemele angkeme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhenge-arle.”

Ayeye arrentye areye-akerte

(Luke 11:24-26)

⁴³ Jesus-ele itneke awethe ileke, “Nhenge arrentye tyerrtye ikwerenge-ntyele arratemele, re apmere ingkinyele-arteke anteme anemenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe anetyakenhe anteme, arrangkwe anthurre. Kenhe arrentye-arle apmere kwatye-kwenyele-arlike ahurratye untherle-apemele, apmere mwerreke arerle-apemele anetyeke. Kenhe re apeke apmere mwerreke uyarne aremele anetyeke, ⁴⁴ re ilelhemele alhepalheme, ‘Ayenge-arle tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpetyeke itirreme ikwerele-arlenghe arrekwele ayenge-arle aneke-werne. Kenhe arrpenheke arrangkwe rarle re lyete aneme.’ Arratye rarle, arrentye tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpemele renhe aretye-alpeke apmere alkarle-arteke renhe ingkirreke-arle akngarte-iwerlenghe. ⁴⁵ Re anteme alpemele arrentye 7-pele arrpenhele-arlenghe, ikwerenge akurne anthurre ulkere-arle. Kele itne tyerrtye yanheke irrpirtnewarremele atneme ikwerele-arlenghe apmere mpwaremele. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, tyerrtye arrentye areye-akerte re akurne awethe-arle re anekenge-ntyele anpere anthurre anteme aneme. Alakenhe-irretyenhe tyerrtye akurne areyeke angkentye atyinhe aweke-arle iperre.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheke.

Ayeye meye Jesus-kenhe-akerte, atyeyikwe areye-akerte-arlike

(Mark 3:31-35; Luke 8:19-21)

⁴⁶ Nhenge Jesus apmere kwenele anetyamele atningkeke angkemele, mikwe-arlike atyeyikwe areye-arlike renhe arerrirretyeke apetyewarreke. Kele itne akethele tnetyetalhemele arrpenhe itneke angketyetalheke, “Anwerne Jesus-eke angkerirretyeke.” ⁴⁷ Kele anyentele ware Jesus-eke iletayeke alheke, “Jesus-aye, mangkwe-arlike atyeyangkwe areye-arlike akethele yanhe tnetyetalheme. Itne ngkwenge angkerirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreme.”

⁴⁸ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, “The ngkwenge meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe areye uthene-akerte ileme. Unte-ame itelareme angwenhe apeke tyerrtye areye the akeme meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe uthene?” ⁴⁹ Ikwere iperrele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye thilemele angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle meye atyinhe atyeye

atyinhe areye-arlike! ⁵⁰ Angwenhe apeke Akngeye alkere akertne-arenyeke akangkwe-irremele, Ikwere aywerrke arne mwerre areye mpwareme, itne atyeye atyinhe uthene meye atyinhe uthene-arle aneme.”

13

Ayeye ntange areye-akerte

(Mark 4:1-20; Luke 8:4-15)

¹ Arlte yanhe ikwerele, Jesus anteme apmere ikwerenge arratemele alhemele kwatye alaye Galilee iterele aneke. ² Tyerrtye atningke anthurre anteme renhe awetyeke apetyewarreke re akaltyele-antherlenge. Re akeme-irremele boat-eke antyemele itneke angketyame. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe kwatye iterele tnerrirrerlenge. ³ Re itnenhe angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre atningke alakenhe akaltyele-anthetyame:

“Awerrirraye. Artwe arrpenhe nhengele ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelhe rarle atyerte-ilekeke. ⁴ Ntange areye iwemele, ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe iwerreke-arle atnyerlenge. Kenhe thiyele anteme apetyemele itnenhe arlkweke. ⁵ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyerlenge. Kenhe atherrke anteme iparrpe anthurre lyapeke iwenhe-akweyenge ahelhe akweke-arle yanhe anekenge. ⁶ Nhenge uterne arratemele arne itnenhe ampeke antyerrke-ilemele itne-arle artekerre ntarneke ware arrernerlenge. ⁷ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe atnyeke lyeke akngerre-arle lyapetyartenge. Lyeke akngerre lyapemele arrpenhe itnenhe ayelpayernemele akurne-ileke. Merne ntange lyapetyakenhe aneke. ⁸ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe mwerreke atnyeke. Arne nhenhe areye lyapeke akngerre anthurre. Arrpenhemele merne akweke ware atnyeneke, arrpenhemele akngerre awerne atnyeneke, arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle atnyeneke. Ayeye alakenhe-arle aneke.” ⁹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre ingkirreke akwetethe itirreme nhenge itelar-errirretyeke.”

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye alengke-iwelhentye areye ilerle-apeme

¹⁰ Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye apetyemele renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte tyerrtye areyeke angkentye alengke-iwelhentye areye alakenhe ilerle-apeme, arratyeyarratyeye iletakenhe?”

¹¹ Re anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Ngkarte angketyenhe arrekanttherre imernemele angkentye-arle artemeke, arrantherre anteme itelarerrirretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele itelarerrirretyakenhe. Angkentye nhenge arrekanttherre alartetye anetyenhenge-akerte. Arrpenhemele nhenge akwetethe awemele angkentye nhenhe-ante ware nhenge angkentye akngerre anthurre, re itneke imernetyakenhe. ¹² Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte-akerteke akweke ware itelaremele, re apeke awethe itelaretyeke, Ngkartele ikwere awethe imernetyenhe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe iwenhe apeke-arle itne Ikwere-akerte aweke-arle, kele Ngkartele itnekenge repe-akemele iwenhe apeke renhe itne atnyenerlenge, itne Ikwere-akerte alkgwirretyenhe.”

¹³ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Tharle angkentye ileme tyerrtye areyeke, arraty-arraty-iletakenhe iwenhe renhe tharle itneke ileme, kele-arle itne areme-itanye nthakenhe-arle the mpwareme, kele itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle the ileme. Kele itne akwetethe awerlte-anemele itne akenhe uyarne itelarerrirreme. ¹⁴ Arrule anthurre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-ele itneke-akerte alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

‘Arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe akwete awerlte-aneme ayenge angkerlenge, kenhe arrantherre uyarne itelarerrirreme.

Awethe ante, arrantherre akwetethe arerlte-anemele iwenhe apeke renhe the mpwarerlenge, kenhe arrantherre uyarne itelarerrirreme.

¹⁵ Ayenge alakenhe angkerne tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arle akenhe akaperte martelhekenge itne anteme akaltye-arlke-irretyakenhe anteme.

Kele-arle itne irlpe-akerte-itanye, itne-arle atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhe akangkwe-irretyeke nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkemeke.

Itne apeke-arle alkngge apeke-arle martelheke-arteke itne-arle akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle iwenhe-arle arraty anemeke.

Itne apeke-arle arraty awemele, itne anteme arraty akangkwe-irremere warte, itne-arle alkngge arekenge, irlpele-arlke awemele.

Kele itne apeke arraty itelarentyele akangkwe-irremele-arlke angkentye tharle ileke areyeke.

Alakenhe-arle mpwarekenge itne untyeme-irremele arne akurne itne-arle mpwaretyarte-ketye itne atyenge-werne apetye-apeke-alpetyenhenge.

Kele yanhe-ngentye the itnenhe mwerre-ileme. Kenhe itne akenhe alakenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle.’ *Isaiah 6:9-10.*

Alakenhe-arle Isaiah-ele intelhe-ileke.”

¹⁶ Jesus alakenhe anteme angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Arrantherre akenhe ayenge alkngge areme, atyenge irlpele akangkwe-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkentye anthurre. ¹⁷ Kenhe the akenhe arrekkantherre arraty-arle ileme: Arrule anthurre tyerrtye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyarte, arrpenhe areye-arlke Ngkarteke-arle arratyentye anerirretyarte, itne kwenhe ahentye-anetyarte aretyeke iwenhe-arle arrantherre areme. Kele itne akenhe uyerreke-arle, aretyakenhe akwete. Itne akwele awetyeke-arlke ahentye-aneke arrantherre-arteke, itne akenhe awetyakenhe akwete-arle uyerreke.”

Jesus-ele ayeye ntange areye-akerte akethelhe-ileme

(Mark 4:13-20; Luke 8:11-15)

¹⁸ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, tharle arrekkantherre ileme angkentye merne ntange-akerte. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye ntange iwerreke-arle atnyeke-arteke. Itne angkentye Ngkarte-akerte awerrirreme rarle alartetye anetyenhe-akerte, kele itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle. Kele arrentye-arle apetyemele itnenhene alkngwe-iletayeke. ²⁰ Tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe ntange

ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyeke-arteke-arle. Itne angkentye renhe awemele iparrpele arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme.²¹ Kenhe itne angkentye renhe awerrirreme. Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyale apeke itneke akurne akngerre-irrerirretyenhe, arrpenhe apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrerlenghe, kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarte ikwere iparrpe alknkwirre-warrerlenghe, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irrerirremele.²² Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye ntange-arteke nhege ahelhe lyeke akngerre-akerteke-arle atnyeke. Angkentye yanhe renhe awemele akangkwe-irremele akweke ware. Kenhe itne imerte itirrewarremele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke. Kele yanhe areyele itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe awerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe angkentye renhe lterrke atnyenewarretyakenhe-arle, arrpenhe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhe Ngkarte-akerte.²³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme yanhe areye itne ahelhe ulpmerre yanhe areye-arteke, itne yanhe areye apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe awerrirremele, arratyte rarle itne awemele renhe arratyte itelarerrirremele anerirreke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-antherirreme. Arrpenhemele akweke ware mpwareme. Arrpenhemele akenhe akngerre-ulkere-arle mpwarerlenghe. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle mpwarerlenghe. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”

Ntange mwerre uthene ntange akurne uthene-akerte

²⁴ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, “Ngcarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyente, garden arntarnte-arentye akngerre, ntange mwerre areye iweke ahelhe rarle atyerte-ilekeke.²⁵ Kele ingwele artwe rarle ankwe intekenge urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike, artwe anyente apetyeke, re apmerekere-artweyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, re ahelhe ikwere-werne alheke imerte anyelknghe-anyelknghele annghe akurne areye irrarmpelhe-ilemele iwemele. Re anteme ikwere-iperre alheke.²⁶ Ikwere iperre merne ntange akngerre amangkeke ntange areye-akerte, annghe akurne itne-arlike lyapeke itnekenghe imerte akngerre anthurre lyapemele.²⁷ Nhege urrkapentye akngerre areyele aremele itne alartetye itnekenheke alakenhe angkeke, ‘Alartetye-aye! Nthenhe-ngentyele-ame arne akurne nhenhe areye lyapeke? Unte itelareme, unte kwenhe ntange mwerre areye-ante-arle ngkerneke.’

²⁸ “Re akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Arrangkwe, tharle annghe akurne ngkernetyakenhe-arle, artwe atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhenge apeke anyelknghe-anyelknghele apetyemele annghe akurne areye iweke.’

“Itne anteme renhe apayuthneke, ‘Anwerne-ame itnenhe tyerrelemele iweme?’

²⁹ “Re angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Kele impaye! Arne akurne areye tyerretyale arne mwerre-arlike anteme tyerreleme-ketyenge-arlike.³⁰ Apurte lyapetyeke impaye, kele ikwerenge-ntyale, ntange itne mpenge anteme irremele. The anteme ileme ntange inemele akentye akngerre areye uthnemele arrekwele akurne areye apurtele-iletyeke inemele urele itetyeke. Ntange mwerre arrpenhe areye imerte arrernemele

apmerekere merne ntangeke.’ Alakenhe-arle anetyenhe arlte ingkerne nhakwenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Ayeye annge akweke anyente-akerte

(Mark 4:30-32; Luke 13:18-19)

³¹ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Artwe garden arntarnte-arentye akngerrele annge mustard anyente inemele ahelheke ngkernemele renhe arteke. ³² Annge re akenhe akweke anthurre-arle, arrpenhe ingkirrekenghe akweke-ulkere. Kele amangkemele akenhe ulye akngerre anthurre anentye akngerre-arle, arne arrpenhe areyenge akngerre-ulkere. Arne ikwerenge akenhe thiye areye apetyemele untie itnekenhe mpwaremele aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Ayeye merne urlpmernte arlware-ilentye akngerre-akerte

(Luke 13:20-21)

³³ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Nhenge arelhe anyentele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke anyentelhe-ilemele itetyeke. Kele nhenge re anteme arlware-ilentye akngerre akwekele merne renhe arlware-ileme.”

Jesus-elarle angkentye alengke-iwentye akwetethe ileme-akerte

(Mark 4:33-34)

³⁴ Yewe, Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke angkentye alengke-iwentye alakenhe ilemele, itnenhe akngarte-iweke. Rarle angkentye arrpenhe-arteke iletakenhe-arle. ³⁵ Re alakenhe angkemele, angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anyentele arrule anthurre ileke, arraty-arle aneke. Angkentye alakenhe: “The angkentye alengke-arle-iweke areye-arlike ileme arne atningke-akerte.

The itneke angkentye arrpenhe artemele angkeme,
Ngkartele-arle angkentye nhenhe areye alengke-iweke nhenge
rarle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwarekenghe.

Alakenhe akwete rarle the ilerle-anetyenhe.” *Isaiah 6:9-10.*

Arne akurne areye-akerte

³⁶ Kele Jesus-ele areye impemele alheke imerte apmere kwene-werne irrpenhemele. Kele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Anwerneke angkaye, angkentye arne akurne areye-akerte arraty-ilemele.”

³⁷ Kele Jesus angkeke, “Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, annge mwerre-arle iweke re-arteke-arle.

³⁸ Apmere ahelhe anteke akenhe ahelhe-arle atyerte-ileme-arteke-arle. Kele tyerrtye Ngkarte-arle alartetye irremele atnyeneke akenhe annge mwerre areye-arteke-arle. Kele tyerrtye Satan-ele-arle atnyeneme areye akenhe annge akurne areye-arle arrentye-kenhe areye-arteke.

³⁹⁻⁴⁰ Artwe-arle apmerekere-artweye ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke nhenge annge akurne-arle ngkerneke, re akenhe arrentye-arteke-arle. Kele annge mpenghe areye-arle kutyeke areye akenhe, utnenge

alkere-arenye areye-arteke-arle. Arrantherre itelareme, urreke ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrrrenge kele itne tyerrtye arrentye Satan-kenhe areye-arle apurtelhe-ileme, nhenge areye arne akurne-arteke imerte ureke iwemele. ⁴¹ Urreke, arrantherre itelareme the, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye yernetyenhe, itne anteme tyerrtye arne akurne areye mpwarenty akngerre areye apurtelhe-ilettyeke alheme, tyerrtye nhenge areye-arlike arrpenhe areye-arle uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. ⁴² Itne itnenhe apurtelhe-ilekarle-iperre ure akngerreke iweme amperle-arle-anemeke, itne anteme akwetethe artnerlte-anetyenhe rlkerte akngerre-akerte, uyarne itirremele. ⁴³ Kenhe Ngkartele kele tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye apmere mwerre akngerrele-arle atnyeneme, itne anteme pwarrrtyetyenhe uterne-arteke. Ye, arrantherre apeke akalttye-irretyeke ahentye-aneme, mwantyele anteme awe nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekkantherre angkeme.”

Ayeye mane akngerre iperteke alengke-iweme akerte

⁴⁴ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye mane akngerreke ipertele artelherlte-aneme ahelhe kwenele. Artwe arrpenhe akutne-arle anekele apetyemele tnyemele renhe areke, areke-arle iperre anteme re akangkeke imerte ahelhele artirtneleme alpemele arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe areye maneke antheke. Kele mane atningke-akertele anteme re alpemele ahelhe renhe pay-eme-ileke arne mwerre nhenge areye-akerte arrpenhele-arle arteke.”

Ayeye apwerte impene-akerte

⁴⁵ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe apwerte impene inenhe-inenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alherle-aneme apwerte mwerre akngerre anthurreke aremele pay-eme-ilettyeke. ⁴⁶ Re anteme apwerte impene anthurre areke arrpenhe areyenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere artwe arrpenheke-arleke. Re alpemele arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe areye maneke antheke, mane ikwerele anteme re apwerte impene renhe pay-eme-ileke.”

Ayeye kere kwatye-arenye-akerte

⁴⁷ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Arrantherre itelareme, artwe areyele net iweme kwatye iperte akngerreke kere kwatye-arenye arrpe-anenhe inetyeke. ⁴⁸ Kele itne tyarre-inemele kwatye alayenge-ntyete kele imerte kwatye iterele anemele akngakerle-anemele mwerre areye imerte tyampite-ke arrernemele imerte akurne areye iwemele. ⁴⁹ Alakenhe-arle anetyenhe urreke nhenge ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrrrenge. Yanhenge anteme utnenge alkere-arenye areye alhetyenhe akurne areye uthene mwerre areye apurte anerlte-annerlenghe. Itne imerte tyerrtye akurne mpwarenty akngerre areye anyentelhe-ilemele, ⁵⁰ itnenhe imerte ure akngerreke

iwemele, itne anteme yanhele akwete-ante anerlthe-aneme rlkerte-akerte artnerlthe-anemele, uyarne itirremele.”

Ayeye lyetenye uthene ayeye arrulenye uthene-akerte

⁵¹ Jesus-ele anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apayuth-neke, “Arrantherre apeke angkentye nhenhe areye arratye itelarerrir-reme?”

Itne anteme angkirtneke, “Yewe, anwerne-arle itele-arle-areme.”

⁵² Re anteme angkeke, “Yewe, arrantherre arratye-arle akaltye-irreke angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke, nhenge Rarle alartetye irremele tyerrtye itnenhe arntarnte-areme-akerte. Arrantherre angkentye atherreke akaltye, angkentye lyetenyeke uthene arrulenyeke uthene, arrantherre itelareme angkentye atherre nhenge tharle arrekkantherre ileke, nhenge Ngkartele Moses-eke-arlke-arle ileke. Arrantherre itelareme artwe anyentele arne mwerre areye atnyenentye akngerre arne box kwenele apmere ikwerenhele arne angkweye uthene lyetenye-arlke apurte. Re akenhe ahentye arne angkweye uthene lyetenye utheneke-arlke. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyengenge akaltye-irreke angkentye atherre atnyenetyeke, atherre anteye lyetenye uthene arrulenye uthene.”

Yanhe areye apmere Jesus-kenhe-arenyele renhe itelaretyakenhe (Mark 6:1-6; Luke 4:16-30)

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Jesus-elarle angkentye nhenhe areye ileke-iperre re apmere ikwenge-ntyale alheke apmere ikwerenhe Nazareth-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele re tyatye Jew areye-kenheke irrpenheke imerte itneke angkentye angkemele akaltyele-anthemele. Itne renhe awemele apatewarremele angkerreke, “Aye! Angwenhele-ame renhe akaltyele-antheke angkentye ilernpenyele angketyeke? Nthakenhe-ame re ngangkere akngerre-akertele arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwarerle-apeme?” ⁵⁵ Re alere-arle artwe apmere artentye akngerre nhenge-kenhe, meye ikwerenhe akenhe Mary-arle, kele ikwere atyeye areye akenhe James, Joseph, Simon, Judas uthene nhenhele aneme. ⁵⁶ Ikwerenhe marle atyeye areye-arlke-arle nhenhele aneme. Kele, nthakenhe anteme re alakenhe ilyenpenye-irreke?” ⁵⁷ Itne-arle itirrewarretyakenhe-arle aneke rarle arne iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyeke, itne anteme ikwere awelhetyakenhe aneke.

Kele Jesus, nhenhe awemele, angkeke, “Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenyele areyele-arle akwetethe-arle tnakewarreme tyerrtye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyameke. Kele apmere ikwerenhe-arenyele areyele-arlke akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle renhe tnakewarretyakenhe re angkerlunge itne renhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme.” ⁵⁸ Kele apmere yanhe ikwerele Jesus-ele ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye atningkeke, itne-arle itirrewarrekenge rarle uyarne mpwaremeke-athene, kele re urrpetye-arrpe ware-arle angkwerre-iweke.

14

Itne John Kwatye Akwernentye Akngerre irrerlknge atweme (Mark 6:17-29)

³⁻⁴ Arrule-arle Herod-ele arelhe atyeyikwe-kenhe ineke-arle renhe anewe akeke. Arelhe Herodias arritnye aneke. John-ele arnterre iletame Herod renhe alakenhe, "Unte apale-apale mpwareme renhe anewe akemele." Alakenhenge anteme Herod-ele, thultye ikwerenhe areye yerneke arntwirrketyeke John, renhe ayernemele jail-ke akwernetyenhe. Arratye itne arntwirrkeke renhe jail-ke akwernemele. ⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re ingkwe John irreriknge atwetyeke aneke, Herod re kwenhe atere aneke tyerrtye areye-ketye. Itne itirreke John-arle artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle.

⁶ Kele, urreke-ulkere-nge anteme, tyerrtye atningke apurte-irreke nhenge itne merne arunthe arlkwetyenhenge Herod ikwerenge akangketyeke. Alakenhe re itne mpwarerlenge, marle wenke Herodias-kenhe apetyetyame unterle-apemele nhenge itne renhe arerrirretyenhenge. Herod akangkeke anthurre marle anthepe-irrerlenge aremele. ⁷ Kele, Herod marleke angkeke, "Iwenhe ikwere-ame atnerte ngkwinhe ahentye anthurre aneme? Iwenhe ikwere apeke-arle unte itirreme, the ngenhe arne ingkirreke antheme nhenge unte-arle ahentye-anemeke. Ngkartele itelareme ayenge-arle ngkwenge arratye ilelhemeke."

⁸ Kele imerte re meye ikwerenhe Herodias-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke, "Meye, Alartetye yanhele kwenhe ayenge ileke nhenge the akwele yanhe renhe apayuthnetyeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale anteme re ayenge antheme. Iwenheke-ame the renhe apayuthneye?"

Meye ikwerenhe akenhe angkirtnerlenge, "Alakenhe ikwere angkaye, 'Akaperte John Baptist-kenhe ultakaye imerte akngetye-alpemele atyenge imernetyeke!'"

Kele, re utirtneke Herod-werne, ikwere angkeke, "Akaperte John Baptist-kenhe ultakaye atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke!"

⁹ Nhenge Herod-ele renhe alakenhe angkerlenge aweke-arle, kele re alhwarpe anthurre awelherlenge John-eke. Re uyarne anthurre itirreke marle nhenhe ikwere alakenhenge re kwenhe renhe alhileke-arle arne areye renhe anthetyeke, arrekwele arrpenhe areyenge. Kele re yerneke thultye anyente ikwerenhe sword akngerre-akerte. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Re jail-ke irrpenheke John Kwatyek Akwernentye Akngerre akaperte ultaketyeke. Re akaperte ware apantheke arrernemele akngetye-alpeke. Nhenge akwete-arle aneke re marle renhe antheke, re anteme akngeke meye ikwerenhe Herodias-werne. ¹² Nhenge apententye akngerre John-kenhe areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe awerrirremele, itne apetyewarremele renhe ineke renhe iperteke akwernewarreke mwerrentyele artele. Itne anteme alhemele ileke Jesus-eke John-arle uyerreke-akerte.

Herod apale itirreme

(Mark 6:14-16; Luke 9:7-9)

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Herod Antipas-ele, artwe nhenge Galilee-arenye areyeke-arle alartetye aneme, angkentye Jesus-akerte aweke tyerrtye areyele ilerlte-aperlenge apmere arrpe-anenhenge. ² Herod mpwarenty akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, "Artwe yanhe-ame John kwatyek akwernentye akngerre? Itne-ame renhe

atweke? Ilweke-arle-iperre-ame re nhenhe itethe-irrintye-alpeke? Alakenhenge-ame re ilyernpenye arne arunthe anteme mpwareme?”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke wanteme, 5,000 anthurre

(Mark 6:3-44; Luke 9:10-17; John 6:1-14)

¹³ Nhenge Jesus-ele aweke John-arle ilweke-akerte, re boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne re-arrpe anetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele awerlengi rarle yanhe ikwere-werne alheke. Apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele itne ingkele apetyeke nthenhele Jesus anemenge. ¹⁴ Nhenge Jesus apmere yanheke irremele boat-engentyele atnarnpemele, re areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre tnerrirrenge, itne ikwere akarelheke. Re itneke alhwarrpe awelheke rlkerte itnekenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekenge.

¹⁵ Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe apmere arrpenhenge arlengi-ulkere, uterne kwenhe irrpeme. Itnenhene yernaye merne itneke-arrpe alhetyeke inetyenhenge.”

¹⁶ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlengi, “Itne kwenhe nhenhele aneme. Arrantherre itnenhe merne anthaye!”

¹⁷ Apententye akngerre areye ikwere angkirtnerlengi, “Anwerne kwenhe merne tampe 5 pele ware atnyeneme kere kwatye-arenye atherre-arlike ware.”

¹⁸ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Merne uthene kere kwatye uthene akngetyaye, ayengi anthetyeke.” ¹⁹ Tyerrtye areyeke anteme re ileke nhenge itne arrernelhetyeke atherrke-karleke. Kele Jesus anteme merne 5 pele kere kwatye-arenye atherre ineke. Re alkere akertner-werne-atheke areke Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke. “Akngetyaye, ayengi kwenhe lyete ngkwengi akangkemele angkeme merne nhenheke.” Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwatye-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlte-apemele merne uthene kere kwatye-arenye akweke ware anthirtnaneke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe. ²⁰ Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke. Ikwere iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kutyerlte-apeke nhenge merne uthene kere kwatye-arenye uthene impekele areye yakwethe akngerre 12-pele areye-akertele. Yakwethe ikwerele ipmentye-ipmentye anthurre inteke. ²¹ Artwe areyele nhenge arlkweke atnerte ulhelkeke-atwetye, areye kwenhe aneke 5,000 anthurre. Arelhe-arlike ampe areyele-arlike merne uthene irrpengge uthene arlkweke.

Jesus kwatye artepele alheme

(Mark 6:45-52; John 6:15-21)

²² Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre arrwekele alhaye boat-enge kwatye alayengi arrengakwe ampinye-werne. The kwenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne yernirtneke.” Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anteme boat-eke antyemele alheke kwatye alayengi arrengakwe ampinye-werne-atheke. Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye apmere itnekenhe-werne yernirtneke. ²³ Nhenge itnenhe apmere-werne yerneke-arle iperrele, re apwerite akertneke antyeke re-arrpe angketyeke Ngkarteke. Ingwele anteme-irreke, Jesus anyente-arenye anetyame.

²⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe kwatye alaye mpwepele akwete alhetyame, kenhe itne uyarne anthurre arrengkere-irreke nhenge rlkele inngerre itnekenhe wernekenge, kwatyele it-nenhe ulpertelhe-ilemele iweke. ²⁵ Ingwemertele akwete, Jesus apwerte-ngentyele atnarnpeke, kwatye artepele itneke-werne atheke ingke apetyemele. ²⁶ Apententye akngerre areyele renhe areke kwatye artepele apetyerlenge, itne atere anthurre irrereke arlkerrirremele, “Ayekaye! Lthane-aketye alaye!”

²⁷ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlenge, “Atere-irretyale anaye! Ayengeyaye! Atnerre anerrirraye!”

²⁸ Peter anteme angkeke, “Akngerrepataye! Unte-ame yanhe? Unte apeke-arle arratye yanhele tnemenge atyenge antangkaye ayenge boat-engentyele atnarnpemele alhetyenhenge ngkwenge-werne kwatye artepele.”

²⁹ Re anteme angkeke, “Kele, atnarnpemele atyenge-werne apetyaye!”

Re anteme boat-engentyele atnarnpemele alheke kwatye artepele Jesus ikwere-werne-atheke. ³⁰ Nhenge re alherle-apemele rlkele kwatye akngelhetyeke mpwarerlenge re anteme atere-irreke mpwepe anthurreke-irremele re anteme kwatye kweneke irrpetyeke alhemele re arlkeke, “Akngerrepataye! Ayenge kwatye-ketye inaye!”

³¹ Iparrpe anthurrele Jesus-ele renhe amultenge tyarre-ineke imerte renhe kwatye-ngentyele tyarre-inemele imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Aye! Iwenhenge-ame unte itirreke tharle ngenhe uyarne mpwaretyame?”

³² Kele ratherre boat-eke antyemele rlke atyenpe anteme irrerlenge.

³³ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye boat-elarle aneke areye Jesus-nge arrekwele kwene-irremele renhe tnakewarremele ikwere angkeke, “Arratye-arle unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe.”

Jesus-ele rlkerte atningke angkwerre-iweme apmere Gennesaret arritnye-arenye areye

(Mark 6:53-56)

³⁴ Ikwerenge anteme itne kwatye alayenge arrengkawe ampinyeke-irreke apmere Gennesaret ikwerenge. ³⁵ Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe alhengke-areke, itne iparrpe angkentye antekelhe-ileke Jesus-arle apmere ikwerele anetye-alheke. Itne tyerrtye rlkerte areye ikwere-werne akngetyeke. ³⁶ Rlkerte areye Jesus-eke arlketyame, “Anwerne ahentye aneme mantere akantye-ante ware ngkwinh an-petyeke nhenge yanhe-arle anpeme-iperrele anwerne iparrpe mwerre-irretyenhenge!” Nhenge Jesus-ele mwerrelhe-ileke ingkirrekele-arle mantere ikwerenhe anpekenge.

15

Ayeye tyerrtye areye-akerte, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle arratye atnyenetyakenhe

(Mark 7:1-13)

¹ Ikwerenge Pharisee urrpetye-arlike angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike Jerusalem-engentyele apetyeke Jesus aretyeke. Itne renhe apayuthneke, ² “Nthakenhe-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinh areyele apentetyakenhe

akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke? Itne kwenhe iltye alhewelhetyakenhe, akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nhege merne arlkwetyenhenge.”³ Re itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre angkentye Ngkartekenhe awerrirretyakenhe, angkentye akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhe ware awerrirremele?”⁴ Nhege angkentye Ngkartekenhe alakenhe angkeke, ‘Arrantherre akngeye uthene meye utheneke akurne angkirtnetyale, renhe-atherrenhe aywerrke-irremele awetyeke. Angwenhe apeke akurne angkerlenge akngeye uthene meye utheneke, arrpenhe areyele renhe irrerlknge-arle atwetyeke.’⁵ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe alakenhe-arle apale akaltyele-antherlenge, ‘Unte mangkwe uthene anyangkwe utheneke angketyeke, “The mpwelenhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arne nhege tharle mpwelenhe anthetyeke aneke arntarnte-aretyeke, the Ngkarte anteme alhileke renhe anteme anthetyeke.” ’”

⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Alakenhe-arteke arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe untyeme-ileme. Angkentye arrekkantherrenhe-arpe akaltyele-anthemele.”⁷ Yewe, arrantherre-arle ularele mwerre aneme akwele. Kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ileke, Isaiah-ele, arraty anthurre-arle arrule arrekkantherre-akerte alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

⁸ “Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele ayenge tnakeme arrakerte itnekenhenge ware.

Kenhe itne akenhe angkentye atyinheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, atyenge ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe. ⁹ Itne urrtirremele kwene-irremele ayenge tnakeme.

Alakenhenge itne akaltyele-anthemele angkentye itnekenhe-arpe. Itne urrtirremele ileme angkentye atyinhe alakenhe re.” *Isaiah 29:13.*

Tyerrtye areye-arle akurne-irrerirreme-akerte
(*Mark 7:14-23*)

¹⁰ Kele Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke antangkeke, itne angathe-irremele apetyeke renhe awetyeke. Re anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awemele akaltye-irraye!”¹¹ Iwenhe apeke renhe tyerrtyele-arle arrakerte ikwere-arleke akwerneme, renhe akurne-ilettyeke arrangkwe Ngkartenge alkngetherre. Tyerrtye akurne-irreme Ngkartenge alkngetherre, rarle angkentye akenge areye angkemenge.”

¹² Urreke, apententye akngerre areye ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Unte-ame itelareme Pharisee yanhe areye-arle ahele anthurre ir-rereke, angkentye-arle unte angkekonge?”

¹³ Jesus imerte itneke angkemele, “Ngkarte akertne-arenye atyinhe, Re tyerrtye areye angkentye apale-arle akaltyele-antheme iwetyenhe-arle, arne nhege Ngkarte-ketye, merne ngkernentye akngerrele-arteke-arle arne areye iwetyenhenge rarle ngkernetyakenhe. Re arne nhege areye tyarre-inetyenhe, artekerre-arlike. ¹⁴ Kele Pharisee itneke akangkwe-irretyale anaye, itne kwenhe pwenge areye-arteke ware pwenge arrpenhe areye-arle arntirrkwemele akngerle-apeme. Nhege pwenge arrpenhele pwenge arrpenhe arntwirrkerle-apeme ratherre imerte alhemele iperte akngerreke atnyerle-anerremele.”

¹⁵ Peter imerte Jesus-eke angkemele, “Anwerneke ilaye angkentye nhenhe areye akethelhe-ilemele anwerne anteme itelarerrirretyenhenge.”

¹⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-inpe ayenge itelarerrirretyakenhe. ¹⁷ Arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke, nhenge tyerrtye areyele arlkwemele, merne re arrakerteke irperlenghe kele imerte merne nhenge anpere-irrenhemele arratetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Kele itirrewarraye iwenhe-arle arrakerte-ngentyele arratemeke, angkentye akurne areye-arle! Tyerrtye akurne areye-akerte itirremele, re anteme akurne angkeme, alakenhenge-arle re Ngkarte tnaketyakenhe. ¹⁹ Nhenge tyerrtye akurnentye itirremele, alakenhenge anteme re tyerrtye arrpenhe atweme, arelhe arrpenhe anyelkngelhe intelhe-ilemele, imerte anewe arrpenhe-kenhe mpwenye akngemele. Re imerte arne arrpenhe-kenhe anyelkngelhe inemele, imerte urrtiyirremele-arlike ilemele, arrpenhe areye-akerte akurne angkemele. ²⁰ Ye, tyerrtye akenge-irremele rarle akenge itirremele-arle akenge mpwareke-arle. Kele Ngkartele aremele tyerrtye ilye alhewelhetyakenhele merne inemele arlkwerlenghe rarle itnenhe akenge ilytyakenhe-arle.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke angkeke.

*Arelhe apmere arrpenhe-arenyele Jesus arratyete aweme
(Mark 7:24-30)*

²¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Jesus alheke apmere yanhe iwerle-alhemele akweke ware anetyeke apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthene itwele. ²² Apmere yanhe ikwerele arelhe anyente apmere Canaan-arenye apetyeke Jesus-werne imerte ikwerenge arrekwele tnemele angkemele, “David-eke-artweye-aye, atyenge mwerre anemele atyenge alhwarrpe-irraye! Ampe atyinhe akunye rlkerte anthurre arrentyele-arle renhe rlkerte mpwarekenghe.”

²³ Jesus-ele akenhe renhe irlpe artepele-arle awerlenghe nthakenhe-arle re angkekenghe, ikwere angkirtnetyakenhe anemele. Kele arelhe re renhe akwete apentemele ikwere arlkerle-apeke. Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye anteme ikwere angkeke, “Renhe aywepaye! Re kwenhe anwerneke arlkemele apenterle-apeme.”

²⁴ Kele Jesus arelheke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle ayenge Israel-arenye areye-werne-ante-arle yerneke, itne-arle yeppe-yepe aparnte-arle-irreke-arteke-arle anemenge itnenhe-arle arntarnte-aretyakenhe.”

²⁵ Nhenhe awemele arelhe re amperele-arlenghe tnemele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Alartetye-aye, atyenge mwerre anemele renhe mwerre-ilyetyeke apetyaye!”

²⁶ Kele Jesus renhe ayene-ilemele, angkentye artelemele ikwere angkeke, “Atyenge kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe merne ampe areyenge rakemele akngwelye areye anthetyeke-arteke.” Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, Ngkartele-arle renhe yerneke Jew areye-ante angkwerre-iwetyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areye-kwenye.

²⁷ Arelhe re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Ye, arratyete-arle aknger-repate kele unte itelareme nhenge ampe areyele arlkwerlenghe, merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye table-ngentyele atnyerlenghe, kele akngwelyele arlkwerlenghe-arle.”

²⁸ Jesus imerte ikwere angkemele, “Arelhaye, unte kwenhe arratyte angkeke. Unte-arle arratyte itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, kele ikwereenge anteme the mpwareme iwenhe-arle unte ahentye anemeke.” Kele arratyte anthurre anteme ampe ikwerenhe mwerre-irreke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke angkwerre-iweme

²⁹ Ikwereenge Jesus-ele apmere renhe impemele alpeke apmere Galilee-werne ikwerele anteme re kwatye iterele alhetyame re imerte apwerte akertneke antyenhemele anetye-alpeke. ³⁰ Kele tyerrtye atningke anteme ikwere-werne apetyewarreke, itne tyerrtye rlkerte atningke renhe akngetyeke, nhege, inwerre areye, pwenge areye, angketyakenhe areye, awetyakenhe areye-arlike arrenkwelthe arunthe-akerte arrpenhe areye-arlike. Jesus-werne akngetyemele itne ingkeke athenemele, re akenhe itnenhe angkwerre-iwerleng-arle ingkirre. ³¹ Tyerrtye areyele aremele nhenhe itne arntherre apatewarreke, angketyakenhe areye angkerleng awemele, inwerre areye mwerre-irrerleng, unthetyakenhe areye untherleng, pwenge areyele arerleng anteme. Itne anteme ingkirreke Ngkarte tnakewarreke, Israel-arenye areyele-arle utyernemele tnakewarreme renhe.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke merne antheme, 4,000 anthurre (Mark 8:1-10)

³² Jesus antangkeke-arle-iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, re itneke angkemele, “Ayekaye, ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke itne-arle atyengenge anekenge arlte urpetyenge merne itnekenhe uyerreke anteme. Tharle itnenhe uyarne yernekenge alhemele apeke itne angayakwe atnyeketyenge. Nhege arrpenhe areye itne apmere arleng-ntyale apetyeke.”

³³ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe akenhe angkerleng, “Anwerne apmere unpenyele anemele, nthenhe-ngentyale anteme anwerne merne inetyenhe atningke nhenhe areye wantetyeke?”

³⁴ Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Merne tampe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre atnyeneme.”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerleng, “Seven pele, kere kwatye-arenye akweke urrpetye-arlike.”

³⁵ Re ileke tyerrtye areye ahelheke arrernelhetyeke. ³⁶ Merne tampe seven-pele, kere kwatye-arenye akweke urrpetye-arlike itnenhe akngeke-iperrele, Ngkarteke angkemele ultakeke. Re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tyerrtye areye antherle-apetyeke. Itne akngernerlte-apemele anthirtnaneke itnenhe. ³⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele arlkwemele atnerte ulhelke anteme. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele yakwethe seven-pele inemele, merne ipmentye-ipmentye areye kutyeke apurtelhe-ileke itnenhe. ³⁸ Artwe 4,000 atningkele arlkwemele atnerte ulhelke anteme, arelthe arrpenhe atningkele-arlike ampe areyele-arlike arlkwerirreke. ³⁹ Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye yerneke apmere-werne alpetyeke. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye boat-eke antyeke. Itne kwatyele alheke arrengakwe-werne apmere Magadan-werne.

16

Tyerrtye areyele Jesus uterneme arrkernemele re iwenhe apeke renhe uleyele mpwaretyeke

(Mark 8:11-13; Luke 12:54-56)

¹ Kele Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene Jesus-werne apetyeke renhe uternetyeke arne uleyele mpwaretyeke, itneke imer-netyeke Ngkartele-arle arratyek renhe ngangkere antheke.

² Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge uterne irperlenge angkulye mwerrantye athetheke-irreme, renhe aremele arrantherre angkerirremele, ‘Araye, angkulye areye athetheke-irreme. Kele ingweleme alkere akethe anetyenhe, kwatyek arrangkwe.’ ³ Arlte arrpenhe akenhe ingweleme, urreke uterne akertne-irretyenhenge, alakenhe ante-arle angkulye athetheke-irremele imparrkeme, alakenhe irremele arrantherre angkerirreme, ‘Araye angkulye athetheke-irrekeyaye. Kwatyek apeke lyete an-hetyenhe.’ Kele, arrantherre alkere aremele arrantherre akaltyek itelaremele-arle angkeme. Kele arrantherre areme nthakenhe-arle lyete-irreme arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareme.” ⁴ Kele Jesus itneke angkerlenge, “Kele arratyek-arle arrantherre akurne areye Ngkartek akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme the akwele ngangkererele mpwaretyeke arrantherre-arle atyenge-ante-arle akangkwe-irreme ayenge aremele alakenhe mpwarerlenge. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkartele iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkererele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre are-tyenhenge ware akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge Jonah-ekarle irreke-arteke kele arrantherre itele-arle-areme.”

* Alakenhe-arle itne angkeke-iperre re alheke anteme.

Merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe

(Mark 8:14-21)

⁵ Itne apurte antyemele boat-eke kwatyek alaye akngerrele alheke. Kenhe apententye akngerre areye akenhe alknngwirreke-arle merne tampe akngetyetyeke. ⁶ Jesus anteme angkelpe-angkeke, itnenhe alakenhe ilemele, “Mwantye itirremele ameke-arelhewarretyekerne arne nhenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe-ketyenge.”

⁷ Nhenge apententye akngerre areyele awemele alakenhe itne angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Re apeke-arle alakenhe angkeme anwerne-arle merne imperlte-alhekenge.”

⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele awerlenge nthakenhe-arle itne angkeke imerte itneke angkemele, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre angkerreme arrantherre-arle merne akngetyetyakenhe? Arrantherre apeke-arle itirreme tharle arrenhantherrenhe uyarne wantemeke-athene.

⁹ Arrantherre-ame ayenge ipmentyele-arle areme ayenge itele-arlke-aretyakenhele? Arrantherre apeke-arle alknngwirreke-arle tharle artwe 5,000 wantek merne 5-pele-ngentyek ware, kele itne arlkweke-arle iperre atnerte anhelke-ilelhememele, arrantherre merne ampenye

* **16:4** Jonah-akerte angkentye 1:15-2:6, Matthew 12:40 Jonah-arle irppenngge akngerre atnertek anek arlte urrpetyek-atwetyek ingwe urrpetyek-arlke.

ineke imerte kutyemele yakwethe 12 pele anthurreke arrernemele.
¹⁰ Arrantherre apeke alngwirreke tharle tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke anthurre 4,000 ingkirreke wantekeke merne 7-pelele ware, arrantherre anteme urtne 7-peleke merne ampenye areye arrerneke.
¹¹ Nthakenhe anteme arrantherre itelaretyakenhe akwete nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkemeke? Ayenge-arle arrekanttherre merne-akerte angketyakenhe-arle, kele the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme mwan-tye itirretyeke-arle ameke-arehemele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe-ketye.”

¹² Kele apententye akngerre itne itele-anteme-areke nthakenhe-arle re angkeke, itne-arle apale-arle itirreke Jesus-eke rarle angkekenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre-akerte. Kele arrangkwe-arle, re ileke itnenhe alnggarre-ilemele Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-ketye angkentye urrtirrentye-arle ilemenge.

*Peter arratye angkeme Ngkartele-arle alhilekeke Jesus-akerte
 (Mark 8:27-30; Luke 9:18-20)*

¹³ Kele Jesus itne-akerte apmere arrpenhe-werne alheke, Caesarea Philippi arritnye-werne, re anteme apententye akngerre itnenhe alak-enhe apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke-akerte?”

¹⁴ Itne akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Arrpenheme areye itirreme unte-arle akwele John nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyake akwernet-yarteke, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme unte-arle Elijah-arle akwele itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle Jeremiah-arle, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle akwele arrule-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke.”

¹⁵ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele angwenhe anteme arrantherre-arle ayenge ileme?”

¹⁶ Kenhe Simon Peter akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle Christ-arle, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke. Unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle, Ngkarte lterrke akngerre-arle aneme akenhe.”

¹⁷ Kele Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Yewe arratye Simon, Jonah-eke alere! Unte arratye-arle angkeme. Kele mwerre-arle, artwe arrpenhele-arle ngenhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhenge. Unte alak-enhe angkeke Akngye akertne-arenyele ngenhe alakenhe akaltyele-anthekenge. ¹⁸ Awaye! Lyete the ngenhe ileme, Peter arritnye ngkwinhe, arritnye yanhele ileme “apwerte.” Unte apwerte-arteke, apmere artentye akngerrele arrekwele apwerte arrerneme warle artetyenhenge. Unte arrpenhe atningke anthurreke atyenge-akerte iletynhe, itne ayenge apentetyenhenge. Itne ayenge akwete apentewarretynhe, iperte-werne atheke apeke. ¹⁹ Kele Peter, the ngenhe arrernetyenhe, unte-arle tyerrtye itneke arriwe altywere-iletynhe, nhenge tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-arle alartetye anetyeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele unte arrpenhe areye arratye ayaketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge, Ngkartele-arle akertnenge kele ayakekenge. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele unte arrpenhe areyeke arratye

yewe angketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenghe, Ngkarte-arle akertnenge kele yewe angkekenge.”

²⁰ Kele Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke atyenge-akerte iletale, kele arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Christ aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke!”

Jesus angkeme ilwetyenhe-arle akerte

(Mark 8:31—9:1; Luke 9:22-27)

²¹ Kele Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, “Urreke ulkere ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhetyeke, yanhe ikwerele Jew akngerrepate areyele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyle-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele atyenge anyurre-irremele, akurne anthurre irretyenhe atyenge, ayenge rlkerte anthurre atwetyenhe. Apmere yanhenge itne ayenge iltye anthetyenhe arrpenhe areyele ayenge atwetyeke. Itne-arle ayenge irrerlknghe atwekenge ingwe atherre-iperrele ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe akeme-irremele.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele apententye akngerre itneke ileke.

²² Peter-ele Jesus-ekke antangkeke akngakelhe-ilemele, ikwere ahele angkemele, “Itne kwenhe ngenhe irrerlknghe atwetyakenhe. Ngkartele ngenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe!”

²³ Jesus Peter-werne ularre-irremele ikwere ahele angkeke, “Arrentye-aye ayenge impemele alhaye. Unte akenhe itirreme tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye-arteke-arle. Unte kwenhe Ngkarte-arteke itirretyakenhe.”

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke-arle ayenge apenterle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re ikwere-arrpe alkngrwirretyeke, atyenge-ante itirremele ayenge apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atwer-rirretyenhe arne arntarlkwewe-arleke, unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele mwerre-arle. Atere-irretyalaye ilweme-ketye, ayenge apenterlte-akwete-anaye! ²⁵ Kenhe unte apeke-arle akwete itethe anetyeke ahentye-aneme, unte imerte ilelhememele unte-arle atyenge akutne-arle, arrpenhe areyele ngenhe atweketye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atweme unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle aneme. ²⁶ Kele tyerrtye nhenge ahentye-aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke inetyeke, kele re apententye akngerre-irretyakenhe-arle, nthakenhe anteme irretyenhe re ilwerlenghe? Kele, re ilwemele, aparnte-irretyenhe, Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyeke arrangwe. Anwerne arne areye Ngkarte uyarne antheme, ikwerenge itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ²⁷ Urreke, ayenge Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngrirreke, Ngkarte-ngentyele kwene-werne apetyetyenhe, utnenge alkere-arenye atningke anthurre atyengenge irkwatherre. Ayenge arratemele pwarttyetyenhe alkn-genthe akngerre-arteke, ingkirrekeke imernemele Ngkarte-arle mwerre akngerre aneme. Ayenge-arle apetyalpeke iperre ayenge ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itnenhe iletaye, the arne mwerre anthetyenhe tyerrtye mwerre-arle mpwaretyarte areyeke. The akenhe ilpernentye akngerrele atwetyenhe, tyerrtye arne akurne-arle mpwaretyarte areye. ²⁸ Mwantyele awerrirraye! Arrpenhe

areye lyete nhenhele tnerirremele ayenge arerrirretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalpetyenhe Akngerrepate anetyeke. Urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge nhenhe aretyenhe.” Alakenhe re, Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

17

Jesus arrpenhe-irreme apwerte antherrtye akertnele

(Mark 9:2-13; Luke 9:28-36)

¹ Arlre six pele iperrele Jesus antangkeke Peter, James, John-ekarlke. Re itnenhe akngeke apwerte akertne anthurre-werne, itne-arrpe anetyeke. ² Itne aretyame, Jesus arrpenhe anthurre irrerlenghe, inngerre arrpenhe-irreke alernngele-arteke pwarrrtyeke, mantere-arlke ikwerenhe mperlkere alernnge-alernnge anthurre irrerlenghe. ³ Iparrpele, Elijah uthene Moses uthene arraterle-anerremele Jesus ikwere angkerle-anerreke.

⁴ Peter anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, Mwerre kwenhe anwerne ngkwenge nhenhele aneme. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-anemenge anwerne ilthe urrpetye artetyeke, ngkwenge anyente, Moses-eke anyente, anyente arrpenhe Elijah-ekte-arle? Mwerreye?”

⁵ Kenhe Peter angkerlenghe, kenhe angkulye alernnge-alernngele itnenhene urrpetye-arlke ingkirreke arterlenghe. Angkulye-ngentyele angkerlenghe itne aweke, “Nhenhe kwenhe alere atyeperre anyente atyinhe. Renhe akwetethe anthurre awerlte-anaye ingkirrekele.”

⁶ Kenhe yanhe ikwenge re, apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye atere-irremele atnyerrirreke.

⁷ Jesus re akenhe itneke-werne alhemele anpetyeke, itneke angkeke, “Akeme-irraye! Atere-irretyale!” ⁸ Nhenge utnyeneke-arle-ipenhele, itne areke Jesus re-arrpe anteme tnerle-anerlenghe ikwerele.

⁹ Itne apwerte kwenekerle-alhemele Jesus-ele itneke ileke, “Arrantherre iletyle anetyeke tyerrtye areyeke iwenhe-arle arrantherre nhenheke arerne. Nhenge urreke ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, itethe-arle-irreke irrerlknghele aneke akeme-irretyenhe. Ikwere iperre anteme arrpenhe areye ilettyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ankeme nhenge Elijah arrwekele apetyetyenhe? Nhenge itnekenge, artwe Ngkartele alhileke-arle ipenhe urreke akwele apetyeme interteye?”

¹¹ Re itneke angkirtneke, “Yewe, Elijah anteme arrekwele apetyemele arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke. ¹² The arrekatherre arraty ileme: Elijah kele apetyeke, kenhe itne akenhe renhe alengkaretyakenhe-arle anerlenghe. Itne ikwere irrpelthe-irreke. Itne renhe atweke alakenhe-arteke itne ayenge atwetyenhe, ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke atwetyeke-arteke.”

¹³ Kele anteme itne itelarerrirreke rarle John kwatyekwe akwernentye akngerre-akerte itneke angkeke.

Jesus-ele ampe arrentye-akerte mwerre-ileme

(Mark 9:14-29; Luke 9:37-43a)

¹⁴ Jesus apententye akngerre-akerte apwerte akertne-ngentyele atnarnpeke atningke arrpenhe tnerirretyamenge-werne. Kenhe artwe anyentele Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele kwene-irremele ikwere angkeke, ¹⁵ “Alartetye-aye, alere atyinhe-werne apetyaye. Re akwetethe arerte-irremele akurne anthurre aneme, re akwete-akwete ureke-arleke atnyerle-aneme, kwatyeke-arleke-arlke. ¹⁶ The apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areye apayuthneke renhe mwerre-iletaye. Itne akenhe uyarne-arle angkwerre-iwerleng renhe.”

¹⁷ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re imerte itneke angkeke, “Arratye, tyerrtye arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrantherre akwetethe-arle apale itirrentye akngerre. Arrantherre-ame ayenge akwete ulpertelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ilangareke-atwetye ayenge arrekkantherenge anerle-anetyeke urreke anthurreke-atwetye apeke? Kele ampe urreye atyenge-werne akngetyaye!” ¹⁸ Kele imerte Jesus-ele arrentye ampe urreyeke-arleke ileke, “Arrentyaye, the ngenhe uterneme ampe urreye nhenhenge-ntyale arratintyeke awethe apetyalpetyale alhaye!” Iparrpe arrentye ampe urreye-ngentyele arratemele alheke. Urreye iparrpe mwerre-irrerle-alheke.

¹⁹ Ikwere-ipenhe Jesus alpeke apmere rarle aneke-werne. Jesus re-arrpe anerleng, apententye akngerre areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwerne uyarne arrentye yanhe ayweperne?”

²⁰⁻²¹ Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “The arrekkantherre arratye ileme, arrantherre itirretyakenhe rarle arratye anetyeke arrantherre-arle akweke ware-arle akwenpe aneke. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre mpwaretyakenhe aneke aywepemele anetyeke. Arrantherre itirreme rarle arratye anetyenhe, arrantherre apwerte akngerre nhenhe alakenhe angkemele, ‘Nhenhe-ngentyele akeme-irraye, nhakwe-werne alhaye!’ Kele arratye-arle re alheme arrantherre-arle ilekeng, arrantherre anteme arne akngerre atningke ngangkerele mpwareke.” *

*Jesus ilelheme rarle ilwetyenhe-akerte
(Mark 9:30-32; Luke 9:43b-45)*

²² Kele apententye akngerre areye apmere renhe imperlte-alhemele apmere Galilee-werne alheke imerte ikwerele apurte-irremele. Jesus imerte itneke angkemele, “Artwe anyentele ayenge imernetyenhe itneke, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, imerte ayenge artwe areye ilye anthemele, itne imerte ayenge inemele akngerlte-iwemele ayenge atwetyeke. ²³ Kele ingwe atherre iperre ayenge itethe-irritnemele ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irretyenhe.”

Nhenge apententye akngerre areyele renhe alakenhe angkerleng awemele, itne atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke.

Apwerte mane-arle tyatye Jew areye-kenheke antheme akerte

* **17:20-21** Artwe arrpenhele angkentye nhenhe intelhe-ileke imerte ayeye Matthew-kenheke-arleke arrernemele alakenhe. Kenhe arrentye nhenhe-arteke akenhe arrantherre aywepetyeke ahentyele arrantherre merne arlkwetyale anetyeke Ngkarteke imerte angkemele.

²⁴ Jesus ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyeke apmere Capernaum-werne artwe maneke apurte irrentye akngerre areye tyatye Jew-kenheke apetyemele. Itne Peter apayuthneke alakenhe, “Arrekantherrenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele-ame mane tyatye-ke anthentye akngerre?”

²⁵ Kele Peter akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Kele, arratye-arle!”

Kele itne apmere-werne anteme alpeke kele Peter apmereke irremele Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Simon, nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate nhenhe areyele-ame angwenhenge tax mane inerreperreme? Alere itnekenhe-ngentyele apeke, tyerrtye apmere itnekenhe-ngentyele areyenge apeke?”

²⁶ Kele Peter angkirtnerlenghe, “Kele, itne tyerrtye apmere itnekenhe areye-ngentyele-arle ineme.”

Kele Jesus angkeke, “Ye, arratye alere akngerrepate areye-kenhe areyele itnenhe mane tax-eke anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle. ²⁷ Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne itnenhe antheme-arle itne anwerneke ahele-irreme-ketyenge. Kele unte apeke-arle kwatye alaye akngerre-werne alhemele-artaye, imerte hook iwemele kere kwatye-arenye inetyeke kwatye kwene-werne, unte kere kwatye-arenye arrekwele-ipperre arratye inemele unte areme kere kwatye-arenye ikwerenhe arrakerte kweneke mane ngkweltye anyente. Peter alhemele arratye mpwaremele. Mane yanhe-arle ilerneke-arle tyatye renhe anthetyeke, kele inemele akngaye mane inerlte-apentye akngerre areye-arle anthetyeke tyatye Jew areye-kenheke.”

18

Angwenhe-ame alartetye impene anetyenhe?

(Mark 9:33-37; Luke 9:46-48)

¹ Yanhenge anteme apententye akngerre areye Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe apayuthneke, “Nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anerlenghe alartetyele-arteke, angwenhe anteme re itelareme akngerre anthurre-arle aneme, arrpenhe areyenge akngerre anthurre-ulkere?”

² Aweke-arle iperre re ampe akweke anyenteke antangkeke re imerte renhe itneke mpwepeke ngkernemele. ³ Re imerte itneke alak-enhe angkemele, “Ayenge-arle arrekkantherre arratye-arle angkeme, arrantherre apeke akngarte-iwelhemele ampe nhenhe-arteke anerlenghe, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe ileme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele akwete alartetyele warte. ⁴ Ampe akweke nhenhe aremele nhenheke itirrewarraye, rarle akangkemele tnakelhetyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre apeke atyeperre anthurre anetyeke ahentye-aneme, kele ampe nhenhe-arteke irremele-ante, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atyeperre-ileme re alartetye irrerlenghe. ⁵ Kele angwenhele apeke ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke atyewe akeme, the renhe atyewe akeme-anteye.”

Apententye akngerre akurne mpwaretyeke iletyle, kele impetyeke ante

⁶ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Kele arrantherre apeke apententye akngerre atyinhe anyente akurne mpwaretyeke ileme, ampe akewe nhenhe-arteke apeke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akenge-arle-ileme. Arrpenhele apeke apwerte akngerre iteke-arleke ayernerlenge ngenhe kwatye iperteke iwemele, kenhe tyerrtye areye itirrewarremere arne akenge-arle ngkwenge irrekeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngkwenge akenge awethe ulkere-arle mpwarerlenge, unte apeke arrpenhe, ampe akewe nhenhe-arteke renhe, akurne mpwaretyeke ilerlenge.

⁷ “Yewe, apmere arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye akurne atningke aneme itne anteme akwetethe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. Ngkartele-arle itnenhe atwetyenhe-arle akngerre anthurre itne tyerrtye itnenhe ularele uternerlenge akurne-irretyeke. ⁸ Kele, unte apeke iltye ngkwinhele apeke ingke ngkwinhele apeke akurne mpwareme. Kele, unte iltye apeke ingke apeke anyente ultakemele iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte iltye anyente apeke ingke anyente apeke atnyeneme, kele unte itethe akwete anetyenhele Ngkartenge. Kele akurne anthurre unte-arle iltye atherrele apeke ingke atherrele apeke akurne mpwarerle-aneme, Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe apmere akurne ikwere-arle iwerlenge, ure akngerreke-arleke. ⁹ Unte apeke alkngge ngkwinhele arerlenge akurne mpwarerlenge. Kele unte alkngge ngkwinhe tyerrelele iwetyeke unte akurne awethe mpwarerle-aneme-ketye. Kele mwerre-arle unte apeke alkngge mwerre anyente aneme itethe akwete anetyeke Ngkartenge. Kele unte akurne akwete mpwarerle-aneme alkngge atherre-akertele Ngkartele ngenhe iweme-arle apmere akurne ikwere-werne, ure akngerreke-arleke.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

*Angkentye yepe-yepe aparlpe-arle-irreke-akerte
(Luke 15:3-7)*

¹⁰⁻¹¹ Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Ameke-arelhewarraye! Akurne-iletyle ampe akewe nhenhe areye. Alkere-arenye ingkirreke ampe nhenhe areye-kenhe, alkere akertnele Ngkartenge, akwetethe akewe areye arntarnte-arerlte-aneme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke aparlpe-arle-irreke areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

¹² “The arrekhantherre angkentye iletynhe artwe anyente-akerte yepe-yepe 100 anthurre-arle atnyeneke. Yepe-yepe anyente akenhe aparlpe-arle-irrerlenge. Anyente-arle aparlpe-ilekenge, nthakenhe anteme re irretyenhe? Arratye, rarle yepe-yepe 99 arrpenhe areye apwerte areyeke impemele, arrpenhe anyente ikwere-arle unthetyeke alhemere. ¹³ Kenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele apeke areke yepe-yepe anyente aparlpe-arle-irreke renhe, re ikwere akangketyenhe anthurre-arle. Arratye apelaye. Re anyente ikwere akangkentye anthurre awethe ulkere arrpenhe 99-pele-nge, nhenge aparlpe-arle-irretyakenhe areyenge. ¹⁴ Akngeye arrekhantherrenhe alkere akertnenye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre yanhe-arteke, re arrpenhe aparlpe-iletyle ahentye anetyakenhe. Re ampe akewe areyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. Re itneke ahentye-aneme arntarnte-aretyeke ikwerenge utepe-irreme-ketye.”

Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhele akurne ngkwenge mpwarerlenge, alakenhe nhenhe mpwaraye

¹⁵ “Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe apeke ngkwenge apale angkeme, akurne mpwaremele apeke. Kele unte ikwere-werne alhetyeke mpwele apurte-irremele nthenhenge apeke imerte mwantyele ilemele rarle ngkwenge akurne mpwarekenge. Re apeke ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele ahele-irretye-kwenye anetyenhenge, apure-irremele ipeltye-irremele ngkwengenge. ¹⁶ Re apeke ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anyente apeke, atherrame apeke inemele alhaye apurte imerte angketyeke alhemele. The ngkwenge nhenhe ileme arrule tyerrtye anyentele intelhe-ileke Bible-nge unte alakenhe mpwaretyeke. ‘Tyerrtye anyentele apeke arrpenhe ilperneme rarle akwele renhe akurne mpwarekenge. Kele re akenhe anyente-arrpe angketyeke alhetyale anetyeke, imerte akngemele tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente apeke atherrame apeke areke-arle akurne-arle mpwarerlenge imerte yanhe urrpetye apurte-irremele angkerremele ikwere.’

¹⁷ Re apeke-arle ngenhe irlpe artepele aweke, renhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe-werne areye akngaye, imerte ikwere angkemele atningkenge alkngetherre. Re apeke mwernte akwete tneme atningkele arerlenge, kele ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele anetyeke. Re anteme Ngkarteke akutne areye-arteke aneme.”

Nthenhele apeke urrpetye apurte-irrerlenge Jesus yanhele itneke-nge aneme

¹⁸ Kele Jesus awethe angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Awerrirraye! The angkentye nhenhe arrekantherre arratyale ileme. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele arrantherre arrpenhe areye arratyale ayaketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge, Ngkartele-arle akert-nenge kele ayakeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke arratyale yewe angketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mwerre mpwarerlenge, Ngkarte-arle akertnenge kele yewe angkekenge.

¹⁹ “Awethe ayenge arrekantherre angkeme alakenhe: tyerrtye atherre apeke apurte-irremele imerte yewe angkerremele iwenhe apeke ikwere, kele imerte Ngkarte anteme ikwere-akerte apayuth-nemele. Kele re mpwareme-arle iwenhe-arle ratherre apayuth-neke. ²⁰ The arrekantherre ileme tyerrtye atherre apeke urrpetye apeke atyenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre apurte-irremele Ngkarteke angkeme, kele ayenge itnekenge apurte-irretye-alheme-arle yanhele.”

Mwantye-mwantye akwete anetyeke tyerrtye areyenge

²¹ Kele Peter Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe apayuthneke, “Alartetye, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhele apeke atyenge akurne akwete mpwarerle-anerlenge, nthakentye-ngare-ame the renhe ipmentyele impetyeke renhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele? The-ame renhe 7-ngare anthurre impeme, re apeke awethe akurne-irrerlenge the-ame renhe atweye?”

²² Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, renhe ipmentyele impetyeke renhe atwetyale. ²³ The arrekantherre ileme, Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenge itnenhe arntarntaremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe akngerrepate aneke re mane anthetyarte ingwentheke ware urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe

areye, itne imerte anthirtnemele anteme. Arlthe anyentele re itirreke, 'The pipe nhenhe areye, aretyeke angwenhele-arle ayenge mane anthirtnetyenheke.' ²⁴ Re imerte pweke altywere-ilemele aremenge re imerte arritnye anyente-arle aremele, mane akngerre anthurre-arle anthirtnetyeke aneke. Akngerrepatele imerte urrkapentye akngerre anyente ilemele tyerrtye yanhe renhe ikwere-werne akngetyetyeke. Re anteme alhemele renhe ikngweke imerte renhe akngetye-alpemele. ²⁵ Kele artwe re uyarne itirreke nthakenhe anthirtnetyeke rarle akweke ware atnyenekenge. Akngerrepate imerte alakenhe-arle angkemele, 'Artwe nhenhe akngaye anewe-arlke ampe-arlke ikw-erenhe areye-arlke arne itnekenhe-arlke ingkirreke imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe anthemele maneke, kele unte mane renhe inemele atyenge anteme-arle akngetye-alpemele.'

²⁶ "Kenhe artwe re akenhe amperele-arlenge tnele angkerlenge, 'Mwantyele akarelhaye, kele the ngenhe ingkirreke anthurre-arle mwantyele antherle-anetyenhenge!' ²⁷ Akngerrepate ikwere alhwarrpe-irremele renhe yerneke alhetyeke anteme.

²⁸ "Kele artwe urrkapentye rarle alhekenge anteme re urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areke imerte itirremele, 'The kwenhe artwe nhenhe mane ngkweltye akweke ware antheke arrekwele, re kwenhe ayenge anthirtnetyakenhe akwete.' Re artwe renhe arntwirrkemele ahentyenge tnerneke imerte ikwere angkemele, 'Iparrpe ayenge mane atyinhe anthirtnaye tharle ngenhe arrekwele antheke!'

²⁹ "Urrkapentye akngerre re akenhe ikwere amperele-arlenge tnele angkerlenge-arle, 'Mwantye ulkere atyenge akarelhaye, the ngkwenge urreke anthirtnetyenhenge!' ³⁰ Kele artwe re akenhe ikwere alhwarrpe-arlke-irretyakenhele renhe jail-ke akwerneke re jail-le anemele renhe anthirtnetyenhenge.

³¹ "Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele renhe aremele alakenhe irrelenge itne ahele-irremele itne alheke akngerrepate itnekenheke ilettyeke iwenhe-arle itne areke ipenhe. ³² Kele akngerrepatele itnenhe ileke artwe renhe ikwere inetyeke. Kele itne anteme alhemele renhe inerle-alpeke. Kele akngerrepate anteme ikwere angkeke, 'Unte kwenhe akurne anthurre, unte kwenhe ayenge mane akngerre anthintye-alpetyeke, unte-arle ayenge apayuthneke iperre the ngenhe mwantyele-arle impeke. ³³ Unte-arle urrkapentye akngerre nhengeke alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe-arle irreke, ayenge-arle ngkwenge alhwarrpe-irreke-arteke.' ³⁴ Kele akngerrepate re ahele anthurre irreke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke imerte alakenhe angkemele, 'Artwe nhenhe jail-werne akngerlte-iwaye thultye areyele renhe tnyante atwetyeke. Kele re-arrpe apeke jail-ele anemele, mane atyinhe ingkirreke anthirtnemele-ante re arratetyenhenge.' "

³⁵ Kele Jesus-arle itneke alakenhe angkeke-iperre re itneke angkeke, "Akngeye atyinhe alkere akertnele-arle aneme kwenhe akngerrepate nhenhe-arteke aneme. The arrekanttherre ileme arranttherre apeke arrpenhe areyenge ipeltye-irrerlenge itnenhe atwirtnetyakenhe anemele, Akngeye akertne-arenye akenhe arrekanttherrenge ipeltye anteye-arle irreme imerte atwirtnetyakenhe-arle anemele. Kenhe arranttherre apeke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneme ipeltye-irretyeke kele re ipeltye-irretyakenhe anteye-arle aneme arrekanttherrenge."

19

Anewe ngkwinhe impetyalaye (Mark 10:1-12)

¹ Alakenhe angkeke-arle iperre, Jesus apmere Galilee imperle-alheke Judea ampinye-werne. Re kwatye lhere Jordan-enge arntwarre aneke.

² Tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere-werne apetyewarremele tnerrireke ikwerenge. Kele re akenhe itnekenhe rikerte areye angkwerre-arle-iwerleng.

³ Artwe Pharisee urrpetye apetyemele Jesus renhe apayuthneke nhenge itne alkniginye-alkniginyele ahentye-anemele renhe alhule-iwetyeke. Kele itne renhe apayuthneke, "Anwerneke ilaye! Mwerre-ame artwe anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irreme arelhe renhe mikwe anyikwe-werne yernirtnelemele nthakenhe apeke-arle re irrekenge?"

⁴ Kenhe Jesus itneke alakenhe-arle angkirtnerleng, "Arrantherre-ame Bible-nge apeke aretyakenhe? Arlte arrwekele-arle Ngkartele-arle urreye uthene marle uthene aknganeke. ⁵ Kele alakenhenge anteme artwele anyikwe uthene mikwe uthene imperle-alhemele arelhe anewe akemele anyente-irretyeke. ⁶ Yewe, ratherre atherre-arle aneke anyente anteme irreke, alakenhenge anteme artwe re arelhe ikwerenhe yernetyale anetyeke ikwerenge akwete, Ngkartele-arle artwe renhe anyentelhe-ilekenge arelhe anewe ikwerenheke-arleke."

⁷ Itne ikwere angkeke, "Iwenhenge-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeke? 'Nhenge artwe apeke ahentye-aneme anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irretyeke, re apeke intelhe-ilettyeke pipe-ke-arleke renhe re anthetyeke renhe yernetyenhenge.'"

⁸ Jesus itneke angkirtnerleng, "Nhenge Ngkartele urreye uthene marle uthene arrwekele aknganeke, ratherre anewe akerryetyeke akwetethe anerle-anerryetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe impeme, iwenhe apeke renhe akwenpele mpware-warreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyele Moses-ele arrenhantherrenhe angkentye antheke artwele anewe ikwerenhe kele impetyeke. ⁹ Artwe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele yernirtnelemele arelhe-arle artwe arrpenhenge intekenge, kele mwerre rarle. Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ileme, artwe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele renhe yernirtnelemele re anteme arelhe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele, akurne anthurre rarle."

¹⁰ Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkeke, "Alakenhe apeke-arle anewarte-arle aneme-akerte unte ileme, kele anwerne mwerre-arle anewe akerryetyakenhe aneme!"

¹¹ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerleng, "Artwe arrpenheme ware anewe aketyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele apeke artwe nhenge areye ileme anewe aketyale, kele alakenhenge-arle itne anyente anetyeke.

¹² Artwe arrpenheme uyarne anewe akerryeme itne-arle arne akurne-akerte intekenge. Kenhe arrpenheme uyarne anewe akerryeme artwe arrpenhele-arle itnenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarekenge. Kenhe arrpenheme anewe akerryetyakenhe aneme itne Ngkarteke urrakapetyenhenge. Kenhe artwe arrpenheme impentyele aneme anewe akerryetyakenhe, kele mwerre-arle."

*Jesus ampe akweke areyeke antangkeme ikwere-werne apetyetyeke
(Mark 10:13-16; Luke 18:15-17)*

¹³ Urreke re, tyerrtye arrpenhemele ampe akweke itnekenhe Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke, re itnenhene iltyele itneke-arleke arrerneyeke, Ngkarteke itneke angketyeke. Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye ahele-irremele-arle itneke angkerirreke.

¹⁴ Kele Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Arrantherre apeke areme ampe akweke areye atyenge-werne apetyerlenge itnenhe ayaketyale! The arrekatherre ileme angwenhe apeke ampe akweke nhenhe areye-arteke anemele Ngkarteke itnenhe atyewe Ikwerenhe aketyenhe arntarnte-aremele akngerrepate itnekenhele-arteke.” ¹⁵ Kele anteme Jesus-ele ampe akweke areye iltyele anpeke Ngkarteke itneke angkemele, re itnenhe mwerre mpwaretyenhenge. Re anteme itnenhe impemele alheke.

*Ayeye artwe apmerrke mane atningke-akerte arne-arlike atningke-akerte
(Mark 10:17-31; Luke 18:18-30)*

¹⁶ Arlike arrpenhele tyerrtye anyente apetyeke imerte Jesus apayuthnemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge?”

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge apayuthnerne iwenhe mwerre-akerte? Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre anetyakenhe, kenhe Ngkarte-ante mwerre. Unte apeke ahentye-aneme itethe akwete-ante anetyeke, kele antime unte akwetethe angkentye Moses-kenhe akngerre apenterle-anetyeke.”

¹⁸ Artwele Jesus renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe the apentetyeke?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe irrerlkngge atwetyale! Intetyale anewe tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhenge, impetyeke akwete. Anyelkngge inetyale! Ulaele apwerte ngkweltye inetyale anetyeke! Arrpenheke akurne ilpernetyale! ¹⁹ Meye uthene akngeye uthene awerle-anetyeke ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyale! Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke ngkwenge-arrpe ahentye-aneme-arteke.”

²⁰ Kenhe apmerrke re awethe angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, the angkentye akngerre renhe areye apenteke, renhe akwetethe awerleapemele. The-ame angkentye arrpenhe apenteme re?”

²¹ Jesus imerte ikwere alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Unte apeke mwerre anthurre anetyeke ahentye-anemele, unte alhetyeke arne ingkirreke ngkwihinhe anthetyeke maneke, kele mane anthemele mane atnyenetyakenhe areyeke imerte apetyemele ayenge apentetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme, unte ineme arne mwerre anthurre alkere akertne-ngentyele.”

²² Nhenge artwele nhenhe awemele re irrare-irreke imerte alpemele rarle mane-arlike mantere-arlike atningke atnyenekenge, re akenhe ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyeke-arle ahentye-aneke.

²³ Nhenge Jesus-ele areke artwe renhe alherlenge re angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “The arrekatherre arratye

ileme, tyerrtye mane-arlike mantere-arlike atningke-akerte areye ar-rpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke akngerrepate irretyen-henge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. ²⁴ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme alhwenge yerre-kenhe altywere akweke anthurre-akerte, kamule apeke-ame altywere ikwerenge irrpenhemere? Arrangkwe. Alakenhe akwele angwenhe apeke mane atningke-akerte, arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke akngerrepate irretyen-henge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

²⁵ Kele apententye akngerrele awekenge anteme, apatemele itne Jesus apayuthneke, “Kele, tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke-ame Ngkartele itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhe?”

²⁶ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe arratye aremele angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, tyerrtye-arle arntarnte-arelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele Ngkartele-ante-arle arntarnte-areme.”

²⁷ Kele Peter angkerlenge, “Awaye, unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe arne areye impemele apetyeke ngenhe apentetyenhenge, kele iwenhe anteme anwernenhe Ngkartele anthetyenhe?”

²⁸ Kele Jesus angkirtnerlenge, “Urreke-arle uterne uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhenge, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alartetye anetyenhe chair atyperre anthurrenge, ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arrpenhenge. Kele arrantherre apententye akngerre 12 pele atyinhe, alakenhe-arteke chair atyperre 12-pele-nge anetyenhe, kele arrantherre Israel-arenye arrwekelenye areyeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke. ²⁹ Kele angwenhele apeke ayenge apentetyenhenge, re apeke-arle apmere impekenge, kake akngerre uthene yaye akngerre uthene-arlike, mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene-arlike, ampe-arlike, kartene ikwerenhe-arlike. Kele alakenhenge Ngkartele renhe antheme awethe ulkere rarle arrekwele atnyenekenge, kele re Ngkartenge aneme akwete-ante apurte anteme. ³⁰ Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyperre anthurre anteme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Kele atyperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele atyperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyperre anthurre irretyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke.

20

Ayeye urrkapentye akngerre areye-akerte

¹ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyentele atnyeneke garden mwerre anthurre merne kripethe areye-akerte. Arlte anyentele, ingweleme anthurre re alheke apmere arrpenhe-nerne urrkapentye akngerre artwe areyeke unthetyeke, garden ikwerenhenge urrkapetyeke. ² Re alhemele areke artwe urrpetye urrkapetyeke tnerlte-anerlenge itneke re antangkemele ileke, ‘Apetyewarraye, garden atyinhenge urrkapetyeke, the anteme mane antheme arrantherre ingweleme-ngentyele ingweke-atwetye urrkaperlenge.’ Alakenhe awemele itne mwerre angkeke. Re anteme itnenhe ileke urrkapetyeke alhetyeke.

³ “Kele uterne-arle akertne anteme irrekenge re awethe alheke artwe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye aretyeke re arraty areke arrpenhe areye tnerlte-anerlengge urrkapetyakenhe. ⁴ Re anteme itne angkeke, ‘Apetyewarraye garden atyinhenge urrkapetyeke, kele the mane anthetyenhenge ingweke-atwetye urrkaperlengge.’ ⁵ Kele itne alhemele urrkerlpe-urrkapeke. Kele arlte mpwepele alartetye re awethe apmere arrpenhe-werne alheke artwe arrpenhe areye aremele re ileke urrkapetyeke alhetyeke. Alakenhe anteye re alheke angwerrele artwe arrpenhe areye anteme ileke urrkapetyeke garden ikwerenhenge.

⁶ “Kele ulye arlpentye re alheke awethe imerte aremele artwe areye tnerlte-anerlengge urrkapetyakenhe. Re imerte itneke angkemele, ‘Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre akwete ingweke-atwetye tnerlte-aneme urrkapetyakenhe?’

⁷ “Kele itne angkirtnerlengge, ‘Arrangkwe anwerne kwenhe, tyer-tye anwernenhe urrkapetyeke ikngwetyakenhe-arle.’

“Re anteme itneke angkeke, ‘Yewe, arrantherre-arle apetyewar-aye garden atyinhele urrkapetyeke.’ Kele itne alheke urrkerlpe-urrkapetyeke.

⁸ “Kele uterne-arle irrpekenge anteme akngerrepate artweke antangeke, urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke, ikwere angkemele, ‘Antangkaye artwe urrkapentye akngerre areyeke itnenhe anteme mane anthemele. Ingkerne-arle apetyeke areye-urrke anthaye, imerte mpwepenge-arle apetyeke areye anteme, kele imerte ingweleme anthurre-arle apetyeke areye anteme anthemele.’

⁹ “Kele artwe re antangeke yanhe areyeke ingkerne-arle apetyekeke, akweke ware-arle urrkapemeke, itnenhene mane anthemele arlte akngerreke. ¹⁰ Ingweleme-arle apetyeke areye akenhe aremele itirrerlengge, ‘Yewe, re itnenhe antheme arlte akngerrele-arle urrkapekenge kele re anwernenhe awethe-arle anthetyenhe anwerne-arle ingweke-atwetye urrkapekenge.’ Kele re akenhe itnenhe rante-rante ante-arle antherlengge. ¹¹⁻¹² Kele itne mane inemele itne ahele angkerreke imerte alartetyeke angkemele, ‘Unte itelareme artwe yanhe areye kwenhe apetyeke ulye akngerrele imerte akweke ware urrkapemele, kele anwerne akenhe ingweleme-ngentye ingweke-atwetye-arle urrkapeke uterne akngerrenge, unte akenhe anwernenhe itnekenge awethe akngerre ulkere apeke anthetyakenhe-arle. Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwernenhe ingkirreke rante-rante antheke?’

¹³ “Kele alartetye re artwe anyenteke angkeke, ‘Atyewe-aye, the kwenhe ngenhe apalele anthetyakenhe the kwenhe arraty-arle antheke. Nhenge unte-arle ingweleme apetyekenge the ileke tharle ngenhe mane arlte akngerreke anthetyenhe unte-arle arltele-akake urrkaperlengge. Unte itelareme, awemele, yewe angkerreke. ¹⁴ Kele mane ngkwinshe inemele anteme apmere-werne alpe! The apw-erte mane mpwanke anthetyeke ahentye-aneme artwe ingkerne-arle apetyekeke nhenhe areye ngenhe-arle antheke-arteke. ¹⁵ Kele mwerre-arle the mwerrentye antheke ayenge-arle ahentye-anemenge, nhenhe-arle mane atyinh-arle the antheme nthakenhe-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme-arteke. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ahele angkerreme?

Arrantherre apeke-arle ingkerte-arle-irreme tharle anthemenge mwerrantye.’”

¹⁶ Kenhe Jesus angkentye-arle itneke ileke iperre itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre anteme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Kele tyerrtye atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele tyerrtye atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyenhe.”

*Jesus awethe angkeke ilweme-arle-akerte
(Mark 10:32-34; Luke 18:31-34)*

¹⁷ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike iwerrele alherlte-iwetyame Jerusalem-werne-atheke, re itneke antangkeke akngakelhe-ilemele, angkeke, ¹⁸ “Ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke atyenge-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, iltye anthetyenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyeke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlike. Kenhe itne ayenge imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke. ¹⁹ Kele itne anteme ayenge iltye anthetyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Kele itne anteme atyenge anhelhetyenhe, imerte arne atyepete-arteke atwemele. Kele itne ayenge arne arntarlkweke-arlike irlpare arrernetyenhe ayenge ilwetyenhenge. Kenhe ingwe atherre iperrele, ayenge itethe-irrirtnetyenhe akeme-irremele.”

*Anewe Zebedee-kenhele Jesus iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthneke
(Mark 10:35-45)*

²⁰ Ikwerenge-ntyale anewikwe Zebedee-kenhele alerikwe atherre James uthene John uthene Jesus-werne akngeke kwene-irremele ikwere ankeye inkeke. ²¹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkerlenghe, “Iwenhe-ame the ngkwenge mpwaretyeke?”

Re ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Urreke, unte tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke akngerrepate anerlenghe, ampe nhenhe atherre akngerrepate ngkwenge itwele anetyeke, ngkwenge itweke arrernelhetyeke anyente akwe-arratyekhe, arrpenhe akwe-alyengeke.”

²² Kenhe Jesus ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Akutne-akutne ware kwenhe mpwele ayenge apayuthneke. Mwerre-ame alakenhe itne renhe-atherrenhe rlkerteke atweme, irrerlknge atwetyeke, nhenge itne-arle ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke-arteke?”

Ratherre ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, kele mwerre-arle.”

²³ Jesus akenhe ikwere-atherre angkerlenghe, “Mpwele kwenhe aratye rlkerte akngerre inetyenhe. Mpwele ayenge-arteke ilwetyenhe. The kwenhe uyarne akngakeme angwenhe apeke re atyenge akwe-arratyekhe akwe-alyengeke anetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele-ante kwenhe akngakentye akngerre itnenhe.”

²⁴ Nhenge apententye akngerre arrpenhe ten-pelele ikwere-atherre-akerte awemele, itne ahele-irreke atyeyenhengeke. ²⁵ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe anyentelhe-ilemele angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle akngerrepate ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele tyerrtye

ingkirreke uterneme mpwaretyeke. Itne uterneme itnenhe arne arrpe-
 anenhe renhe mpwaretyeke itne ahentye-anerlenghe. ²⁶ Kenhe arran-
 therre akenhe yanhe areye-arteke anerrirretyale anetyeke-arle! Kenhe
 angwenhe re apeke arrekantherrenge akngerrepate anetyeke, re ar-
 rpenhe itnekenge ingkerneke arrernelhetyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-
 arteke anetyeke, arrpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke. ²⁷ Kenhe
 angwenhe re apeke arrekantherrenge arrekwele anetyeke, re ar-
 rpenhe areyeke mpwaretyeke. ²⁸ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apale
 itirreme, ayenge-arle, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-
 arle akweke inteke, apetyeke nhenge arrpenhe areye akwele atyenge
 urrkapetyeke. Arrangkwe-arle! Ayenge-arle apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke
 urrkapetyeke, ingkirrekeke ilwetyeke Ngkarte-arle atnerte ulthel-
 hetyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele artwe pwenge atherre alkngampetyeke mpwareme
 (Mark 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-43)

²⁹ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye anteme apmere Jeri-
 cho imperlte-alhemele alheke, tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme
 itnenhe apentewarreke. ³⁰ Itne arerrirreke artwe alkng pwenge
 atherre iwerre iterele anerle-anerrrrelenghe. Ratherre aweke arrpenhe
 areye angkerrrrelenghe nhenge Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle apetyeme.
 Ratherre arlkemele angkeke, “Jesus-aye. David-eke-artweye, ilerneke
 apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ilernenhe mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.”
³¹ Tyerrtye areyele renhe-atherrenhe ntettelhe-ileke, “Nterte-irraye.”

Kenhe ratherre akenhe awethe anteye-arle arnterre anthurre ar-
 lkerlenghe, “Jesus-aye, David-eke-artweye, ilerneke apeke alhwarrpe
 awelhaye ilernenhe mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.”

³² Kele Jesus ngkernelhemele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke,
 “Iwenheke-ame unte atyenge ahentye-aneme mpweleke mpware-
 tyeke?”

³³ Ratherre akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Akngerrepataye! Alkng
 altywere-ilaye ilerne aretyeke.” ³⁴ Jesus pwenge ikwere-atherre
 alhwarrpe-irreke, re alkng ikwere-atherrenhe anpeke, alkngampelhe-
 ileke-iperre, iparrpe anthurre arerle-anerreke ratherre Jesus
 apenterle-anerreke iwerrele alhetyeke.

21

Jesus Jerusalem-werne apetyeke tangkeye-ke antyemele
 (Mark 11:1-11; Luke 19:28-38; John 12:12-19)

¹ Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyemele,
 itne itwe-irretye-alheke apmere Jerusalem-eke, itne apmere nhenge
 Apwerte Olive areye-akerte arritnyeke irretye-alheke, yanhe
 ikwerenge-ntyale itne apmere Bethphage areke. Jesus-ele yerneke
 apententye akngerre atherre arrwekele alhetyeke, ² ikwere-atherre
 angkeke, “Apmere Bethphage nhakwe-werne alherrye, mpwele
 irrpenhe-irremele aretye-alherremele tangkeye menhenge atherre
 arneke-arleke ayerneke-arle iwerrele tnerle-anerrrrelenghe, yanhe
 atherre irlwemele atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye
 angwenhele apeke mpwelenhe apayuthneme, ‘Iwenheke-ame
 mpwele tangkeye yanhe atherre akngerle-anerre?’ Alakenhe

ilerle-anerraye, 'Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere-atherre ahentye-anemeke. Re renhe-atherrenhe iparrpe anthirtnetyenhe.' ”

⁴ Angkentye nhenhe tangkeye-akerte angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Zechariah-le-arle intelhe-ileke Pipe-nge arrule anthurre. Angkentye nhenhe arratyte anthurre-arle aneme:

⁵ “Angkentye antekelhe-ilaye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke,

‘Araye! Alartetye arrekatherrenhe apetyerlenge,

re tnakelhetyakenhe. Re apetyeme tangkeye-nge,

tangkeye akweke ulkereke antyerle-alhemele.’ ” *Zechariah 9:9.*

⁶ Kele ratherre apmere-werne-atheke arnpenheke, mpwaretyeke iwenhe Jesus-elarle ileke. ⁷ Ratherre tangkeye renhe-atherrenhe Jesus-werne akngetye-alperreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhe ilywelhe-ilemele tangkeye akweke ikwere artepeke-arleke arrernerle-anerreke. Jesus tangkeye akweke-ulkereke-arleke antyerle-alheke.

⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele-arlike mantere itnekenhe ilywelhe-illerrirremele antekelhe-ilemele iwerreke, arrpenhe areyele walye areye akemele iwerreke antekelhe-ilemele, Jesus ikwere arrwekele rarle alhetyenheke. Alakenhe re itne ikwere akangkentye renhe imernewarreke. ⁹ Nhenge arrwekele areye alherlte-apetyame, ingkernele areye-arlike alhetyame arlkerlte-apetyeme angkemele, “Yewe, Ngkarte, artwe nhenhe arntarnte-araye unte-arle yerneke. Renhe impaye akngerrepate anemele anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arnge arrwekelenye David-ele-arteke. Yewe, Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre anthurre!”

¹⁰ Kele re Jerusalem-eke-arteke irremele tyerrtye areye apatewarreke, itne ikwere-werne untemele arlkemele, apayuthnerreke itne-arrpe, “Angwenhe-ame nhenhe?”

¹¹ Nhenge tyerrtye areye Jesus-nge Jerusalem-werne apetyewarreke, itneke angkirtnelemele, “Artwe nhenhe Jesus, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, apmere Nazareth-arenye, apmere akngerre Galilee-nge.”

Jesus tyatyte akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpenheme

(Mark 11:15-19; Luke 19:45-48; John 2:13-22)

¹² Kele Jesus yarte tyatyte Jew-kenheke irrpenheke imerte aremele tyerrtye areyele arne arrpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlenge arrpenhe areyeke. Kele re table areye nthenhele-arle itne mane antherrerlenge re irtwakeke, chair-arlike itnekenhe nthenhele-arle itne thihe mperlkere-arlike-arle sell-eme-ileke. ¹³ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle pipe-le intelhe-ileke akwete-arle tneme, Ngkarte alak-enhe angkeke, ‘Tyatyte atyinhe, atyinhe akwete anetyeke-aye, tyerrtye areye atyenge angkerlte-anetyeke, ayenge utyernemele tnakewar-retyeke.’

Isaiah

56:7.

Kenhe arrantherre akenhe maneke ntyelhe akngerre-arle tyatyte nhenheke irrperreke kele, mane inemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyengentyele. Apmere nhenhe arrantherre akenge mpwaremele apmere anyelkngalthe areye-kenhe-arteke mpwaremele.” *

* **21:13** Jeremiah 7:11 read-eme-ilaye.

¹⁴ Kele imerte pwenge areye uthene inwerre areye uthene ikwere-werne apetyewarreke, tyatye Jew-kenhe yanhe ikwere-werne, re itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.

¹⁵ Tyatye Jew-kenhe nhege ikwerele ampe areyele renhe utyernemele tnakewarreyame, alakenhe angkerrirremele, “Renhe impaye akngerrepate anetyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrange arrwekelenye David-ele-arteke!”

Nhege kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele, angkentye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike ampe itnenhe awemele Jesus renhe utyernerlenge tnakewarrekele, renhe areke rikerte areye angkwerre-iwerlenge, itne ahele anthurre awelheke. ¹⁶ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Unte ampe nhenhe areye ntertelhe-ilettyeke. Unte apeke itnenhe awetyakenhe ngenhe utyernemele tnakewarrerlenge.”

Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, the itnenhe aweme. Arrantherre apeke angkentye Pipe-ke akutne, alakenhe angkerlenge, ‘Ngkarte, unte ampe-arlike, ampe akweke areye-arlike akaltyele-antheke itne Ngenhe arratye utyernemele tnaketyeke!’” ¹⁷ Kele-arle re angkeke iperre Jesus, apententye akngerre areye-arlike alheke Jerusalem-engentyele apmere Bethany-werne yanhe ikwerele itne inteke.

Ayeye utyerrke-arle antyerrke-irretyenhe akerte

(Mark 11:12-14,20-24)

¹⁸ Ingwe arrpenhele intemele arlte arrpenhele anteme, akeme-irremele alherlte-iweke Bethany-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne alherlte-iwemele Jesus angayakwe anteme-irreke. ¹⁹ Re areke arne utyerrke apurte-apurte iwerrele tnerlenge. Re alheke merne anngeke uyarne areke arlkwetyeke, arlpelhe-ante ikwerele, re arne ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenheke arrangkwe merne arlkwetyeke ngkwengenge urreke, akwete-ante unte merneke arrangkwe tnetyenhe!” Iparre anthurre arne re antyerrke-irreke.

²⁰ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele aremele nthakenhe-arle-irreke, itne apatewarreke, renhe apayuthnemele, “Nthakenhe-ame utyerrke nhenhe iparre antyerrke-irreke?”

²¹ Re itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge arratye angkeme, arrantherre itirreme rarle arratye anetyenhe, arrantherre arne utyerrke ikwere angketyeke, ayenge-arle angkeke-arteke, kenhe re antyerrke-arle-irrerlenge. Arrantherre apeke apwerte akngerre yanheke angketyeke, ‘Akeme-irraye, unte-arrpe kwatye alayeke iwelhaye!’ Apwerte yanhele arrenhantherrenhe awetyenhe, re akeme-irremele kwatye alaye kwene-werne iwelhetyenhe. ²² Kele arrantherre ingkirreke apeke itirreme Ngkartele-arle renhe arrenhantherrenhe arratye anthetyeke, kele arrantherre apeke renhe apayuthneme nhege arne iwenhe ikwere apeke, kenhe Re arrenhantherrenhe antherlenge-arle.”

Angwenhele-ame Jesus angketyeke mpwareke akngerrepate-arteke anetyeke?

(Mark 11:27-33; Luke 20:1-8)

²³ Jesus-kenhe areye arratye-alheke Jerusalem-eke, Jesus tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irpenheke tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye

areyele-arlike, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, apmerekewe artweye areye-arlike, artwe ampwe arrpenhe areye-arlike ikwerewerne alhemele renhe apayuthneke, “Angwenhele-ame akngerrepate anthurrele-arle ngkwenge ileke mane-akerte artwe akngerrepate nhenge ingkirreke aywepetyeke apmere nhenhenge-ntyete? Anwerneke ilaye!”

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Awerrirraye, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme, arrantherre atyenge iletynhenge, kele anteme the arrekantherre iletynhenge angwenhele ayenge alartetye arrerneke. ²⁵ Angwenhele apeke John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre renhe ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke baptise-eme-iletetye? Ngkartele apeke, artwe arrpenhele apeke? Atyenge ilerrirraye.”

Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlenge, itne angkerreke, “Anwerne ikwere angkerrirretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke, tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke, rarle anwernehe apayuthnetyenhe-ketye, ‘Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe?’ ²⁶ Kenhe anwerne ikwere alakenhe angkerrirretyakenhe, ‘Artwe arrpenhele-arle renhe ileke-arle tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke,’ arrpenhe itne apeke anwerneke ahele-irrerirretyenhe-ketye apwertele atwerrirretyenhe itne-arle itirrewarrlenge John-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerleapentye akngerre-arle aneke. Kele nthakenhe-ame anwerne angkerrirretye?” ²⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Jesus-eke angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne akutne. Angwenhele-ame John ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke?”

Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre ayenge tyernewarretyakenhe, kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe tyernirt-netyakenhe arrekantherre ilemele angwenhele-arle ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrerneke, arne nhenge areye mpwaremele.”

Ayeye kenhenge atherre-akerte

²⁸ Kele Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyatyete-arenye areyeke, alakenhe, “Urrekaye the angkentye artelemele arrekantherre iletynhenge, kele arrantherre awerrirremele atyenge iletetye nthakenhe arrantherre itirrewarreme. Artwe kenhenge atherre-akerte, alere akngerrepateke angkeke, ‘Akngerrepate atyinhe-aye, unte alhemele urrkapetyeke garden merne annge areye-akerte anwerne-kenhe-werne.’

²⁹ “Kenhe alere akngerrepate re angkerlenge, ‘Arrangkwe! Ayenge ahentye kwenye-arle.’ Kele ingkerne ante anteme re itirreke urrkapetyeke alhetyeke, imerte urrkapetyeke alhemele garden ikwerewerne.

³⁰ “Akngeye re imerte alere ingkernenyekwernenheke anteme alakenhe angkemele, ‘Garden-werne urrkapetyeke alhaye.’

“Ingkernenyekwernenhe angkirtnerlenge, ‘Yewe, ayenge alheme urrkapetyeke.’ Ikwerenge akenhe re alhetyakenhe urrkapetyeke.”

³¹ Kele Jesus-ele angkentye renhe-arle ileke iperrele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Alere angwenhele-ame aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele alhemele mpwareke akngeye ikwernenhele renhe ilekenge?”

Itne imerte angkirtnemele, “Alere akngerrepatele.”

Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Yewe, the arrekantherre arratye ileme, Ngkarte akngerrepate irretyenhe mane inenhe-inenhe government-eke areye, arelhe artwe arrpenhe arrpe-anenhenge intentye akngerre areyenge maneke, itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe ingkerneke-arle iwerle-alhetyenhe, rarle arrekantherre akngerrepate irretyakenhe, arntarnte-aretyakenhele.³² Arrekwele-arle John kwatyke akwernentye akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe ilekeke Ngkarteke arratye-arratye anetyeke, arrantherre akenhe renhe irlpe artepele awerleng, ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle. Kenhe mane inenhe-inenhe areyele renhe awemele, arelhe maneke artwe arrpenhe arrpe-anenhenge intentye akngerre areyele-arlike awemele, itne renhe awemele ikwere akangkwe-irreke imerte akurne-ketye untyeme-irremele anteme. Kele arrantherre areke itne-arle akangkwe-irremele akngarte-anteme-iwelhelenge kele arrantherre akenhe awelhetyakenhe-arle akngarte-arlike-iwelhetyakenhe-arle.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areyeke artwe ampwe akngerrepate areyeke-arlike.

Artwe akurne areyele apmere akweke merne kripethe-akerte arntarnte-areme alartetye itne-kenheke
(Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-19)

³³ Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alak-enhe: “Apmere arrule re, apmereke-artweye anyentele arne kripethe areye kele ngkerneke. Re arrkngerte ngkerneke itepe arrpe-anenhele, iperte atnyeke nhenge kripethe itnenhe ingkele arterte-ileme ngkwarle mpwaretyeke. Re apmere arlpentye akngerre arteke nhenge re akertne-ngentyele arerle-anetyenhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle merne anyelkngel ineketye. Urreke re apmere arrpenhe-werne alhetyenhenge, re merne ngkernentye akngerre ikwerenhe artwe arrpenhe itnenhene antherle-alheke ikwere arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele imerte re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele impemele apmere arrpenhe ikwere-werne alhemele urrekeke-atwetye anetyeke.³⁴ Kenhe urreke kripethe yanhe areye amangkemele mpenge-irrerleng, artwe apmere yanheke-artweye re urrkapentye urrpetye ikwerenhe yanhe ikwere-werne yernirtneke. Alartetyele anteme urrkapentye areye yerneke kripethe akngetye-alpetyeke akwele, akalkelhe-ilekenge ikwerenhe akwele.³⁵ Kenhe mpwarenty e akngerre yanhe areyele itnenhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerleng itnenhe anteme anyente arntirrkwearremele renhe atwerirreke, kenhe arrpenhe renhe irrerlkng atweke, arrpenhe renhe apwerte areyele atweke.³⁶ Kenhe artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanhe ikwere-artweye re awethe-arle artwe arrpenhe areye anteme yernirtneke. Kenhe mpwarenty e akngerrele itnenhene anteme arntirrkwearremele anthurre atwerirretyeke anteye.

³⁷ “Kele imerte, artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanheke-artweye re-arrpe angkemele, ‘Iwenhe-ame the mpwaretyenhe? Atyinhe anyente-arle, the apeke renhe yernemere-artaye, itne apeke renhe awerirretyenhenge atwerirretyakenhele.’ Kele renhe yerneke.

³⁸ “Kenhe mpwarenty e akngerre areyele akenhe renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerleng, itne-arrpe angkerreke,

‘Yanhe araye, alere apmerekere-artweye-kenhe nhenhe-werne apetyerlenge. Anwerne renhe irrerlknge atwerirre, kele anwerne imerte ahelhe nhenhe ikwerenge rakewarremele!’³⁹ Kele itne renhe arntirrkewarremele apmere merne ngkernentye akngerenge-ntyele aketheke iwerirremele renhe irrerlknge atwerirreke.”

⁴⁰ Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame artwe apmere yanheke-artweyele mpwaretyenhe urrkapentye akngerre areyeke re apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyalperlenge?”

⁴¹ Itne angkirtnerlenge, “Re apetyemele akurne anthurre yanhe areye irrerlknge atwetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele re mpwarenty akngerre arrpenhe itnenhene kripethe ngkernentye akngerre renhe anthyenhe itne arntarnte-aretyeke, merne kripethe mpenge-irrerlenge itne renhe anthirtentyenhe.”

⁴² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Mwantye itirrewarraye nthakenhe-arle Payepule ikwerele atyenge-akerte angkeme: ‘Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerirreke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe apwerte nhege apmere anthurreke arrerneke, apwerte nhege arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!’

Ngkartele apwerte renhe akngakemele yanhe ikwere arrerneke, anwerne angketyame, “Re tnerle-aneme yanhe ikwerele arraty mwerre akngerre anthurre.” ’

Alakenhe itne Payepule-nge intelhe-ileke.”

Psalms 118:22-23.

⁴³ Kele Jesus anteme akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, “Alakenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkeme: ‘Ngkarte akngerrepate arrenhantherrenhe anetyakenhe, arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke ar-rangkwe. Re anteme arrpenhe areyeke Alartetye anetyenhege, nhege areye ikwere aywerreke akangkwe-irreme warrke ikwerenhe mpwaretyenhege. ⁴⁴ Tyerrtye apeke-arle apetyetyenhege. Apwerte yanhele anteme renhe tyelpelhe-ileme atnyetyeke mpwaretyenhege. Kele ngkwerne ingkirreke ikwerenhe ultake-arle-lheme. Kele apwerte re apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke-arleke-arle atnyeke iperre, imerte tyerrtye renhe ngkweltye-arle-ilemele.’ ” †

⁴⁵ Kenhe nhege Pharisee akngerrepate areyele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyele awerrirremele angkentye-arle Jesus-ele ilekenge kripethe ngkernentye akngerreke-artweye ikwere-akerte, kenhe itne akenhe itelarerrirreke re itneke-akerte-arle angkeke. ⁴⁶ Kele imerte itne ikwere itirrewarremele nthakenhe renhe arntirrkewarreyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe itne itirrewarreke Jesus-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerleapentye akngerre-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyele akngerrepate yanhe areye atere-irrerirreke renhe imperrirremele arrpenhele itnenhene atweketye.

† **21:44** Nhege angkentye apwerte nhenhe-akerte angkemele Jesus kwenhe ikwere-arrpe angketyame.

22

Artwe anyentele uyarne apayuthneme tyerrtye areye apmere ikwerenhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke apetyetyeke
(Luke 14:15-24)

¹ Awethe Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ileke alakenhe, ² “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyente aneke apmere arrpe-anenheke akngerrepate-arle, kenhe alerikwele akenhe anewe aketyeke anteme-arle aneke. Kele alartetyele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileke merne-arlike kere-arlike akngerre itetyeke. Re antangkeke atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike apetyetyeke apurte-irremele merne arlkwetyeke alere ikwerenhele-arle anewe akekenge. ³ Kele alartetyele areke kele-arle merne-arlike kere-arlike itekenge anteme re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye yerneke alhetyeke tyerrtye areyeke antangketyeke, rarle kele ileke areyeke. Nhenge itne apetyewarremele, apurte anteme anemele merne arlkwetyenhenge. Kele itne alheke itnenhe ikngwetyeke. Kenhe ingkirrekele awemele akenhe itne apetyetyakenhe-arle anerlenghe. ⁴ Kele imerte re urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye anteme-arle yernemele tyerrtye itnenhe ikngwetyeke apurtele merne arlkwetyeke. Itne imerte alhemele itneke angkemele, ‘Apetyewarraye! Alartetye anwernekenhele merne-arlike kere-arlike akngerre mpwarekeyaye, pweleke akngerre areye uthene pweleke akweke areye uthene kere tyelke mwerre anthurre-akerte. Re kwenhe ingkirreke iteke arrantherre apetyemele arlkwetyeke. Kele apetyewarraye akangkemele anwerne arlkwetyenhenge.’

⁵ “Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe irlpe artepele awemele, arne itnekenhe akwete mpwarerlte-anerlenghe, arrpenheme areye garden itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke, arrpenheme areye akenhe urrkapetyeke-ante-arle alperlte-iweke mane awethe mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe urrkapentye akngerre alartetyele-arle yerneke areye arntwirrkemele anthurre-arle atwerirreke ilwetyeke-ante.

⁷ “Nhenge alartetyele awemele atwerre-arle-irreke-akerte re ahele anthurre irreke. Re thultye areye ileke alhetyeke. Itne alhemele tyerrtye itnenhe atwerirreke imerte apmere itnekenhe urele itemele ngkweltye-ilemele. ⁸ Alartetye anteme urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkemele imerte ilemele, ‘Awerirraye, the merne-arlike kere-arlike akngerre anthurre itekeyaye. Kele tyerrtye areye tharle ikngweke apetyetyeke akenhe itne ayene-ilhelhenge apetyetye-kwenye. ⁹ Apmere arrpenhe-werne alhemele anteme arrantherre apeke aremele tyerrtye iwerrele untherlte-anerlenghe itnenhe-arlike ikngwaye apetyetyeke merne akngerre arlkwetyeke.’ ¹⁰ Kele itne alhemele tyerrtye iwerre iterele-arlike-arle aneke areye akngetyeke. Arrpenheme akurne-arlike-arle akwetethe mpwareke, arrpenhe areye akenhe mwerre-arle mpwareke-arle, itne anteme apetyeke apmere alartetye-kenheke irrpeleme, atningke anthurre irremele.

¹¹ “Kele alartetye irrpintyemele aretyeke tyerrtye areye, re areke artwe anyente mantere angkweye-akerte. Nhenge artwele anewe akerlenghe kele tyerrtye areye akenhe mantere mwerreke-arle irrperlenghe

imerte apetyemele anteme. Kele artwe nhenhe re akenhe mantere mwerreke irrpetyakenhe-arle. ¹² Artwe alartetye imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, ‘Atyewe! Iwenhenge-ame unte mantere mwerreke irrpetyakenhe apetyeke?’ Artwe re akenhe angketye-arlike-akenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke. ¹³ Kele artwe alartetye anteme urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangelheke imerte itnenhe ilemele, ‘Apetyewarrraye, artwe nhenhe ingkenge uthene iltyenge uthene ayernaye imerte renhe aketheke ingwemerteke iwemele, yanhele re akwete anetyeke akngerre artnemele.’ Kele itne renhe ayernemele aketheke iwerirreke.”

¹⁴ Jesus-elarle angkentye nhenhe ileke-iperre re itneke angkeke, “Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurreke antangkeme renhe apentetyeke, kele re akenhe urrpetye ware-arle akngakeme, akangkwe-arle-irreme areye, renhe aywerreke apentetyeke areyente.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areyeke, artwe ampwe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke-arle.

Mane apeke anthetyeke apmere Rome-arenye akngerrepate, ar-rangkwe apeke?

(Mark 12:13-17; Luke 20:20-26)

¹⁵ Artwe Pharisee areye apurte-irremele angkerretyame, Jesus renhe ularele apayuthnetyeke, urrtirremele, re apale angkemere. Itne itirrewarreyame, re apeke apale angkerlengi itne renhe arntirrkewarreyeke imerte Rome-arenye akngerrepate iltye anthemele. ¹⁶ Itne Pharisee areye, apententye akngerre Herod-kenhe areye-arlike Jesus-werne yerneke apayuthnetyeke nhenge re akwele apale angketyenhenge. Itne-arle ikwere-werne apetyewarreke-iperre ikwere alakenhe angkerirreke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne itelareme unte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akwetethe arraty angkentye akngerre. Unte akngerrepate areyeke-arlike akwenpe anthurre angkenhe-angkenhe. Unte-arle angkentye arraty Ngkarte-akerte itneke ileme. Kele arraty mwerre-arle. ¹⁷ Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Kele mwerre-arle anwerne apeke tax mane artwe akngerrepate Caesar anthetyeke? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?”

¹⁸ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke itne-arle renhe ularele ware apayuthnetyame, re imerte itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye urrtirremele ware-arle anerlte-aneme mwerre akwele. Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ayenge urrtirremele apayuthneme? ¹⁹ Atyenge-werne mane ngkweltye anyente akngetyaye, arrantherre-arle Caesar renhe anthemenge, the renhe aretyeke.” Itne arraty akngetyemele renhe antheke. ²⁰ Mane ngkweltye areke-arle iperre, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Inngerre-arlike arritnye-arlike angwenhe-kenhe-ame ngkweltye ikwerele aneme?”

²¹ Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnerlengi, “Artwe nhenge Caesar.”

Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arne areye Caesar-kenhe renhe anthirtnewarrraye. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe anthirtnewarremele.”

²² Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirreke angkerlengi itne apatewarremele nthakenhe-irretyeke itirrewarreke. Kele itne ikwerenge-ntyale alheke.

Ayeye nhenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtneme-akerte
(Mark 12:18-27; Luke 20:27-40)

²³ Arle tyanhe ikwerele tyerrtye arrpenheme Sadducee areye Jesus-
werne apetyewarreke. Nhenhe areye angkerirretyarte Ngkartele-
arle akwele tyerrtye ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnetyakenhe-arle.
Itne renhe apayuthnerirreke, ²⁴ “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye,
arrule artwe Moses-ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke anewenhenge angwenhe
apeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Kele artwe apeke ampeke arrangkwe
akwete ilwerlenghe, kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle warlekwerte
renhe anewe aketyeke, anewenhenge atherrele ampe atnyenetyeke
kikweke. ²⁵ Kenhe lyete anwerne angkentye kenhenge-nhenge seven
pele-akerte ngkwenge ileme. Kenhe artwe atyeyenhenge areye
amangkemele akngerre-irrerirremele, meye uthene akngeye uthene
anyente-ngentyele. Kenhe kake akngerre akenhe anewe akemele
ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke. ²⁶ Kenhe atyeyikwe re
anteme-arle arelhe warlekwerte renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte re
anteme-arle ampeke arrangkwe ilwemele. Kele anyenteke-anyentele
atyeyikwe yanhe areyele arelhe warlekwerte yanhe renhe anewe
akeke, kele imerte itne anyenteke-anyente anteme ilwerirremele,
ampeke arrangkwe akwete. ²⁷ Kele ikwerenge-ntyale, arelhe yanhe
re anteme-arle ilweke. ²⁸ Kenhe urreke re akenhe, Ngkartele itnen-
hene itethe-ilintye-alpetyenhe, kenhe anewe angwenhe-kenhe-arle-
ame arelhe re anetyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye.”

²⁹ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre untyeme
itirreme, akutne iwenhele arrule intelhe-ileke-akerte Payepuleke.
Arrantherre akutne Ngkarteke nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe
ngangkerele mpwareme-arleke. ³⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe
ilwemele itethe-irirtneke-iperre, anewe akerryakenhe anetyenhe.
Itne utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arteke alkerele anetyenhe, anewe
akerrentye akngerre kwenye.

³¹ “Arrantherre ayenge apayuthnerirreke Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye
areye itethe-ilirtnemeke apeke ilweke-arle-iperre? Arrantherre-ame
angkentye nhenge itelarerrirreme nhenge Ngkarte-arle Moses-eke
angkeke, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlike-arle apmere arrule ilwekenge,
³² ‘Ayenge Ngkarte, Abraham, Jacob, Isaac-elarle utyernemele tnake-
warreme akwete. Kenhe ilweke-arle areyele ayenge utyernemele
tnaketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itethe areyele ayenge utyernemele tnake-
warreme akwete.’ Abraham, Isaac, Jacob arrule anthurre ilweke,
urreke Moses intetyenhenge, kenhe Ngkarte angkerlenghe itne-arle
renhe utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete-arle!”

³³ Kele renhe-arle awerrirreke iperre, itne apatewarremele nterte
anthurre irrerirreke anteme.

*Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe iwenhe-ame arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre
ulkere*
(Mark 12:28-34; Luke 10:25-28)

³⁴ Kenhe Pharisee areyele awerrirreke Jesus-ele Sadducee itnenhe
ntertelhe-ilerlenghe, itne apurte-irrerirreke Jesus apayuthnerirre-
tyeke. ³⁵⁻³⁶ Kele artwe anyente itnekenge aneke, angkentye Moses-
kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, re Jesus ularele ware apayuth-
neke nthakenhe-arle re angketyenhenge alakenhe, “Ngkartele anwer-

nenhe angkentye atningke akaltyele-antheke, angkentye iwenhe-ame akngerre-ulkere?”

³⁷ Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Unte Ngkarteke-ante ware ahentye-anetyeke atypepe-atypepe. Ikwerenge untyeme-irretyeke arrangkwe. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atypepe-atypepe! ³⁸ Angkentye nhenhe arrpenhenge arrekwele aneme, angkentye nhenhe arrpenhe areyenge impene-ulkere. ³⁹ Angkentye akngerre arrpenhe akenhe alakenhe-arle aneme: Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke. ⁴⁰ Arrantherre apele Ngkarteke ahentye-anetyeke atypepe-atypepe, arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke, arrantherre angkentye arrpenhe ingkirreke aywerreke apentewarretyenhe-arle, angkentye nhenge areye Moses-elarle, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arlike-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke.”

*Christ apele aneme, anyente re Ngkartele-arle alhileke
(Mark 12:35-37; Luke 20:41-44)*

⁴¹ Pharisee areye yanhele akwete anerlunge, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, ⁴² “Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme ikwere-akerte? Re-ame angwenhe-kenhe arrwekelenye-ngentyele?”

Itne ikwere angkirtnerlunge, “Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke, rarle David-eke-artweye-ngentyele aneme.”

⁴³ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe apayuthnemele, “Arrule anthurre, David itethe akwete anerlunge, Utmenge Akngerrele ikwere ileke artwe nhenge-akerte Ngkartele-arle alhileke-akerte, rarle renhe ileke, “Akngerrepate atyinhe.” Nthakenhe-arle-ame David-ele renhe Alartetye akeke? ⁴⁴ Arrantherre itelareme, David Alartetyele-arle pipeke intelhe-ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe: ‘Ngkarte Alartetye atyinheke angkeke,

“Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge alartetye anetyeke, tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke ngkwinhenge kwene-iletynhenge,

kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”’ *Psalm 110:1.*

⁴⁵ “Arrantherre apeke itelarerrirreme? David angkeke artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle, alartetye ikwerenhe aneme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe re urreke-arle apetyetyenhe David-engentyele uthene anetyenhe? Rarle David-engentyele aneke-iperre, re alartetye ikwerenhe-arlike aneme. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke Davidenge awethe arntwarre-arle.”

⁴⁶ Itne ikwere angkirtnetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kele itne nterte anthurre irrerrirreke anteme. Itne atere-irrerrirreke renhe awethe apayuthnetyeke.

23

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke alkngarre-ileme Pharisee areye-arlike-akerte angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike-akerte

(Mark 12:38-39; Luke 11:43,46; 20:45-46)

¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhele-arle aneke areyeke-arlke. ² “Arrantherre itelareme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, Pharisee areye-arlke-arle Ngkartele akngakeke Jew areye arrenhantherrenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke. ³ Alakenhenge anteme itne apeke angkerlenghe, arrantherre kwenhe itneke akangkwe-irretyeke imerte aywerrkele mpwaremele iwenhe-arle itne angkeme. Kele itnenhe angwaretyale anetyeke iwenhe apeke-arle itne mpwareme. Nhenge itne apeke arraty-arraty-arlke akaltyele-antherlenghe yanhe areye-arle itne-arrpe arraty mpwaretyakenhe-arle. ⁴ Itne akwetethe-arle itirreme arne arrpe-anenheke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele mpwaretyeke itnenhe akwetethe-arlke uternemele arne itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kele itne tyerrtye yanhe areye aremele, itnenhe alpe-eme-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge alartetyele-arle urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe uternemele-arteke arne ulthentye akngernetyeke re-arrpe. Nhenge re-arrpe uyarne akemelhe-ilemele akertne-iletyeke anyentele, alartetyele renhe akwenpele-arle arerle-aneme. Alakenhe anetyale anetyeke.

⁵ “Alartetye yanhe areyele akenhe arne arrpe-anenhe-arle mpwareme nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akwele itnenhe aremele tnaketyenhenge akwele. Itnenhe arerrirraye! Arrantherre-ame areme arne akweke yanhe areye itne-arle akngerneme amulte-arlke urlele-arlke? Itne anteme pipe angkentye Moses-kenhe-akerte ayerneke imerte arne akweke yanheke akwerneke. Itnenhe arerrirraye! Itne mantere arlpentyeke irrpemele untherlte-aperlenghe tnakelhemele, itnenhe akwele tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge.

⁶ “Kele itne imerte tyatye itne-kenheke apurte-irremele, apurtele apeke merne akngerre arlkwemele, itne chair impene anthurre areye-arle akngakeme, chair nhenge areye tyerrtye akngerre areyeke, tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. ⁷ Nhenge itne alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, itne arntherre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke akaperte kwene-irrerlenghe itnenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke akerlenghe.

⁸ “Kele awerrirraye! Tyerrtyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe” akerlenghe renhe ayakaye, arrantherre ingkirreke kake uthene yaye uthene-arle aneme alakenhe anteyearle Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe anyente aneme arrekantherre. ⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe “akngeye” aketyale anetyeke. Arrantherre Akngeye anyente-ante-arle atnyeneme alkere akertnele-arle anerle-aneme. ¹⁰ Tyerrtyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe “akngerrepate” akerlenghe, arrantherre akenhe renhe ayaketyeke-arle re arrenhantherrenhe apalele tnakeme-ketye arrekantherrenhe kwenhe Akngerrepate anyente-ante aneme, anyente nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke. ¹¹ Kele angwenhe apeke-arle arrekantherrenhenge atyeporre anetyeke ahentye-aneme, kele re-arrpe arrekantherre ingkirrekeke urrkapetyeke. ¹² Kenhe angwenhe apeke re ikwere-arrpe akngerre atniwelheme, arrpenhenge areye akngerre ulkere, urreke Ngkartele renhe ingkerne arrernetyenhenge renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe

angwenhe apeke re tnakelhetyakenhe, kenhe ikwere-arrpe akurne-akurne itirremele, urreke Ngkartele renhe akngerre atniwetyenhe, arrpenhenge areye arrekwelenge arrernetyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele yanhe areye alkngetherre ileme urrtyrirremele-arle mwerre akwele aneme areye

(Mark 12:37b-40; Luke 11:39-42, 44, 52; 20:47)

¹³ Kele Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke angkeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtyrirrerlte-anemenge arne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke anerlte-anetyeke arrkernerlenge, arrantherre-arle arriwe metye-arteke-arle aneme, itnenhe ayakemele apmere Ngkartekenheke irrpennheme-ketye. Kele, arrantherre-arlke irrpennhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayakeme-arle irrpennheme-ketye.” ¹⁴ Kele Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke awethe angkeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtyrirrerlte-anemenge arne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre apmere warlekwerthe areyekenheke irrpeme arne areye itnekenhe anyelkngel inerlte-anemele. Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre akwele tyatye-ke irrpemele Ngkarteke akwete anthurre angketyeke. Kele mwerre anetyakenhe-arle alak-enhe, akurne-arle alakenhe! Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherre arerle-aneme alakenhe mpwarerlenge, kele re arrekantherre arne akenge anthurre mpwareme!

¹⁵ “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye uthene. Arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtyrirrerlte-anemenge arne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre apeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne untherlte-apemele, apmere kwatye alayenge arntwarre apeke, apmere arlenge anthurre-werne-arlke, arrantherre tyerrtye anyente uternetyeke arrantherre-arteke anetyeke. Tyerrtye re anteme arrantherre-arteke irremele, re arrekantherrenge akurne awethe arntwarre-ulkere aneme, urreke re apmere arrentye Satan-kenhe-werne-arle alhetyenhe, arrantherre-arlke yanhe-werne ante-arle alherlte-iweme, apmere akurne urele akwetethe amperle-aneme-werne.

¹⁶ “Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye uthene. Akunye areye-aye! Ngkartele arrekantherre akurne anthurre mpwareme. Arrantherre-arle itelaretyakenhe-arle iwenhe arrantherre angkeme, arrantherre akaltyele-antheme akutne areye, alakenhe itneke angkemele, ‘Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, tyatye Jew-kenhe arritnyele ilemele, kele mwerre-arle mpwaretyakenhe apeke. Kenhe unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe nhakweke uternelheme apwerthe gold arritnyele tyatye Jew-kenhe kwenele-arle aneme yanhenge. Kele urrtyrirretyale! Arrantherre arratye mpwaretyeke.’ Alakenhe-arle arrantherre itnenhe apale akaltyele-antheme. ¹⁷ Itirrentye arrekantherrenhe arratye anetyakenhe. Tyatye Jew-kenhe impene anthurre aneme. Gold re

akenhe impene anetyakenhe. Kenhe gold impene anteme-arle irreme, rarle tyatye akngerre Jew-kenhele anemenge ware, mwerre Ngkarteke.

¹⁸ “Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle arrantherre kere akngetyemele, kere renhe apwerte athereke-arleke ure itemele ntheke-iwemele Ngkarte anthemele, renhe tnakemele. Arrantherre awethe akaltyele-antheme alakenhe, “Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “apwerte athere kere ntheke-iwentye akngerre” arritnye ilemele, kele mwerre-arle mpwaretyakenhe apeke. Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “kere apwerte athereke-arleke-arle arrerneke” arritnye ilemele. Kele urrtiyirretyale! Arrantherre arratye mpwaretyeke. ¹⁹ Itirrentye arrekantherrenhe arratye anetyakenhe! Kere nhege apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye akngerre ikwere-arle arrerneke impene aneme. Kenhe apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye akngerre renhe kere yanhenge impene anthurre ulkere-arle, itne-arle apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye nhengele kere areye amperlenge itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreyeke. ²⁰ Kere rarle impene-ante-arle irreme apwerte ikwere-arleke-arle arrernekenge ware. Apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye rarle kerenge impene anthurre ulkere-arle. Angwenhele apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye akngerre” kele re angkeme apwerte atherre ntheke-iwentye akngerre ikwere-akerte-arle iwenhe-arle akertnele ampeme ikwere-arleke-arle. ²¹ Angwenhele apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “Tyatye Jew areye-kenhe” arritnye angkemele, kele rarle arritnye Ngkarte-kenhele-arle alhileme, Ngkarte-arle yanhe tyatye kwenele-arle anemenge. ²² Arrpenhele apeke arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “alkere akertne” arritnye angkemele, kele re alakenhe angkemele re arritnye Ngkarte-kenhele-ante-arle ileme, alkere-arle Ngkarte chair ikwerenhele anentye akngerre, ingkirreke anthurreke akngerrepate.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angke angentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye utheneke.

²³ Awethe re angkeke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke Pharisee areyeke-arleke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre tyerrtye urrtiyirremele mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme, ar-rangkwe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akurne akngerre arrekantherre irretyenhe! Nhege arrantherre arne akweke areye karteneke ngkerneme itne lyaperlenge, arunthe akweke arlpelhe-akerte areye, arne akweke nhege mint-arleke, dill-arleke, cumin-arleke. Kele imerte itneke-ngentyele arrantherre merne annge 100 akngeme, imerte akngakemele Ngkarteke 10-pele anthemele. Alakenhe nhenhe rarle angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe arrantherre akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkentye impene anthurre areyeke alknwirreke. Arrantherre tyerrtye areye arratyentye arntarnte-aretye-kwenye-arle, arrantherre itneke urrtiyirreme-arle. Arrantherre itneke alhwarrpe-irretye-kwenye-arle alpe-eme-iletyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akwete awerrirretyakenhe. ²⁴ Yewe, arrantherre-arle akutne-arle, artwe pwengele-arteke-arle arrantherre akngerlte-apeme tyerrtye arrpenhe

areye arrantherre itelaremele-arteke, kele arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge alakenhe akwete angkeme arrantherre-arle akwete arne akweke areye alakenhe mpwarelrte-anemenge, kele arrantherre akenhe arne akngerre areye mpwaretyeke arrangkwe-arle.

²⁵ “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye-arlke arrantherre urrtiyirremele ilentye akngerre mwerre akwele anerlte-anemele. Arrantherre tnakelhentye akngerre areye! Alakenhenge-arle arrekanttherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe! Arrantherre-arle itne-arteke nhenge tyampite uthene plate uthene akethe-ante urlkernemele, kwene akenhe aternge-arle. Arrantherre arne arrpe-anenhe akethele mpwarelrte-aneme arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge arrantherre mwerre akwele. Kele arrantherre akenhe atnure, ntyelhe-arle aneme-arle. ²⁶ Itirrentye arrekanttherrenhe arraty anetyakenhe. Atnure ante ntyelhe anetyale! Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre apeke arne renhe arraty mpwaremele. Arrantherre apeke tyampite uthene plate uthene kwenele arrekwele alhewerlenghe, kele itne alkarle anthurre anetyenhenge. Alakenhe arrantherre itirretyeke iwenhe-arle arrekanttherrele-arlenghe kwenele anemeke, akurne areye-ketye untyeme-irreme, kele yanhe-ngentyele imerte arrantherre mwerre arraty anteme anetyenhele.

²⁷ “Akunye areye-aye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye-arlke arrantherre urrtiyirremele mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme. Arrantherre tnakelhentye akngerre areye-arle! Alakenhenge anteme arrekanttherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe! Arrantherre-arle tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-kenhe iperte-arteke-arle, arrpenhe areyele mperlkere intelhe-ileke. Arrpenhe areyele iperte yanhe areye arerlenghe, itne akethele mwerre aneme, kenhe kwenele akenhe tyerrtye areye-kenhe ngkwerne-ante-arle aneme, ilweke-arle arnterte-irrerlte-anerlenghe. ²⁸ Alakenhe anthurre-arle arrantherre aneme. Tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe aremele, itne itirreme arrantherre mwerre akwele, kele arraty anetyakenhe-arle, kwene akenhe arrantherre akurne anthurre-arle. Arrantherre angkeme arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akwele apententye akngerre, kele arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre arratyentye apentetyakenhe-arle.”

Jesus-ele angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke ileme, akurne anthurre-arle itneke irretyenhe

(Luke 11:47-51)

²⁹ Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke awethe angkeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme. Apmere irrare nthenhele-arle, arrekanttherrenhe arrekwenyene areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye artelheme, arrantherre warle impene arteme itnenhe itelaretyeke itne-arle atweke areye. Arrantherre awethe mwerre akngerre mpwareke apmere nthenhele-arle artwe arrpenhe areye Ngkarteke-arle arraty anetyarte areye artelhemenge. ³⁰ Kele arrantherre atyenge alakenhe-arle angkeme, ‘Altayerre iperre anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele

ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arle atweke. Kenhe anwerne apeke-arle yanhe ikwerele ureke aneke, anwerne itnenhe atwetyakenhe-arle anemere.’ ³¹ Kele arrantherre akaltye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye mwerre-arle. Kenhe arrantherre angkentye atyinhe akwenpele irlpe artepele awemele, imernemele arrantherre-arle arrekhantherrenhe altyerre ipenhe areye-arteke anemenge. ³² Kele lyete arrantherre altyerre iperre arrekhantherrenhe impatye apenterlte-anetyenhe!” ³³ Arrantherre-arle tyerrtye akurne anthurre aneme apmwe arrengkwelthe akurne-akerte areye-arteke! Ngkarte-ketye alengke-iwelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe ure akngerreke-arle iweme ampetyeke!

³⁴ “Awerrirraye! Ngkarte arrekhantherre antangelhetyenhe, yanhe areyeke angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, ake altywere areye, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlike. Arrantherre arrpenhe areye atweme, arrpenhe areye akenhe arrantherre arne arntarlkweke-arlike irlpare arrerneme ilwetyeke, arrpenhe areye arrantherre tyaty kwenek-arle ngkerneme itnenhe whip-ele atwemele. Arrantherre itnenhe alwernerlte-anetyenhe antime apmure anyente-ngentyele apmure arrpenhe-werne-atheke. ³⁵ Alakenhenge anteme Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe ilpernemele atwetyenhe, arrantherre-arle artwe arrpenhe mwerre areye apelkele atwenge. Arrantherre itelareme angwenhele Abel atweke. Alakenhenge anteme altyerre iperre arrekhantherrenhe areye, arrpenhe-ngentyele arrpenhe-werne-atheke, itne tyerrtye areye akwetethe atwerlte-anemele anteme, ikwenge anteme itne Barachiah-eke alerikwe Zechariah atweke. Itne aremele renhe tyaty arrkngerte kwene-werne irrpenherlenge, renhe atwerrirreke. ³⁶ Yewe, the arrenhantherrenhe arraty alkngetherre ilemele Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe-arlike atweme re anteme arrwekelenye areyele-arle artwe nhenhe areye atwenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke Pharisee areyeke-arlike.

*Jesus artneme tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke rarle itneke alhwarrpe-irremenge
(Luke 13:34-35)*

³⁷ Kele Jesus alhwarrpe anthurre irremele tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke angkeke, “Jerusalem-arenye areye-apenhe, Jerusalem-arenye areye-apenhe! Akunye areye! Kele arrule anthurange arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye apw-ertele wemele atwerrirretyarte Ngkarte-arle angkentye-akerte areye-arlike yernetyarte apmure nhenhe-werne. Arrulenge-arrule ayenge ahentye-aneke arrenhantherre apurtelhe-ilemele arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge thiye mikwele akweke ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele arlpelhe kwenek arrennemele arntarnte-aremele-arteke, alakenhe athewe. Kele arrantherre akenhe ayenge ikwele-areke anthurre-arle. ³⁸ Lyete ware Ngkarte Temple Jew areye-kenhe arrekhantherrenhe ipmentye-iwetyenhe, apmure arltwe ntetyenhe, Re awethe yanhele anetyakenhe anteme. ³⁹ Kenhe ayenge apmure nhenhenge-ntyale

alpeme antime, arrantherre ayenge awethe urreke arerrirretyakenhe, urrekeke-ante apeke. Kenhe urreke rarle, ayenge apetye-alpetyenhe, nhenge arrantherre ayenge arerrirremele arlkerrirretyenhele, 'Anwerne ingkirreke alyelhewarretyekaye Ngkarte anwernekenhe-werne-atheke! Artwe nhenhe apele Ngkartele-arle anwerneke-werne yernekeke. Ngkarte-aye, unte-arle renhe akangkentye-ileme.' "Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke irrare-irremele tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke.

24

Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeme, "Tyatye Jewkenhe ngkweltyeke atakelhetyenhe."

(Mark 13:1-2; Luke 21:5-6)

¹ Nhenge Jesus tyatye Jew areye-kenhe ikwerenge-ntyale araterlenghe, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyeke ikwere angketyeke, "Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, Tyatye mwerre akngerre yanhe araye."

² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenghe, "Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentye, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurrearle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe."

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileme akurne-arle itneke irretyenhe

(Mark 13:3-13; Luke 21:7-19)

³ Urreke, Jesus Apwerte Olive-akertele re-arrpe anetyame, apententye akngerre areye apetyemele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, "Anwerneke ilaye, ilengare-ame tyatye nhakwe renhe itne ultaketyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye, nthakenheke-amparre-arle irretyenhe nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge ilengare-arle unte apetyalpetyeke, ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyeke anerlenghe."

⁴ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, "Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye arntarnte-arelhewarrraye, itne apeke arrekantherre urrtirreme-ketye, itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ilemeketye atyengenge. ⁵ Kenhe atningke arrpenhe areye akenhe apetyewarremele, arrekantherre alakenhe apale angkerrirretyenhe, 'Ayenge Messiah, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alhileke yernetyeke!' Atningkele-arle aweke-iperrele itnenhe apentewarretyenhenge. ⁶ Atere-irretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre awemele thultye areye atwerrerlenghe apmere arrpe-anenhele. Yanhe areyeke-amparre arrekwele irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerele ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyeke arrangkwe-arle. ⁷ Kenhe urreke ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhenge, tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele-arle ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ahele uthnerretyenhe. Ikwerenge-ntyale ahelhe anteke nhenhe arrewemele irrerirretyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenhele-arlike kele merneke arrangkwe anerrirretyenhe. ⁸ Alakenhe arrekwele-arle aneke. Kenhe arne yanhe areyeke-amparre irretyenhe. Urreke ayenge apetyalpetyenhenge arne arrpenhe akurne anthurre areye-arle anetyenhe.

⁹ “Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye areye arrekatherre anteme ahele-irretyenhe, itne thultye areye itnekenhe iletienhe arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrkemele irrerlknge atwetyeke. Yewe, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele arrekatherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anekenge. ¹⁰ Yanhenge anteme atyinhe atyewe arrpenhemele ayenge-arle apenteke-iperre untyeme-irremele atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe anteme anetyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhemele arrpenhe itnenhe thultye areye iltie anthetyenhe itnenhe atwetyeke. ¹¹ Tyerrtye atningke urrtiyirretyenhe, ilelhomele itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre akwele. Tyerrtye atningkele awemele akangkwe-irretyenhe angkentye itnekenhe-ke imerte apale anteme alherlte-iwemele. ¹² Yewe, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele akurne-irretyenhe akwete akurne mpwarerlte-anemele. Tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe, itne arrpenhe areye-ketye alhule-iwetyenhe, Ngkarte-arle awerrirremenge. ¹³ Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele ilwetyeke-atwetye kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyenhe, akayake-ilemele arrantherre anteme akwete-ante Ikwerenge anerlte-anetyenhe. ¹⁴ Apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele angkentye mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ilerlte-apetyenhe, angkentye nhege Ngkarte-akerte tyerrtye areyeke-arle akngerrepate irremele itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Kele tyerrtye areyele-arle kele apmere arrpe-anenhege awekenge iperre ante-arle, ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrtyenhe.”

*Akurne akngerre irretyenhe apmere Jerusalem-ele
(Mark 13:14-23; Luke 21:20-24)*

¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus awethe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Urreke, arrantherre arne akurne anthurre arerrirretyenhe Tyatye nhenhe kwene ikwerele. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele tyatye renhe impetyenhe-arle, renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Kenhe Daniel-ele, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele arule anthurre-arle nhenhe ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke. Angwenhele apeke angkentye nhenhe read-eme-ileme, mwantye itirraye! ¹⁶ Kenhe arrantherre apmere Judea ikwerele apeke aneme arne akenge areye alakenhe areye irrerlunge aremele, apwerte-verne iparrpe alherlte-iwetyeke-arle! ¹⁷ Yanhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye anyente apeke ulyentyele apmere itweke aneme, re akenhe apmere-verne alpetyale anetyeke-arle, arne ikwerenhe areye inetyeke, urreke alwirretyenhege. ¹⁸ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apmere akethele urrakapemele, alpetyale anaye apmere-verne mantere arrekatherrenhe inetyeke, impemele-ante alhaye. ¹⁹ Kenhe arelhe atnerte-atnerte areyeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe akurne anthurre-arle anetyenhe. Kenhe arelhe ampe arethape-akerte, itne uyarne alheme! ²⁰ Ngkarte apayuth-naye nhege akurne yanhe areye alhwerrpele anetyale, arrantherre-arle uyarne untemenge. Awethe anteye Ngkarte apayuthneme nhege akurne yanhe areye arlte apurrkele anetyale. ²¹ Yewe, akurne akngerre anthurre kwenhe anetyenhe, arrekwele-ngentyele nhege Ngkartele-arle ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke arne arrpe-anenhe akurne aneke akwetethenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele arrwekele arne akurne nhenhe-arteke irrerlunge aretyakenhe-arle. Alakenhe-arteke anteme

awethe anetyakenhe anetyenhe. ²² Ngkarte kele angkeke akurne nhege areye alakenhe-irrerlenge, urteke ware anetyenhe kele uyerremele. Re alakenhe mpwareke ingkirreke ilweketyenge. Re itirreke rarle arrekwele akngakeke areyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge re angkeke akurne nhege areye anetyenhe iparrpe uyerretyenhege.

²³ “Kenhe arrpenhe apeke arrekantherre angketyenhe, ‘Apetyewaraye aretyeke, nhenhe anyente aneme Ngkarteale-arle alhileke nhenhe-werne yernetyeke.’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! Angwenhe apeke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Nhakweyaye re!’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! ²⁴⁻²⁵ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtirremele ware-arle angkerlenge alakenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe artwe Ngkarteale-arle alhileke.’ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtirremele ware angketyenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.’ Itne arne impene ngangkerele mpwareke tyerrtye itneke urrtirretyeke, arrekantherre-arlke, nhege areye Ngkarteale-arle kele akngakeke. Kenhe itne arrekantherre uyarne-arle urrtirreke tharle arrenhantherrenhe nhenhe areye-akerte arrekwele ilekenge.”

²⁶ “Kenhe arrpenheme areye apeke apetyewarremele arrekantherre angkerirretyenhe, ‘Nhakwe arerrirraye, artwe nhege Ngkarteale-arle alhileke re apmere ahurratyale anerlenge!’ Kenhe itne apeke akenhe angkerirretyenhege, ‘Re apmere kwenele alengke-iwelheme!’ Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre alakenhe angkerirrerlenge, itnenhene awerrirretyale! ²⁷ Ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Nhege ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, ayenge alarrkentye-arteke apetyetyenhe, alarrkemele alkere akertne alkngenthe-iletienhe ikngerre-ngentye alturne-werne-atheke. Alarrkentye-arteke, tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arerrirretyenhe. ²⁸ Thipe irretye areye itelaraye! Arrantherre itelareme nhege kere apmere awangkele ilwerlenge yanhele intecele irretye areye irrperrrerlenge. Kele anwerne itelareme iwenheke-arle itne yanhele aneme. Alakenhe-arle arrantherre ayenge akethe aretyenhe apetyalperlenge, iwenheke-arle ayenge nhenhele aneme-arlke.”

Jesus angkeme apetye-arle-alpeme akerte

(Mark 13:24-27; Luke 21:25-28)

²⁹ Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Akurne yanhe areye-arle irreke iperre, uturen ingwemerte-irretyenhe, atnyentye pwarrrtyetyakenhe anetyenhe. Kwerralye areye alkere-ngentye atnyerrirretyenhe, Ngkarteale altyerre-ipperre alkere akertne-arenye areye lernetyenhe. ³⁰ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angkulyenge arratemele, apetyetyenhe pwarrrtyemele. Nhege ayenge nhenhe-werne ngangkere akngerre-akerte apetyetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenyele ayenge aretyenhe, itne ingkirreke arrangkelhe-ilerremele atere anthurre irrerrirretyenhe. ³¹ The utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye yernetyenhe, trumpet itnekenhe arnterre angkelhe-angkelhe-iletienhe, utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye alhetyeke, ikngerre-werne, antekerre-werne, alturne-werne, ayerrere-werne. Itne alhetyenhe apurtelhe-iletiekye tyerrtye areye Ngkarteale-arle akngakeke areye, inerte akngetye-alpemele ikwere-werne.”

Jesus angkeme arne utyerrke-akerte

(Mark 13:28-31; Luke 21:29-33)

³² Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arne utyerrke-akerte itirrewarraye. Arrantherre itelareme alhwerrpenge arlpelhe areye atnyentye akngerre uyerremele imerte. Ikwere-ipenhele, nhenge arlpelhe arrpenhe areye arraterlenge arrantherre itelareme uterne-arle itwe-irreme. ³³ Kele alakenhe rarle anetyenhe, arrantherre yanhe areye arerrirretyenhe alkerele anerlenge, kele arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle itwe anteme-irreme apetyalpetyeke.

³⁴ “Itelarerrirraye. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme lyete itethe akwete anerlte-aneme, urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge, itne akurne anthurre ingkirreke arerrirretyenhe. ³⁵ Ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyenhe, kenhe angkentye atyinhe areye akenhe uyerretyakenhe akwete-arle anetyenhe.”

Tyerrtye ingkirre akutne aneme ilengare-arle Jesus apetyalpetyenheke

(Mark 13:32-37; Luke 17:26-30,34-36)

³⁶ Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe ileke, “Ingkirrenyeke akutne aneme ilengare-arle ayenge apetye-alpetyenheke, Utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arlike akutne aneme. Ayenge-arlike, the-arlike itelaretyakenhe. Ngkarte-ante kwenhe akaltye aneme. ³⁷ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalpetyeke aneme, ingkirreke arreware akwete anetyenhenge. Alakenhe-arteke, ahinpe anthurre Noah-arle itethe anetyartenge. ³⁸ Urreke kwatye urewe akngerre anetyenhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke arreware aneke. Itne merne arlkwetyarte, anewe akerrertyarte. Kele imerte Noah ikwere-artweye areye-arlike boat-eke antyenhemele, rarle mpwarekeke. ³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe akwete arreware anerlte-aneke. Kele kwatye urewe akngerre anteme apetyemele itnenhe atweke. Alakenhe-arle urreke tyerrtye areye arreware anthurre-arle anetyenhe, ilengare ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalperlenge.

⁴⁰ “Kenhe urreke-arle ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenhenge, yanhe ikwerele artwe atherre apeke akethele urrkaperle-anerrrlenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe ipmentye-arle irrerlenge. ⁴¹ Awethe-arlike, arlte yanhe ikwerele arelhe atherrele apeke merne ntange areye atherle-anerreme. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe ipmentye-arle irrerlenge. ⁴² Alakenhe rarle re, arrantherre arelherlte-anetyeke akwete atyenge, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngrreke, apetyalpetyeke-atwetye, arrantherre-arle akutne-arle ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke.

⁴³ The arrekatherre angkentye akweke arrpenhe ilettye ahentye-aneme artwe ikwere-akerte apmere iltheke-artweye. Kenhe re apeke apmere kwenele ankwe akngerre, kenhe arrpenhe apeke anyelkngeke apetyerlenge, kele re imerte ingkirrenyeke anthurre-arle anyelkngele inerle-alhemele. Kenhe apmereke-artweye re apeke-arle akarre aneke-arle, re aretyeke-arle aneke anyelkngalthe re apetyerlenge, re imerte renhe-arle ulilemele-arle arne ikwerenhe areye anyelkngele inemetye. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arratye nhenhe itelarerrirreme.

⁴⁴ Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre kwenhe arelherlte-anetyeke atyenge ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalptyenheke. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetye-arle-alptyenheke arrantherre akutne-arle aneme. Arrantherre alknge akwete anerlte-aneme ware.” Jesus-arle ikwere-arrpe-arle angketyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke.

Ayeye urrkapentye akngerre atherre-akerte
(Luke 12:41-48)

⁴⁵ Kenhe Jesus re angkentye nhenhe ileke: “Angwenhe-ame urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe? Kenhe ilthekeke-artweye re alethe alhetyeke, re kele urrkapentye akngerre anyente ware ikwere ineme urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke, itnenhene merne-arlike kere-arlike anthetyeke angayakwe irrerrirrenge. ⁴⁶ Nhenge artwe iltheke-artweye alethe alhekengentye apetye-alpemele, re apeke urrkapentye akngerre renhe aretye-alpeme arnterre anthurre warrke-irrerrenge, iltheke-artweye re ikwere akangketye-alpeme. ⁴⁷ Kele the arrekatherre arraty-arle ileme. Kenhe re imerte urrkapentye akngerre yanhe renhe-arle arne ingkirrenyeke ikwerenheke akngerrepate arrernemele.

⁴⁸ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre akurne, re-arrpe angketyen-henge, ‘The itelaretyakenhe, ilengare apeke-arle akngerrepate aty-inhe apetyalptyenhe, re apeke-arle akwete-ante anthurre-arle alhetyenhe, kele re akutne-arle aneme nthakenhe-arle ayenge irremeke.’ ⁴⁹ Re anteme urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areke ahele-irremele itnenhe atwemele. Kele re arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irretyenhe, merne akngerre-arlike arlkwemele, ngkwarle akngerre-arlike antywemele irrkaye-irrkaye-irremele. ⁵⁰ Kele urreke, akngerrepate apetyalptyenhe artwe yanhe re alknge anerleng. ⁵¹ Re renhe aremele akurne anthurre irrerrenge, re renhe iwetyenhe arnterre anthurre atwemele renhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernemele. Re kele alhetyeke arrpenhe areyele-arleng anetyeke tyerrtye yanhe areyenge mwerre-arle akwele anerlte-anemenge. Re anemele artitye inkerrelhilemele rlkerte awelheke, uyarne itirremele.”

25

Ayeye arelthe awenke 10 pele-akerte

¹⁻² Jesus-ele itneke angkentye arrpenhe ileke, “Ayenge apetyalpemele ahelhe nhenhe-werne akngerrepate anteme anetyeke, alakenhe-arle irretyenhe. Arlte yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye areye arelthe wenke 10 pele-arteke-arle apmere atyewe itnekenhe-werne alherleng, akarelhemele anewe akwerrke-ipperke apetyetyeke renhe anewe aketyeke. Itne ingwele alkngethe-akerte alheke. ³ Kenhe arelthe 5 pele akwen-pele aneke, alkngethe itnekenhe alkngethe-ileke iperre, antere awethe akngetyakenhe urrekeke. ⁴ Kenhe arelthe ilernpenye 5 pele arrpenhele akenhe itelareke-arle, irlpangkemele antere awethe akngetyetyeke urrekeke, alkngethe ilwernelheketye. ⁵ Ingwele anteme, artwe re apetyetyakenhe akwete aneke. Arelhe itne akarelhemele akarelhemele-irreke, ankwe-anteme-interirreke.

⁶ “Kele ingwe mpwepale anteme tyerrtye anyentele arlkelhe-ileke alakenhe, ‘Iparrpe akeme-irraye! Artwe anewe-arle aketyenhe re

angathe anteme apetyemenge, kele alhetyekeye ikwere arnekarnare irretyeke!’ ⁷ Kele itne akeme-irrerirreke ankwenge-ntyele alknge-the itnekenhe-arle akngerre-ilemele alhetyeke. ⁸ Kele arerte-arerte itne uyarne itirreke alknge-the itnekenhe akweke-arle-irrekenge, ‘Anwerne kwenhe antere akngerre inetyakenhe irreke.’ Uyarne itelaremele itne arelhe 5 pele arrpenhe areye apayuthneke. ‘Antere akweke anwernenhe anthaye! Alknge-the anwerne-kenhe-arle ilwer-nelhekenge.’ ⁹ Kele itne angkirtnerleng, ‘Arrangkwe, anwerne-kenhe-arle akweke ware-arle anwerneke-ante-arle. Shop-werne alherlte-iwaye antere awethe arrekanttherre inetyeke!’

¹⁰ “Kele itne alherlte-iweke inerrirretyeke. Kele itne-arle alhekeng-ureke artwe re apetyeke anteme-arle anewe aketyeke akwerre-iperre ikwerenhe renhe akngetyeke. Arelhe ilernpenye areye-arle apurte-iremele ikwere-atherrenge alheke lamp alknge-the-akerte akngye ikwerenhe-kenhe apmere-werne arrernelhemele itne kwene irrpenherlte-iweke imerte merne akngerre anthurre arlkwer-irrimemele, artwe urrkapentye akngerrele anteme arriwe marteke. ¹¹ Kele antere awethe-arle ineke iperre arelhe 5-pele arrpenhe itne apetyalpeke apmere ikwere-werne akethele tnemele arlkerrirremele alakenhe, ‘Akngerrepataye! Altywere-ilaye anwerne irrpenhetyen-henge!’

¹² “Kele re alakenhe-arle angkerleng, ‘Iwenhe ikweraye? Ayenge-arle arrekanttherre akutne-arle.’”

¹³ Kele Jesus-ele angkentye nhenhe ileke-iperre re itneke angkeke, “Kele mwantyele anteme awerrirraye! Arranttherre kwenhe arelhe 5 pele itelarentye nhenge areye-arteke anetyeke. Akwetethe atyenge akarelherlte-anetyeke ayenge-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenheke, arranttherre-arle akutne-arle ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke.”

Ayeye urrkapentye akngerre areye-akerte

¹⁴ Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele angkentye itneke ileke, “Ayenge apetyalpemele ahelhe nhenheke-werne akngerrepate anteme anetyeke, alakenhe-arle irretyenhe: Artwele urrkapentye akngerre ur-petye atnyeneke. Artwe yanhe rarle arne ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-iletyme apmere arrpenhe-werne alethe-irrerle-alhetyeke. Urreke re alhetyenhenge re itneke antangkeke. Anyenteke-anyente re itneke mane ampenye ikwerenhe antheke, itne arntarnte-aretyeke akngerre-ilemele. ¹⁵ Artwe arrekwele-iperreke re antheke mane 5000 gold ngkweltye akngerre anthurre nhenge yanhenge re ikwere arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Artwe arrpenheke akenhe re antheke mane 2000 gold ngkweltye ikwere re arntarnte-aretyeke anteye, kele artwe ingkerne-iperreke akenhe re antheke mane 1000 gold ngkweltye areye. Ikwere-iperrele anteme re alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne ilengareke-atwetye ikwere apeke.

¹⁶ “Urrkapentye arrekwele-iperrele nhenge 5,000 gold ngkweltye areye atnyenetyeke, re iparrpe alheke arne arrpenhe mpwaremele, apwerte nhenge atningke-irretyeke. Ikwere-iperre anteme 5,000 awethe mpwareke. Kele re 10,000 atnyeneke anteme. ¹⁷ Urrkapentye

arrpenhele nhenge 2,000 gold ngkweltye areye atnyeneke, re alheke arne arrpenhe mpwaremele, rarle apwerte nhenge atningke-irretyeke. Ikwere-iperre anteme 2,000 awethe mpwareke. Kele re 4,000 atnyeneke anteme. ¹⁸ Urrkapentye ingkerne-iperrele 1,000 gold ngkweltye areye-arle ineke, re apele alhemele iperte tnyeke ahelheke, re ngkweltye itnenhe iperteke arteke.

¹⁹ “Urrekenge anteme, artwe akngerrepate re nhenge urrkapentye urrpetyeke re apetyalpeke apmere arrpenhe ikwerenge-ntyele, re itnenhe mane ikwere apayuthneke. ²⁰ Urrkapentye arrekwele-iperre nhenge 10,000 gold ngkweltye areye-arle atnyeneke re apetyemele ikwere angkeke, ‘Akngerrepateye unte kwenhe ayenge antheke-arle 5,000 gold ngkweltye areye ngkwenge atningke-iletyeke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe 5,000 unte-arle ayenge antheke, the kwenhe 5000 awethe mpwareke! Re anteme ingkirreke anthirtneke akngerrepate ikwerenhe renhe.’

²¹ “Yanhenge anteme artwe akngerrepate re angkeke, ‘Unte kwenhe urrkapentye mwerre anthurre atyenge aneme. Unte kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre urrkapeke nhenge tharle ilerle-alhekeke. The kwenhe ngenhe mane akweke ware antheke unte atyenge atningke-iletyeke, unte akenhe ayenge mane akngerre-arle anthirtnerlenge. Yewe, arlte lyete-ngentyele the ngenhe arrerneme unte akngerrepate anetyeke mane atningkeke atyinhe, apmere kwene atyinhe-werne irrpintyaye, anwerne apurte akangkemele anetyeke!’

²² “Ikwere-iperrele, kele urrkapentye arrpenhe nhenge 2,000 gold ngkweltye atnyeneke, re apetyemele angkeke pwathe ikwerenheke, ‘Akngerrepateye, unte kwenhe ayenge antheke 2,000 gold ngkweltye ngkwenge atningke-iletyeke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe 2,000 unte-arle ayenge antheke, the kwenhe 2,000 awethe mpwareke!’ Re anteme mane ingkirreke anthirtneke akngerrepate ikwerenhe renhe.

²³ “Ikwere-iperrele anteme artwe akngerrepate ikwerenheke re angkeke, ‘Unte kwenhe urrkapentye mwerre anthurre atyenge mpwareke. Unte kwenhe urrkapeke tharle ngenhe ileke urrkapetyeke. The ngenhe mane akweke ware antheke atyenge atningke-iletyeke, unte akenhe ayenge mane akngerre-arle anthirtnerlenge. Yewe, arlte lyete-ngentyele the kwenhe ngenhe pwathe mpwareme unte mane atyinhe areye arntarnte-arerle-anetyeke. Apmere kwene-werne irrpintyaye anwerne apurte akangkemele anetyeke!’

²⁴ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, artwe nhengele 1,000 gold ngkweltye areye-arle atnyeneke, re apetyemele angkeke akngerrepate ikwerenheke, ‘Akngerrepateye, the itelareke unte-arle ankeyalthe. Unte kwenhe akwetethe arne areye rakerle-aneme nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Unte kwenhe uyarne ntange areye ngkerneme lyapelhe-ilemele, arrangkwe. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele wheat lyapelhe-ilerlenge, unte akenhe ware alhemele-arle itneke-nge rakemele inerlenge. ²⁵ Nhenge unte ayenge yanhe 1,000 gold antheke ngkwenge atningke-iletyeke, ayenge-arle atere anthurre-arle awelheke the apeke aparlpe-ileme-ketye. Kele, ayenge alhemele mane ngkwini areye the alengke-iweke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe kwenhe 1,000 gold ngkwinihe!’

26 “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, akngerrepatele ileke urrkapentye akngerre renhe, ‘Unte kwenhe aname-atheke, akenge-arle ware! Unte kwenhe atyenge akaltye aneme. Arraty kwenhe aneme nhege tharle arne areye rakemele inerle-aneme tyerrtye areye-ngentyele, nhege ntange wheat areye-arlike. 27 Kele mwerre, unte kwenhe nhege mane nhenhe renhe inemele bank-ekarleke arrernemele, itne awethe mpwaretyeke. Nhege unte apeke arrerneke, ayenge-arle apetyalpekenge mane arrpenheme ware inirtnemere bank-ngentyele.’

28 “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, akngerrepate re angkeke urrkapentye ikwerenhe areyeke, ‘Rakirtaye 1,000 gold yanhe renhe urrkapentye akurne yanhe-ngentyele, urrkapentye akngerre arrekwele-iperre yanheke anthaye nhege 10,000 gold-akerte. 29 Angwenhele apeke mwerre mpwarerlenge, the renhe awethe akngerre antheme nhege re mwerrentye atyenge urrkapetyenhenge. Kenhe angwenhele apeke aname-atheke, warrke akweke ware mpwarerlenge, kele the ikwerenge rakeme arrpenhe anthetyenhenge mpwaretyeke. 30 Warrkene ingkerne-iperre akenhe, akenge-arle ware anemeke, renhe apmere-ngentyele aywepaye apmere ingwemerte akwetethe-arle aneme-werne. Yanhele anteme re arlkemele artnetyenhe, artitye arrurrketyenhe re rlkerte awelhemele.’ ”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-ilityenhe akurne areye uthene mwerre areye uthene anetyenhe

31 Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, Jesus-arle angkeke tyerrtye areyeke, “Urreke, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyenhe alkngenthe akngerre-arle ampeme-arteke, ayenge apetyetyenhe utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye-akerte. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme ayenge chair mwerre akngerre atyinhele anetyenhe. 32 Utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye alhetyenhe itne tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele inetyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhenge, itne itnenhe akngetyetyenhe atyengenge arrekwele-arle tnetyeke. The tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-ilityenhe, nhege yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele arrerneme yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene akalkelhe-ilemele-arteke. 33 Tyerrtye mwerre-arle aneme areye, the itnenhene akwe-arraty atyinheke-arlike arrernetyenhe, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye the akwe-alyenge atyinheke-arlike arrernetyenhe.”

34 Jesus akwete itneke angkeke, “Kele imerte the ilemele tyerrtye yanhe itnenhe nhege akwe-arratyale-arle aneme areye, ‘Tyerrtye areyaye, Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwerre atnyeneme, mwantyele arerle-anemele. Urreke Ngkartele-arle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwaretyenhenge, re akwete-ante apmere mwerre akngerre arrekantherre mpwaretyeke, arrantherre ikwerenge alethe akwete anerrirretyenhe. Yewe, apmere mwerre nhenhe-werne apetyewarraye nthenhele-arle arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhenge.’ 35 Ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyeke awethe angketyenhenge nhege akwe-arratyale-arle aneme areye, ‘Nhege ayenge angayakwe anerlenge, arrantherre ayenge merne antheke arlkwetyeke. Nhege ayenge angkethakwe anerlenge, arrantherre ayenge kwatye antheke antywetyeke. Ayenge ipenye anerlenge, arrantherre ayenge apmere arrekantherrenheke kweneke. 36 Nhege ayenge tyerrtye akethe

anerlenge, arrantherre ayenge mantere antheke irrpetyeke. Nhenge ayenge uyarne anthurre itirrerlenge, arrantherre ayenge arntarnte-areke. Nhenge ayenge jail-ele anerlenge, arrantherre apetyeke ayenge akangketyeke mpwaretyeke.’ Yanhe alakenhe re kwenhe ayenge angketyenhe tyerrtye akwe-arratyale-arle aneme areyeke.

³⁷ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, tyerrtye arratyale yanhe areyele ayenge apayuthnetyenhe, ‘Ngkartaye, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwerneke alakenhe angkeme? Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe angayakwe aretyakenhe, anwerne ngenhe merne anthetyakenhe. Anwerne ngenhe angkethakwe aretyakenhele aneke, anwerne ngenhe kwatye anthetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. ³⁸ Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe ipenye-arteke apmere anwerne-kenhe-werne akngetyakenhe aneke. Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe tyerrtye akethe aretyakenhe aneke nhenge mantere apeke anthetyakenhe aneke nhenge unte irrpetyeke. ³⁹ Anwerne-arle ngenhe aretyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle aneke unte jail-ele anerlenge, unte rilkerte anerlenge.’”

⁴⁰ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Arrantherre tyerrtye atyinhe akunye nhenhe areye arntarnte-areke, arrantherre-arle ayenge arntarnte-areke-arteke, itne-arle ampernentye atyinhe anekenge.”

⁴¹ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, ayenge angkeme tyerrtye akwe-alyengele-arle tnome areyeke, ‘Alherlte-iwaye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akwete-ante aywepeme Ikwerenge-ntyale, apmere urele akwete amperle-aneme-werne. Apmere yanhe kwenhe Ngkartele mpwareke arrentye, utnenge akurne alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areye-arlike iwetyeke. ⁴² Nhenge ayenge angayakwe anerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge merne anthetyakenhe aneke arlkwetyeke. Nhenge ayenge angkethakwe anerlenge, arrantherre ayenge kwatye anthetyakenhe aneke antywetyeke. ⁴³ Nhenge ayenge ipenye anerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge apmere arrekhantherrenhe-werne akngetyakenhe aneke ankwe-intetyeke. Nhenge ayenge tyerrtye akethe anerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge mantere anthetyakenhe aneke irrpetyeke. Nhenge ayenge jail kwenele anerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe apetyetyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge akangketyeke mpwaretyeke.’

⁴⁴ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, tyerrtye ingkirreke nhenge akwe-alyengele-arle tnome areye, itne atyenge angketyenhe, ‘Ngkartaye, anwerne kwenhe ngenhe angayakwe aretyakenhe aneke, nhenge angkethakwe apeke, ipenye apeke, tyerrtye akethe apeke, nhenge rilkerte apeke, jail-le anerlenge. Anwerne uyarne ngenhe ipmentyale impeke nhenge ngenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele, arrangkwe.’

⁴⁵ “Kenhe ayenge akenhe yanhe areyeke angketyenhe, ‘Apmere ahelhe nhenhenge, arrantherre akunye areye arerrirretyarte itneketye untyemurle-irremele, alakenhe anteye anteme aneme nhenge arrantherre-arle atyenge-ketye untyemurle-irreke-arteke.’”

⁴⁶ Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, the itnenhe yernetyenhe apmere urele amperle-aneme-werne uyeretyakenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele-arle mwerre mpwareme, itne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anerrirretyenhe.”

26

Akngerrepate areye anyelknge-anyelknge angkerreme Jesus atwetyeke

(Mark 14:1-2; Luke 22:1-2; John 11:45-53)

¹ Nhenge Jesus-elarle angkentye yanhe areye akaltyele-antheke iperre re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, ² “Arrantherre itelareme arlte atherre iperre anwerne arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyenetyenhe Passover arritnye. Ikwerele ureke, tyerrtye areyele ayenge arntwirrketyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelehe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, imerte ayenge iltye anthemele itne atwetyeke arne arntarlkweke arlpape arrernetyenhenge.” * ³ Arlte yanhe ikwerele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyere-arenye areye, artwe akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlike apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-werne alheke, rarle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyere-arenye anekenge, itne ikwerenge angkerreke. ⁴ Itne anteme apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne Jesus anyelknge-anyelknge inerrirremele irrerlknge atwetyenhe? ⁵ Anwerne akarelheye urrekeke-atwetye, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerre nhenge kele uyerreke-arlange. Anwerne apeke renhe lyete mpwarerlenge arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke, tyerrtye-arle nhenhe-werne apetyewarremele anwerneke ahele-irremere, ahele-ahele akemele, itne-arle itelareme rarle nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke.”

Arelhe anyentele antere mwerre akngerre theleme Jesus akaperteke-arleke

⁶ Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere Bethany-ele anerlunge, itne apmere Simon-kenheke irrpetye-alheke. Artwe yanhe utyene irrkelle-irrkelle-ilentye akngerre-akerte aneme. ⁷ Jesus table-le anetyame arlkwemele, arelhe anyente anteme irrpintyeke. Re kwene-werne akngeke tyampite antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre-akerte, antere impene anthurre. Rarle altywere-ileke-arle iperre tyampite ikwerenge antere theleke Jesus akaperteke-arleke.

⁸ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe aremele itne ahele-irrerreke. Itne angkerreke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame re antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre akngetyeke ipmentye altyelpo-altyiwetyeke? ⁹ Re apeke-arle sell-eme-ileke, kele re apworte ngkweltye akngerre inemere tyerrtye alhengkeye areye anthetyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne angkerreme, imerte itneke angkemele. “Iwenhe ikwerenge-ame arrantherre ikwere aken-gentye angkerirreme? Renhe imperrirraye. Re kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre mpwarerne. ¹¹ The arrenhantherrenhe irlpangelhe-ileme, nhenge tyerrtye alhengkeye areye arrekantherrenge akwetethenhe anerlunge, arrantherre itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge arrantherre ahentye-anemele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherrenge akwete anetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhenge re mwerre atyenge mpwareke, imernemele rarle atyenge akangkentye aneme. ¹² Nhenge re antere mwerre yanhe atyenge akaperteke-arleke theleke, re apeke-arle itelarekenge ayenge-arle ingwenhe ware ilwetyenhe. Re

* **26:2** Exodus 12:21 ff. Arlte yanhe ikwerele itne apurte-irrerirretyarte merne athirnte-arle kere yepe-yepe akwerrke-arlike atwemele arlkwetyeke, itnarle irlpangketyeke nthakenhe-arle-irrekeke apmere Egypt-ele arrule anthurre.

yanhe mpwareke, nhege ayenge iperteke artetyeke-arteke akwele. ¹³ Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelarerrirraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele angkentye mwerre ilerremele ahelhe anteke nhenhele itne alakenhe-arlike itelaretyenhe arelhe nhenhe ikwere-akerte angketyenhe.”

Judas yewe angkeme rarle Jesus iltye anthetyenhenge

¹⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge Judas Iscariot, apententye akngerre akwele re, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areye-werne alheke. ¹⁵ Re itneke angkeke, “The apeke arrekkantherre ileke nthenhele-arle Jesus aneme, mane nthakentye-ame arrantherre ayenge anthetyenhe, arrantherre renhe arntirrkwetyenhenge?” Kele tyaty-arenye akngerrepate areyele akenhe silver apwerte ngkweltye 30-pele-arle Judas renhe antherlenge. ¹⁶ Kenhe Judas anteme arelhetyarte ilengare-arle re Jesus itnenhe iltye anthetyenheke itne-arle renhe arntwirrkewarretyen-henge.

Jesus-ele merne Passover-eke arlkweme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyenge

(Mark 14:12-21; Luke 22:7-13,21-23; John 13:21-30)

¹⁷ Arlte arrekwele arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover-enge, nhege merne tampe ilperre-ilperre arlkwetyenhenge, yanhenge apententye akngerre areyele Jesus apayuthnerirreke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame unte anwernenhe yernetyenhe merne-arlike kere-arlike ngkwenge itetyeke Passover-eke irlpangkemele?”

¹⁸ Kele, Jesus anteme angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Apmere akngerre Jerusalem-werne alherlte-iwaye, kele arrantherre kwene-werne alhemele, arrpenhe anyenteke araye. Ikwere ilaye ayenge, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, kwenhe kele ilwetyeke anteme aneme. Ikwere ilaye tharle yepe-yepe arlkwetyenhe Passover-ele-ureke apmere ikwerenhele apententye akngerre atyinhe areye-akertele. Alakenhe artwe ikwere angkaye.”

¹⁹ Kele itne Jerusalem-werne alhemele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itnenhe ileke-arteke akwete. Kele itne merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe iteke kere-arlike imerte ingwele arlkwetyeke arrernemele.

²⁰ Uterne-arle irrpeke-iperrele, Jesus, apententye akngerre twelve pele ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke, apmereke irrpelemele arrernel-hemele merne arlkwetyeke. ²¹ Itne anemele arlkwetyame Jesus angkeke, “Awerrirraye. Anyentele ayenge iltye atnerte anthetyenhe, anyente anwernenhe-arle nhenhele arlkweme, arrpenhe areyele ayenge arntirrkwetyeke.”

²² Itne aweke-arle-iperrele itne atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke. Itne anyenteke-anyente ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye! Ayenge-eye?”

²³ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, ilerne apurtele merne tampe urtneke thweke-eme-ilemele arlkwetyenhe. Anyente yanhe rarle ayenge iltye anthetyenhe. ²⁴ Yewe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilwetyenhe, alakenhe re arrule aneke intelhe-ileke-arle Bible-le inteme. Kenhe ayenge alhwarpe awelheme artwe nhenheke ayenge-arle iltye anthetyenheke. Ikwere akurne

anthurre anetyenhe rarle ayenge iltye anthemenge. Mwerre apeke-arle anetyeke aneke artwe yanhe apeke-arle intetyakenhe aneke.”

²⁵ Kenhe Judas, iltye-arle anthetyenhe re, Jesus apayuthneke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, ayenge-eye?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerleng, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkeme.”

Jesus-ele merne atyeperre renhe itnekenge arlkweme

(Mark 14:22-26; Luke 22:14-20; 1 Corinthians 11:23-25)

²⁶ Nhenge itne-arle arlkwetyamenge, Jesus-ele merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe ineke, imerte Ngkarteke tnakeleme. Ngkarteke-arle utyernemele tnakeke iperre, tampe renhe ultakirtnanemele, re imerte apententye akngerre areye anthemele. Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe. Nhenhe renhe inemele arlkwaye.”

²⁷ Re imerte tyampite ngkwarle-akerte anteme akertne-ilemele Ngkarte tnakeleme. Ngkarte-arle utyernemele tnakeke iperre ngkwarle ikwere, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye antheke imerte angkemele, “Ingkirrenyekele, inemele antywaye. ²⁸ Nhenhe-arle alhwe atyinhe-arle tyerrtye areyeke thelelhetyenhe-arle. Nhenge ayenge ilwerleng alhwe atyinhe thelelhemele, Ngkartele akenhe alhileme anyente-irretyeke tyerrtye areyenge itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. ²⁹ The arrekatherre arratyte ileme, ahelhe nhenhenge the awethe ngkwarle antywetyeke arrangkwe. Kele urreke Akngeye atyinhele tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele itnenhe akngerrepatele-arteke arntarnte-aretyenhe. Yanhenge anteme-arle the arrekatherrenge ngkwarle awethe antwyetyenhe ngkwarle arrpenhe anteme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

³⁰ Kele itne-arle arlkweke iperre antyweke-arlke iperre anyente-ngare alyelheke iperre-arlke itne arratemele alheke apmere renhe iwerlte-alhemele alheke Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte-werne.

Jesus-ele Peter-akerte ileme

³¹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Ingwe nhenhele arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge impemele unterlte-iwetyenhe. Nhenge Bible-nge arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke angkentye akngerre anthurre alakenhe, ‘Ngkartele irrerlkng atwetyenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre anyente.

Yepe-yepe areye irrarnde-irremele unterlte-unterlte-iwetyenhe.’
Zechariah 13:7.

³² “Irrerlkng-arle inteme-iperre Ngkartele ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Ayenge arrwekele alhetyenhe Galilee-werne. Kenhe arrantherre urreke apentemele apurte-irretyenhe atyengenge.”

³³ Kenhe Peter akenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe! Nhenhe areyele apeke-arle ngenhe impemele alhetyenhe, kenhe the ngenhe impetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.”

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Peter ayenge awaye. Lyete ingwele, urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge unte angketyenhe urrpetyengare unte atyenge akutne aneme.”

³⁵ Re aweke-arle iperre Jesus alakenhe angkerleng, Peter angkeke, “Arrangkwe, the iletakenhe urrtirremele alakenhe, itne apeke-arle ayenge atwetyeke apetyemele ngenhe-arteke, yanhe ikwerele ayenge angketyakenhe ayenge-arle ngkwenge akutne.”

Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ingkirreke anthurre alakenhe angkerrirreke.

Jesus angkeme Akngeyeke apmere garden Gethsemane arritnyenge (Mark 14:32-42; Luke 22:39-46)

³⁶ Kele itne imerte apmere Gethsemane ikwere-werne irremele, Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nhenhele anerrirraye urrekeke ayenge nhakwe-urrke-arle alhemenge Ngkarteke angketyeke.” ³⁷ Kele re antangkeke apententye akngerre urrpetyeke, Peter-eke, alere Zebedee-kenhe atherreke James uthene John uthene re itnenhe ikwerenge akngeke. Kele re itnekenge irntwarre ulkere anteme alhemele, alhwarrpe-irremele, arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke. ³⁸ Kele re anteme angkeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itneke, “Ayenge arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke, iwenhe apeke rarle utnenge ultherleng-arteke, kele ayenge ilwetyeke anteme aneke-arteke. Nhenhele akwete anerrirraye, atyengenge akarre anemele!”

³⁹ Kele-arle re angkeke iperre re akeme-irremele alheke irntwarre ulkere apmere arrpenhe-werne. Re anteme inngerre ahelhe-werne-atheke intemele angkeke Ngkarteke alhwarrpe akngerre-akerte imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte atyenge ileke, ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe, ayenge uye anthurre itirrityeke mpwareme. Unte angkentye yanhe akngarte-iwaye, ayenge rlkerte awelhetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale!”

⁴⁰ Kele Jesus akeme-irremele alpeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itne-arle aneke-werne ahelhe akethe-werne. Re itnenhe aretye-alpeke ankwe-interrirrerleng. Kele, re itnenhe akemelhe-ilemele alakenhe Peter-eke angkeke, “Peter, arrantherre-ame akarre anetyakenhe atyengenge akweke ware apeke?” ⁴¹ Re itneke awethe angkeke, “Ameke-arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angkemele rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperle-alhetyeke. Arrantherre mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele iwenhe the ilerleng, kenhe arrantherre arewampe aneme.”

⁴² Kele itneke-arle re angkeke iperre re alpeke Ngkarteke awethe angketyeke, “Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte ayenge ileke ilwetyeke, yanhele ayenge uye anthurre itirrityeke mpwareme. Unte angkentye yanhe akngarte-iweye ayenge rlkerte awelhetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale!” ⁴³ Kele rarle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re alpemele itnenhe areke ankwe-interleng-anerleng alknge itnekenhe akenhe arratye apurrke anthurre anteme aneke.

⁴⁴ Re itnenhe impemele alpeke Ngkarteke angketyeke awethe-ame awethe. ⁴⁵⁻⁴⁶ Kele-arle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re apetyalpemele itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-ame ankwe akwete inteme? Kele-arle arrantherre inteke ltyerrelele. Akeme-irremele araye. Judas-ele itnenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeme, tyerrtye atyenge-arle ahele-irreke itnenhe, kele re anteme ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, iltye atnerte anthetyenhe. Artwe akurne

yanhe areyele anteme ayenge arntwirrchemele ayenge akngerlte-iwetyenhe. Iparrpe akeme-irraye anwerne itneke ineke-anare al-hetyenhenge.”

Itne Jesus arntwirrcheme

(Mark 14:43-50; Luke 22:47-53; John 18:3-12)

⁴⁷⁻⁴⁸ Nhenge Jesus-arle apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angketyamenge, Judas apententye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge, artwe arrpenhe atningkenge apetyeke. Apententye akngerre Judas-ele ileke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areye nthenheke Jesus aretye-alhetyeke, re itneke angkeke, “Unte ayenge arerlenge renhe arrelyen-nge arrwantyerlenge, renhe akwele arrantherre arntwirrkyetyeke.” Kele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele itnenhene yerneke arrpenhe atningke-akerte nayepe uthene arne kwetere-arlike-arteke-akerte Jesus renhe arntirrkwetyeke. ⁴⁹ Kele, Judas irpen-heke apmere Gethsemane-ke, re Jesus areke imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Wertaye? Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye?” Re imerte Jesus arrelyennge arrwantyemele.

⁵⁰ Jesus anteme Judas-eke angkeke, “Kele atyewe, iparrpele mp-waraye iwenhe apeke-arle unte ahentye-anemenge” Kenhe itne areke Judas-ele renhe arrwantyelenge, itne Jesus arntwirrkwewarreke, lterrke anthurre arntirrkwemele.

⁵¹ Itne-arle Jesus arntirrkwetyamenge, yanhe ikwerenge apenten-tye akngerre anyentele nayepe akngerre ikwerenhe tyerreke belt ikwerenhe-ngentyele, re irlpe ultakeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente-kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Caiaphas-eke-arle warrke-irremeke. ⁵² Kele Jesus ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Nayepe yanhe arrernirtnaye belt ngkwinheke-arle! Angwenhele apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe nayepele akemele renhe nayepele-arle akirtneme. ⁵³ Arrantherre-arle ayenge itelareme. Ayenge apeke ahentye-aneme Akngeye atyinheke angketyeke ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele re ut-nenge alkere-arenye atningke anthurre-arle yerneme, kele itne apety-erlenge thultye areye-arteke ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke, kele mwerre-arle. ⁵⁴ Bible-nge inteme, ayenge tyerrtye areyeke ilwetyeke. Kenhe utnenge alkere-arenye areye apeke apetyerlenge ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke, kele angkentye Bible yanhe-arle urrtirremele-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme the Akngeye atyinhe apayuthnetyakenhe ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke.”

⁵⁵ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Ayenge anyelkngalthe anetyak-enhe! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyewarreke akwetere-arlike irrtartye-arlike-akerte ayenge arntirrkwewarreyetyeke? Arlte arrpe-anenhele rarle ayenge arrekantherre-akerte Tyatye Akngerre ikwerele anetyarte akwetethenhe-akwetethe, arrenhanther-renhe akaltyele-anthetyarte, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhenge-arle yanhe ikwerele ayenge arntirrkwewarreyetyakenhe? ⁵⁶ Kenhe arrule anthurre iwenhe-arle itne Bible-nge intelhe-ileke atyenge-akerte arraty-arle irreme.”

Ikwerenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye atere-irremele unterlte-iweke.

Itne Jesus court Jew areye-kenhe-werne akngeme

⁵⁷ Thultye areyele Jesus akngetyeke apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-werne, artwe nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye. Apmere ikwerele tyatye-arenye akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlike, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike apurte-irremele an-errirreke. ⁵⁸ Kenhe Peter-ele renhe apenterle-apeke arlengenge-ulkere. Re irrpenheke yarte kwene-werne apmere ikwerenge. Re thultye areyenge apurte-irremele anetyame, akarelhemele aretyeke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge.

⁵⁹ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye-arlike anetyame kwenele. Itne aretyame tyerrtye angwenhe apeke apetyemele ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle Jesus irreke-akerte nhenge itne renhe irrerlkng atwetyenhenge. ⁶⁰ Tyerrtye atningke apetyetyame Ngkarte Jesus-akerte urrttyirremele ilettyeke. Akngerrepate areyele uyarne arelheke tyerrtye atherrele angkentye anyente ilettyeke. Kele artwe atherre arratetye-alherreke. ⁶¹ Ratherre alakenhe angkerle-anerreke, "Ilerne awerle-anerreke artwe nhenhe re akwele alakenhe angkerenge. 'The tyatye nhenhe ulyyeyle ataketyeke, renhe awethe artetyenhe ingwe atherre-iperrele.'"

⁶² Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akeme-irremele Jesus-eke angkeke, "Unte-ame aweme nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhe atherre angkerne? Arrkngente-iwelhaye! Ratherre-arle arraty angkeke apeke urrttyirremele apeke?"

⁶³ Kenhe Jesus akenhe nterte akwete tnetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, "Ngkarte-arle akwete-ante aneme! Re aweme anwerne angkerrirrerleng. Arraty ilaye! Unte-ame Christ, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe?"

⁶⁴ Jesus angkirtneke, "Arrantherre-arle alakenhe angkeme. Kenhe the akenhe arrekannerre ileme. Urreke arrantherre aretyenhe ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, Ngkarte Angkeye akwe-arraty itwele akngerrepate anerleng. Arrantherre ayenge aretyenhe angkulye artepenge apetyalperleng."

⁶⁵ Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele angkentye nhenhe awemele re ahele anthurre irreke imerte mantere ikwerenhe al-terremele re angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyeke, "Araye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte-arle angwareme. Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwerne artwe arrpenheke unthetyenhe ikwere-akerte apale angketyeke court-enge? Kele lyetenge anwerne awerne rarle angkerne rarle Ngkarte akwele. Re akenhe artwe ware-arle aneme. ⁶⁶ Kele nthakenhe anteme arrantherre ingkirreke itirreme?"

Kele itne angkirtnerleng, "Nhenhele atywerenge anwerne-kenhe ultakeke! Kele renhe yernetyekaye itne renhe atwerirretyeke?"

⁶⁷ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele Jesus-ekarleke pelhe-iwerreke, inngerre-arlike atwemele, itne alkng manterele ayerneke, ⁶⁸ ikwere angkerrirremele, "Unte akwele Christ aneme! Kele anwerneke ilaye, angwenhele-ame ngenhe atwerne?"

Ayeye nhenhe Peter-akerte rarle angkeke re Jesus-eke akutne

⁶⁹ Kenhe Peter re yanhe akethele anekenge, yarte kwenele, marle mpwarenty akngerre anyentele renhe arintyeke imerte ikwere angkemele, "Unte-arlike akwele Jesus ikwerele-arleng aneke, artwe nhenge Galilee-arenyenge!"

⁷⁰ Kenhe Peter re arelhe wenke ikwere apale angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge akutne iwenhe-arle unte angkeme!”

⁷¹ Peter akeme-irremele, arriwe-werne-atheke alhetyame, arelhe arrpenhele renhe areke yanhele tnerlenge, re artwe areyeke ileke, “Ayenge awerrirraye, artwe yanhe arriwe itwele tnerle-anerlenge araye, artwe yanhe Jesus Nazareth-arenye ikwerele-arlenge aneke.”

⁷² Peter re apale angkirtneke awethe, “Ngkartele awerlenge ayenge angkeme, the arrekantherre arratye-arle ileme, arrangkweyaye, ayenge artwe yanheke akutne!”

⁷³ Kenhe arrpenhe areye apurtele tnetyame Peter renhe areke, ikwere angkemele, “Arratye apelaye! Unte-arle Galilee-arenye-arteke angkentye anthurre-arle, unte anteme apmere yanhe-arenye antime Jesus-arteke. Unte apententye akngerre ikwerenhe arratye rarle aneme!”

⁷⁴ Kenhe Peter itneke awethe apale angkirtneke, “Ayenge akutne artwe angwenheke-arle arrantherre angkeme. The kwenhe arrekantherre arratye ileme. Ayenge apeke urrtiyirreme, kele Ngkartele apeke ayenge artimperre-iwetyeke!”

Rarle angkeke ikwerele-anteye, tyweke-tyweke iparrpe arlkeke.

⁷⁵ Kenhe iparrpe Peter-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele ikwere arrekwele ileke, “Urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge, unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.” Kenhe Peter re anteme akethe-werne alhemele arnterre anthurre artneke.

27

Jew akngerrepate areyele Jesus apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne akngeme (Mark 15:1; Luke 23:1-2; John 18:28-32)

¹ Kenhe ingweleme anthurre arrpenhe atningke areye apurte-irrerirremele Jesus ikwere-akerte angkerretyeke, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, akngerrepate areye-arlike angkerretyame nthakenhe-akenhe itne Jesus renhe atweririrryenhe.

² Itne akwete anthurre angkerretyame, itne yewe angkerreke Jesus renhe Pilate-werne akngetyeke, re nhenge apmere Rome-arenye alartetye anerlenge. Ayerneke-arle iperrele, itne renhe akngetyemele akngerrepate renhe iltye antheke.

Judas re-arrpe irrerlkngge atwelheke (Acts 1:18-19)

³ Kenhe Judas akenhe, rarle nhenge Jesus iltye antheke-arle iperre, re anteme aweke itne Jesus ilpernerlenge irrerlkngge atwetyeke, Judas anteme apure anthurre awelheke re mpwarekenge-arle. Re silver ngkweltye 30 pele ineke akngirtnemele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyeke akngerrepate arrpenhe areyeke. ⁴ Re alhemele itneke angkeke, “Jesus kwenhe arratye mwerre aneme, re kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe. Itne anteme lyete renhe-werne irrerlkngge atweme! Ayenge apetyetyakenhe-tetye-arle arrekantherre. The Jesus arrenhantherrenhe iltye anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle!”

Kenhe akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Anwerne-arle akutne-arle! Yanhe-arle unte-arrpe-arle angkerne!” ⁵ Judas-ele anteme ngkweltye ahelheke iwemele Tyatye

ikwerenge-ntyale arrateke. Nthenhe-werne apeke rarle alheke, rope-le ayernelhetyeke ikwere-iperre anteme ilweke-arle irlpare anetyame.

⁶ Nhenge Judas-ele ngkweltye iweke-arle Tyatye kweneke, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele ngkweltye itnenhene kutyemele angkeke, “Artwe kwenhe ilwetyenhe, anwerne-arle ngkweltye nhenhe areye anthekenge. Angkentye anwerne-kenhele ileme anwerne-arle mane nhenhe-arteke Tyatye bank-eke arrernetyeke arrangkwe. Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?” ⁷ Itne angkerreke imerte yewe angkerremele, “Anwerne ngkweltye nhenhele ahelhe inetyeke anwerne-arle ipenye areye artetyeke apmere anwerne-kenheke ilwerlenge.” Kele itne anteme ahelhe akweke ineke artwe-ngentyele-arle arne areye ahelhe urte-ngentyele mpwaretyartenge. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge lyete apmere yanhe renhe ileme. “Ahelhe alhwe-akerte.” ⁹⁻¹⁰ Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele arrule ileke Jeremiah-eke, angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, arraty anetyenhe. Alakenhe re intelhe-ileke,

“Israel-arenyeke-artweye arrpenheme kwenhe angkeke itne-arle ngkweltye silver 30 pele anthetyenhe anetyeke artwe yanheke.

Ngkweltye yanhele itne imerte ahelhe akweke inemele artwe nhenge arne areye ahelhe urte-ngentyele mpwarenty akngerrenge-ntyale. Itne mpwarerlenge Ngkartele ayenge ileke-arteke.”

Zechariah 11:12-13.

Alakenhe re kwenhe Jeremiah angkeke.

Pilate-le Jesus apayuthnetyame

(Mark 15:2-5; Luke 23:3-5; John 18:33-38)

¹¹ Kenhe akngerrepate areyele Jesus akngemele apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne, renhe ikwerenge ngkerneke. Kenhe Pilate-le Jesus apayuthneke, “Unte-ame Jew-arenye areyeke Akngerrepate anthurre?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkerne.”

¹² Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye uthene, akngerrepate arrpenhe areye uthenele Jesus ilperneke, angkemele rarle akwele arne arrpenhe akurne areye mpwarekenge. Jesus-ele awemele impeke, Re yanhe ikwerele nterte anthurre tnetyame, arrkngenteke impetyakenhe.

¹³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Pilate-le renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame unte akwete yanhe tnerle-aneme nterte anthurre, angketyakenhe? Unte aweme itne-arle angkerrerne, arne areye unte-arle akwele mpwareke.” ¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe akwete anthurre-arle nterte tnetyame. Nhenge Pilate-le aremele apateke anthurre.

Pilate-le thultye areye ileme Jesus irrerlknge atwetyeke

(Mark 15:6-15; Luke 23:13-25; John 18:39—19:16)

¹⁵ Year arrpe-anenhele nhenge arrawe-irrentye iperre Passover anekenge, artwe Pilate-le, akngerrepate-arle Rome-arenye, akwetethe artwe anyente apmere jail-ngentyele ipmentye aywepetyarte tyerrtye areye ahentye-anerlenge-arteke. ¹⁶ Ikwerele ureke artwe anyente Barabbas arritnye aneke jail-le. Tyerrtye areyele itelareke rarle akurne anthurre aneke. ¹⁷ Arlte ikwerele, tyerrtye atningke anthurre arriwerne apetyewarremele apmere Pilate-kenhe akethele tnerirreke, “Artwe jail-iperre angwenhe-ame the arrekatherre tyerrelhe-ileme,

Barabbas apeke Jesus apeke, artwe nhege arrantherre-arle itirreke Ngkarte-le alhilekenge?" ¹⁸ Pilate-le itelareke Jew akngerrepate areye-arle Jesus-eke ingkerte-irrerlenge, alakenhege athewe itne renhe apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne akngetyewarreke.

¹⁹ Pilate anetyame chair akngerre ikwerenhele, arrantherre itelareme rarle chair ikwerele aneme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke ikwere itirreme nthakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke. Nhege re angkemele anetyame chair ikwerele, anewe ikwerenhele ikwere-werne angkentye nhenhe yerneke, "Artwe Jesus nhenhe impaye re kwenhe arraty-arle aneke. Ingwele kwenhe the ikwere-akerte altyerre areke ayenge anteme atere-irremele arweke. Kele renhe impaye, renhe atwetyeke uternetyale."

²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenhe areye uthene akngerrepate arrpenhe areye uthenele atningke arrpenhe areye uterneke Pilate apayuthnetyeke Barabbas anyente-ante jail-nge arratelhe-iletyeke, Jesus-ante atwetyeke! ²¹ Kele Pilate-le itnenhe awethe apayuthneke, "Artwe jail-iperre nhenhe atherrenge-ame, the angwenhe arratelhe-ileme alhetyeke?"

Kele itne akenhe angkirtnerlenge "Barabbas anwernenhe anthaye!"

²² Kele Pilate-le itnenhe awethe apayuthneke, "Nthakenhe anteme the ileye artwe nhenhe arrantherre-arle Ngkarte Messiah ileme?"

Ingkirreke akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, "Renhe akanthatweme arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!"

²³ Kele Pilate itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlenge. "Kele nthakenhe anteme re akurne mpwareke?"

Itne renhe alakenhe angkerlenge awemele itne arnterre anthurre arlkemele angkeke, "Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!"

²⁴ Kele, Pilate-le itnenhe areke angelhe-angelhe angkerrirrenge impemele apeke renhe re itirreke, "Tyerrtye nhenhe areye apeke ahele-irrerirremele atwerreketye." Kele re kwaty inemele iltye alhewelheke tyerrtye areyele arerlenge imerte angkemenge, "Ayenge nhenhe iltye alhewelhemele arrantherre ayenge ilpernetyale, arrantherre-arle renhe atwetyeke ahentye-aneme, ayenge kwenye. Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge uterneme thultye atyinhe areye iletyeke renhe akngemele atwetyeke."

²⁵ Kele tyerrtye areye ikwere angkirtnerirreke, "Unte akenhe angkeme renhe atwetyeke anwerne-arle ahentye-anemenge. Anwerne apeke nhenhe alakenhe akurne mpwaremele, kele mwerre-arle Ngkarte-le apeke anwernenhe atwemele-arle, ampe anwerne-kenhe areye-arlike, ampe itnekenhe areye-arlike, ngenhe kwenye."

²⁶ Nhege Pilate-le aweke tyerrtye areye alakenhe arlkerrirrenge, re Barabbas apmere jail-ngentyele tyarrelhe-ileke imerte tyerrtye areye iltye anthirtnele. Yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate-le Jesus iltye antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus whip-ele atwetyeke imerte nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

*Thultye areyele Jesus-eke anyurre-irreme
(Mark 15:16-20; John 19:2-3)*

²⁷ Thultye areyele Jesus akngeke arrernetyeke yarte-ke apmere Pilate-kenheke. Thultye arrpenhe areyeke arlkeke iperre, itne apurte-irreke ingkirreke apmere yanhe ikwerele. ²⁸ Itne Jesus-nge mantere ilyweke-arle-ipperre, itne mantere athetheke ikwere-karleke arrerneke. ²⁹ Itne irrkarlpe walye lyeke-lyeke-akerte-ngentyele mpwareke akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke arrerneke. Itne arne akwe-arratyekere arrerneke, arne nhenge akngerrepate-kenhe-arteke, ikwerenge arrekwelele kwene-irremele, anhelhewarreteke, ikwere anyurre-irremele renhe tnaketyame-arteke, angkemele, “Unte kwenhe Jew-arenye areyeke akngerrepate mwerre anthurre.” ³⁰ Arne nhenge ineke-ipperlele itne akwete anthurre akaperte ikwerenhe atwetyame, ikwere-karleke pelhe-iwetyame. ³¹ Renhe akwele tnakemele. Itne ikwere anhelhewarreke akwete, kele itne mantere athetheke ikwerenge inirtneke. Itne renhe mantere ikwerenheke-arrpe akwernirtneke. Itne renhe akngeke apmere-werne nthenhele-arle renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke.

Thultye areyele Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke
(Mark 15:21-23; Luke 23:26-43; John 19:17-27)

³² Jesus-ele arne arntarlkwe renhe re-arrpe akweke-ulkere ware akngetyeke iperre, thultye areyele imerte arerrirreke artwe anyente Simon arritnye apmere Cyrene-arenye apetyerlenge. Itne renhe-arle uternewarreke arne arntarlkwe ulthentye nhenge akngernerle-apetyeke. ³³ Kenhe itne apwerte Golgotha yanheke irreke, renhe “Akaperte Ngkwerne” ileme. ³⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge, itne ngkwarle-arlke arne irrkerteye-arlke anyentelhe-ilemele, Jesus renhe antheke. Kenhe re akenhe arrkerneke-arle, ayenelhe-ileke antyetyale.

³⁵ Kele thultye areyele renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke akertnelhe-ileke irlpare arrernemele, yanhenge anteme itne mantere ikwerenheke arrkene-irreke itne mantere renhe impetyeke. ³⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele itne anemele arerrirretyame arne arntarlkwele renhe inetyeke apetyeme-ketye. ³⁷ Akapertenge akertnele itne intelhe-ileke renhe ilpernemele, “NHENHE JESUS, JEW AREYEKE AKNGERREPATE.” Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke.

³⁸ Itne artwe anyelkngalthe atherre-arlke nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrpenhe atherre-arle akertneke irlpare arrerneke ikwere itweke, anyente itepeke-ante-atherre.

³⁹ Tyerrtye areye anpere alhemele, ikwere atherremele-arlke anyurre-irreke. ⁴⁰ “Unte kwenhe angkeke tyatye akngerre anwernekenhe ataketyeke. Unte akwele angkeke arlte atherre iperrele artirtnetyenhenge! Unte apeke Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpaye!”

⁴¹ Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlke ikwere-akerte rante-rante angkeke. Itne alakenhe tyele angkerirreke, ⁴² “Nhenhele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itetheke mpwareme, kenhe re-arrpe itetheke mpwarelhetyakenhe. Re akwele Israel-arenye areyeke akngerrepate akelheme. Re apeke arne arntarlkwe yanhe-ngentyele atnarnperlengere kele imernete anwerne renhe

aremele arratye itelaremere. ⁴³ Rarle akwele angkeke renhe-arle Ngkarte mwantye atnyenemele re illeheke re Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike. Kele nhenhe anthurrele akarelhemele aretyeke renhe apeke-arle Ngkarte arntarnte-aremeke re ilweketyenge.”

⁴⁴ Kele artwe anyelngalthe atherre ikwere itwele-arle aneke atherre ikwere anhelhetyame anteye.

Jesus arne arntarlweke ilweme

(Mark 15:33-41; Luke 23:44-49; John 19:28-30)

⁴⁵ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte mpepele uterne ingwemerte-irreke. Kenhe re ingwemerte akwete angwerreke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alernnge arerrirretyakenhe, arrangkwe akwete. ⁴⁶ Kele uterne anteme pwarntyekwe awethe Jesus arlike arnterre anthurre arne arntarlwe ikwerenge-ntyekwe, “Eloi, Eloi, lama Sabach-tani!” Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, “Akngeye, Akngeye! Iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge anyente-kenheke iweke, ayenge impemele?”

⁴⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe awemele angkerreke, “Renhe awaye, re arlkerlunge Elijah-eke apetyetyeke renhe arntarnte-aretyeke.” ⁴⁸ Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe arrekwele untemele mantere akweke ineke-iperlele ngkwarle irrkerteyekwe irrpelhe-ilemele. Arneke-arlike ayerneke iperlele, re arntwirrreke Jesus akwele anthetyeke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe arrpenhe areye anteme angkeke, “Urrekaye, anwerne aretyekaye Elijah-ele apeke-arle renhe inetyeke apetyemeke renhenhe atnarnpelhe-ilemele.”

⁵⁰ Kele Jesus awethe-ngare arnterre arlikeke imerte angkentye uyerremele ilwemele anteme.

⁵¹ Rarle ilwekenge, antyame-arteke-arle anetyarte tyatye akngerre ikwerele irlpare anemele alterrelheke mpwepenge akertne-ngentyele kwene-atheke kele apmere ameke-ameke renhe anteme akethelhe-anthurre-ileke. Ahelhe akenhe arnterre anthurre-arle akngelheke, apwerte akngerre-apekenhe arrpenheme alhe mpwepenge ultakelheke. ⁵²⁻⁵⁴ Thultye areye angathele-arle ntetyamele areke ahelhe akngelhe-lunge uterne-arlike ingwemerte-irrerlunge, apwerte-arlike mpwepenge ultakelhe-ilerlunge arne arrpenhe areye-arlike, kele yanhe-ngentyele itne atere anthurre irremele angkeke, “Ayekaye! Artwe nhenhe kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratye-arle aneke.”

Inteye artelheke-arle-arlike altywere-irreke, kele anteme Jesus-arle itethe akeme-irrintyalpeke ilweke-arle iperre Ngkarte-kenhe areye arrekwele-arle ilweke areye itethe akeme-irrerreke inteye-ngentyele itethe-irrerirremele. Itne apmere Jerusalem-werne irrpenherlthe-iwemele untherrirreke, tyerrtye atningke itenhe areke.

⁵⁵⁻⁵⁶ Kenhe arelhe areye yanhe ikwerele ntetyame arerlte-anemele arlunge-ngentyele. Mary Magdala-arenye, Mary mikwe James uthene Joseph utheneke, mikwe James uthene John utheneke, ratherre-arle alerikwe Zebedee-kenhe, arrpenhe atningke-arlike. Itne Jesus-nge apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne. Arelhe nhenge areye Jesus-akerte alhetyarte re nhenge Galilee-le anekenge merne mpenge-ilemele ikwere.

Itne Jesus inteye kwenekwe arteme

(Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42)

⁵⁷ Arlte angwerre-angwerrele anteme irreke, artwe Joseph arritnye, apmere Arimathea-arenye, yanhe ikwere irretye-alheke. Artwe yanhe mane akngerre atnyeneke, re apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe anemele. ⁵⁸ Artwe nhenhe Pilate-terne alheke renhe apayuthnetyeke tyerrtye atyalangke Jesus-kenheke.

Pilate-le ileke thultye akngerrepateke Joseph renhe anthetyeke.

⁵⁹ Thultye areyele imerte alhemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpelhe-iletyeke, imerte Joseph anthemele. Re atyalangke Jesus-kenhe mantere alkarlele imarteye-iwemele, ⁶⁰ ikwerenhe inteye-terne akngeke, kwene ikwere atheneke, tyerrtye arrwekelenge inteyeke athenetyakenhe. Inteye nhenge urrkapentye akngerre Joseph-kenhe areyele arrekwele tnyeke ikwere-arpe akwele. Kenhe Joseph-ele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteye ikwere atheneke-iperre, kele imerte re ankerte-iwemele apwertele arriwe martemele arnerneke, yanhe-ngentyele alheke anteme.

⁶¹ Kenhe Mary Magdala-arenye kenhe Mary uthenele inteye mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-annerreke arrpenhe ampinyenge anerle-anneremele.

Thultye areyele inteye arntarnte-arerlte-anemele nthenhele-arle atyalangke Jesus-kenhe aneme

⁶² Arlte ingweleme arrpenhele anteme Arlte Apurrke Jew areye-kenhele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye uthene Pharisee areye-arlke, itne Pilate-terne alhemele angkeke. ⁶³ Itne ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, anwerne itelareme nthakenhe-arle Jesus urrtiyirreke rarle itethe akwete anekenge. Re angkeke rarle ilweke-arle iperre ingwe atherreke, Ngkartele renhe inemele itethe-ilemele. ⁶⁴ Unte thultye ngkwinhe areye iletyeke inteye ikwerenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arlte atherreke-atwetye, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele inteye ikwere-terne apetyeme-ketyenge atyalangke Jesus-kenhe ineme-ketyenge. Nhenge Jesus-arle itethe aneke-arle re urrtiyirremele angkeke alakenhe, ‘Ayenge-arle Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle.’ Akurne-arle alakenhe re angkeke! Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele apeke ilemele Ngkartele-arle renhe itethe-ilirtneke kele akurne anthurre-arle kwenhe!”

⁶⁵ Kele, Pilate itneke angkirtnerleng, “Kele alherlte-iwaye thultye atyinhe areye inetyeke itne inteye renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

⁶⁶ Kele, akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye alheke, imerte thultye inemele, inteye ikwere-terne anteme itne alheke. Itne rope akwele lterrke anthurre arnerneke apwerte renhe ayernemele, kenhe tyerrtye apeke nterte-nterte apetyemele apwerte renhe ankerte-iwemele itne-arle areme-arle. Kele itne thultye areye ileke inteye yanhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

28

*Ngkartele Jesus itethe-ilirtname ilwekarle-ngentyele
(Mark 16:1-10; Luke 24:1-12; John 20:1-10)*

¹ Ingweleme arrpenhele anteme, Arlte Apurrke Jew areye-kenhenge interte, uterne-arle arratekenge, Mary Magdala-arenye uthene Mary arrpenhe uthene inteye-terne aretyeke alherreke.

² Ratherre-arle alhetyamenge ahelhe iparrpe akngerre anthurre akngelheke, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe anteme akertne-ngentyele kwene-akerle apetyeke. Re inteye ikwere irreke re anteme apwerte akngerre renhe ankerte-iweme arriwe-ngentyele, re yanhele apwerte ikwere akertnele aneke. ³ Utnenge alkere-arenye alharrkentye-arteke pwarrrtyeke, mantere rarle irrpeke-arle akenhe mperlkere pwarrrtyerlenghe anthurre. ⁴ Kenhe thultye areyele inteye renhe-arle arntarnte-arerlte-anetyame, nhenge itne utnenge alkere-arenye renhe apetyerlenghe areke, itne arrewemele atere anthurre irremele ahelhe-werne itne atnyerrirreke ilwekarle-arteke.

⁵ Utnenge alkere-arenye anteme arelhe ikwere-atherre angkeke, "Atere-irretyalaye! The itelareme mpwele-arle Jesus-eke apale untheme, mpwele itelareme itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkeweke-arleke irlpape arrerneke. ⁶ Ikwere arrangkwe! Rarle itethe-irritneke akeme-irremele. Itelaraye, re mpweleke arrekwele ileke, rarle ilweke iperrele, itethe-irremele akeme-irretyenhe. Aretyeke apetyaye rarle inteke." Ratherre arratye irrpnhemele areke imerte angkemele, "Arratyeye-aye! Nhenhe-arle arrangkwe-arle!" ⁷ Utnenge alkere-arenye re anteme ikwere-atherre alakenhe angkeke, "Iparrpe alper-raye apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ilettyeke alakenhe, 'Re ilweke-arle iperre itethe akeme-irreke. Re Galilee-werne alheme arrekantherrenge arrekwele, kele arrantherre renhe yanheke-arle aretyenhe.' Alakenhe itneke ilettyeke alherryaye! Irlpangelhe-ilerryaye iwenhe-arle the mpweleke ilekenge."

⁸ Kele ratherre inteye-ngentyele iparrpe unterreke apententye akngerre itneke ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge. Ratherre atere awelheke, akangkemele anthurre-arlke.

⁹ Ratherre alherrerle-apemele arerle-anerreke Jesus ikwere-atherre aneke-anare-irrerlenghe. Re apetyemele ikwere-atherre angkeke, "Aye! Arelhe atherryaye, akangkerle-anerremele anetyeke!" Kele ratherre angathe-irremele kwene-irreke ikwerenge arrekwele ingke ikwerenhe arntwirrkemele renhe utyerneke tnakemele. ¹⁰ Kele Jesus ikwere-atherre angkeke, "Atere-irrerle-anerretyalaye, akwenpe anaye, imerte apententye akngerre atyinhe areye ilemele Galilee-werne alhetyeke, itne ayenge yanheke aretyenhenge."

Thultye areyele kwertengerle tyatyekenhe areyeke ilettyeke alheme iwenhe-arle itne inteyeke areke

¹¹ Kele arelhe ratherre-arle alhekenge thultye urrpettye mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyame nhenge areye akeme-irremele apmere akngerre-werne alheke imerte ilemele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyekenhe areyeke nthakenhe-arle-irreke. ¹² Kenhe itne akenhe nhenhe awemele, itne akngerrepate arppenhe areyenge apurte-irremele aneke angkerrettyeke iwenhe apeke ilettyeke inteye ikwere-akerte nhenge arltwe-arle aneme. Kele itne angkerremele yewe angkerreke thultye areye mane akngerre anthetyeke itne-arle angkentye arppenhe ilettyenhenge angkentye urrttyirrentyele nhenge. ¹³ Itne anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, "Nhenheyaye! Mane nhenhe inemele atnyenaye, arppenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenghe atyalangke Jesus-kenhe-akerte alakenhe angkaye, 'Anwerne-arle ankwe-arle inteke, ingwe mpwelele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe

areye apetyemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe akngerlte-iweke.’ Alak-enhe ware angkaye. ¹⁴ Kele akngerrepate arrekantherrenhe Pilate-le apeke angkentye yanhe aweme, arrantherre ankwe-arle inteke-akerte, re apeke ahele anthurre irretenhe arrekantherre. Kele atere-irretyale anaye, anwerne-arle arrekantherre arrkngerte angketyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle itne itneke angkeke.

¹⁵ Kele thultye areyele mane inemele alheke imerte angkentye renhe ilerlte-apemele nhege apententye akngerre areyele-arle atyalangke Jesus-kenhe akngerlte-iweke anyelkgele. Angkentye nhenhe anteme anteke-irreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne, lyete ulkere angkentye renhe anteme Jew areyele akwete ileme.

Jesus imernelheme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke apmere Galilee-nge

(Mark 16:14-18; Luke 24:36-49; John 20:19-23; Acts 1:6-8)

¹⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, apententye akngerre 11 pele itne apmere ayerrere Galilee-werne alherlte-iweke. Apmere yanheke irremele, apwerteke antyeke Jesus-ele-arle itneke ileke-akerte-werne. ¹⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerele anteme itne Jesus areke, ikwere kwene-irremele renhe akangkemele tnakewarreke. Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe renhe aremele angkeke, “Kweye! Nhakwe araye!”

¹⁸ Jesus itneke-werne angathe-irremele angkeke, “Ngkartele ayenge akngakemele arrerneke the arne ingkirrenyeke anthurre arntarnte-aretyeke Akngerrepatele-arteke anteme alkere akertne nhakwenge uthene apmere ahele nhenhege uthene. ¹⁹ Kele alherlte-iwaye apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne tyerrtye areye angkentye atyinheke akaltyele-anthemele, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye anetyeke. Itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye irrerlenge, itnenhe kwatyake akwernemele Aknggeye-kenhe arritnye atniwemele, Alerikwe-kenhe-arlike, Utnenge Akngerren-kenhe-arlike. ²⁰ Kele itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye anteme anemele, itnenhe akaltyele-anthaye ingkirreke tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke itne ingkirrekeke akangkwe-irretyeke aywerrkele mpwaremele anetyenhege. Nhenhe itelarerrir-raye: Ayenge-arle arrekantherenge akwetethe-arle anerle-anetyenhe, ahele nhenhe uyerretyeke-atwetye!”

Mark Ayeye Jesus-akerte Mark-ele intelhe-ileke-arle

*John-ele itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele
(Matthew 3:1-11; Luke 3:2-16)*

¹ Angkentye mwerre nhenhe Jesus Christ-akerte, Alere Ngkartekenhe. ² Arrule anthurre Ngkarte angkeke artwe nhengeke angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah arritnyeke, re anteme intelhe-ileke alakenhe;

“The angkentye ilenhe-ilenhe yernetyenhe ngkwengenge arrekwele.

Re ngkwengenge arrekwele-arle alhetyenhe, tyerrtye itneke ilettye ngkwenge akwetante mpwaretyeke unte-arle apetyetyeke.

³ Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurratyete tyerrtye areyeye arlkerle-aneme ikwere-werne-arle apetyekeke, alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeke arratyete urrke irreraye, nhenge re apetyemele ayeye mwerre angkerlengen, arrantherrenhe renhe mwantyele awerrirretyeke.’”

Isaiah 40:3.

Re intelhe-ileke Jesus-akerte. ⁴ John re ahurratyete anepaneme tyerrtye areye-ketyenge arlengen-ulkere, lhere Jordan itwele. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke ikwere-werne apetyerlengen itneke re iletartye angkentye renhe. Re itnenhe kwatyeke akwernetyarte, baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Alakenhe angketyarte, “Akurnenge utepe-irraye Ngkartewerne-atheke. Kele imerte the arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeke akwernetyenhe baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme akurne areye-arle arrantherrenhe mpwarelengen, Re arrekantherrenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke iletartye. ⁵ Yanhe areye ahelhe Judea-larle anepaneme, arrpenhe areye apmere Jerusalem-elarle anepaneme, itne alherlte-iweke John renhe angkerlengen awetyeke. Itne anteme ingkirreke akethe illeheke arne akurne areye itne mpwaretyarte iperre. John-ele itnenhe kwatyeke akwernetyame baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Kwatyete nhenge lhere Jordan arritnyeke.

⁶ Nhenge mantere ikwerenhe akenhe alte kamule-kenhe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke, re ulte ikwerenheke ayernelheke irrtnye kere-kenhe. Re inteltye uthene ngkwarle urltampe uthene arlkwetyarte. ⁷ Re itnenhe ileke, “Atyenge intertele, tyerrtye anyente arrpenhe apetyeme atyengenge awethe irntwarre anthurre ulkere. Ayenge akenhe urkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe-arteke ware-arle. Tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkere. ⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Urreke re arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerrele baptise-eme-ilettyenhe.”

*John-ele Jesus kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilettyeke
(Matthew 3:13-17; 4:1-11; Luke 3:21-22; 4:1-13)*

⁹ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke Jesus apmere Nazareth-engentyele apetyeke apmere re nhenge ahelhe Galilee-le aneme. Re anteme alheke John ikwere-werne arlengen-werne tyerrtye areyete anemengentyele. Re akenhe renhe kwatyete Jordan-ekarle akwernerlengen,

baptise-eme-ilemele. ¹⁰ Jesus-arle kwatye-ngentyele akeme-irrekenge alkere altywere-irreke re areke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe anteme atnarnperlenge thiye urelyarre-arteke imerte ikwere-arleke arrernelhemele. ¹¹ Alkere-ngentyele anteme Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle ampe impene atyinhe-arle, ayenge-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre-arle ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.” ¹² Utnenge Akngerrele Jesus apmere ahurratye-werne iparrpe yerneke, apmere ikwere-werne nhenge tyerrtye-arlike anetyakenhe-werne. ¹³ Rarle yanhe ikwerele anekenge arrentye Satan-ele renhe uterneke akurne mpwaretyeke. Akngwelye artnwere areye-arlike arrpenhe ahe akngerre areye-arlike yanhe ikwerele aneke. Kenhe alkere-arenye utnenge areye apetyewarreke Jesus renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Ingwe 40-anthurreke anteme re yanhe ikwerele inteke.

*Jesus arrpenhemeke antangkeme renhe apenterlte-apetyeke
(Matthew 4:18-22; Luke 5:2-11; John 1:35-42)*

¹⁴ Itne John jail-ke akwerneke-arle iperrele, Jesus apmere Galilee-werne alpeke. Re anteme angkentye mwerre ilerle-apeke Ngkarte-akerte. ¹⁵ Re anteme angkerle-apeke, “Akurne-arle mpwareke-iperre utepe-irraye akurne mpwaretyale, angathe-arle irremenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke alartetye anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenetyeke. Angkentye mwerreke akangkwe-irremele.”

¹⁶ Jesus nhenge kwatye alaye Galilee iterele alhepalhemele re areke arrwempenhenge atherre Simon uthene Andrew uthene. Ratherre-arle irrpennge areye arntirrkwetyame net-nge. ¹⁷ Jesus re anteme ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apetye-alherraye, ayenge apenterle-anerraye, the mpwelenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge mpwele tyerrtye areyeke angketyeke, itne atyinhe apententye akngerre irretyenhenge.”

¹⁸ Angkentye anyente-ngare aweke-arle iperre, ratherre arne arntirrk-wentye akngerre areye iparrpe imperle-alheke renhe apentenhemele.

¹⁹ Arlenge-werne irremele Jesus-ele areke alerikwe Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene anerle-anerrrlenge. Ratherre-arle anetyame boat kwenele net ayernemele ultake-arle-lhekenge. ²⁰ Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe aremele ikwere-atherre iparrpe antangkeke. Ratherre akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe Zebedee impemele, re boat-ele anerlenge urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte, ratherre Jesus renhe apenteke.

*Ayeye artwe-akerte arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlenge aneme
(Luke 4:31-37)*

²¹ Jesus uthene apententye akngerre areye uthene alherlte-iweke apmere Capernaum-werne. Itne yanhe ikwerele akwete aneke Saturday-eke-atwetye, arlte apurrke akngerre Jew areye-kenhele, Jesus iparrpe alhemele tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne, itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame. ²² Renhe angkerlenge awemele itne akngerre anthurre atnulkeke rarle nhenge akngerre anthurre itelarentye angkerlenge. Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe-akerte akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele akenhe akaltyele-antheke iwenhe apeke renhe arrpenhe areyele-arle itnenhe akaltyele-anthekenge ware.

²³ Kenhe Jesus-arle apmere yanhe ikwerele akaltyele-anthetyame akwete, kenhe artwe anyente arrentye-akerte ikwere-werne apetyeke.

Arrentye Jesus-eke arnterre arlkeke, ²⁴ “Jesus Nazareth-arenye-aye, anwernenhe impemele alhaye. Unte-ame anwernenhe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke apetyeke? The ngenhe itelareme. Unte apele Artwe Mwerre Akngerre Ngkartele-arle yernekeke!” ²⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe arrentye renhe ileke, “Awethe angketyalaye! Nterte-irraye! Artwe nhenhenge-ntyale arratintyaye!”

²⁶ Arrentyele-arle akenhe artwe renhe arnterre akngernelhe-ileke. Arlkeke-arle iperre re artwe ikwerenge-ntyale arratemele impemele alheke. ²⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apatewarreke anthurre angkerremele imerte, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Iwenhenge-arle-ame re untherle-apemele angkentye arrpenhe ngangkerere ilerle-apeme? Nhenge re angkemele, arrentye areyele angkentye anyente-ante awemele, impeme.” ²⁸ Apmere Galilee ampinyele itne ayeye Jesus-akerte antekelhe-iletaye.

*Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweke mwerikwe Simon-eke
(Matthew 8:14-17; Luke 4:38-41)*

²⁹ Jesus ikwerenhe areye-akertele tyatye impemele alherlte-iweke apmere Simon uthene Andrew uthene-kenhe-werne. James uthene John uthene alheke anteye. ³⁰ Mwerikwe Simon-kenhe rlkerte, urinpe anthurre intetyame. Itne Jesus-eke ikwere-akerte ilerirreke re apetyemele arteke. ³¹ Nhenge arrernelhetyakenhe akwete re ikwere-werne alheke iltye ikwerenhe inemele renhe akertne-ileke. Re iparrpe mwerre-irreke akeme-irremele. Re anteme merne akngernemele antetyame itnenhe.

³² Nhenge uterne irrperlenge anteme itne tyerrtye rlkerte areye, arrentye-akerte areye-arlke anteme Jesus-werne akngetyeke. ³³ Nhenge tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele anteme apetyeke arriwele anteme itne nterirreke. ³⁴ Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhe angkwerre-iwemele mpwareke tyerrtye rlkerte atningke-akerte. Re mwerre-ileke tyerrtye areye arrentye-akerte. Re angkemele arrentye areye itnekenge aywepemele arratelhe-ileke. Re ntertelhe-ileke arrentye areye itnenhe angketye-kwenye mpwaremele itne-arle akaltye anerlenge nhenge Jesus-arle aneke Ngkartele-arle alhileke.

*Jesus angkentye angkerle-apeme apmere Galilee ampinyele
(Luke 4:42,43)*

³⁵ Jesus ingwe ikwerele inteke, re ingwe-athnele anthurre akeme-irreke. Apmere renhe impemele alheke tyerrtye areye-ketye, re angketyame Akngewe ikwerenheke. ³⁶ Kenhe Simon atyewe ikwerenhe areyele-arlke aretyeke alheke Jesus-eke. ³⁷ Itne renhe aremele angkeke, “Tyerrtye atningke anthurre kwenhe ngkwenge uyarne anthurre untheme.”

³⁸ Jesus akenhe angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, anwerne alhetyekaye apmere arrpenhe-werne. Yanhe ikwerenge anteme the itneke ayeye iletaye ahentye-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke.” ³⁹ Re anteme apmere Galilee ampinyele ikwere-werne alheke. Re angkentye renhe ilerle-apeke tyatye arrpe-anenhe Jew areye-kenhele. Re ayweperle-apeke arrentye areye-arlke.

Jesus-ele artwe utylene irrkelle-irrkelle inentye akngerre-akerte anpeme renhe angkwerre-iwemele

(Matthew 8:2-4; Luke 5:12-14)

⁴⁰ Artwe anyente utylene irrkelle-irrkelle ilentye akngerre-akerte apetyeke, nhenge re Jesus renhe aremele amperere-arlenge tneleme renhe apayuthneke, “Jesus-aye, ayenge utylene nhenhe angkwerre-iwaye. The itelareme unte-arle ayenge angkwerre-iwemere, unte-arrpe apeke awelhemele.”

⁴¹ Jesus ikwere alhwarrpe awelhemele, iltwe ikwerenhele renhe anpemele, ikwere angkirtneke, “The ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke ahentye-aneme.” ⁴² Kenhe iparrpe anthurrele utylene akngerre uyerrrerlenge, yenpe urlkere-irremele. ⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Kele anteme Jesus-ele renhe alnggarre-ileke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyale tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iweke. Angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme: Kenhe arrekwele kwertengerle tyatye-arenyeke imernel-hetyeke alhaye ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iweke. Kele re ngenhe areke-arle-ipperre ilemele yenpe ngkwinhe urlkere anteme, kele thiye akweke atherre inemele itetyeke yanhe atherre Ngkarte anthetyenhenge. Kele yanhe-ipperenge unte-arle mwerre-irrekenge-ntyele itne arerrir-etyenhenge unte-arle mwerre irreke.”

⁴⁵ Kenhe artwe re akenhe alhemele tyerrtye areyeke-arle ilerle-aperlenge. Jesus anteme uyarne anthurre akethele alheme tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere-werne apetyewarreketyenge. Re anteme apmere pwetye-werne alheke. Kenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele ikwere-werne akwete anthurre alherlte-iwerlenge.

2

Jesus-ele artwe inwerre angkwerre-iweme

(Matthew 9:2-8; Luke 5:18-26)

¹ Jesus apmere pwetyele anetyarte-arle iperrele, ikweringe-ntyele anteme apmere Capernaum-werne alpeke. Tyerrtye areyele anteme awerrirreke rarle apetyalpekenge, rarle apmere ikwerenhele anteme anetye-alpeke. ² Nhenhe renhe aweke-arle iperre, tyerrtye atningke apmere kwene-werne irrpeke arriwe-arlike renhe ilpeke. Apmere akethele-arlike tnerrirreke. Jesus-ele kwenenge itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe iletaye. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme apmere ikwere-werne apetyeke artwe anathe Jesus-werne akngetyemele. Artwe four-pelele akenhe anathe renhe antyameke-arlike atheneke Jesus-werne akngetyeke. ⁴ Itne uyarne anthurre apmere kwene-werne irrpeme tyerrtye atningke-arle arriwele arrkngerte tnerrirrerlenge. Itne apmere utepe-akemele akertne-werne atheke antyeke anathe renhe apmere akertneke atheneke. Itne altywere mpwareke nthenhele-arle Jesus tnetyamenge akertneke. Antyame rope-le ayernemele nhenge itne anathe renhe kwene-ilettyenhenge. ⁵ Kele Jesus-ele renhe-arle akngetyewarrekenge aremele itirreke, “Artwe nhenhe areye arratye itirreme tharle artwe anathe nhenhe mwerre-ilettyenheke.” Re anteme artwe rlkerte ikwere angkeke, “Aye artwe-aye, atere-irretyalaye Ngkartele-arle ngenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Rarle ngkwenge ipeltye-irreke-arle.”

⁶ Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ak-enhe itirremele anetyame, ⁷ “Aye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte angwareme, re-arrpe-arle Ngkarte akwele itirreme. Arrangkwe-arle! Kenhe Ngkarte anyentele-ante kwenhe tyerrtye areye-ngentyele akurne urrparye, itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele.”

⁸ Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itnekenhe itirrentye anekenge. Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre akurnentye itirretyale anetye! ⁹⁻¹⁰ Arrantherre-arle ayenge areke-arle artwe nhenheke ayenge angkerlenge, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhe apeke renhe aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirreme ayenge-arle ware angkemeke-athene, kele arrantherre itirreme tharle uyarne alakenhe mpwaremeke-athene. Kele ayenge lyete angkeme artwe inwerre nhenheke renhe mwerre-ilettye. Kele arrantherre anteme renhe aretyenhe, artwe inwerre nhenhe akeme-irrerlenge, kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhe nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekwele angkeke, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-ileme.” Re anteme awethe angkeke artwe inwerre ikwere, ¹¹ “Artwe-aye, akeme-irraye, antyame ngkwinye inemele apmewer-nerne alpaye.”

¹² Tyerrtye areyele arerlenge, artwe re akeme-irremele antyame ikwerenhe iparrpe kutyemele, apmewer-nerne alpeke. Kele tyerrtye atningkele angathele-arle tnemele areke itne apatewarreke Ngkarte anteme tnakemele angkeke alakenhe, “Anwerne alakenhe arrekwele aretyakenhe!”

Jesus-ele Levi akngakeme

(Matthew 9:9-13; Luke 5:27-32)

¹³ Jesus anteme kwaty alaye Galilee-werne alpeke. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre anteme ikwerenge apurte-irreke. Kwaty itere-ngentyele re anemele itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyame. ¹⁴ Akeme-irremele nhenge alherle-apemele re areke alere Alphaeus-kenhe Levi anerle-anerlenge, ikwerenhe arritnye arrpenhe-arle Matthew aneke. Rarle apwerte ngkweltye inetyame government-eke. Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge apentaye.” Re akeme-irremele arne ikwerenhe areye imepe renhe apenterle-alhemele.

¹⁵ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere Levi-kenhe-werne. Yanhe ikwerenge anteme itne anemele merne arlkwetyame. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arle mane-arle inerlte-anetyarteke arrpenhe areyele-arle akurne mpwaretyarteke itnekenge apurte-irremele merne arlkwerirretye. Nhenhe areyele apurte-apurtele Jesus apentetyarte. ¹⁶ Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arle aneke, Pharisee areyele-arle itnenhe areke merne arlkerlenge Jesus-enge, itne apententye akngerre areye apayuthneke, “Aye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrekannerrenhe apurtele arlkweme apwerte ngkweltye inentye akngerre areyenge tyerrtye akurne mpwarenty akngerre areyenge-arle? Re itnekenge apurte-irretyale anetye, re kwenhe artwe mwerre areyenge anetye.”

¹⁷ Jesus anteme angkentye alengkiwenty angkeke, “Nhenhe awer-rirraye! Tyerrtye mwerre areyele ngangkereke aretyeke arrangkwe!

Rlkerte areyele-ante-arle renhe aretyeke alheme. Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme ayenge-arle apetyeke nhenge mwerre areye ikngwetyeke. Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle tyerrtye akurne areye ikngwetyeke apetyeke.”

*Itne Jesus akngerre anthurre apayuthneme
(Matthew 9:14-17; Luke 5:33-38)*

¹⁸ Arlte arrpenhele apententye akngerre John-kenhe areye-arlike Pharisee areye-arlike nhenge angayakwe aneke itne Ngkarteke angketyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhemele akenhe apetyemele Jesus apayuthneke, “Apententye akngerre John-kenhe areye-arlike, Pharisee areyele-arlike merne arlkwentye akngerre kwenye anwerne Ngkarteke angketyenhenge. Iwenhenge-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele akwetethe merne arlkweme, arraretyakenhele-arlike?”

¹⁹ Jesus angkentye arrpenhe artemele angkeke, “Nhenge artwele anewe akeme, atyewe atningke anthurre apurte-irreme merne akangkentyele arlkweme. Itne angayakwe-arle anetyakenhe anetyenhe re itnekenge akwete anerlenghe. ²⁰ Kele yanhengentyele arrpenhe areyele artwe renhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyenge arntwirrkemele akngeme. Kele alakenhe ikwerenge itne, irrare-irremenge-arle, merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itne ayenge arntirrkwemele akngerlenghe apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angketyame ikwere-arrpe-akerte, re itelareke urreke-arle arrpenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe areyele renhe inemele raketyenhe imerte renhe irrerlknghe atwemele. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrare-irremele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlenghe.

²¹ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye mantere-akerte. “Arrantherre itelareme mantere tyerrtye-kenhe ingkweye-irremele altywere-akerte irrerlenghe, artetyenhenge, re mantere akweke alkarlengentyele aketyakenhe ingkweye ikwere-arleke arrernetyeke, alterrelheketye alhewerlenghe. Kele arrantherre apeke renhe alheweme, mantere akweke alkarle rarle arrerneke re akenhe akweke-arle-irrerlenghe imerte alterrelhemele-arle, kele mantere altywere-akerte re akenhe altywere akngerre-arle-irrerlenghe.”

²² Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe, ngkwarle-kenhe ayakwethe-akerte. “Awethe anteme angkentye arrpenhe-ulkere nhenhe awerrirraye ngkwarle-kenhe yakwethe-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele mpwareme yakwethe kere yenpe-ngentyele ngkwarle lyetenye akwernemele atnyenetyeke. Kenhe re akenhe yakwethe angkweyeke ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke arrangkwe-arle, re apeke ngkwarle lyetenye thelemele yakwethe rarle akurne-arle-irrerlenghe, yakwethe angkweyenge, antyerrkenge-arlike, alterrelhemele, ngkwarle re altyiwehemele ahelhe-werne-atheke-arle. Alakenhe-irreme-ketye anteme re ngkwarle lyetenye renhe yakwethe atyete-atyete mwerre lyetenyeke-arleke akwernetyeke kele yakwethe re mwerre alterrelhetyakenhe-arle aneme kele yakwethe uthene ngkwarle uthene kele mwerre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne-arle angkentye ikwerenhe angkentye Moses-kenhenge anyentelhe-ileme-ketye.

Arrpenhe areyele ileme apententye akngerre areyele-arle urrkapentye mpwarewarreme Arlte Apurrke Akngerrele

(Matthew 12:1-8; Luke 6:1-5)

²³ Arlte Saturday-ele, arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe nhengele, Jesus apententye akngerre areye-akerte merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre-arle amangkeme-mpele alheke. Kele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele akenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkwerlte-apetyame alherlte-apemele. ²⁴ Kenhe Pharisee arrpenhemele itnenhe areke merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye inerlenghe imerte itne Jesus-eke angkemele, “Aye, nhenhe araye! Arlte apurrkele apententye akngerre ngkwihinhe areyele kwenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkweme. Itne urrkapemele kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe ultakeme. Kenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe alakenhe-arle, arlte apurrkenge urrkapetyale anetyeke.”

²⁵⁻²⁶ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge David-arle angayakwe-irremele alheke ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-werne imerte merne impene renhe arlkwemele imerte arrpenhe areye ikwerenge-arle aneke areye anthemele arlkwetyeke? Kele arraty-arle angkentye aneme kwertengerle tyaty-arenhe areyele-ante merne renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele itne akenhe angkentyeke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke imerte merne renhe arlkwemele, arrpenhele itnenhe iltetyakenhe-arle aneke itne-arle angayakwe anekenge. Alakenhe re aneke nhenge Abiathar-arle kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenhe aneke.”

²⁷ Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirreme nhenge Ngkartele nhenge arlte mwekenhe akngerre anyente mpwaremele rarle tyerrtye areyeke ahele angketyeke. Arrangkwe, rarle mpwareke mwekenhe nhenge anwerne-arle urrkapentye iperrele arrernelhemele ltyerrele anetyeke, mwerre awelhemele. ²⁸ Yewe, arrantherre itelaretyeke ayenge, Alere alkere-arenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alartetye anthurre, the kwenhe iletynhe nthakenhe-irretyeke arlte apurrkenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke Pharisee areyeke.

3

Jesus-ele artwe iltye tharre-akerte angkwerre-iweme Arlte Apurrkele
(Matthew 12:9-14; Luke 6:6-11)

¹ Arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhele Jesus awethe alheke tyaty itne-kenheke irrpemele. Arrernelhemele itne kwenhe irrpenerlte-iweke. Yanheke anteme re areke artwe iltye tharre-arle-irreke tyerrtye areyenge. ² Kele Pharisee areyele anemele aretyame Jesus nhenge itne renhe ilpernetyenhenge re apeke apale mpwarerlenghe. Itne artwe iltye tharre renhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, “Re apeke-arle lyete renhe angkwerre-iwemele mwerre mpwaremele arlte apurrkele angkentye Moses-kenhe ultakemele.” ³ Jesus anteme artwe ikwere iltye atharre-akerteke angkeke, “Akemirre, nhenhe-werne apetyaye.” Artwe akeme-irremele apetyeke yanhe ikwerele re tneke, ingkirrekenge arrekwele. ⁴ Re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe angkentye

Moses-kenhe ileme? Anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-iletyeke, arrpenhe renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke arlre apurrkele apeke? Ithwenge apeke. Alakenhe apeke ileme, anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe rlkerte-ilemele itnenhe uyerrelhe-ilerlenghe.”

Kenhe itne akenhe nterte-nterte anerrirrelenghe. ⁵ Jesus-ele itnenhe aremele re ahele awelheke. Re atnerthe akngarte-anthurre-iwelheke itneke, itne-arle artwe renhe alpe-eme-iletyakenhe. Artwe ikwere anteme re angkeke, “Iltie ngkwinhe aternelhaye!” Kenhe artwe re iltie ikwerenhe aternelheke, kenhe iltie re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlenghe. ⁶ Pharisee areye, tyatie Jew-kenhe-nge impemele alheke, itne alhemele atyewe Herod-kenhe areyenge apurte-irreke itnekenghe angkeretyamele Jesus akwele irrerlenghe atwetyeke.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye rlkerte areye angkwerre-iweme
(Matthew 12:15,16; Luke 6:17-19)*

⁷ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte arrpenhe areyengentye impeke kwatye alaye Galilee-werne alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningkele akenhe apmere Galilee-arenhe areyele-arlike, Judea-arenhe areyele-arlike itnenhe apenteke, ⁸ Jerusalem-engentye areye-arlike, Idumea-ngentye yanhe-ngentye areye itne apetyeke. Arrpenhe areye-arlike lhere Jordan-enge ikngerre-ampinye, arrpenhe areye yanhe ampinye Tyre-arlike Sidon itwele-arlike, itne ingkirreke apetyeke Jesus aretyeke, itne-arle awerlenghe rarle arne atningke mpwaretyamenge. ⁹ Ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye atningke anthurre tnerirreke. Jesus-ele anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileke boat inetyeke re kwatye iterele tnetyeke tyerrtye areyele ankerte-atwetye-alheme-ketye. ¹⁰ Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke anthurre anpemele angkwerre-iwetyame. Kenhe tyerrtye rlkerte arrpenhe ikwere-akertele ankerte-iwerremele tyerrtye areyenge renhe anpetyeke. ¹¹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrentye areye-akertele akenhe, Jesus aremele ikwere itwenge akaperte kwene-irremele anerrirreke, arlketyame, “Unte kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe!”

¹² Kenhe Jesus-ele itnenhe arnterre ileke alakenhe-arle angketyale.

*Jesus-ele apententye akngerre twelve pele akngakeme renhe apenterlte-apetyeke
(Matthew 10:2-4; Luke 6:14-16)*

¹³ Jesus apwerte akertneke antyemele re antangkeke artwe areyeke renhe-arle apenterlte-anetyeke. Itne anteme ikwere-werne apetyewarreke. ¹⁴ Re artwe twelve pele akngakeke angkentye ikwere-akerte-arle ilerlte-apetyekeke. Re itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke atyengenge untherlte-anetyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe yernetyeke untherlte-apetyeke ayeye atyenge-akerte ilerlte-apetyeke, ¹⁵ arrentye areye-arlike tyerrtye areye-ngentye aywepemele-arlike.”

¹⁶ Re artwe nhenhe areye akngakeke: Simon, nhenhe renhe Jesus-elarle Peter arritnye antheke.

¹⁷ Alere Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe Boanerges arritnye antheke. Re alakenhe angkeke re-atherre-arle iparrpe anthurre atheke-irrentye akngerre, kwatye akngerre angkentye angkerlenghe-arteke. ¹⁸ Angwenhe-akweye

Andrew, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, alere Alphaeus-kenhe James, angwenhe-akweye-arlike Thaddaeus. Simon-arlike rarle alartetye Rome-arenye areyeke ilkelhetyakenhe nhenge. ¹⁹ Judas Iscariot-arlike rarle Jesus iltye anthetyenhe alartetye Jew areye-kenhe areye itne renhe arntwirrketyenhenge.

Ayeye Jesus uthene Beelzebul uthene-akerte
(Matthew 12:25-29; Luke 11:17-22)

²⁰ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike anteme alpeke apmere nthenhele-arle itne anetyame-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme renhe apenteke. Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike uyarne merne arlkwerne arrpenhe atningke-arle itneke akwete anyente-irrerlenghe. ²¹ Ikwerenheke-artweyele ikwere-akerte aweke-arle itne ikwere alheke renhe apmere-werne akngetyeke mwanyetele arntarnte-aretyeke. Itne aweke tyerrtye areye angkerlenghe nhenge akaperte ikwerenhe arerte-arerte-irreke akwele.

²² Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Jerusalem-engentyele apetyeke, itne-arle awerlenghe Jesus-ele mpwaremenge. Itne angkerreke, “Ayekaye! Arrentye nhenge Beelzebul-ele ngangkere ikwerenhe renhe antheke, arrantherre itelareme arrentye alartetye nhenge arrentye arrpenhe areyeke, alakenhenge akwele re arrentye aywepeler-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele.” ²³ Kele Jesus anteme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke antangkeke, itneke anteme angkentye artemele angkeke, “Uye anthurre kwenhe Arrentyele re-arrpe aywepelheme ikwerengentyele. ²⁴ Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye apmere anyente-arenye areye apeke atwerrentye akngerre itne akenhe akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilityeke-atwetye. ²⁵ Alakenhe anteye artweye-nhenge areye apeke warle anyente-arenye areyenge atwerrerrlte-aneme imerte akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilityeke-atwetye. ²⁶ Alakenhe-ante-arle Arrentyeke, re apeke arrentye ikwere akwerrke areye aywepetyeke aneke kele itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneme ikwere anetyakenhe, kele re ilyelaye irremele nterte anteme-arle aneme, alyepe-alyepe-irremere alartetye anetyakenhe anteme.”

²⁷ Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ileke, “Arrpenhe-ame apmere artwe inwenge akngerre-kenhe-werne alheme arne ikwerenhe areye akwenpele anyelknghe inetyeke? Arrangkwe-arle. Re artwe inwenge akngerre renhe ayernetyekeke-amparre kele imerte re arne ikwerenhe areye inetyenhenge.

²⁸ “Kele nhenhe-arle itelarerrirraye, arrantherre apeke-arle apure anerlte-aneme akurne atningke mpwarekenghe Ngkarteke, Re arrenhantherrenhe atwetyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre apeke-arle apure-irreme arrantherre-arle renhe arrkentye-ilekenghe, kele re arrenhantherrenhe atwetyakenhe-arle. ²⁹ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Ngkarte Utnengeke, ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arrekanttherrenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme.”

³⁰ Jesus angkeke alakenhe itne-arle angketyamenge nhenge Jesus-arle arrentye-akerte akwele.

Ayeye mikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene atyeyikwe uthene-akerte

(Matthew 12:46-50; Luke 8:19-21)

³¹ Mikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene atyeyikwe areye uthene apetye-warremele tnerirreke apmere akethele. Itne angkentye yerneke Jesus-ekenhe itneke angketyeke apetyetyeke. ³² Ikwerenge akenhe Jesus angkerlenghe nhenge ikwerenge-arle ilperre-irremele anetyame areyeke, "Jesus-aye, mangkwe-arlike atyeyangkwe areye-arlike akethele yanhe tnetyetalheme. Itne ngkwenge angkerirretyeke ahentye-anerirreme."

³³ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtnerlenghe, "The arrenhantherrenhe meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe areye uthene-akerte ileme. Arrantherre-ame itelareme angwenhe apeke tyerrtye areye the akeme meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe uthene?" ³⁴ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-werne thilemele Jesus angkeke, "Nhenhele meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe areye uthene!" ³⁵ Angwenhele apeke aywerrkele aweme, iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke Ngkarte-arle ahentye-anerlenghe, itne apele atyeyikwe areye, meye-arle atyinhe aneme."

4

Ayeye merne ntange-akerte

(Matthew 13:1-15; Luke 8:4-10)

¹ Jesus anteme awethe alhemele itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame kwatye alaye Galilee iterele. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre anteme ikwere-werne apetyeke renhe awerrirretyeke re akaltyele-antherlenghe. Re akeme-irremele boat-ekenhe antyeke-arle anteme anetyame angkemele. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe kwatye iterele tnerirrerlenghe. ² Re itnenhe angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre atningke akaltyele-anthetyame.

³ Itneke re angkeke, "Awerrirraye. Artwe nhenge alhemele merne ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelheke-arleke. ⁴ Merne ntange areye iwemele, ntange arrpenheme akenhe iwerreke-arle atnyerlenghe. Kenhe thiyele anteme apetyemele itnenhe arlkweke. ⁵ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyerlenghe. Kenhe atherrke anteme iparrpe anthurre lyapeke iwenhe-akweyenge ahelhe akweke-arle yanhe anekenge. ⁶ Nhenge uterne arratemele arne itnenhe ampeke antyerrke-ilemele itne-arle artekerre ntarneke ware arrernerlenghe. ⁷ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe atnyeke lyeke akngerre-arle lyapetyartenge. Lyeke akngerre lyapemele arrpenhe itnenhe ayelpayernemele akurne-ileke. Merne ntange lyapetyakenhe aneke. ⁸ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe mwerreke atnyeke. Arne nhenhe areye lyapeke akngerre anthurre. Arrpenhemele merne akweke ware atnyeneke, arrpenhemele akngerre awerne atnyeneke, arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle atnyeneke, ayeye alakenhe-arle aneke."

⁹ Jesus itneke angkeke, "Yewe, angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre ingkirreke akwetethe itirremele nhenge itelarerrirretyeke."

Itne itelaretyakenhe angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre areye

¹⁰ Jesus anyente anetyame. Arrpenhemele angkentye ikwerenhe-arle aweke apetyeke apurte-irretyeke apententye akngerre twelve pele

ikwerenhe areyenge. Itne Jesus apayuthneke nhenge arratyte iletayeke angkentye alengkiwentye areyeke-akerte. ¹¹ Itneke anteme re angkirtneke, “Ngkarte angketyenhe arrekanttherre imernetyenhe angkentye rarle artemele angkeme, arranttherre itelarerrirretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele itelarerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Angkentye nhenge ikwere-akerte alartetye arrekanttherre anetyenhenge-akerte. Arrpenhemele nhenge akwetethe awemele angkentye nhenhe-ante ware, nhenge angkentye akngerre anthurre re itneke imernetyakenhe.” ¹² Jesus itneke angkeke, “Tharle angkentye tyerrtye areyeke ileme, akethe-iletakenhe iwenhe renhe tharle itneke ileme, kele-arle itne areme-itanye nthakenhe-arle the mpwareme, kele itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle ileme. Kele itne akwetethe awerlte-aneme kele itne akenhe uyarne itelarerrirremele. Ngkartewerne utepe-irretyakenhele itne anetyenhe nhenge Re apeke itnenhe mwerre-ilemele anetyeke.”

*Jesus angkemele ileke angkentye nhenge ntange areye-akerte
(Matthew 13:18-23; Luke 8:11-15)*

¹³ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele awerre, arranttherre-ame uyarne angkentye yanhe itelarerrirreme? Nthakenhe-arle-ame arranttherre itelarerrirretyenhe arrpenhe areye? ¹⁴ Awerrirraye. Artwe nhenge ntange areye-arle iwerle-apeme re arrpenhe-arteke nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apentye akngerre-arteke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenheme aneme ntange-arteke nhenge iwerreke-arle atnyeke. Itne angkentye renhe aweke-arle iperre, yanhe ikwerenge Arrentye apetyemele itnenhe arerte-arerte-iletienhe irlpe uthene akurrkng uthene itnekenhe apatelhe-ilemele, itne alkngrwirretyenhenge angkentyeke. ¹⁶ Tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe ntange ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyeke-arteke-arle. Itne angkentye renhe awemele iparrpele arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme. ¹⁷ Kenhe itne angkentye renhe aweme akweke ware-arle. Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete apeke itneke akurne akngerre-irretyenhe, arrpenhe apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrerlenghe, kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarteke iparrpe alkngrwirrewar-rerlenghe, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye ntange-arteke nhenge ahelhe lyeke akngerreke-arle atnyeke. Angkentye yanhe renhe awemele akangkwe-irremele akweke ware. ¹⁹ Kenhe itne imerte itirrewarremele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke, maneke tyenye anthurre-arle, arne arrpenhe areyeke ntyelhe akngerre-arle. Kele yanhe areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe angkentye renhe lterrke atnyenewarretyakenhe-arle, arrpenhe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhe Ngkarte-akerte. ²⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itne ahelhe ulpmerre yanhe areye-arteke, itne apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, itne awemele renhe arratyte itelarerrirremele anerirreke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-antherirreme. Arrpenhemele akweke ware mpwareme. Arrpenhemele akngerre-ulkere-arle mpwarerlenghe. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurrele mpwarerlenghe. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”

*Ayeye alknгентhe-akerte**(Luke 6:16-18)*

²¹ Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre arrpenhe ileke, “Nhenge tyerrtyele apmerekweneke-arle lamp alknгентhe-ilemele imerte urtne akwekele artetyakenhe anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele ingkirrekele alknгентhe irrelenge aretyenhenge. ²² Alakenhe Ngkartele ileme arteke angkentye Rarle alengkiwentye atnyeneke. Tyerrtye atningkele anteme renhe awemele angkentye renhe itelaretyenhe. ²³ Yewe, angkentye renhe awemele, arrantherre ingkirreke ikwere-akerte akwetethe itirretyeke nhenge itelaretyeke renhe.”

²⁴⁻²⁵ Itneke awethe re angkeke, “Arrantherre ingkirreke mwan-tye akangkwe-irraye iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre-arle awe-meke. Arrantherre akwenpele ware awerlte-anemele kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge akweke ware. Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte-akerte akweke ware itelareme, re apeke awethe itelaretyeke, Ngkartele ikwere awethe imernetyenhe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke-arle Ngkarte-akerteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe itne-arle iwenhe apeke renhe Ikwere-akerte aweke-arle, kele Ngkartele itnekenge rakeme-arle iwenhe apeke renhe itne atnyenerlenge, itne Ikwere-akerte alknгwirretyenhe.”

Merne Ntange re-arrpe lyapeke-arle

²⁶ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Nhenge Ngkarte alartetye anerlenge alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. The arrekhantherre angkentye alengkiwentye nhenhe ileme. Kenhe artwe anyentele akenhe ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelheke-arleke. ²⁷ Ingwele anteme-irreke re ankwe anteme inteke, kele arlte arrpenhele anteme re akeme-irremele arne arrpenhe areye anteme mpwaretyame. Arlte arrpe-anenhele re alakenhe renhe mpwaretyarte. Kele artwe re akenhe akutne aneke arne re nhenge nthakenhe lyaperle-anetyeke arne anteme irretyeke. ²⁸ Nhenge arne re lyapeke re-arrpe, arlpelhe-arleke anteme arrateme. Kele merne-akerte anteme aneke. ²⁹ Merne yanhe re anteme mpenge-irreme. Kele artwe areye anteme apetyemele, merne akemele apurtelhe-iletienhe.”

*Ayeye annge akweke anyente-akerte**(Matthew 13:31,32; Luke 13:18,19)*

³⁰ Jesus-ele anteme itneke ayeye arrpenhe ileke, “Nhenge Ngkarte alartetye anerlenge alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. ³¹ Nhenge artwele annge akweke anthurre akngeme ahelhe kweneke ngkernemele. Annge nhenhe apele arrpenhe areyenge akweke anthurre ulkere. ³² Anngengentyele anteme arne akwerrke arrateme. Arne akwerrke-ngentyele arne arlarte akngerre re anteme tneme, ngkwerne akngerre anthurre-akerte anteme aneme. Thiye arrpe-anenhe anteme apetyemele antywe mpwaremele aneme. Alakenhe-arle re aneme. Tyerrtye urrpetye ware-urrike Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhe, kenhe urreke tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere akangkwe-irretyenhe.” ³³ Jesus-ele anteme ileke ayeye areye yanhe-arteke. Rarle angkentye akngerre angketyak-enhele aneke, arrpenhe areye uyarne itelareketye. ³⁴ Re nhenge ilerle-aneme angkentye alengkiwentye tyerrtye areyeke. Kele re-arrpe anemele, re ileme renhe apentienty akngerre areyeke nthakenhe-arle ayeye nhenhe areye angkeme.

Jesus angkeke kwatye lyepe uthene rlke uthene arternpe-ilemele

(Matthew 8:18,23-27; Luke 8:22-25)

³⁵ Angwerre-angwerrele anteme Jesus angkeke nhenge apententye akngerre areyeke, “Mpe, boat-eke antyemele alhetyekeye ahelhe irntwarre-werne kwatye alayeke arrengekwe-werne.” ³⁶ Apententye akngerre areye boat-eke antyemele nthenhele-arle Jesus anetyame-werne. Itne arrpenhe areye impemele alheke. Kenhe arrpenheme boat arrpenhe areyeke-arlke antyemele itnekenge alheke. ³⁷ Itne kwatye alayeke talkwe alherlte-iwemele, rlke akngerrele wernerlenge impeltye-ngentyele. Kwatye alyepe boat ikwere-arleke irrpeke, itne akenhe atere-irrerirrerlenge boat-arle ingkwe anthurre kwatye kwene-werne irrpekenge. ³⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ankwe-arle inteke boat ingkernele rtunkele akaperte ikwerenheke arrerenekele. Apententye akngerre areyele renhe akeme-ilemele angkerirreke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Iwenheke-ame unte akwenpe interle-aneme? Anwerne akenhe alhwekarle-irretyeke-uletye.”

³⁹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe akeme-irremele rlkeke angkeke, “Apurrke-irraye!” Re kwatye arnmarre areyeke-arlke angkeke, “Arawelhe-iletalaye!” Arratye apelaye, rlke apurrke-irreke, kwatye arnmarre akweke-irrerlenge. ⁴⁰ Jesus anteme angkeke apententye akngerre areyeke, “Iwenheke-arle-ame arrantherre atere-irreme? Arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe ulyeyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme.”

⁴¹ Nhenge itne utnenge-kwenye-irrerirremele, angkerreke, “Artwe iwenhe-arle-ame nhenhe re? Re rlke uthene kwatye arnmarre uthene akweke-irretyeke ileke, kenhe ratherre atnengke-irrerlenge-arle!”

5

Artwe arrentye areye-akerte inteye kwenele-arle anetyarte

(Matthew 8:28-34; Luke 8:26-39)

¹ Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke kwatye alayenge intwarreke-irremele itne alherlte-iweke apmere Gerasa itwe-werne. ² Kele nhenge Jesus-ele boat-engentyele atnarnpetyamele artwe anyente areke inteyenge arraterlenge ilweke-arle areye arrententye akngerrenge. Artwe re akenhe arrentye-akerte-arle aneke.

³ Artwe nhenge re anetyarte inteye kwenele nhenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye arrententye akngerrenge. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele renhe arunthe-ngare ayernetyarte rarle ahele akngerre anekenge. Kenhe lyete-ulkere itne renhe uyarne ayerneme, uyarne-arle renhe chain-ele ayernemele anthurre. ⁴ Artwe re nhenge chain areye iltye uthene ingke uthenenge ngkweltye-iletartye. Tyerrtye areyele renhe uyarne anthurre ayaketyarte. ⁵ Arlte arrpe-anenhele, ingwe arrpe-anenhele artwe yanhe re alhetyarte inteye-werne tyerrtye ilweke-arle areyele arrententye akngerre-werne. Apwerte arrpe-anenhe ikwerele-arle re arlketyarte re-arrpe akelhemele apwerte arrirlpe areyele.

⁶ Arlenge-ntyete artwe nhengele Jesus aremele, ikwere-werne unteke kwene-irremele. ⁷⁻⁸ Arrantherre-ame itelareme? Jesus-ele ileke arrentye renhe impemele alhetyeke. Kenhe arrentye ikwere arlkeke, “Jesus, unte kwenhe Alere arratye anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe. Ayenge impaye. Ayenge ure akwete-ante ampeme-werne yernetyale.”

⁹ Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame ngkwinhe arritnye.”

Artwe re angkirtnerleng “Arritnye atyinhe apele, “Atningke anthurre.” Nhenge anwerne atningke anthurre nhenhe.”

¹⁰ Itne anteme Jesus arnterre apayuthnetyeke, itnenhe apmere yanhenge yernetye-kwenye.

¹¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke pike-pike atningke anthurrele arlk-wetyame apwerte iterele. ¹² Arrentye areyele Jesus ileke, “Unte apeke artwe nhenhenge arrattelhe-ilemele anwernenhe pike-pike itneke-werne yernaye anwerne tyerrtye itne-kenheke irrpetyeke.” ¹³ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerleng, “Kele mwerre-arle, pike-pike itneke irrperrirraye.”

Iparrpele arrentye itne artwe yanhe-ngentyele arratewarremele pike-pike itne areyeke irrperrirreke. Pike-pike 2000 pele ulkere aneke. Kele pike-pike itne apwerte kwene-werne unterlte-iweke apwerte arnkarre-werne, ingkirreke akertne-ngentyele atnyerrirremele kwatye kweneke, ingkirreke anthurre anteme itne alhekwarle-irrerirreke.

¹⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye pike-pike itnenhene arntarnte-arentye akngerrele arerrirreke nthakenhe-arle-irrerne, kele itne anteme-arle apmere-werne untherlte-iweke. Kenhe itne ingkirrekeke ilerrirreke nthakenhe Jesus-ele mpwareke-akerte, artwe-arle arrentye areye atnyeneke-akerte-arlike. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe awemele itne aretyeke apetyeke nthakenhe-arle-irrekeng. ¹⁵ Artwe nhenge anteme itne areke Jesus itwenge anerle-anerleng, akurrkng mwerre anteme, mantereke irrperle-anemele. Itne renhe aremele atere-irrerirreke. ¹⁶ Nhenge areke-arle areyele arrwekele nthakenhe-arle-irrekeng, arrpenhe itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle artwe arrentye-akerte mwerre-irreke-akerte, nthakenhe-arle pike-pike areye uyerrekeng.

¹⁷ Itne Jesus anteme ileke apmere itnekenhe impemele alhetyeke.

¹⁸ Nhenge Jesus-ele boat-eke antyetyame alhetyenhenge, artwe nhenge arrentye areye atnyenetyartele renhe arnterre apayuthneke, “Ayenge apeke ngkwengenge alheye?”

¹⁹ Jesus akenhe ikwere angkirtnerleng, “Arrangkwe, ngkwenge-artweye areye-werne alpaye. Itneke ilerle-apeme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele ngenhe mwerre-ileke. Re kwenhe arratye anthurre ngkwenge mwantye-mwantye aneke.”

²⁰ Re arratye anthurre anteme alheke apmere ten pele-werne tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ilerle-apemele nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele renhe mwerre-ileke. Itne atnulkeke anthurre renhe awemele.

Ayeye marle awenke Jairus-kenhe uthene arelhe ampwe rlkerte uthene-akerte

(Matthew 9:18-26; Luke 8:41-56)

²¹ Jesus akenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike boat-eke antyemele kwatye alayeke tyanemele alpeke. Itne alayenge anpere-irremele apmere arrpenheke arrernelhetye-alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre apetyemele itnekeng apurte-irreke. ²² Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe Jairus arritnye nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle arntarnte-aretyarte apetyeke tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne. Jesus aremele re kwene-irremele artepe arrernelheke ingke ikwerenheke-arlike. ²³ Re arnterre angkeke, “Aye, ampe marle atyinhe, rlkerte anthurre aneme,

re ilwetyeke-urletye irreme. Ikwere-werne apetyaye renhe anpemele, itethe-iletayeke.”

²⁴ Kenhe re akenhe awemele arteke ikwerenge re alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe arrkngerte-ilemele itne-arrpele antarre-iwemele.

²⁵ Kenhe arelhe rlkerte anyentele apenterle-apetyame. Rarle alhwe itnyetyarte akwetethenhe akwetethe arrule-arrule-ngentyele year 12-peleke-atwetye. ²⁶ Rarle nhege ngangkere arrpe-anenhe renhe apwerte mane anthetyarte, apwerte-ante uyeretyeke-atwetye. Kenhe itne akenhe renhe uyarne angkwerre-iwetyarte. Re rlkerte akurne anthurre ulkere-irreke. ²⁷ Arelhe yanhe rarle Jesus-akerte aweke. Re anteme arrpenheke areyenge anyenteke-irremele apenterle-apeke ingkernenge. ²⁸ Re itirrerle-apetyame, “The nterte-ntertele ware mpwaremele mantere ikwerenhe anpemele, kele ayenge mwerre-arle-irreme.” Kele arraye, re mantere atnartenge ikwerenhe anpeke.

²⁹ Nhege mantere ikwerenhe anperenge-arteke, rlkerte re akenhe uyerrrrelenge. Re-arrpe awelheke nhege rlkerte ikwerenhe-arle uyerreke. ³⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ularre-irreke tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele-ame mantere atyinhe apanerne?” Alakenhege-arle angkeke, re awelheke re apele tyerrtye angwenhe apeke renhe angkwerre-iwerne.

³¹ Kenhe apententye akngerre areye akenhe angkerlenghe, “Yekwe, tyerrtye areye ngkwengenge itweke-itweke-irreke. Anwerne akutne angwenhele apeke ngenhe anperne, tyerrtye atningkele apeke ngenhe anperlenghe.”

³² Kenhe Jesus-ele akwete anthurre aretyame, “Angwenhele-ame ayenge anperne?” ³³ Kenhe arelhe re akenhe itelareke rlkerte ikwerenhe uyerreke-arle. Re apetyemele arrewemele, apure tnentye awelhemele ikwere illelheke, “The ngenhe anperne nhege rlkerte atyinhe uyerretyenhenge. Kele iparrpe anthurre uyerrrrelenge.”

³⁴ Jesus-ele renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! The ngenhe angkwerre-iweke unte-arle ayenge arraye itelarekenghe. Apmere-werne alpaye itirretyakenhege, unte-arle kele mwerre aneme.”

³⁵ Nhege Jesus angkerle-anemele, ayeye ilentye akngerre yanhe ikwere irretye-alhekenghe apmere Jairus-kenhe-ngentyele. Itne angkeke Jairus-eke, “Unte ingkerne-ante kwenhe; unte ngkwenge-artweye aparpe-ileke. Akalthele-anthenhe-anthenhe renhe imperle-alhaye, iparrpe apmere-werne alpaye.”

³⁶ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe akwenpele awemele Jairus-eke angkeketetye, “Arrangkwe, alhwarrpe awelhetyale, akwete itirraye unte-arle ayenge-ante arraye itelaraye renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.” ³⁷ Re antangkemele Peter-eke, James-eke, ikwere atyeyikwe John-eke-ante ware, itne ikwere-werne apetyewarrerlenghe. ³⁸ Itne apmere-werne artwe alhwarrpe-kenhe-arle alhemele, ikwere irremele. Itne aweke tyerrtye areye akayale artnerirrerlenghe. ³⁹ Kenhe Jesus irpenhemele itneke angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre arnterre artnerirreme? Ampe nhenhe kwenhe ilwetyakenhe rarle ankwe ware interle-aneme.”

⁴⁰ Nhenhe itne awemele itne atherreke Jesus ikwere, itne-arle itelareke marle renhe kele ilweke-arle. Kele itnenhe akethe-werne yerneke. Nhege ikwere-artweye alhwarrpe atherreke antangkeke,

apententye akngerre three pele-arlke itne alheke ampe ilweke-arle intetyame-werne. ⁴¹ Re ikwere-werne alhemele iltye ikwerenhe atnyenemele angkeke “Talitha, koum!” Angkentye yanhele ileme, “Marle awenkaye, akeme-irraye!” ⁴² Iparpe re akeme-irreke, untheme-arle irretyke anteme. Marle re year 12 pele aneke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele aremele nthakenhe-arle irrerlenghe itne atnulkeke anthurre. ⁴³ Kenhe Jesus-ele ikwere-artweye alknagarre-ileke, “Mpwele awerle-anerraye arrpenheke iletyle nthakenhe-arle irrekenghe.” Re renhe-atherrenhe ileke-arlke marle renhe merne anthetyeke.

6

Tyerrtye apmere Jesus-kenhe-arenye areyele renhe itelaretyakenhe (Matthew 13:54-58)

¹ Jesus-ele apmere yanhe renhe impemele alheke apmere ikwerenhe-werne, apmere nhenge nthenhele-arle re amangkeke, apmere Nazareth-ele. Apententye akngerre areye-arlke ikwerenge alheke. ² Itne anemele arlte uyerrenheke Saturday anteme-irreke. Alakenhenge arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe-arle anekenge, Jesus tyatye itne-kenheke irrpenheke. Itnenhe re akaltyele-anthetyame. Kenhe itne akenhe apatewarreke anthurre renhe awemele, itne angkerreke, “Aye! Angwenhele-ame renhe akaltyele-antheke angkentye ilernpenyele angketyeke? Nthakenhe-ame re ngangkere akngerre-akertele arne arrpenhe yanhe mpwarerle-apeme?” ³ Re kwenhe artwe apmere artentye akngerre ware, meye ikwerenhe akenhe Mary-arle, kele ikwere atyeye areye akenhe James, Joseph, Judas, Simon uthene nhenhele aneme. Yaye akweke areye-arlke nhenhele aneme.” Alakenhe itne angkeke itne-arle itirrewarreme rarle arne yanhe areye-arle uyarne mpwaretyeke anekenge. Itne renhe ipmentye-iweke.

⁴ Kele Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele, angkeke, “Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle akwetethe tnakewarreme tyerrtye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre. Kele apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyele-arlke akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle renhe tnakewarretyakenhe re angkerlenghe itne renhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme.”

⁵ Kele apmere yanhe ikwerele Jesus-ele ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye atningke, itne-arle itirrewarrelenghe rarle uyarne mpwaretyeke anekenge. Kele re urrpetye-arrpe ware-arle anpemele angkwerre-iweke. ^{6a} Re apateke itne-arle renhe itelaretyakenhenge.

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele ikwerenhe yerneme angkentye mwerre ilerlte-apetyeke

(Matthew 10:1,9-14; Luke 9:1,3-5)

^{6b} Yanhe-ngentye Jesus alheke apmere akweke arrpe-anenhe-werne. Tyerrtye itnenhe re akaltyele-antheke. ⁷ Ikwerenge-ntyale re apententye akngerre twelve-pele ikngweke, ngangkere anthemele, itnenhe ileke alhetyeke arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentye aywepetyenhenge. Kele re itnenhe yernemele atherrenge-atherre. ⁸ Re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre alethe alherlte-iwemele arne arunthe akngetyale. Arne atneme-ante akngetyeke nhenge arrantherre alherlte-iwemele. Merne akngetyale, yakwetheke arrangkwe, ngkweltyeke arrangkwe. ⁹ Mwerre kwenhe unte ingke-kenheke

irrpetyeke, tyarte arrpenhe akngetyale urrekeke.”¹⁰ Re alakenhe awethe angkeke. “Arrantherre apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele, tyerrtye angwenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe areme arrekantherre ikngwemele apmere ikwerenheke irrpintyetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle, yanhe ikwerele anerlte-anaye, arrantherre apmere yanhenge alethe alhetyeke-atwetye.”¹¹ Kenhe itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmere-werne ikngwetyakenhe, angkentye arrekantherrenheke-arlike akangkwe-irretyakenhe, kele arrantherre apmere renhe impemele alhaye, kenhe urreke arrantherre apmere ikwerenge alhetyenhenge ahelhe lernelhetyeke ingke-kenhe arrekantherrenhe-ngentyele. Itne aremele ahelhe lernerlunge kele itne itelareme-arle Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-irreme.”

¹² Kele itne alherlte-iwemele ilerlte-apeke tyerrtye areye arne akurnenge impelhemele utepe-irrirtntyetyeke. ¹³ Itne arrentye areye tyerrtye-ngentyele aywepetyame. Itne anterele apernerlte-apemele tyerrtye rikerte areye angkwerre-iwerlte-apeke.

*Itne John Baptist irrerlkngwe atweme
(Matthew 14:1-12; Luke 9:7-9)*

¹⁴ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Herod-ele ayeye Jesus-akerte aweke tyerrtye areyele ilerlte-aperlunge apmere arrpe-anenhenge. Arrpenheme angkeke, “Artwe yanhe kwenhe John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre! Renhe-arle atweke iperre re ilweke imerte itethe-irrinye-alpemele. Alakenhenge anteme re ilyernpenye arne arunthe mpwaretyeke.”

¹⁵ Kele arrpenhe areye akenhe angketyame Jesus-akerte, “Arrangkwe, re apeke Elijah, ahelhe-werne-arle apetyalpeke.”

Arrpenhe areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angketyame, “Arrangkwe, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilentye akngerre arrpenhe apeke-arle arrateke. Ilentye akngerre areye nhenge arrule anthurre-arle aneke.”

¹⁶ Artwe nhenge Herod-ele awemele re angkeke, “Arrangkwe, John yanhe re perre akwele, artwe nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre. Tharle ileke thulty-le renhe akaperte aketyeke. Re-anteme itethe-irrirtneke uyerreke-arle-iperre.”¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Arrantherre itelareme, arrule ulkere Herod-ele arelhe Herodias anewe akeke, rarle atyeyikwe Herod-kenhe Philip-nge anewenhenge atherre akwete anerle-anerrrerlunge. Kenhe John-ele arnterre iletyme Herod renhe, “Unte apale-apale mpwareme renhe anewe akemele.” Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Herod-ele thulty ikwerenhe areye yerneke John arntwirrketyeke renhe jail-ke akwernetyeke. Arraty itne renhe arntwirrkeke jail-ke akwernemele.

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Nhenge rarle jail-ele akwete anerlunge, Herodias ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke renhe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke irretyame. Kele re renhe uyarne atweke anewe-le-arle renhe akayake-ilekenge. Nhenge Herod-ele itelareke John-arle arraty aneke, alakenhe ikwerenge renhe akayake-ileke. Re jail kweneke irrpeke awetyeke John-ele ayeye ikwere ilerlunge. Rarle atherre-atherre anthurrele itirreke. Uyarne itelareke nthakenhe-irretyetyeke yanheke, rarle ahentye-anekenge renhe awetyeke.

²¹ Arrantherre itelareme anteye arlte akngerrele tnekenge nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle itelarerrirreme Herod-arle akweke inteke,

yanhe re. Kele itne merne akngerre mpwareke tyerrtye areyele apetyemele arlkwetyeke. Government-eke alartetye areye, alartetye thultye-kenhe areye-arlike, alartetye arrpenhe areye Galilee-arenye itne ingkirreke apetyewarremele merne arlkwerirretyame. Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke akenhe Herodias-ele itelareke John tnyante atwetyeke. Re akwetethe itelaretyarte nthakenhe-akenhe John tnyante atwetyeke.²² Ingkirrekele-arle akwete arlkwetyamenge, marle wenke Herodias-kenhe apetyetyame unterle-apemele. Nhenge Herod-kenhe areyele renhe aremele anthepe-irrerlenge, itne akangkeke anthurre. Kenhe Herod-ele anteme renhe apayuthneke, "Iwenheke-ame unte ahentye-aneme? The ngenhe antheme arne iwenhe apeke renhe unte ayenge apayuthnerlenge.²³ Unte apeke alartetye irretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Kenhe ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrpenhe areyeke. Ayenge nhenhe ngkwenge angkeme Ngkartele ayenge arerlenge."

²⁴ Kenhe marle re akenhe akethe-werne alhemele mikwe apayuthnerlenge, "Meye, iwenheke-ame the apayuthneye?"

Re akenhe angkirtnerlenge, "Apayuthnaye John akaperteke, nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre nhengeke."

²⁵ Kele, re unterle-alpeke Herod-werne, re ikwere angkeke, "Akaperte John Baptist-kenhe ultakaye atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke!"

²⁶ Nhenge King Herod-ele renhe aweke-arle alakenhe angkerlenge, kele re alhwarrpe anthurrele awelherlenge John ikwere. Re uyarne anthurre itirreke, re marleke ayene-irretyakenhe rarle ikwere alhilekenge, arrpenhe areyenge arrekwele.²⁷ Kele re yerneke thultye anyente ikwerenhe sword akngerre-akerte. Thultye re jail kweneke irrpenheke akaperte John-kenhe ultaketyeke,²⁸ re akaperte ware bowl-eke arrernemele akngetye-alpeke. Nhenge bowl-ele akwete anerlenge re marle renhe antheke, re anteme akngeke meye ikwerenhe Herodias-werne.²⁹ Nhenge apententye akngerre John-kenhe areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe awerrirreke, itne apetyewarremele renhe ineke ikwerenhe atyalangke inteyeke athenemele. Itne anteme alhemele ileke Jesus-eke John-arle uyerreke-akerte.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke anthurre, 5,000 ingkirreke wantemele itnenhe anhelke mpwaremele

(Matthew 14:13-21; Luke 9:10-17; John 6:5-13)

³⁰ Ikwerenge-ntyale ayeye ilerlte-apentye akngerre areye apetyalpemele Jesus-nge apurte-irretye-alpeke. Itne renhe ileke itne-arle tyerrtye rlkerte areye anpemele angkwerre-iweke, arrentye areye aywepeke.³¹ Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, "Mpe, anwerne alhetyekaye apmere nterte-werne akalke-irremele arrantherre nhenge arrernelhetyenhenge ltyerrele." Alakenhe re angkeke arrpenhe atningke-arle akwete apetyerlenge arrpenhe areye akenhe alherlenge. Kenhe Jesus ikwerenhe areyele-arlike uyarne anthurre merne arlkweme, arrpenhe areye-arle akenhe akwete apetye-apetyerlenge.³² Kele itne boat-eke antyemele, alherlte-iweke apmere nterte-werne tyerrtye areye-ketye irntwarre.

³³ Kele tyerrtye areyele akenhe Jesus areke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte antyerlte-alherlenge boat-eke. Itne akaltye aneke apmere nthenhe-werne-arle itne alheme, itne kwatyte iterele

akwete unterlte-iweke arrwekele itne anetye-alhetyenhenge. Tyerrtye areye-arlike apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye ingkele apenteke. Itne arrekwele alheke arrpenhe areyeke akarelhemele. ³⁴ Nhenge Jesus apmere yanheke irremele boat-engentye atnarnpemele, re areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre tnerirrerlenge ikwerele, itne ikwere akarelheke. Re itneke alhwarrpe awelheke itne-arle yepelyepe areye-arteke tnerirrerlenge, arrpenheke arrangkwele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele re itnenhe arne atningke akaltye-antheke. ³⁵ Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere angkeke, "Apmere nhenhe apmere arpenhenge arlenge-ulkere, uterne kwenhe irrpeme. ³⁶ Itnenhene apmere arrpenhe areye itweke-werne yernaye itne merne inetyeke alhetyenhenge."

³⁷ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlenge, "Arrangkwe, arrantherre itnenhe merne anthaye!"

Kenhe itne angkirtnerlenge. "Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne merne atningke anthurre inetyenhe itnenhe apeke atnerte ulthetyenhenge? Anwerne apeke apwerte mane atningke anthurre ahentyenge atnyentyeke merne akngerreke inetyeke ingkirrekele arlkwetyeke."

³⁸ Kenhe re akenhe itneke angkeke, "Awerrirraye, merne tampe nthakentye-ame arrantherre atnyeneme?"

Areke-arle iperre itne angkemele, "Akweke ware! Nhenhele merne tampe five-pele ware-arle irrpennge atherrame-arlike."

³⁹ Kele Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileke tyerrtye areye arrrnelhetyeke mpwaretyeke atherrke-arlike urlerteke-urlerte anerirretyeke. ⁴⁰ Arraty itnenhe urlerteke-urlerte akalkelhe-ilekenge, ingkirreke anteme itne arrrnelheke. Apurte arrpenheme atningke anthurre 100 pele arrawe-irreke. Kenhe apurte arrpenheme akenhe 50 pele arrawe-irreke. ⁴¹ Kele Jesus anteme merne 5 pele uthene irrpennge atherre ineke. Re alkere akertne-werne-atheke areke Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke. "Akngayaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete ngkwenge akangkemele ankeme merne nhenheke." Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwaty-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlte-apemele merne uthene kere kwaty-arenye uthene akweke ware antherlte-apeke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerirreke itnenhe. ⁴² Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke. ⁴³ Ikwere iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kutyerlte-apeke nhenge merne uthene irrpennge uthene impekele areye, 12 pele yakwethe akngerre areye-akertele. Yakwethe ikwerele ipmentye-ipmentye anthurre inteke. ⁴⁴ Artwe areyele nhenge arlkweke atnerte-ante awelhetyeke 5,000 anthurrele. Arelhe-arlike ampe areyele-arlike merne uthene irrpennge uthene arlkweke.

*Jesus kwaty akertnele apetyeme
(Matthew 14:22-32; John 6:15-21)*

⁴⁵ Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, "Arrantherre arrwekele alhaye boat-enge kwaty alayenge arren-gakwe ampinye-werne alhaye, apmere nhenge Bethsaida-werne, tharle tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne yernirtneke."

Kele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anteme boat-eke antyemele alheke kwatye alayenge arrengakwe ampinye-werne-atheke. ⁴⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre areye arnpenheke-arle iperrele, Jesus apwerte akertneke antyeke re-arrpe angketyeke Ngkarteke. ⁴⁷ Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye kwatye alayele alheke, ikwere ipenhe ingwele anteme irreke. Itne alherlte-iwemele kwatye mpwepele akwete. Kenhe Jesus akenhe apwerte akertnele re-arrpe aneke. ⁴⁸ Re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arlengeke areke mwantye anthurre alherlenge. Itne akngernelhe-ileke arne kwatyenge nhenge arrengkere akwele alhetyenhenge, itne uyarne anthurre arrengkere-irreke rlke akngerrele-arle wernekenge. Ingwele-ingwele anteme Jesus itneke arrateke kwatye artepele itneke-werne atheke ingke apetyemele. Rarle itnenhe ingkwe anperele irrenhetyeke-urltetye. ⁴⁹ Itne renhe areke anpere alherlenge itne itirreke rarle akwele lthane apetyemeke-athene kwatye artepenge. Itne arlkeke, "Ayekaye! Lthane-aketye alaye!" ⁵⁰ Nhenge ingkirrekele aremele atere-irrereke.

Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlenge, "Atere-irretyale anaye! Ayengeyaye! Atnerre anerrirraye!"

⁵¹ Re imerte boat-eke antyemele rlke akenhe atyenpe anteme-arle irrerlenge. Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apateke anthurre. ⁵² Itne uyarne anthurre itelareke nthakenhe apeke Jesus-ele 5,000 atnerte ultheke merne akwekele ware. Kenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhele-ante ware-arle alakenhe mpwareme. Kenhe itne akenhe uyarne akwetele itelarerrirreke nthakenhe-arle irrekenge.

Apmere Gennesaret-ele Jesus-ele rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyame (Matthew 14:34-36)

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Ikwerenge anteme itne kwatye alayenge arrengakwe ampinyeke-irreke apmere Gennesaret ikwerenge. Yanhenge, nhenge boat itnekenhe-arle ayerneke iperre renhe impemele, tyerrtye arunthe apetyewarrerlenge Jesus alhengke-areke. ⁵⁵ Itne iparrpe angkentye antekelhe-ileke Jesus-arle apmere ikwerele anetye-alheke. Kenhe itne akenhe rlkerte areye antyameke-arleke atheneke ikwere-werne akngetyetyeke. Itne-arle apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerenge akngetyetyame. Tyerrtye yanhe areyele aweke iperre rarle apmere arrpenhele aneke, itne anathe, rlkerte ntyamenge-arle renhe itne akngetyetyame. ⁵⁶ Kenhe Jesus apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-anetyame. Nthenhele apeke-arle re anerlenge itne tyerrtye rlkerte areye akngetyetyame, apmere nthenhele-arle nhenge itne apurte-irretyarte. Itne rlkerte areye akngetyeke itnenhe athenetyeme ahelhe aketheke. Rlkerte areye Jesus-eke arnterre arlketyame, "Anwerne ahentye-aneme mantere akantye-ante ware ngkwihne anpetyeke nhenge yanhe-arle anpeme-iperrele anwerne iparrpe mwerre-irretyenhenge!" Nhenge Jesus-ele mwerrelhe-ileke ingkirrekele-arle mantere ikwerenhe anpekenge.

7

Pharisee areye-arlke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke arrekwenye areyeke iwerre apenterlte-anetyame (Matthew 15:1-9)

¹ Ikwerenge Pharisee urrpetye-arlike angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenheme-arlike Jerusalem-engentyele apetyewarreke Jesus aretyeke. Itne renhe apenteke mwantyele aretyeke. ² Itne areke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle pwethale ware arlkwerlenge, iltye-urrke alhewelhetyakenhe. Itne-arrpe alakenhe itirreke, "Ikwerenhe areye kwenhe iltye alhewelhetyakenhe, akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nhenge merne arlkwetyenhenge."

³ Nhenge urreke Pharisee areye-arlike Jew arrpenhe areyele-arlike merne arlkwetyenhenge itne iltye alhewelhetyarte, nhenge arrekwenyenge ularre. ⁴ Itne merne ineke iperre, itne apmere-werne akngirtname renhe alhewemeke-amparre nhenge itne arlkwetyenhenge. Itne alheweme panikene-arlike, plate-arlike, arne arrpenhe areye-arlike arrekwenyente itnekenhe-arle-arteke.

⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge itne Jesus apayuthneke, "Nthakenhe-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwithe areyele apentetyakenhe akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke? Itne akurne-arle mpwareme. Itne kwenhe iltye alhewelhetyakenhe, akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nhenge merne arlkwetyenhenge."

⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, "Nhenge alakenhe-irreke arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe untyeme-ileme. Angkentye arrekantherrenhe-arrpe arrantherre akaltyele-antheme. Yewe, arrantherre-arle ularele mwerre aneme akwele. Kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ileke, Isaiah-ele, arratye anthurre-arle arrule arrekantherre-akerte intelhe-ileke pipe-ke.

"Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele ayenge tnakeme arrakerte itnekenhenge ware.

Kenhe itne akenhe angkentye atyinheke akangkwe-irretyakenhele, atyenge ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe.

⁷ Itne urrtirremele kwene-irremele ayenge tnakeme.

Alakenhenge itne akaltyele-anthemele angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe.

Itne urrtirremele ileme angkentye atyinhe alakenhe re.' *Isaiah 29:13.*

⁸ "Iwenheke-ame arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirretyakenhe, angkentye akngerrepate arruleny arrekantherre areye-kenhe ware awerrirremele?"

⁹ Re anteme itneke angkeke, "Arrantherre ilernpenye anthurrele-ante angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ipmentyele-iweme. Nhenge itirrewarremele angkentye arrekantherrenhe-arrpe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke. ¹⁰ Kenhe Moses akenhe angkeke, 'Arrantherre akng-eye uthene meye utheneke akurne angkirtnetyale, renhe-atherrenhe aywerrke-irremele awetyeke. Alakenhe arrantherre apeke akurne angkerlenge akngeye uthene meye utheneke, renhe akenhe irrerlknge-arle atwerlenge.' ¹¹ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe alakenhe-arle akaltyele-antherlenge, 'Unte mangkwe uthene anyangkwe utheneke angketyeke, "The mpwelenhe alpe-eme-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arne nhenge tharle mpwelenhe anthetyeke arrtarnte-aretyeke, the Ngkarte anteme alhileke renhe anteme anthetyeke. Arne nhenhe-arle Corban."

' (Angkentye "Corban" ileme, arne iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-arle antheke.) ¹² Yewe, arrantherre akaltyele-antheme mwerre-arle alakenhe angketyeke, mwerre-arle meye uthene akngeye uthene alpe-eme-iletakenhe. ¹³ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angeke anwerne-arle aywerrkele awetyeke nhenge akangkwe-irretyeke akngeye uthene meye utheneke anwerne-kenhe. Kele arrantherre Ngkarteke untyeme-irremele, arrpenhe areyeke iletynhenge itne-arle angkentye areyeke akangkwe-irretyeke arrekwenye areye-arle angkekenge-ante ware."

Ikwerenge ularre tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re akurne areyeke itirremele mpwaretyenhenge

(Matthew 15:10-20)

¹⁴ Jesus anteme tyerrtye areyeke antangkeke. Itne angathe-irremele apetyeke renhe awetyeke. Re anteme itneke alakenhe angekeke, "Ayenge awemele akaltye-irraye! ¹⁵ Iwenhe apeke renhe tyerrtyele-arle arrakerte ikwere-arleke akwerneme, renhe akurne-ilettyeke arrangkwe Ngkartenge alkngetherre. Tyerrtye akurne-irreme Ngkartenge alkngetherre, rarle angkentye akenge areye angkemme. ¹⁶ Yewe, aweke-arle ipenhele ayenge-arle angkerne, arrantherre akwete itirretyeke nhenhe ikwere nhenge arratye awetyenhenge."

¹⁷ Ikwere-iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene imperle-alhemele irrpenheke apmere kwene-werne. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele renhe apayuthneke, "Anwerneke ilaye angkentye nhenhe areye arratye-ilemele anwerne anteme itelarerrirretyenhenge." ¹⁸ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlenge, "Awerrirraye, arrantherre-ame itelaretyeke arrangkwe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arteke? Arrantherre-ame uyarne akaltye-irreme? Arrantherre akurne-irretyakenhe Ngkartenge ularre, arrantherre-arle merne iwenhe apeke renhe arlkweke iperreng. ¹⁹ Arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele arlkwemele, merne re arrakerteke irrperlenge, re akurrkngkeke irrpetyakenhe, kenhe merne nhenge anpere-irremele arratetyenhenge." Kenhe Jesus akenhe angketyame mwerre-arle merne uthene kere uthene iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwe-tyeke.

²⁰ Alakenhe awethe re angekeke, "Nhenge tyerrtyele akurne mpwareme rarle itirreke-iperre akurne mpwaretyeke re anteme akurne akwete aneme Ngkartenge ularre. ²¹ Nhenge tyerrtye akurnentye itirremele, alakenhenge anteme re arelhe arrpenhe areye mpwenye akngemele, arne arrpenhe-kenhe anyelkngede inemele, re tyerrtye arrpenhe atwemele, imerte arelhe arrpenhe anyelkngede intetyeke mpwareme. ²² Re apeke arne areye arrpenhe-kenhe aremele itneke ahentye-anemele. Re apeke urrtirremele ilemele, arne akurne areye mpwaremele apure-irretyakenhele. Re apeke aremele alknge-uthnemele nhenge arrpenhele apeke arne mwerre mpwarerlenge. Re apeke arrpenheke tyele angkemele, akngerre itirreme. Nhenge re arerte-irremele akurne mpwareme. ²³ Itirrentye ikwerenhele re akurne mpwarerle-aneme re akurne aneme Ngkartenge ularre."

Arelhe apmere arrpenhe-arenyele Jesus arratye aweme
(Matthew 15:21-28)

²⁴ Jesus-ele ikwerenge-ntyale impemele alheke apmere Tyre-ampinye-werne. Re apmere anyenteke irrpetye-alheke alengke-iwelhemele tyerrtye areye-ketye ikwere unthene-ketyenge. Re akenhe itnenhe uyarne ayakeke iletyale. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe arelhe anyentele aweke-arle iperrele nthenhele-arle Jesus anekenge, apetyeke apmere ikwere irrpenthemele kwene-irremele artepe aneke ingke ikwerenhele. Arelhe yanhe nhege Jew anetyakenhe rarle Phoenicia-arenye apmere Syria-arenyele. Marle ikwerenhe aneke arrentye-akerte. Kele arelhele irnterre apayuthnetyame Jesus apetyetyeke arrentye ampikwe ikwerenhege arratelhe-iletetyeke aywepemele. ²⁷ Kele Jesus renhe ayene-ilemele, angkentye artepele ikwere angkeke, "The merneke-amparre antherlenge ampe akweke areyeke, urreke akngwelye areyeke iwe-tyenhege. Atyenge kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe merne ampe areyenge rakemele akngwelye areye anthetyeke-arteke." Kenhe Jesus-ele Jew areye akeme ampe areye, kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye re akemele akngwelye areye.

²⁸ Kenhe arelhe re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, angkentye arrpenhe alengkiwentye angkeke, "Yewe, arraty-arle alartetye, kele unte itelareme nhege ampe areyele arlkwerlenge, merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye table-ngentye atnyerlenge, kele akngwelye arlkwerlenge anteme."

²⁹ Jesus imerte ikwere angkeme, "Arelhaye, unte kwenhe arraty angkeke. Unte-arle arraty itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, kele ikwerenge anteme the mpwareme iwenheke unte-arle ahentye anemeke." Kele arraty anthurre anteme ampe ikwerenhe iparrpe mwerre-irreke.

³⁰ Re arraty alpemele aretye-alpeke apmerenge marle ikwerenhe ntyamenge interle-anerlenge arrentyele-arle impemele alhekenge.

*Jesus-ele artwe irlpe arerte angkwerre-iweme
(Matthew 15:29-31)*

³¹ Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus-ele apmere Tyre renhe impemele alheke apmere Sidon-enge anpere alheke. Re alheke apmere Ten Pele arritnyele Kwaty Galilee-werne-atheke. ³² Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngetyeke artwe arerte anyente nhege mwerre angketye-arlike-akenhe re. Itne arnterre apayuthneke Jesus-ele renhe anpetyeke angkwerre-iwemele. ³³ Kenhe re akenhe ikwere antangkeke-arle iperre, renhe-arrpe akngemele. Kele imerte iltye ikwerenhe re irlpe kweneke-arlike arrerneke, iltye ikwerenheke-arlike pelhe-iweke iperre artwe renhe alenye anpeke. ³⁴ Re imerte alkere-werne atheke arnaremele, atnerte antyeke rarle artwe ikwere-akerte arnterre itirremenge, re angkeke, "Ephaphatha," angkentye yanhe ileme, "Altywere-irraye."

³⁵ Kenhe irlpe altywere-irreke, re mwerre anthurre anteme angketyame. ³⁶ Jesus-ele itnenhe ileke arrpenhe areyeke iletyale. Nhege itnenhe ayakemele itne akenhe ayeye apmere arrpe-anenhe anthurrele ilerite-aperlenge. ³⁷ Tyerrtye atningkele aweke-arle-iperrele itne apatewarreke anthurre angkerrirremele, "Ayekaye, re arraty anthurre arne mwerre anthurre mpwareme. Re irlpe metye areye altywere-ileke, nhege re mpwareke tyerrtye angketye-arlike-akenhe areye angketyeke."

8

Jesus-ele wantemele anhelke mpwareke tyerrtye atningke anthurre, 4,000 ingkirreke

(Matthew 15:32-39)

¹ Awethe-anteye tyerrtye areye apurte-irretyame nhenge itne Jesus awetyenhenge. Itne anerlte-anemele akwete merne itnekenhe uyerreke. Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke-arle-iperre, re itneke angkemele, ² “Ayekaye, ayenge alhwarre awelhome tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke itne-arle atyengenge anerlenge arle urrpetyenge merne itnekenhe uyerreke. ³ Tharle itnenhe uyarne yernekenge alhemele apeke itne angayakwe atnyeketyenge arrpenheme-arle apmere arlenge-ntyele apetyerlenge.”

⁴ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe akenhe angkerlenge, “Anwerne apmere unpenyele anemele, nthenhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne merne inetyenhe atningke nhenhe areye wantetyeke?”

⁵ Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Merne tampe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre atnyeneme.”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Seven pele.”

⁶ Re ileke tyerrtye areye ahelheke arrernelhetyeke. Merne tampe seven-pele akngeke-iperrele, Ngkarteke atheke angkemele ultakeke anteme. Re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tyerrtye areye antherle-apetyeke. Itne akngernerlte-apemele antherlte-apeke itnenhe. ⁷ Itne irppenng urrpetye-arle atnyeneke. Jesus-ele ineke-arle iperre Ngkarteke angkeke. Re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tyerrtye areye antherlte-apetyeke. Arraty itne akngerlte-apemele itnenhe antherlte-apeke. ⁸⁻⁹ Tyerrtye 4,000 atningkele arlkwemele atnerte anhelke anteme awelheke. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele yakwethe seven-pele inemele, merne ipmenty-iptentye areye kutyemele mpwanke-ileke itnenhe. Kele Jesus-ele anteme yerneke tyerrtye areye apmere-werne alpetyeke. ¹⁰ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ikwerenge boat-eke antyeye, kwatye alayenge arrangakwe-werne alheke Dalmanutha ampinye arritnye-werne.

Itne Jesus uterneme ilyernpenyele mpwaretyeke

(Matthew 16:1-4)

¹¹ Kele Pharisee areye Jesus-werne apetyeke renhe uternetyeke arne ulyeyele mpwaretyeke, itneke imernetyeke Ngkartele-arle arraty renhe ngangkere antheke. ¹² Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe awemele re akurne anthurre awelheke angkemele, “Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme the ngangkerele mpwaretyeke. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle aretyenhenge ware akwele.”

Merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye-kenhe

(Matthew 16:5-12)

¹³ Ikwere ipenhe Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arle boat-eke antyemele kwatye alayenge arrangakwe-werne alheke. ¹⁴ Kenhe apententye akngerre areye akenhe alknwirreke-arle merne tampe akngetyetyeke. Kenhe merne tampe anyente akenhe boat

kwenele intetyame. ¹⁵ Jesus angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre angkerlenge, “Mwantye itirremele arelhewarretyeke arne nhenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye-kenhe-ketyenge, Herod areye-kenhe-ketyenge.”

¹⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre areyele aweke alakenhe-arle itne angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Re apeke-arle alakenhe angkeme anwerne-arle merne imperlte-alhekenge.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele awerlenge nthakenhe-arle itne angkeke imerte alakenhe itneke angkemele, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre angkerreme merne akngetyetyakenhenge? Arrantherre apeke-arle itirreme tharle arrenhantherrenhe uyarne wanteme. Arrantherre-ame ayenge ipmentyele-arle areme ayenge itele-arlke-aretyakenhele? Arrangkwe arrantherre apeke alkgwirreke. ¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke-arle alkgwirreke-arle tharle tyerrtye 5,000 wanteke merne 5 pelegentyele ware, kele itne arlkwemele atnerte anhelke-ilelhememe. Yakwethe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre kutyemele akngerre-ileke merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye areyele?”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Anwerne twelve pele akngerre-ileke.”

²⁰ Jesus angkeke, “Ikwere-ipenhele merne tampe seven-pele ultakeke iperre, the tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke anthurre antheke, tyerrtye 4,000. Yakwethe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre akngerre-ileke merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye areyele?”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Anwerne seven-pele akngerre-ileke.”

²¹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, arrantherre-ame itelaretyakenhe akwete?”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye alkngw pwenge alkngampelhe-ileme

²² Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke apmere Bethsaida-werne apetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe artwe pwenge-arle ikwere-werne akngetyerlenge. Itne arnterre apayuthneke Jesus-ele renhe anpetyeke angkwerre-iwemele.

²³ Kenhe renhe iltye inemele, apmere yanhe impemele renhe akethe-werne akngeke. Kele Jesus-ele artwe ikwere alkngenge-arleke pelhe-iweke iperrele, renhe anpeke, apayuthnemele, “Unte-ame arne iwenhe apeke renhe areme?”

²⁴ Re angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, the kwenhe tyerrtye areye arne-arteke untherlenge areme.”

²⁵ Jesus-ele awethe alkngw anpeke. Kenhe artwe rarle arnterre anthurre areke, alkngw ikwerenhe mwerre-irreke. Re areke arne ingkirreke akethe anthurre irrerlenge. ²⁶ Jesus-ele renhe ileke, “Apmere yanhe ikwere-werne alpetyale.” Re artwe nhenge apmere ikwerenhe-werne yerneke.

Peter arratye angkeke iwenhe ikwere-akerte Ngkartele-arle alhilekeke Jesus-akerte

(Matthew 16:13-20; Luke 9:18-21)

²⁷ Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus uthene apententye akngerre areye uthene alheke ampinye-werne apmere itwele Caesarea Philippi arritnye, re anteme apententye akngerre itnenhe apayuthneke alakenhe, “Atyenge ilaye! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme?”

²⁸ Itne akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenge, “Arrpenheme areye itirreme unte-arle akwele John nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyeke akwernetyarte, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme unte-arle Elijah-arle akwele itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle akwele artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.”

²⁹ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele angwenhe anteme arrantherre ayenge ileme?”

Peter angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle Christ-arle, yanhe renhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke.”

³⁰ Kele Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte iletyle, kele arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Christ aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke!”

Jesus ilelheme rarle ilwetyenhenge
(Matthew 16:21-28; Luke 9:22-27)

³¹ Kele Jesus-ele anteme itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame, angkemele, “Itne-arle ayenge atwetyenhe Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, itne ayenge kwarnetyenhe akngerre anthurre. Kenhe akngerrepate areyele-arlike, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele-arlike, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike ayenge iltye anthetyenhe, arrpenhe areyele ayenge ilwetyeke-ante atwetyenhe. Ingwe atherre-iperrele itne ayenge irrerlkng atwekenge ayenge itethe-irrirtnetyenhe akeme-irremele.” ³² Rarle itneke akethe iletyle. Kenhe Peter Jesus-eke antangkeke renhe akngakelhe-ilemele. Ikwere ahele angkemele re angkeke, “Itne kwenhe ngenhe irrerlkng atwetyale anetyeke.” ³³ Kenhe Jesus ikwere-werne ularre-irremele, ikwere-ipenhele aremele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye, re anteme ahele angkeke, “Arrentye-aye! Ayenge impemele alhaye. Unte-arle itirreme tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye-arteke-arle. Unte kwenhe Ngkarte-arteke itirretyak-enhe.”

³⁴ Jesus antangkeke tyerrtye areyeke-arlike apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike itneke angkemele, “Angwenhele apeke-arle ayenge apenterle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re ikwere-arrpe alknwirretyeke, atyenge-ante itirremele ayenge apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atwerirretyenhe arne arntarlkweke-arlike, unte-arle ayenge apenterlenge, kele mwerre-arle. Atere-irretyalaye ilweme-ketye, ayenge akwete apenterle-anaye!

³⁵ Kenhe unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme akwete itethe anetyeke, unte akenhe ilelherlenge unte-arle atyenge akutne akwele, arrpenhe areyele ngenhe atweketye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atweme unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, angkentye mwerre atyinhe ilerle-apemenge anteye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. ³⁶⁻³⁷ Nhenge tyerrtye akenhe ahentye-anemele arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye atningke inetyeke, kele re apententye akngerre-irretyak-enhe-arle, nthakenhe-arle anteme irreme re ilwerlenge? Kele, re ilwemele, aparnte-irretyenhe, Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyeke arrangkwe. Anwerne arne areye Ngkarte uyarne antheme, ikwerenge itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ³⁸ Urreke rarle, ayenge Apmere

Ngkarte-kenhe Alkere Akertne-ngentyele apetye-alpetyenhe, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arunthe-akerte. Ayenge Ngkarte-ngentyele lter-rke akngerre-akerte apetye-alpetyenhe. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle inteke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke atyengetye apure-irremele, tyerrtye akurne areyenge arrwekele angkemele, rarle ayenge itelaretyakenhe akwele, kenhe ayenge anteme-arle apetye-alpemele ikwere-ketye apure-irretye-alpetyenhe angketye-alpemele tharle renhe itelaretyakenhe anteye-arle.”

9

¹ Jesus-ele akwete itneke ileme, “Mwantye awerrirraye! Arrpenheme-arle lyete nhenhele tnerrirremele ayenge arerrirre-tyenhe, apetyalperlenge Alartetye anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke Ngkarte-kenheke. Itne urreke ilwerrirretyenhenge nhenhe-urrike aretyenhe.”

*Jesus arrpenhe-irreme apwerte antherrttye akertnenge
(Matthew 17:1-8; Luke 9:28-36)*

² Arlte six pele iperrele Jesus antangkeke Peter, James, John-ekarlike. Re itnenhe akngeke apwerte akertne anthurre-werne, itne-arrpe anetyeke. Itne aretyame, Jesus arrpenhe anthurre ir-rerlenge. ³ Mantere ikwerenhe mperlkere anthurre irreke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke re akenhe mantere alhewetyeke arrangkwe-arle mperlkere alakenhe-ante irretyeke-arteke. ⁴ Iparrpele, Elijah uthene Moses uthene arraterle-anerremele Jesus ikwere angkerle-annerreke. ⁵ Peter anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, mwerre-ame anwerne ngkwengenge nhenhele aneme? Unte apeke-arle ahentye-anemenge, anwerne ilthe urrpetye artetyeke, ngkwenge anyente, Moses-eke anyente, arrpenhe Elijah-eke-arle? Mwerreye?” ⁶ Kenhe itne areke-arle-iperrele atere-irrereke. Alakenhenge Peter-ele itelaretyakenhe aneke nthakenhe-arle re angkeke.

⁷ Kenhe angkulye alernnge-alernngele itnenhene arteke. Angkulye-ngentyele angkerlenge itne aweke, “Nhenhe kwenhe alere atyeperre anyente atyinhe. Renhe akwetethe anthurre awerrirraye.” ⁸ Nhenge areke-arle-ipenhele, itne areke Jesus re-arrpe anteme tnerle-anerlenge ikwerele, arrpenheke arrangkwe.

*Ayeye apwerte antherrttye akertne-ngentyele atnarnpeme akerte
(Matthew 17:9-13; Luke 9:36b)*

⁹ Itne apwerte kwenekerle-alhemele Jesus-ele itnenhe ileke, “Arrantherre iletyle anetyeke tyerrtye areyeke iwenhe-arle arrantherre nhenheke arekeke. Nhenge urreke ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, itethe-arle-irreke ir-rerlkngenge aneke akeme-irretyenhe. Ikwere iperre anteme arrpenhe areyeke ilettyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Arratye itne nterte akwete aneke angketyakenhe. Itne anteme angkerretyame, “Iwenhe apeke rarle angkeme itethe-arle-irrirtnetyenhe re ilweke-arle-iperre re akeme-irrirtnetyenhenge?”

¹¹ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angkeme Elijah-arle arrwekele apetyetyenhe. Itne-ame arratye angkeme?”

Itne awethe angkeme, artwe nhege Ngkartele alhileke-arle akwele apetyeme intertele.”

¹²⁻¹³ Re itneke angkirtneke, “Yewe, Elijah anteme arrekwele apetyemele arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke. The arrekhanther arratye ileme: Elijah kele apetyeke, kenhe itne akenhe renhe alengkaretyakenhe-arle anerlenghe. Itne ikwere irrpelthe-irreke. Itne renhe atweke, alakenhe-arteke angkeme Pweke kwenenge nhege itne-arle arrule intelhe-ileke. Alakenhe-arteke itne ayenge atwetyenhe, ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke.”

Jesus-ele ampe arrentye-akerte mwerre-ileme

(Matthew 17:14-20; Luke 9:37-43a)

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Nhege apwertenge kwene-akerle apetyemele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke arratye-alpeltiweke. Itne areke tyerrtye atningke tnerrierlenghe. Kenhe itne Jesus areke-iperrele atnulleke anthurre. Itne akangkemele anthurre unterlte-iweke ikwere-werne. Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke tnerrieretyame, apententye akngerre nine-pele ikwerenhe areyeke ahele-ahele akerrremele. ¹⁶ Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame arrantherre ahele-ahele akerrretyame?”

¹⁷ Artwe arrpenhe akenhe angkerlenghe, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, the kwenhe alere atyinhe ngkwenge-werne akngetyenhe. Re kwenhe arrentye-akerte ante angketye-arlke-akenhe.

¹⁸ Arrentyele renhe atnyenemele renhe rlkerte mpwareme. Arrentyele renhe ntwemele akenhe re atnyetye-alperlenghe. Nhege re artitye arrurrkemele, arrakerte urlkerrpe-urlkerrpe-irremele, yanhe ikwerele re lterrke-arle irreke anteme. Kenhe the akenhe apayuthneke apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areye arrentye aywepetyeke. Itne akenhe uyarne aywepewarrlenghe.”

¹⁹ Nhege Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re itneke angkeke, “Arratye, tyerrtye arrantherre-arle Ngkartele akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrantherre akwetethe-arle apale itirrentye akngerre. Arrantherre-ame ayenge akwete ulpertelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ilengareke-atwetye ayenge arrekhantherenge anerle-anetyeke urreke anthurreke-atwetye apeke? Kele ampe urreye atyenge-werne akngetyaye!” ²⁰ Kele itne renhe akngetyeke.

Arrentyele Jesus renhe aremele arteke re ampe urreye renhe arntirrkwemele ntwemele, irrkarmpemele, re arrakerte urlkerrpe-urlkerrpe-irrerlenghe.

²¹ Jesus-ele akngeye ikwerenhe apayuthneke, “Re-ame alakenhe akwetethe?”

Kenhe re angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, ampe akwekenge-ntyale kwenhe re alakenhe aneke. ²² Kenhe arrentyele renhe akwete-akwete ureke-arleke iwemele kwatyeke-arleke-arlke, irrerlknghe atwetyeke. Ilerneke alhwarrpe-irraye, mwerre-ilemele. Kenhe unte apeke ilyerpenye mwerre mpwaretyeke, ithwenge apeke.”

²³ Jesus angkirtnerlenghe, “Iwenhenge-ame unte-arle ayenge alakenhe apayuthneme? Unte apeke itirreme Ngkartele-arle renhe mwerre mpwaretyeke, kenhe re akenhe ngkwenge mpwaretyenhenge-arle.”

²⁴ Re angkeke, “Ayenge apele itirreme Ngkartele atyenge mwerre mpwaretyeke. Ayenge alpe-eme-ilaye the arratyte itelaretyeke rarle arne ingkirreke anthurre arratyte mpwaretyenhe.”

²⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele areke tyerrtye areye apurte-irremele itwe-irrintyerlenghe, itne-arle arerrirretyeke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwaretyenhe. Kele re arrentyeke angkeke, “Arrentye arerte-arerte-aye, ikwerenge arrataye, awethe apetyalpetyale!”

²⁶ Kenhe arrentye akenhe arlkeke ampe renhe akngernelhe-ilemele, ampe renhe alknghe ingwemerte-ilerlenghe, re ahelheke-arleke atnyeke. Kele arrentye re renhe impemele anteme alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe aremele angkeke, “Araye! Renhe ilweke-arle anteme.”

²⁷ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe iltyenge inemele renhe akemelhe-ilemele ngkerneke.

²⁸ Ikwere-ipenhe Jesus alpeke apmere rarle aneke-werne. Jesus re-arrpe anerlenghe, apententye akngerre areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwernele arrentye yanhe uyarne aywepeke?”

²⁹ Re itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Ngkarte apayuthnemele-ante ware arrantherre aywepetyeke arrentye yanhe-arteke.”

Jesus awethe illeheke rarle ilwetyenhenge

(Matthew 17:22-23; Luke 9:43b-45)

³⁰ Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus-ele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele-arlke apmere renhe impemele alheke, apmere Galilee-werne. Jesus ahentye-anemele alengke-iwelhemele anetyeke arrpenhe areye apatetyenhenge nthenhele-arle re anekeke. ³¹ Re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye iletyme, “Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, urreke artwe anyentele ayenge artwe akurne areyeke imernetyenhe, ayenge itnenhe iltye anthemele, itne imerte ayenge inemele akngerlte-iwemele ayenge atwetyeke. Kele ingwe atherre iperre ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe ilweke-arle iperre imerte akeme-irremele.”

³² Kenhe itne uyarne anthurre itelareke, “Iwenhe-ame re angkeme?” Kenhe itne atere-irrerirreke renhe ayeye ikwere-akerte apayuthnetyeke.

Anwerne tnakelhetyale anetyeke

(Matthew 18:1-5; Luke 9:46-48)

³³ Ikwere-iperre itne alhemele apmere Capernaum-eke irretye-alheke, apmere ikwerele itne anetye-alheke. Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame arrantherre angkerreke apetyewarremele?” ³⁴ Kenhe itne nterte anthurre anteme-irremele anerrirreke. Alakenhenge itne ahele-ahele akerrytyame nhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte arrpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere. ³⁵ Kenhe Jesus akenhe arrernelheke itneke antangkemele apententye akngerre 12 pele ikwerenhe areyeke angkemele, “Unte apeke arrpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere anetyeke, alartetye-arteke, unte kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge akweke-ulkere anetyeke. Arrpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke.” ³⁶ Re imerte ampe akweke anyenteke antangkeke angathe-irretyeke. Re anteme itneke angkeke, ³⁷ “Kele angwenhele apeke ampe akweke alakenhe nhenhe atyewe akemele rarle atyinhe anteye-arle, the renhe atyewe akeme-anteye, Ngkartele-arlke, rarle ayenge yernekenghe.”

Artwe arrpenhele arrentye areye aywepetyame

(Luke 9:49-50)

³⁸ John angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne areke artwe anyentele arrentye aywepelerle-anerlengen arritnye ngkwinhe atniwemele. Anwerne renhe ayakeke rarle anwerne-kenhe anetyakenhenge.”

³⁹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Ayaketyale anaye. Angwenhele apeke re mwerre mpwareme arritnye atyinhe atniwemele, atyenge angkentye akurne angketyakenhele aneme. ⁴⁰ Angwenhe areye nhenge anwerneke tyele angketyakenhe-arle, anwernenhe ayaketyakenhe, itne atyewe anwerne-kenhe-arle aneme. ⁴¹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele nhenhe itelaraye. Angwenhele apeke ngenhe kwatye antheme unte antywetyeke nhenge unte-arle ayenge apentemenge. Kele, urreke akenhe Ngkartele renhe arne mwerre akngerre anthetyenhenge.”

Uternetyale Apententye akngerre akurne mpwaretyeke

(Matthew 18:6-9; Luke 17:1-2)

⁴² Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Kele arrantherre apeke apententye akngerre atyinhe anyente akurne mpwaretyeke ileme, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke apeke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akenge-arle-ileme. Arrpenhele apeke apwerte akngerre iteke ayernemere ngenhe kwatye iperteke iwemele, kenhe tyerrtye areye itirrewarremere arne akenge-arle ngkwenge irrekenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe akenge awethe ulkere mpwarerlengen, apwerte nhenge ayerneke-arteke, unte apeke-arle arrpenhe renhe, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke, akurne mpwaretyeke ilekenge. ⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Kele, unte apeke iltye ngkwinhele akurne mpwareme. Kele, unte iltye anyente ultakemele iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte iltye anyente atnyeneme, kele unte itethe akwete anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Kele akurne anthurre unte-arle iltye atherrele apeke akurne mpwarerle-aneme, Ngkartele-arle ngenhe apmere akurne ikwere-arle iwerlengen, ure akngerreke-arleke, akwete-ante-arle amperle-aneme. ⁴⁵⁻⁴⁶ Kele, unte apeke ingke ngkwinhele akurne mpwareme. Kele, unte ingke anyente ultakemele iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte ingke anyente apeke atnyeneme, kele unte itethe akwete anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Kele akurne anthurre unte-arle ingke atherrele apeke akurne mpwarerle-aneme, Ngkartele-arle ngenhe apmere akurne ikwere-arle iwerlengen, ure akngerreke-arleke. ⁴⁷ Unte apeke alkng ngkwinhele aremele akurne mpwareme. Kele unte alkng ngkwinhe tyerrelele iwetyeke unte akurne awethe mpwarerle-aneme-ketye. Kele mwerre-arle unte apeke alkng mwerre anyente aneme itethe akwete anetyeke Ngkartenge. Kele unte akurne akwete mpwarerle-aneme alkng atherre-akertele Ngkartele-arle ngenhe iwerlengen apmere akurne ikwere-werne, ure akngerreke-arleke.” ⁴⁸ Apmere yanhe ikwerele mpwerele tyerrtye areye akwetethe arlkwerlte-aneme, ure uyerretyakenhe akwete amperle-anerlengen.

⁴⁹ Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Tyerrtye ngkwenge akengentye angkerlengen ngenhe apeke atwemele, ayenge apenterle-anaye, kele Ngkarte ngkwenge akangkentye anetyenhe. Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke lterrke atnyenetyenhe, urele, apirntele-arlike.”

⁵⁰ Jesus alakenhe-arlike angkeke, “Tyerrtye areyele apirnte-arteke lerneme merneke-arleke kereke-arleke nhenge mwerre anetyenhenge arlkwetyeke. Apirnte apeke intemele akurne-irremere, arrpenheke arrangkwele uyarne mwerre mpwaretyenhenge awethe.

“Alakenhe re-arteke, arrantherre apirnte-arteke anetyeke, lterrke mwerre anerlte-anaye, mwerre angkerraye apententye akngerre arrpenheke unte nhenge aremele, akwetethe anthurre mwerre anetyenhenge.”

10

Anewarte atherre akwete anthurre anetyeke
(Matthew 19:1-12)

¹ Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus-ele apmere Capernaum imperle-alheke antekerre apmere Judea arritnye-werne alhemele. Re aneke ikngerre-ampinyele kwatye lhere Jordan-enge. Yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye atningke anthurre apetyewarremele tnerrireke ikwerenge. Kenhe re itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame nhenge rarle akwetethe akaltyele-antheme-arteke apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele.

² Artwe Pharisee urrpetye apetyeke Jesus renhe ularele apayuthneke, “Anwerneke ilaye! Mwerre-ame artwe anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irreme arelhe renhe mikwe anyikwe-werne yernirtnemele?”

³ Re itneke angkirtneke, “Iwenhe-ame Moses angkeke?”

⁴ Itne angkeke, “Moses alakenhe angkeke, ‘Nhenge artwe apeke ahentye-anemele anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irretyeke, re apeke intelhe-iletyeke pipe-ke-arleke renhe anthetyeke imerte renhe yernirtnemele.’”

⁵⁻⁶ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Nhenge Ngkartele urreye uthene marle uthene arrwekele akganenke, ratherre anewe akerrretyeke akwetethe anerle-anerretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe impeme, iwenhe apeke renhe akwenpele mpwarewarreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyale Moses-ele arrenhantherre angkentye antheke artwele anewe ikwerenhe kele impetyeke. ⁷ Angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme, ‘Kenhe artwele anyikwe uthene mikwe uthene imperle-alhemele arelhe anewe akemele, ratherre anyente-irretyeke.’ ⁸⁻⁹ Yewe, ratherre atherre-arle aneke tyerrtye anyente anteme irreke, alakenhenge anteme artwe re arelhe ikwerenhe yernetyale re ikwerenge akwete anetyeke, Ngkartele-arle artwe renhe anyentelhe-ilekenge arelhe anewe ikwerenheke-arleke.”

¹⁰ Itne alpeke apmere-werne nthenhele-arle itne anetyame-werne. Yanhe ikwerenge anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame unte akethe-nge angketyame?”

¹¹ Re itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Artwe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele renhe yernirtnemele re anteme arelhe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele. Re arne akenge anthurre ikwere mpwareme. ¹² Kenhe arelhe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele re anteme artwe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele, akurne anthurre rarle.”

Jesus ampe akweke areyeke antangkeme
(Matthew 19:13-15; Luke 18:15-17)

¹³ Urreke re, tyerrtye arrpenhemele ampe akweke itnekenhe Jesus-
werne akngetyewarreke, re itnenhene anpetyeke. Kenhe apen-
tentye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye itneke ahele-irremele angkerrir-
reke. ¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus-ele areke-arle iperre ahele-irreke, apenten-
tye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkemele, “Nhenge arrantherre
aremele ampe akweke areye atyenge-werne apetyerlenge itnenhe
ayaketyale anaye! The arrenhantherrenhe ileme angwenhe apeke
ampe akweke nhenhe areye-arteke, Ngkarte itnenhe atyewe Ik-
werenhe aketyenhe arntarnte-aremele alartetye itnekenhele-arteke.”
¹⁵ Nhenhe itelaraye. The arrenhantherrenhe arratyte anthurre ileme,
arrantherre apeke Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyakenhe ampe nhenhe
areyele-arle arratyte itelarerrirreme-arteke, kele arrantherre Ngkarte
renhe arratyte apentewarretyakenhe. Rarle Alartetye arrekantther-
renhe kwenye-arle. ¹⁶ Ampe areye kwaketye inemele re akaperte
anpetyamele, Ngkarte apayuthnemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

*Artwe apmerrke mane atningke-akerte arne-arlke atningke-akerte
(Matthew 19:16-30; Luke 18:18-30)*

¹⁷ Jesus anteme ingkwe alhetyeke aneke, kele artwe anyente akenhe
untemele ikwere artepe aneke angkemele, “Yewe, Akaltyele-anthenhe-
anthenhe mwerre-aye! Arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke
Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge?”

¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkerlenge, “Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge
mwerre akeme? Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre anetyakenhe, kenhe
Ngkarte-ante mwerre. ¹⁹ Unte apeke ahentye-aneme itethe akwete-
ante anetyeke, kele antime unte-arle akwetethe angkentye akngerre
Moses-kenhe apenterle-anetyeke. ‘Tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe irrerlkng
atwetyale! Intetyale anewe tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhenge, impetyeke
akwete. Anyelkngale inetyale! Ularele apwerte ngkweltye inetyale
anetyeke! Arrpenheke akurne ilpernetyale! Meye uthene akngeye
uthene akwetethe awerle-anetyeke ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyale!’ ”

²⁰ Artwe awethe angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, ampe akwekeng-entyele
kwenhe the awemele angkentye yanhe renhe mpwaretyarte.”

²¹ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe aremele, alhwarrpe awelheke ikwere
angkemele, “Arne anyente kwenhe unte-arle mpwaretyakenhe. Unte
alhetyeke arne ingkirreke ngkwinhe maneke anthetyeke, kele mane
anthemele mane anetyakenhe areyeke imerte apetyemele ayenge
apentetyeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme, unte ineme arne mwerre
anthurre alkere akertne-ngentyele.” ²² Nhenge artwele awemele, re
inngerre ikwerenhe akngarte-iwelheke. Re irrare-irremele imerte
alpemele rarle mane-arlke mantere-arlke atningke atnyenekenge, re
akenhe ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyeke-arle ahentye-aneke.

²³ Nhenge Jesus-ele areke artwe re alherlenge, re ularre-irremele
apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The arrekanttherre
arratyte ileme, tyerrtye mane-arlke mantere-arlke atningke-akerte
areye arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyen-
henge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

²⁴ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apatewarreke nhenge
itne awemele nhenhe renhe. Kenhe Jesus itneke awethe angkeke,
“Yewe atyewe areye, awerrirraye. Tyerrtye ingkirreke arrpernkeme

Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irreyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. ²⁵ Ayenge awerriraye! Arrantherre itelareme alhwenge yerre-kenhe-arle altywere akweke anthurre-akerte, kamule apeke-ame altywere ikweringe irrpenhemere? Arrangkwe. Alakenhe akwele angwenhe apeke mane atningke-akerte, arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irreyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

²⁶ Kele apententye akngerrele awekenge anteme, apatemele anthurre itne Jesus apayuthneke, “Kele, tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke anteme Ngkartele itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhe?”

²⁷ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe arratyte aremele angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, tyerrtye-arle arntarnte-arelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele Ngkartele-ante-arle renhe arntarnte-areme.” ²⁸ Kele Peter angkerlenge, “Awaye, unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe arne areye impemele apetyeke ngenhe apentetyenhenge.”

²⁹ Jesus angkirtnerlenge, “Kele angwenhele apeke ayenge apentetyenhenge, re apeke-arle apmere impekenge, kake akngerre uthene yaye akngerre uthene-arlike, mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene-arlike, ampe-arlike, kartene ikwernenhe-arlike, rarle ayeye mwerre ilerle-apemenge. ³⁰ Kele alakenhenge Ngkartele renhe antheme awethe ulkere rarle arrekwele atnyenekenge, apmere awethe, akngeye uthene meye uthene awethe, kake akngerre-arlike atyeye areye awethe, kartene arrpenhe awethe-arlike. Renhe kwarnetyenhe-arlike nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe ingkertele atwerrirrerlenge ahentye-anetyakenhele. Urreke anteme re Ngkartenge aneme akwete-ante apurte anteme. ³¹ Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyeporre anthurre anteme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Kele tyerrtye atyeporre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele tyerrtye atyeporre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeporre anthurre irreyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areyeke.

Jesus awethe ilelhome rarle ilwetyenhenge

(Matthew 20:17-19; Luke 18:31-34)

³² Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areye-akerte iwerrele alhetyame Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Jesus nhenge arrwekele alherlenge apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areye apateke anthurre nhenge itne aremele. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe atere awelhemele, intertele apenterlte-apeke. Apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areyele uyarne anthurre itelareke iwenhenge-arle itne alherlte-iweke Jerusalem-werne. Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areyeke antangkeke-iperre, itnenhe akngakelhe-ilemele, re itneke ilelhetyame nthakenhe-arle ikwere irreyenhe Jerusalem-enge. Re angketyame, ³³ “Ayenge awerriraye! Anwerne apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alheme. Yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke atyengenge artepe untyeme-irreyenhe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, iltye anthetyenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyeke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlike. Kenhe itne ayenge imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyenhenge. Kele imerte itne ayenge iltye anthemele Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. ³⁴ Kele imerte itne atyenge

anhelhemele, atyenge-arleke pelhe-iwemele, itne anteme ayenge arne apere arletye akwerrke-arteke atwetyenhe. Kele itne ayenge irrerlkng atwetyenhe. Kenhe ingwe atherre iperre, ayenge itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe akeme-irremele.”

James uthene John uthenele Jesus apayuthneke arne iwenheke apeke ikwere

(Matthew 20:20-28)

³⁵ Alerikwe Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene apetyeke Jesus-eke angkemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, ilerne ahentye-aneme unte mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke-arle ilerne ngenhe apayuthneme mpwaretyeke.” ³⁶ Kenhe Jesus ikwere-atherre angkerleng, “Iwenheke-ame mpwele atyenge ahentye-aneme, mpweleke mpwaretyeke?”

³⁷ Kenhe ratherre akenhe angkirtnerleng, “Urreke, unte alartetye anerleng tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke, ilerne alartetye ngkwenge itwele anetyeke, ngkwenge itweke arrernelhetyeke anyente akwe-arratyeke, arrpenhe akwe-alyengeke.”

³⁸ Kenhe Jesus ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Akutne-akutne-arle ware kwenhe mpwele ayenge apayuthneke. Mwerre-ame alakenhe itne mpwelenhe rlkerteke atweme, irrerlkng atwetyeke, nhenge itne-arle ayenge irrerlkng atwetyeke-arteke?”

³⁹ Ratherre ikwere angkirtnerleng, “Yewe, kele mwerre-arle.”

Jesus akenhe ikwere-atherre angkerleng, “Mpwelenhe kwenhe arraty kwarntyenhe anthurre. Mpwele ayenge-arteke ilwetyenhe. ⁴⁰ The kwenhe akngaketyakenhe angwenhe-arle atyenge akwe-arratyeke akwe-alyengeke anetyeke. Ngkartele-ante kwenhe akngakentye akngerre itnenhe.”

⁴¹ Nhenge apententye akngerre arrpenhe ten-pelele ikwere-atherre-akerte awemele, itne ahele-irreke atyeyenhengeke, James uthene John utheneke. ⁴² Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe ingkirreke anyentelhe-ileke iperre, angkemele, “Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle alartetye Jew kwenye areyele tyerrtye ingkirreke uterneme mpwaretyeke. Itne itnenhe uterneme arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke itne ahentye-anerleng. ⁴³ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnenhe interte-aketyalaye! Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekatherrenge alartetye anetyeke, re arrpenhe itnekenge ingkerneke arrernelhetyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anetyeke, arrpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke. ⁴⁴ Kenhe angwenhe apeke arrekatherrenge arrekwele anetyeke, re arrpenhe areyeke mpwaretyeke. ⁴⁵ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apale itirreme, ayenge-arle, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akwele inteke, apetyeke nhenge arrpenhe areye akwele atyenge urrkapetyeke. Arrangkwe-arle! Ayenge-arle apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke urrkapetyeke, ingkirrekeke ilwetyeke, Ngkarte atnerte ulthetyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele Bartimaeus alkgampetyeke mpwareme

(Matthew 20:29-34; Luke 18:35-43)

⁴⁶ Jesus apententye akngerre areye-akerte anteme apetyeke apmere Jericho-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme itnenhe apenteke. Itne-arle apmere impemele alhetyeke anekenge, itne artwe alkgng pwengenge anpere-irreke iwerre iterele anerle-anerleng apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnerle-anemele. Artwe yanh re aneke

alere Timeaus-kenhe, Bartimaeus arritnye aneke. ⁴⁷ Re angkerrerlenge aweke nhenge Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle apetyeme, re arlkemele angkeke, “Jesus-aye, David-eke-artweye, atyenge apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ayenge mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.”

⁴⁸ Tyerrtye areye ikwere angkeke, “Nterte-irraye.”

Kenhe re akenhe awethe anteyele arnterre anthurre arlkerlenge, angkemele, “David-eke-artweye, atyenge apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ayenge mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.”

⁴⁹ Kele Jesus ngkernelhemele itneke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe ilaye nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke.”

Kele itne ikwere antangkeke angkemele, “Akangkemele akeme-irraye, Re ngkwenge arlkeme.”

⁵⁰ Kenhe re tyarte ikwerenhe iweke-iperre akeme-irremele apetyeke. ⁵¹ Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte ahentye-aneme the ngkwenge mpwaretyeke?”

Kenhe re angkirtnerlenge, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, alknge altywere-ilaye the aretyeke anteme.”

⁵² Jesus angkeke, “Yewe, apmere-werne alpaye. Alknge ngkwinha kele mwerre-irrerne unte-arle itirrekenge tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.”

Re alknkampemele iparrpe anthurre areke, Jesus apentemele iwer-rele alheke.

11

*Jesus tangkeye artepele apmere Jerusalem-eke irreme
(Matthew 21:1-11; Luke 19:29-44; John 12:12-19)*

¹ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyemele, itne itwe-irretye-alheke apmere Jerusalem-eke, itne apmere nhenge Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte arritnye-irremele. Apmere ikweren-tyele itne apmere Bethphage uthene apmere Bethany uthene areke. Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherre yerneke arrwekele alhetyeke. ² Re ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apmere nhakwe-werne alherrye, yanheke irremele mpwele arerle-anerretyenhe tangkeye akwerrke ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlenge. Arrpenhe ikwere antyetyak-enhe aneke. Tangkeye irlwaye, atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke mpwelenhe apayuthneme, ‘Iwenheke-ame mpwele tangkeye yanhe akngerle-anerreme?’ Alakenhe ilerle-anerraye, ‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemeke. Re iparrpe anthirtnetyenhenge.’”

⁴ Ratherre alhemele areke tangkeye renhe ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlenge apmere arriweke ratherre irlwetyame. ⁵ Kenhe ar-rpenhe areye tnerlte-anemele arerlte-anetyame itne apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame mpwele irlwerle-anerreme?” ⁶ Ratherre angkirtnerlenge, “Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemenge. Re ngkwenge-werne iparrpe yernirtnetyenhenge.” Kenhe itne aweke-arle iperre itne yewe angkeke.

⁷ Ratherre tangkeye renhe Jesus-werne akngetye-alperreke. Man-tere ikwere-atherrenhe ilywelhe-ilemele tangkeye ikwere artepeke-arleke arrernerle-anerreke. Jesus tangkeye-ke-arleke antyerle-alheke.

⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele-arlike mantere itnekenhe ilywelhe-illerrirremele antekelhe-ilemele iwerreke, arrpenhe areyele walye areye akemele iwerreke antekelhe-ilemele, Jesus ikwere akertnele alhetyenhenge. Alakenhe re itne itirreke rarle impene anthurre anekenge. ⁹ Arrpenhe nhenge arrwekele-arle alherlte-iwetyame, ingkernele alhetyame areye-arlike arlkerlte-apetyame, “Yewe, Ngkarte, artwe nhenhe arntarnte-araye Unte-arle yerneke. Yewe, Akng-eye anyente kwenhe mwerre anthurre! ¹⁰ Re kwenhe alartetye anetyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrwekelenyele David-ele-arteke. Yewe, Akngeye, Unte anyente kwenhe mwerre anthurre.”

¹¹ Nhenge Jesus Jerusalem-eke-arteke irremele re alheke tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne, ikwere irripeke-arle-iperre re arerle-apetyame. Kele angwerrele anteme irrekenge, re ikngweke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye, itne alherlte-iweke apmere Bethany-werne.

*Ayeye arne utyerrke-arle antyerrke-irreme-akerte
(Matthew 21:18-19)*

¹² Ingwe ikwerele intemele, arlte arrpenhele anteme, itne akeme-irremele alperlte-iweke Bethany-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne alherlte-iwerlenghe Jesus angayakwe anteme-irreke. ¹³ Re arlenghe-ngentyele areke arne utyerrke iwerre iterele. Re alheke merne ntangeke arrangkwe areme arlkwetyeke, arlpelhe-ante ikwerele. Alakenhenge nhenge arlte kwenye-arle anekenge merne itne lyapetyeke. ¹⁴ Jesus ntange aretyakenhenge re arne ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenhele ntange arlkwetyakenhe ngkwengenge awethe!”

Kenhe apententye akngerre areyele renhe aweke angkerlenghe.

*Jesus tyatye akngerreke irrpeme tyerrtye areye aywepemele
(Matthew 21:12-16; Luke 19:45-48)*

¹⁵ Itne Jerusalem-eke irremele, Jesus yarte tyatye Jew-kenheke irrpenehe imerte aremele tyerrtye areyele arne arrpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlenghe arrpenhe areyeke. Kele re table areye irrarnpe-iweke nthenhele-arle itne arne iwenhe apeke renhe antherrerte-anetyame, chair itnekenhe-arlike nthenhele-arle itne thiye mperlkere-arlike-arle sell-eme-iletyame. ¹⁶ Re tyerrtye areye iltemele itnenhe ileke arne itnekenhe akngetyale tyatye kwene-werne sell-eme-iletyeke. ¹⁷ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle-ame pipe-nge intelhe-ileke? Re akwete-arle tneme. Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, ‘Tyatye atyinhe, atyinhe akwete anetyeke, tyerrtye areye atyenge angkerlte-anetyeke, ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreyeke.’ *Isaiah 56:7.*

Kenhe arrantherre akenhe maneke ntyelhe akngerre-arle tyatye nhenheke irrpereke kele, mane inemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Apmere nhenhe arrantherre akenge-ileme apmere anyelngalthe areye-kenhe-arteke mpwaremele.” *Jeremiah 7:11.*

¹⁸ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye Jew areye-kenhe areyele, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike awemele nhenge Jesus angkerlenghe, itne ahele anthurre awelheke, alakenhe itirremele, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne renhe irrerlknghe atweye?” Itne tyerrtye areye-ketyenge atere awelhemele, kele impeke. Itne renhe impeke tyerrtye areye-arle apatewarrekenge anthurre renhe awerrirremele nhenge mwerre anthurre akaltyele-antherlenghe.

¹⁹ Angwerre-angwerrele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike Jerusalem impemele alperlte-iweke Bethany-werne.

*Arne Utyerrke nhenge-arle antyerrke-irreke-akerte
(Matthew 21:20-22)*

²⁰ Jesus, apententye akngerre areye-arlike inteke arlte arrpenheke. Ingweleme itne akeme-irremele Jerusalem-werne atheke alpeke. Itne iwerre ikwerele apetyewarremele arerrirreke nhenge arne utyerrke antyerrke-arle irreke. ²¹ Kenhe Peter-ele itelareke-arle iperre nthakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke, re ikwere angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arne utyerrke yanhe nhenge unte-arle artimperre-iweke re apele antyerrke anteme-irrerlenghe.”

²² Kenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Apatewarretyale Ngkartele-arle mpwarekenge iwenhe-arle the renhe apayuthneke! Arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke Rarle mpwaretyenhenge ingkirreke anthurre arrantherre-arle renhe apayuthneme.” ²³ Re itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Ayenge arraty angkeme, arrantherre apeke itirreme arraty-arle anetyenhe, arrantherre apwerte akngerre yanheke angketyeke, ‘Akeme-irraye, unte-arrpe kwatye alayeke iwelhaye!’ Apwerte yanhele arrenhantherrenhe awetyenhe, re akeme-irremele kwatye alaye kwene-werne iwelhetyenhenge. ²⁴ Kele arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe apeke renhe arraty anthetyenheke, kele arrantherre Renhe apayuthnetyeke nhenge arne ikwere, kenhe Re arrenhantherrenhe antheme-arle. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Nhenge arrantherre tnerlenghe Ngkarteke angkemele, arrantherre arrpenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye re apeke-arle arrekatherre akurne mpwarekenge. Kele Ngkarte alkere-arenye arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe anteye-arle aneme arrantherre apeke-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

*Angwenhele-ame Jesus arrerneke alartetye-arteke angketyeke?
(Matthew 21:23-27; Luke 20:1-8)*

²⁷ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere Jerusalem-eke irreke awethe, Jesus tyatye akngerre Jew areyekenheke irrpnhemele ware unthetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, apmereke-artweye areye-arlike, artwe ampwe arrpenhe areye-arlike ikwere-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke, ²⁸ “Alartetye angwenhe anthurrele-ame ngenhe ileke tyerrtye areye aywepetyeke ilthe nhenhenge-ntyale arne arrpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlenghe? Anwerneke ilaye!”

²⁹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Awerrirraye, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme, nhenge arrantherre apeke atyenge arraty atyernerlenghe, kele the arrekatherre ileme-arle angwenhele-arle ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke. ³⁰ Angwenhele-ame John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre ileke tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyeke baptise-eme-ilemele? Ngkartele apeke, artwe arrpenhele apeke? Atyenge ilerrirraye.”

³¹ Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlenghe, itne-arrpe angkerreke, “Anwerne ikwere angkerrirretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle

John ileke, tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke, re anwer-nenhe apayuthneme-ketye, ‘Iwenhenge-arle anteme arrantherre John-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke?’ ³² Kenhe anwerne ikwere alak-enhe angkerrirretyakenhe, ‘Artwe arrpenhele-arle renhe ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke,’ arrpenhe itne apeke anwerneke ahele-irreme-ketye apwertele atwerirremele itne-arle itirrewarremenge John-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerleapentye akngerrenge. Kele nthakenhe-ame anwerne angkerrirretye?” ³³ Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyale itne Jesus ikwere angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne akutne. Angwenhele apeke-arle John ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke.”

Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre ayenge tyernewarretyakenhe, kenhe the akenhe arrekanttherre iletakenhe angwenhele-arle ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrerneke, arne nhenge areye mpwaremele.”

12

Artwe akurne areyele apmere akweke merne kripethe-akerte arntarnte-areme alartetye itne-kenheke

(Matthew 21:33-46; Luke 20:9-19)

¹ Jesus-ele angkentye arrpenhe artelele angkeke, “Apmere arpenhele, apmereke-artweye anyentele arne kripethe areye kele ngkerneke. Re arrkngerte ngkerneke itepe arrpe-anenhele, iperte atnyetyeke nhenge kripethe itnenhe ingkele arterte-iletayeke ngkwarle mpwaremele. Re apmere arlpentye akngerre arteke nhenge re akertne-ngentyele arerle-anetyenhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle merne anyelkngel ineketye. Urreke re apmere arrpenhe-werne alhetyenhenge, re merne ngkernentye akngerre ikwerenhe artwe arrpenhe itnenhene antherle-alheke ikwere arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele imerte re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele impemele apmere arrpenhe ikwerenhe alheke urrekeke-atwetye anetyeke. ² Kenhe urreke kripethe yanhe areye amangkemele mpenge-irrerlenge, artwe apmere yanheke-artweye re urrkapentye anyente ikwerenhe yanhe ikwere-werne yernirtneke. Alartetyele anteme urrkapentye renhe yerneke kripethe akngetye-alpetyeke akwele, akalkelhe-ilekenge ikwerenhe akwele. ³ Kenhe mpwarentyale akngerre areyele renhe arntwirrkewarremele atwerirreke imerte yernirtnele iltye-ante. ⁴ Kele apmereke-artweyele urrkapentye akngerrele arrpenhe anteme yerneke. Kenhe garden arntarnte-arentye akngerre itne akenhe akaperte atweke, iltemele renhe yernirtneke. ⁵ Kenhe apmereke-artweyele arrpenhe anteme yerneke. Kenhe itne renhe atwemele, irrerlkngel atweke renhe. Re akwetethe yernetyame arrpenhe areye-arlike, mpwarentyale akngerre areyele itnenhe alakenhe akwete mpwaretyame. Arrpenheme itne atwetyame warele. Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe itne atwetyame irrerlkngel-antele. ⁶ Kele imerte, artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanheke-artweye re-arrpe angkeke, ‘Iwenhe-ame the mpwaretyenhe? Alere atyinhe anyente-arle, re impene anthurre atyenge the apeke renhe yernemere-artaye, itne apeke renhe awerrirretyenhenge atwerirretyakenhele.’ Kele renhe yerneke. ⁷ Kenhe

mpwarenty akngerre areyele akenhe renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenge, itne-arrpe angkerreke, ‘Yanhe araye, alere apmerek-artweye-kenhe nhenhe-werne apetyerlenge. Anwerne renhe irrerlkng atwerirreke, kele anwerne imerte ahele nhenhe ikwerenge rakewarremele!’⁸ Kele itne renhe arntirrkewarremele tnyante atwerirreke, renhe apmere merne ngkernentye akngerrenge-ntyale aketheke iwerirremele.”

⁹ Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame artwe apmere yanheke-artweyele mpwaretyenhe urrkapentye akngerre areyeke rarle apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyalpemele? Nhenge re apetyalpemele akurne anthurre yanhe areye irrerlkng atwetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele re mpwarenty akngerre arrpenhe itnenhene kripethe ngkernentye akngerre renhe anthetyenhe itne arntarnte-aretyeke.”¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Mwantye itirrewarrraye Payepule ikwerele atyenge-akerte-arle angkentye angkeme:

‘Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerirreke,
kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Apwerte nhenge apmere anthur-reke arrerneke,
apwerte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere!

¹¹ Ngkartele apwerte renhe akngakemele yanhe ikwere arrerneke.’
Psalms 118:22-23.

“Alakenhe itne Payepule-nge intelhe-ileke. Kele anwerne ingkirrekele areme apwerte nhenge yanhe ikwerele tnerle-anerlenge arraty mwerre akngerre anthurre.”

¹² Kenhe Jew alartetye areyele akenhe awerirreke angkentye-arle Jesus-ele ilerlenge artentye akngerre-akerte, itne itelarerrirreke itne-akerte-arle angkeke, itnenhe ilpernemele. Itne renhe arntwirrkewarretyeke. Kenhe itne atere avelhemele renhe impeke nhenge tyerrtye areye itneke ahele-irreme-ketye.

Mane apeke anthetyeke apmere Rome-arenye alartetye, arrangkwe apeke?

(Matthew 22:15-22; Luke 20:20-26)

¹³ Jew akngerrepare areye anyente-irremele angkerretyame, Jesus renhe ularele apayuthnetyeke, urrtirremele, rarle apale angkeme. Itne itirrewarretyame, re apeke apale angkerlenge itne renhe arntwirrkewarretyeke imerte Rome-arenye alartetye iltye anthetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Itne alhemele ikwere angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne itelareme unte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akwetethe arraty angkentye akngerre. Unte tyerrtye akngerre areyeke-arlike akwenpe anthurre angkemele. Unte-arle angkentye arraty Ngkarte ikwere-akerte itneke ileme. Kele arraty mwerre rarle. Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Kele mwerre-ame anwerne tax mane artwe alartetye Caesar anthetyeke? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irrete?”

¹⁵ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke itne-arle renhe ularele ware apayuthnetyeke aneke re imerte itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye urrtirremele ware-arle anerlte-aneme mwerre akwele. Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ayenge urrtirremele apayuthneme?

Atyenge-werne mane ngkweltye anyente akngetyaye, arrantherre-arle Caesar renhe anthentye akngerre, the renhe aretyeke.”

¹⁶ Itne arraye akngetyemele renhe antheke. Mane ngkweltye areke-arle iperre, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Inngerre-arlike arritnye-arlike angwenhe-kenhe-ame ngkweltye ikwerele aneme?”

Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnerlunge, “Artwe nhenge Caesar.”

¹⁷ Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arne Caesar-kenhe areye renhe anthirtnewarraye. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe anthirtnewarre.”

Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirreke angkerlunge itne apatewarremele nthakenhe-irretyeke itirrewarreke.

Ayeye nhenge Ngkarte-akerte nthakenhe-arle re nhenge tyerrtye areye ilweke-arle-iperrenge itethe-ilirtneme

(Matthew 22:23-33; Luke 20:27-40)

¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenheme Sadducee areye-arle akeme, itne Jesus-werne apetyewarreke. Nhenhe areye angkerrirretyarte Ngkartele-arle akwele tyerrtye ilweke-arle-ngentyele areye itethe-ilirtnetyeke arrangkwe. Itne Jesus renhe apayuthnerirreke, ¹⁹ “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arrule artwe Moses-ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke anewenhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Kele imerte artwe anewikwe re apeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke, kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle warlekwerte renhe anewe akemele, anewenhenge atherre-arle ampe atnyenetyeke kikweke. ²⁰ Kenhe lyete anwerne angkentye kenhenge-nhenge seven pele-akerte ngkwenge ileme. Kenhe artwe atyeyenhenge areye itne amangkemele akngerre-irrerirremele, meye anyentenge uthene akngeye anyentenge uthene itnekenhe. Kenhe kake akngerrele nhenge re anewe akeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke. ²¹⁻²² Kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle arelhe warlekwerte renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte re anteme-arle ampeke arrangkwe ilwemele. Kele anyenteke-anyentele atyeyikwe yanhe areyele arelhe warlekwerte yanhe renhe anewe akeke. Kele imerte itne anyenteke-anyente anteme ilwerrirremele, ampeke arrangkwe akwete. Kele ikwerenge-ntyale, arelhe yanhe re anteme-arle ilwemele. ²³ Kenhe urreke re akenhe, Ngkarte re itnenhene itethe-ilintye-alpetyenhe, kenhe anewe angwenhe-kenhe-arle-ame re anetyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye.”

²⁴ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlunge, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre untyeme itirreme, akutne iwenhele arrule intelhe-ileke-akerte Payepule-nge. Arrantherre akutne Ngkarteke nhenge arne iwenhe apeke-arle Re ngangkerele mpwaremeke. ²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe itne ilweke-arle iperre itne itethe-irirtneke, anewe akerryakenhe anetyenhe. Itne utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arteke alkerere anetyenhe, anewe akerryenye akngerre kwenye. ²⁶⁻²⁷ Arrantherre ayenge apayuthnerirreke Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtneme-akerte ilweke-arle-iperre. Arrantherre-ame angkentye nhenge itelarerrirreme Ngkarte-arle Moses-eke angkekeke, arrule anthurrenge Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlike ilwekenge? Ngkarte ikwere angketyame arrule anthurre iperre Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlike-arle ilwekenge. Re alakenhe angkeke ‘Ayenge Ngkarte, Abraham, Jacob, Isaac-elarle utyernemele tnakewarremeke akwete.’ Kenhe ilweke-arle areyele akenhe

Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itethe areyele-ante ware Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete. Abraham, Isaac, Jacob itne ilweke arrule anthurunge, urreke Moses intetyenhenge, kenhe Ngkarte angkerlenghe itne-arle renhe utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete-arle! Itne lyete itethe-arle aneme, ilweke-arle kwenye. Arrantherre apale anthurre itirrewarreke.”

Iwenhe-ame angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre ulkere?

(Matthew 22:34-40; Luke 10:25-28)

²⁸ Artwe anyente, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe ikwerele tnetyame. Re aweke Jesus angkerlenghe angkentye arraty anthurre Sadducee areyeke. Re anteme apetyemele Jesus apayuthneke, “Ngkartele anwernenhe angkentye atningke akaltyele-antheke, iwenhe-ame angkentye anyente akngerre-ulkere?”

²⁹ Kenhe Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Angkentye nhenhe arrpenhenge arrekwele aneme, angkentye nhenhe arrpenhe areyenge impene-ulkere: ‘Israel-arenye areye, awerrirraye. Ngkarte-ante kwenhe Alartetye aneme anwerneke renhe-ante ware utyernemele tnakewarrraye. ³⁰ Unte Ngkarteke-ante ware ahentye-anetyeke atyepetyepe. Ikwerenge untyeme-irretyeke arrangkwe. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atyepetyepe!’ ³¹ Angkentye arrpenhe akngerre akenhe aneme-arle alakenhe: ‘Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe ahentye-aneme-arteke.’ Alakenhe-arle. Angkentye yanhe atherre arrpenhe areyenge akngerre anthurre-ulkere.”

³² Nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele renhe awemele re angkeke, “Yewe Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, unte kwenhe arraty anthurre angkerne. Ngkarte kwenhe anyente, ngkarte arrpenheke arrangkwe-arle. ³³ Anwerne Ngkarte Ikwere-ante ware akangkentye anetyeke. Ikwerenge untyeme-irretyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atyepetyepe. Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke. Alakenhe re. Anwerne yepetyepe irrerlknge atwemele itnenhe Ngkarteke itemele. Kenhe angkentye yanhe atherre nhenhenge impene ulkere.”

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus-ele aweke-arle-iperre re akangkeke alakenhenge artwe-arle mwerre anthurre angkerlenghe. Re angkeke, “Unte kwenhe kele-arle Ngkarte ngkwenge alartetye anetyeke.”

Kele imerte itne nterte anthurre irrerirreke anteme. Itne atere-irrerirremele renhe awethe apayuthnerirreketye.

Christ re apele Ngkartele-arle alhileke

(Matthew 22:41-46; Luke 20:41-44)

³⁵ Jesus-ele akaltyele-anthemele tyerrtye areye tyaty akngerre Jew areye-kenhe kwenenge, re itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angkeme Christ rarle akwele, artwe yanhe nhenge Ngkartele alhilekenge, David-eke-artweye-ngentyele aneme? ³⁶ Arrantherre itelareme, David-elarle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Alartetye re Alartetye atyinheke angkeke,

“Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge alartetye anetyeke,

tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke ngkwinheke kwene-iletienhenge, kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretienhenge.” ’ *Psalm 110:1.*
^{37a} “Arrantherre apeke itelarerrirreme? Anwerne itelareme artwe arrwekele-arle aneme, re akwetethe ingkernenge akngerre-ulkere. David angkeke artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke, alartetye ikwerenhe aneme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe re urreke-arle apetyetyenhe David-engentyele uthene anetyenhe? Re David-engentyele apetyeke, re ikwere alartetye antime aneke. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke David-enge awethe arntwarre-ulkere. Nthakenhe-arle-ame alakenhe?”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke alkngarre-ileme Pharisee areye uthene angkentye Moses-kenhe ilentye akngerre areye uthene-akerte (Matthew 23:1-39; Luke 20:45-47)

^{37b} Tyerrtye atningkele Jesus akangkentyele awerrirrerlenghe itnenhe akaltyele-antheke. ³⁸ Re itneke angkeke, “Arelhewarraye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angwaretyale! Itne mantere arlpentyeke irrpemele untherlte-aperlenghe tnakel-hemele, itnenhe akwele tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge. Nhenge itne alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, itne arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke akaperte kwene-irrerlenghe itnenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike akerlenghe. ³⁹ Kele itne imerte tyatye itne-kenheke apurte-irremele, apurtele apeke merne akngerre arlkwemele, itne chair impene anthurre areye-arle akngakeme, chair nhenge areye tyerrtye akngerre areyeke, tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. ⁴⁰ Itne apmere warlekwerte-kenhe areyeke irrpeme arne areye itnekenhe anyelkngenge inerlte-anemele. Kele imerte itne mwerre akwele tyatye-ke irrpemele Ngkarteke akwete anthurre angketyeke. Kele mwerre anetyakenhe-arle alakenhe, akurne-arle alakenhe! Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arerle-aneme alakenhe mpwarerlenghe, kele re itneke arne akenge anthurre mpwaretyenhe!”

Arelhe warlekwertele apwerte ngkweltye ikwerenhe antheme, ngkweltye akngerre-arteke akwele (Luke 21:1-4)

⁴¹ Jesus tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpenehe re anetyame arne ngkweltye arrerrentye akngerre itwele. Re aretyame tyerrtye areyele apwerte mane akngetyemele arne nhenge kweneke akwernemele. Kenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akertele itne akwernetyame ngkweltye akngerre. ⁴² Kenhe arelhe warlekwerte anteme irrpintyeke merneke arrangkwe. Re ngkweltye akweke atherrame ware akngetyemele kweneke akwerneke. ⁴³ Kenhe Jesus re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke itnenhe ilemele, “Nhenhe itelarerrirraye, arelhe yanhele rarle merne atnyenetyakenhe, re kweneke akwerneke apwerte ngkweltye nhenge akngerre-arteke, arrpenhe ingkirrekenghe awethe ulkere. ⁴⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apwerte ngkweltye arunthe-akertele, ngkweltye ampenye-ampenye akweke ware itne tyampite-ke iwerrirreke, kenhe arelhe alhengkeye re akenhe apwerte ngkweltye akweke ware atnyeneke, apwerte akweke

renhe re ingkirreke antheke, mane rarle ahentye-aneme renhe-arle itetheke atnyenetyenhe utyakenge renhe.”

13

Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeme, “Tyatye Jew-kenhe ngkweltye-irremele atakelhetyenhe”

(Matthew 24:1-2; Luke 21:5-6)

¹ Kenhe Jesus tyatye Jew areye-kenhe ikwerenge-ntyale arratemele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe anyente apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, Tyatye mwerre akngerre yanhe araye, apwerte areye-arlike.” ² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlengi, “Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne-arle arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentye, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhemele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerirretyenhe.”

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileme akurne-arle itneke irretyenhe

³ Jesus Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte re-arrpe anemele aretyame tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe renhe. Kenhe Peter, James, John, Andrew uthene apetyemele renhe nterte-nterlele apayuthnerirreke, ⁴ “Anwerneke ilaye, ilengare-ame tyatye nhakwe renhe itne ul-taketyenhe? Nthakenheke-amparre-arle irretyenhe nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge arne nhenhe areye-arle irretyeke anerlengi?”

⁵ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlengi, “Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye, arntarnte-arelhewarraye, itne arrekantherre urrtirreme-ketye, itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ilerrirreme-ketye atyengenge. ⁶ Urreke, atningke arrpenhe areye akenhe apetyewarremele, arrekantherre alakenhe apale angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Ayenge Messiah, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alhileke yernetyeke!’ Atningkele-arle aweke-iperlele itnenhe apentewarretyenhe. ⁷ Atere-irretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre awemele thultye areye atwerrerlengi apmere arrpe-anenhele. Yanhe areyeke-amparre irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerele ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyeke arrangkwe-arle. ⁸ Kenhe erreke ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhenge, tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye-arle ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ahele uthnerretyenhe. Ikwerenge-ntyale ahelhe anthe nhenhe arrewetyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenhele merneke-arlike arrangkwe anetyenhe. Alakenhe-urrike-arle irretyenhe. Kenhe arne yanhe areyeke-amparre-arle irretyenhe, itne kwarnetyenhe anthurre, arelhe-arle tyarlkwel-irreme-arteke.”

⁹ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Yewe arelhewarraye, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrketyenhe court-eke arrernetyenhenge. Itne arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe, tyatye Jew areye-kenhe kwene arrpe-anenhe. Alakenhe-arlike itne arrenhantherrenhe akngetyenhe ngkernetyeke alartetye areyenge arrwekele arrantherre-arle ayenge apentemenge. Kenhe arrantherre anteme Ayeye Mwerre itneke akwenpele iletienhe. ¹⁰ Urreke ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhenge, tyerrtye areyele ayeye mwerre atyenge-akerte

renhe apmere arrpe-anenhele ilerlthe-apetyenhe. ¹¹ Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arntirrkwerlunge arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngetyeke atere-irretyale anaye, akwenpe. Arrantherre apateketye nthakenhe alartetyeke angketyeke. Arnterre itirretyale nthakenhe angketyeke, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe angketye anthetyenhenge nthakenhe angketyeke. Utnenge ikwerenhele-arle arrekanttherre imernetyenhe nthakenhe angketyeke arraty. Arrantherre-arle itirrentye arrekanttherrenhenge angketyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre-arle angketyenhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe ileme-arteke-arle. ¹²⁻¹³ Yewe, tyerrtye areye arrekanttherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge. Artwe ayenge apentetyakenhele re kake ikwerenhe iltye anthetyenhe akurne areye rarle ayenge apentemenge itne anteme renhe atwetyenhenge. Alakenhe anteye akngeyele mpwaretyenhe ampe ikwerenhe areyeke ayenge-arle itne apentemenge. Ampele apeke mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene ahe akngerre areye iltye anthetyenhe renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke ratherre-arle atyinhe anemenge. Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlthe-anemele ilwetyeke-atwetye kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyenhe, akayake-ilemele arrantherre anteme akwete-ante Ikwerenge anerlthe-anetyeke.”

Apmere Jerusalem-ele ahe akngerre anthurre irretyenhe

¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus awethe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Urreke, arrantherre arne akurne anthurre arerrirretyenhe Tyatye nhenhe kwene ikwerele. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele tyatye renhe impetyenhe-arle, renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Angwenhele apeke angkentye nhenhe read-eme-ileme, mwantye itirraye! Kenhe arrantherre apmere Judea ikwerele apeke aneme arne akenge alakenhe areye irrerlunge aremele, apwerte-werne iparrpe alherlthe-iwaye! ¹⁵ Yanhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye anyente apeke-arle ulyentyele apmere itwele aneme re akenhe apmereke irrpetye-alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle, arne ikwerenhe areye inetyeke re urreke alwirretyenhenge. ¹⁶ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apmere akethele urrkapemele, alpetyale anaye apmere-werne mantere arrekanttherrenhe inetyeke, impemele-ante alhaye. ¹⁷ Kenhe arelthe atnerte-atnerte areyeke akurne anthurre-arle anetyenhe, arelthe ampe arethape-akerteke-arlike. ¹⁸ Ngkarte apayuthnaye nhenge akurne yanhe areye alhwerrpele anetyale. ¹⁹ Yewe, akurne akngerre anthurre kwenhe anetyenhe, arrekwele-ngentyele nhenge Ngkartele-arle ahelhe nhenhe mpwarekenge akurne arrpe-anenhe akwetethe irrepirreme. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele arne akurne nhenhe-arteke-irrerlunge arrwekele aretyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe-arteke itne awethe anetyakenhe anetyenhe. ²⁰ Ngkarte kele angkeke akurne nhenge areye alakenhe-irremele, urteke ware anetyeke kele uyerremele. Re alakenhe mpwaretyeke itirreke ingkirreke ilweketyenge. Re itirretyame Rarle arrwekele akngakeke areyeke. Alakenhenge Re angkeke akurne nhenge areye anerlunge iparrpe uyerretyenhenge.

²¹ “Kenhe arrpenhe apeke arrekanttherre angketyenhe, ‘Apetyewaraye aretyeke, nhenhe kwenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke nhenhe-werne yernetyeke.’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! Angwenhe apeke re alakenhe angkeme, ‘Yanhe kwenhe re.’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke!

22-23 Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtiyirremele ware angketyenhe alakenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke re.’ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtiyirremele ware angketyenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.’ Itne arne impene ngangkerere mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye itneke urrtiyirretyeke, arrekantherre-arlike, nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkartele-arle kele akngakeke. Kenhe itne arrekantherre uyarne urrtiyirretyenhe tharle arrekantherre nhenhe areye-akerte arrekwele ware ilekenge.”

Jesus angkeme rarle apetye-alpeme-akerte

(Matthew 24:29-31; Luke 21:25-28)

24 Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Akurne yanhe areye-arle irreke iperre, uterne ingwemerte-irretyenhe, atnyentye pwarthyetyakenhe anetyenhe. 25 Kwerralye areye alkere-ngentye atnyerrirretyenhe, Ngkartele altyerre-iperre alkere akertne-arenye areye lernetyenhe. 26 Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angkulyenge arratemele, apetyetyenhe pwarthyemele. Nhenge ayenge nhenhe-werne ngangkere akngerre-akerte apetyetyenhe. 27 The utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye yernetyenhe ikngerre-werne, antekerre-werne, alturle-werne, ayerrere-werne. Itne alhetyenhe apurtelhe-ilettyeke tyerrtye Ngkartele-arle akngakeke areye, imerte akngetye-alpemele Ikwere-werne.”

Jesus arne arrutnenge-akerte angkeme

(Matthew 24:32-35; Luke 21:29-33)

28 Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arne arrutnengeke itirrewarretyeke. Arrantherre itelareme uternenge arlpelhe areye atnyentye akngerre uyerrrerlunge imerte. Ikwere-ipenhele, nhenge arlpelhe arrpenhe areye arraterlunge arrantherre itelareme alhwerrpe itwe-irrerlunge. 29 Kele alakenhe rarle anetyenhe, arrantherre yanhe areye arerrirretyenhe alkerele anerlunge, arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe ayenge itwe anteme-irreme apetyalptyeke.

30 “Itelarerrirraye arrantherre ingkirrekele. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme lyete itethe akwete anerlte-aneme itelaraye, urreke itne ilwerirretyenhenge, itne akurne anthurre ingkirreke arerrirretyenhe. 31 Kenhe ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyenhe-arle, kenhe angkentye atyinhe areye akenhe uyerretyakenhe akwete-arle anetyenhe.”

Tyerrtye ingkirreke akutne ilengare-arle Jesus apetyalptyenheke

(Matthew 24:36; Luke 17:26-30,34-36)

32 Jesus-ele apentyentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe ileke, “Ingkirrenyeke akutne aneme ilengare-arle ayenge apetye-alptyenheke, Utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arlike akutne aneme. Ayenge-arlike, Alerikwe, the-arlike itelaretyakenhe. Ngkarte-ante kwenhe akaltye aneme. 33 Alakenhe, arrantherre arelhewarretyeke akwetethe atyenge, apetyalptyeke-atwetye, arrantherre akutne ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalptyenheke. 34 Urreke alartetye alethe alhetyenhenge, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileme apmerele anemele urrkaperlte-anetyeke. Re nhenge artwe arrerneme arriwele tnemele arelhetyeke. 35 Alakenhe-anteye akwete arelherlte-anetyeke arrantherre akaltye anetyakenhenge ilengare-arle ayenge

apetyalpetyenhe. Ayenge apeke apetyetyenhe arlenngge irrperleng-ante ingwe mpwepele apeke. Ayenge apeke apetyetyenhe tyweke-tyweke arlkerlengge, aherrke apeke arraterlengge. ³⁶ Akwete anthurre arelhewarraye nthakenhe apeke irreketyenge arrantherre nhenge apale anemele atnulkeme-ketye. ³⁷ Yewe, arrantherre ingkirreke arelhewarremele anerrirraye nthakenhe-ketye apeke.” Alakenhe Jesus-ele itneke arratye ileke nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele awetyenhenge.

14

Alartetye areye anyelkngge-anyelkngge angkerreme Jesus atwetyeke (Matthew 26:1-5; John 12:2-8)

¹ Urreke, arlte atherre iperre tyerrtye ingkirreke anyente-irretyenhe arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyenetyenhe Passover arritnyeke aneke, arrawe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe-arlike Merne Ilperre-ilperre arritnye aneke. * Arlte yanhe ikwerele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyeyenye areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike angkerretyame nthakenhe Jesus anyelkngge-anyelkngge arntwirrketyeke renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke. ² Itne angketyame, “Anwerne akarelheye urrekeke-atwetye, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerre nhenge kele uyerretyeke. Anwerne apeke lyete mpwarerlengge arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke, tyerrtye nhenhe-werne-arle apetyewarreke areye anwerneke ahele-irremere, ahele-ahele akemele. Itne-arle itirremenge renhe-arle akwele Ngkartele alhilekenge yerne-tyeke.”

Arelhe anyentele antere mwerre akngerre theleme Jesus akaperteke-arlike (Matthew 26:6-13; John 12:2-8)

³ Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anerrirreke apmere Bethany-ele, itne apmere Simon-kenheke irrpetye-alheke. Artwe yanhe utyene irrkellhe-irrkellhe-ilentye akngerre-akerte aneme. Jesus table-le anetyamele arlkweme, arelhe anyente anteme irrpintyeke. Re kwene-werne akngeke tyampite antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre-akerte, antere impene anthurre. Rarle tyampite apekeke-arle iperre antere nhenge theleke Jesus akaperteke-arlike. ⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe aremele itne ahele-irrerreke, itne angkerreke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame re antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre akngetyeke ipmentye altypelpe-altiyiwetyeke? ⁵ Re apeke-arle sell-eme-ileke, re mane ngkweltye akngerre anthurre inemere, re-anteme tyerrtye alhengkeye areye anteme anthetyenhenge.”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus-ele itelareme nthakenhe itne angkerrerlengge, itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame arrantherre ikwere akengentye angker-rirreme? Renhe imperrirraye. Re kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre mpwarerne. ⁷ The arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme, nhenge tyerrtye alhengkeye areye arrekantherrenge akwetethe anerlengge, arrantherre itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge arrantherre apeke ahentye-anemele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherrenge akwete

* **14:1** Exodus 12:21 ff. Arlte yanhe ikwerele itne apurte-irrerirretyarte merne ilperre-ilperre arlkwetyeke kere yepe-yepe akwerrke-arlike atwemele, itne irlpangketyeke nthakenhe-irrekeke apmere Egypt-nge arrule anthurre.

anetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge mwerre-arle re atyenge mpwareke re imerneme re atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme. ⁸ Nhenge re antere mwerre yanhe atyenge akaperteke-arleke thelemele, re apeke-arle itelaremenge ayenge-arle ingwenhe ware ilwetyenhe. Re impene alakenhe mpwareke, tyerrtye atyinhe iperteke artetyenhenge-arteke akwele. ⁹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelarerrirraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele angkentye mwerre ilerremele ahelhe anteke nhenhele itne alakenhe-arle itelaremele arelhe nhenhe ikwere-akerte angketyenhe.”

*Judas yewe angkeme rarle Jesus iltye anthetyenheke
(Matthew 26:14-16; Luke 22:3-6)*

¹⁰ Yanhe ikwerenge Judas Iscariot, re akenhe apententye akngerre anyente, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye-werne alheke, Jesus iltye anthetye. ¹¹ Kenhe itne akenhe awemele-arteke itne akangkeke. Itne renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetye alhileke. Kenhe Judas re imerte arelheke ilengare Jesus itnenhe iltye anthetye itne-arle renhe arntwirrkewarretyenhe.

*Jesus-ele merne Passover arlkweke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyenge
(Matthew 26:17-19; Luke 22:7-13)*

¹² Arlte arrekwele arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover-enge, nhenge merne tampe ilperre-ilperre arlkwetyenhenge, itne kere yepe-yepe akwerrke atweke arlkwetye, yanhenge apententye akngerre areyele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame unte anwernenhe yernetyenhe merne-arle kere-arle ngkwenge itetye Passover-eke irlpangkemele?”

¹³ Kele Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherrame yerneke, “Mpwele alherraye apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele, mpwele arerle-annerremele artwe kwatye-akerte pwerlepe ikwerenheke-arleke arratintyerleng, apmere-werne renhe apentaye. ¹⁴ Apmereke-artweye yanheke angkaye, ‘Yewe, Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele kwenhe ayenge yerneke. Room nthenhele-ame anwerne merne arlkwetyenhe, arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover itelaretyenhenge?’ ¹⁵ Re mpweleke imerneyenhenge room akngerre akertnele nhenge rarle mpwareke. Mpwele merne uthene kere uthene itetye, yanheke impetye.”

¹⁶ Kenhe apententye akngerre atherrame alhemele areke artwe kwatye-akerte arratintyerleng. Ratherre renhe apenteke nthenhe-werne re irrpenheke apmere apayuthneke apmereke-artweye renhe, “Room nthenhele-ame anwerne merne arlkwetyenhe anwerne itelaretyenhenge Passover?” Kenhe re imerneke apmere akertne-ipenhe. Yanhe ikwerele ratherre merne ilperre-ilperre renhe iteke kere-arle imerte ingwele arlkwetye arrernemele. Ratherre anteme Jesus-werne alpeke.

¹⁷ Uterne-arle irrpeke-iperre, Jesus, apententye akngerre twelve-pele ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke, apmereke irrpemele arrernelhemele merne arlkwetye. ¹⁸ Itne-arle anemele arlkwetyamenge Jesus angkeke, “Awerrirraye. Anyentele ayenge iltye atnerte anthetyenhe, anyente anwernekeng-arle nhenhele arlkweme, arrpenhe areyele ayenge arntirrkwetye.”

¹⁹ Itne aweke-arle-ipperrele itne atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke. Itne anyenteke-anyente ikwere angkeke, “The kweye?”

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, ilerne apurtele merne tampe urtneke akwernemele arlkwetyenhe. Anyente yanhele-arle ayenge iltie anthetyenhe. ²¹ Yewe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilwetyenhe, alakenhe re arrule aneke intelhe-ileke-arle Bible-le inteme. Kenhe ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme artwe nhenheke ayenge-arle iltie anthetyenheke. Ikwere akurne anthurre anetyenhe rarle ayenge iltie anthemenge. Artwe yanhe apeke-arle intetyakenhe aneke kele mwerre ulkere-arle anemere.”

Jesus-ele merne atyeperre renhe itnekenge arlkweme
(Matthew 26:26-29; Luke 22:17-20)

²² Nhenge itne-arle arlkwetyamenge, Jesus-ele merne tampe ilperre-ipperre renhe ineke, imerte Ngkarte tnakemele. Ngkarte-arle utyernemele tnakeke iperre, re tampe ultakirtnanemele, apententye akngerre areye antheke. Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Inemele arlkwaye, nhenhe-arle tyerrtye atyinhe-arle.”

²³ Re imerte tyampite ngkwarle-akerte anteme akertne-ilemele Ngkarte tnakemele. Ngkarte-arle utyernemele tnakeke iperre ngkwarleke, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye antheke, ingkirrekele antywerirretyeke. ²⁴ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe alhwe atyinhe tyerrtye areyeke-arle thelelhetyenhe. Nhenge ayenge ilwerlenge alhwe atyinhe thelelhetyenhe, Ngkartele akenhe alhileke tyerrtye areyenge ipeltye-irretyeke, itnenhe atwetyakenhe anetyenhe henge itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. ²⁵ The arrekatherre arratye ileme, ahelhe nhenhele the awethe ngkwarle antywetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele urreke Akngeye atyinhele tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele itnenhe alartetyele-arteke arntarnte-aretyenhe, yanhenge anteme-arle the arrekatherrenge ngkwarle awethe antywetyenhe ngkwarle arrpenhe anteme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

²⁶ Kele itne-arle arlkweke iperre antyweke-arlike-arle iperre anyentengare alyelheke iperre-arlike, itne arratemele alheke apmere renhe iwerlte-alhemele alheke “Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte” arritnye akertne-werne.

Jesus-ele Peter-akerte ileme
(Matthew 26:31-35; Luke 22:31-38; John 13:33—14:31)

²⁷ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Ingwe nhenhele arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge impemele unterlte-iwetyenhe. Nhenge Bible-nge arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke angkentye akngerre anthurre alakenhe, ‘Ngkartele irrerlknge atwetyenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre nhenge.

Yepe-yepe areye irrarnpe-irremele unterlte-unterlte-iwetyenhe.’
Zechariah 13:7.

²⁸ “Irrerlkngele inteme-ipperre Ngkartele ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Ayenge arrwekele alhetyenhe Galilee-werne. Kenhe arrantherre urreke apentetyenhe apurte-irretyenhe atyengenge.”

²⁹ Kenhe Peter akenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe! Nhenhe areyele apeke-arle ngenhe impemele alhetyenhe, kenhe the ngenhe impetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.”

³⁰ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Peter ayenge awaye. Lyete ingwele, urreke tyweke-tyweke urreye arlketyenhenge atherre-ngare, unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.”

³¹ Re aweke-arle iperre Jesus alakenhe angkerlenghe, Peter arnterre angkeke, “Arrangkwe, the iletakenhe urrtyrremele alakenhe, itne apeke ayenge apetyemele atwetyeke ngenhe-arteke, yanhe ikwerele ayenge angketyakenhe ayenge-arle ngkwenge akutne.”

Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ingkirreke anthurre alakenhe re-anteye angkerrireke.

*Jesus Ngkarteke angkeme apmere garden Gethsemane arritnyenge
(Matthew 26:36-46; Luke 22:40-46; John 18:1)*

³² Kele itne imerte apmere Gethsemane ikwere-werne irremele, Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nhenhele anerrirraye urrekeke ayenge nhakwe-urrike-arle alhemenge Ngkarteke angketyeke.” ³³ Kele re apententye akngerre urrpetyeke antangeke, Peter-eke, James uthene John utheneke itne ikwerenge akngeke. Kele re irntwarre ulkere anteme alheke ikwerenge alhwarrpe-irremele, arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke. ³⁴ Kele re anteme angkeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itneke, “Ayenge arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke, iwenhe apeke rarle utnenge ultherlenghe-arteke, kele ayenge ilwetyeke anteme aneke-arteke. Nhenhele akwete anerrirraye, atyengenge akarre anemele!”

³⁵⁻³⁶ Kele-arle re angkeke iperre re akeme-irremele alheke irntwarre ulkere apmere arrpenhe-werne. Re anteme inngerre ahelhe-werne-atheke intemele angkeke Ngkarteke alhwarrpe akngerre-akerte imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Abba, Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte atyenge ileke, ayenge-arle ilwetyeke, ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwaremele. Unte apeke-ame angkentye yanhe akngarte-iweme ayenge rlkerte awelhetyakenhe anetyenhe? Kenhe arrangkwe, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte-arle ahentye-aneme mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge-arle ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale!”

³⁷ Kele Jesus akeme-irremele alpeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itne-arle aneke-werne. Re itnenhe ankwe-interlenghe aretye-alpeke. Re Peter-eke angkeke, “Simon-aye, unte-ame ankwe inteme?” Kele, re renhe akemelhe-ilemele alakenhe ikwere angkeke, “Simon, unte-ame akarre anetyakenhe atyengenge akweke ware apeke?” ³⁸ Re itneke awethe angkeke, “Arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperlte-alhetyeke. Arrantherre iwenhe-arle the ileme mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme, arrantherre akenhe arewampe-arle aneme.”

³⁹ Kele re awethe alheke Akngeye ikwerenheke angkentye anyente re-anteye angketyeke. ⁴⁰ Kele rarle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re alpemele itnenhe areke ankwe interlte-anerlenghe alknghe itnekenhe akenhe arraty apurrke anthurre anteme aneke. Re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-ame awethe ankwe interne?” Kenhe itne apatemele anteme aneke.

⁴¹⁻⁴² Re itnenhe awethe impemele alpeke Akngeyeke angketyeke. Kele-arle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re apetyalpemele itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-ame ankwe akwete inteme? Kele-arle arrantherre inteke

ltyerreleme. Akeme-irremele araye. Judas-ele itnenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyame, tyerrtye atyenge-arle ahele-irreke itne, kele re anteme ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, imerte iltye atnrte anthemele. Artwe akurne yanhe areyele anteme ayenge arntwirrkemele ayenge akngerlte-iwetyenhe. Iparrpe akeme-irraye anwerne itneke ineke-anare alhetyenhenge.”

Itne Jesus arntwirrkeme

(Matthew 26:47-56; Luke 22:47-53; John 18:2-12a)

⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Nhenge Jesus-arle apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angketyamenge, Judas artwe arrpenhe atningke-akerte apetyeke. Apententye akngerre Judas rarle akenhe ileke kwertengerle aknger-repate tyatye-arenye areyeke nthenheke Jesus aretye-alhetyeke, re itneke angkeke, “Unte ayenge aremele the renhe arrellyenng ar-wantyerleng, renhe akwele arrantherre arntwirrketyeke.” Kele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, tyatye alartetye arrpenhe areyele-arlike renhe yernirtneke arrpenhe atningke-akerte nayepe uthene arne kwetere-arlike-arteke-akerte Jesus renhe arntirrkwetyeke.

⁴⁵ Kele Judas irrpenheke apmere Gethsemane ikwere-werne, re Jesus areke imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye.” Re imerte Jesus arrellyenng arwantyemele. ⁴⁶ Kenhe itne areke Judas-ele renhe arwantyerleng, itne Jesus arntwirrkewarreke, lterrke anthurre arntwirrkemele. ⁴⁷ Kenhe artwe yanhe ikwerele-arle ntyame nayepe akngerre ikwerenhe tyerreke belt ikwerenhe-ngentyele, re irlpe ultakeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente-kenhe, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Caiaphas-ek-arle warrke-irretyarte. ⁴⁸ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Ayenge anyelngalthe anetyakenhe! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyewarreke akwetere-akerte irrtiyarte-arlike-akerte ayenge arntirrkewarretyeken? Ayenge-ame arlkarentye akngerre? ⁴⁹ Arlte arrpe-anenhele rarle ayenge arrekanttherenge Tyatye Akngerre ikwerele anetyarte akwetethenhe-akwetethe, arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte, kenhe iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre yanhe ikwere anteye ayenge arntirrkewarretyakenhe? Kenhe arrule anthurre iwenhe-arle itne Bible-nge intelhe-ileke atyenge-akerte arraty-arle irreke.”

⁵⁰ Ikwerenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye atere-irremele unterlte-iweke.

⁵¹ Kenhe artwe apmerrke anyentele Jesus apentetyame, mantere arrarele-arle artelheke. Kenhe itne renhe arntwirrketyeke aneke, ⁵² re mantere tyekelhe-ilemele unteke. Itne mantere ware atnyeneke.

Itne Jesus court Jew areye-kenhe-werne akngeme

(Matthew 26:57-68; Luke 22:54b-55,63-65)

⁵³ Thulty areyele Jesus renhe akngetyeke apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-werne, artwe nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye. Apmere ikwerele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye, alartetye arrpenhe areye-arlike, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike apurte-irremele anerirreke. ⁵⁴ Kenhe Peter-ele renhe apenterleapeke arlengenge-ulkere. Re irrpenheke yarte kwene-werne apmere ikwerenge. Re thulty areyenge apurte-irremele anetyame, urenge

arrtyenelhemele anetyame, akarelhemele aretyeke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenheke. ⁵⁵⁻⁵⁶ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye-arlike, akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye-arlike anetyame kwenele. Itne aretyame tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle apetyetyenheke ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle Jesus irreke-akerte nhenge itne renhe irrerlkng atwe-tyenhenge. Tyerrtye atningke apetyetyame Jesus-akerte urrttyirremele ilettyeke. Akngerrepate areyele awetyakenhe aneke atherrele angken-tye anyente ilerleng.

⁵⁷ Kele artwe arrpenheme tnerirremele urrttyirremele ware ileke, ⁵⁸ “Anwerne aweke artwe nhenhe re akwele alakenhe angkerleng. ‘The tyatye nhenhe ulyeyele ataketyeke, renhe awethe artetyenhe ingwe atherre-ipperle. Tyerrtye areyele tyatye nhenhe arteke, kenhe tyatye arrpenhe akenhe tyerrtye areyele artetyakenhe-arle.’ Re-ante akwele artetyenhenge.” ⁵⁹ Artwe yanhe areyele-arlike arraty ilettyakenhe aneke.

⁶⁰ Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akeme-irremele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Unte-ame aweme nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhe areye angkerne? Arrkngente-iwelhaye! Itne-arle arraty angkeke apeke urrttyirremele apeke?”

⁶¹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe nterte akwete tnetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye anteme renhe alakenhe apayuth-neke, “Ngkarte-arle akwete-ante aneme! Re aweme anwerne angker-rirrerleng. Arraty ilaye! Unte-ame Christ, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe?”

⁶² Jesus angkirtnerleng, “Yewe, ayenge kwenhe. Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre ileme. Urreke arrantherre ayenge aretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, Ngkarte akwe-arratyale alartetye anerleng. Arrantherre ayenge aretyenhe apetyalperleng angkulye artepenyale.”

⁶³⁻⁶⁴ Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye angkentye nhenhe awemele re ahele anthurre irreke imerte mantere ikwerenhe alterremele re angkeke akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke, “Araye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte-arle angwareme. Iwenheke-ame anwerne artwe arrpenheke untheye ikwere-akerte angketyeke court-enge? Kele lyete ware anwerne awerne Ngkarte-arle akwele re. Kenhe re artwe ware-arle aneme. Kele nthakenhe anteme arrantherre ingkirreke itirreme?”

Kele itne angkirtnerleng, “Artwe nhenhele atywerrenge anwerne-kenhe ultakeke! Kele renhe yernetyekaye itne renhe atwerirretyeke?”

⁶⁵ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele Jesus-ekarleke pelhe-iwerreke, renhe alkng mantere ayernemele, inngerre-arlike atwemele ikwere angkerirreke, “Unte akwele Christ aneme! Kele anwerneke ilaye, anghenhele-ame ngenhe atwerne?” Kele itne renhe thulty areye ilttye antheke, itne-arlike-arle imerte renhe atwemele.

Peter ilelheme rarle Jesus-eke akutne

(Matthew 26:69-75; Luke 22:56-62)

⁶⁶ Kenhe Peter yarte kwenele anetyame. Marle anyente kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye-arle urrakapetyarte apetyeke. ⁶⁷ Peter urele arrtyenelhemele anetyame, marle nhengele inngerre ikwerenhe aremele re angkeke, “Unte-arlike Jesus ikwerele-arleng aneke, artwe nhenge Nazareth-arenye!”

⁶⁸ Kenhe Peter re akenhe marle yanhe ikwere ularele-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Ayenge akutne iwenhe-arle unte angkemeke.” Re imerte akeme-irremele, arriwele-werne-atheke alhemele. †

⁶⁹ Kenhe marle re renhe-arle awethe areke iperrele, tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye, artwe yanhe arriwe itwele tnerle-anerlenghe araye, re kwenhe apententye akngerre artwe nhengekenhe.”

⁷⁰ Peter re ularele akwete angkirtneke.

Kenhe arrpenhe areye apurte-arle tnetyame Peter renhe areke, ikwere angkemele, “Arraty apelaye! Unte-arle Galilee-arenye-arteke angkentye anthurre-arle, unte apmere yanhe-arenye antime Jesus-arteke. Unte apententye akngerre ikwerenhe arraty rarle!”

⁷¹ Kenhe Peter itneke awethe ularele angkirtneke, “Ayenge akutne artwe angwenheke-arle arrantherre angkeme. Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre arraty ilelheme. Ayenge apeke urrtirreme, kele Ngkartele ayenge artimperre-iwetyeke-arle!”

⁷² Rarle angketyamenge ikwerele-anteye, tyweke-tyweke urreye awethe arlkeke. Kenhe iparrpe Peter-ele itelareke iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele ikwere arrekwele ileke, “Urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge, unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.” Kenhe Peter re akenhe akethe-werne alhemele arnterre anthurre artneke.

15

Akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe areyele Jesus apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne akngeme

(Matthew 27:1-2,11-14; Luke 22:66—23:1-7)

¹ Ingweleme anthurre kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, angkentye akngerreke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, alartetye Jew areye-kenhe areye-arlke apurte-irrerirremele angkerretyame nthakenhe-akenhe itne Jesus renhe atwerrirretyenhe. Itne-arle akwete anthurre angkerretyamenge, itne yewe angkerreke Jesus renhe Pilate-werne akngetyeke, re nhenge apmere Rome-arenye alartetye aneke. Ayerneke-arle iperrele, itne renhe akngetyemele Pilate iltye antheke. ² Kenhe Pilate-le Jesus apayuthneke, “Unte-ame Alartetye anthurre tyerrtye Jew areyeke?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkerne.”

³ Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye yanhe areyele-arlke Jesus renhe ilperneke, angkemele rarle akwele arne arrpenhe akurne areye mpwareke. ⁴ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Pilate-le renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame unte nterte akwete yanhe tnerle-aneme, angketyakenhe? Unte kwenhe aweme nthakenhe-arle itne angkerrerne, arne areye unte-arle akwele mpwareke-akerte.”

⁵ Kenhe Jesus akenhe nterte anthurre akwete-arle tnetyame. Nhenge Pilate-le aremele apateke anthurre.

Pilate-le thultye areye ileme Jesus irrerlknghe atwetyeke

(Matthew 27:15-31; John 18:39—19:16a)

† 14:68 Intelhe-ilentye akngerre arrpenhele ileme “re aweke tyweke-tyweke arlkerlenghe”

⁶ Year arrpe-anenhele arrawe-irrentye Passover anerlunge, artwe Pilate-le akwetethe jail-ngentyele ipmentye aywepetyarte artwe anyente tyerrtye areye-arle ahentye-aneme. ⁷ Ikwerele ureke artwe anyente Barabbas jail-le aneke. Re artwe areye-akertele thultye arrpenheme irrerlkng atweke, nhege itne Rome-arenye government areyenge atwerrerlunge. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele itelarerrirreke rarle akurne anthurre aneme. ⁸ Arlte ikwerele, tyerrtye atningke anthurre arriwe-werne apetyewarremele apmere Pilate-kenhe akethele tnerriremele renhe layekeke artwe anyente jail-nge irlwemele aywepetyeke, alakenhe-arteke rarle mpwaretyartenge, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke. ⁹ Kenhe Pilate-le itnenhe layekeke, “The-ame Alartetye Jew areye-kenhe irlwemele aywepeye?” ¹⁰ Pilate-le itelareke kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye Jew areye-arle Jesus-eke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhenge, alakenhenge athewe itne renhe apmere ikwerenhe-arrpe-werne akngetyewarreke.

¹¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye uthene akngerrepate arrpenhe uthenele atningke arrpenhe areye uterneke Pilate apayuthnetyeke Barabbas anyente-ante jail-nge irlwemele aywepetyeke. ¹² Kele Pilate-le itnenhe awethe apayuthneke, “Kele, nthakenhe anteme the ileye artwe nhenhe arrantherre-arle Alartetye Jew areye-kenhe akeme?”

¹³ Ingkirreke akenhe alakenhe-arle arlkerlunge, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

¹⁴ Kele Pilate itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlunge, “Kele nthakenhe anteme re akurne mpwareke?”

Nhege itne renhe awerlunge, itne arnterre anthurre arlkemele angkeke, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

¹⁵ Nhege Pilate-le aweke tyerrtye areye alakenhe arlkerrirrerlunge, re Barabbas jail-ngentyele tyarrelhe-ileke imerte tyerrtye areye iltye anthirtneleme. Yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate-le Jesus iltye antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus whip-ele atwetyeke imerte nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

Thultye areye Jesus-eke anyurre-irreme

¹⁶ Thultye areyele Jesus akngeke arrernetyeke yarte-ke apmere Pilate-kenheke. Thultye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke arlkeke iperre, itne apurte-irreke ingkirreke apmere yanhe ikwerele. ¹⁷ Itne Jesus-nge mantere ilyweke-arle-iperre, itne mantere athetheke ikwerekarleke arrerneke. Itne irrkarlpe walye lyeke-lyeke-akerte-ngentyele mpwareke akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke arrerneke. ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Itne arne akwe-arratyeke arrerneke, arne nhege alartetye-arteke atnyenentye akngerre, ikwerenge arrekwelele kwene-irremele, anhelhewarreyeke, ikwere anyurre-irremele renhe tnaketyame-arteke, angkemele, “Unte kwenhe alartetye mwerre anthurre Jew areyeke.” Arne ineke-iperrele itne akwete anthurre akaperte ikwerenhe atwetyame, ikwere-karleke pelhe-iwetyame. ²⁰ Itne renhe urtyirremele tnaketyame. Itne ikwere anhelhewarreke akwete. Kele itne

mantere athetheke ikwerenge inirtneke, imerte mantere ikwerenhe-arrpe arrernirtnemele ikwere-arleke. Itne renhe akngeke apmewer-nerne nthenhele-arle renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke.

Thultye areyele Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernewarreme

(Matthew 27:32-44; Luke 23:26-41; John 19:16b-27)

²¹ Jesus arne arntarlkwe renhe-arle re-arrpe akweke ware akngetyeke iperre, thultye areyele arerrirreke artwe anyente Simon arne-artne-ngentyele apetyerlenge. Re apmewer Cyrene-arenye, akngeye Alexander uthene Rufus uthene-kenhe. Itne renhe-arle uternewarreke arne arntarlkweke ulthentye nhenge akngernerle-apetyeke. ²² Kenhe itne apwerte Golgotha yanheke irreke, renhe “Akaperte Ngkwerne” ileme. ²³ Yanhe ikwerenge, itne ngkwarle-arle kwatye irrkerteye-arle anyentelhe-ilemele, Jesus antheke. Kenhe re akenhe arrkerneke-arle, ayenelhe-ileke antywetyale. ²⁴ Kele thultye areyele renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke akertnelhe-ileke irlpare arrernemele. Yanhenge anteme itne mantere ikwerenheke arrkene-irrerereke, angwenhele apeke mantere ikwerenhe impetyeke. ²⁵ Kenhe uternele akertne anthurrele anteme-irreke itne Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare-arrerneke. ²⁶ Akapertenge akertnele itne intelhe-ileke renhe ilpernemele, “JEW AREYEKE ALARTETYE.” Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke. ²⁷⁻²⁸ Itne artwe anyelkngalthe atherre-arleke nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arpenhe atherre-arle akertneke irlpare arrerneke ikwere itweke, anyente itepeke-ante-atherre.

²⁹ Tyerrtye areye anpere alhemele, ikwere atherremele-arleke anyurre-irreke. “Unte kwenhe angkeke tyatye akngerre anwerne-kenhe ataketyeke. Unte angkeke arlte atherre iperrele akwele artirtnetyeke!” ³⁰ Itetheke mpwarelhaye, arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpaye!”

³¹ Tyertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye-arleke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arleke ikwere-akerte rante-rante angkeke. Itne alakenhe tyele angkerrirreke, “Nhenhele tyerrtye arpenhe areye itetheke mpwareke, kenhe re-arrpe itetheke mpwarelhetyakenhe-arle. ³² Re akwele Israel-arenye areyeke alartetye akelheme. Re apeke arne arntarlkwe yanhe-ngentyele atnarnperlenge kele anwerne renhe aremele arratye itelaremere rarle arratye ileke, ikwere akangkwe-irrerirretyenhenge.”

Kele artwe anyelkngalthe atherre ikwere itwele-arle irlpare aneme ratherre ikwere anhelherle-anerreke anteye.

Jesus arne arntarlkwenge ilweme

(Matthew 27:45-56; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42)

³³ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte mpepele uterne ingwemerte-irreke. Ingwemerte akwete aneke angwerre-angwerreke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alernnge arerrirretyakenhe aneke. ³⁴ Kele uternele anteme pwarrtyeke awethe Jesus arnterre anthurre arleke arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele, “Eloi, Eloi, lama Sabachtani!” Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, “Ngkarte, Ngkarte! Iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge anyente-kenheke impeke?”

³⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele renhe awemele angkerreke, “Renhe awaye, Elijah-eke arlkerlenge renhe arntarnte-aretyeke apetyetyeke.”
³⁶ Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe arrekwele untemele mantere akweke ineke imerte ngkwarle irrkerteyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Arneke-arle ayerneke iperrele, re akertne arntwirrkeke Jesus-ele antywetyeke.

Kenhe arrpenhe anteme angkeke, “Urrekaye, aretyekaye Elijah apeke-arle apetyemeke renhe atnarnpelhe-ilettyeke.”

³⁷ Kele Jesus arnterre arlkeke imerte angkentye uyerremele ilwemele anteme.

³⁸ Rarle ilwekenge antyame-arteke-arle anetyarte tyatye akngerre ikwerele irlpate aneme alterrelheke mpwepenge akertne-ngentyele kwene-atheke kele apmere ameke-ameke renhe anteme akethelhe-anthurre-ileke. ³⁹ Kenhe alartetye thultye areye-kenhe Jesus-enge arrekwele-arle ntetyame areke nthakenhe-arle Jesus ilwerne, re angkeke, “Ayekaye! Artwe nhenhe kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arraty-arle aneke.”

⁴⁰ Arelhe areye akenhe yanhe ikwerele tnerirretyame arerlte-anemele arlenge-ngentyele. Mary Magdala-arenye, Mary mikwe artwe apmerrke James uthene, Joses utheneke, Salome-arlke, arrpenhe atningke-arlke. ⁴¹ Itne Jesus-nge apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne. Arelhe nhenge areye Jesus-akerte alhetyarte re nhenge Galilee-le anekenge merne mpeng-ilemele ikwere. Arelhe arrpenhe areyele Jesus apenteke Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne ntetyame yanhe ikwerele arerlte-anemele.

*Itne atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteye kweneke arrennewarreme
 (Matthew 27:57-61; Luke 23:50-56a; John 19:38-42)*

⁴²⁻⁴³ Arlte Friday-ele, itne Jesus irlpate-arreneke arne arntarlkeke-arleke. Arlte yanhe ikwerele itne akwetethe urrkapewarreyarte nhenge Saturday-arle, arlte apurrke anthurre-arle anetyartenge itne urrkapetyakenhe anetyarte. Angwerrele anteme, artwe Joseph aritnye apmere Arimathea-arenye yanhe ikwere irreke. Artwe yanhe alartetye Jew areye-kenhe, re apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe-arlke aneke. Artwe nhenhe Pilate-werne irrpelthe alhemele renhe apayuthneke atyalangke Jesus-kenheke. ⁴⁴ Kenhe Pilate atnulkeke re awerlenge Jesus-arle iparrpe anthurre ilweke. Rarle alartetye thultye areye-kenhe-arle ikngweke-iperrele, renhe apayuthneke, “Re-ame arraty ilweke?”

⁴⁵ Kenhe re angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe.” Aweke-arle-iperre, re Joseph ileke tyerrtye atyalangke inemele akngettyeke. ⁴⁶ Kenhe re mantere mperlkere areye ineke-iperrele, re akngeke arne arntarlkwewerne. Re atyalangke Jesus-kenhe mantere alkarlele imarteye-iwemele, inteye-werne akngemele, kwene ikwere atheneke. Inteye nhenge urrkapentye akngerre areyele arrekwele tnyeke tyerrtye arrpenheke. Kele imerte Joseph-ele ankerte-iwemele apwerte akngerrele arriwe martemele arrenneke, yanhe-ngentyele alheke anteme. ⁴⁷ Kenhe Mary Magdala-arenye uthene Mary mikwe Joses-kenhe uthenele inteye mwantyele arelherle-anerreke arrpenhe ampinyenge anerle-anerremele.

16

*Ngkartele Jesus ilwekarle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtneme
(Matthew 28:1-8; Luke 24:1-8)*

¹⁻² Arlte Saturday aneke arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe-arle, itne urrkapetyakenhe aneke ingwele anteme-irreke urrkapetye-kwenye akwete. Itne ankwe inteke arlte arrpenhe anteme-irreke. Kele Mary Magdala-arenye, Salome, Mary, mikwe James-kenhe-arlike, uterne akertne-irretyakenhe-nge akwete alherlte-iweke, atyalangke Jesus-kenhe antere ntyentyele apernewarretyeke, inteye kwene-werne irrpenherlte-iweke. ³⁻⁴ Itne alherlte-iwemele angkeke, “Angwenhele-ame apwerte athirnte akngerre-apenhe renhe ankerte-iwetyenhe nhege arriwele ilpeme inteye renhe anwerne-ketyenge?” Itne uyarne anthurre itirreke apwerte nhege-arle akngerre anthurre anekenge. Ikwere-irretye-alhemele itne areke arrpenhele apwerte athirnte akngerre-apenhe renhe ankerte-iwekenge itere-werne, yanhe ikwerele tnetyame. ⁵ Inteye-werne irrpenheke-arle iperre, itne arerrirreke artwe mantere mperlkere-akerte akwe-arratyale anerle-anerlenghe. Itne renhe areke-arle-iperre atere-irrerirremele.

⁶ Utnege alkere-arenye anteme arelhe urrpetyeke angkeke, “Atere-irrerirretyalaye! The itelareme arrantherre-arle Jesus-eke apale untheme, nhege itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke. Ikwere nhenhe arrangkwe! Rarle itethe-irritneke akeme-irremele. Itelaraye, re arrekkantherre arrekwele ileke, ilwekarle iperrele, rarle itethe-irremele akeme-irretyenhe. Aretyeke apetye-warraye nthenhele-arle re inteke.” Itne arratyale irrpenehemele areke imerte angkemele, “Arratyale! Nhenhe-arle arrangkwe-arle!” ⁷ Utnege alkere-arenye re anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Iparrpe alperlte-iwaye apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke iletyeke alakenhe, ‘Rarle ilweke iperre itethe akeme-irreke. Re Galilee-werne alheme arrekkantherrenge arrekwele, kele arrantherre renhe yanheke-arle aretye-alhetyenhe, rarle arrekkantherre ileke-arteke.’ Alakenhe itneke iletyeke alherlte-iwaye!”

⁸ Itne arrewemele inteye-ngentyele arratintyeke, apatemele unterlte-iweke. Arrpenheke iletyakenhe aneke atere-arle itne awelhekenge.

*Ayeye arrpenhe Jesus-arle arrateme-akerte tyerrtye areyeke
irrerlknghe-arle aneke-iperrele **

Jesus Mary Magdala-arenyeke arrateme

^{9a} Kenhe Jesus ilweke-arle iperre itethe akeme-irreke ingwele-athnele arlte Sunday-nge, re Mary Magdala-arenyeke-amparre arrateke. Nhege arelhe yanhele akenhe atnyenetyarte arrentye seven-pele akurne. Kenhe Jesus-ele arrentye ikwerenge-ntyale aywepeke re mwerre-irreke. ^{10a} Mary Magdala-arenyele aretye-alheke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye akayale artnerlenghe, re itneke angkeke, ¹¹ “The kwenhe artwe Jesus renhe arerne itethe-arle-irreke akeme-irrerlenghe.” Kenhe itne ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle rarle akwele urrtirreke-arlenghe.

* **16:8** Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe Jesus-arle itethe-irritneke-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele-arle ayeye nhenhe ileke, Mark-ele kwenye.

Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke arrateke

¹² Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus arrateke anteyeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke ratherre-arle apmere arrpenhe-werne alherretyamenge. ¹³ Kenhe renhe arerle-anerreke-arle-iperre ratherre alperreke, ilettye-alpeke arrpenhe areyeke rarle ikwere-atherre arrateke. Kenhe itne akenhe itirreke ratherre-arle urrttyirrekeke-athene.

Jesus apententye akngerre eleven-pele ikwerenhe areyeke arrateme

¹⁴ Kenhe urreke Jesus arrateke apententye akngerre eleven-peleke, merne arlkwerlte-anerlenge. Re itneke ahele-irreke itne-arle itirretyakenhenge rarle itneke arratye ilekenge. Kenhe itne ipmentye awemele aneke nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye areye ikwere-akerte angkerlenge, nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle renhe areke itethe-irrirtnerlenge. ¹⁵ Kenhe re apententye akngerre areyeke angkeke, “Kele alherlte-iwaye apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Ayeye Mwerre ilerlte-apemele. ¹⁶ Angwenhele apeke ayenge apentetye itirremele, renhe kwatyke akwernaye baptise-eme-ilettye. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. Kenhe arrpenhele apeke ayenge ipmentyele-iwetye itirreme, Ngkartele renhe ilwetye mpwareme. ¹⁷ Tyerrtye nhenge areyele ayenge apentetye itirremele, itne arne mwerre areye ilyernpenye mpwaretyenhe. Itne arrentye areye aywepetyenhe arritnye atyinhe atniwemele. Itne angkentye arrpenhe areye angketyenhe-anteye. ¹⁸ Itne apeke ularele-kwenye apmwe arrenkwelthe-akerte kutyetyenhe, kwaty akurne apeke ularele-kwenye antywyetyenhe arne arrenkwelthe-akerte, itne ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe. Itne rlkerte areye anpetyenhe, Ngkartele itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyenhenge.”

Jesus alkere akertne-werne alheme

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus Alartetye-arle itneke angkeke iperre, Ngkartele anteme renhe alkere akertne-werne akngirtneke. Re Ngkartenge akwe-arratyele arrernelheke.

²⁰ Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye alhemele angkentye mwerre ilerlte-apeke. Itne arne mwerre atningke ilyernpenye mpwareke, Ngkarte-arle itnekenge alhekenge ulyeyele mpwaretye. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele aremele itne itelaremele angkeke, “Yewe, tyerrtye nhenhe areyele ayeye arratye anthurre ileme.”

Ayeye arrpenhe-anteye nhenhe aneme Jesus-arle itethe-irrirtneke-akerte, artwe arrpenhele-arle intelhe-ileke, Mark-ele kwenye

^{9b} Kenhe arelhe areye anteme alheke anyente-irrettye Peterkenhe areyenge. Itneke ileke Jesus-arle itethe-irrirtneke, re akenhe Galilee-werne-arle alheke. ^{10b} Kenhe Jesus-ele yerneke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye angkentye mwerre ilettye apmere arrpe-anenhele nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge ikwerege akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Kele arratye itne alhemele ilerlte-apetyame.

Luke Ayeye Jesus-akerte Luke-elarle intelhe-ileme

Luke-le ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke atyewe ikwerenhe Theophilus-eke, artwe alartetye-arle aneke

¹ Ye, Theophilus, angkentye nhenhe ngkwenge.

Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye Jesus-akerte kele uye arrkernemele intelhe-ileke, itne anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye-akerte kele uye arrkernemele intelhe-iletyeke-arle Renhe-arle itelaremeke lyete. ² Kenhe arrpenhe areyele-inpe renhe arerrirreke-arle re nhenge ahelhe nhenhele itethe anerle-anerleng. Kele re nhenge Akngeye ikwerenhe-werne alpeke-iperre, kenhe itne apmere ingkirreke-werne alherlte-iwerleng ayeye ikwere-akerte tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke ilerrirretyeke. Itne ayeye yanhe anwerneke-inpe ileke. ³ The-inpe ayeye yanhe aweke kenhe ayenge nhenhe ikwere mwantye anthurre akaltie-irrerle-aneme. Kele the ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte ngkwenge intelhe-iletyeke ahentye-aneme, Theophilus atyewe atyinhe. ⁴ Unte ayeye ikwere-akerte kele aweke-arle, unte nthakenhe apeke itirremele ayeye nhenhe-akerte, arratyapeke, ithwenge. Kenhe unte-arle ayeye nhenhe arratyape anthurre akaltie-irretyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ngkwenge ayeye intelhe-ileme.

Arntyale anyentele Zechariah renhe ilemele anewikwe uthene, ratherre-arle ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyeke

⁵ Arrule anthurre artwe Herod arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye apmere akngerre Judea ikwerele-arle anetyarte. Kenhe apmere ikwerele artwe anyente Zechariah arritnye anetyarte, kwertengerle tyatie-arenje Jew-kenheke anemele apmere Jerusalem ikwerele, ikwerenhe arrekwenye areye itne Abijah-ek-artweye areye-ngentyele. Anewikwe Elizabeth arritnye aneke re Aaron-ek-artweye areye-ngentyele. ⁶ Zechariah uthene Elizabeth uthene re-atherre-arle Ngkarte ikwere arratyape mwerre anerle-anerretyarte, ikwerenhe angkentye akwetethe atnyenerle-anerremele akwete anthurre alknwirretyakenhele, rarle iwenhe apeke renhe-atherrenhe ileke mpwaretyeke ratherre mpwarerle-anerreke. ⁷ Kenhe re-atherre ampwe anteme-irrerle-anerremele anerle-anerremele ampeke arrangkwe aneke. Elizabeth-ele ampe akweke uyarne atnyeneme.

⁸ Arlte arrpenhele Zechariah re ilthe akngerre Jew-kenhele aneke apmere Jerusalem-ele mpwaretyame kwertengerle tyatie-arenje arrpenhe areyenge re-arteke, nhenhe Abijah-arenje areyenge. ⁹ Kenhe arlte arrpe-anenhele kwertengerle tyatie-arenje areyele artwe anyente akngaketyarte apmere ikwerele kwene-irrerle-anetyeke Ngkarteke arne mwerre akngerre-arle kwenele ntyemele amperle-anetyenhenge. Arne mwerre akngerre ntyeme areye altar akertnele amperleng. Kele arlte ikwerele itne Zechariah renhe akngakeke. Re ilthe akngerre Jew-kenhe areye kwene ikwere-werne irrpenehe

re arne renhe nthiletyeke. ¹⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kw-terengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyenge akethele anerlte-anemele Ngkarteke angkerlte-anemele.

¹¹ Kenhe Zechariah kwene ikwerele tnerle-anemenge, arntyale alkere-arenye Ngkarte-ngentyele re impeltye-ngentyele ware arrateke. Arntyale re altar akwe-arratyale tneleme arne ure rarle amperle-aneme itwele. ¹² Kenhe Zechariah re renhe yanheke tnerlengere aremele, apatemele atere anthurre irreke. ¹³⁻¹⁵ Kenhe arntyale ikwere angkeke, "Zechariah atere-irretyale. Unte-arle Ngkarteke arrule anthurre apayuthneke-iperre, kele re ngenhe aweke. Kenhe lyete ware-arle arelhe ngkwinhe anewe Elizabeth-ele ampe urreye akweke ngkwenge atnyenetyenhe. Urreke-arle re ampe akweke intetye-alhetyenhenge ikwerele-arlengere Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aneke. Ampe urreye akweke rarle intetye-alheke iperre ngenhe arnterre akangkentye mpwaretyeke arrpenhe areye-arlike anteye akangkewar-retyeke ampe yanhe rarle intetye-alhekengere. Kenhe unte renhe John arritnye anthetyenhenge. Kele re amangkemele akngerre-irremele rarle artwe alartetye irremele Ngkarteke-arle anetyenhenge. Kenhe re ngkwarle-arlike antywenhe-antyywenhe-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe anthurre. ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Arratyape apelaye, Ngkartele Utmenge-arlike lterreke-arlike re-anteye renhe ingkirreke anthetyenhe arrule anthurre artwe itelarentye Elijah renhe-arle antheke-arle-ngentyele. Ngkartele yerneme Utmenge ikwerenhe ikwerengere tyerrtye Jew areyeke. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye itne arunthele awerrirretyenhenge angkerlengere, itne utepe-irrentye-atherre-alpetyenhenge Ngkarte ikwere-werne. Ikwere iperrele ampeke-artweye areye itne ampe itne-kenheke areye mwerre arntarnte-arerrirretyenhenge itnenhene. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele Ngkarte-arle awerrirretyakenheke itne anteme perte-irremele Ngkarte-werne apetye-atherre-alpetyenhele mwerre arratyape anteme itne anetye-atherre-alpemele. Yewe, arratyape alakenhe-arteke ampe ngkwinhe John-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke itnenhene Ngkarteke akwete-ante mpwaretyeke ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhenge." Alakenhe renhe-arle arntyale re Zechariah-ke ileke.

¹⁸ Kenhe Zechariah ikwere angkirtneke, "Kweye! Anewartye ilanthe arrule-ngentyele ampwe atherre anteme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame ilanthe ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhe?"

¹⁹ Kele arntyale ikwere angkeke, "Ayenge Gabriel arritnye. Unte-ame ayenge aweme? Ayenge nhenhele tnele Ngkartenge alkngele ularre rarle. Kenhe Re ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke ayeye mwerre ampe ikwerenhe-akerte nhenhe ngkwenge ilettyeke. ²⁰ Kenhe unte ayenge urrttyekele-iweme. Kele ayenge awaye! Kele lyete-ngentyele unte awethe angkentye anyente-arlike angketyakenhe anetyenhe. Unte urreke anthurreke-atwetye nterte anerle-anetyenhe. Ampe ngkwinhe-arle inteke-ngentyele, kele yanhe iperrele-ante Ngkartele angketyeke ngenhe mpwaretyenhe awethe."

²¹ Kenhe arntyale re ilthe akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe kwene ikwerele Zechariah-ke angketyame, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akethele anerlte-anerlengere ikwere akarelhemele arratenhetyenheke. Itne itirrerlte-anetyame iwenhe renhe apeke-ame re kwenele mpwarerle-aneme akwete anthurre. ²² Nhenge re arratemele, re itneke ilettyak-

enhe rarle arntyale areke-arle. Rarle itneke iltyele-ante uye ilekenge. Itne imerte itele anteme arerrirreke ilthe akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke rarle arne mwerre akngerre arekenge-arle.

²³ Kenhe yanhe ikwere iperrele, Zechariah re ilthe akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke arlthe urrpetyenge anerle-alpeke. Re warrke mpwareke-arle iperre, re anteme apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke. ²⁴ Kele urreke arpenhele re, anewikwe Elizabeth akngerre-apenhe irreke. Kele yanhengentyele re ilthe kwene ikwerenhele akwete re anetyarte urrekeke-ante atnyentye five-peleke-atwetye anteme kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe apurele-antherrirreketyenge. ²⁵ Re ikwere-arrpe angkeme, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele atyenge akwetethe angkerrirrepirreme, ayenge apurele-antherrirremele ampe akweke atnyenetyakenhenge. Kenhe lyete-ante-arle Ngkartele ayenge ampe akweke antheke. Kenhe lyete ware-arle ayenge ilthe atyinhe-ngentyele arratemele akethe-werne alheme. Lyete-ngentyele-arle tyerrtye areyele ayenge arerrirremele atyenge akangkewarretyenhenge!”

Arntyale Gabriel re Mary renhe iletyle-alheme rarle ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyeke

²⁶ Atnyentye arrpenhele Ngkartele arntyale Gabriel renhe alkere akertne-ngentyele apmere Nazareth ikwere-werne yerneke apmere akngerre Galilee ikwerele. ²⁷ Rarle renhe yerneke marle wenke-werne Mary arritnyeke angketye-alhetyeke. Marle re artwenge arrwkelenge intetyakenhe akwete, kenhe re akenhe artwe Joseph arritnyeke alhilentye-arle aneke akwete. Kenhe artwe nhenhe rarle David-engentyele-arle aneke. ²⁸ Arntyale re Mary ikwere-werne apetyeke angketyeke, “Arratye, Mary! Ngkarte re ngkwengele-arlenge aneme re ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre aneme!”

²⁹ Kenhe Mary re apatemele aweke iwenheke arntyale ikwere angkemeke. ³⁰ Kenhe arntyale ikwere angkeke, “Mary-aye, Ngkarte re ngkwenge akangkentye aneme, atere-irretyalaye! ³¹ Urreke lyete ware unte-arle atnerte akngerre-irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerengentyele ngkwinhe ampe urreye akweke anetyenhe, kenhe unte renhe Jesus arritnye anthetyenhenge. ³² Kele nhenge re amangkemele artwe akngerre-irremele alartetye irretyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye itne renhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aketyenhe, rarle akertne-arenye. Ngkartele renhe akngakeke aknganekarle ikwerenhe David anetyeke-arteke, arrule anthurre-arle Israel-eke-artweye areyeke alartetye anekeke. ³³ Yewe, ampe ngkwinhe re tyerrtye Israel-eke-artweye areyeke alartetye akwete, re tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye akwete-arle anetyenhe!”

³⁴ Kele Mary-ele arntyale apayuthneke, “Ayenge-arle arrangkwe-arle artwenge intetyakenhe. Nthakenhe-arle-ame the ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhe?”

³⁵ Kenhe arntyale ikwere angkirtneke, “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ngkwenge-arleke irrpetyenhe, lterrke Ngkarte-kenhele akertne-ngentyele ngkwengele-arlenge arnterre aneke, unte atnerte-irretyenhenge Utnenge Akngerrele, alakenhe. Kenhe ampe akweke ngkwinhe intetyenhe, re Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhe, kenhe tyerrtye itne renhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aketyenhenge. ³⁶ Itelaraye, ngkwenge-artweye Elizabeth, tyerrtye areye ikwere anhelhewarretyarte

akwetethe re ampeke arrangkwe anerlenge. Kele lyete re akenhe atnerte akngerre-apenhe anteme, kele atnyentye urrpetye-ngentyele anteme re ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhenge. ³⁷ Arratye apelaye! Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe ameke-arle-areye anthurre aneme! Rarle ampe arelhe ampwe-inpe itnenhene arratye renhe-arle anthemel!”

³⁸ Kenhe Mary re anteme arntyale ikwere angkeke, “Arratye apelaye, unte-arle atyenge ilerne! Ayenge-arle yanhe Ikwere ahentye-anemele itirreme anetyeke yanhe renhe Ikwere mpwaretyeke. Kele ayenge Ngkarteke akarelheme ampe akweke-arle ayenge anthetyenheke.” Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale arntyale re Mary renhe imperle-alheke.

Mary re Elizabeth-werne aretyeke anteme alheme

³⁹ Arlte urrpetye-ngentyele, Mary re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele alheke apmere Judea-werne Elizabeth renhe iparrpe anthurre aretye-alhetyeke apmere ikwerenhe apwerte-apwetele artelheme-werne. ⁴⁰ Re apmere Zechariah-kenhe-ke irremele re kwenekke irrpenhemele Elizabeth renhe aretyeke. ⁴¹⁻⁴⁴ Mary re ikwere arlkeke. Elizabeth-ele Mary angketye-alherlenge aweke kenhe ampe atnerte kwene ikwerenhe akngelherlenge-arle. Kenhe yanhe-ngentyele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe Elizabeth-ekke-arleke irrpeke, kenhe re Mary ikwere arnterre angkerlenge, “Ayenge arelhe ampwe ware. Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge aretyeke apetyeke? Unte-arle atyenge arlkeke, kenhe ampe atyinhe atnerte kwenenge akangkentye akngerre-irremele akngelheke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale the arratye itelareke unte-arle meye Alartetye atyenge-artweye-kenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele re ngenhe ampe mwerre akngerre anthurre anthemele, mwerre anthurre ulkerele Rarle arelhe arrpenhe areye anthetyakenhe aneke! Kele unte urreke ampe akweke atnyenetyenhe, kenhe Ngkartele renhe lterrrke-ilemele mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge! ⁴⁵ Yewe arratye, angkentye yanhe arntyale Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ngkwenge angkeke, angkentye yanhe areye arratye rarle anetyenhe, lyete unte akangkentye akngerre anetyenhe!”

Mary Ngkarteke akangkemele alyelheke

⁴⁶⁻⁴⁸ Yanhe ikwere iperrele Mary Ngkarte-werne-atheke alyelheme, “Ayenge-arle utmenge atyinhele Ngkarteke akangkemele anthurre.

Rarle Alartetye Anthurre atyinhe. Ngkarte atyinhe Alartetye Re aneme, Itethe Atnyenentye Akngerre Re aneme.

Ayenge marle wenke ware lyete aneme. Ayenge anemele Ikwere mpwaremele.

Kenhe re atyenge akwete-arle itirreme, ayenge akangkentye anthurre aneme!

Lyete-ngentyele ayenge ingkirrekele arnterre akangkemele ilerrirreme! Tharle Renhe akertne utyernemenge!

⁴⁹ Ngkarte re lterrrke anthurre aneme. Ayenge akangkentye akngerre awelheme, Rarle ayenge ampe urreye akweke anthemenge, Ikwere Alere!

Ngkarte Rarle ameke-arle-areye aneme!

⁵⁰ Ngkartele tyerrtye areye mwerre akwetethenhe-akwete arntarnte-arerle-aneme, Renhe-arle mwantyele awerlte-anemenge.

- 51 Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye, itneke-arrpe-arle tnakelhekeke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe lterrke ikwerenhele itnenhene ingkirreke akalkelhe-ilerleng, itnenhene ingkirrenyeke anthurre aywepeke.
- 52 Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle akenhe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, itelarentye akngerre areye, re itnenhene ikwerenge ingkerneke-arle arrernerleng, kenhe arrpenhe itelarentye akngerre anetyakenhe areye, re itnenhene ikwerenge arrwekeleke arrerneke, alartetye anerrir-retyeke.
- 53 Kenhe tyerrtye areye angayakwe aneke-arle, arneke-arlke arrangkwe aneke, kenhe Re itnenhene merne mwerre areye antheke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye, arne arunthe atnyeneke-arle, kenhe Re itnenhene anthetyakenhe. Arrangkwe, Re itnenhene iltye-ante anthurrele yerneke.
- 54-55 Arrule anthurre Ngkartele aknganentye anwerne-kenhe areyeke ileke, Rarle itnekenge-arlke ampe areye itnekenhenge-arlke akwetethenhe-akwetethe anerle-anetyenhe.
Re Abraham ileke Rarle ikwere-arlke ampe ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke mwerre anthurre anetyenhe itnenhene akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhele.
Arraty anthurre apelaye! Re Israel-eke-artweye areye itelaremele, anwerneke alknngwirretyakenhe! Re anwernenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-aretyarte!”
- Alakenhe rarle Mary re Ngkarte akertne-werne utyernemele alyelheke.

56 Kenhe yanhe ikwere iperrele, Mary re artweyikwe Elizabeth ikwerenge atnyentye urrpetyele anemele apmere ikwerenhele. Kele yanhe-ngentyele Mary apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke Nazareth-werne.

John Baptist akweke inteke

57 Mary re imperle-alpemele alpeke, kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale Elizabeth re ampe urreye akweke ikwerenhe inteke. 58 Kenhe tyerrtye areyele, apmere itwe-arenye aneme-arle, awerrirreke Ngkartele-arle renhe ampe urreye akweke antheke-arle, itne akangkentye anthurre anerrirreke.

59 Ampe akweke-arle re intetye-alheke-iperre, urreke week anyentenge tyerrtye yanhe areye apmere Elizabeth-kenhe-werne apetye-warreke ampe urreye akweke yanhe renhe arne nhege mpware-tyeke artwe-ilettyeke itnekenhe angkentye akngerenge ularre. Kenhe itne itirrewarremele renhe Zechariah arritnye anthetyeke, arritnye anyikwe-kenhe-arteke. 60 Kenhe Elizabeth re itnenhene ntertelhe-ilemele angekeke, “Akarelherrirraye! Zechariah arritnye renhe anthetyalaye! Kenhe arrantherre renhe John arritnye anthetyenhenge.”

61 Itne ikwere angkirtnewarreke, “Iwenheke-ame renhe anwerne-tetye-arle John arritnye atniwetyakenhe-irreke. Ngkwenge-artweye areye arritnye yanhe-arteke arrangkwe-arle!” 62 Kele itne Zechariah renhe iltyele apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame unte ampe urreye nhenhe arritnye anthetyenhe?”

⁶³ Kenhe Zechariah re itnenhene iltyele apayuthneke arne ilperre-ilperreke yanhe ikwere intelhe-iletyeke. Kele re angkentye nhenhe areye arne ikwere-arleke intelhe-ileke, “Arritnye ikwerenhe John rarle.” Kenhe itne-arle akenhe arratye apatewarreke aremele. ⁶⁴ Zechariah-le arritnye yanhe arrerneke-arteke, Ngkarteke renhe angketyeke mpwareke, kenhe re akenhe yanhe iperre Ngkarte renhe utyernerlenge anthurre tnakeke. ⁶⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye itne apmere yanhe ikwerele anerrirremele atere-irrerirremele Zechariah renhe awerrirremele. Kenhe itne uyarne itelarerrirreke. Kele itne apmere yanhe ikwerengentyele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-werne ayeye itneke iletyeke alherlthe-eweke apmere apwerte-apwertele-arle anerle-atherre-aneme Judea-werne. ⁶⁶ Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayeye ampe akweke John-akerte awerrirrerlenge, itne itelarerrirreke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ikwerele-arlenge aneke. Kele itne itirrewarremele apayuthnerreke, “Urreke-tetye ampe urreye akweke nhenhe akngerre-irremele, iwenhe-ame re mpwaretyenhe?”

Zechariah Ngkarteke akangkemele alyelheke

⁶⁷ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe Zechariah-ke-arleke irrpeke, ikwere imerneke nthakenhe-arle irreyenhe-akerte, re ikwere-akerte alyelhetyeke-arteke irrerleke,

⁶⁸ “Anwerne Israel-eke-artweye areye, anwerne ingkirreke utyernemele tnakewarreye Ngkarte anwerne-kenheke.

Re anwernekenge anetyeke apetyetyenhe, anwernenhe akurne ingkirreke-ketye-arleke arntarnte-aremele itethe-iletyeke.

⁶⁹ Re anwerneke Tyerrtye Itethe Atnyenentye Akngerre Renhe yerneyenhe anwernenhe ingkirreke-arle itethe-iletyenhenge, kenhe artwe nhenhe rarle David areye-ngentyele-arle aneme. David re akenhe Ngkarteke warrke-irretyarte.

⁷⁰⁻⁷¹ Arrule anthurre artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye angkerrirreke Rarle anwernenhe akwetethenhe-akwete arntarnte-aremele akayake-ilerle-anetyenhe arrpenhe areye-ketyenge anwerneke ahentyekwenye areyenge-arle,

itne-arle anwernenhe atwetyeke ahentye-anerrirremenge.

⁷² Kenhe Re anwernenhe alhileke Rarle angkentye ikwerenhe atnyenetyenhe anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletyenhenge, anwerneke alkgwirretyakenhele imperle-alhemele.

⁷³⁻⁷⁵ Yewe yanhe athewe, Ngkarte re aknganentye anwerne-kenhe Abraham ikwere ilerle-alheke rarle tyerrtye anwernenhe itethe-iletyenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyenge-arle itne-arle anwerneke ahentye anerrirretyakenhe anwernenhe atwerirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreke.

Rarle anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyenheke anwerne-arle renhe apentewarreyenheke atere-arleke anetyakenhele. Kele anwerne arratye mwerre anthurre anerrirretyenhenge Ikwerenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe.

Kele anwerne ingkirreke Ngkarte ikwere akangkemele alyelhe-warreyeke Renhe utyernemele tnakewarreyeke!”

⁷⁶⁻⁷⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale Zechariah re ampe urreye akweke John ikwerenheke alyelhetyeke irreke,

“Unte-arle, alere atyinhe, nhege nge akngerre-irremele amangkeme, tyerrtye areyele ngenhe artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle atniwetyenhe.

Unte tyerrtye itnenhene ilettye-alhetyeke Ngkarte rarle lyete ware nhenhe-werne apetyemenge ikwere akarelhetyeke.

Nge tyerrtye itnenhene ilettyeke alhaye itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarewarremenge, kenhe Ngkartele itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme, re akenhe itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-aneme, akurne-ketye atnyenemele.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ngenhe Angkentye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke atniwarretyenhe.

78-79 Kenhe Ngkartele anwernenhe mwerre akwetethenhe-akwete arntarnte-arerle-aneme.

Kenhe anwerne ingkirreke-arle ahele nhenhele anerrirremele, ingkirreke anthurre ilwerirretyenhe. Anwerne ingwemertele anerlte-anetyakenhe anetyenhe, akutne mwerre anerrirrettyeke-akerte.

Kenhe alkerenge re apetyerlenghe anwerneke mwerre anthurre, Rarle anwernenhe pwarrrtyetyenhe alernge ingweleme arratintyemele-arteke.

Re apetyemele, Alknngenthe Mwerre Akngerre-arteke, anwerneke imernetyenhenge nthakenhe mwerre anthurre anerlte-anetyeke. Kenhe yanhe Ikwerele-arlenghe anwerne itethe mwerre anerrirrettyeke.”

Alakenhe rarle Zechariah re alere ikwerenheke alyelheke.

⁸⁰ Kele ikwerenge-ntyale, urreye John amangkemele akngerre anteme irreke, Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele-arlenghe aneke. John lterrke irreke. Re apmere ahurraye anyente-arenye-arle anetyarte, arne-arlike atherrke-arlike anetyakenhe. Urreke, re tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-akerte ilettyenhe.

2

Jesus apmere Bethlehem ikwerele inteme

¹ Arlte nhenhe ikwerele nhege John Baptist akweke inteke-arle, kenhe artwe anyente Caesar Augustus arritnye alartetye anetyarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere arrpe-anenheke. Arlte anyentele re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alherlte-iwetyeke arritnye tyerrtye ingkirreke-kenhe-arle pipe-ke arrernerlte-apetyeke apmere yanhe areyele-arle anerrirreme areye ingkirreke anthurre. ² Lyete-atheke-ante-arle itne arritnye ingkirreke-kenhe areye arrernerlte-apetyeke pipe-ke alakenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele ureke, artwe arrpenhe Quirinius arritnye aneke re arrpenhe areyeke alartetye anetyarte apmere akngerre Syria-le.

³ Kenhe urreke itnekenhe arritnye pipe-ke yanhe ikwere arrernelhetyenhenge, tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere aknganentye itnekenhe-werne alperlte-alperlte-iwetyeke, itne-arle akweke interirreke-werne. ⁴⁻⁵ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Joseph uthene Mary uthene apmere Nazareth-ele anerle-anerrettyarte apmere akngerre Galilee ikwerele. Mary re artwe Joseph ikwere kele alhilelheke anewe akerrrettyeke. Kenhe re kele atnerte akngerre aneke. Kenhe

Joseph re akenhe apmere Bethlehem-arenye apmere akngerre Judea ikwerele. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele alartetye anthurre David-arle arrule anthurre akweke-arle inteke ikwerele. Kenhe artwe Joseph nhenhe rarle David-engentye-arle aneke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerengentye Joseph uthene Mary uthene re-atherre apmere Nazareth-engentye impemele apmere Bethlehem-werne-atheke alherremele ikwere-atherrenhe arritnye pipe yanheke arrernelherle-anerretyeke.

⁶⁻⁷ Nhenge re-atherre apmere Bethlehem-eke irrpintye-alherremele apmereke uyarne untheke. Kele re-atherre yanhe-ipenhele re ingwele anerle-anerreke ilthe akweke yanhe ikwerele pweleke areye-arlike-arle yepe-yepe areye-arlike anerrirrerlenge. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele Mary re ampe akweke arrwekelenye ikwerenhe atnyeneke. Rarle antyamele renhe imartiwemele arne urtne-artekele-arlenge atheneke intetye. Kenhe arne yanhe ikwere name-arlike arrernewarretyarte pweleke areyele-arlike arrpenhele-arle areye-arlike arlkwetye.

Arntyale arrpenhemele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre itnenhe ilerrirreke Jesus akweke-arle inteke-akerte

⁸ Apmere Bethlehem itwele, name artele, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrpenheme anerrirreke. Ingwele itne yepe-yepe itnekenhe areye arntarnte-arerrirretyame, alakenhe renhe-arle itne mpwarewarretyarte. ⁹ Kenhe arntyale Ngkarte-kenhe anyente impeltyengentye arratintyemele itneke arrwekele tneke. Re Ngkarte-ngentye renhe pwarthyetyame anthurre, kenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye akenhe inke kwenye anthurre irrerirrerlenge ikwere-ketyenge. ¹⁰ Kenhe arntyale akenhe itneke angkeke, “Atere-irrerirretyalaye! Ayenge nhenhe-werne apetyerne arrekantherre ayeye mwerre ilettye kele ingkirreke anthurre akangkewarretyenhenge. ¹¹ Apmere Bethlehem-ele, arrule anthurrele David rarle ampe akweke inteke-arle-ngentye, kenhe ampe urreye akweke nhenhe anteme lyete inteme apmere ikwerele-anteye. Christ re, arrekantherre Alartetye, renhe-arle nhenge Ngkartele akngakemele nhenhe-werne arrekantherre ingkirreke-werne yerneke. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe itethe atnyenetyenhe akurne-ketyenge arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhenge. ¹² The arrekantherre ileme nthenhe apeke ampe yanhe ikwere arrantherre arerrirretyeke. Kele nhenge arrantherre Bethlehem-eke irrpemele untherrirremele renhe ilthe akwekeke arerrirretyenhenge pweleke areye itweke. Kenhe ampe re arne urtne-artekele-arlenge interlenge, antyamele imarteye.”

¹³ Kenhe arntyale rarle angkeke iperrengenge, arntyale arrpenhe areye aneme impeltyenge itnekenge akertnenge arratewarrerlenge. Itne ingkirreke Ngkarte-werne-atheke akangkemele alyelhewarreme alakenhe:

¹⁴ “Anwerne Ngkarteke akangkentye anthurre anerrirreme alkere artepenyele-arle anemeke.

Kenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele, ingkirrekele-arle Ngkarte renhe awerrirremeke mwerre anthurre ilkelhemele anerlte-aneyel!”

¹⁵ Yanhe ikwerengentye, arntyale yanhe areye alkere artepenye-werne alperlte-iweke. Kele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye itne angkerreke, “Mpe, anwerne ingkirreke Bethlehem-eke

irrpenhewarretyekaye ampe akweke ikwere untherrirretyeke arntyale Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anwerneke ileke-arle!”

¹⁶ Kele itne iparrpe Bethlehem-eke irrpenhewarremele ilthe akweke pweleke-kenhe ikwere untherrirreke. Apmere ikwere irrpintyewarremele Mary uthene Joseph uthene ampe akweke ikwere akerte anerle-anerrerlenge. Re akenhe arne urtne-artekele-arlenge inteke. ¹⁷ Kenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele anteme aremele ampe akweke yanhele interlenge, itne anyikweke ante mikweke ilerrirreke ayeye arntyale-arle itneke ileke-arle. ¹⁸⁻²⁰ Kenhe Mary re akenhe itirreke, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele-arle ikwere ilerrirreke-akerte. Ikwerenge-ntyale yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye apmere yanhe-ngentye imperlte-alhemele yepe-yepe itnekenhe areye-werne alperlte-iweke. Itne alethe alperlte-iwepiwerne Ngkarteke akangkemele alyelherlte-apemele. Ayeye nhenge-arle arratye anthurre! Itne-arle ampe urreye akweke ikwere untherrirreke arntyale rarle itnenhene ileke-arle-arteke. Kenhe tyertye arrpenhe areyele itne-arle awerrirremele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre yanhe areye akangkemele alyelhewarrerlenge, itne-arle apatemele awerrirreke.

Mary uthene Joseph uthenele ampe yanhe Jesus arritnye atniweme Temple akngerre Jew-kenhe-werne akngerle-anerremele

²¹ Kele week anyentenge ampe yanhe re intetye-alheke-ngentye, Mary uthene Joseph uthene re-atherre irrkapere anthetyeke alherreke. Alakenhe renhe rarle Israel-eke-artweye areyele itne arule mpwarewarretyarte angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe-ngentye ularre. Kenhe re-atherre arritnye Jesus renhe antheke, arritnye renhe arntyelele-arle Mary ikwere ilekenge-ntyale arrwekele.

²²⁻²³ Kele Angkentye Akngerre angkweye aneke arrule Ngkartele-arle Moses-eke ileke alakenhe angkerlenge, “Arrantherre ampe urreye arrwekelenye areye Ayenge antheme kwenhe, itne atyinhe irretyenhe.” Kenhe Angkentye Akngerre arrpenhe alakenhe angkeke, “Ampe akweke inteke-arle iperre mikwe re apmere ikwerenhe kweneke anerle-anetye atnyentye anyenteke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale re Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwere-werne alhetyenhenge ampe akweke ikwere-akerte.” Kele Joseph uthene Mary uthene Angkentye Akngerre yanhe atherre akangkwe-irrerle-anerremele alakenhe renhe-arle mpwarerle-anerreke. Kele atnyentye anyente ikwerenge-ntyale re-atherre apmere Bethlehem-engentye Jerusalem-werne alherremele ampe Jesus renhe Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne akngetye-alherremele Ngkarte Ikwere anthirtntyeye. Alakenhe ratherre mpwarerle-anerreke angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhenge ularre. ²⁴ Re-atherre thiye akweke atherre-arlike akngetye-alherreke. Arrule Ngkartele nhenge Moses-eke Angkentye Akngerre arrpenhe ileke alakenhe, “Atnyentye anyente ampe akweke inteke-ngentye, arelhele thiye akweke atherre kwertengerle Temple-arenye-werne akngetye-alhetye, thiye kwelakarrkwe apeke thiye arntepe apeke. Kele ikwerenge-ntyale kwertengerle Temple-arenyele-arle thiye akweke renhe-atherre itemele tyawerrellye Ngkarte Akngerreke. Nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyale arelhe re mwerre anetyenhenge

re akethele unthetyeke awethe arrpenhe areyeke awethe anyente-irretyeke.” Kele alakenhe renhe-arle re-atherre mpwarerle-anerreke.

²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe yanhe ikwerele apmere Jerusalem-ele, artwe ampwe Simeon arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe mwerre anthurre aneke, rarle Angkentye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirreke mwantyele apentemele awemele. Re Ngkarteke akwete akarelhemele Akngakentye Akngerre Ikwerenhe-arle yernetyeke Christ arritnye Israel-arenye ingkirreke itnenhene akurnentye-arle itne mpwareme-ngentyele itethe-ilettyeke. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele kele renhe antheke ikwere ilemele rarle Christ Alartetye Renhe reke-amparre alkngge ikwerenhele aretyenhenge re ilwetyenhele.

²⁷ Nhenge Mary uthene Joseph uthene Jesus ikwere-akerte thipe akweke atherre-arlike-akerte Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne alherremele. Kenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe Simeon-eke angkeke, re yanhe ikwere-werne anteye-arle alhetyeke. ²⁸ Nhenge Simeon re Temple akngerreke irrpenhemele ampe akweke Jesus renhe aretye-alheke. Kele re ampe renhe inetye-alhemele amutele atnyenemele Ngkarte akertnyenye-werne-atheke alyelhemele:

²⁹ “Akngerrepataye, angkentye renhe Unte-arle atyenge arrwekele ileke arraty mwerre renhe.

Renhe areke-arle iperre, ayenge kele ilkelheme, kele mwerre ayenge apeke ilweme.

³⁰⁻³¹ The-arrpe alknggele ampe urreye nhenhe kele areke, re-arrpe amangkemele akngerre-irrerlenge, rarle ingkirreke itnenhene apmere arrpe-anenheke itethe-ilettyenhe-arle.

³² Re alkngenthe mwerre akngerre-arteke. Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke imernetyenhenge, Ngkarteke-arle akutne anemeke, apmere arrpe-anenheke, itne Ngkwenge arraty mwerre anerlte-anetyeke.

Unte anyente-arle tyerrtye Ngkwinhe Israel-eke-artweye areyenge anerle-anetyenhe lterrke akngerrele.”

Alakenhe re Simeon-ele alyelhemele ileke.

³³ Kenhe anyikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene mikwe uthene re-atherre apaterle-anerreke Simeon renhe awemele angkentye yanhe areyeke alyelherlenge. Re-atherre uyarne itelareke. ³⁴⁻³⁵ Kenhe re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkentye mwerre angkeke, “Ngkartele ampe ngkwinhe akngakeke Israel-eke-artweye areyeke angketyeke. Rarle itelaretyenheke iwenhe itne-arle akurrknggele atnyenewarreme. Kenhe tyerrtye atningkele Renhe itelarerrirretyenhe kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhene itethe-ilettyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele Renhe awerrirretyakenhe-arle Renhe ipmentye-iwemele angketyenhele. Yanhe areye itnenhene-arle Ngkartele ingkirreke atwetyenhe. Kenhe unte Mary-arle, urreke unte-arle ampe ngkwinheke alhwarpe anthurre irretyenhe, rlkerte anthurre awelhetyenhe.” Alakenhe rarle Simeon ikwere angkeke.

³⁶ Kenhe apmere yanhe Jerusalem-ele arelhe ampwe Anna arritnye anetyarte. Anna nhenhe re arelhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, Ikwere re angketyarte. Re ampe Phanuel-kenhe, Asher-arenye areye-ngentyele re aneke. Nhenge re marle

wenke anemele, re artwe anewe akeke kele re year seven-peleke-atwetye aneke, kenhe artwe re apenhe akenhe ilwekenge. ³⁷ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale re year 84-peleke-atwetye warlekwerte aneke. Re akwete apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte, arlte arrpe-anenhele re Temple Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhetyarte Ngkarteke angketyeke. Re arltele-akake ingwele-akake Ikwere angkerle-anemele, kenhe arlte arrpenhemele anteme merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhe re Ngkarteke angketyarte.

³⁸ Nhenge Simeon angkentye yanhe areye Jesus-akerteke alyelheke, kenhe Anna re akenhe Temple Akngerre ikwere irrpyntyerlenge-arle Ngkarte ikwere akangkemele alyelhetyeke anteye-arle. Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Christ-akerte ayeye ileke, kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye Ngkarteke akarelhetyarte itneke-arle Rarle Christ renhe yernetyenheke Re Jerusalem-arenhe yanhe areye itnenhene akurne akngerre areye itnekenhe-ngentyele itethe-iletienheke.

³⁹ Kenhe Mary uthene Joseph uthenele ingkirreke mpwarerle-annerreke-iperre Angkentye Akngerrenge ularre, re-atherre anteme apmere ikwere-atherrenhe Nazareth-werne alperreke apmere akngerre Galilee ikwere-werne. ⁴⁰ Kenhe Jesus rarle amangkemele akngerre-irreke. Re lterreke-irremele akaltye anthurre irreke, kenhe Ngkarte Re ikwere akangerlenge anthurre.

Angkentye nhenhe ampe urreye Jesus-akerte re nhenge Jew akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe itneke angkemele Tyaty akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele

⁴¹ Year arrpe-anenhele anyikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene mikwe uthene apmere Jerusalem-werne alherretyarte Passover-eke ikwere-werne, tyerrtye atningke arrpenhe areye yanhe ikwerele anyente-irrekenge-arle. Itne kere yepe-yepe Passover-eke atwemele anyente-irrerirreme-werne. Alakenhe rarle re-atherre alherretyarte Passover-werne itelaretyeke nhenge arntyalele-arle apmere Egypt-ele ampe akweke areye atwekenge-ntyale arrule yanhe ikwere-werne. ⁴² Nhenge Jesus re year 12-pele anemele, re itnekenge alheke anteme. Re-atherre renhe akngerle-annerreke apmere Jerusalem-werne Passover-eke ikwere-werne.

⁴³ Passover-enge ikwerenge anyente-irremele-iperre anteme, Joseph uthene Mary uthene kele apmere-werne-atheke alperretyeke anteme tharte-irreke arrpenhe atningke areyenge. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe Jerusalem-ele akwete-arle aneke, kenhe ikwere-artweye nhenhe atherrele itelaretyange akwete-arle apetye-alperreke. ⁴⁴ Re-atherre akwenpe akwete alperretyamele itelaremele Jesus-arle akwele arunthe yanhenge areye apetye-alpeme. Kele arlte anyente angwerre-angwerre ikwerele re-atherre ikwere areyenge alperreperremele itirrerle-aperreke kele akwerrke itnekenge anteme re-atherre apale untheke Jesus ikwere. ⁴⁵ Unthemele, unthemele, ikwere uyarne anthurre untheke. Re-atherre kele Jerusalem-werne alperretyeke anteme tharte-irreke ikwere aneme unthetyeke. ⁴⁶ Kele arlte ikwerele akwete re-atherre alethe alperretyame akwete kele re-atherre Jerusalem-eke irrpyetye-alperreke. Arlte ingweleme arrpenhele re-atherre renhe aretye-alperreke apmere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe kweneke

Jew akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlenge mpepele anerle-
anerlenge, itnenhene awerle-anemele, apayuthnerle-anemele itnekele-
arlenge anerle-anemele. ⁴⁷ Kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe
areyele itne Jesus awerrirretyame apayuthnerirremele Ngkarte-
akerteke, kenhe re itneke arratye ileke. Itne akenhe apatewarreke,
rarle angketyeke ulyeye anthurrenge. ⁴⁸ Nhenge renhe apmere yanhe
kweneke aretye-alherremele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyenge
mpepele anerle-anerlenge, Joseph uthene Mary uthenele apatemele
aretye-alherreke. Kele yanhe-ngentyele mikwe re ikwere angkeke,
“Akweke atyinhe-aye, iwenheke-ame unte alakenhe-irreke? Ilerne-
apenhe inke kwenye-irremele ngkwenge apale-untherle-aperreke.”

⁴⁹ Re angkirtneke, “Iwenheke-arle-ame mpwele-itanye atyenge
apale-untherle-aperreke? Kele ayenge renhe mpwele itelaretyakenhe-
irreke ayenge-arle Temple Jew areye-kenhele aneke, ilthe Akngeye
atyinhe-kenhele.” ⁵⁰ Kenhe re-atherre uyarne itelarerle-anerreke
nhenge Jesus-ele ikwere-atherre ilemele renhe Temple akngerre renhe-
arle re atniweke ilthe Akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe.

⁵¹ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale Jesus re Temple Akngerrenge-
ntyale imperle-alhemele ikwere-atherrenge apmere Nazareth-werne
alpeke. Iwenhe apeke re-atherre ikwere mpwaretyeke ilerreke,
kele re ikwere-atherre aywerreke-irremele aneke. Mikwe re alkn-
wirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle-irreke, re nhenhe ikwere akwete
itirrerle-aneke, ampe ikwerenhe Jesus re Temple Akngerrele an-
erlenge Jew akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye itneke angkerreke.
⁵² Ikwerenge-ntyale Jesus re amangkemele akngerre anteme-irreke,
akaltye-irremele Ngkarte-akerte. Ngkarte-arlike arrpenhe areye-arlike
ikwere akangketyenhe-werne.

3

*John Baptist-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme Ngkarte-akerte
(Matthew 3:1-12; Mark 1:3-8; John 1:19-28)*

¹ Alartetye atningke apmere arrpenhe areyele anerirretyame.
Artwe anyente Tiberias Caesar arritnye aneke re alartetye anetyarte
year 15-peleke-atwetye apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe ikwere areyele
Rome-kenhe areyeke. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe Pontius Pilate
arritnye aneke rarle alartetye apmere Judea ikwerele anetyarte.
Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe Herod arritnye aneke rarle alartetye
apmere Galilee ikwerele-arle aneke. Kenhe kikwe Philip arritnye,
rarle alartetye anetyarte apmere akweke atherreke Iturea uthene
Trachonitis utheneke. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe Lysanias arritnye
aneke, re alartetye apmere akweke Abilene-ke anetyarte. ² Kenhe
artwe Jew-arenye atherre akenhe, Annas uthene Caiaphas uthene,
re-atherre kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew areye-kenheke anerle-
anerreke apmere Jerusalem-ele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Ngkartele
angkentye Ikwerenhe John arritnye antheke.

John re akenhe alere Zechariah-kenhe aneke, apmere ahurratye
anthurrele re anetyarte. ³ Nhenge John-ele Ngkartenge angkentye
akngerre yanhe ikwere awemele, re lhene Jordan-werne alheke. Re
unthepunthemele tyerrtye areyele-arlenge itneke ayeye nhenhe ileke,

“Akurnenge utepe-irraye Ngkarte-werne-atheke. Kele imerte the arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeye akwernetyenhe baptise-eme-iletyeye. Kele imerte Ngkarte re akenhe arrekhantherrenge akurne akngerre areye urrparyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke iletyarte.

⁴ Ayeye nhenhe-arteke John ikwere-akerte artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-ele arrule anthurrele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke, alakenhe re angkemele:

“Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurraty-arenye arlkerle-apeme tyerrtye areyeke ikwere-werne apetyerleng-arle, alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeke arraty-irreraye arrekwele nhenge re apetyemele re angkerleng, arrantherre mwanyele awerrirretyeye.

⁵ Ilernty akweke itnenhene ingkirreke, ahelhele artaye!

Apwerte anthernty itnenhene ingkirreke, ultakemele atakemele akethe-ilaye!

Iwerre arnkwerte-arnkwerte itnenhene ingkirreke, arraty-ilaye!

Iwerre-arle altywere-altywere aneme renhe, ahelhe arrernaye!

⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arerrirretyenhe iwenhe ikwere apeke Ngkartele mpwaretyenhenge tyerrtye areyeke itethe atnyenetyeke!’ ”

Isaiah

40:3-5.

Alakenhe renhe-arle Isaiah-ele John ikwere-akerte pipe-ke intelhe-ileke.

⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye tyerrtye yanhe areye itne John ikwere-werne apetyewarreke re itnenhene kwatyeye ulkernetyeke baptise-eme-iletyeye. Nhenge John-ele itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre kwatyeye irrpetyeye apetyeye? Arraty-ame arrantherre akurne imperlte-alhemele akngarte-iwelheke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre-arle urrttyirrentye akngerre areye-arle! Arrantherre apeke-arle apale-arle itirreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ipeltye-ilemeke tharle arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeye akwernerleng. Kele arrangkwe-arle, Ngkarte ahele anthurre aneme arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge. ⁸ Kele akurnenge apure-arle aneke-iperre arrantherre imernelhetyeke akngarte-iwelheke. Kenhe arrantherre alakenhe itirrewarreme apeke, ‘Ngkartele anwernenhe akurne areye-arteke aretyakenhe, anwerne-arle arrange-arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye anerleng. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re anwernenhe atwetyakenhe.’ Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre-arle apale-arle itirreme. Kele apwerte nhenhe areye araye. Ngkarte apeke-arle ahentye-aneke re arrange-arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye apwerte nhenhe areye-ngentyeye mpwaretyeye. ⁹ Awerrirraye! Arrantherre akurne anerrirreme, arne merne-kwenye-arteke, angwenhele apeke-arle arne merne-kwenye aremele, ikwere akarelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle, renhe akemele ureke iwetyenhenge. Ngkarte Re artwe-arteke arne areye irntwernetyeke aneme, Re akarelhemele tyerrtye atwetyeke itnenhene ureke iwetyeke akurne akwetethe-arle anerrirrerleng.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke ileke.

¹⁰ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye tyerrtye itne renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irreye Ngkartele mwerre arraty anerrirretyeke?”

¹¹ Re angkirtneke, “Angwenhele apeke mantere atherre atnyeneme, kele re tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe mantere anyente anthetyeke mantereke arrangkwe-arle anekeke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke merne-arle atnyeneme, kele re tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke merne renhe akalkelhe-ilemele anthetyeke.”

¹² Ikwerenge-ntyale akenhe artwe mane-akerte areye John ikwere-werne apetyewarreke, kenhe artwe nhenhe areyele tax mane-arle government-eke inerrirretyarte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge. Kenhe itne John-werne apetyewarreke re itnenhene kwatyele urlkerne-tyeke baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Renhe apayuthnerrirremele, “Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irreye Ngkarteke anwerne mwerre arratyte anerrirre-tyeke?”

¹³ Re angkirtnerlenge, “Mane akngerre tyerrtye areye itneke-ngentyele inerrirretyale. Kenhe mane akweke-ante ware government-eke itneke-ngentyele inerrirraye.”

¹⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale thultyte government-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne-artaye? Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irrerirreye Ngkarte ikwere mwerre arratyte anerrirretyeke?”

John re akenhe itneke angkirtnemele, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe nhenge yanhe areye, itnenhene uternetyale mane itneke-ngentyele inerrirre-tyeke, itneke urrtiyirremele ilerrirretyale mane itneke-ngentyele ware inerrirretyenhenge. Nhenge alartetye arrekhantherrenhe areyele mane arrenhantherrenhe antheme yanhe areyeke akangkemele anerrirraye. Kenhe arrantherre akiwarre-irrerirretyale inerrirre mane akweke ware-arle arrenhantherrenhe antherrirremenge.”

¹⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele John awerrirremele alakenhe angkerlenge, itne ikwere akangkemele angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe apeke-arle Christ Re, Ngkartele anyente nhenhe renhe apeke akngakemele-arle apmere nhenhe-werne yerneke.” ¹⁶ Kenhe John re akenhe itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe kwatye-werne irrpelhe-ilemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Kenhe urreke, tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente apetyeme atyengenge awethe arntwarre ulkere. Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe-arteke ware-arle. Tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkere. Urreke re arrenhantherrenhe urele uthene utnenge uthenele-arle baptise-eme-ilettyenhe. Re Utmenge Akngerre ikwerenhe arrpenhemeke-arleke akwernetyenhe, arrantherre anteme akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. Re arrpenheme ure akngerreke-arleke akwernetyenhe. ¹⁷ Re apetyetyenhe tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke, arelhele-arle ntange areye alkereke iweme-arteke kenhe akenge areye rilkele akngerlenge kenhe mwerre areye ante-arle anerlenge. Alakenhenge re mwerre areye akngakemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, kele akurne areye akenhe re itnenhe akngakeme imerte itnenhe yernemele aywepetyenhe. Re mwerre areye atnyenetyenhe tyerrtye akurne areye-ngentyele. Re tyerrtye mwerre areye atnyeneme akayake-ilemele akurne-ketye, akurne areye akenhe re ureke iwetyenhe, ure nhenge akwetethe anthurre-arle ampepampemeke.” ¹⁸ Alakenhe nhenhe renhe John-ele itneke ilettyarte, re itneke Ayeye Mwerre awethe Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ilemele itne-arle Ikwere-werne utepe-irrintyete-atherre-alpetyenhenge.

¹⁹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, artwe alartetye Herod re arne akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe ingkirreke mpwaretyarte. Re arntenge-arntenge-ikwe Herodias rakemele Philip ikwerenge renhe anewe aketyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenhe Herodias akenhe anewe Philip-kenhe-arle akwete aneke. Philip re akenhe kake Herod-kenhe-arle. Nhenge John-ele nhenhe awemele re Herod renhe alkngetherre anthurre ileke, “Unte kwenhe akurnentye mpwareke kake ngkwinheke!” ²⁰ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele Herod ahele-irreke John renhe jail-ke akw-ernemele.

John Baptist-ele Jesus kwatyeke akwernemele renhe baptise-eme-iletyeke

(Matthew 3:13-17; Mark 1:9-11)

²¹ Urreke Herod-ele John jail-ke akwernetyenhenge, John-ele tyer-ryte atningke kwatyeke akwernetyarte itnenhe baptise-eme-iletyeke. Re Jesus-arle anteme kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-iletyeke. Renhe kwatyeke akwerneke-iperre Jesus kwatyenge arraterlenghe, Re Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke angkeke, alkere anteme altywere-irreke. ²² Re areke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe anteme atnarnperlenghe thiye urelyarre-arteke imerte ikwere-arleke arrernelhemele. Alkere-ngentyele anteme Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle ampe im-pene atyinhe-arle, ayenge-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre-arle ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.”

²³ Kele John-elarle renhe kwatyeke akwerneke-iperrele kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe tyerryte areye akaltyele-anthemele anetyarte re year 30-pele apeke-arle aneke. Kenhe yanhe ikwere iperrele tyerryte atningke itirrewarretyarte Joseph rarle akwele akngeye Jesus-kenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe Joseph re akenhe alere Heli-kenhe aneke.

²⁴ Kenhe Heli re akenhe alere Matthat-kenhe. Matthat re akenhe alere Levi-kenhe aneke. Levi-arle alere Melki-kenhe. Melki-arle alere Janni-kenhe. Janni-arle alere Joseph-kenhe. ²⁵ Joseph-arle alere Mattathias-kenhe. Mattathias-arle alere Amos-kenhe. Amos-arle alere Nahum-kenhe. Nahum-arle alere Esli-kenhe. Esli-arle alere Naggai-kenhe. ²⁶ Naggai-arle alere Maath-kenhe. Maath-arle alere Mattathias-kenhe. Mattathias-arle alere Semien-kenhe. Semien-arle alere Josech-kenhe. Josech-arle alere Joda-kenhe.

²⁷ Joda-arle alere Joanan-kenhe. Joanan-arle alere Rhesa-kenhe. Rhesa-arle alere Zerubbabel-kenhe. Zerubbabel-arle alere Shealtiel-kenhe. Shealtiel-arle alere Neri-kenhe. ²⁸ Neri-arle alere Melchi-kenhe. Melchi-arle alere Addi-kenhe. Addi-arle alere Cosam-kenhe. Cosam-arle alere Elmadam-kenhe. Elmadam-arle alere Er-kenhe. ²⁹ Er-arle alere Joshua-kenhe. Joshua-arle alere Eliezer-kenhe. Eliezer-arle alere Jorim-kenhe. Jorim-arle alere Matthat-kenhe. Matthat-arle alere Levi-kenhe.

³⁰ Levi-arle alere Simeon-kenhe. Simeon-arle alere Judah-kenhe. Judah-arle alere Joseph-kenhe. Joseph-arle alere Jonam-kenhe. Jonam-arle alere Eliakim-kenhe. ³¹ Eliakim-arle alere Melea-kenhe. Melea-arle alere Menna-kenhe. Menna-arle alere Mattatha-kenhe. Mattatha-arle alere Nathan-kenhe. Nathan-arle alere David-kenhe. ³² David-arle alere Jesse-kenhe. Jesse-arle alere Obed-kenhe. Obed-arle alere Boaz-kenhe. Boaz-arle alere Salmon-kenhe. Salmon-arle alere Nahshon-kenhe.

³³ Nahshon-arle alere Amminadab-kenhe. Amminadab-arle alere Admin-kenhe. Admin-arle alere Arni-kenhe. Arni-arle alere Hezron-kenhe. Hezron-arle alere Perez-kenhe. Perez-arle alere Judah-kenhe. ³⁴ Judah-arle alere Jacob-kenhe. Jacob-arle alere Isaac-kenhe. Isaac-arle alere Abraham-kenhe. Abraham-arle alere Terah-kenhe. Terah-arle alere Nahor-kenhe. ³⁵ Nahor-arle alere Serug-kenhe. Serug-arle alere Reu-kenhe. Reu-arle alere Peleg-kenhe. Peleg-arle alere Eber-kenhe. Eber-arle alere Shelah-kenhe.

³⁶ Shelah-arle alere Cainan-kenhe. Cainan-arle alere Arphaxad-kenhe. Arphaxad-arle alere Shem-kenhe. Shem-arle alere Noah-kenhe. Noah-arle alere Lamech-kenhe. ³⁷ Lamech-arle alere Methuselah-kenhe. Methuselah-arle alere Enoch-kenhe. Enoch-arle alere Jared-kenhe. Jared-arle alere Mahalalel-kenhe. Mahalalel-arle alere Kenan-kenhe.

³⁸ Kenan-arle alere Enosh-kenhe. Enosh-arle alere Seth-kenhe. Seth-arle alere Adam-kenhe. Adam-arle alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneke.

4

Ayeye nhenhe arrentye Satan-akerte rarle nhenge Jesus arrkerneme (Matthew 4:1-11; Mark 1:12-13)

¹ John-ele Jesus renhe-arle kwatyele ulkerneke-iperre, Jesus re anteme lhere Jordan-engentyele-arlike arnpenheke, kenhe Utnenge Akngerre lterrekele ikwere irrpeke ahurratyewerne renhe akngeke, ² apmere ikwere-werne nhenge tyerrtye-arlike anetyakenhe-werne, arrentye Satan-ele renhe uternetyenhenge. Re akenhe merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhe arrule aneke arlte 40-eke-atwetye re angayakwe aneke.

³ Kele arrentye Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe arrkernetyeke. Re ikwere angkeke, "Unte-ame angayakwe? Unte apeke-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, apwerte nhenhe areye akngarte-iwaye merne irretyeke."

⁴ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkirtneke, "Arrangkwe! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkeme alakenhe mpwaretyale, kenhe nhenhe re alakenhe ileme, "Tyerrtye areye itethe akwete anetyakenhe merne-ante ware arlkwemele, itne itethe akwete aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele." "

Deuteronomy

8:3.

⁵ Kenhe awethe arrentye Satan-ele Jesus renhe akertne anthurre-werne akngeke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme, re ikwere imerneke ahelhe ingkirreke anthurre, apmere arrpe-anenhe mwerre areye-akerte tyerrtye areye-arlike. ⁶ Kele re anteme alakenhe ikwere angkeke, "Ngkarte Akertnyenye-arenyele kele ayenge apmere ingkirreke nhenhe areye antheke, arne iwenhe apeke mwerre areye apmere itnekenhele. The arne nhenhe areye ingkirreke anthetyeke angwenhe areyeke apeke the akngakemele. ⁷ Unte apeke-arle atyenge kwene-irremele, atyenge utyernemele tnaketyeke, the ngenhe yanhe areye ingkirreke antheme."

⁸ Kele Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, "Arrangkwe-arle! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele ileme anteye,

'Arrantherre Ngkarteke-ante ware kwene-irremele Renhe utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke. Ikwere-ante ware awemele akangkwe-irretyeke!'" "

Deuteronomy

6:13.

⁹ Kele nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyele anteme arrentye Satan-ele Jesus apmere akngerre Jerusalem-werne akngeke imerte renhe ilemele tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe akertnele tnetyeke. Re imerte renhe ileme uternemele-arteke, “Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akwele unte, tyatye akngerre nhenhe akertne-ngentyele ahelheke antewelhaye. ¹⁰ Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele alakenhe-arle ileme,

‘Ngkartele alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areye yernetyenhenge ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

¹¹ Unte apeke atnyerlenge itne ngenhe akertne-atheke arntwirrketyenhenge apwertele ingke ngenhe atweme-ketye.’” *Psalm 91:11.*

¹² Jesus angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe-arle! The yanhe mpwaretyeke! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele nhenhe alakenhe iletakenhe, kenhe nhenhe re alakenhe ileme,

‘Ngkarte ngkwinhe arrkernetyalaye, Renhe uternetyale ngenhe akayake-iletaye.’ Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyele-arle ayenge apmere akertne nhenhenge-ntyele ahelheke antewelhetyakenhe.” *Deuteronomy 6:16.*

¹³ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere awelhetyakenhe, re Ngkartenge utepe untyeme-irretyakenhele. Arrentye re anteme renhe imperle-alheke, arlte arrpenheke urreke akarelhetyeke.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus re Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte apmere Galilee-werne alpeke. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areyele apmere arrpe-anenhenge awerrirremele ikwere-akerte. Re tyerrtye Jew yanhe areye-werne alhemele tyatye akweke areye-werne nthenhele-arle itne angkerretyarte akwetethenhe Ngkarte-akerteke itnenhe akaltyele-antheke. Tyerrtye Galilee-arenye areye ikwere-akerte mwerre anthurre angkerrireke.

*Jesus apmere Nazareth-werne alpeme
(Matthew 13:53-58; Mark 6:1-6)*

¹⁶ Saturday arrpe-anenhele Jesus re tyatye akweke Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhetyarte. Kenhe Saturday arrpenhe anyentele re akenhe apmere akngerre Nazareth ikwere-werne anteme-arle alhemele, apmere yanhe ikwerele rarle amangkeke. Re tyatye-werne alhemele yanhe ikwerele itnekenge aneke. Kele re tnemele anteme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe Payepule-ntyele read-eme-iletayeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe alartetye Temple Jew areye-kenhe yanhe ikwere-arenye areyele renhe pipe arlpentye antheke artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-elarle arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke. Pipe yanhe renhe-arle atyame-arteke-arle imartiweke. Kele Jesus-ele pipe renhe alparre-ilemele angkentye nhenhe areye aremele tyerrtye itneke rarle angkemele ileke,

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe re lterrke akwete atyengele-arlenge aneme.

Rarle ayenge akngakeke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte iletayeke tyerrtye areyeke akutne-arle anekeke,
arne iwenhe apeke renhe atnyenetyakenhe itne-arle ahentye-anerlte-aneme.

Kenhe Ngkartele ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke the itneke iletayeke akurnentye-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke areye jail kwene

ikwerele-arle anerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe akurne nhenhe areyeke mwerre anteme anerrirretyenhe.

Kenhe Re akenhe ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke alkngwe pwenge itnenhe mwerre-iletyeke itne-arle arerrirretyenhenge awethe.

Kenhe Re akenhe ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye areyeke iletyeke kenhe Ngkarte-arle itneke akangkemele itnenhene-arle mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhele arpenhe areye-ketye akurnentye-arle mpwarewarrekenge itneke.

Arratye apelaye! Lyete the arrekhantherre ileme Ngkarte Rarle itirremele akngerre arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-arrpe-werne akngetyetyeke.” *Isaiah 61:1-2.*

²⁰ Ikwerenge-ntyele Jesus-ele pipe arlpentye ikwere imartiwemele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arpenhe anthirtnemele re arrernelheke. Ingkirreke anthurrele renhe arerrirretyame. ²¹ Kenhe re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre ayenge awerrirrerne lyete the ilerlengwe angkentye nhenge yanhe areye Isaiah-elarle arrule intelhe-ileke. Kele lyete-arle angkentye yanhe atyenge arratye anthurre irreme.”

²² Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyele itne ingkirreke Jesus ikwere akangkewarreke. Rarle angkentye mwerre akngerre areye angkekengwe-ntyele itneke. Itne akenhe apatewarrerlengwe angkerremele, “Angwenhe-arle-ame re? Re akenhe akwele alere Joseph-kenhe-arle!”

²³ Kele Jesus re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-arle itirrewarreke ayenge akwele ngangkere anerlengwe. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe itelareke, arrantherre-arle atyenge angkerirretyenhe ayenge-arrpe mwerre mpwarelhetyeke. Kenhe awethe apeke arrantherre ayenge apayuthnerrirretyenhe tyerrtye rilkerre areye apmere nhenhe Nazareth-eke angkwerre-iwetyeke arpenhe itnenhene-arteke tharle apmere Capernaum-ele angkwerre-iweke-arteke. Kenhe kele alakenhe renhe-arle the mpwareke-ngentyele-arle, arrantherre apeke ayenge arratye itelarerrirremere. ²⁴ Kenhe arratye rarle, Joseph-ele ayenge amangelhe-ileke. Kenhe lyete-arle the arrekhantherre ayeye arratye nhenhe iletyeke ahentye-aneme. Tyerrtye apmere arpenhe-arenhe areyele-arle akwetethe tnakewarreme tyerrtye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre. Kele apmere ikwerenhe-arenhe areyele-arle akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle renhe tnakewarretyakenhe re angkerlengwe itne renhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme.

²⁵ “Ye, arrantherre-ame ayenge awerne arrekhantherre angkerlengwe? The arrekhantherre ayeye akweke iletyeke ahentye-aneme Elijah ikwere-akerte re ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arrule anthurre-arle anetyarteke apmere Israel ikwerele. Ikwerele ureke Ngkarte Re kwatye yernetyakenhe year urrpetyeke-atwetye aneke, apmere yanhe ikwerele merneke arrangkwe anthurre aneke, tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke angayakwe anthurre anerrirreke. Kenhe arelhe warlekwerte arunthe areye apmere Israel-eke-artweye areye anerrirreke. ²⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele Elijah renhe arelhe warlekwerte yanhe areye-werne yernetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Re akenhe renhe arelhe warlekwerte anyente-werne yerneke apmere Zarephath-ele aneke-arle-werne apmere akngerre Sidon ikwerele. Arelhe yanhe re Israel-eke-artweye anetyakenhe-arle.

²⁷ “Kenhe the akenhe arrekanttherre ayeye akweke arrpenhe awethe iletayeke artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Elisha ikwere-akerte arrule anthurre-arle anekeke apmere nhenhe Israel-ele. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele ureke, tyerrtye rlkerte arunthe areye anerrirretyarte utylene-akerte-arlke areye anerrirret-yarte. Kenhe Elisha-le ikwerenhe areye angkwerre-iwetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe Naaman-ante ware renhe-arle angkwerre-iweke apmere arrpenhe Syria-arenye ante-arle, kenhe re Israel-eke-artweye anetyakenhe, re apmere arrpenhe-arenye.”

²⁸ Nhenge Jew areyele awerrirrerleng angkentye Jesus-ele itneke ileke, itne ikwere ahele-irrerirreke. ²⁹ Kele itne tnerirremele renhe arntirrkewarremele apmere yanhe-ngentyele renhe akngerlte-iweke apwerte itwe-werne-arle. Itne anteme renhe apwerte akertne-werne akngerlte-iweke, itne ahentye-anerrirremele renhe apwerte akertne-ngentyele ankerte-iwerirremele renhe atwerirretyenhenge. ³⁰ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke-ngentyele anpere ware alheke.

Jesus-ele arrentye artwe-ngentyele aywepeme

³¹ Ikwere-iperre Jesus apmere Nazareth-engentyele alheke apmere Capernaum-eke irrpenheke, apmere akngerre Galilee ampinye ikwere. Kenhe Arlte Apurrke Saturday-ele re apmere ikwere-werne alhemele nthenhele-arle itne angkerretyarte itnenhe akwetethenhele akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte. ³² Renhe angkerleng awemele itne akngerre anthurre atnulkeke rarle nhenge akngerre anthurre itelarentye angkerleng.

³³ Kenhe Jesus-ele apmere yanhe ikwerele akaltyele-anthemele akwete kenhe artwe anyente arrentye-arle ikwerele-arleng aneme-akerte re ikwere-werne apetyeke. Arrentye Jesus-eke arnterre arlkeke, ³⁴ “Jesus Nazareth-arenye-aye, anwernenhe impemele al-haye. Unte-ame anwernenhe irrerlkng atwetyeke apetyeke? The ngenhe itelareme. Unte apele Artwe Mwerre Akngerre Ngkartele-arle yernekeke!”

³⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe arrentye renhe ileke, “Awethe angketyalaye! Nterte-irraye! Artwe nhenhenge-ntyale arratintyaye!” Kenhe arrentye re akenhe artwe renhe ahelhe-werne ankerte-iwemele. Kele yanhe-ngentyele arrentye re artwe ikwerenge-ntyale arratemele impemele alheke. Kele artwe re mwerre anteme aneke.

³⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apatewarreke anthurre angkerremele imerte, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Iwenhenge-arle-ame, re untherle-apemele angkentye arrpenhe ngangkerle ilerle-apeme? Nhenge re angkemele, arrentye areyele angkentye anyente-ante awemele impetyeke.” ³⁷ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale itne ayeye Jesus-akerte antekelhe-iletame.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke angkwerre-iweme
(Matthew 8:14-17; Mark 1:29-34)*

³⁸ Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, Jesus re apmere yanhe-ngentyele imperle-alhemele apmere Simon-kenhe-werne alheke. Mwerikwe Simon-kenhe rlkerte anthurre apmere kwenele intekenge, amperleng anthurre re awelheke. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areyele ikwerele-arleng

anerirremele renhe apayuthnerirreke rlkerte renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. ³⁹ Kele Jesus re rlkerte ikwere-werne itweke-irremele ikwere itwele tneleme rlkerte renhe ilemele, “Arelhe nhenhe imperle-alhemele arratintyaye!” Kele iparrpe anthurre rlkerte imperle-alhemele arratintyake, arelhe re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlenge. Re akeme-irremele merne-arlke iteke kele Jesus-arlke anthemele arpenhe areye-arlke.

⁴⁰ Kele alernnge irrpeke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwere areye-ngentyele rlkerte itnekenhe areye Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke. Itne rlkerte arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-akerte anerirreke kenhe arrpenhe areye-arle arrentye-arle itnekele-arlenge anerirreme-akerte. Kenhe Jesus re itnenhene iltyele anpemele anyenteke-anyente re itnenhene ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke. ⁴¹ Kenhe arrentye areye akenhe tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arratintyake. Nhenge arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arratintyemele, itne arlkemele Jesus ikwere angkerirretyenhenge, “Unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle!” Itne itelarerrirreke renhe-arle, renhe anthurre Ngkartele-arle akngakemele ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene ileke ikwere-akerte nterte-irrerirretyake, arrpenhe areyeke iletyle.

⁴² Kenhe arlte ingweleme arrpenhele, alernnge arratintyerlenge, Jesus re apmere renhe impemele alheke tyerrtye areye-ketye. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele arrpenhe rlkerte areye-arle ikwere-werne akngetyewarrekeke ikwere apale untherrirremele, renhe aretyete-alheke apayuthnerirreke apmere itnekenhe-werne alpemele anetyeke. ⁴³ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre arrekantherre-arrpe ware itirrewarreke, kenhe Ngkartele ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ikwere-akerte iletyleke. The itneke iletyleke Ngkarte-arle alartetye ingkirrekeke apmere arrpenanheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge-arle apmere nhenhele arrekantherrenge anetyakenhe, ayenge-arle apmere arrpenhe-werne-arle alhetyeke. Kele ayenge alheme.”

⁴⁴ Ikwere-iperrele, Jesus re apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alheke Judea ikwerele-arlke unthemele tyatye arrpenanhe Jew areye-kenhe areye-werne nthenhele-arle itne angkerretyarte akwetethenne areyele-arlke unthemele. Re itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte iletuarte.

5

Jesus-ele irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre urrpetye akngakeme renhe apenterlte-apetyeke

(Matthew 4:18-22; Mark 1:16-19; John 1:35-42)

¹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus kwatye alaye Gennesaret-ele ankarrele tnele, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme ikwere-werne apetyewarrerlenge, re akenhe itnenhene Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte akaltyele-antheme. Tyerrtye areye anteme ikwere-werne itwaneme-itwaneme apetyewarreke, ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele. ² Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe boat atherre aremele ankarrele interle-anerrlerlenge. Artwe irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre areye-kenhe, itne-arle arne renhe-atherre

ankarreke imperlte-alhemele alherlte-iweke, net itnekenhe areye alhewewarreteye. ³ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe boat anyenteke antyeke, Simon-kenheke, re Simon ikwere ileke arne renhe kwatye-wernetheke ankerte-iweteke akweke ware. Kenhe boat ikwere-arleke re arrernelhemele anteme, tyerrtye itnenhene akaltyele-antherle-aneke.

⁴ Itnenhene akaltyele-antheke-arle-iperre, re Simon renhe ileke, “Boat ngkwinhe kwatye iperte-werne anteme akngaye. Kele net akngerre yanhe areye arrekatherrenhe kwatye-werne iwerrirraye irpennge areye arntirrkwetyenhenge.”

⁵ Simon re angkirtneke, “Ayenge apele, anwerne-arle ingwartentye irpennge areyeke apale untheke, arrangkwe akwete, apelkele anthurre. Kenhe unte akenhe anwernenhe net kwatye kwene-werne iweteke utererne, kele the anteme-arle net itnenhene kwatye kwene-werne awethe iwetyenhe lyete irpennge inetyeke.”

⁶ Itne anteme kwatye iperte ikwere-werne boat-enge alhemele, net itnenhene kwatye kwene-werne awethe anteme iwerrirreke. Kele ikweringe-nyete itne irpennge arunthe anthurre arntirrkweke, net itnekenhe kele ingkwe ultakerenge. ⁷ Kenhe alakenhe-irreketye-arle, itne altye itnekenhe areyeke arlkerrirremele iltye-irrerirreke, boat arrpenhenge-arle anerrirremeke, “Apetyewarrraye, anwerne ar-tangentye arntirrkewarreteye.” Kele itne apetyewarremele, itne ingkirreke-arle irpennge areye arne ikwere-atherre aneme ingkirreke anthurre arrernewarreke. Kenhe boat re-atherre akenhe ingkwe anthurre alhekwarle-irrerle-anerreme, irpennge akngerre anthurrenge.

⁸⁻¹⁰ Peter-arlke, James John atherre, alere Zebedee-kenhe atherre-arlke, artwe irpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlke, itne ingkirreke anthurre apatewarremele angkerreke, “Irrpennge nhenhe areye nthenhe-ngentyele-arle?”

Nhenge Simon Peter-ele aremele nthakenhe-irrerlengere Jesus-nge ularre amperere-arlengere arrernelheke. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Ngkartaye, ayenge artwe akurnenge, atyengetye alhaye.”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Iwenhenge? Atere-irretyalaye! Kenhe lyetenge-arle unte akaltye-irrerne irpennge areye arntirrkwemele. Kenhe lyete-ngentyele tharle ngenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe, kenhe unte akenhe artwe-arlke arelhe-arlke arntirrkwetye Ngkarte-wernetheke unte akngetyetyenhenge itnenhene ingkirreke anthurre. Itne anteme atyinhe apententye akngerre irretyenhenge.”

¹¹ Ikwere iperrele itne anteme boat kwatye-ngentyele ankarre-werne tyarre-inerrirreke. Kele Simon-arlke, James-arlke, John-arlke arne ingkirreke itnekenhe-arle iwerlte-alhemele, Jesus renhe apentemele alherlte-iweke ikweringe.

Jesus-ele artwe rlkerte angkwerre-iweme

(Matthew 8:1-4; Mark 1:40-44)

¹² Jesus apmere arrpenhe ikwerele aneke, artwe re akenhe rlkerte anthurre-arle aneke, utylene akngerre-akerte. Nhenge re Jesus aremele amperere-arlengere tneke renhe apayuthnemele, “Jesus-aye, ayenge utylene nhenhe angkwerre-iwaye. The itelareme unte-arle ayenge angkwerre-iwemere.”

¹³ Kele Jesus-ele iltye ikwerenhele renhe anpeke, ikwere angkirt-nemele, “The ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyekehentye-aneme.” Kenhe

iparrpe anthurrele utylene akngerre uyerrerleng, yenpe alyere-alyere-irremele.

¹⁴ Kenhe yanhe iperreng Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyale tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iweke. Angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme, kenhe arrekwele kwertengerle tyatye-arenyeke imernelhetyeke alhay ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekeke. Kele re ngenhe areke-arle-iperre ilemele yenpe ngkwinhe ulkere anteme, kele thiye akweke atherre inaye ampetyeke Ngkarteke yanhe atherre tyaw-errellyele anthetyenhenge. Kele mwerrantye mpwareke-ngentyele itne itelarerrirretyenhenge unte-arle mwerre-irrekenge.”

¹⁵ Kenhe artwe yanhele ingkirrekeke ileke. Kenhe ayeye Jesus ikwere-akerte anteke-irremele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne. Atningke itne Jesus-werne apetyewarreke renhe awerrirretyeke rlkerte it-nenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe re-arrpe alheke alengke-iwelhemele Akngye ikwerenheke akertne-werne-atheke angketyeke.

Jesus-ele artwe tharre renhe apmere Capernaum-enge angkwerre-iweme

(Matthew 9:1-8; Mark 2:1-12)

¹⁷ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus re ilthe kwene ikwerele anetyame. Tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye-arlike apmere yanhe ikwerele anerrirreke. Kenhe artwe arrpenheme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, Pharisee areye-arlike yanhele anerrirreke. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere akweke arrpenhe areye-ngentyele apetyewarreke, apmere Galilee-ngentyele-arlike, apmere Judea-ngentyele-arlike, apmere akngerre Jerusalem-engentyele-arlike. Apmere ikwere-arenye areyele renhe awerrirremele Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthemele itneke ilerleng.

Kenhe Ngkarte ngangkere Ikwerenhe renhe antheke re tyerrtye itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. ¹⁸ Re itnenhene akaltyele-anthemele kwenele aneke, kenhe artwe urrpetyele artwe anathe renhe antyamele-arleng ikwere-werne akngetyewarreke. Itne renhe kwene-werne akngetyeke Jesus-nge arrwekeleke athenetyeke. ¹⁹ Kenhe itne renhe Jesus-eke-werne uyarne itwe-ilewarreme, tyerrtye atningkele-arle iwerre itne-ketye aperrerleng. Kele itne ikwere-akerte ilthe akertneke antyerrirreke, apmere akertnenye altywere-ilemele, Jesus-arle tneme-akerte anthurre. Ikwerenge-ntyale itne artwe anathe renhe antyamele-arle intemeke renhe kwene-ilerrirreke Jesus ikwere-werne-atheke. Kele re Jesus-nge arrwekele inteke.

²⁰ Jesus-ele itelareke artwe yanhe areyele-arle arratye anthurre itelareke, re anteme artwe anatheke angkeke, “Artwe akwerrkaye, arne iwenhe apeke akurne unte mpwareke-arle kele the akurne itnenhe urrparyenhenge, unte Ngkarteke ipeltye-irremele.”

²¹ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe areye akenhe, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyarteke, yanhe ikwerele anerrirreke. Nhenge itne awerrirremele iwenhe Jesus artwe anathe ikwere angkerleng, itne-arrpe anteme angkerreke, “Re alakenhe angketyale anetyeke! Re kwenhe Ngkarte anetyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkarte-arle re-arrpe-arle akngerre anthurre-arle akurne areye lyete urrparyetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrenyeken-gentyele.”

²² Kele Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere-akerte itirreme imerte itneke angkemele, “Arrantherre akurnentye itirretyale anetyeke!” ²³ Arrantherre-arle ayenge areke-arle artwe nhenheke ayenge angkerlenge, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhe apeke renhe aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirreme ayenge-arle ware angkerlenge, kele arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle mpwaretyeke. ²⁴ Kele ayenge lyete angkeme artwe inwerre nhenheke renhe mwerre-iletyeke. Kele arrantherre renhe areme, artwe inwerre nhenhe akngelhetyakenhe akeme-irrerlenge, kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekwele angkeke, the, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-ilerreme mpwaretyeke.” Re anteme awethe angkeke artwe inwerre ikwere, “Artwe-aye, akeme-irraye, antyame ngkwinshe inemele apmere-werne alpaye!”

²⁵ Kele imerte artwe anathe re akeme-irreke, antyame ikwerenhe inemele, arratenheke, tyerrtye ingkirrekenge alkngenge. Re apmewerne alpemele alyelhomele Ngkarte renhe-arle mwerre mpwarekewerne-atheke. ²⁶ Nhenge artwe anathe akeme-irremele kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke apatewarrerlenge, kele arraty Ngkarte renhe akangke-warremele, alakenhe angkerremele, “Anwerne alakenhe arrekwele aretyakenhe.”

*Jesus-ele artwe Levi apayuthneme renhe apentetyeke
(Matthew 9:9-13; Mark 2:13-17)*

²⁷ Kele artwe anathe renhe-arle angkwerre-iweke-arle iperrele, Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele imperle-alhemele alheke. Re alhemele areke artwe Levi arritnye iwerre iterele ilthe akwekele anerle-anerlenge apwerte ngkweltye inemele government-eke. Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Apetyaye, ayenge apentetyeke.” ²⁸ Kele Levi akeme-irremele arne ikwerenhe areye impeke apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele.

²⁹ Ikwerenge-ntyale Levi-le Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngemele arlkwerle-anerretetyeke. Yanhe ikwerele Levi-le merne-arlike kere-arlike arunthe itemele re apayuthneke arrpenhe areye tax mane-arle inerrirretyarteke re-arrpe-arteke apetyetyeke arlkwerirretyeke. Apmere yanhe kwene ikwerele Jesus re arrnelhemele arlkweke atyewe ikwerenhe areyele-arlike, arrpenhe areyele-arlike. ³⁰ Kenhe Pharisee arrpenheme-arlike arrpenhe areye-arlike angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyarteke apmere yanhe ikwerele anerrirreke. Itne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke angkerirreke, “Iwenheke-arle-ame arrantherre apurtele arlkwerirreme akurne yanhe areyele-arlenge?”

³¹ Nhenge Jesus-ele Pharisee itnenhene awemele itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye mwerre areyele ngangkereke aretyeke arrangkwe! Rlkerte areyele-ante-arle renhe aretyeke alheme. ³² Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme ayenge-arle apetyekeke-athene nhenge mwerre areye ikngwetyeke. Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle tyerrtye

akurne areye ikngwetyeke apetyeke. Kenhe nhenhe akurne areyeke-arle ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke, itnenhene apayuthnetyeke akurne-arle itne mpwarerlte-anemenge itne utepe-irretyeke mwerre anteme anetyeke.”

Jesus-ele itnenhene akaltyele-antheme angkentye akngerre lyetenye ikwerenhe-akerte

(Matthew 9:14-17; Mark 2:18-22)

³³ Kele ikwerenge-ntyele, tyerrtye areyele Jesus renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Urreke-arle arlte akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge, atyewe John-kenhe areyele-arlike Pharisee-kenhe areyele-arlike merne arlkwerirretyakenhe arlte anyentele ingwartentyele. Iwenhenge-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele akwetethe merne arlkweme, arraretyakenhele-arlike?”

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Atyewe John-kenhe areyele-arlike Pharisee areyele-arlike, itne angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe apenterlte-anemele akwete. Kenhe atyewe atyinhe areyele akenhe angkentye akngerre lyetenye atyinhe apentewarreme. The arrekantherre ayeye impene nhenhe ilettyeke tyerrtye areye-arle anewe akerrityenheke-akerte, arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke angkentye akngerre lyetenye atyinhe-akerte. Nhenge artwele apeke anewe-akemele, atyewe atningkele-arle apurte-irremele akangkentyele merne arlkwerirretyeke. Re itnekenge akwete anemele, itne arlkwerirremenge akwete. ³⁵ Kele yanhe-ngentyele arrpenhe areyele artwe renhe atyewe ikwerenhenge arntwirrkemele akngeme. Kele alak-enhe ikwerenge itne, irrare-irremenge-arle, merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itne akenhe ayenge arntirrkwemele akngeme atyinhe apententye akngerre areyele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlunge.”

*

³⁶ Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlunge itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke, “Ayenge itirremele ayeye mantere angkweye-akerte arrekantherre ilettyeke arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke angkentye akngerre lyetenye atyinhe-akerte. Mantere angkweye re apeke alterrelhentye aneme, kenhe awethe renhe mantere mwerre alkarlele impeltye-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe awethe alterrelheketye-arle.

³⁷ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ngkwarle-kenhe ayakwethe-akerte. “Awethe anteme angkentye arrpenhe-ulkere nhenhe awerrirraye ngkwarle-kenhe yakwethe-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele mpwareme yakwethe kere yenpengentyele ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke atnyenemele. Kenhe re akenhe yakwethe angkweyeke ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke arrangkwe-arle, re apeke ngkwarle lyetenye thelemele ngkwarle arle akurne-arle-irrerlunge. Yakwethe angkweyenge, antyerrkenge, alterrelhemele, ngkwarle re altyiwehemele ahelhe-werne-atheke-arle. ³⁸ Alakenhe-irreme-ketye anteme re ngkwarle lyetenye renhe akwernemele yakwethe atyete-atyete mwerre lyetenyeke-arleke kele yakwethe re mwerre alterrelhetyakenhe-arle aneme kele yakwethe

* **5:35** Alakenhe-arle Jesus angketyame ikwere-arrpe-akerte, re itelareke urreke-arle arrpenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle renhe inetyenhe raketyenhenge imerte renhe irrerlknge atwemele. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrare-irremele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlunge.

uthene ngkwarle uthene kele mwerre-arle aneme. ³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye antywenhe-antywenhe itne ngkwarle angkweye antywerreke-arle-iperre itne angkerrirremele, ‘Ngkwarle angkweye nhenhe-arle mwerre anthurre, ngkwarle lyetenye alkarle yanhe-arteke anetyange!’

“Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, itne ngkwarle angkweye renhe uyerrelhe-ilekarle-iperre, kenhe itne akenhe ngkwarle lyetenye alkarleke awethe untherrirretyeke arrangwe-arle.”

Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne-arle angkentye ikwerenhe Moses-kenheke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme-ketye.

6

Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhene arlte apurrke Ngkarte-kenhe-akerteke akaltyele-anthème

(Matthew 12:1-8; Mark 2:23-28)

¹ Arlte Saturday-ele, arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhele nhenge, Jesus, apententye akngerre areye-akerte merne ulpe mpwarenty akngerre-arle amangkeke-mpele alheke. Kele apententye akngerre ikw-erenhe areye akenhe merne ulpe mpwarenty akngerre ntange areye akemele, itnenhene iltyele urlkernewarremele, arlkwerlte-aperlenge alherlte-apemele. ² Kenhe Pharisee arrpenhemele itnenhe areke merne ulpe mpwarenty akngerre ntange areye inerlenge imerte itne Jesus-eke angkemele, “Aye, nhenhe araye! Arlte apurrkele apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele kwenhe merne ulpe mpwarenty akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkweme. Itne urrkapemele kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe ultakeme. Kenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe alakenhe-arle, arlte apurrkenge urrkapetyale anetyeke.”

³⁻⁴ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Kele arrantherre-ame aretyak-enhe pipe-nge David-arle angayakwe-irremele alheke ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-werne imerte merne impene-werne renhe arlkwemele imerte arrpenhe areye ikwerenge-arle aneke areye arlkwetyeke anthemele. Kele arraty-arle angkentye ileme kwertengerle tyaty-arenhe areyele-ante merne renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke imerte merne renhe arlkwemele itnenhe iltetyakenhe-arle aneke itne-arle angayakwe anekenge ware.

⁵ “Yewe, arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle ayenge, Alere alkere-arenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alartetye atyperre, the kwenhe iletynhe nthakenhe-irretyeke arlte apurrkenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke Pharisee areyeke.

Jesus-ele artwe iltye tharre akurne-akerte renhe angkwerre-iweme

⁶ Arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhele, Jesus awethe alheke tyaty itne-kenheke irrpemele itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame. Apmere ikwerele re artwe iltye akwe-arraty tharre akurne-akerte renhe areke. ⁷ Kenhe Pharisee areye-arlike, angkentye akngerreke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike yanhe ikwerele tnerrireke. Itne Jesus renhe arerrirretyame rarle artwe iltye tharre akurne-akerte renhe Arlte Apurrke nhenhele re apeke-arle mpwaremele angkwerre-iwetyenheke. Kenhe re apeke-arle artwe renhe angkwerre-iweme, kele imerte Jesus ikwere itne alakenhe rarle angkerrirretyenhenge, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe renhe-arle ultakeme?”

⁸ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene itelareke, ikwere-arle itne itirrewarreke. Kele re anteme artwe iltye tharre akurne-akerte ikwere angkeke, “Akemirre, nhenhe-werne apetyaye.” Kele artwe re akeme-irreke nmele.

⁹ Re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame angkentye Moses-kenhele ileme? Anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-ilettyeke, arrpenhe renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke arlte apurrkele apeke? Ithwenge apeke. Alakenhe apeke ileme, anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe rlkerte-ilemele itnenhe uyerrelhe-ilerlenge.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele Pharisee itnenhene areye-arlike angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike areke. Kele re artweke iltye tharre-akerte angkeke, “Ilye ngkwinhe aternelhaye!” Kenhe artwe re iltye ikwerenhe aternelheke, kenhe iltye re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlenge. ¹¹ Nhenge Pharisee areyele-arlike angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike Jesus ar-errireke artwe-inpe-arle mwerre-arle-irrekeke, itne ikwere ahele anthurre irrerirreke. Apurte-irrerirremele itne arretyelhetyelhe-ilerreke Jesus ikwere, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne renhe ayakeme yanhe-arteke awethe mpwaretyale anetyeke?”

Jesus-ele artwe twelve pele itnenhene ikwere-arrpe akngakeke renhe apenterlte-apetyeke

(Matthew 10:1-4; Mark 3:13-18)

¹² Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus apmere ikwerenge-ntyeye imperle-alhemele arnpenheke apwerte-werne Ngkarteke angketyeke. Ingwartentyeye ikwere angkeke. ¹³ Kenhe arlte ingweleme arrpenhele re tyerrtye itneke arlikeke apwerte akertneke ikwere-werne antyetyeke, renhe-arle apenterlte-apeme areyeye. Kele ikwere iperlele re artwe twelve pele akngakeke angkentye ikwere-akerte-arle ilerlte-apetyekeke. ¹⁴ Arritnye nhenhe itnekenhe: Simon arritnye Peter-arle arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe aneke, Andrew, nhenhe re atyeyikwe Peter-kenhe, James, John, Philip, Bartholomew, ¹⁵ Matthew, Thomas, James alerikwe Alphaeus-kenhe, Simon atwentye akngerre re, ¹⁶ Judas alerikwe James-kenhe, ane Judas Iscariot. Urreke Judas nhenhe re alartetye Jew areye-kenhe areyeye ilettye-alhetyenhe itne Jesus renhe arntirrkewarrerlenge atwerirretyeke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemele itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke

(Matthew 4:23-25)

¹⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus re-arlike atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike apwerte yanhe-ngentyeye atnarnpewarremele. Kele Jesus re aneke artwe-arlike, arelhe-arlike, ampe-arlike akngerre-arleng. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyeye Jesus ikwere-werne apetyewarremele awerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye apmere Judea-ngentyeye-arlike, Jerusalem-engentyeye-arlike apetyewarreke. Arrpenhe areye apmere Tyre-ngentyeye-arlike, Sidon-engentyeye-arlike apetyewarreke akngerre areye, apmere nhenhe atherre-ngentyeye areye kwatye alaye itere-ngentyeye. ¹⁸ Kele tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ikwere-werne apetyewarremele awerrirretyeke akaltyele-antherleng, re rlkerte itnenhene areye-arlike angkwerre-iwetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye arrentye areye-arle itnekele-arleng

anerrirreme-akerte. Kenhe Jesus arrentye itneke arlkeke, “Arrentye ingkirreke anthurre-aye, tyerrtye yanhe areye-ngentyele alherlte-iwaye!” Kenhe itne mwerre-irrerirrerleng. ¹⁹ Arratye apelaye, ngangkere tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe-ngentyele arratemele rlkerte yanhe areye anerrirrerleng-arle angkwerre-iweke. Kenhe itne ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele Jesus renhe anperrirretyeke.

Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke arratye mwerre anerrirremele itne arnterre akangkewarreme anteye

(Matthew 5:1-12)

²⁰ Kele Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye aremele itneke angkeke, “Kele mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itne Ngkartenge arrekwelele tnerleng itelarelhemele itne iwenhe-arteke apure-irremele.

Kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ngkartele atyewe Ikwerenhe-arle aketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.

²¹ Kenhe arrantherre apeke merne arlkwerirretyeke atnyenetyak-enhe, kele mwerre-arle.

Akangkewarraye! Kenhe Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe atnerte anhelke-iletienhe arrantherre akangkewarreyenhenge.

Kenhe arrantherre lyete alhwarrpe-irremele artnerirretyenhe, kele-arle.

Urreke arrantherre atherremele anerrirretyenhenge.

²² Arrantherre atyewe areye, ayenge apenterlte-apemele, arrantherre Alere-kenhe alkere-arenye-arle ahelhe nhenhele akweke in-tekeke.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrpenhe areye arrekkantherre anhel-hewarremele apeke,

anywerirremele ikwele-arerrirremele.

Itne-arle arrekkantherre areye-akerteke urrtiyirrewarreyenhe, arrantherre-arle atyinhe anerrirrerleng.

Kele mwerre-arle. Akangkewarraye!

²³ Akangkentye anthurre anerrirraye akwetethe anthurre. Kenhe arrule anthurre re akenhe tyerrtye areye artwe angken-tye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke ahentye-kwenye-irrerirretyarte. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre yanhe areye-arteke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.

Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arne mwerre anthurre-arle arrekkantherre alkere akertnele atnyenerle-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkewarraye kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areye arrekkantherre ahentye-anerrirretyakenhenge.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

²⁴ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus arrpenhe areyeke angkeke tnerirrerleng-arle renhe awerrirremele, “Kenhe lyete rarle arrantherre arne ingkirrenyeke atnyenewarreme,

kenhe arle ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akayake-iletienhe anteme, arrantherre-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele ingkirrenyeke kele atnyenewarrerleng.

²⁵ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe merne akngerre arlkwerirretyeke lyete.

Kenhe urreke rarle akenhe arrantherre angayakwe anthurre anerrirretyenhe, merne-arlike anetyakenhe arlkwerirretyeke, arrangkwe anthurre.

Kenhe arrantherre atherrewarreme lyete, kenhe urreke rarle arrantherre alhwarpe-irrerirremele arrangkewarremele anerrirretyenhe.

²⁶ Kenhe lyete apele tyerrtye areye arrekantherre mwerre angkerrirreme.

Kenhe arlte arrule angkentye yanhe itneke anwerneke arrange-arrange areye mwerre rarle angkerrirretyarte, itne akenhe akwele angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke illeheke, itne urrtirrentye-arle ilerrirretyarte. Alakenhe-arle akurne anthurre-arle.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arne ingkirrenyeke arrekantherrenhe akurne-irrerirretyenhe, arrantherre-arle akurne itelarentye akngerre yanhe areye-arteke anerrirrerlenge.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus re arrpenhe areyeke ileke.

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-antheme arrpenhe areyeke mwerre anerrirretyeke itnenhene atwirtnetyale anerrirretyeke

²⁷ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angeke, “Lyete-arle ayenge nhenhe ikwere angketyenhe: Angwenhe re apeke arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe, arrantherre akenhe itneke mwerre-arle anerrirrerlenge. ²⁸ Kenhe angwenhe apeke arrekantherre angkentye akurne angkemele, iltemele apeke, arrekantherre apeke urrtirremele-arlike ilerleke, kele akenhe Ngkarteke itneke-akerte angkaye, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele Re itneke mwerre anetyenhenge. ²⁹ Kenhe angwenhele apeke ngenhe arreyenngge akwe-arraty atwerlenge, renhe impaye, atwirtnetyale. Kenhe kele anteye-arle, ngenhe arreyenngge akwangenye-ampinye atwerlenge aneye. Kenhe angwenhele apeke mantere ngkwinhe ngkwenge-ngentye rakerlenge, renhe anthaye, mantere arrpenhe areye-arlike. ³⁰ Kenhe angwenhele apeke ngenhe arneke apayuthnerlenge, renhe anthaye. Ikwere-ketye ayene-iletyale, renhe ware anthaye. Renhe apayuthnetyale arne renhe re, re anteme anthintye-alpetyeke, arrangkwe-arle.

³¹ “Arrpenheme apeke ngkwenge mwerre anetyakenhe, kele anteye-arle. Kenhe unte rarle arrekwele itneke mwerre anaye.

³²⁻³³ “Tyerrtye nhenhe itne akurne akwetethe mwerre-arlike anerrirretyakenhe, kenhe itne-arrpe re akenhe mwerreke-mwerre-arle. Kenhe nhenhe itne ahentye-anerrirreme itneke-arle ahentye-anerrirrepirremeke. Kenhe nhenhe areye itne-arle ahentye-kwenye-arle itneke-arle ahentye-kwenye anerrirrepirremeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe itneke-ante ware mwerre anerrirreme arrekantherre-ante-arle itne mwerre anerrirrepirremeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe akurne itne-arteke-arle. Ngkarte-arle angkemele, arrekantherre ilemele yanhe rarle mwerre anetyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre rarle itneke-akerte mwerre-arle anetyeke-arle itne apeke-arle arrekantherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirremeke kenhe mwerre-arle anerrirrerlenge itneke.

³⁴ “Kenhe tyerrtye akurne-arle anerrirrepirremeke, itne arrpenhe areyeke mane antherirrepirreme. Itne-arle itelarerrirremele

itnenhene-arle itne anthirtnewarretyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye apeke mane itnenhene-arle atnyenewarreme anthirtnewarretyakenhele, kenhe akurne itne itnenhene mane awethe anthirtnewarretyeke, arrangkwe anteme. Kenhe arrantherre-arle akurne itne-arteke anerrirretyale! Kenhe arrpenhe areyeke mane antherrirraye. Itne apeke ithwenge itnenhene anthirtnewarreme, arrangkwe apeke. Itneke apeke atnyenewarreme, kele rarle. Kele kenhe mane yanhe areye akwenpele-arle antherrirre. Kenhe Ngkarte Re akenhe arrekanttherre kele rarle akangketyenhenge mwerre-arle. ³⁵ Kenhe Ngkarte akangkentye-arle aneme tyerrtye areye mwerre-arle anerrirremeke akurne-arle anerrirremeke-arlke. Kenhe Ngkartele arne mwerre areye antheke mwerre itnenhene-ante, kenhe itne akangkewar-rerleng Ngkarteke. Kenhe Re akenhe arne areye antheke tyerrtye akurne itnenhene, kenhe itne ikwere akangkewarretyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Ngkarte itneke ingkirrenyeke anthurre akangkemele akwete aneme. Kenhe ikwere iperre-ngentyele arrantherre ingkirreke anyente aneme anetyeke, kenhe arrantherre rarle itneke-akerte mwerre-arle anetyeke-arle itne apeke-arle arrekanttherre ahentyekwenye anerrirremeke, kenhe mwerre-arle anerrirrerleng itneke-akerte. Kenhe kele mane renhe itnenhene anthaye itne mane renhe anthintye-alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke tyerrtye yanhe areyeke alakenhe re ahentye-anerrirreme, kenhe Ngkarte Akertnjenje-arenyle arrenhantherrenhe ampe Ikwerenhe areye-arle atniwetyenhe. Rarle arne mwerre akngerre areye arrekanttherre atnyeneme. ³⁶ Arraty apelaye, arrpenhe itnenhene areye-arlke mwantye-mwantye-ilemele Ngkarte anwerne-kenhele-arteke, arpenhe itneke mwerre anerrirraye Rarle aneme-arteke.”

Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyarte.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme arrpenhe areyeke arraty mwerre anerrirretyeke itnenhe ilpernetyale
(Matthew 7:1-6)*

³⁷ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye ilperneme, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe ilpernerleng. Nhenhe-tetye mpwarewarraye! Kele alkngwirrewarraye akurne itne-arle mpwarewarremeke, kele imerte Ngkarte alkngwirretyenhe akurne arrantherre-arle mpwarewarremeke. ³⁸ Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe itnenhene akweke ware antherrirreme, kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akweke ware anthetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe itnenhene arunthe anthurre antherrirreme, kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arunthe anthurre anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe anthurre rarle anetyenhe lyete, arrantherre arrpenhe areye itneke akangkewarretyeke, itnenhene arne areye antherrirremele, kenhe Ngkarte arrekanttherre-arle akangkemele arne areye anthetyenhe, ingkirrenyeke anthurre renhe arrekanttherre.”

³⁹ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus-ele ayeye artwe pwenge ikwere-akerte ileke, itne akaltye-irretyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. “Nhenge pwenge arrpenhele pwenge arrpenhe arntwirrkerle-apeme ratherre imerte alhemele iperte akngerreke atnyerle-anerremele.

⁴⁰ Kenhe kele awethe, ampe urreye akaltye-irretyakenhe anyikwe re-arteke. Kenhe akngeyele apeke alerikwe renhe ingkirreke anthurre akaltyele-antherlenge, kenhe re anteme ingkirreke ikwere akaltye-irrerlenge anyikwe re-arteke.”

⁴¹⁻⁴² Kele anteme Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe ileke, itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. “Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre akurne-irreme arrpenhe areyeke apale angkemele itnenhe arraty-iletyeke akwele? Arrantherre itirrewarraye arrekatherre-urrke, urreke arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akenge itirretyenhenge. Jesus-ele itneke arraty ileke itne apeke-arle arraty itelarrerirretyeke itne akurne mpwarerlenge kele Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheke anteme angkemele itnenhe apeke aremele akurne-irrerlenge.”

Ayeye nhenhe merne ntange atherrke arrpenheke-arrpenhe ikwere-atherre-akerte

(Matthew 7:15-20)

⁴³ Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe ileke, “Kenhe arne mwerre lterrke alakenhenge-ntyale merne mwerre-arle arrateme. Kenhe arne akurne alakenhenge-ntyale merne akurne-arle arrateme. Kenhe unte apeke arrpenhe itneke akwetethe anyurre-irremele angkeme, kele unte arne akurne yanhe areye-arteke-arle aneme. ⁴⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye itne arne arrpe-anenhe itneke-ngentyale merne ntange areye itnekenhe ahawethe anthurre itne arerrirreme. Kenhe arrantherre merne utyerrke itnenhene ilpeyenge-ntyale inetyeke arrangkwe. Kenhe unte merne ahakeye itnenhene arne aywerte-ngentyale inetyeke arrangkwe. ⁴⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye iwenhe apeke-arle re akurrkngale itelaremele kenhe re akenhe kele angketyeke-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye mwerrantye itirrentye akngerre-arle angkentye mwerre akngetyeke. Tyerrtye mwerrantye angkeme rarle itirrentye mwerre-akerte, arne akurne merne akurne lyapelhe-ileme-arteke, tyerrtye akurnentye angkeme rarle itirrentye akurne-akerte-arle.”

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye nhenhe artwe atherre-akerte ileme

(Matthew 7:24-29)

⁴⁶ Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Kenhe arrantherre arrpenhe areyele ayeye atyinhe awerrirreme. Kele arrantherre ayenge awerrirrerlenge, yanhe-ngentyale akenhe arrantherre akurne akwete-arle anerlte-aneme. Nthakenhe anteme arrantherre angkeme ayenge arrekatherrenhe Alartetye aneme? ⁴⁷ Angwenhe apeke atyenge-werne apetyemele, ayeye atyinheke akangkwe-irremele, re apeke Ngkarte Ikwere arraty mwerre anemele, kele tyerrtye re mwerre rarle aneme. Re atyengenge akwete anthurre anetyenhele. ⁴⁸ Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke alakenhe akaltye anthurre-arle aneme-arteke, re apmere ikwerenhe ahelhe lterrkeke arteke, apmere yanhe re lterrke akwete tnerle-anetyeke. Kenhe urreke rarle, kwaty akngerre urnteme-arle iperre, urewe akngerre apetyetyenhe apmere renhe ultaketyeke artwe rarle arteke renhe. Kenhe kwaty urewe akngerrele apmere renhe arrkernemele ankerte-iwetyeke kenhe apmere re tnerle-anerlenge akwete, lterrke anthurre. ⁴⁹ Kenhe the lyete arrekatherre ayeye arrpenhe ileme artwe arrpenhe ikwere-akerte, rarle apmere arrpenhe arteke-akerte. Rarle ahelhe lterrkeke artetyakenhe. Kenhe rarle

apmere renhe arteke lhere itere itweke. Kenhe urreke rarle, kwatye akngerre urnteme-arle iperre kwatye urewe akngerre apetyetyenhe apmere renhe ultaketyeke artwe rarle arteke renhe. Iparrpe anthurre kwatyele apmere yanhe renhe akethe-iletyenhe. Kenhe arrantherre apeke atyengenge untyemurle-irrerirremele, angkentye atyinhe areyeke akangkwe-irretyakenhe, kenhe kele arrantherre artwe re-arteke apmere ikwerenhe lhere itereke-arle arteke-arteke. Arrantherre akwete-ante itethe anerrirretyakenhe-arle.”

7

Jesus-ele artwe warrkene angkwerre-iweme

(Matthew 8:5-13; John 4:43-54)

¹ Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke-arle iperre, arlte urrpetye-ngentyele re apmere arrpenhe antekerrenge-ntyete ayerrere-werne-atheke apmere Capernaum-werne alpeke. ² Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele thultye areyeke alartetye rarle aneke, kenhe artwe nhenhe re akenhe arrpenhe alartetyeke warrke-irrerle-anemele apmere Rome-arenye-arle alartetye anekeke. Kenhe thultye areyeke alartetye warrkene anyente ikwerenheke ahentye anthurre aneke, rarle rlkerte akngerre anthurre anemeke apmere Capernaum-ele, ilwetyeke-urletye inteke. ³ Kenhe alartetyele aweke Jesus apmere Capernaum-ele anerleng. Kele imerte re alartetye Jew areye-kenhe yerneke Jesus renhe apayuthnetyete-alhetyeke ikwerenhe urrakapentye akngerre ikwere apetye-alpetyeke renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. ⁴⁻⁵ Kele Jew alartetye areye Jesus-werne angketyete-alheke, “Kele anwernekenge apetyaye, unte artwe rlkerte anyente nhakwe renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke, rarle nhege warrkene alartetye thultye areye-kenheke, rarle rlkerte-irrekenge. Kenhe thultye areyeke alartetye re akenhe artwe mwerre anthurre. Re Jew areye anwerne ingkirrekeke-arle akangkemele ahentye-anemele anepaneme, re anwerneke tyatye akweke-arlike mpwaremele arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, unte-ame urrakapentye akngerre rlkerte renhe angkwerre-iwemere?”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus angkirtneke, “Yewe, mpe.” Re itnekenge arnpenheke apmere alartetye thultye-kenhe-werne-atheke. Kenhe itne apmere ikwerenhe itwekelhe-ilemele akenhe kele thultye anyente arrekwele unthemele alartetye renhe iletyeke Jesus rarle apetyeme. Kenhe artwe alartetyele renhe awemele, re apure-irremele ikwerenhe arrpenheme areye yerneke Jesus ikwere renhe iletyeke apetyetyale.

Kele itne Jesus renhe mpepele akwete apetyerleng, ikwere angker-rirreke, “Alartetye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe yernerne ngkwenge-werne apetyewarretyeke ayeye nhenhe ilerrirretyeke ngkwenge. Re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Alartetye, unte-arle atyengenge akngerre anthurre ulkere, ayenge-arle mwerre anetyakenhe. Apmere atyinhe-werne apetyetyale, ayenge-arle apure-irremenge. ⁷⁻⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ngkwenge-werne ayenge-arrpe apetyetyakenhe apayuthnetyeke, ayenge anerne. The itelareme ngenhe unte-arle Ngkarteke mpwarepareme. Kenhe Re ngenhe ileme mpwaretyeke, nge Renhe awemele, kele nge mpwareme-arle. Alakenhe renhe-arle ayenge warrke-irreme alartetye Rome-arenyeke. Kenhe ayenge alartetye aneme thultye arunthe anthurre-akerte. Ayenge anyenteke angkemele

yanhe-werne alhetyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurre alherlenge. Kenhe ayenge apeke anyenteke angkemele, "Nhenhe-werne apetyaye!" Kele re iparrpe anthurre apetyeme. Kenhe ayenge anyenteke angkemele mpwaretyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurrele mpwarerlenge. Kele unte-arteke rarle. Kele unte-arle angkemele arteke kenhe iparrpe anthurre urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe re mwerre-irreme.' "

⁹ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re apatemele anthurre imerte tyerrtye areye renhe-arle apenteke areyeke angkemele, "The ngenhe arratyale ileme, artwe nhenhe alartetye-arle aneme thultye atningke rarle Jew anetyakenhe-arle, re akenhe arratyale itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, Jew areye-arteke kwenye. Apmere nhenhe Israel-enge the arrpenhe aretyakenhe artwe nhenhe-arteke-arle arratyale itirremeke tharle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke."

¹⁰ Kele ikwerenge-ntyale artwe yanhe areye renhe imperlte-alhemele, apmere thultye alartetye-kenhe-werne alperlte-iweke. Apmereke irretyete-alpemele itne arerirreke urrkapentye akngerre renhe-arle mwerre anerle-anerlenge, rlkerte awethe anetyakenhe.

Jesus-ele arelthe ampe urreye warlekwerte-kenhe renhe itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilweke-arle-ngentyale

¹¹ Kele arlte ingweleme arrpenhele, Jesus apmere Capernaum imperle-alheke apmere akweke arritnye Nain ikwere-werne-atheke alhemele. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike itne ingkirrenyeyeke Jesus-nge alherlte-iweme. ¹² Kenhe itne apmere yanhe arriwe itweke irrerirreke, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale arratewarrerlenge. Itne akayale artnerirremele artwe ilweke-arle renhe arne ilperre-ilperrele-arlenge arrattelhe-ilemele akngetyewarreme. Re akenhe akunye-apenhe ilweke, anyente-arenhe urreye-arle warlekwerte ikwerenhe. Kenhe re akenhe akayale artnemele apetyerlenge. ¹³ Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe aremele, alhwarrpe-irremele ikwere angkeke, "Akunye-apenhe! Akayale artnetyale!"

¹⁴ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale Jesus re arne ilperre-ilperre renhe-arle anpetye-alheke. Itne ilweke-arle renhe akngetyewarremele ngk-ernelhetyetalheke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ilweke-arle ikwere angkeke, "Urreyaye, ayenge awaye, akeme-irraye!" ¹⁵ Iparrpe anthurre ilweke-arle re akeme-irremele anirtnelele angketyeke-irreke, kele arratyale anteme re angkeke. Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe akemelhe-ilemele, mikwe renhe anthirtneke.

¹⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe itne Jesus ikweretye atere-irrerirreke. Itne apatewarreke rarle ilweke-arle renhe akemelhe-ilekenge. Kele itne imerte Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke alyelheharremele alak-enhe, "Artwe nhenhe re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre aneme. Ngkarte lyete anthurre anwerneke-werne apetyemele anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke!" ¹⁷ Kenhe ayeye re Jesus ikwere-akerte, iparrpe anthurre anteke-irreke apmere arpe-anenhe-werne Judea-arlike-werne apmere arrpenhe areye-werne-arlike.

Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Jesus uthene John Baptist uthene-akerte (Matthew 11:1-19)

¹⁸ Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele-ureke John Baptist jail-le akwete-arle aneme. Kenhe atyewe arrpenhe ikwerenhe nhenge areyele renhe ikwere iletyle-alherlte-iwemele ingkirreke-akerte Jesus rarle mpwareke-akerte John ikwere. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, John re atyewe ikwerenhe atherre yerneke Jesus renhe apayuthne-tyeke. Kenhe re-atherre Jesus ikwere-werne apetye-alherremele renhe apayuthnerle-anerreke, “Ngenhe renhe-ame Ngkartele anwerneke-werne yerneke, Akngakeke-arle Ikwerenhe, kenhe urreke-arle-ame anwerne akarelheye arrpenhe-arle apeke apetyemeke?”

²¹ Kele yanhe ikwerele-ureke, Jesus-ele tyerrtye rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele, pwenge itnenhene angkwerre-iwemele itne arerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrpenhenge areye arrentye areye itnekele-arlenge anerrirreke, kenhe Jesus re akenhe arrentye itnenhene aywepemele angkerlenge ingkirrenyeke alherlte-iwetyeke. ²² Kele Jesus ikwere-atherre angkirtneke, “Kele John ikwere-werne alperraye mpwele ayenge awerle-anerreke the mpwarerlenge mpwele arerle-anerreke-arlike the mpwarerlenge, iwenhe-iwenhe renhe. Pwenge aneke-arle kele aretyeke anteme akenhe, inwerre areye akenhe akeme-irremele untheme anteme-arle, arrengkwelthe-akerte areye kele mwerre anteme-arle, kele irlpe awetyakenhe areyele kele aweme anteme-arle, tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye akenhe itethe anteme-arle. Tyerrtye ingkirreke alhwarrpe aneke kele Angkentye Mwerre Ngkartekenhe anteme aweme. ²³ Ye, kele awethe anteye John-eke iletyle-alpaye Ngkartele yanhe areyeke-arle akangkeme atyenge-arle arraty akwete akangkwe-irremenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke nhenge re renhe-atherre John-werne yernirtneleme.

²⁴ Kele ratherre alhekenge anteme, Jesus angkeke tyerrtye areyeke John-akerte alakenhe, “Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre, urreke Herod-ele-arle renhe apmere metyeke akwernetyenhenge, arrantherre apmere ahurraty-werne, apmere nhenge arntwarre tyerrtye areye-arle aneme-ketye, artwe John renhe aretyeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Artwe iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke apale-arle alakenhe itirreke John-arle angkentye ikwerenhe akwethenhe-akwetethe akngarte-iwerle-anetyame. Arrangkwe, rarle angkentye anyente akwete-arle ilerle-aneme. ²⁵ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe mantere mwerre akngerre-akerte apeke-arle aretyeke alheke? Kele arrangkwe-arle, John-arle alakenhe anetyakenhe-arle, artwe mantere mwerreke irrpentye akngerre-arle alartetye itnekenhe akenhe apmerele-ante-arle anentye akngerre-arle ahurratyeye anetyakenhe, tyerrtye areye-ketyenge arntwarrele. ²⁶ Atyenge ilaye! Artwe iwenhe-arteke-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre apeke areke? Ye, kele arrantherre arraty-arle areke! John-arle atyeperre rarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerrenge awethe ulkere. Arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere. ²⁷ Arrpenhe re angkentye ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke pipe-ke-arleke arrule Ngkarte-arle ikwere alakenhe angkeke-akerte,

‘The angkentye ilenhe-ilenhe yernetyenhe ngkwengenge arrekwele.

Re ngkwengenge arrekwele-arle alhetyenhe, tyerrtye itneke ile-tyeke ngkwenge akwetante mpwaretyeke unte-arle apetyetyen-henge.’”

Malachi

3:1.

28 “Nhenhe itelaraye! Artwe John tyerrtye areye kwatyekke akwernentye akngerre-arle re arrpenhe ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere, ikwerenge-arle arrekwele anerrirrekeke. Kenhe lyetengentyele akenhe iwerre arrpenhe-arle aneme. Ampe akweke areye Ngkartele-arle atyewe ikwerenhe areye akeme, itne kwenhe John-enge atyeperre anthurre ulkere-arle.”

29 Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe kele rarle, tyerrtye atningkele John awerrirretyarte. Kenhe tax mane inenhe-inenhe areyele-arlike renhe awerrirretyarte. Kenhe re itnenhene kwatyekke urlkernetyarte baptise-eme-iletyeke, kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyekke-arle itne angkerlunge Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre arratye mwerre anthurre-arle. 30 Kenhe Ngkarte Re Pharisee areyekke-arlike angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyekke-arlike ahentye-anemele Ikwere arratye itne mwerre anthurre anerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Itne John awerrirretyakenhe aneke, itne ikwere ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe itnenhene kwatyekke urlkernetyeke baptise-eme-iletyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenhe areyele John-ketye awelhetye-arlike-akenhe, Ngkarteke-arlike.”

31 Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe awethe angkeke, “Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre? 32 Arrantherre-arle akurrkge akwetethe akngarte-iwelhewarreme ampe areye-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe areye apurte-irremele tnele arlkerrentye akngerre nhenge alakenhe angkemele, ‘Anwerne kwenhe alyelhetyame arrkerneme-arlike irlpentye mwerreke, arrantherre akenhe urntetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle.’ Kele arrpenhe areye akenhe itne alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlunge, ‘Yewe, kele anwerne akenhe artnelele-arle irrare-irremele-arle alyelhetyame alyelhentye irrare-irreke. Kenhe arrantherre anwernenhe awemele, anwerneke anyente-irretyakenhe, anwernenge artnetyakenhe-arle.’

33-34 “Alakenhe rarle arrantherre John ilernenhe akwetethe ipmentyele-iweke. John apetyeke re ngkwarle antywetyakenhe aneke, awethe-ngare merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhe anetyarte Ngkarteke-ante angketyenhenge. Kele nhenge arrantherre renhe arerrirrerlunge, arrantherre imerte arrentye-akerte renhe ilemele ikwerenge imerte uentyeme-irremele. Kele arrantherre ayenge areke, Alere alkere-arenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele arrantherre apale angkemele alakenhe, ‘Artwe yanhe-arle atnure-arle-irreme merne uthene ngkwarle utheneke, atyewe akemele tyerrtye akurne areyenge anemele. Arrantherre itelareme artwe areye mane inenhe-inenhe government areyekke tyerrtye akurne arrpenhe areyekke-arlike.’ Arrantherre alakenhe rarle atyenge angkerirreke. Kenhe alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ampe areye-arteke. Kele nhenhe-arle awerrirraye, Ngkarte akenhe akaltye anthurre re, iwerre arrpenheke-arrpenhe tyerrtye arpe-anenheke mpwareke. Urreke tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhe John-clarle iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteke ikwere, kenhe the akenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteme atyenge. Arrantherre alakenhe rarle atyenge angkerirreke. 35 Kele

rarle! Kenhe angwenhele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte itelaremele Ikwere arratyte mwerre anerle-anemele, kenhe nhenhe areye akenhe, arrpenhe areyeke imerneme, Ngkarte-akerte ayeye renhe-arle arratyte anthurre aneme itne arerrirretyeke.”

*Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte-arlike arelhe akurne-akerte-arlike
(Matthew 26:6-13; Mark 14:3-9; John 12:1-8)*

³⁶ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, artwe Pharisee areye-ngentyete anyentele Jesus apayuthneke, “Unte apeke-arle apmere atyinhe-werne apetyetyeke ilerne merne apurtele arlkwetyeke.” Kele Jesus ikwerenge alhemele merne arlkwetyeke. Kele re-atherre rlkanye interle-anerremele merne arlkwerle-anerremele apmere ikwerenhele re.
³⁷ Kenhe apmere akngerre yanhele akenhe arelhe akurne aneme. Re aweke Jesus-elarle Pharisee ikwerenhe apmerele merne-arlike kere-arlike arlkwerlenghe. Kenhe arelhele tyampite akweke antere mwerre-akerte-arle ineke, antere re akenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle ntyeme-akerte. ³⁸ Kele imerte re apmere Pharisee-kenhe-werne alheke. Re warle ikwere irrpenhemele Jesus-nge arrekwele tnemele artneke. Re tnemele arrangkemele, alknultye thelelheke Jesus-eke ingkeke-arleke. Kele re imerte ingke renhe-atherre alte arlpentye ikwerenhele ararntyte-ilemele arrwantyete. Kele re imerte antere mwerre renhe Jesus ingke ikwerenhe atherreke-arleke theleke. ³⁹ Nhenge artwe Pharisee yanhele renhe aremele yanhe renhe mpwarerlenghe, re-arrpe anteme angkeke, “Jesus re apeke artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anthurre aneke, kenhe re renhe itelaremere arelhe nhenhe renhe anpeme-arle arratyte akurne anthurre-arle!”

⁴⁰ Kele Jesus Pharisee-ke angkeke, “Simon-aye, ayenge ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye-anemeyaye.”

Kenhe Simon re angkirtneke Jesus ikwere, “Akaltyele-anthe-anthenhe atyenge angkaye!”

⁴¹ Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Arrule anthurre artwe atherre anerle-anerretyarte. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenhele-arle ikwerenhe mane akngerre renhe-atherrenhe antheke. Kenhe artwe nhenhele re mane akweke ware-arle arrpenhe renhe antheke, kenhe re akenhe mane akngerre-arle arrpenhe renhe-ante-arle antheke. ⁴² Ikwere iperrele, re-atherre mane ikwere-atherrenhe uyerreke-arlenghe. Re-atherre ilyelate irrerle-anerreke. Kenhe artwe re-atherre-arle renhe alhilerle-anerreke, renhe uyarne re-atherre anthirtnerreme re-atherre itirrerle-anerreke, ‘Nthakenhe-ame ilerne irrerle-anerreye?’ Kenhe artwe re akenhe ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyakenhe. Rarle mane yanhe ikwere alknwirremele, ikwere-atherre angketyakenhe re-atherre mane renhe anthirtnerretyeke. Simon-aye, nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Angwenhe-ame artwe ikwere-arle ahentye anthurre anetyenhe?”

⁴³ Kenhe Simon re Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Artwe nhenge-arle mane akngerre-arle ineke re ikwere itirretyeke.”

Kenhe Jesus re angkeke, “Arratyte apelaye!”

⁴⁴ Kele imerte Jesus re arelhe renhe arirtnamele, Simon ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame arelhe nhenhe tnerlenghe areme? Nhenge ayenge apmere ngkwinhe-werne alhemele, unte ayenge kwatyte anthetyakenhe-arle ayenge ingke atyinhe atherre alhewelhetyeke.

Kenhe arelhe nhenhele ayenge ingke atyinhe atherre alknultye ikwerenhele alheweke, kele akaperte alte ikwerenhele ararrtye-ilemele. ⁴⁵ Nhenge ayenge apmere ngkwinheke irrpemele, unte atyenge akangketyakenhe-irreke, ayenge arreyenngge atherre arrwantyetyakenhe-irrekenge. Kenhe arelhe nhenhele akenhe ingke atyinhe atherre akwete anthurre-arle arrwantyeke. ⁴⁶ Nhenge ayenge apmere nhenhe-werne apetyemele, unte ayenge antere anthetyakenhege akaperte alte atyinheke arrernetyeke inngerre atyinheke-arlike arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe arelhe nhenhele-ante ayenge ingke atherre antere mwerre ikwerenhele aperneke. Unte akenhe arrangkwe-arle. ⁴⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreme itne mwerre akwele. Kenhe Ngkartele arne akurne areye itnekenhe urrpakeke, kele itne-arle Ngkarte ikwere ahentye akweke ware anerrirretyartenge itnekenge iweke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akurne aneme, arelhe nhenhe-arteke anerlengge, kenhe Ngkartele arne akurne areye ikweringe-ntyale urrpakeke, kenhe kele rarle Ngkarte ikwere ahentye-akwete-aneme. Kenhe the akenhe ngenhe ware ileme: Ngkarte re arne akurne itnenhene-arle arelhe nhenhege-ntyale ingkirreke anthurre urrpakeke. Kenhe re akenhe atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme.”

⁴⁸ Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyale Jesus arelheke angkeke, “Ngkartele arne akurne ingkirreke urrpakeke unte-arle mpwaretyarteke, unte-arle Ikweringe ipeltye-irretyeke awethe.”

⁴⁹ Yanhe iperrengge tyerrtye itne apmere yanhele anerrirremele angkerreke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame re angkeme? Ngkartele-ante ware arne akurne ingkirreke itnenhene urlkernemele iweke tyerrtye ingkirreke-ngentyele.”

⁵⁰ Kele imerte Jesus arelheke angkeke, “Kenhe Ngkarte re ngenhe akurne-ketyenge arntarnte-aremele ngenhe akayake-ilemele Re ngenhe atnyeneme unte-arle ayenge arratyete itelarerlengge. Kele apmere-werne alpaye, awethe itirretyale awetheke!”

8

Ayeye nhenhe arelhe urrpetye-akerte Jesus-nge-arle ikwerenhe atyewe areyenge-arlike untherlte-apemeke

¹ Jesus ikwerenhe atyewe areye-akerte untherlte-apemele apmere arrpenhe areye-werne anamirrerlte-apeme, apmere akngerre areye-arlike-werne apmere akweke areye-arlike-werne. Re untherlte-apemele tyerrtye itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apeke, Re renhe Alartetye Anthurre ingkirrekeke re renhe ilerle-apetyarte. ² Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe areye Jesus-nge untherlte-apeme, re reke-amparre itnenhene-arle rikerte-ngentyele angkwerre-iweke, arrentye areye itneke-ngentyele aywepeke. Kenhe arritnye anyente re Mary Magdala-arenhe yanhe areyele-arlengge aneme. Kenhe Jesus rarle arrwekele arrentye seven-pele itnenhene tyerrtye ikwerenhe-ngentyele aywepeke renhe mwerre-ileme. ³ Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe Joanna arritnye yanhe areyele-arlengge aneme. Anewikwe ikwerenhe Chuza re urrkapentye impene King Herod-kenhe aneke. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe Susanna arritnye yanhe areyele-arlengge aneke. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe areye-inpe Jesus ikweringe anerrirreke. Kenhe nhenhe ingkirreke Jesus-nge-arlike ikwerenhe atyewe areyenge-arlike untherlte-apetyarte. Kele itne

mane itnekenhele arne areye itnekenhele-arlke itnenhene arntarnte-arerlte-apetyarte, Jesus-arlke ikwerenhe atyewe areye-arlke.

Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe ileme artwe nhenhe ikwere-akerte merne ntange areye-arle ngkernemeke

(Matthew 13:1-23; Mark 4:1-9)

⁴ Arlte arrpenhele urreke re, apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele tyerrtye arunthe areye anyente-irrerirretyenhe Jesus renhe awerrirretyeke. Kenhe re ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ilerlengi itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-akerte. Re itneke ayeye ileke.

⁵ “Awerrirraye. Artwe nhenge alheke merne ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelheke-arleke. Kenhe re alhemele ntange arrpenheme areye iwerreke-arleke iwerle-apeke. Yanhe ikwere iperre tyerrtye itne apetyewarremele ingke itnekenhe akertnele untherlte-apemele kele ultherlte-apeke, kenhe thiye areyele ntange arrpenhe areye iwerre itere-ngentyele ingkirreke arlkwerirreke. ⁶ Kenhe ntange arrpenheme ahelhe apwerte alyere-alyere akertneke tnyerrirreke. Ntange nhenhe areye lyapewarreke. Urreke, kwatyele anhetyakenhenge, kele ingkirreke ilwerre-arle-irreme. ⁷ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe atnyeke lyeke akngerre-arle lyapeke-arleke. Lyeke akngerre lyapemele arrpenhe itnenhe ayelpayernemele akurne-ileke. ⁸ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe mwerreke atnyeke. Arne nhenhe areye lyapeke akngerre anthurre. Arrpenhemele merne akweke ware atnyeneke, arrpenhemele akngerre awerne atnyeneke, arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle atnyeneke, ayeye alakenhe-arle aneke.”

Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre ingkirreke akwetethe itirreme nhenge arratye alhengke-awerrirretyeke!”

Iwenheke-ame Jesus-ele tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke ayeye atyeperre anthurre nhenhe areye ileme?

(Matthew 13:10-23; Mark 4:10-20)

⁹ Kele ikwerenge-ntyale, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere-werne apetyewarremele renhe apayuthnerirreke, “Anwerne ayeye nhenhe ntange areye itneke-akerte uye arratye awerrirreme, unte-tetye-arle anwerneke ayeye nhenhe arratye ilaye.”

¹⁰ Itneke anteme re angkirtneke, “Ngkarte nhenge angkemele arrekantherre imernetyenhe angkentye rarle arteleme angkeme, arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele itelarerrirretyakenhe. Angkentye nhenge alartetye arrekantherre anetyenhenge-akerte. Arrpenhemele nhenge akwetethe awemele angkentye nhenhe-ante ware nhenge angkentye akngerre anthurre, re itneke akethe-iletynhe:

‘Kenhe itne alngele ayenge arerrirreme, itne akenhe ayenge uyarne-arle itelarerrirremele.

Kenhe itne irlpele-ante ayenge awerrirreme, kenhe itne ayenge uyarne-arle itelarerrirremele.’” *Isaiah 6:9.*

¹¹ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, tharle arrekantherre ileme angkentye merne ntange-akerte: Merne ntange yanhe rarle aneme re Ngkartele akaltyele-antheme-arteke anteme. ¹² Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte awerrirremele,

kenhe yanhe areye ntange areye iwerrele-arle tnyerrirreke-arteke. Itne apeke renhe arratyte itelaretyeke Ngkartele itnenhene itethe-ilemere. Kenhe itne akenhe awerrirretyakenhe. Arrentye anteme itneke-werne apetyemele angkentye renhe itnekenge ineke, thipe yanhe areyele annge areye ineke-arteke. ¹³ Tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe ntange ahelhe apwerte-apwertekte-arle atnyeke-arteke-arle. Itne angkentye renhe awemele iparrpele arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme. Kenhe itne angkentye renhe aweme akweke ware-arle. Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete apeke itneke akurne akngerre-irretyenhe, arrpenhe apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrerlenghe, kenhe itne akenhe Ngkartekte iparrpe alkngwirrewarrerlenghe, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele.

¹⁴ “Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye ntange-arteke nhenge ahelhe lyeke akngerreke-arle atnyeke. Angkentye yanhe renhe awemele akangkwe-irremele akweke ware. Kenhe itne imerte itirrewarremele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke, maneke tyenye anthurre-arle, arne arrpenhe areyeke ntyelhe akngerre-arle. Kele yanhe areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe angkentye renhe lterrke atnyenewarretyakenhe-arle, arrpenhe itnenhe akaltyete-anthetyakenhe Ngkarte-akerte.

¹⁵ “Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itne ahelhe ulpmerre yanhe areye-arteke, itne apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, itne awemele renhe arratyte itelarerrirremele anerirreke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Ngkarte-akerte akaltyete-antherirreme. Arrpenhemele akweke ware mpwareme. Arrpenhemele akngerre-ulkere-arle mpwarerlenghe. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurrele mpwarerlenghe. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkartekte akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye itneke ayeye alkngenthe-akerte ileme

¹⁶ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Nhenge tyerrtyete apmere kweneke-arle lamp alkngenthe-ilemele imerte urtne akwekele artetyakenhe-arle anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele-tetye ingkirrekele alkngenthe aretyenhenge. ¹⁷ Alakenhe Ngkartele ileme arteke angkentye Rarle alengkiwentye atnyeneke. Tyerrtye atningkele anteme renhe awemele angkentye renhe itelaretyenhe. ¹⁸ Ayeye atyinhe re alkngenthe-arteke antime. Arrantherre ingkirreke mwanyetele akangkwe-irraye iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre-arle awemele. Arrantherre akwenpele ware awerlte-anemele kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge akweke ware. Angwenhe apeke Ngkarte-akerteke akweke itelaremele, re apeke awethe itelaretyeke, Ngkartele renhe awethe imernetyenhe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe Ngkarte-akerteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe itne-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ikwere-akerte aweke-arle, kele Ngkartele itnekenge repe-akemele iwenhe apeke renhe itne atnyenerlenghe, itne ikwere-akerte alkngwirretyenhe.”

Ayeye nhenhe mikwe Jesus-eke-akerte-arlke atyeyikwe areye-akerte-arlke

(Matthew 12:46-50; Mark 3:31-35)

¹⁹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus apmere kwenele anetyame. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ikwerele-arlenghe kwenele antime anerirretyame, kenhe

arrpenhe areye akethele-arle anerrirretyame. Kele imerte mikwe re-arlike atyeyikwe areye-arlike renhe arerrirretyeke apetyewarreke, kele itne akethele tnetyetalhemele arrpenhe itneke angketyete-alheke, “Anwerne Jesus ikwere angkerrirretyeke.” Kenhe itne renhe ikwere-werne uyarne itwe-ilewarreke, apurte nhenhe areyele ureke iwerre itne-ketye aperreme-arlenge. ²⁰ Kele anyente warele Jesus renhe iletyeke alheke, “Jesus-aye, mangkwe-arlike atyeyangkwe areye-arlike akethele yanhe tnetyetalheme. Itne ngkwenge angkerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreme.”

²¹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Angwenhele apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerlte-apemele akangkwe-irremele, itne atyeye aty-inhe uthene meye atyinhe uthene-arle aneme.”

Jesus-ele atyenpelhe-ileme rlke wernerlenge ane kwatye-arlike akweke-ilemele

(Matthew 8:23-27; Mark 4:35-41)

²² Arlte ikwerele anteye Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike boat ikwere kweneke irrperrirreke re imerte itneke angkemele, “Mpe, boat-eke antyemele alhetyekeye ahelhe irntwarre-werne kwatye alayele arrengakwe-werne.” Kele itne alherlte-iweke. ²³ Itne alaye talkwe alherlte-iwepiwemele, rlke akngerrele wernerlenge impetye-ngentyele. Kwatye alyepe boat ikwere-arlike irrpoke, itne akenhe atere-irrerirrerlenge alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge. Kenhe Jesus boat ikwerele ankwe-interle-aperlenge akwenpe anthurre.

²⁴ Kenhe ikwerenhe areyele akarrelhe-ilemele akemelhe-illerirremele angkerrirreke, “Akngerrepataye! Anwernenhe itetheke mpwaraye, alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge!”

Yanhe ikwenge-ntyale, Jesus re akeme-irremele rlke atyenpe-irretyeke kwatye alyepe-arlike akweke-irretyeke ileke. Iparpe anthurre rlke atyenpe-irreke kwatye alyepe akweke-irreke. ²⁵ Kele Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre arratye itelarerrirretyakenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke?”

Itne apatemele angkerreke, “Artwe iwenhe-arle-ame nhenhe re? Re rlke uthene kwatye arnmarre uthene akweke-irretyeke ileke, kenhe ratherre atnengke-irrerlenge-arle!”

Jesus-ele arrentye itnenhene artwe-ngentyele aywepeke, artwe renhe mwerre-ileke

(Matthew 8:28-34; Mark 5:1-20)

²⁶ Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike kwatye alayenge intwarreke-irremele itne alherlte-iweke apmere Gerasa itwe-werne. ²⁷ Apmere yanhe re, arratye apwerte akngerre areye-arle interirreme inteye arrpe-anenhe aneme-akerte. Yanhe ikwerele itne ilweke-arle areye inteye kweneke arrernewarretyarte. Kenhe artwe arerte re akenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte, artwe nhenhe rarle arrentye atningke-arle ikwerele-arlenge aneme-akerte. Re ilthele anetyakenhe. Kenhe re inteye yanhe areyele akwetethe anetyarte, arrule-arrule-arle mantere-kwenye anetyarte. ²⁸⁻²⁹ Nhenge arrentye areye artwe ikwere-arlike irrperrirretyarte, renhe-arle arerte-illerretyarte. Arlte arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele rope uthene chain uthenele iltte atherre-arlike renhe ingke

atherre-arlike renhe ikwerenhe ayernewarretyarte. Kenhe artwele rope uthene chain uthene ultakerlenge akwete. Arrentye areyele renhe apmere irrare-werne alhetyeke uternewarretyarte. Kenhe Jesus-arlike atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alheke, artwe arrentye areye-akerte re akenhe itnenhene arerlenge-arle. Itne boat-enge atnarnpewarreke, re itneke-werne iparrpe untetyerlenge. Re untetyemele Jesus-nge arrekwele tnyeke ikwere angkemele, “Jesus, unte kwenhe Alere arraty anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe. Ayenge impaye. Ayenge ure akwete-ante ampeme-werne yernetyale!”

Alakenhe re angkeke Jesus-arle ikwere angkerlenge, “Arrentyaye, artwe nhenhenge-ntyale arratintyaye!”

³⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame arritnye ngkwinhe?”

Kenhe artwe yanhele arrentye anyente apeke ikwerele-arlenge atnyenetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle, atningke-ante ware. Kele imerte re angkirtneke, “Ayenge arritnye Atningke Anthurre. ³¹ Anwernenhe apmere nhenheke impaye, yernetyale. Anwernenhe imperle-alhaye! Anwernenhe iperte akngerre kwene-werne, ure atetherre-werne yernetyalaye urreke nhenge-arle Ngkartele anwernenhe atwetyenhe!”

³² Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele pike-pike 2000 pele apwerte itwele tnerirremele arlkwerirreme, kenhe tyerrtye arpenhemele pike-pike itnenhene arntarnte-arerrirrerlenge. Kenhe arrentye areye Jesus-eke angkerirreke, “Anwernenhe pike-pike itneke-werne yernaye anwerne tyerrtye itne-kenheke irrpetyeke.”

Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele mwerre-arle, pike-pike itneke irrperrirraye.”

³³ Iparrpele arrentye itne artwe yanhe-ngentyele arratewarremele pike-pike itne areyeke-arleke irrperrirreke. Kele imerte pike-pike itne apwerte kwene-werne unterlte-iweke apwerte arnkarre-werne, ingkirreke akertne-ngentyele atnyerrirremele kwaty kweneke, ingkirreke anthurre anteme itne alhekwarle-irrerirreke.

³⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele, pike-pike itnenhene-arle arntarnte-arerrirremeke, arerrirremele nthakenhe-arle-irrerirrerne, itne anteme-arle apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne-arleke-irreme, apmere Gerasa-le. Kenhe itne arpenhe itneke ilerrirreke pike-pike itneke-akerte kwatyke-arle alhekwarle-irrerirreke-akerte. ³⁵ Kele imerte tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye Jesus ikwere-werne apetyewarreke. Artwe nhenge anteme itne areke Jesus itwenge anerle-anerlenge, akurrkge mwerre anteme, mantereke irrperele-anele. Itne renhe aremele atere-irrerirreke.

³⁶ Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele, pike-pike itnenhene-arle arntarnte-arekeke-arle, itne ingkirreke anthurrele arerrirreke kele itne arpenhe itneke anteme ilerrirreke nthakenhe Jesus rarle artwe renhe mwerre-ilekenge-ntyale, arrentye rarle artwe ikwerele-arlenge aneke-akertenge-ntyale. ³⁷⁻³⁹ Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, Gerasa-arenye areye atere-irrerirreke, Jesus ikwere angkerirremele, “Apmere nhenhenge-ntyale alpaye!”

Kele Jesus boat ikwere antyerle-alheme, kenhe artwe arerte-arle anekeke-arle angkemele, “Ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyeke ahentye

aneme.” Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkeke, “Tyerrtye ngkwenge-artweye areye-werne alpaye, itneke iletaye Ngkarte-arle ngkwenge alhwarpe-irreke, nthakenhe-arle Re ngenhe mpwareke arrentye areye aywepemele ngkwenge-ngentyele ngenhe mwerre-ilemele.” Kele imerte Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte impenherlte-iweke. Kenhe artwe re arnpenheke apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-werne alhemele, ayeye nhenhe Jesus-ele-arle renhe mwerre-ileke re arerte anerlengere renhe apmere arrpe-anenheke ilerle-apetyeke.

Ayeye nhenhe artwe Jairus uthene marle wenke rlkerte anthurre uthene-akerte

(Matthew 9:18-25; Mark 5:21-43)

⁴⁰ Kele Jesus-ele apmere arrpenhe yanhe-ngentyele impemele alaye Galilee-nge irntwarre-werne alheke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye yanhe ikwerele ikwere akarelherreme-werne. Nhenge renhe arerrirremele, itne ingkirreke yanhe ikwerele anyente-irrerirreke. ⁴¹⁻⁴² Kenhe yanhe ikwerele artwe anyente itnekele-arlenge Jairus arritnye aneke. Re akenhe Jew areye-ngentyele, re alartetye tyatye akweke itne-kenheke anemele. Re ampe anyente-ante ware atnyeneke, marle year 12-arle aneke. Kenhe marle re akenhe rlkerte anthurre-arle aneme ilwelpilwemele. Nhenge Jairus-ele Jesus aremele, amperere-arlenge atnyemele ikwere kwene-irreke urreke-arle angketyenhele. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Iparrpaye! Apmere atyinhe-werne apetyaye. The ngkwenge ileme marle atyinhe ilwetyeke anthurre!”

Kenhe Jesus re akenhe arratye rarle ikwerenge alherlengere. Kenhe tyerrtye itne ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele Jesus-ele-arlenge, itne ingkirreke alherlte-iwerlengere apmere Jairus-kenhe-werne-atheke.

⁴³ Itnekele-arlenge arelhe anyente rlkerte rarle untherle-apeke, alhwuntemele. Rarle alhwe itnyetyarte akwetethenhe akwetethe arrule-arrule-ngentyele year 12-peleke-atwetye. Kenhe yanhe ikwerele, ngangkere atningke-arle anerrirretyarte renhe arrkernewarretyarte mwerre-iletaye akwele, arrangkwe akwete. Re mane akngerre it-nenhene anthetyarte renhe akwele mwerre-ilerrirretyeke, arrangkwe akwete anteye-arle.

⁴⁴ Kele ikwere iperre-ngentyele, re Jesus-nge ingkernele apetyemele, mantere ingkerne Jesus-kenhe anpeke alakenhe. Kele anteme iparrpe anthurre mwerre-irreke, awethe-arlke alhwuntetyakenhe, arrangkwe anteme.

⁴⁵ Kele imerte Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Angwenhele-ame mantere atyinhe apanerne?”

Kenhe itne ingkirreke Jesus ikwere angkerrirreke, “Arrangkwe! Arrpenhele ngenhe anperrirretyakenhe.” Kenhe Peter re akenhe ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame uyarne areme, tyerrtye nhenhe arunthe-arle anwernekele-arlenge ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele tnerirrerlengere?”

⁴⁶ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkirtneke, “Arelhe anyentele ayenge anperne. Ayenge arratye awalheke utnenge atyinhe tyerrtye atyengenge arraterlengere.”

⁴⁷ Kenhe arelhe re akenhe atere-irremele arrerlpe-arrewemele Jesus ikweretye, uye alengke-iwelhemele. Re apetye-alpemele Jesus-nge arrekwele kwene-irremele ikwere angkeke arrpenhe areyele awerrirrerlengere, “The mantere ngkwinihe anpemele, iparrpe anthurre ayenge mwerre-irreke.”

⁴⁸ Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! The ngenhe angkwerre-iweke unte-arle ayenge arratye itelarekenge. Apmere-werne alpaye itirretyakenhenge, unte kele mwerre anteme-arle.”

⁴⁹ Nhenge Jesus angkerle-anemele, ayeye ilentye akngerre yanhe ikwere irretye-alhekenge apmere Jairus-kenhe-ngentyele. Itne angkeke Jairus-eke, “Unte ingkerne-ante kwenhe; unte ampe ngkwinhe aparlpe-ileke. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe renhe imperle-alhaye, iparrpe apmere-werne alpaye.”

⁵⁰ Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene awemele, re Jairus-eke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, alhwarrpe awelhetyale, akwete itirraye unte ayenge-ante arratye itelaraye renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.” Kele imerte Jesus-arlike atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike Jairus ikwere-akerte alherlte-iweke apmere ikwerenhe-werne-atheke.

⁵¹ Itne apmereke irrerirreke, Jesus-ele itnenhene apmere-ketye ayakeke kwenke irrpenhewarreketye. Kenhe re akenhe five-pele ware apayuthneke, Peter, James, atyeyikwe John, Jairus uthene anewikwe uthene-arlike. Nhenhe areye-ante ware itne apmere Jairus-kenhe kwenke irrperirretyeke. ⁵² Jesus-ele atningke areke, itne alhwarrpe anthurre anerrirrerlenge akayale-arrangkewarremele artnerirrerlenge. Kenhe re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Twenheke-ame ar-rantherre akayale-arrangkewarremele artnerirrerlemele? Arerrirraye, marle ikwerenhe ilwetyakenhe, ampe nhenhe ankwe ware.”

⁵³ Kenhe yanhe areyele itelarerrirreke renhe arratye-arle re ilweke, itne arekarlenge. Kele itne imerte Jesus renhe atherrelhe-ilerrirremele nhenge re itneke ilerlenge rarle itirremenge-ntyale marle rarle ankwe ware intemeke akwele.

⁵⁴ Kele imerte Jesus alheke marle rarle inteme-werne. Kele imerte re iltye ikwerenhe inettye-alhemele arntirrkwemele ikwere angkeke, “Marle akweke-aye, akeme-irraye!” ⁵⁵ Kenhe re akenhe itethe-arle-irrirtnelele akeme-irrerlenge. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, re iparrpe anthurre akarre-irremele, akeme-irreke. Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke ileke marle renhe merne anthetyeke arlkwetyeke.

⁵⁶ Kenhe ikwere-artweye atherrele renhe itethe arerle-anerremele, re-atherre apaterle-anerreke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilerle-anerretyale tharle marle mpwele-kenhe angkwerre-iweke.”

9

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ayeye ikwerenhe-akerte apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yerneme

(Matthew 10:1-16; Mark 6:7-13)

¹ Kele ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe itnenhene 12 pele irrperrelhe-ilemele apurtelhe-ileke. Re ngangkere anthemele, itnenhe ileke alhetyeke arrentye areye tyerrtye areyengentyele aywepetyenhenge tyerrtye areye-arlike angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-ilettyeke. ² Urreke itnenhene yernetyenhenge, Jesus itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherre apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yerneme. The arrenhantherrenhe yerneme itneke ilerlte-apetyeke Ngkarte-akerte nhenhe rarle Re Akngerre Anthurre ingkirrenyeeke

aneme apmere arrpe-anenheke lyete. Arrantherre tyerrtye rlkerte itenhene angkwerre-iwerlte-apetyeke anteme. ³ Arrantherre anyenteke-anyentele, arne iwenhe apeke renhe akngetyale. Kele imperlte-alhaye. Arne atnemeke arrangkwe, yakwetheke arrangkwe, merneke arrangkwe, apwerte maneke arrangkwe, kele alherlte-iwaye. Arrantherre mantere anyente-ante ware-akerte alherlte-iwaye. ⁴ Arrantherre apmere arrpenhe-werne alherlte-iwemele aremele tyerrtye mwerreke arrenhantherrenhe-arle apmereke akwernetyenheke. Apmere ikwerenhele akwete anaye, apmere-werne impemele alpemele-ante. ⁵ Kenhe itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmereke akwernetyakenhe ikngwetyakenhe itne angkentye-arlike arrekhantherrenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhenge. Kele arrantherre apmere renhe impemele alhaye, kenhe urreke arrantherre apmere ikwerenge alhetynhenge ahelhe lernelhetyeke ingke-kenhe arrekhantherrenhengentye. Itne aremele ahelhe lernerlenge kele itne itelaremele-arle Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-arle-irreme.”

⁶ Kele apmere yanhe renhe imperlte-alhemele atyewe itne apmere arrpenhe areye-werne anteme alherlte-iweme. Itne apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-werne alherlte-iwemele, itne arrpenhe itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-anthemele ilerlte-apemele, rlkerte areye-arlike itne angkwerre-iwerlte-apemele.

*Ayeye akweke nhenhe artwe alartetye Herod-akerte
(Matthew 14:1-11; Mark 6:14-29)*

⁷⁻⁹ Ayeye nhenhe Jesus ikwere-akerte anteke-irreme apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme alakenhe angkerrirreke, “Artwe nhenge John Herod-ele-arle atwekeke. Re ilweke-arlengentyele itethe-irriirrtneke.” Kenhe arrpenheme itne angkerrirreke, “Re apeke Elijah arrule-ngentyele, artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre aneke.” Kenhe arrpenheme areye anteme angkerrirreke, “Re apeke ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe arrule anthurre-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnekeke-arle, itne-arle ayeye Ngkarte-akerte arrule ilerrirretyarte areye-arteke re apeke-arle.” Kenhe alartetye Herod-ele Jesus ikwere-akerte awemele, re-arrpe angekeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame John re nhenhe kwenhe? Tharle renhe akaperte ultakeke. Kenhe angwenhe anthurre rarle nhenhe areye-arle angkerrirreme? Kenhe angwenhe-ame akenhe Jesus nhenhe? The renhe anthurre aretyeke.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke anthurre merne antheke, tyerrtye 5000 pele

(Matthew 14:13-21; Mark 6:30-44; John 6:1-16)

¹⁰ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, atyewe ikwerenhe areye apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele Jesus-werne apetyete-alpemele, itne ikwere iletetye-alpeke, “Anwerne arrentye ingkirreke anthurre aywepewarreke tyerrtye arunthe-ngentyele. Yanhe areye rlkerte-arle anerirremeke, itnenhene anwerne ingkirreke anthurre angkwerre-iwerirreke. Anwerne tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre areye Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ilerrirreke.” Kele imerte Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akngemele, itne apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale imperlte-alhemele Bethsaida-werne alherlte-iwemele itne-arrpe anerirretyeke

arrpenhe areye-ketye, lyeteke ware. ¹¹ Kenhe apmere Bethsaida-arenye areyele awerrirreke Jesus-arle apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alherlenge-arle. Kele arratyte rarle, Bethsaida-arenye areye-arlike arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlike apetyewarremele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele, itne apmere yanhe ikwere-werne Jesus rarle aneme-werne. Kenhe Jesus-ele itnenhene areke apetyewarrerlenge, kele re itneke-werne angketyeke alheke. Kele imerte re itnenhene ayeye Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-antheke, Ngkarte Rarle anwerneke Akngerre Anthurre aneme.

¹² Jesus-ele itnenhene akaltyele-antherlenge, angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe apmere arrpenhenge arlenge-ulkere, uterne kwenhe irrpeme. Itnenhene yernaye merne itneke-arrpe alhetyeke inetyenhenge. Itne apmere yanhe areyeke aretyete-alpetyeke itne-arle interrirretyenhenge.”

¹³⁻¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerneke, “Arrantherre itnenhene merne antherrirraye.” Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele artwe-arlike 5000 arpenhe areye-arlike akngerre anthurre ulkere anerrirreme.

Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkerrirreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne itnenhene wantetyenhe, anwerne ingkirreke aratyte merneke arrangkwe anthurre? Urrekaye, arrpenhe anyenteyaye tyerrtye yalenge, merne five-pele irrpennge atherre ware-akerte rarle atnyenemeke. Arrpenhe areyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne-arle akngerre anthurre lyete nhenhele aneme. Anwerne apwerte mane akweke ware-akerte, alherlte-iwetyeke-kwenye merne inerrirretyeke anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre wantetyeke.”

Jesus re anteme itneke angkeke, “Ingkerreke itnenhene ilerrirraye apurteke-apurte anerrirretyeke.” ¹⁵ Arratyte rarle, tyerrtye itne ingkirrekele atyewe ikwerenhe itnenhene awerrirremele apurte-irrerirremele anerrirreke. ¹⁶ Kele Jesus anteme merne 5 pele uthene irrpennge atherre ineke. Re alkere akertne-werne-atheke areke Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke. “Akngelaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme merne nhenheke.” Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwatyte-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlte-apemele merne, kere kwatyte-arenye akweke ware anthirtnaneke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe.

¹⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke. Ikwere iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kutyerlte-apeke nhenge merne uthene kere kwatyte-arenye uthene impekele areye yakwethe akngerre 12 pele areye-akertele. Yakwethe ikwerele ipmentye-ipmentye anthurre inteke.

*Peter-elarle Jesus atniweke Christ Re Ngkarte-ngentyele
(Matthew 16:13-20; Mark 8:27-30)*

¹⁸ Arlte arrpenhele-arle, Jesus anyente-arenye anetyame Ngkarteke angkemele, kenhe apenterlte-apenhe ikwerenhe itne ikwere-werne apetyewarrerlenge. Kenhe re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme?”

¹⁹ Kenhe apenterlte-apenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarrerlenge, “Arrpenheme areye itirreme unte-arle akwele John nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyeye akwernetyarte, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme unte-arle Elijah-arle akwele itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle akwele arrule-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke.”

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe apayuthneke, “Kele angwenhe anteme arrantherre ayenge ileme?”

Peter angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle Christ-arle, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke.”

²¹ Kele Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte iletyle, kele arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Christ aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke!”

Jesus ilelhome nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge ikwere

(Matthew 16:21-28; Mark 8:31—9:1)

²² Jesus itneke angkeke, “Itne-arle ayenge atwetyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, rlkerte akngerre mpwaremele. Kenhe alartetye areyele-arlike, kwertengerle alartetye tyatye-arenye areyele-arlike, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike ayenge ilye anthetyenhe, arrpenhe areyele ayenge ilwetyeke-ante atwetyenhe. Ingwe atherre-iperrele itne ayenge irrerlknge atwekenge ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe akeme-irremele.” Alakenhe renhe Jesus-ele apenterlte-apenhe ikwerenhe areyeke ileke.

²³ Kenhe Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke-arle ayenge apenterle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re ikwere-arrpe alkng-wirretyeke, atyenge-ante itirremele ayenge apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atwerrirretyenhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke, unte-arle ayenge apenterlenge, kele mwerre-arle. Atere-irretyalaye ilweme-ketye, ayenge apenterlte-akwete-anaye! ²⁴ Kenhe unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme akwete itethe anetyeke, unte imerte ilelhomele unte-arle atyenge akutne-arle, arrpenhe areyele ngenhe atweketye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atweme unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe.

²⁵ Kele tyerrtye nhenge ahentye-aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke inetyeke, kele re apententye akngerre-irretyakenhe-arle. Nthakenhe anteme irretyenhe re ilwerlenge? Kele, re ilwemele, aparnte-irretyenhe, Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyeke arrangkwe.

²⁶ Urreke rarle, ayenge Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe Alkere Akertnengentye apetye-alpetyenhe, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arunthe-akerte. Ayenge Ngkarte-ngentye utnenge akngerre-akerte apetye-alpetyenhe. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle inteke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke atyengetye apure-irremele angkemele rarle ayenge itelaretyakenhe akwele, kenhe ayenge anteme-arle apetye-alpemele itne-ketye apure-irretye-alpetyenhe angketye-alpemele itnenhene itelaretyakenhe irremele anteye-arle. ²⁷ Ayenge arrekantherre arraty angkeme! Arrpenheme-arle lyete nhenhele tnerrirremele ayenge arerrirretyenhe, apetyalperlenge Alartetye anetyeke

tyerrtye ingkirreke Ngkarte-kenheke. Urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge nhenhe itne aretyenhe.” Alakenhe re, Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Ayeye akweke nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re Moses uthene Elijah utheneke angkemele

(Matthew 17:1-13; Mark 9:2-13)

²⁸ Kele week anyente-iperre, Jesus atyewe urrpetye ikwerenhe areye-akerte Peter-arlike, James-arlike, John-arlike yanhe areye-akerte apwerte akertne-werne alheke. Re itneke-akerte alhemele yanhe ikwerele itne anemele Jesus-arle Ngkarteke angketyenhenge. ²⁹ Jesus-arle Ikwere angkemele inngerre arrpenhe-irreke alernnge-arteke pwarrrtyeke, mantere-arlike ikwerenhe mperlkere alernnge-alernnge anthurre ir-rerleng. ³⁰ Yanhe ikwerele, Elijah uthene Moses uthene arraterle-anerremele Jesus ikwere angkerle-anerreke. ³¹ Kenhe ratherre-arle pwarrrtyeke Apmere Impene Ngkarte-kenhele anerle-anemele-arteke. Kenhe re-atherre Jesus-eke angkerle-anerreke, “Urreke lyete ulkere ware unte arne arntarlkweke-arlike ilwetyenhe apmere Jerusalem-eke. Unte-arle tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke piwelhemele ilwetyenhe anwerne ingkirreke-arle Ngkarte ikwere-werne alpetyete-alpetyenheke. Kenhe unte ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre anwerne re Ngkarte Ikwerenge akwete rarle anerrirretyenhe.”

³² Kenhe Moses uthene Elijah uthene Jesus-eke angkerle-anerremele, Peter-arlike arrpenhe atherre-arlike ankwe akngerre akwete interr-rerleng. Kenhe nhenge itne akarre-irrerirremele, itne Jesus renhe arerrirremele artwe arrpenhe atherre-akerte tnerleng, itne pwarrrtye-warrerrleng. ³³ Kenhe Peter akenhe atnulkemele uye angketyakenhe-irreke. Kenhe arrpenhe atherre Jesus-ele-arleng aneke-arle re-atherre arnpenhe-irreke, kenhe Peter akenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, Mwerre kwenhe anwerne ngkwenge-akerte nhenhele aneme. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-anemenge anwerne ilthe urrpetye artetyeke, ngkwenge anyente, Moses-eke anyente, anyente arrpenhe Elijah-eke-arle? Mwerreye?” Re nthakenhe-arle re-arrpe angkerne itelaretyakenhe.

³⁴ Peter itneke alakenhe angkeke-arle iperrenge, kenhe angkulyele arlenng-arlike itnenhene urrpetye-arlike ingkirreke arterleng. Kenhe yanhe ikweretye re, atyewe Jesus-kenhe yanhe areye atere-irrerirreke. ³⁵ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angkulye yanhe-ngentyele-arle itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe Alere atyeperre anyente atyinhe. Renhe akwetethe anthurre awerlte-anaye ingkirrekele.”

³⁶ Ngkarte angkeke-arle iperrenge, Jesus anyente anteme tnerle-anetyame. Kenhe atyewe urrpetye itne yanhele anerlte-anemele angkerre-arlike-irretyakenhe. Kenhe itne iwenhe itne-arle arerrirreke arrpenhe areyeke ilerrirretyeke arrangwe anthurre-arle.

Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ampe urreye-ngentyele aywepeme

(Matthew 17:14-23; Mark 9:14-29)

³⁷ Kele arle arrpenhele Jesus, Peter, James, John areye apwerte-ngentyele atnarnpewarreke kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe itne Jesus ikwere-werne arneke-irremele alherlte-iweke. ³⁸ Kenhe artwe anyente

yanhe areye-ngentyele Jesus-eke arlkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, the ampe urreye atyinhe anyente anthurre ngkwenge-
werne akngetyeye, renhe unte anpemele angkwerre-iwetyeke.
³⁹ Kenhe arrentye-arle ikwerenge aneme. Nhenge arrentye ikwere-
arleke akwetethe irrpipemenge, kenhe re akenhe arnterrele
arlkeparlkeme. Kele arrentyele imerte renhe arntirrkwemele
ahelheke-arle iwepiweme, ampe urreye atyinhe yanhe-arle arerte-
irremele akwetethenhe-akwetethe irnterre anthurre irrkarnpemele,
arrakerte urlkerrpe-urlkerrpe-irremele. Arrentye rarle alakenhe
renhe-arle renhe akurne-irretyeke mpwarepareme. ⁴⁰ The atyewe
ngkwinge areye apayuthneke arrentye renhe ampenge-ntyale
aywepewarrentyeke, kenhe itne uyarne-arle aywepewarrerlenge.”

⁴¹ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re imerte itneke angkeke,
“Arraty, tyerrtye arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-
arle arrantherre akwetethe-arle apale itirrentye akngerre.
Arrantherre-ame ayenge akwete ulpertelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle
itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ilengareke-atwetye ayenge arrekantherenge
anerle-anetyeke urreke anthurreke-atwetye apeke? Kele ampe urreye
atyenge-werne akngetyaye!”

⁴² Kele atyewe areyele ampe urreye renhe Jesus-werne akngetyewar-
reke. Nhenge arrentyele Jesus aremele, re ampe urreye renhe arntirrk-
wemele, ahelhe-werne ankerte-iwemele, impakimpe-iwerlatyeke-ante.
Kele imerte Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ileke, “Arrentyaye, the ngenhe
uterneme, ampe urreye nhenhenge-ntyale arratintyaye awethe apetye-
alpetyale alhaye!” Yanhe-ngentyele arrentye ampe urreye-ngentyele
arratemele alheke. Kele Jesus-ele ampe urreye renhe anyikweke
anthirtneke. ⁴³ Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke yanhele-arle tnerirremeke,
itne atnulkewarremele ngangkere ikwerenhe arerrirrekenge angker-
rirreke, “Jesus nhenhe re kwenhe ngangkere arraty anthurre-akerte,
arraty anthurre renhe!”

Jesus ilelhome nthakenhe-arle re urreke ilwetyenhenge
(Matthew 17:22-23; Mark 9:30-32)

Tyerrtye ingkirreke yanhe ikwerele-arle akwete tnerlte-anemeke
atnulkewarremele. Kele imerte, Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke
angkeke, ⁴⁴ “Ayeye atyinhe mwantye awerrirraye tharle arrekantherre
lyete ilemeke. Ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-
arle akweke inteke, urreke rarle, artwe anyentele ayenge alartetye
Jew-kenhe anthetyenhe.” ⁴⁵ Kenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areye apatewar-
remele awerrirrerlenge, itne uyarne anthurre itelareke Jesus alakenhe
angkerlenge. Kenhe itne atere-irrerirreke renhe ayeye ikwere-akerte
apayuthneketye.

Angwenhe apeke-ame tyerrtye impene anthurre?
(Matthew 18:1-5; Mark 9:33-37)

⁴⁶ Ilengare apeke re, atyewe ikwerenhe areye ahele-ahele aker-
remele apayuthnerreke, “Atyewe angwenhe apeke arrpenhe areyenge
akngerre anthurre ulkere?” ⁴⁷ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe awetyakenhe
angkerrenge. Kenhe re akenhe itelareke iwenhe ikwere itne itirre-
warrerlenge. Kele imerte re akngetyemele ampe akweke renhe kele
ikwere itweke-arle ngkernemele. ⁴⁸ Kenhe kele re atyewe ikwerenhe

areyeke angkeke, “Kele angwenhele apeke ampe akweke alakenhe nhenhe atyewe akemele rarle atyinhe anteye-arle, the renhe atyewe akeme-anteye, Ngkartele-arlike, rarle ayenge yernekenge. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re alartetye anetyeke ahentye aneme, kenhe re arrekwele arrpenhe areyeke-arlike arrernemele mpwaretyeke apurrike-irretyale anetyeke.”

Angwenhe apeke-ame re Jesus ikwere atyewe aneme?
(Mark 9:38-41)

⁴⁹ Kenhe John Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne areke artwe anyentele arrentye aywepeler-anerlengen arritnye ngkwinhe atniwemele. Anwerne renhe ayakeke rarle anwernekenhe anetyakenhenge.”

⁵⁰ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkeke, “Angwenhe apeke re anwernekenhe anemele, ahele-irrenhe-irrenhe anetyakenhe, kenhe kele re anwerne-kenhe-arle aneme. Kele yanhe renhe imperre-arle-irraye, ayakewarretyale!”

Tyerrtye apmere Samaria-arenye areyele Jesus ayakewarreme apmere itnekenheke-werne irrpeketyenge

⁵¹ Kenhe Jesus itelarelhemele rarle ilwetyenhe kenhe Ngkartele-arle renhe urreke inetyenhenge apmere alkere akertne-werne akngirtneyeke. Kenhe Jesus ikwere-arpe itirreke apmere Jerusalem ikwere-werne alhetyeke yanhe ikwerele ilwetyeke. ⁵² Re angkentye-akerte urrpetye itnenhene ikwerenge arrekwele yerneke, apmere ikwere-werne nthenthele-arle Samaria-arenye areye-arle aneme-werne, tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areye itneke ilerrirretyeke Jesus rarle itnenhene aretyeke apetyeme. Nhenge angkentye-akerte areye apmere yanheke irremele itne yanhe-arenye itnenhene apayuthnerirremele apmere Jesus ikwere mpwarewarretyeke re apetyerlengen. ⁵³ Kenhe apmere yanhe-arenye areyele itelarerrirremele Jesus rarle apmere itnekenhele anpere-irrenhetyenhe apeke apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele arlte akngerre Jew areye-kenheke. Itne ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe Jesus ikwere apmere itnekenhele anpere-irrenhetyeke. Kenhe yanhe iperrengen rarle, itne Jesus renhe ayakewarreke. ⁵⁴ Kenhe angkentye-akerte nhenge areye apetyewarreke-arle Jesus ikwere-werne alperlthe-ike, ikwere ilettyete-alpeke nthakenhe itne-arle angkeke. Nhenge James uthene John uthenele awerle-anerremele, re-atherre Jesus renhe apayuthnerle-anerreke, “Akngerrepataye, ilerne-ame Ngkarte renhe apayuthnerle-anerreye ure alkere akertne-ngentyele yernetyeke Samaria-arenye nhenhe areye atwetyeke?”

⁵⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe-atherre iltemele angkeke, “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe mpweleke angketyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilettyeke arne akurne areye arrantherre ingkirrekele mpwarewarreketye, kenhe arrpenhe itnenhene urele ampetyeke arrangkwe anteye!” ⁵⁶ Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, Jesus-arlike atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere yanhe ikwerenge irrepe-akemele alherlthe-ike Jerusalem-werne-atheke.

*Artwe arrpenheme itirrewarreme itne-arle apenterlte-apenhe-apenhe
Jesus-kenhe anerrirretyeke
(Matthew 8:18-22)*

⁵⁷ Nhenge Jesus-arlike apenterlte-apenhe ikwerenhe areye-arlike Jerusalem-terne-atheke alherlte-iwemele, kenhe artwe anyente-arle Jesus ikwere-terne apetyemele angkeke, “The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke nthenhe-terne apeke unte alherlenge.”

⁵⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Kere rapite itne alhwengele anerrirreme, kenhe thiye areye akenhe arne akertnele antywele anerrirreme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apmere-kwenye-arle, ar-rangkwe. Ayenge-arle akwetethe re intetyeke. Ayenge-arle akwetethe-arle unthetyarte.”

⁵⁹ Kele imerte Jesus artwe arrpenheke anteme angkeke, “Ayenge apenterle-apaye!”

Kenhe artwe re akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge apele alhampwe-irreke-arle. Ayenge urrekeke impaye ayenge-arle apmere-terne alpetyeke, akngye atyinhe artetyeke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele the ngenhe apenterle-apetyenhenge.”

⁶⁰ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, lyete nhenhe ayenge apentaye, atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe areyele renhe iperteke artetyeke re ilwerlenge. Kenhe unte apeke Ngkarte ngenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele, kele unte arrpenhe itneke Ngkarte ikwere-akerte ilettyeke alhaye, rarle ingkirrekeke akngerre anthurre aneme.”

⁶¹ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenhe anteme Jesus ikwere angkeke, “The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke ahentye aneme. Awaye, urreke ayenge alhetyenhenge, ayenge itirreme apmere-terne alpetyeke, atyenge-artweye areye-arlike aretyeke ayenge-arle alheme ilerle-alhetyeke.”

⁶² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Angwenhe apeke re Ngkarte Ikwere mwerre arraty anetyeke ahentye-aneme Apmere Akngerre Impene Ikwerenhele kele rarle, kenhe re akenhe Ngkarte renhe-ante awerle-anetyeke.”

10

Ayeye nhenhe artwe 72-pele-akerte Jesus-elarle akngakemeke

¹ Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyale, Jesus-ele artwe arrpenhe 72-pele akngakeke. Rarle itnenhene atherreke-atherre arrekwele yernirtneke apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe rarle alhetyenhe-terne, nthenhele-arle re urreke alhetyeke ahentye-anemele. ² Jesus tyerrtye areyeke alhwarrpe-irremele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe yanhe ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke. Kenhe the atyenge urrkapentye akngerre urrpetye ware atnyeneme tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle inemeke Ngkarte Ikwere-terne akngetye-akngetye-alhetyenhe. Kenhe Ngkarte ingkirreke yanhe areye Ikwere-arrpe anteme-arle atnyenetyeke. Kenhe ar-rantherre akenhe Ngkarte Ikwere angkerrirraye Renhe apayuthn-errirraye urrkapentye akngerre awethe arrpenhe areye nhenhe-terne yernetyeke, Re itnenhe ingkirreke Ikwere-terne akngetyeke. ³ Itelarerrirraye, arrantherre akenhe nterte akwete-arle anerrirreme

yepe-yepe areye-arteke. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe apmere areye-werne yerneme, arrantherre angkentye atyinhe iletaye. Kenhe apmere yanhele akenhe tyerrtye ahe akngerre areye-arle aneme, itne-arle arrekhantherre ahele-irretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ilemele. Kele arrantherre yepe-yepe-arteke-arle akngwelye artnwere ahe-akngerre areye mpwepele. ⁴ Nhenge arrantherre alherlte-iwemele yakwethe apwerte mane-akerte akngerlte-iwetyale, yakwethe arne iwenhe apeke areye-arlike-akerte akngerlte-iwetyale, ingke-kenhe arrpenhe apeke akngerlte-iwetyale, ingkirreke imperlte-alhemele alherlte-iwaye. Apmere arppenheke-arppenhe areye-werne iparrpe alherlte-iwaye. Ilengare apeke re arrpenhe areye-arlike arrantherre mpepeke anyente-irrerirremele awethe tnetyale anpere akwete alhetyeke. Angketyale, anpere akwete alhaye.

⁵ “Kenhe urreke arrantherre ilthe arrpenhe-kenheke irrpetyen-
henge, itneke alakenhe angkerrirraye, ‘Ngkartele arrekantherrele-
arlenge aneme-arle akwetethenhe-akwetethe.’ ⁶ Kenhe yanhe-arenye
apeke arrekantherre mwerre angkerrirrerlenge, Ngkartele itnekenge
anetyenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Kenhe itne apeke arrekan-
therre ahentye-kwenye anerrirrerlenge, itnenhene imperre-arle-
irraye, Ngkartele itnenhe impemele anteye.

7-8 “Kenhe arrantherre apmere akngerre itne-kenheke itweke ir-
ririrremele, kenhe angwenhe apeke arrekantherre-werne arratintye-
warremenge kele inerte arrenhantherrenhe kwene-werne akngirt-
newarremele arrekantherre mwerre anerrirrerlenge, merne iwenhe
apeke renhe antherre-irremele iwenhe apeke renhe antywerre-arlke-
irremele, kele ikwerenge anerrirraye apmere ikwerenhele. Kenhe
mpwarenty akngerrele iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe inetyeke rarle
mpwarerlenge. Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe re apeke arrenhanther-
renhe mwerre arntarnte-arerlenge, kele akangkemele anerrirraye
ikwerenge, apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alherlte-iwetyale. Kenhe
arrantherre atyenge renhe are mpwarerlte-apeme iwenhe-iwenhe
ikwere-arteke apeke.

⁹ “Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye, apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe yanhe-arenye areye-arle, rlkerte apeke irrerirrerlenghe, kele itnenhene mwerre-arle-ilerrirraye. Itneke alakenhe-arle angkerrirraye, ‘Akurne-arle mpwareke-iperre utepe-irraye akurne mpwaretyale, angathe irrerlenghe Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke alartetye anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenetyeke.’

¹⁰ “Kenhe arrantherre apmere arrpenheke itweke irrerirremele, kenhe itne arrekanttherre-werne arratintyewarremele arrenhantherrenhe alhule-iwarremele ayeye arrekanttherrenhe awetyeke ahentyekwenyele, kenhe arrantherre akenhe yanhe ulkere-werne alherltewemele itneke angkerrirrerlenge, ¹¹ ‘Kele, ingke anwerne akngelhewarremele urlpmernte lernelherrirremele arrekanttherretye anwerneke arrantherre akangkwe-irrerirretyakenhenge. Arrantherre anteme nhenhe-arle awerrirraye! Ngkarte-arle ingkirrekeke Akngerre Anthurre aneme. Kenhe arrantherre renhe awerrirretyeke ahentyeanetyakenhe lyete. Arle angathe irrerlenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeki alartetye anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrike akwete atnyentyeke.’

¹² “Ayenge-arle arrekatherre arratye-arle angkeme, arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye akngakemele akalkelhe-iletienhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Re aywepemele yernetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye apmere akurne arrenkwelthe-arle akwetethe anemewerne. Re tyerrtye angkentye ngkwenge-arle aweke areye apale-arle angkemele renhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe areye-arlke yerneme. Kenhe itne akenhe rlkerte akngerre anthurre renhe inetyenhe Sodom-arenye areyenge awethe arntwarre ulkere.”

Jesus-ele itnenhene alkngetherre anthurre ileme ikwere-arle akangkwe-irrerirretyakenheke

(Matthew 11:20-24)

¹³ Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Akurne akngerre-arle anetyenhe Chorazin-arenye areyeke-arlke Bethsaida-arenye areyeke-arlke. Apmere arrekatherrenge tharle tyerrtye rlkerte areye-arle angkwerre-iwekenge ngangkerele-arle mwerre-ileke, ngangkerele-arlke atningke arrpenhe mpwareke. Kele arrantherre areke-arle iperre, Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe-arle. The apeke alakenhe arrekwele mpwareke-arle apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areye-arle kele iparrpe-arle apure-irremere akurne itnekenhe-ngentyele kele imerte mantere ingkweyeke irrpemele imerte arlpmenyele inngerre apernelhemele imernetyeke apure-irremele akurnentye impemele.

* ¹⁴ Arrantherre nhenhe awerrirraye! Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle inemele akngaketyenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele, re alkngetherre ilemele tyerrtye areye Tyre-arenye, arrpenhe areye-arlke Sidon-arenye itnenhe apmere akurne-werne yernetyenhe, itne arrenkwelthe inetyenhenge rlkerte-irretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ilemele ante yernemele arrantherre-arlke arrpenhe yanhe areyenge alhetyeke. Kele apmere yanhenge arrantherre rlkerte arrpenhe-arle inetyenhe tyerrtye itnekenge awethe arntwarre ulkere. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrantherre apmere Capernaum-elarle anerrirremeke, arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe alkerte akertne anthurre-werne utyernetyenhe apeke? Arrangkwe! Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ure atetherre-werne iwetyenhe-tetye.”

¹⁶ Kenhe kele Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Angwenhe apekele arrenhantherrenhe awemele re ayenge-inpe awetyenhele. Kenhe angwenhe apekele arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele-iwemele, rarle ayenge-inpe-arle ipmentyele-iweme, Ngkarte atyinhe-inpe ayenge-arle apmere nhenhe-werne yernekeke.”

Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyale, artwe 72-pele yanhe areye, itne Jesusnge arrekwele apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alherlte-iweke.

Ayeye nhenhe artwe 72-pele-akerte Jesus-werne-arle apetyete-alpemeke

¹⁷ Kenhe artwe 72-pele nhenge areye Jesus ikwere-werne akangkentye anthurre apetyete-alpemele ikwere akangkemele angkerirreke,

* **10:13** Apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arle akwetethe-arle akurne mpwarerlte-anetyarte, kele Israel-arenye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre areyele ileke tyerrtye yanhe akurne-arle.

“Akngerrepataye, nhenge anwerne tyerrtye areye arerrirremele arrentye areye-arle itnekele-arlenge anerrirremeke, anwerne arrentye itnenhene ilerrirreke tyerrtye yanhe areye-ngentyele arratintyewarreteyeke, unte-arle anwernenhe ileke-arle-arteke mpwarerlte-apetyeke. Ayeye ngkwinhe nhenhe arratye anthurre-arle! Arrentye areyele anwernenhe awerrirremele anwerne itnenhene tyerrtye itneke-ngentyele arratintyewarreteyeke ilerrirrerlenge.”

¹⁸ Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyale Jesus itneke angkeke, “The Satan arrentye alartetye areke alkere akertne-ngentyele kwatye alarrkentye-arteke atnyetye-akerle-rlenge. ¹⁹ Kenhe arrantherre ayenge awerrirraye! The arrenhantherrenhe utnenge akngerre antheke. Arrangkwe anthurrele-arle arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke! Kenhe apmwele apeke atnethakertele apeke arrenhantherrenhe uthneme, arrantherre rlkerte-irrerirretyakenhe anetyenhenge, ilwerirretyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne atweme. ²⁰ Kenhe arrantherre ulyeye-arle irrerirretyale anerrirre arrentye areye-arle arrekantherre akangkwe-irrekenge! Ngkartele arrekantherrenhe aritnye itelarentye itnenhe arrerneke apmere alkere akertne ikwerenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkewarraye!”

Ayeye akweke nhenhe-arle Jesus ikwere-akerte Ngkarteke-arle akangkemeke

²¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Jesus re, Utnenge Akngerre ikwerele-arlenge anemenge, Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeke, “Akngeye-aye, unte kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre, apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arlike alkere akertnele-arlike. Kele the ngenhe utyernemele tnakeme, unte-arle angkentye mwerre nhenhe tyerrtye areyeke imernekenge nhenge ngkwenge akutne areyeke, unte akaltye areyeke imernetyakenhe aneke, unte-arle alengke-arle-iweke itne-ketyenge. Yewe Akngeye-aye, unte alakenhe mpwareke unte-arle ahentye-anekenge warte.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus Akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke.

²² Kele ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus itneke angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhele ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurre antheke. Ayenge-arle Alere Ikwerenhe. Re-ante ayenge itelareme anthurre. Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe, Alerikwe-arle, the-ante Renhe itelareme anthurre. Kenhe yanhe areye the akngakeke-arle, tharle itneke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ileke, yanhe areye-arle atyenge-artweye-arle anemeke, itne Ngkarte awerrirretyenhe.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

²³ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus re-arrpe aneme ikwerenhe areye-ante-akerte anteme re anemele, itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre akangkentye anthurre anerrirretyeke ingkirrenyeke arrantherre-arle arerrirrekenge. ²⁴ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre arratye renhe-arle ileme: Arrule anthurre tyerrtye artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arlike, alartetye arpenhe areye-arlike, itne akwele ahentye-anemele aretyeke iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre-arle aremeke. Kele itne akenhe uyerreke-arle, aretyakenhe akwete. Itne akwele awetyeke-arlike ahentye-anekere arrantherre-arteke, itne akenhe awetyakenhe akwete-arle uyerreke-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkentye anthurre anerrirreme.”

*Ayeye nhenhe tyerrtye mwerre-akerte apmere Samaria-arenye-arle
(Matthew 22:34-40; Mark 12:28-34)*

²⁵ Arlte arrpenhele, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe angkentye akngerre Moses-kenheke re Jesus ikwere-werne ularele ware apetyeke, renhe apayuthnemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge?”

²⁶ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Iwenhe aneme intelhe-ilentyele angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhele?”

²⁷ Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe anteme Jesus-eke angkirtneke, “Unte Ngkarteke-ante ware ahentye-anetyeke atypepe-atypepe. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atypepe-atypepe! Angkentye arrpenhe akngerre akenhe aneme-arle alakenhe: Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke.”

²⁸ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Mwerre rarle. Unte apeke alakenhe irrentye, unte Ngkarte Ikwerenge akwete-ante anerle-anetyenhe.”

²⁹ Kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe re akenhe tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe-arle areyeke ahentye-kwenye-arle. Rarle itirretyarte Ngkarteke mwerre akwele aneme, arrangkwe-arle. Re Jesus awethe apayuthneke, “Kenhe angwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge ahentye anthurre anetyeke? Atyenge-artweye areyeke-ante apeke, apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyeke anteye apeke?”

³⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlenge renhe akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke, “Artwe Jew-arenye anyente apmere Jerusalem-ele anetyarte. Arlte anyentele re apmere Jerusalem-engentyele apmere Jericho-werne-atheke alheke. Kenhe re apmere yanhe ikwere itweke-irretye-alhemele, kenhe renhe artwe anyelngalthe areyele atwerirrerlenge, mantere irlwemele ikwere-arleke renhe tnyante atwerirreke. Kele renhe itne imperlte-alheke re-arpe ilwetyeke.

³¹ “Kenhe arlte ikwerele-anteye, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe anyente iwerre ikwerele-anteye apetyeke. Re renhe aretye-alheke iwerrele interle-anerlenge, kenhe re anpere alhemele impen-tyele arenheke renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele, re anpere-alhemele akwete.

³² “Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyale artwe arrpenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe-arle re apmere Israel-arenye-anteye-arle ingkerne-arle apetyeke. Nhenge re renhe aretye-alhemele iwerrele ikwerele-anteye interle-anerlenge. Kele re renhe anperele-anteye arenhemele alheke.

³³ “Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyale, artwe arrpenhe awethe-arle iwerre ikwerele-anteye apetyeke, re tangkeye-akerte-arle. Artwe nhenhe re apmere Samaria-arenye. Kenhe re artwe renhe aretye-alheke iwerrele interle-anerlenge, ikwere alhwarrpe-irreke. ³⁴ Kele imerte re artwe ikwere-werne alhemele, ngkwarle theleke, anterele utylene renhe apanemele. Kele imerte utylene areye manterele ayerneke renhe mwerre-ilemele. Re rlkerte renhe tangkeye-ke utyerneke. Ikwerenge-ntyale re renhe ilthe-werne akngemele merne-arlike kere-arlike renhe antheke. Kele imerte re rlkerte renhe antyameke atheneke.

³⁵ “Ingweleme arrpenhele re artwe iltheke-artweye ikwere angkeke, ‘Lyete ware ayenge alheme, apwerte mane nhenhe atnyenaye ngkwenge, rlkerte renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Unte apeke mane yanhe uyerrelhe-ilemele, nhenge ayenge urreke apetye-alpetyenhe ngenhe mane awethe anthetye-alpetyenhenge.’ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete re mane ngkweltye atherre renhe antheke. Kele re.”

³⁶ Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus-ele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe apayuthneke renhe-arle urrtyekele-iwekeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte ayeye yanheke itirreme? Angwenhe anthurre artwe yanheke-artweye aneke renhe-arle atwerrirrerlenghe mantere ikwerenge-arle rakemele arne arrpenhe areye-arlike ineke?”

³⁷ Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ikwere angkirtneke, “Artwe apmere Samaria-arenye, Jew anetyakenhe-arle anekeke, rlkerte renhe-arle mwerre-ilekeke, rarle arratye ikwere-artweye.”

Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Ye, arratye. Kele alhaye, ingkirreke anthurreke apmere arrpe-anenheke mwerre anetyeke, unte kwenhe Israel-eke-artweye areye-anteke-artweye anetyakenhe, ingkirreke anthurre apmere arrpe-anenhe areyeke-artweye.”

Ayeye nhenhe angkwerenhenge atherre-akerte

³⁸ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike, itne ayerrere-ngentyete apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alherlte-iwepiwemele. Kele itne apmere akwekeke irretye-atherre-alhemele. Kenhe arielhe Martha arritnye aneke apmere yanhe ikwere aneke-arle. Re itnenhene apayuthneke apmere ikwerenhele unekele interrirretyeke. Kele itne apmere ikwerenhe-werne alherlte-iwemele anetyeke. ³⁹ Kenhe atyeyikwe Martha-kenhe Mary arritnye ikwerele-arlenghe aneke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe apmere kwenele anemele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheke yanhele-arle anemeke. Kenhe Mary re akenhe apmere kwenele irrpintyemele Jesus-nge arrekwele aneke ingke ikwerenhe itwele. ⁴⁰ Kenhe Martha re akenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke itneke merne-arle itetyame. Re ingkerte-irreke Mary ikwere, kele re imerte Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, the-ante merne iteme. Mary nhenhe-arle-artaye, iwenhenge-arle-ame ilerne apeke merne iterle-anerretyakenhe? Rarle anerle-aneme ware ngenhe awerle-anemele. Renhe ilaye, ilerne merne apurtele iterle-anerretyake apetyetyeke!”

⁴¹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Martha-aye, Martha-aye! Iwenheke-ame unte Mary-eke ingkerte-irremele mernenge? Arrangkwe-arle, the renhe iletakenhe ngkwengenge merne itetyeke alhetyeke. ⁴² Kenhe Mary re akenhe ayeye atyengenge awetyeke ahentye-arle-aneme. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe anyente impene anthurre renhe-arle awetyeke, kenhe Mary re akenhe renhe arratye akngakeke. Arrpenhele ikwerenge awethe akngetyakenhe anthurre renhe.”

11

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkarteke angkerrirretyeke (Matthew 6:5-15)

¹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus Ngkarte Anyikweke angketyame. Re angkeke-arle-iperre aneke, atyewe ikwerenhe anyente ikwere-werne

apetyeke ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, anwernenhe akaltyele-anthaye nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkarteke anwerne angkerrirretyeke. Unte itelareme, nhenge John-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arle akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkarteke itne angkerrirretyeke.”

² Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerrirremele, alakenhe angkerrirraye:

‘Ngkarte Akngeyaye, impene anthurre kwenhe arritnye Ngkwinhe aneme.

Anwerneke apetyaye akngerre anthurre anetyeke.

³ Arlte nhenhenge anwernenhe merne anthaye.

⁴ Anwerne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre,
anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye.

Alakenhe-arteke, nhenge arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe akurne mpwarerlenge, anwerne itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme.

Anwernenhe akurne-werne-atheke akngetyalaye!’

“Kenhe alakenhe-arle arrantherre angkerrirretyeke Ngkarteke.”

Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme

⁵⁻⁶ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The arrekanttherre ayeye akweke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte iletynhe, nthakenhe-akenhe Rarle anwerneke mwantye-mwantye aneke. Kenhe arrantherre angwenhe re apeke lyete merneke arrangkwe aneme. Kenhe unte akenhe ingwe akngerrele kake ngkwinhe-werne alhemele angketye-alhemele arlkemele, ‘Kakaye, akeme-irraye, merne ayenge anthaye, atyewe atyinhe the anthetyeke. Rarle apmere atyinhe-werne apetyeke alethe alheke-iperre, kenhe ayenge akenhe merne-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe-arle.’

⁷ “Kenhe kake akngerrepate re ngkwenge angkirtnerlenge, ‘Anwernenhe impaye, ingwe akngerrele imarte nhenhe. Iwenheke-ame unte apetyeke nhenge ingkirreke ankwe-arle interrirrerlenge-werne? Arrangkwe-arle, ayenge akeme-irretyakenhe ngenhe merne anthetyeke.’ Kenhe atyeyikwe re akenhe yanhe ikwerele akwete tnerle-anemele renhe apayuthnerle-aneme akwete anthurre. ⁸ Kenhe the arrekanttherre ileme, tyerrtye nhenhe re akeme-irretyange ngenhe merne anthetyeke atyeyikwe-arle anerlenge, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe akeme-irremele ngenhe anthetyenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye-aneme, unte-arle renhe akwete anthurre apayuthnerlenge.

⁹⁻¹⁰ “Kele, angwenhele apeke arne iwenhe-iwenheke renhe Ngkarteke akwete anthurre apayuthnerle-aneme re renhe ineme-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke arne iwenhe ikwere apale unthemele kele re renhe aretye-alheme-arle. Kenhe angwenhele apeke re arriwe renhe ltare-atwetye-alhemele, Ngkartele renhe altywere-ileme re Ikwere-werne alhetyeke renhe aretye-alhetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthnerirretyeke, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke Ikwere akwete-arle untherlte-anemele, Re kele arrekanttherre imernelheme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arriwe renhe akwete-arle ltare-atwerlte-aneme, kenhe Re kele arriwe renhe arrekanttherre altywere-ileme-arle arrantherre-arle irrperirretyenhenge.

¹¹ “Kenhe arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe alere arrekatherrenhe apeke irpenngeke apayuthnerlenge? Arrantherre-ame renhe apmwe anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe! Arrantherre-arle renhe irpennge-arpe-arle anthetyenhe arlkwetyeke. ¹² Arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe kwarteke apayuthnerlenge? Arrantherre-ame renhe atnethakerte-arle anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe! Arrantherre renhe kwarte-arpe-arle arlkwetyeke anthetyeke.

¹³ “Kele arrantherre ampe arrekatherrenhe areye arne mwerre antherlte-aneme itne arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenge, kele arrantherre-arle akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemenge. Kele Akngeye arrekatherrenhe alkere akertnele-arle anemeke arrantherre itirrewarremele iwenhe-arteke-arle Re aneke? Rarle nhenge mwerre anthurre aneme, arrekatherrenge mwerre akngerre ulkere, Re akenhe Utnenge Akngerre aywerrkele anthentye akngerre-arle arrantherre apayuthnerlenge.”

Tyerrtye Jew areye angkerrireke Jesus re akwele arrentye akngerre yanhe-kenhe-arle akwele

(Matthew 12:22-32; Mark 3:20-30)

¹⁴ Arlte arrpenhele, artwe anyente angketyakenhe arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlenge anekenge. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe artwe yanhe renhe angketyeke mwerre-ileke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arerrirreke renhe nthakenhe-ilerlenge, itne apatewarreke. ¹⁵ Nhenge arrpenhemele arerrirreke renhe nthakenhe-ilerlenge, itne angkerrireke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame yanhele re-ante-arle arrentye yanhe renhe ayweperne? Kenhe Arrentye nhenge Beelzebul-ele ngangkere ikwerenhe renhe antheke. Arrantherre itelareme arrentye alartetye nhenge arrentye arrpenhe areyeke, alakenhenge akwele re arrentye ayweperle-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele.”

¹⁶ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Jesus renhe arrkernemele urrtiyirremele ware, ikwere angkerrireke, “Unte tyerrtye itnenhene mwerre-ilye ngangkerele unte itirreke Ngkartele-arle akwele ngenhe antheke-arle. Kenhe kele anwerne itelarerrirretyenhe Ngkarte ngkwenge akangkentye anemenge.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itelareme nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere itirrewarreme. Re itneke angkirtneke, “Arrantherre apale-arle itirrewarreme. Arrantherre itirrewarreme Beelzebul rarle ayenge akwele ngangkere ikwerenhe anthekeke-athene arrentye itnenhene tyerrtye itneke-ngentyele aywepetyeke. Yanhe arraty anetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekatherre angketyeke akweke ware. Tyerrtye apmere anyente-arenye areye apeke atwerrentye akngerre itne akenhe akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe anteye artweye-nhenge areye apeke warle anyente-arenye areye atwerrirlte-aneme imerte akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe-ante-arle Beelzebul-eke, re apeke arrentye ikwere akwerrke areye aywepetyeke aneke kele itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneme ikwere anetyakenhe, kele re ilyelaye irremele nterte anteme-arle aneme, alyepe-alyepe-irremere alartetye itnekenhe anetyakenhe anteme. ¹⁹ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkeme arrentye Beelzebul arritnyele-arle akwele ngangkere

ayenge antheme arrentye areye aywepelerle-anetyeke tyerrtye areyengentyele. The apeke-arle arrentye aywepeme ngangkere ikwerenhele angwenhele-arle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye aywepetyeke? Arrentye Satan-eleye? Arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle itnenhe ngangkere anthekenge arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre apale angkeme Beelzebul-ele akwele ayenge ngangkere ikwerenhe anthemenge arrentye areye aywepetyeke. ²⁰ Kenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe re apele ayenge ngangkere-arle antheme the arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre ayenge areke-arle iperrele arrentye aywepelerenge itelaretyenhe Ngkarte-arle apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilettyeke arrekkantherre Alartetye anetyenhenge.”

²¹ Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyale Jesus-ele itneke ayeye akweke artwe lterrke anthurre ikwere-akerte ileke, Satan nhenhe ikwere-akerte. “Kenhe artwe anyentele arne ingkirrekeke-artweye arntarnte-arerle-aneme apmere kwenele anerle-anemele anyelkngele inerrirreketye. Re irraweye anthurre anerle-aneme alkwerte-arlike-akerte, irrtuarte-arlike-akerte, alye-arlike-akerte anyelkngele inerrirreketye. Alakenhe rarle re akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-arepareme apmere ikwerenhe-arrpe. ²² Kenhe nthakenhe irretyenhe urreke re, nhege arrpenhe apetyerenge ikwerenge lterrke akngerre ulkere? Nthakenhe anteme-arle re irretyenhe nhege lterrke akngerre yanhe re arne ikwerenhe areye anyelkngele inerleng? Kenhe lterrke akngerrele akenhe artwe arrpenhe renhe atwetyenhe, alkwerte-arlike, irrtuarte-arlike ikwerenge-ntyale rakemele. Kele imerte re arne arrpenhe areye-arlike ikwerenge-ntyale ingkirrenyeke raketyenhe. Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale re arrpenhe itnenhene anteme anthetyenhenge. Kele.” Kenhe ayeye nhenhe arraty anthurre rarle, Jesus-ele lterrke renhe Satan ikwerenge-ntyale rakemele aywepeke.

²³ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus tyerrtye Jew areyeke angkeke, “Tyerrtye apeke atyengenge apurte urrkapyakenhe kele re arrentye Satan-kenhe-arle atyenge ahele-irremele. Re apeke tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpetyakenhe kele re itnenhe aterele-anthemele atyenge-ketyenge aywepemele.”

Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe akaltyele-antheme arrentye areye-akerte (Matthew 12:43-45)

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus re angkeke, “Nhege arrentye tyerrtye ikwerenge-ntyale arratemele, re apmere ingkinyele-arteke anteme anemenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe anetyakenhe anteme, arrangkwe anthurre. Kenhe arrentye-arle apmere kwaty-kwenyele-arlike ahurratye untherle-apemele, apmere mwerreke arerle-apemele anetyeke. Kenhe re apeke apmere mwerreke uyarne aremele anetyeke re ilelhemele alhepalheme, ‘Ayenge-arle tyerrtye nhege-werne alpetyeke itirreme ikwerele-arleng arrekwele ayenge-arle aneke-werne. Kenhe arrpenheke arrangkwe rarle re lyete aneme.’ ²⁵ Arraty rarle, arrentye tyerrtye nhege-werne alpemele renhe aretye-alpeke apmere alkarle-arteke renhe ingkirreke-arle akngarte-iwerleng. ²⁶ Re anteme alpemele arrentye 7-pele arrpenhe akngetye-alpeke, ikwerenge akurne anthurre ulkere-arle. Kele itne tyerrtye yanheke irrpirtnewarremele atneme ikwerele-arleng apmere mpwaremele. Kenhe yanhe

ikwerenge-ntyete, tyerrtye arrentye areye-akerte re akurne awethe-arle re anekenge-ntyete anpere anthurre anteme aneme.”

Ayeye akweke nhenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte akangkentye anthurre-arle anerrirremeke

²⁷ Jesus-ele akwete renhe-arle arrentye itne-akerte ilerle-anemenge, arelhe re akenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Kele the itelareme meye ngkwinhe kele re mwerre akangkentye anthurre anerle-aneme. Re ngenhe atnyeneke amangkelhe-ilemele!”

²⁸ Kenhe Jesus arelheke angkirtnerlenge, “Yanhe apeke apele arratyararle. Kenhe the akenhe ngenhe ileme, angwenhele apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe mwantyele aweme, kenhe Ngkartele renhe-arle akangkentye anthurre mpwarerlenge!”

Jesus-ele alartetye Jew-kenhe areye-ketye utnenge ikwerenhe mwernte-ileke imerneketyenge

(Mark 8:11-12; Matthew 12:29-32)

²⁹⁻³² Tyerrtye atningke Jesus-ele-arlenge apurte-irrerirreke, kenhe re itneke angkerlenge, “Arrantherre apmere nhenhele-arle anerrir-repirremeke rante-rante anthurre, ingkirrenyeke akurne anerrirremele. Arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arratyapentewarretyakenhe anerrirrepirreme. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme the akwele ngangkerele mpwaretyeke arrantherre-arle atyenge-ante-arle akangkwe-irremele areme ayenge aremele alakenhe mpwarerlenge. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle aretyenhenge ware akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge-arle Jonah renhe nthakenhe-irrekenge-arteke kele arrantherre itelaremele-arle. Arrule re itelarentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyarte. Ngkartele renhe apmere Nineveh arritnye ikwere-werne yerneke yanhe-arenye areyeke iletayeke Ngkarte-werne-atheke utepe-irremele apetyete-alpetyeke, itne-arle akurne mpwarewarretyartenge. Kenhe lyete akenhe ayenge artwe Jonah-arteke anteye-arle. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme Ngkarte-werne utepe-irrerirraye.

“Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre awethe iletayeke ahentye-aneme artwe nhenge Jonah angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-akerte. Arrule anthurrenge re, apmere Nineveh-arenye areyele awerrirrerlenge Jonah-ele itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke. Re itneke Ngkarte-akerte iletayeke. Kele re itneke ileke-arle iperre, itne arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre itnenhe imperlte-alheke itne-arle mpwarewarretyarte Ngkarte Ikwere-werne itne utepe-irrintyete-alpeke. Kenhe urreke re anteme, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe apmere Nineveh-arenye areye tnerirremele angkerirreme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anerrirretyakenhe anteye-arle. Alakenhenge angkentye atyinhe akenhe angkentye Jonah ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle. Itne angkentye ikwerenhe awerrirreke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe.

“The arrekantherre angkentye arpenhe iletyenhe: Arrule anthurre arelhe alartetye Sheba-arenye, apmere arlenge anthurre-ngentyele apetyeke artwe akaltye anthurre Solomon awetyeke. Kenhe lyete

nhenhe akenhe angkentye atyinhe angkentye Solomon ikweren-
henge akngerre-ulkere-arle, kenhe arrantherre angkentye atyinhe
awerrirretyakenhe. Kele arle ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye in-
gkirreke anthurreke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke.
Kenhe arelhe nhenge re akenhe tnele angkeme arrantherre
kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe
awerrirretyakenhenge-arle.”

Ayeye nhenhe alknгентhe arratye-akerte

³³ Arlte arrpenhele re, Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “nhenge
tyerrtyele apmere kwenhe-arle lamp alknгентhe-ilemele imerte urtne
akwekele artetyakenhe anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke ar-
rernemele ingkirrekele alknгентhe irrelenge aretyenhenge. ³⁴ Alknge
ngkwinhe-arle alknгентhe-arteke tyerrtye ngkwinheke. Alknge mw-
erre apeke unte mwerre aretyeke, unthemele mwerre. Kenhe
alknge ngkwinhe akurne apeke, ingwemertele aneme-arteke, are-
tyeke arrangkwe-arle, unte itelaretyakenhe-arle irreme. ³⁵ Alakenhe
ikweretye rarle, arrantherre mwantye anthurre anerrirraye. Alkn-
genthe impene Ngkarte-kenhele arrenhantherrenhe iwerre arratye
arrekwele-ileme. ³⁶ Kenhe arrantherre Ngkarte ikwere arratye mw-
erre rarle apenterlte-anaye, arrantherre arrtyernelhemele alkn-
genthe akngerre-arteke. Ingwemertele arrenhantherrenhe artetyakenhe
ntulye-arteke.” Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Jesus-ele alartetye Jew-kenhe areye akurne atniweme
(Matthew 23:1-39; Mark 12:38-40)

³⁷ Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke-arle-ipperenge, kenhe artwe Phar-
isee areye-ngentyele anyente ikwere-werne apetyemele angketye-
alheke, “Atyengenge apetyaye apmere atyinhe-werne merne arlkwe-
tyeke.” Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwerenge alheke apmere ikwerenhe-
werne. ³⁸ Kenhe artwele merne Jesus ikwere akngetyeke, re arlk-
werenge. Kenhe urreke merne renhe arlkwetyenhenge re iltyeke-
amparre alhewelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Pharisee akenhe
Jesus-eke apatemele angkeke, “Urreke unte merne arlkwetyenhenge,
iltyeke-amparre alhewelhaye, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre mw-
errentye.”

³⁹ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Urreke arran-
therre Pharisee areyele arlkwerrirretyenhenge, arrantherre tyampite
uthene plate uthene akethe-ante urlkernemele, kwene akenhe
aternnge-arle. Arrantherre yanhe-arteke, arrantherre-arrpe akethele
alkarle anthurre mpwarelhomele, kenhe kwenele akurne akwete an-
errirreme. Arrantherre arrpenhe areyenge anyelkngel ineme, ankeye
akngerre-inpe anerrirremele. ⁴⁰ Arrantherre arerte! Ngkartele tyer-
rtye arrenhantherrenhe mpwareke, kwene-arlike arrenhantherrenhe
re mpwareke, utnenge-arlike, akurrkng-arlike. Kenhe arrantherre
akenhe aketheke ware itirrewarreme iwenhe ikwere apeke-arlike
arrpenhe areyele arerrirretyeke. ⁴¹ Ngkarte arrekannerre ahentye-
aneme arne-arlike anetyakenhe areye-arle arntarnte-arerrirretyeke.
Nhenhe ikwere-arle Re ahentye-aneme: Arrantherre apeke merne at-
nyenewarreme, itnenhene antherrirre. Nhenge arrantherre itnenhene

antherrirremele, arrantherre angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe renhe-arle apentewarreme.

42 “Kenhe arrantherre Pharisee areye, ayenge arrekatherre alhwarrpe-arle-irreme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhege arrantherre arne akweke areye karteneke ngkerneme itne lyaperlenge, arunthe akweke arlpelhe-akerte ar-aye, arne akweke nhege mint-arlike, rue-arlike, merne atherrke arrpenhe areye-arlike. Kele imerte itneke-ngentyele arrantherre merne ange 100 akngeme, imerte akngakemele Ngkartele 10-pele anthemele angkentye ikwerenhenge-arle anemenge. Alakenhe nhenhe rarle angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe arrantherre-artaye? Arrantherre-tetye-arle akenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe nhenhe renhe apentewarretyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke-arlike mwerre anerrirraye, Ngkarte ikwere-arlike ahentye-anerrirretyeke anteye.

43 “Kenhe arrantherre Pharisee areye, ayenge arrekatherre alhwarrpe-irreme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhege arrantherre tyatye akweke-werne alherlte-iwemele, arrantherre imerte apmere mwerre akngerreke-arle arerlte-apeme arrernelhetyeke. Nhenhe akurne-arle. Nhege arrantherre alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetye, arrantherre arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekatherre akaperte kwene-irrerlenge, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike akerlenge.

44 “Kenhe ayenge akenhe Pharisee areye alhwarrpe-arle-irreme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Kenhe arrpenheme itirrewarreme arrantherre-arle mwerre anerrirremenge akwele. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akurne iperte areye-arteke ilweke-arle areye-arle arteke. Kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areyele apeke ahelhe iperte areye itelarerrirretyakenhe-arle, itne iperte yanhe areyele akertnele tyanenhemele alherlte-iwepiweme itne itelaretyakenhe areye apeke. Kenhe itne apeke alakenhe renhe mpwarewarreme, kele angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre itne akurne-irretyenhege Temple Jew areye-kenheke irrpetyeke arrangkwe, week anyenteke. Kenhe yanhe-arteke tyerrtye itne akutne arrantherre-arle akurne anemenge. Kele imerte itne arrenhantherrenhe areke-arle iperre itne akurne-irrerirreme arrantherre-arteke.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alknagarre-ileme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-akerte-arle

(Matthew 23:1-36; Mark 12:38-40)

45 Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, artwe Jew anyente, angkentye akngerre itne-kenheke-arle akaltyele-anthetyarte, Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, unte anwernenhe akurne atniweme, iwenheke-arle-ame unte anwerneke angkentye akurne yanhe angkeme?”

46 Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerneke, “Ayenge arrekatherre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irreme, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe alharlkwetyenhe! Arrantherre akwetethe-arle itirreme arne arrpe-anenheke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele mpwaretyeke itnenhe

akwetethe-arlike uternemele arne itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kele arrantherre tyerrtye yanhe areye aremele, itnenhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge alartetyele-arle urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe uternemele-arteke arne ulthentye akngernetyeke re-arrpe. Nhenge re-arrpe uyarne akemelhe-ilemele akertne-ilettyeke anyentele, alartetyele renhe akwenpele-arle arerle-aneme. Alakenhe anetyale anetyeke.

⁴⁷⁻⁴⁸ “Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe arrekantherre alhwarrpe-irreme, Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Arrule anthurre arrekantherre-artweye areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke-arle awerrirretyakenhe anerrirretyarte, kele imerte itne itnenhe atwerrirremele. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre angkentye angkweye areye awerrirretyakenhe angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke areye-ngentyele, arrangkwe akwete-arle. Arrekantherre-artweye areyele angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye iperte mwerre akngerreke-arle arterrirretyarte. Lyete, arrantherre akurne akwete anerlte-aneme, arrekwenye areye-arteke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe ayeye nhenhe anyente re-anteye Ngkartele, ingkirreke anthurreke-arle akaltye anthurre anemeke, arrule anthurre ileke. Re angkemele, ‘The Atyenge angkentye akngerre areye-arlike, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike yernetyenhe, tyerrtye areyeke Atyenge-akerte illerrirretyeke. Kenhe itne akenhe awetyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre akwete! Itne arrpenhe yanhe areyeke ahele-irrerirretyenhe, itnenhene atwerrirretyenhenge.’ Alakenhe re, Ngkartele re arrule anthurre ileke. ⁵⁰⁻⁵¹ Altyerrengearle aneke, arrekantherre-artweye areyele, arrekwenye areyele, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-apeenhe atwerrirretyarte, akunye-apeenhe areye. Kenhe Cain-ele akenhe Abel renhe-apeenhe atweke. Kenhe arrule anthurre akenhe arrekantherre-artweye areyele Zechariah renhe-arle atwerrirreke Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme arrantherre-arle akurne anerrirremenge, lyete-arlike aneme akwete.

⁵² “Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irreke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke anerlte-anetyeke arrkernerlenge, arrantherre-arle arriwe metye-arteke-arle aneme, itnenhe ayakemele apmere Ngkarte-kenheke irrpentheme-ketye. Kele, arrantherre-arlike irrpenthetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayakemele irrpentheme-ketye.”

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyele re, Jesus-ele apmere yanhe-ngentyele imperle-alheke. Arlte arrpe-anenhele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, artwe Pharisee areye-arlike Jesus ikwere-werne akwetethenhe-akwetethe alherlte-iwetyarte ahele irrerirretyeke ikwere. Itne renhe-arle ularele-arlike apayuthnerrirretyarte renhe arrkernemele urrtirremele-arlike. Re apeke angkentye akurne angkerlenge, itne imerte renhe arntirrkewarremele atwerrirretyeke.

Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ileme mwerre anerrirretyeke, mwan-tye angkerrirretyeke anteye

¹ Arlte arrpenhele, tyerrtye arunthe areye, 2000 areye apeke, 3000 areye apeke, ingkirreke apurte-irrerirremele Jesus renhe awerrirretyeke. Itne anteme ikwere-werne itwaneme-itwaneme apetyewarreke, ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele ingke-arlke ultherremele. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Mwantye itirremele arelhewarreyeke arne nhenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Phari-see areye-kenhe-ketyenge. Kenhe itne tyerrtye areye akenhe mwerre anerrirremeke-athene. ² Kenhe angwenhele apeke-arle arne akurne anyelknge-anyelkngele re-arrpe mpwareme, Ngkartele renhe areme akwete-arle, Re ingkirreke akethe-arle-ileme. ³ Arelhewarrraye, nthakenhe-arle arrantherre angkerrirreme. Arrantherre apeke ingwele nterte-nterte angkerremenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe aweme-arle, kele imerte arrenhantherrenhe ingkirrekele artele awerre-arle-irreme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke apmere kwenel arretyelhetylhe-ilerreme, kenhe angkentye renhe itne arratelhe-ilemele ilerrirrerlenge ingkirreke anthurrele awerrirretyeke.”

Arrpenhe areye-ketye atere-irrerirretyale; kenhe Ngkarte-ante-ketye atere-irrerirraye

(Matthew 10:26-31)

⁴ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Atere-irretyalaye tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe atweketye, itne-arle tyerrtye arrekanttherrenhe ware-arle atwerlenge. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne awethe arrenhantherrenhe atwerirretyeke arrangkwe aneme. ⁵ Kele Ngkarte-ketyenge-ante akwete atere-irretyeke, Ngkartele-ante-arle kwenhe tyerrtye uthene utnenge uthene apmere akurne ureke iweme.

⁶ “Thipe nhenge nyingkeke itirraye. Unte apeke thiipe atherre alakenhe inemele mane akwekele ware. Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle akwele thiipeke itirretyakenheke-athene. Arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle itneke akwetethe-arle itirrerle-aneme. ⁷ Ngkarte arrekanttherre thiipe areyenge awethe anthurre ulkere ahentye-aneme. Re itelareme nthakentyeke alte akapertele arrekanttherrele-arlenge, re yanhe areyeke ingkirreke anthurreke alkgwirretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arrpenhe itne-ketye atere-irrerirretyale anetyeke itne apeke apetyewarrrenge arrenhantherrenhe atwerirretyeke. Kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele arntarntearetyenhe.”

Anwerne arrpenhe areyeke ilerrirretyeke anwerne-arle Jesus Christ apenterlte-apemele

(Matthew 10:32-33)

⁸ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Unte apeke akwenpe ilelheme tyerrtye atningkenge unte-arle atyewe atyinhe aneme, kele ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke alakenhe anteye-arle ankeme alkere akertnenge Akngeye atyinhe anerlenge alakenhe, ‘Nhenhe areye-arle atyinhe areye-arle.’ ⁹ Kenhe unte apeke atyenge akutne angkemele tyerrtye atningke arrekwelenge, kele ayenge ngkwenge akutne-arle ilelheme arntyale Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge arrwekele-arle.

¹⁰ “Kenhe angwenhe apeke akurnentye angkeme Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke-akerte, kenhe urreke re nhenge utepe-irreke-arle iperre, Ngkarteale arne akurne areye ikwerenge-ntyale urrparyenhe ikwere ipeltye-irremele. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Utnenge Akngerreke, ikw-erenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arrekantherrenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme.

¹¹ “Kenhe nhenge arrantherre ayenge apentewarrerlenge, tyer-tye arrpenhe areye apetyewarremele arrenhantherrenhe akngerl-te-iwetyeke Jew alartetye areye itneke-werne apmere nthenhele-arle itne tyatye akngerre-arle atnyenemeke, arrenhantherre aw-errirretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere angkerirrerlenge, arrenhan-therrenhe arrkernetyeke. Yanhe ikwerele ureke, nhenge arran-therre itnekenge arrekwele tnerirremele, atere-irretyale itnekenge angketyeke. ¹² Itirrewarretyalaye iwenhe ikwere-akerte angkerir-retyeke. Kenhe Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele arrekantherre angkentye anthetyenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe nthakenhe itneke ar-raty angketyeke.”

Ayeye nhenhe artwe arerte-akerte apwerte mane arunthe-arle atnyen-emeke

¹³ Nhenge Jesus tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angketyamele, artwe anyente arrpenhe atningke areyele-arlenge anemele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, the akngye atyinhe aparlpe-ilerne lyete, ayenge alhwarrpe-irreme. Kenhe kake atyinhele akenhe arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye inerne. Renhe ilaye ayenge-arlike arne arrpenheme areye anthetyeke.”

¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge impaye! Angwenhele-ame ayenge ileke the mpwelenhe arraty-iletyeke? Kenhe iwenheke-arle-ame akenhe unte akiwarre-irreme ikwere?” ¹⁵ Kele imerte Jesus ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeke, “Mwantye anerrirraye, mwantye arelhewarraye, arne ingkirrekeke ankeye akngerre anthurre irretyale! Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme, arrpenhe angwen-hele apeke arneke arrangkwe atnyenerlenge, kenhe Ngkarteale renhe impemele arntarnte-aretyakenhe? Arrangkwe, yanhe re arraty anetyakenhe-arle! Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme, arrpenhe angwenhe apeke re arne arunthe anthurre-akerte, kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale Ngkarteale renhe arntarnte-aretyenhe? Ar-rangkwe, yanhe re arraty anetyakenhe-arle!”

¹⁶ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlenge itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke,

“Arrule anthurre re, artwe anyente mane aruntheke-artweye anet-yarte kenhe apmere ahelhe ikwerenhe-arrpele re anetyarte, merne atningke-arlike lyapelhe-ilerle-anemele ikwere. ¹⁷ Artwe nhenhe re-arrpe itirretyarte alakenhe-arle, ‘Ayenge-arle ilthe akngerreke ar-rangkwe merne atherrke areye-arlike arrernetyeke. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge-irreye? Ilthe atyinhe akweke-arle urlpme anthurre.’

¹⁸ “Kele re-arrpe aneme angkeke, ‘Nhenhe renhe-arle the mpware-tyenhe. Kenhe ilthe nhenhe atyinhe areye merne-akerte, kenhe the kenhe nhenhe renhe ultaketyenhe kele imerte apmere anteke-ilemele

artetyenhenge. Tharle merne ingkirreke-arlike arne arrpenhe areye-arlike anyentelhe-ilemele apmere akngerre-apekhe areyeke kwenekhe arrernerle-anetyenhe.’¹⁹ Kenhe nhenhe re akenhe ilelheme, ‘Lyete, arne atyinhe areye mwerre akngerre-arle, tharle itnenhe atnyentye arrpenheke atnyenerle-anetyenhe. The iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe, anerle-anemele ware, arlkwemele, antywemele, akangkentye anthurre anerle-anemele, kele.’

²⁰ “Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe artwe yanhe ikwere alakenhe angkeke, ‘Artwe arertaye! Kele unte ingwele lyete-arle ilwetyenhe, nge arne ngkwinhe areye aparlpe-iletienhe unte-arle ankeye akngerrele ngkwenge-arrpe atnyenetyarte. Kenhe angwenhe areyele apeke rarle arne ngkwinhe areye inetyenhe unte-arle atnyenepaneme areye? Itne arne ingkirreke ngkwinhe inerrirretienhe.’ Kele.”

²¹ Kenhe Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe ikwere-arrpe itirretyarte, re tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arne-arlike merne-arlike anthetyakenhe. Alakenhe rarle re-arrpe anetyarte. Kenhe re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arne-arlike merne-arlike anthetyartele, kele Ngkarte ikwere akangkentye-arle anemere. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re mane akngerre apeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe akngerre apeke ikwere-arrpe atnyenemele, re Ngkartenge alkngetherre anemele, re ilwemele.’”

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-antheme akwenpe anerrirretyeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe ikwere areye itirrewarretyange anerrirretyeke

(Matthew 6:25-34)

²²⁻²³ Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arlte arrpenheme arrantherre apeke arnterre itirremele alakenhe, ‘Nthenhenge-ame anwerne merne inetyenhe anwerne anhelke anetyenhenge? Nthenheke-ame mantere ineme anwerne untyetye anetyeke?’ Kenhe the akenhe arrekanttherre ileme, Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke mwerre anetyeke. Re anwerneke alknkwirretyakenhe anwernenhe ipmentye-iwetyakenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerengentyele anwerne merneke-arlike mantereke-arlike itirrewarretyale anetyeke. ²⁴ Kenhe arrantherre angepe areye itelarerrirreme. Itne ntange areye ahelheke ngkernewarretyeken merne lyapelhe-iletienhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne ntange areye kutyawarretyakenhe apurtelhe-ilemele apmere itnekenhe-werne akngirtnewarretyeken arlte arrpenhele arlkwerrirretyeken, arrangkwe-arle. Itne Ngkarte merneke apayuthnetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Re akenhe itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe, Ngkarte arrekanttherre ahentye anthurre aneme, thiye areyenge arntwarre ulkere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme merneke akwenpe anerrirraye, ikwere itirrewarretyale. ²⁵ Iwenheke-ame arrantherre merneke itirrewarreme? Arrantherre merneke itirrewarremele, arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletienhe, arrangkwe-arle. ²⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele-ante arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe itethe atnyenerle-anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arne areyeke-arlike merneke-arlike itirrewarretyale anerrirretyeke!

27 “Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame akenhe arrantherre mantereke itirrewarreme? Antethe itnenhene araye, itneke itirreke nthakenhe-arle itne lyaperlenge, mwerre anthurre-arle itne aneme. Kele itne-arle urrkapetyakenhe-arle mantere itnekenhe mpwaretyeke irrpetyen-henge. Kenhe arrantherre itelarerrirreme artwe alartetye Solomon arritnye aneke, arrule anthurre alartetye anetyarte, rarle mantere mwerre akngerre areyeke-arlke irrpetyarte. Kenhe antethe nhenhe areye ikwerenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. 28 Atherrrke antethe-akerte-arle itne akenhe akwete anthurre arruleke-atwetye anerrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle, akweke ware, lyeteke-atwetye ware itne anerrirreme. Kele antyerrrke-irremele, urele anteme ampeme uyerretyeke-ante. Kele-arle itne akweke ware aneke, Ngkartele akenhe atherrrke renhe mwerre akngerre akwete-arle mpwareme. Alakenhe-arle re atherrrkeke mpwareme, kele re mantere antheme-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemenge, arlre lyetenyenye. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itirreme rarle uyarne mpwareme.

29-31 “Kenhe arrantherre merne-kwenye-arlke kwatye-kwenye-arlke anerrirreme apeke. Kele mwerre-arle! Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arle-aneme akwete. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme, alakenhe rarle Ngkartele akutne areye-arle itirrerlte-anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke anerrirretyale! Kenhe Ngkarte Rarle arrekantherre Akngerre aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme merneke-arlke kwatyeke-arlke atheke-irrerirretyale! Ngkarte alkere akertnele-arle, Re ingkirrenyeke anthurre itelareme iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke re anteme arrenhantherrenhe anthemele-arle.”

Nhenge anwerne apmere alkere akertnnyenyeke irremele arne ingkirreke anthurre atnyenewarretyenhe

(Matthew 6:19-21)

32 Kele Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke anemele angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe yepe-yepe areye-arteke tharle atnyeneme. Kenhe Akng-eye akertnnyenye-arenye atyinhele arne ingkirreke Ikwerenhe areye arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke. Atere-irrerirretyalayale! 33-34 Nthenhele-ame arrantherre arne ingkirreke atnyenewarretyenhe? Apmere ahelhe nhenhele apeke? Apmere akertnnyenye Ngkarte-kenhele apeke? Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne ingkirreke arrekantherrenhe apmere Ngkarte-kenhe akertnnyenye atnyenewarreme, arrantherre imerte apmere yanhe ikwere-arle akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyenhele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele ankeye akngerrele atnyenerlte-anetyenhe, arrantherre imerte apmere nhenhe ikwere-ante-arle akwetethe itirremele anerlte-atherre-anetyenhele. Kenhe yanhe mwerre-kwenye-arle! Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arne iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre-arle maneke antherlte-aneme, mane yanhe renhe maneke arrangkwe yanhe areye antherrirraye. Arne yanhe areye apmere ahelhe nhenheke apurtelhe-ilerrirretyale, kele imperre-arle-irre! Kenhe mpwere areyele arne yanhe areye ingkirreke anthurre arlkwerirretyenhe apeke, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe apeke arne arrekantherrenhe areye anyelkngel inerrirretyenhe, ithwenge apeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arne yanhe areye arrpenhe areyeke antherrirraye. Kele Ngkartele

anteme arne arrekanttherrenhe areye apmere alkere akertnenye Ikwerenhele atnyenetyenhe. Kele imerte mpwere areyele arne arrekanttherrenhe arlkwerrirretyeke arrangkwe apmere akngerre yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye areyele-arlke yanhe areye anyelkngele inerrirretyeke-arlke arrangkwe anthurre.”

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ilerle-alheke ikwere re arelhewar-retyeke ilengareke re apeke-arle re apetye-alpetyenheke
(Matthew 24:45-51)

³⁵ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kenhe arranttherre atyenge arelhewarraye ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenheke urreke re apeke. Kenhe ayenge apeke-arle lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe arranttherre ankwe akwete interrirrerenge. Alakenhe re irreketyenge atyenge arranttherre arelhewar-retyeke!
³⁶⁻³⁷ Kenhe the akenhe arrekanttherre ayeye akweke nhenhe iletayeke ahentye aneme artwe ikwere-akerte rarle apmere ilthe akngerreke-artweye. Kenhe artwe nhenhe re akenhe arleng anthurre-werne alethe alheke. Urreke re alhetyenhenge, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe itneke ileke apmere ikwerenhe arntarnte-arerlte-anetyeke ikwere arelherlte-anemele. Urreke re, apmere yanheke-artweye rarle kele apetye-alpekele, ilthe arriwe ikwerenhe renhe ltare atwetye-alpeke. Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ankwe interrir-retyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne ikwere akarelhetyame, arriwe renhe itne iparrpe altywere-ileke ikwere. Artwe rarle itneke akangkemele anthurre angketye-alpeke, re itnenhene ileke, ‘Anerrirraye.’ Kele imerte re merne-arlke kere-arlke itneke iteke, itne ingkirrekele arlkwerrirrerenge. ³⁸ Kenhe apmereke-artweye re apeke-arle arleng anthurre-werne alethe alheke awethe, re apeke ingwele apetye-alpetyenhele, aherlkentyele apeke, re apeke aretyeke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akarre akwete anerirrerenge, kele re itneke akangketye-alpeme akngerre anthurre. Kele.”

³⁹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke awethe angkeke, “The arrekanttherre angkentye akweke arrpenhe iletayeke ahentye-aneme artwe ikwere-akerte apmere iltheke-artweye. Kenhe re apeke apmere kwenele ankwe akngerre, kenhe arrpenhe apeke anyelkngeke apetyerenge, kele re imerte ingkirrenyeke anthurre-arle anyelkngele inerle-alhemele. Kenhe apmereke-artweye re apeke-arle akarre aneke-arle, re aretyeke-arle aneke anyelkngalthe re apetyerenge, re imerte renhe-arle ulilemele-arle arne ikwerenhe areye anyelkngele inemetye. Kenhe arranttherre akenhe arraty nhenhe itelarerrirreme.
⁴⁰ Alakenhe rarle, arranttherre kwenhe arelherlte-anetyeke atyenge ilengare-arle ayenge apetyal-petyenheke. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetye-arle-alpetyenheke arranttherre akutne-arle aneme. Arranttherre alknge akwete anerlte-aneme ware.”

Angwenhe-ame urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe?

⁴¹ Peter-ele Jesus apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, Ayeye yanhe-arle unte ileke artwe ikwere-akerte alethe-arle alhekeke, unte-ame atyewe ngkwinhe areye anwerneke-ante ileke apeke, kenhe ingkirreke arrpenhe yanhe areyeke-arlke unte ilekeye?”

⁴² Jesus-ele Peter tyerneke alakenhe: “Angwenhe-ame urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe? Kenhe ilthekeke-artweye re alethe alhetyeke, re kele urrkapentye akngerre anyente ware ikwere ineme urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke, itnenhene merne-arlke kere-arlke anthetyeke angayakwe irrerrirrerleng. ⁴³ Nhenge artwe iltheke-artweye alethe alhekengentye apetye-alpemele, re apeke urrkapentye akngerre renhe aretye-alpeme arnterre anthurre warrke-irrerrleng, iltheke-artweye re ikwere akangketye-alpeme. ⁴⁴ Kele the arrekatherre arraty-arle ileme. Kenhe re imerte urrkapentye akngerre yanhe renhe-arle alartetye ingkirrenyeye ikwerenheke arrernetye-alpeke.

⁴⁵ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe akurne apeke-arle, re itirremele apeke iltheke-artweye apmere arrpenhele akwete uyer-rerleng. Re apeke-arle urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhenge atwer-retyenhe ahele uthnerremele. Kele re apeke imerte merne arlkwen-tye akngerre ngkwarle akngerre-arlke antywemele irrkaye-irrkaye-irremele. ⁴⁶ Kele urreke, alartetye apetyalpetyenhe artwe yanhe re alkwenge anerleng. Re renhe aremele akurne anthurre irrerrleng, re renhe iwetyenhe arnterre anthurre atwemele renhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernemele. Re kele alhetyeke arrpenhe areyele-arleng anetyeke Ngkarte-arle arraty itelaretyakenheke.

⁴⁷ “Arraty apelaye! Apmereke-artweyele urrkapentye akngerre ileke apmere arraty mwerre arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe, re mwerre arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Re ikwere mwerre mpwaretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, re renhe arnterre atwemele. ⁴⁸ Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe yanhe areye akenhe akwele akutne-arle akarelherlte-anemele anerlte-aneke apmereke-artweye rarle apetye-alpetyenheke, itne apeke-tetye mpwarerlte-anetyange, kenhe apmereke-artweye rarle itnenhene-arlke anteme atwetyenhe-werne-atheke akweke ware, itne-arle akutne anerrirrerleng. Alakenhe re, Ngkartele-arle apeke anyente renhe arne ingkirrenyeye anthurre akaltyele-anthetyeke, tyerrtye rarle arrpenhe areye-arlke akaltyele-anthetyenhe-werne ilemele ayeye Ngkarte-akerte renhe. Kele.”

Arnengenhenge areye akalke-irremele akurne-irretyenhe Jesus ikw-erengetye

(Matthew 10:34-39)

⁴⁹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kenhe arrpenhemele awerrirreme ayenge arraty itelaretyenhe, kenhe arrpenhemele akenhe akwenpele awerlte-anenhe. Ayenge apetyeke-arle ure akngerre ahele nhenhe-werne akngetyeke. Ayenge ahentye-aneme ure ikwere iparrpe apetyetyenhe anteke-irretyenhenge. ⁵⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele ayenge atwetyenhe, ayenge awelhetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke atyinhe rlkerte. Ayenge atnerte atyenpe-anetyakenhe. Kenhe ingkirreke yanhe renhe Ngkartele-arle ayenge anthekeke the uyerrelhe-ilettyeke. The yanhe ingkirreke iparrpe uyerrelhe-ilettyeke ahentye aneme. ⁵¹ Kenhe nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme, ayenge-arle ahele nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye arrenhantherrenhe ntertelhe-ilettyeke? Arraty apeke ithwenge, kenhe ayenge apetyeke tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-ilettyeke. Arrpenhe areye arrekatherre ahele

angkeke atyengetye. ⁵² Kenhe arrpenhe artweye-nhenge nhenhe areye, itne artweye-nhenge arrpenhe yanhenge areye ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe atyengetye. Urrpetye arrpenhe yanhenge areye, kenhe atherre arrpenhe yanhe atherre ingkirreke ahele uthnerremenge-ntyele, re-atherre ahele uthnerretyeke antime itirrerle-anerreme. Kele imerte yanhe re-atherre anteme-arle yanhe arnengenhenge arrpenhenge anteme ahele uthnerretyenhenge atyenge-ngentyele. ⁵³ Ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke arrekatherre-werne, arrantherre atyengenge akngele atwerretyeke, anyenhenge atherre atwerretyeke, menhenge atherre-arlike atwerretyeke, anherrenhenge atherre-arlike atwerretyeke.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ileke.

Anwerne itirretyeke Ngkarteke arraty mwerre anerrirretyeke lyete (Matthew 16:1-3; Mark 8:11-13)

⁵⁴ Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Nhenge arrantherre angkulye akantyere arerrirremele nhenhe-werne alturlenge-ntyele apetyerleng, arrantherre alakenhe angkerrirreme, ‘Lyete nhenheke kwatye akngerre urntetyenhe.’ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyele arraty rarle, kwatye urnteme. ⁵⁵ Kenhe rlkele apeke antekerre-ngentyele wernerleng, arrantherre alakenhe angkeme, ‘Yewe, lyete urinpe anthurre irretyenhe.’ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyele arraty rarle, rlkele antekerre-ngentyele werneme, urinpe anthurre anteme irreme. ⁵⁶ Nhenge arrantherre alkere akertne-werne aremele kele itele-arle-arerrirreme kwatye-arle urntetyenhe apeke, angkulye apeke uyerremele, kele alkere anteme-arle irreme. Kenhe iwenhenge-ame arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arraty itelarerrirretyakenhe nhenge arerrirremele nthakenhe tharle ingkirreke mpwaremenge. Arrantherre mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme, kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte arraty itelarerrirretyakenhe.

⁵⁷ “Arrantherre itelarerrirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle arraty mwerrantye anerrirretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Arrantherre-arle ahele-ahele akwetethe-arrpe-arle uthnerreperreme. ⁵⁸ Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke akurne mpwaremele re ahele-irremele ngenhe re court-werne-arle akngeme. Kenhe nhenge re ngenhe court-werne akngerleng unte ikwere mwerrantye angketyeke unte alhepalhemele unte anyente-irremele ikwere ipeltye-irretyenhenge urreke unte court-werne alhetyenhenge. Re anteme apeke imerte ipmentyele impemele court-werne akngetyakenhe. Kenhe unte apeke angketyakenhe anemele unte apeke anyente-irretyakenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe anemele, kele re ngenhe akngeme judge anteme aretyeke-arle, kele re ngenhe itelaretyenhenge akurne-arle re anteme ngenhe ileme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, re anteme ngkwenge irrkwentye inemele ngenhe jail-ke akwerneme. ⁵⁹ Unte anteme aneme ikwerele akwete anthurre unte apwerte ngkweltye ingkirre anthetyeke-atwetye. Arraty-arle ayenge angkeme.”

13

Tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke utepe-irrerirretyeke Ikwere arraty anerrirretyeke

¹ Jesus arrpenhe nhenhe areyeke angketyame, kenhe arrpenhe areye apmere Jerusalem-engentyele ikwere-werne apetyewarrekenge ayeye-akerte. Itne ikwere angketyete-alheke, “Tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areye apmere Galilee-arenye areye itne Ilthe Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele anerrirremele, yepe-yepe-arlke nanikute-arlke arrpenheme atwerriremele itemele tyawerrellyele Ngkarte ikwere. Kenhe artwe alartetye apmere Rome-arenye re thultye ikwerenhe areyeke ileke Jew itnenhene yanhe areye atwerrirettye. Kenhe kele itne imerte irrtartye-akerte alherlte-iwemele itnenhene atwerrirettye Ilthe Akngerre yanhe ikwere-werne.”

² Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme? Arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme nhenhe Galilee-arenye areye-arle arrpenhe ingkirrekeke-athene arrpenhe apmere Galilee-arenye areyenge akurne ulkere areyeke-athene? Itne anyente-ame-anyente aneme. Alakenhenge apeke-arle arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme itne-arle itnenhene atwerrireke, apmere Ngkarte-kenhenge akwele? ³ Yanhe rarle arraty anetyakenhe! Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte ikwere-werne utepe-arle-irrerirrettye! Akurne mpwarewarretyale! Kenhe arrantherre apeke akurne akwete mpwarewarremele, arrantherre anteme ilwerre-arle-irreme tyerrtye Galilee-arenye yanhe areye-arteke. ⁴ Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekanttherre itirreme, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetye. Arrantherre-ame itelarerrirreme tyerrtye 18 pele apmere Siloam-arenye? Warle arlpentye akngerre rarle itneke-arleke atakelheke, itnenhene ingkirreke atwemele ultheke. Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme? Nthakenhe-ame itne anerrirrettye? Arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme nhenhe Siloam-arenye areye-arle arrpenhe Jerusalem-arenye areyenge akurne ulkere. Alakenhenge apeke akwele itne ingkirrenyeke ilwerrireke? Arrangkwe-arle, yanhe arraty anetyakenhe. ⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte ikwere-werne utepe-arle-irrerirrettye! Arne akurne alakenhe areye mpwarewarretyale! Arrantherre apeke akurne alakenhe akwete mpwarewarremele, arrantherre anteme ilwerre-arle-irreme tyerrtye Siloam-arenye yanhe areye-arteke.”

Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe arne utyerrke ikwere-akerte ileme

⁶ Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetye Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. Kele imerte re alakenhe angkemele, “Arrule anthurre artwe anyente anetyarte. Re kartene arntarnte-aretyarte. Kenhe kartene ikwerele arne utyerrke lyapeke. Kenhe arlte arrpenhele, artwe re arne yanhe ikwere-werne alhemele merne utyerrkeke aretye, re uye areme. ⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Year urrpetyenge ayenge arne nhenhe-werne apetyetyarte akwetethe merne utyerrke-arle arne nhenhele anemeke aretye. Kenhe merneke arrangkwe akwete! Arne yanhe tyerraye arrpenhe lyapelhe-iletynhenge.’

⁸ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Aknger-repataye, akarelhaye! Year arrpenhe anyenteke renhe impaye. The renhe itepe arrpe-anenhe tnyemele pweleke atne arrpenheme arrernetyenhenge. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale apeke, merne utyerrke

areye lyapewarretyenhenge. ⁹ Kenhe kele year arrpenhenge apeke, merne utyerrke yanhe apeke merne lyapewarrerlengen, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe itne apeke lyapetyakenhe, the renhe akemele, tyerremerle iweme-arle. The-ame renhe atnyenetyenhe? Kenhe alartetye re akenhe angkerlengen, 'Yewe, kele.' ”

Kenhe alakenhe ayeye renhe ware Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Jesus-ele arelhe rlkerte angkwerre-iweme Arlte Apurrke Jew-kenhele

¹⁰ Arlte apurrke arrpenhele, Jesus tyerrtye Jew areye-kenhe tyatye akweke-werne alheke, itneke Ngkarte ikwere-akerte iletaye. ¹¹ Kenhe yanhe ikwerele akenhe arelhe anyente arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlengen aneme-akerte. Arelhe yanhe inwerre alakenhe akweke-arle aneke, arrule anthurre-ngentyele, kenhe arrentye yanhe re ikwerele-arlengen aneke year 18-peleke-atwetye. Kenhe arelhe re uyarne arratye tnetyeke-irreke re anteme artepe akurne-akerte unthetyarte. ¹² Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe arelhe renhe aremele ileke, “Arelhe akunye-apenhe, the arrentye renhe ngkwenge-ntyale aywepetyenhe lyete!” ¹³ Kele imerte Jesus-ele iltie ikwerenhe arelhe ikwere akaperteke-arleke arrerneke. Kenhe arelhe re akenhe iparrpe arratye tneke Ngkarteke akangkemele angkemele, “Ngkarte Akngeyaye Unte imerte mwerre akngerre, mwerre anthurre!”

¹⁴ Kenhe alartetye tyatye akweke Jew areye-kenhe anyente Jesus-eke ahele-irremele arrpenhe areyeke ileke “Arlte Apurrke Saturday rarle aneme, nhenge anwerne Jew areye Ngkarteke angkerirretyenhe renhe utyernemele tnakwarremele. Lyete nhenhe, anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarretyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarretyeke, kele arlte Sunday-ngentyele arlte Friday-eke-atwetye renhe ware mpwarewarraye, kele re. Kenhe arlte apurrkele akenhe arrantherre apeke rlkerte-irretyenhe, nhenhe-werne apetyewarretyale-arle mwerre-irretyeke. Arrantherre mwerre-irretyeke ahentye-anerrirremele, kenhe arrantherre apeke Sunday-ngentyele arlte Friday-eke-atwetye temple Jew-kenhe-werne re apetyewarretyeke.”

¹⁵ Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus artwe Temple-arenhe alartetye areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre Temple-arenhe urrtyalthe akwetethe areye, mwerre akngerre areye akwele, kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Arlte arrpe-anenhele arrantherre pweleke areye-arlke tangkeye areye-arlke apmere akweke itnekenhe-ngentyele akngemele kwatye anthetye antywetye. Arlte apurrke ikwerele-arle arrantherre anthetye akngeme, Arlte Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele-arle. ¹⁶ Arrantherre-ame apure anetyakenhe? Kenhe arelhe nhenhe re akenhe Jew-arenhe, arrantherre-arteke. Re akenhe arrentye ikwerele-arlengen aneke-akerte, re anteme inwerre aneke year 18-peleke-atwetye. Arrantherre-ame nthakenhe itirrewarreme, the renhe impetye angkwerre-iwetyakenhele Arlte Apurrke Ngkarte-kenhele? Arrangkwe-arle! The tyerrtye areye Arlte Apurrkele anteye angkwerre-iwetyenhe, iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe angwenhe apeke. Kele!”

¹⁷ Nhenge Temple-arenhe alartetye areyele awerrirremele nthakenhe Jesus angkerlengen itneke, itnenhene re apurele-antheke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jesus ikwere akangkewarreke re nhenge arelhe inwerre mwerre-ilerlengen.

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye annge akweke-akerte ileme

(Matthew 13:31-32; Mark 4:30-32)

¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhene apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye atningke-irretyenhe nthenhe-antenhenhele Re itneke alartetye anemele? The arrekanttherre ayeye akweke ilemele ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthetyeke. ¹⁹ Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye itne apele arne annge akweke-arteke tyerrtyele-arle ahelehe ngkerneme-arteke. Urreke rarle, arne lyapeme akngerre-irremele. Urreke re, thiye arunthe anthurre apetyewarretyenhe, itne anteme antywe atningke mpwarewarretyenhe arne ikwere-arleke. Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye alakenhe rarle aneme. Lyete-arle urrpetye ware Ikwerenhe aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Kenhe urreke, atningke anthurre Ikwerenhe anerrirretyenhe, itneke Alartetye Impene anemele.”

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe ileke merne tampe-akerte

(Matthew 12:33)

²⁰⁻²¹ Kenhe Jesus re tyerrtye itnenhene awethe-arle apayuthneme, “Nthakenhe-ame Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye atningke-irretyenhe nthenhe-ante-nthenhele Re itneke alartetye anemele? The arrekanttherre ayeye akweke ilemele ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthetyeke. Nhenge arelhele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme itetyeke. Kele nhenge re anteme arlware-ilentye akngerre akwekele merne renhe arlware-ilettyeke mpwareme. Lyete-arle urrpetye ware Ikwerenhe aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Kenhe urreke, atningke anthurre Ikwerenhe anerrirretyenhe, itneke Alartetye anemele.”

Ayeye nhenhe altywere urlpme-akerte

²² Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alhemele, re untherle-apetyamele tyerrtye itnenhene Ngkarte ikwere-akerte akaltyele-antheke apmere akweke areyele-arlike apmere akngerre areyele-arlike. ²³ Arlte anyentele, arrpenhele Jesus apayuthneke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, urreke nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke ingkirreke itirretyenhe arrpenheme yernetyenhe anteme, Re-ame urrpetye-arrpe ware Ikwere atnyenetyenhe, atningke kwenye?”

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus artweke angkirtneke, “Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe re akenhe ilthe akngerre anthurre-arteke, kenhe arriwe re akenhe urlpme akweke anthurre aneke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere Ngkarte-kenhe alkere akertneke uyarne arrkernemele irrperirremele, arriwe-arle urlpme anthurre anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle arriwe urlpme ikwerenge irrperirrettyeke Ikwerele-arlenge itne akwete re anerlte-anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arranttherre mwerre lyete anerrirrettyeke. ²⁵ Kenhe urreke rarle, alartetye re arriwele ntetyenhe akwete martemele, kenhe tyerrtye itne akenhe akethele tnerrirrerlenge ltare atwemele. Kenhe lyete akenhe arranttherre apeke Ngkarte Ikwere arratye anerrirrettyakenhe, arranttherre arratye-arle akethele ipmentye-irretyenhe. Arranttherre apeke arriwe ltare atwerirremele angkerrirrerlenge, ‘Akngerrepataye! Anwerneke altywere-ilaye!’

“Kenhe re akenhe alakenhe angkerlenge, ‘Arrangkwe! Nthenhe-arenye-ame arranttherre? Ayenge-arle arrekanttherre akutne-arle!’

26 “Kele imerte itne anteye ikwere angkerirremele, ‘Anwerne apele ngkwenge arlkwerirremele antywerirreke. Unte-arle anwernenhe ayege akaltyele-antheke apmere anwerne-kenhele!’

27 “Kenhe awethe anteye-arle re arrekatherre angketyenhe, ‘Angwenhe-ame arrantherre? Tharle arrenhantherrenhe itelaretyakenhe! Arrantherre akurne anthurre! Atyengetye alherlte-iwaye!’ Alakenhe rarle re arrekatherre angketyenhe, arlte ingkernenge.

28 “Kele imerte, arrantherre Abraham-arlike, Isaac-arlike, Jacob-arlike, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arlike arerrirretyenhe Apmere Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe akertnyenye Ikwerenge anerrirrerleng. Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe uliletienhe, kenhe arrantherre ingkirreke arrangkemele artitye lterrkemele utyene-ante-irretyeke alkgultyeke-ante artneleme anerle-atherre-anetyenhe. 29 Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe ikngerre-ngentyele, alturlenge-ntyale, ayerrere-ngentyele, antekerrenge-ntyale apetyewarreyenhe. Apetyewarreke-arle-iperre itne akangkemele merne apurtele arrpenhe areyenge arlkwetyenhe Ngkarte alartetye anerleng itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhele. 30 Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre-arle aneme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe tyeperre anetyakenhe-arle. Kele tyerrtye atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele tyerrtye atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyenhe.”

31 Kenhe Jesus re itneke angketyame akwete, Pharisee areyele renhe ileke, “Artwe alartetye Herod re ngenhe atwetyeke angkeke. Iparrpe nhenhe-ngentyele untaye!”

32 Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Ayenge alartetye Herod-eketye atere-irretyakenhe-arle, kenhe re akenhe urrtyalthe ware. Renhe ilettyeke alherlte-iwaye, ‘Tharle arrentye itnenhene tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepelerle-aneke-arle iperre, rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele, lyete-ngentyele ingwenetheke-atwetye, kenhe arlte arrpenhe ikwerele ayenge ware anteme anetyenhe.’ Arrantherre Herod alartetye ikwere yanhe ilerrirraye! 33 Kenhe lyete, ayenge apele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke unthetyenhe, ingwenthe, ingwenthe arrpenhe, apmere yanhe ikwerele ilwetyeke. Kenhe ayenge apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre. Kenhe itne apeke ayenge apmere arrpenheke atwerirretyeke, Jerusalemenge arntwarrenge, alakenhe akurne-arle anemere!”

34 Kele imerte Jesus tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke artnelemele-arle alhwarrpele angkeke, “Jerusalem-arenye areye, Jerusalem-arenye areye! Akunye-apenhe areye! Kele arrule anthurre-ngentyele arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye apwortele wemele atwerirretyarte Ngkartele-arle angkentye-akerte areye-arlike yernetyarte apmere nhenhe-werne. Arrulenge-arrule ayenge ahentye-aneke arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilemele arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge thiye mikwele akweke ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele arlpelhe kweneke arrernemele arntarnte-aremele-arteke, alakenhe athewe. Kele arrantherre akenhe ayenge ipmentyele iweke. 35 Lyete ware Ngkartele Temple Jew areye-kenhe arrekatherrenhe ipmentyele-iwetyenhe, apmere arltwe tnetyenhe, Re awethe

yanhele anetyakenhe anteme. Kenhe ayenge apmere nhenhengenyele alpeme antime, arrantherre ayenge awethe urreke arerrirretyakenhe, urrekeke-ante apeke. Kenhe urreke rarle, ayenge apetye-alpetyenhe, nhenge arrantherre ayenge arerrirremele arlkerirretyenhele, 'Anwerne ingkirreke alyelhewarretyekeye Ngkarte anwernekenhe-werne-atheke! Artwe nhenhe apele Ngkartele-arle anwernekenhe-werne yernekeke. Ngkarte-aye, unte-arle renhe akangkentye-ileme!' " Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke irrare-irremele tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke.

14

Jesus-ele artwe anyente rlkerte angkwerre-iweme Arlte Apurrkele

¹ Urreke re, Arlte Apurrke Jew areye-kenhele, Jesus artwe alartetye apmere Pharisee areye-kenhe-werne alheke, merne arlkwetyeke. Kenhe artwe Pharisee areyele-arlke Jew arrpenhe areyele-arlke ikwerenge arlkwerlte-aneke, renhe arerlte-anemele. Itne itirrewarretyame iwenhe-arle re mpwaretyenhe-akerte. ² Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele artwe rlkerte anthurre aneme, amulte atherre-arlike ngkwerne atherre-arlike wangkemele arlware-irreke. Re Jesus ikwere itwele anetyame. ³ Kenhe Jesus-ele apayuthneke Pharisee areye, angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye ikwerenge-arle anerlte-anetyameke, "Iwenhe-ame Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme angkentye akngerre Ikwerenhele? Iwenhe-ame mpwarewarretyeke, anwernele apeke-ame tyerrtye rlkerte renhe arerrirremele Arlte Apurrkele? Anwerne apeke-ame ikwerenge anerrirretyeke arntarnte-arerrirremele apeke, anwerne apeke-ame renhe iwemele alhemele? Anwerne apeke-ame renhe rlkerte-ileme, angkwerre apeke iweme? Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme?"

⁴ Kenhe itne Jesus-eke angkirtnetyakenhe. Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe artwe yanhe anpeke renhe angkwerre-iwemele. Kele imerte Jesus-ele renhe apmere-werne yerneke wangkentye akngerre-kwenye, mwerre anteme.

⁵ Urreke Jesus itneke angkeke, "The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke, alere-angkwe apeke tangkeye arrekhantherrenhe apeke ipertewerne atnyerlenge Arlte Apurrkele, nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre irremele? Arrantherre apeke renhe impemere Arlte Apurrkele arrattelhe-iletyakenhe? Arrangkweyaye, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe arrattelhe-iletyenhe Arlte Apurrkele! Artwe nhenhe tangkeyenge mwerre ulkere-arle, kele the renhe angkwerre-iweke Arlte Apurrkele." ⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele awerrirreme Jesus alakenhe angkerlenge, itne nterte anerrirreke. Itne itelarerrirretyakenhe iwenhe ikwere-akerte akurnentye angkerirretyeke.

⁷ Kenhe Jesus apmere artwe Pharisee-kenhele aneme akwete. Re aretyame tyerrtye arunthe apurte-irrerlenge, itne ahentye-anerrirremele Pharisee alartetye yanhe ikwere itweke anerrirretyeke itne imerte ikwerele-arlenge arlkwerirretyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme itirrewarrerlenge itne-arle akngerre akwele. Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene aremele ayeye akweke-arle ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. ⁸ "Angwenhele apeke ngenhe apayuthnemele apmere ikwere-werne apetyetyeke merne arlkwetyeke, arrpenhe itnenhene ankerte-iwetyale unte-arle

alartetye yanhe ikwere itweke anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhele apeke arrpenhe renhe apayuthnemele apmere ikwere-werne apetyetyeke anteye, arrpenhe re apeke ngkwengenge awethe atyeperre ulkere.⁹ Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe apeke apetyeme, apmereke-artweye re imerte ngkwenge-werne apetyemele angketyeke, 'Nhenhele arrrnel-hetyalaye! Artnwarre yanheke arrrnelhaye. Artwe alartetye atyeperre re nhenhele anetyenhenge.' Kenhe apmereke-artweye re apeke ngkwenge alakenhe angkeme, unte apure-irremele anteme, imerte ikwerenge arntwarreke arrrnelhemele.¹⁰ Alakenhe-irreketye, tyerrtye re apeke ngenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyetyeke ikngwemele merne arlkwetyeke, nhenge unte apmere kwenele akwernelhemele artwe yanhenge arlengenge arrrnelhaye. Kenhe artwe apmereke-artweye re apeke-arle ngenhe-werne apetyetyenhe apayuthnemele ikwere itwele anetyeke. Re apeke ngkwenge nhenhe angkeme, kele imerte tyerrtye ingkirreke itne itirrewarrerlengente-arle atyeperre aneme. Itne arne mwerre areye ngkwenge-akerte angkerrirretyenhe anteme.¹¹ Kenhe angwenhe apeke re atyeperre akelhemele, arrpenhe areyenge arntwarre ulkere, urreke-arle renhe Ngkartele ingkerneke arrrnetyenhenge renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re tnakelhetyakenhe, ikwere-arrpe-akerte apeke akurnentye itirrentye atnyenemele, urreke renhe-arle Ngkartele renhe atyeperre atniwetyenhe, arrpenhe areyenge arrekweleke renhe arrrnetyenhe."

¹² Kele imerte Jesus artwe alartetye Pharisee yanheke angkeke, "Nhenge unte tyerrtye areyeke apmere ngkwihinheke ikngwemele merne arlkwetyeke, unte apayuthnetyale atyewe ngkwihinhe areye-ante, kake areye-ante, ngkwihinhe arrpenheke-artweye ante, arrpenhe mane-akerte areye-ante. Itnenhene-ante apayuthnetyale ngkwengele-arlengente merne arlkwetyeke. Kenhe urreke-arle itne anteme ngenhe apayuthnerrirretyenhe apmere itnekenhe-werne apetyetyeke merne arlkwetyeke. Unte merne akngerre atnyenetyenhe arlkwetyeke. Kenhe unte apeke itnenhene-ante ware apayuthnetyenhe, Ngkartele ngenhe mwerre aketyange.¹³⁻¹⁴ Kenhe unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhene apmere ngkwihinhe-werne ikngwemele apetyewarretyeye merne arlkwerirretyeye, akunye-apenhe itnenhe ikngwaye apetyewarretyeye. Anathe yanhe areye-arlike, alknge pwenge itnenhene yanhe areye-arlike, apayuthnaye apetyewarretyeye merne arlkwerirretyeye. Yanhe areye merne-arlike atnyenewarretyakenhe, kenhe itne ngenhe apayuthnerrirretyakenhe apetyewarretyeye merne arlkwerirretyeye itne-arle ngenhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe renhe apeke anthirtnetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele mwerre-arle. Unte apeke tyerrtye yanhe ulkere areye apmere ngkwihinhe-werne apetyetyeke ilemele, Ngkartele ngenhe mwerre-arle atniweme. Urreke Rarle ngenhe ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnetyenhe, re arne yanhe areye anthirtnetyenhenge ngenhe unte-arle tyerrtye arneke arrangkwe areye anthetyarte-arteke."

*Ayeye artwe arrpenhe-akerte, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ikngwet-yarte apmere ikwerenhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke
(Matthew 22:1-14)*

¹⁵ Jesus-ele artwe Pharisee ikwerele-arlenge arlkwetyame apmere ikwerenhele, kenhe artwe arrpenhe ikwere angkemenge, “Angwenhe apeke Ngkarte itwele anemele Apmere Akngerre Ikwerenhele merne akngerre arlkwemele, tyerrtye rarle akangkentye aneme!”

¹⁶ Kele imerte Jesus ikwere angkeke, “The ngkwenge ayeye ilettyeke ahentye aneme artwe ikwere-akerte arne arunthe-arle atnyenyartye-akerte arrule. Re arrpenhe itnenhene apayuthneke apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyewarrettyeke merne akngerre-arlike kere akngerre-arlike arlkwerirrettyeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele merne uthene kere uthene iterlengge, re urrkapentye akngerre anyente yerneke arrpenhe yanhe areye inetyeke rarle kele ileke-arle apetyewarrettyeke. Urrkapentye akngerre yanhe itneke angkeke, ‘Kele apetyewarrraye merne arlkwerirrettyeke, merne-arlike kere-arlike kele mpenge anteme!’

¹⁸ “Kenhe itne anyente-ame-anyente ikwere apale angkerreke. Kenhe anyente re akenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe ikwere angkeke, ‘The apmere pay-eme-ilerne-arle lyete, ayenge alhetyeke ahentye aneme renhe aretyeke. Alartetye ngkwinhe ilettyeke alhaye ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle.’

¹⁹ “Kenhe arrpenhe re ikwere angkeke, ‘The pweleke 10 pele pay-eme-ilerne lyete, ayenge itneke-akerte ahelhe tnyetyeke alheme annge ngkernetyeke anteme. Alartetye ngkwinhe ilettyeke alhaye, ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle.’

²⁰ “Kenhe arrpenhe re angkeke, ‘Ayenge marle anewe akemele ikngweme, ayenge alhetyenhe marle renhe inetyeke. Alartetye ngkwinhe ilettyeke alhaye, ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle.’

²¹ “Arratye re, urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re alartetye ikwerenhe ilettye-alpeke tyerrtye nhenge areye apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyewarrettyakenhe arlkwerirrettyeke. Kenhe alartetye re ahele-irremele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Iparrpaye, ilthe ingkirrenyetyeke-werne alhaye apmere nhenhele arrpenhe itnenhene akngetyemele, nhenge tyerrtye merneke-arlike arrangkwe areyeke alhaye, rlkerte areyeke-arlike, utylene-akerte areyeke-arlike, alknge pwenge areyeke-arlike, anathe areyeke-arlike uthene. Itnenhene inetyeke alhaye apmere nhenhe-werne apetyewarrettyeke!’

²² “Arratye, urrkapentye akngerre nhenge rarle tyerrtye itnenhe akngetye-alpeke, apmere alartetye ikwerenhe-werne. Kele imerte re angkemele, ‘The tyerrtye nhenhe areye akngetye-alpeke, kenhe anwerne merne akngerre akwete atnyeneme, tyerrtye ingkirrenyetyeke arlkwerirrettyeke.’

²³⁻²⁴ “Kenhe alartetye urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Ayenge awaye! Tyerrtye yanhe areye tharle arrwekele apayuthneke apetyewarrettyeke merne arlkwerirrettyeke, itne merne akweke ware-arlike apeke atyinhe arrkernewarrettyakenhe. The itnenhe akayake-ilemele apetyewarreketye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ngenhe ileme arrpenhe yanhe areye akngetye-alpetyeke, rlkerte-arlike nhenge areye. Kenhe the akenhe itnenhene akngaketyenhe atyengele-arlenge arlkwerirrettyeke apmere atyinhele.’”
Alakenhe Jesus-ele Pharisee renhe ileke.

Urreke anwerne Jesus apentetyenhenge, anwerne arnterre itirrewarreteyeke-amparre

²⁵ Jesus re alhepalhemele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke, tyerrtye arunthe ikwerele-arlenge ingkernenge apenteme. Kenhe re utepe-irremele itneke angkeke, ²⁶ "Arrantherre apeke anyangkweke-arlike amangkweke-arlike, anewangkweke-arlike, ampeke-artweye areyeke-arlike, akangkweke-arlike, yaye areye ngkwenge-arlike, atyeyangkweke-arlike, arrpenhe arrekantherre-artweye areye-arlike ahentye-aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Kele unte ayenge apentetyeke unte atyenge-arle ahentye-anetyeke itnekenge awethe ulkere. Kele, unte-arle atyenge ahentye-aneme alakenhe-arteke, kele unte apententye akngerre aty-inhe arratyte anetyenhe-arle. ²⁷ Kenhe ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele arne arntarlkwewe-arlike ilwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akangkemele atyengele-arlenge ilwetye-alhetyeke, kele mwerre-arle. Apetyaye atyewe atyinhe anaye. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akenhe atyengele-arlenge ilwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre atyewe atyinhe irretenhe?"

²⁸ "Kenhe the arrenhantherrenhe arrpenhe renhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme. Tyerrtye angwenhele apeke ilthe artetyeke ahentye-anemele, re-ame renhe mane akwekele artetyenhele apeke mane akngerrele apeke? Urreke re ilthe artetyenhenge re mwantyele itirremele nthakenhe re ngenhe artetyenhe. Re arnterre itirremele mane nthakentye atnyeneke-amparre artetyenhele. Re apeke mane akngerre atnyenemele re ilthe artetyenhe anteme. ²⁹ Kenhe re apeke akenhe mane akweke ware atnyeneme. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele iwenhe-ame re mpwaretyenhele? Urreke, re ilthe artetyeke-irreke iperre, renhe impetyeke uyerretye-kwenye maneke arrangkwenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arunthele artwe renhe-arle arerrirretenhe manekwenye ilthe-kwenye, itne renhe anhelhemele alakenhe, ³⁰ 'Artwe nhenhe re mane akweke warele ilthe artetyeke-irreke. Kenhe re renhe uyerretyakenhe mane akweke ware atnyenekenge. Re renhe impetyeke artetye-kwenye!'"

³¹ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, "Kenhe the arrekantherre ayeye arrpenhe akweke ilettyeke ahentye aneme artwe atherre-akerte arrulele-arle anerle-anerretyarteke. Re-atherre apmere akngerre ikwerenhe-arrpele anerle-anerretyarte. Arrpenhe re thultye arunthe anthurre, 10,000 pele atnyeneke, kenhe arrpenhe re thultye arunthe anthurre, 20,000 pele atnyeneke. Arlte anyentele re-atherre arne iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte ahele angkerreke. Kenhe artwe arrwekelenye rarle itirreke, 'The thultye 10,000 pele ware atnyeneme. Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe re 20,000 pele atnyenenge. Kenhe anwerne apeke arrpenhe itnenhene alherlte-iwemele arlkarentye-ilettyeke, itne apeke anwernenhe-arle itethe-kwenyeke atwerirretenhenge!'"

³² "Alakenhe-irreketyenge artwe arrwekelenye yanhe re arrpenhe-werne angkentye yernemele ikwere angkeke, 'Ayenge-apenhe, the artwe thultye urrpetye ware atnyeneme, yanhele anaye! Ayenge ngkwenge atwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe! Anwerne arrekantherrenge mwerre anetyeke ahentye-anemele. Anwernenhe ilaye iwenhe ikwere apeke unte-arle ahentye-aneme, anwerne ngenhe anthetyeke atwerreketyenge.'"

³³ Kele imerte Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe, mane akweke ware-arle atnyenemeke arnterre anthurrele itirremele apmere renhe-arle arteme-akerte, renhe artetyakenhele anteme. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe, thultye urrpetye ware-arle atnyenemeke, re arnterre anthurre itirremele alhemele atwerretyeke-akerte, re atwerretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre apeke atyewe aty-inhe anetyeke, arrwekele arnterre anthurre itirraye, kele imerte arne areye arrantherre-arle atnyenemeke arrpenhe itnenhene anthaye, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele arrantherre atyewe atyinhe anetyeke.”

Ayeye apirnte-akerte

(Matthew 5:13-16; Mark 9:49-50)

³⁴ Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-arle apirnte-arteke-arle tyerrtye areyeke. Nhenge tyerrtyele apirnte arrerneme kere ikwemeye ilemenge. Kele alakenhe-arle, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irremele. Itne arrenhantherrenhe aremele alakenhe anerlenge, kele itne ahentye-arle-aneme Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe-irretyeke.
³⁵ Kele apirnte apeke akurne-irremele imerte kere arrernemele kele akurne-arle aneme, kele re arrkernemele akurne kele re impemele-arle. Kele re apirnte renhe iwemele ahelheke. Re anteme ingkirreke akurnelhe-ileme. Alakenhe ante-arle arrantherre mwernte-irremele akngakelheme Ngkarte-ketyenge, arrenhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyele arerlenge, kele itne Ngkartenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyenge uyarne mwerre urrakapeme.”

15

Ayeye nhenhe artwe-akerte kere yepe-yepe anyente ikwerenhe-arle aparlpe-ilemeke

(Matthew 18:10-14)

¹ Urreke rarle arrpenhe atningke apetyewarreke, tax mane inerrir-retyarte areye-arlike, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike akurne-arle mp-warewarretyarteke, ayeye Jesus-kenhe awerrirretyeke. ² Kenhe artwe Pharisee areyele-arlike angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe areyele-arlike Jesus renhe arerrirretyame mane arunthe-akerte areyele-arlenge. Itne renhe thilemele angkerrireke, “Jesus araye, akurne yanhe areyeke angkerlenge, itnekele-arlenge re arlkweme anteye.”

³ Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte, ⁴ “The arrekanttherre ayeye iletynhe artwe nhenhe-akerte, yepe-yepe 100 atningke-arle atnyeneke-akerte. Kenhe yepe-yepe anyente aparlpe-irreke. Kenhe unte apeke yepe-yepe anyente alakenhe aparlpe-ileke, nthakenhe anteme unte irremele? Unte yepe-yepe 99 arrpenhe itnenhene rtakweke-arleke impemele, unte anteme apeke arrpenhe anyente ikwere unthetyeke alhemere. ⁵ Kenhe unte apeke aretyenhe, yepe-yepe nhenge-arle aparlpe-irrekeke, unte ikwere akangkentye akngerre-irretyenhenge. Arratye apelaye. Unte yepe-yepe renhe inetyenhe untyele akngetye-alpemele apmere-werne. ⁶ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele unte ngkwenge-artweye areyeke untetyenhe inemele atyewe ngkwinhe areye-arlike, itneke angkemele, ‘Ayenge-arteke akangkewarraye! The yepe-yepe

anyente aparlpe-arle-ileke-ngentyele renhe inirtneke awethe.' Arratye-aye, alakenhe re angkerirretyenhe arrantherre apeke yepe-yepe anyente renhe aparlpe-ileke-iperre, renhe awethe inirtnetyenhenge."

⁷ Kele imerte Jesus angkeke, "Alakenhe re, arntyale Ngkarte-kenhe areye alkere akertnele anerrirreme-arle, itne akangkentye anthurre irrerirremele arerrirretyeke tyerrtye akurne anyente Ngkarte Ikwere-werne utepe-irrerlengge arratye mwerre Ikwere anemele. Itne arpenhe arunthe anthurre arerrirreme Ngkarteke mwerre anerrirrerlengge, kenhe itne akangkentye awethe tyerrtye akurne anyente-arle Ngkarte-werne utepe-irrerlengge."

Ayeye nhenhe arelhe-akerte apwerte ngkweltye anyente ikwerenhe-arle aparlpe-ilemeke

⁸ Jesus-ele ayeye arrpenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte. Re itneke angkemele, "The arrekantherre ayeye iletienhe arelhe ikwere-akerte arrule-arle anetyarteke mane akweke ware-arle atnyeneke-akerte. Arelhe nhenhe mane ngkweltye 10 pele ware atnyeneke. Kenhe re mane ngkweltye anyente renhe aparlpe-ileke apmere kwenek. Arrantherre-ame nthakenhe itirrewarreme? Iwenhe-ame arelhe yanhele mpwaretyenhe? Re alkngeenthe inemele, apmere arlkngele, ngkweltye ikwere-arle akethe arrpe-anenhele untheme. ⁹ Kenhe re mane ngkweltye renhe areke aparlpe-ileke-arle iperre re akangkentye anthurre irremele. Kele imerte re ikwerenheke-artweye areye inetye-alheke itwele-arle anemele itneke angkemele, 'Ayenge-arteke akangkewarraye! The mane ngkweltye anyente renhe aremele tharle aparlpe-ileke!' Alakenhe arelhe re angkeke."

¹⁰ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, "Alakenhe re, arntyale Ngkarte-kenhe areye alkere akertnele-arle anerrirremeke itne akangkentye anthurre irrerirremele arerrirretyeke nhenge tyerrtye akurne anyente Ngkarte Ikwere-werne utepe-irrerlengge arratye mwerre Ikwere anemele."

Ayeye nhenhe artwe ampwe uthene ampe urreye atherre ikwerenhe uthene-akerte

¹¹ Jesus-ele ayeye arrpenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte, angkemele, "The arrekantherre ayeye iletienhe artwe ampwe uthene-akerte ampe urreye atherre ikwerenhe uthene-akerte. Kenhe akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe arne ingkirrenyeke atnyeneke, mane akngerre anthurre-akerte. ¹² Kenhe arlte anyentele, ampe ingkernenye anyikweke akurnentye angkeke, 'Akngayaye, urreke-arle unte ilwetyenhenge, kenhe the arne ngkwihinhe arrpenheme areye inetyenhe, kake atyinhe re arrpenheme inetyenhe anteye. Kenhe lyete ware the ngenhe apayuthneme arne areye atyinhe ngkwenge-ntyale ayenge anthetyeke.' Kele artwe ampwe re yewe angkeke arne areye renhe anthetyeke. Kele imerte re renhe-atherre arne ikwere-atherrenhe areye antheke.

¹³ "Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, ampe ingkernenye re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele imperle-alheke apmere arrpenhe arlengge anthurre-werne alhemele. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele re arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye-arle mane areye-arle uyerrelhe-ilemele merneke, ngkwarleke, karteke, arelhe areyeke. ¹⁴ Kele mane

uyerrelhe-ileke-arle iperre, apmere yanhe ikwere kwatye akweke ware urntetyakenhe, apmere arlenye ararnty anthurre, merneke arrangkwe-arlike. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke angayakwe anthurre anerrirreke. Kenhe mane atyeyikwe-kenheke arrangkwe-irremele, angayakwe anthurre anteme aneme.

¹⁵ “Kele yanhe iperre-ngentyele, re warrke-irreme artweke, pike-pike areye-arle atnyenemeke. Artwe yanhele renhe ileke apmewerne pike-pike areye nthenhele-arle alhetyeke itnenhene wantetyeke arntarnte-aremele. ¹⁶ Kenhe artwe pike-pike areyeke-artweye re renhe merne akweke ware arlkwetyeke anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe anthurre. Kenhe alere ampwe-kenhe re merne pike-pike-kenhe arlkwetyeke ahentye-anemele.

¹⁷ “Kele urreke-arle, re-arrpe re itirreke, ‘Nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreme? Ayenge angayakwe anthurre.’ Kenhe re itirretyame urrkapentye akngerre areye-akerte apmere akngeye-kenhele, itne merne akngerre arlkwerirrerlenge. ¹⁸ Kele re-arrpe angkeke, ‘The apmere nhenhenge-ntyale impemele, apmere akngeye-kenhe atyinhe-werne alpemele, ikwere angketyenhenge, “Akngeyaye, ayenge Ngkarte Ikwere-ketye untyeme-irreke ngkwenge-ketye-arlike. ¹⁹ Kenhe ayenge akurne. Ayenge ampe ngkwinh anetyakenhe aneme. Ayenge ilaye warrke-irretyeke urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arteke.” Alakenhe rarle ayenge akngeye atyinhe ikwere angketyenhe.’ ²⁰ Kele imerte re akeme-irremele apmere akngeye ikwerenhe-werne alpeke.

“Kenhe artwe ampwe re akwete mwantye arelhemele ampe ikwerenhe apmere-werne apetye-alpetyeke. Nhenge re ampe ikwerenhe renhe aremele arlenge-ngentyele apetyerlenge, renhe arlengeke araty akwete alhengke-aremele, alhwarrpe anthurre anteme awelhemele ikwere-werne unteke. Re arneke-irremele untemele renhe akwaketye-akemele arrule aretyakenhe iperreng, renhe arrwantyeye alknultyele.

²¹ “Kele imerte ampe ingkernenye re akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Akngeyaye, ayenge Ngkarte Ikwere-ketye untyeme-irreke ngkwenge-ketye-arlike. Ayenge akurne. Ayenge ampe ngkwinh anetyakenhe aneme, arrangkwe-arle.’

²²⁻²⁴ “Kenhe anyikwe re akenhe ikwere angkeke, ‘Alakenhe awethe angketyalaye!’ Re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke arlike, ‘Apetyewarraye! Ayenge itirreke kele-arle akwele ampe atyinhe ilwekeke-athene, kenhe re akenhe itethe akwete aneme, re apmewerne apetye-alpekenge. Iparrpaye mantere mwerre akngerre akngetyewarraye, renhe akwernetyeke! Arne akarnte-akarnte iltyeke-arlike renhe anthaye, ingke-kenhe atherre-arlike. Kele pweleke akweke antere akngerre-akerte atwerirretyeke alherlte-iwaye, type-arle-ilerrirremele renhe itemele, mpenge irreke iperrele anwerne ingkirrekele arlkwetyeke.’ Kele imerte urrkapentye akngerre areye alherlte-iwemele pweleke atwerirremele renhe iterirreke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilerrirreke merne-arlike kere-arlike akangkentyele arlkwerirremele.

²⁵ “Itne merne-arlike kere-arlike arlkwerirretyamele akwete kenhe kake re akenhe arlengele warrke-irrerlenge. Nhenge kake apmewerne apetyalpeke iperre, re wemele tyerrtye itnenhene alyelhewar-

rerlenge, re itnenhene areke urnterrirrerlenge. ²⁶ Re urrkapentye akngerre anyenteke arlikeke renhe apayuthnemele, 'Nthakenhe-ame irreme? Iwenheke-ame ingkirrenyeke alyelhewarremele urnterrirreme?'

²⁷ "Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre angkirtneke, 'Atyeyangkwe apmewerne apetye-alpeke-arle. Re ilwetyakenhe, kenhe re itethe akwete. Anyangkwe ngkwinhe re anwerneke ileke pweleke akweke mwerre akngerre atwetyeke anwerne ingkirreke akangkentyele arlkwetyeke.'

²⁸ "Nhenge kakele nhenhe aweke iperre, re ahele anthurre irreke. Re warle-werne alpetyakenhe nthenhele-arle akngeye ikwerenhe anekeke. Kenhe akngeye re warle-ngentyele arratemele ampe ikwerenheke angkeke, 'Iwenheke-ame unte akethele tneme? Anwernekenge arlkwetyeke irrpintyaye.'

²⁹ "Kenhe ampe akngerrepate akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, 'Arrangkwe, iwenheke-ame unte atyeye atyinheke akangkentye akngerre aneme? Kenhe the akenhe arrulenge ngkwenge arnterre anthurre warrke-irreke. Ayenge ngenhe ahele aketyakenhe, kenhe unte ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyakenhele, pweleke akweke wareke arrangkwe atyewe atyinheke-arleke arlkwetyeke, yepe-yepe akweke wareke arrangkwe apeke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle! ³⁰ Kenhe ampe ngkwinhe arrpenhe yanhe araye! Re akurnentye akngerre! Re mane ingkirrenyeke ikwerenhe arelhe akurneke uyerrelhe-ileke. Kenhe unte akenhe renhe iltetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle! Re apmewerne apetye-alperlenge, unte pweleke mwerre akngerre atweke renhe wantetyeke ikwerenhe atyewe areye-arlike!'

³¹ "Kenhe artwe ampwe re ampe akngerrepate ikwere angkeke, 'Akunye-apenhe, unte atyengenge akwetethe anemele, arne ingkirrenyeke tharle atnyenemeke ngkwinhe anteye-arle. ³² Iwenheke-arle-ame unte atyenge ahele irreme? Ayenge itirreke kele-arle akwele atyeye ngkwinhe ilwekeke-athene, kenhe re akenhe itethe akwete aneme, re apmewerne apetye-alpekenge. Anwerne akangkentye akngerre anerrirretyeke ikwere.' "

16

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ayeye nhenhe ileme artwe uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye uthene-akerte

¹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, "The arrekanttherre ayeye nhenhe ilettyeke ahentye aneme. Arrule artwe anyente anetyarte mane akngerre-akerte-arlike apmewerne akngerre arunthe-akerte. Re urrkapentye akngerre anyente atnyeneke ikwere-arle warrke-irremeke rarle mane ikwerenhe apmewerne-arlike arunthe itnenhene arntarnte-aretyarte. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe re mane akngerre-akerte artwe nhenge-werne apetyeke angkemele, 'Urrkapentye akngerre ngkwinhele mane ngkwinhe uyerrelhe-ilemele itirretyakenhele.' ² Kele, alartetye urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke antangkemele angkeke, 'The aweke unte-arle akwele mane atyinhe uyerrelhe-ileme. Kele the ngenhe nhenhenge-ntyale yerneme unte-arle akwele atyengenge warke mpwaretyakenhe anemenge. Urreke unte alhetyenhenge, pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye mane yanhe ikwere-akerte.' Urrkapentye akngerrele-arle alartetye renhe mane akngerre alhileke akwete-arle.

³ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re-arrpe angkeke, ‘Alartetyele ayenge yerneme, nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye? Kenhe ayenge ampwe-irreke ahelhe tnyetyeke. The apeke-arle arrpenhe yanhe areye maneke inketyeke, ayenge apure-irremere. ⁴ The itelaremele nthakenhe mpwaretyeke. Ayenge arrpenhe itneke unthetyenhe alartetyele-arle merne-arlike, antere olive akngerre anthekeke. The arne arrpenheme itneke-ngentyele inirtnetyenhe alartetye atyinheke anthirtnetyenhenge. Itne atyenge akangkewarretenhe anteme. Kele alartetye atyinhe re ayenge yerneke iperre, tyerrtye yanhe areyele ayenge arntarnte-arerrirretenhenge, tharle itnenhene akweke wareke apayuthnerlenge.’

⁵ “Kele imerte urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke-arle untheke alartetye-arle arne areye alhilekeke akwete-arle. Re anyente renhe arrwekele apayuthneke, ‘Nthakentye alartetye atyinhele ngenhe antheke?’

⁶ “Artwe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, ‘Alartetye ngkwinhele tyampite akngerre 100 pele antere olive-akerte ayenge antheke.’

“Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re ikwere angkeke, ‘Renhe akngarte-iwaye, ayenge tyampite antere olive-akerte 50 pele ware anthirtne-alpaye tharle alartetye renhe anthirtnetyeke, mpwele akangketyenhe.’

⁷ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerrele arrpenhe renhe apayuthneke, ‘Nthakentye alartetye atyinhele ngenhe antheke?’

“Artwe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, ‘Alartetye ngkwinhele yakwethe merne-akerte 1000 ayenge antheke.’

“Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re ikwere angkeke, ‘Renhe akngarte-iwaye, ayenge yakwethe merne-akerte 800 ware anthirtne-alpaye tharle alartetye renhe anthirtnetyeke, mpwele akangketyenhe.’

⁸⁻⁹ “Nhenge artwe alartetyele awemele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe rarle merne uthene antere olive uthene arrpenhe areyengentyele inirtneke, re ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte ilernpenye anthurre akwele. Unte itelareme nthakenhe unte-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyeke!’ ”

Kele ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus apenterlte-apentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arraty apelaye, ayeye impene nhenhe arraty anthurre re. Kenhe tyerrtye itne-arle ahelhe nhenhele anerirremeke akurne-akurne mpwarewarremele, itne urrtiyirrentyele itirrewarremele nthakenhe-arle ingwenhe mpwarewarretenhe. Itne itirrewarremele nthakenhe-arle itne-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyeke. Kele itne alakenhe renhe anerirremele, itne ilernpenye anthurre! Kenhe arrantherre-arle alkngenthe mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele anerlte-aneme, ilernpenye-irretyale urrkapentye akngerre yanhe-arteke, Ngkarteke-tetye ilernpenye-irrerirraye! Ayenge awerrirraye! Mane arrekatherrenhe arrpenhe itnenhene antherirretyeke itne-arle arrekatherre ahentye-anerirretenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke itnenhene ingkirreke antherirretenhe, arrangkwe-arle atnyenewarremele, kele imerte Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe apmere impene ikwerenhe-werne akngetyenhenge.

¹⁰ “Kenhe angwenhe apekele arne akweke areye mwerre arntarnte-aremele, kenhe kele re arne akngerre areye arraty mwerre arntarnte-aretyenhe. Kenhe angwenhe apekele arne akweke areye anyelkng atnyenemele mwerre arntarnte-aretyakenhe-ilemele, kenhe kele re

arne akngerre areye arraty mwerre arntarnte-aretyange. Kenhe arrpenhe itne renhe arraty itelarerrirretyange. ¹¹ Kenhe arrantherre-artaye? Arrantherre-ame arrpenhe areye ahelhe nhenhele apwortele arntarnte-aretyarte? Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne areye arntarnte-arerrirretyakenhe irretyeke, kenhe Ngkarte akenhe arne arraty mwerre areye arrenhantherrenhe anthetyange apmere impene ikw-erenhele. ¹² Kenhe mane renhe arrantherre-arle atnyenewarreme lyete arrekhantherre-kwenye-arle, mane yanhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe. Kenhe arrantherre-ame mane itnenhene arntarnte-areme? Arrangkwe apeke-arle, kele imerte Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre akngerre areye anthetyakenhe-iletyenhe apmere impene ikw-erenhele.

¹³ “Tyerrtye-arle alartetye atherreke urrkapetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re apeke-arle arrpenheke impenele awelhemele, arrpenhe irlpe artepele aweme. Re arrpenhe yanheke apeke-arle ahentye-arle-aneme arrpenheke akenhe re ahentye anetyakenhe apeke-arle. Alakenhe-arteke unte apeke apworte ngkweltyeke ahentye-anemele kele unte Ngkarteke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle, Unte Ngkarte uthene mane uthene anyentelhe-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle imerte itirremele anteme. Unte Ngkarte anyenteke-ante akangkwe-irretyeke-tetye, mane ngkweltyeke itirretyale.”

Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus apenterlte-apentye akngerre ikw-erenhe areyeke-arle angkeke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye Pharisee areyeke ayeye akweke-ame-akweke areye ileme

¹⁴ Tyerrtye Pharisee Jew areye alartetye anerirreme-arle, itne ntyelhe akngerre maneke. Nhenge itne awerrirremele iwenhe Jesus ikw-erenhe areyeke angkerlenge, itne ikwere anhelhewarreke. ¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Pharisee areye awerrirraye, arrantherre apworte mane antherirreme mane-kwenye areyeke. Kenhe arrantherre itnenhene mane renhe antherirreme arrpenhe areyenge alkngetherre, itne akwele arrekhantherre akangkewarreyenhenge akwele. Kenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele, tyerrtye areyele alkngele arrenhantherrenhe arerrirremele, itne-arrpe ilelherlte-anemele arrantherre mwerre akngerre akwele-arle. Kenhe Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe arerle-anemele, Re itelareme arrantherre-arle arne ingkirrekeke ntyelhe akngerre-arle anerirreme. Re arrekhantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe-irretyenhe arrantherre-arle alakenhe anemenge.

¹⁶ “Arrule anthurrele, Ngkarte angkentye akngerre antheke Moses-ke. Re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye ilemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ilerrirretyeke angkentye akngerre renhe apenterlte-anetyeke, ayeye itnenhene-arle pipe-ke-arleke. Urreke re, John Baptist apetyeke tyerrtye itneke ilemele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irraye. Kenhe the akenhe itneke ilemele Ngkarte-arle itneke ahentye-aneme itnenhe ikw-erenhe mpwaretyeke, itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Lyete tyerrtye arrpenhemele akwete arrkernewarremele arnterre anthurre apmere impene Ngkarte-kenheke irrperirretyeke, itne Ngkartenge anyente-irretyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. ¹⁷ Lyete-ulkere angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe akngerre anthurre aneme tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke. Lyete ware,

apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene, alkere uthene uyerretyenhe. Kenhe urreke rarle anetyenhe, tyerrtye arrpenhele uyarne urrparyenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akweke ware-arlike apeke, arrangkwe anthurre.”

¹⁸ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Artwe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhege akalke-irremele renhe yernirtnele re anteme arelhe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele. Re arne akenge anthurre ikwere-arrpe mpwareme. Kenhe artwe arrpenhele apeke arelhe-arle akalke-irrekeke anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele anteye. Yanhe re akurne anthurre rarle.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke ilekenge artwe mane arunthe ikwere-akerte ayeye, arrpenhe akenhe Lazarus arritnye maneke arrangkwe-arle

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Arrule anthurre artwe anyente anetyarte mane arunthe-akerte-arle mantere mwerre akngerre areye-akerte, merne arunthe-akerte kere arunthe-akerte-arlike, apmere mwerre akngerrele anetyarte. ²⁰ Apmere yanhe ikwerele artwe arrpenhe Lazarus arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe re utyene akngerre-akerte. Arlte arrpe-anenhele re apmerenge arrwekele intetyarte arriwele. ²¹ Re artwe mane arunthe-akerteke akarelhetyarte, kenhe re merne uthene kere uthene ampenye renhe ahelheke-arlike iweke. Kenhe Lazarus-ele ampenye ahelhe-ngentyele arlkwetyarte. Kenhe akngwelye areyele utyene itnenhene awantye-warretyarte tyerrtye Lazarus-kenheke. ²² Kenhe arlte arrpenhele, Lazarus akunye-apenhe re ilweke, arntyale Ngkarte-kenhe areyele renhe apmere alkere akertne-werne akngerlte-iwemele artwe Abraham itwele arrernewarreke. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe mane arunthe-akerte re anteme ilweke, itne renhe ahelhele arteke. ²³ Utnenge ikwerenhe apmere ure atetherre-werne Hades arritnye alheke. Yanhe ikwerele re ampemele ampwangkwemele uye itirremele. Re Abraham areke arlenge anthurrele, kenhe Lazarus re renhe itwele anerleng. ²⁴ Re Abraham-eke arlikeke, ‘Abraham Akngeyaye! Ayekaye, ayenge akunye-apenhe. Ayenge nhenhele ampeme, ampwangkwemele uye itirremele! Lazarus renhe ilaye ilye ikwerenhe kwatyake arrerentye alenye atyinhe kwatyale anpetye ayenge irrernte-ilye!’

²⁵⁻²⁶ “Kenhe Abraham ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Arrangkwe, ampe atyinhe. The Lazarus ngkwenge-werne kwatyale yernetyange apmere yanhe ikwere-werne! Iperte ingwemerte akngerre anthurre ilerne atherre mpepeke akalkeke-akalke anthurre aneme. Kenhe re apeke kwatyale ngkwenge akngetye arrkernemele re iperte ingwemerte akngerre yanhenge uyarne itirremele alhetye. Arrpenhe re iperte ingwemerte akngerre yanhenge uyarne talkwe-irreme nhenhe-werne. Kenhe arne arrpenhe akenhe, unte-ame itelareme nhenge unte-arrpe ahelhe nhenhele aneme? Unte arne mwerre akngerre areye atnyenetyarte. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe Lazarus re arneke arrangkwe atnyenetyartenge utyene akngerre-akerte ware. Kenhe lyetenye, re akangkentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe unte akenhe alhwarrpe anthurre avelhemele, ampwangkemele uye itirremele!’

²⁷⁻²⁸ “Kenhe artwe mane arunthe-akerte Abraham-eke angkeke, ‘Arraty apelaye, ayenge kwenhe nhenhele aneme, kenhe ayenge awaye. Atyeyikwe areye apmere ahelhe nhenhele itethe akwete

anerlte-aneme, five-pele ingkirreke. Apmere nhenhe re akurne anthurre nthenhele-arle tyerrtye itne ampwangkerrirremeke. Ayenge atyeyikwe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke. Itne ampwangkerrirretyenhe uye itirrewarremele ayenge-arteke. Lazarus renhe ilaye apmere atyinheke-artweye areye-werne alhetyeke itneke ilettyeke arratye mwerre anerrirrettyeke.'

²⁹ "Kenhe Abraham artwe yanheke angkirtneke, 'Arrangkwe-arle, the Lazarus yernetyange ngkwinhe atyeyangkwe areyeke ilettyeke, itnenhe alkngarre-ilettyeke apmere nhenhe-arle akurne anthurre anemeke. Itne kele itelarerrirremele angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe ante ayeye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle pipe-nge intelhe-ilerrirrekenge arrule anthurre. Itne angkentye yanhe areye awerrirrettyeke!'

³⁰ "Kenhe artwe yanhe ikwere angkerleng, 'Arrangkweyaye! Akurne-arle alakenhe! Itne angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe awerrirrettyange, ayeye areye awerrirrettyange itelarentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle intelhe-ilerrirrekeke. Kenhe tyerrtye Lazarus-arteke re apeke ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irrintye-alpeke, re apeke itneke-werne angketye-alpetyeke, kele itne renhe awerrirrettyenhenge. Itne ingkirrenyeye apure-irrerirrettyenhe akurne areyenge itne mpwarewarretyame, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye itne Ngkarte-werne-atheke utepe-irrettyeke.'

³¹ "Kenhe Abraham ikwere angkirtneke, 'Arrangkwe-arle! Itne apeke angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe awerrirrettyange ante ayeye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-ngentyele awerrirrettyange, kele Lazarus re akwele ilweke-arle-ngentyele apetye-alpetyeke, itne renhe-inpe awerrirrettyange anteye!' " Alakenhe rarle, Jesus-ele artwe Pharisee areyeke ileke.

17

Tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke mwantye anerrirrettyeke arratye anteye

¹ Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, "Apmere arrpenenhele tyerrtye akurne atningke aneme itne anteme akwetethe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. Ngkartele-arle itnenhe atwetyenhe-arle akngerre anthurre itne tyerrtye itnenhe ularele uternerleng akurne-irrettyeke. ² Kele arrantherre apeke atyinhe apententye akngerre anyente akurne mpwaretyeke ileme, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke apeke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akenge-arle-ileme. Arrpenhele apeke apwerte akngerre ite ngkwinheke ayernemere ngenhe kwatye iperteke iwemele, kenhe tyerrtye areye itirrewarremere arne akenge-arle ngkwenge irrekeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe akenge awethe ulkere mpwarerleng, unte-arle arrpenhe renhe, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke, akurne mpwaretyeke ilekeng. ³ Kenhe alakenhe-irrekettye, arrantherre mwantye anerrirrettyeke, arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye iwerre akurne akngeme-ketye.

Kenhe arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe re apeke ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe, kele ikwere ilaye yanhe-arteke anetyange. Kenhe re

apeke angkemele rarle alhwarrpe aneme, kele imerte ikwere ipeltye-irraye awethe, akurne yanhe areyeke alkngrirraye. ⁴ Kenhe arpenhe re apeke ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe ngenhe awethe-ame-awethe akunelhe-ilemele, kenhe urreke re apeke ngkwenge-werne apetyetyenhe arunthe-ngare angkemele rarle alhwarrpe aneme. Kele imerte renhe arunthe-ngare mwerrelhe-ilaye, ikwere ahele anerrir-retyakenhe, akurne yanhe areyeke alkngrirraye.”

Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

Tyerrtye areyele Jesus arratyte itelarerrirreke-iperre, kenhe Ngkartele itnenhene atnerre-ileme

⁵ Kele ikwerenge-ntyete atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkerrir-reke, “Anwernenhe akaltyele-anthaye ngenhe akwetethenhe arratyte itelarerrirretyeke ingkirrekeke!”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “Arrantherre apeke itirre-warremele arrantherre-arle urrkapentye akngerre ware areye mpwarewarretyeke Ngkarte renhe ulyeye anthurre itelarerrirreke-iperre. Kenhe ayenge angkeme, arrantherre-arle apeke arratyte itelarerrir-reme akweke ware, arrantherre urrkapentye akngerre mpware-warretyeke. Arrantherre-ame arne akngerre merne-akerte nhenhe arerrirretyeke? Kele arrantherre apeke arratyte itelareme akweke ware, kele imerte arrantherre arne akngerre nhenheke angkerrirre-mere alakenhe, ‘Aye, arne-aye, ahelhe-ngentyele arrataye artekerre-arlike, kwatyte alayeke iwelhaye!’ Arratyte apelaye, arrantherre apeke arne nhenheke angkerrirrerlenghe, kenhe arne re arrenhantherrenhe awemere. Re ahelhe-ngentyele arratetyenhe kwatyte alayeke iwelhetyenhenge.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kenhe alartetyele apeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente atnyeneme ikwere urrkapetyeke. Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhele apeke ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyeke arne ngkernetyenhele, re apeke yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele anteye. Warrke-arle uyerreke iperre urrkapentye akngerre re apmere-werne alpeme. Kenhe iwenhe-ame alartetye yanhe re angkeme? Alakenhe apeke, ‘Irrpintyaye, anaye, unte arrekwele merne arlkwetyeke.’ ⁸ Arrangkwe, alartetye re ikwere arrekwele iletyenhe kwatyte inetyeke ikwere antywetyeke merne itetyeke anteye. Kele alartetye arlkweke-arle-iperre, urrkapentye akngerre re merne arlkwetyenhenge. ⁹ Nhenge urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re apeke ingkirreke mpwareke-iperre alartetyele renhe-arle ilekenge, alartetye-ame renhe mwerre akeme? Arrangkwe-arle, artwe yanhe warrke ikwerenhe ingkirreke mpwaretyeke alartetyele renhe ilekenge, re mpwareke ware iwenhe-arle re ilekenge. ¹⁰ Alakenhe renhe arrantherre anerrirretyeke. Nhenge tharle arrenhantherrenhe uternemele, kele ayenge awerrirraye ayakewarretyeke, arrekhantherre-arrpe illelhe-ilerrirremele, ‘Anwerne Jesus-eke urrkapentye akngerre areye ware. Anwerne ikwere warrke-irremele, ikwere akarelherirre-tyeke arrangkwe-arle anwerneke akangkerlenghe angketyeke. Iwenhe apeke renhe Jesus-ele anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ilekenge, anwerne ikwere mpwaretyeke.’ ”

Alakenhe re Jesus itneke angkeke.

Jesus-ele artwe yenpe utylene-akerte ten-pele angkwerre-iweme

¹¹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte apmere Galilee-ngentyele Samaria-nge anpere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alethe alheme. ¹² Mpepeke, itne apmere akweke arrpenheke irrpintyemele artwe atningke arrpenhe areyeke-arleke anyente-irretye-alheke, ten peleke. Artwe ten pele nhenhe areye Jesus-werne itweke-irretyakenhe, itne ingkirreke-arle yenpe utylene-ante anthurre. ¹³ Kenhe itne arlenghe ulkere-ngentyele ikwere arlkerrirreke, “Jesus-aye! Akngerrepataye! Anwernenhe-awerne aywepetyalaye!”

¹⁴ Nhenge Jesus-ele artwe itnenhe aremele, re angkeke, “Kwertengerle tyatye-arenhe Jew-kenhe areyeke imernelhetyeke alherlthe-itye, arrrenhantherrenhe mwerre anteme aretyenhenge!” Kele itne Jesus ikwerenge-ntyale imperrirremele kwertengerle tyatye-arenhe areye-werne-atheke itne alherlthe-iwemele mwerre-irrerlthe-apeke.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Kenhe artwe anyente apmere Samaria-arenhe itnekenge alheke, kenhe arrpenhe areye itne Jew-arenhe-arle aneke. Nhenge artwe Samaria-arenhele rarle mwerre-arle-irreke aremele, utepe-irreke Jesus-werne alpeke, Ngkarte arnterre anthurre akertne-atheke aremele alyelhemele. Kele re Jesus uthene anyente-irremele ahelheke atnyeke ingke Jesus-kenheke ikwere akangkemele angkeke, “Unte atyenge alhwarrpe-irremele awelhemele, ayenge mwerre-ileke.”

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus-ele ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Artwe 10-pele the angkwerre-iweke, arrpenhe 9-pele-artaye? ¹⁸ Iwenhenge-arle-ame artwe Samaria-arenhe nhenhe-ante apetye-alperne akangkentye angkemele Ngkarteke?” ¹⁹ Kele Jesus artwe yanheke angkeke, “Akeme-irraye apmere-werne alhetyekaye! Unte-arle Ngkarte renhe ar-ratye itelaremenge-ntyale, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte mwerre-irremele, yenpe utylene-kwenye aneme.”

Ayeye Jesus alkere akertne-ngentyele apetye-alpetyenhe akerte

²⁰⁻²¹ Kenhe artwe Pharisee arrpenhemele Jesus apayuthnerirreke, “Ilengare-ame Ngkarte Alartetye anthurre irretyenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere nhenhele-arle anemeke?”

Kenhe Jesus re angkirtneke, “Nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge arratye itelarerrirremele, kenhe Ngkarte itneke akngerre anerlenghe. Arrantherre apale itirrewarreme. Kenhe arrpenhele Apmere Impene Ikwerenhe renhe alkngale uyarne arerrirreme. Arrpenhe uyarne angkeme, ‘Aye! Yanhe-werne araye! Yanhe renhe Apmere Impene Ngkarte-kenhe!’ Kenhe arrpenhe uyarne angkeme, ‘Aye, nhenhe araye! Nhenhele-arle Apmere Impene Ngkarte-kenhe!’ ”

²² Kele imerte re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge Alere alkere-arenhe ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngrirreke. Urreke ayenge alhetyenhe arrrenhantherrenhe ingkerneke iwerle-alhemele, arrantherre ayenge uye arerrirretyenhenge. Kenhe urreke ayenge ak-enhe apetye-alpetyenhe atyinhe areye inetyeke. Urreke alakenhe irretyenhenge, arrantherre ayenge arerrirretyange, atyenge irrare-irremele. ²³ Kenhe urreke ayenge apetye-alpetyenhenge, tyerrtye arrpenheme apetyewarretyenhe arrekannerre angkerrirremele, ‘Arrantherraye! Yanhe-werne arerrirraye, Jesus apetye-alperlenghe!’

Kenhe itne apeke akenhe angkerrirretyenhe, 'Arrantherraye! Jesus awethe apetye-alpeke-arle!' Kenhe itne apeke arrekanttherre alak-enhe angkerrirreme, itnenhene awerrirretyale! Itnekenge alherlite-iwetyale atyenge unthetyeke! ²⁴ Ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Nhenge ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, ayenge alarrkentye-arteke apetyetyenhe, alarrkemele alkere akertne alkngenthe-iletienhe ikngerre-ngentyele alturle-werne-atheke. Alarrkentye-arteke, tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arerrirretyenhe. ²⁵ Urreke ayenge apmere nhenhenge-ntyale imperle-alhetyenhenge, kenhe arrekwele ayenge rllkerte akngerre anthurre awelhetyenhe, kenhe tyerrtye areye itethe-arle anerrirremeke lyete, itne atyenge alkngwirretyenhe.

²⁶⁻²⁷ "Ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Urreke ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, kenhe the akenhe uyarne areme tyerrtye areye, ayenge-arle arratyte itelarerrirremeke. Kenhe itne akenhe arlkwerirretyenhe, anewe akerrremele. Itne tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke anerrirretyarte-arle arrule anthurrele nhenge artwe Noah itethe akwete anyartange. Rarle arne kwatyele unthenhe-unthenhe akngerre mpwaretyame, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele renhe arratyte awerrirretyakenhenge. Noah ikwere-artweye areye-arlke boat-eke antyenhemele, rarle mpwarekeke. Kele imerte kwatye akngerre urntemele itnenhene ingkirrenyeke anthurre atweke. Kenhe Ngkartele Noah-arlke ikwere-artweye areye-arlke arntarnte-areke itnenhene itethe atnyenemele.

²⁸⁻²⁹ "Urreke ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, kenhe the akenhe uyarne areme tyerrtye areye ayenge-arle arratyte itelarerrirremeke. Kenhe itne akenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke apmere Sodom-ele-arle anerrirretyarteke. Itne kere uthene merne uthene arlkwerirretyarte ngkwarle antywetyarte, arne ingkirrenyeke manele inerrirretyarte, arne arrpenhe areye-arlke maneke antherretyarte. Itne ntange areye ngkernewarremele merne lyapetyeke, warle areye arterrirreke. Kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarte renhe awerrirretyakenhe. Kenhe artwe anyentele Lot arritnye arratyte aweke, re apmere yanhe Sodom-engentyele iparrpe impemele alheke. Arlte ikwerele anteye Ngkartele ure alkngenthe alkere akertne-ngentyele yernemele tyerrtye yanhe areye ampeke apmere yanhele-arle anerrirrekeke.

³⁰ "Yewe-yewe, ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Urreke ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, apmere Sodom-arenye areye-arteke, itne ayenge arratyte itelarerrirretyange. ³¹ Nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhele arne ingkirreke anthurre akurne-irrerirrerlunge tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke. Angwenhe apeke re apmere akertne ikwerenheke aneme, kele re imerte apmere-ngentyele arlunge untetyeke apmere kweneke utepe-irretyale arne ikwerenhe areye inetyeke. Kenhe angwenhe re apeke awangkeke warrke-irreme, re apmere-werne alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle. ³² Kenhe arrantherre-ame ayeye nhenge itelarerrirreme artwe Lot uthene, anewikwe uthene-akerte? Nhenge Ngkartele Sodom-arenye ingkirreke urele iteke, arelhe Lot-kenhe ure-ketyenge alwirrekenge. Re alwirreke-arle-iperre re alkngarel-hemele apmere yanhe areke Ngkartele anteme renhe urele iteke.

Re arne itne-kenheke itirremele rarle imperle-alhekeke, iparrpe anthurre Ngkartele renhe arne ingkwepeye-arteke-werne akngarte-
iweke ikwere-anteye. ³³ Kenhe angwenhe apeke itethe anetyeke-arle
itirremele ilweketyenge, re ilwetyenhe akwete. Kenhe angwenhe
apeke ilwetyenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, the renhe itethe atnyene-
tyenhe.

³⁴ “The arrekatherre ayeye arratye ilemele, urreke nhege ayenge
ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, yanhe ikwerele ureke tyer-
rtye atherre antyame anyenteke ankwe interle-anerremenge. Kenhe
the akenhe anyente ware akngetyenhe, the arrpenhe renhe im-
petyenhele. ³⁵ Kenhe urreke, nhege ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-
werne apetye-alpetyenhe, arlte yanhe ikwerele arelhe atherrele
apeke merne ntange areye atherle-anerremenge. Kenhe the akenhe
anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe ipmentye-
arle irrerlenghe. ³⁶ Kenhe urreke, nhege ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-
werne apetye-alpetyenhe, arlte yanhe ikwerele artwe atherre apeke
awangkeke warrke-irrerle-anerremenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente
ware akngetyenhe, arrpenhe renhe impetyenhele.”

³⁷ Kele imerte atyewe areyele Jesus apayuthnerrireke, “Urreke
nhege unte ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, apmere nthenhe-
ante-nthenhe-werne unte-ame arrekwele apetye-alpetyenhe?”

Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “Thipe irretye areye itelareme!
Arrantherre itelareme nhege kere apmere awangkele ilwerlenghe
yanhele intemele irretye areye irrpererlenghe. Kele anwerne itelareme
iwenheke-arle itne yanhele aneme. Alakenhe-arle arrantherre ayenge
akethe aretyenhe apetyalperlenghe iwenheke-arle ayenge nhenhele
aneme-arlke.”

18

Ayeye arelhe warlekwerte-akerte

¹ Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ayeye ileke itnenhene
akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke itne-arle Ngkarte ikwere
akwetethe anthurre angkerretyeke apurrke-irretyakenhe. ² “Arrule re
artwe judge-arteke anetyarte. Re itelaretyarte iwenhe mwerre apeke,
iwenhe akurne apeke. Re Ngkarte-ketye atere-irretyakenhe, tyerrtye
itnenhene ipmentyele aweke. ³ Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele arelhe
warlekwerte anyente anetyarte. Tyerrtye atningke areyele apwerte
mane ikwerenge-ntyale inerrirretyarte. Kenhe re akenhe artwe judge-
werne alhetyarte, ikwere anketyarte, ‘Ayenge arntarnte-araye! Artwe
yanhe areye apwerte mane atyinhe anthintyete-alpetyeke uternaye!’
Alakenhe rarle arelhe warlekwertele ikwere angkeke.

⁴⁻⁵ “Kenhe artwe judge-le renhe ipmentyele awetyarte re angker-
lenghe. Kenhe warlekwertele renhe akwetethe apayuthnetyarte. Kenhe
yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, re itirreke, ‘The angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe
ipmentyele awetyarte, tyerrtye areye-arlke the ipmentyele awemele,
ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Kenhe arelhe
warlekwerte nhenhe akwetethe anthurre apetyetyarte ayenge inkeme
apwerte mane ikwerenheke. Ayenge-arle apurrkele-antheme yanhe
re! Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, kenhe the tyerrtye yanhe areye
uternetyenhe mane ikwerenhe anthirtnetyeke.’ ”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus akenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kele aneme arrantherre artwe judge akurne ikwere-akerteke itirrewaraye. Re warlekwerthe yanhe ipmentyele awerle-anetyarte. Kenhe arelhe re akenhe renhe akwetethe inketyarte, kenhe judge akurne renhe arratye ileke rarle apwerthe mane ikwerenhe renhe inirtnemele renhe anthirtnetyenhenge. ⁷ Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme? Ngkarte-ame judge yanhe-arteke aneme? Arrangkwe. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele akenhe renhe akwetethe apayuthnerirreme arle arrpe-anenhele ingwe arrpe-anenhele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte-ame itnenhene ipmentyele awetyarte judge yanhele-arteke? Arrangkwe anthurre. ⁸ Arrantherre-ame ayenge awerrirreme! Nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthnerirremele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke, kenhe Re akenhe iparrpe anthurre mpwareme itneke. Urreke, ayenge Ngkarte Akertne-ngentye nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe. The-ame tyerrtye itnenhene aretye-alpetyenhe Ngkarte renhe akwete arratye itelarentye anerrirrerlenge, Rarle itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-anetyeke akwete anetyenhe?”

Ayeye nhenhe Pharisee anyente-akerte-arlike kenhe artwe arrpenhe-akerte-arlike tax mane-arle inetyarteke

⁹ Arrpenhemele awerrirretyame Jesus itneke angkerlenge. Itne apale itirremele itne-arle akwele mwerre anthurre anerrirreme arrpenhe areyenge mwerre ulkere akwele. Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe. Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlenge itnenhene akaltye-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. ¹⁰ “The arrekanttherre ayeye nhenhe iletynhe arrekanttherre arratye-ilettyeke. Arrule re, artwe atherre Tyatye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-werne, apmere Jerusalem ikwerele, Ngkarteke angkerle-anerrettyeke. Artwe anyente Pharisee areye-kenhe, kenhe arrpenhe re akenhe tax mane arrpenhe areye-ngentye inenhe-inenhe. Arrpenhe ingkirrenyeke ikwere ahentye-kwenye-irrirerreke. ¹¹ Kenhe Pharisee re-arrpe tnemele, re itirreke rarle akwele Ngkarteke angkekeke-athene. Re ikwere-arrpe alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ngkarte-aye, Ayenge mwerre aneme, arrpenhe areye-arteke-kwenye. Ayenge ankeye akngerre-kwenye, kenhe the arrpenhe itneke-ngentye mane anyelkngel inetyakenhe, the arelhe artwe arrpenhe-kenhe renhe impemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge Ngkwenge akangkeme. Kenhe ayenge artwe yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe tax mane inenhe-inenhe-arle yanhe ikwerele-arle tnemeke. Ayenge ikwerenge mwerre ulkere. Kele ayenge imerte Ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme. ¹² Kenhe Monday arrpe-anenhele Thursday arrpe-anenhele the merne-arlike kere-arlike arlkwetyakenhe Ngenhe akwetethe tnaketyeke.’ Alakenhe rarle artwe Pharisee re Ngkarteke angkeke.

¹³ “Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele-anteye, artwe tax mane inenhe-inenhe yanhe-arle, re Pharisee ikwerenge-ntyale arlenge tneke. Re anteye Ngkarte ikwere-werne angkeme, re akertne-werne aretyange artwe Pharisee yanhe-arteke. Kenhe re akenhe kwene-werne aremele apure-irremele, ikwere-arrpe alhwarrpe aneke. Re arerre atwel-hetyame Ngkarteke imernemele rarle alhwarrpe-irremele, Ikwere-werne alakenhe angkemele, ‘Ngkarte-aye, atyenge alhwarrpe-irraye!

Ayenge akurne-arle!’ Alakenhe re angkeke Ngkartele-ante ware awetyeke.”

¹⁴ Kele Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Kenhe angwenhe apeke re ikwere-arrpe akngerre atniwelheme, arrpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere, urreke Ngkartele renhe ingkerne arrer-netyenhenge renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re tnakelhetyakenhe, kenhe ikwere-arrpe akurne-akurne itirremele, urreke Ngkarte re renhe akngerre atniwetyenhe, arrpenhe areyenge arrekwelenge arrernetyenhenge. Ayeye alakenhe re, the arrekant-therre ileke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale apmere artwe Pharisee areye-kenhe-werne alpeke, kenhe Ngkartele renhe mwerre aketyak-enhe. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe rarle tax mane inenhe-inenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpekenge, kenhe Ngkartele renhe mwerre akeke.”

Jesus-ele ampe akweke areye apurtelhe-ilemele itneke akangkemele aneke

(Matthew 19:13-15; Mark 10:13-16)

¹⁵ Urreke re, arrpenhemele ampe akwerrke itnekenhe Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke, rarle itnenhene anpetyeke. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele arrkngerte angkerrirreke itneke, itne apele ampe itnenhene aywepewarreke. ¹⁶ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ampe areyeke antangkemele atyewe ikwerenhe itneke angkeke, “Nhenge arrantherre aremele ampe akweke areye atyenge-werne apetyerlenghe itnenhe ayaketyale-aye! The arrenhantherrenhe ileme angwenhe apeke ampe akweke nhenhe areye-arteke anemele, Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe aketyenhe arntarnte-aremele alartetye itnekenhele-arteke. ¹⁷ Ayenge awerrirraye, the arrenhantherrenhe arraty anthurre ileme, arran-therre apeke Ngkarte arraty itelaretyakenhe ampe nhenhe areyele-arle arraty itelarerrirremele-arteke, kele arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arraty apentewarretyakenhe, Rarle Alartetye kwenye-arle arrekant-therrenhe.”

Jesus artwe mane arunthe-akerteke angkeme

(Matthew 19:16-30; Mark 10:17-31)

¹⁸ Arlte arrpenhele, kwertengerle tyaty Jew-kenhe apwerte mane arunthe-akerte-arle, Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele apayuthnetyeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe mwerraye, arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge?”

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge mwerre akeme? Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre anetyakenhe, kenhe Ngkarte-ante mwerre. ²⁰ Unte angkentye akngerre ingkirreke anthurre itelareme Ngkartele-arle Moses anthekeke, alakenhe nhenhe areye: ‘Intetyale anewe tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhenge, impetyeke akwete; irrerlknghe atwetyale; anyelknghe inetyale; ularele apwerte ngkweltye inetyale anetyeke; meye uthene akngeye uthene akwetethe awerle-anetyeke ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyale.’ Nhenhe kwenhe angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe Moses-elarle intelhe-ilekeke, unte kele arraty itelareme.” *Exodus 20:12-16.*

²¹ Kenhe artwe re Jesus-eke angkirtneke, “Akwekenge-ntyale the angkentye akngerre renhe apenteke, renhe akwetethe awepawemele.”

²² Kenhe Jesus imerte ikwere angkeke, “Unte angkentye akngerre arrpenhe nhenhe renhe apentetyeke lyete: Arne ingkirreke ngkwinhe areye inetye-alhetyekaye, itnenhene apwerte maneke sell-eme-ilettyeke alhaye, kele mane anthememe mane anetyakenhe areyeke imerte ayenge apetyemele apentetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme, unte ineme arne mwerre anthurre alkere akertne-ngentyele.”

²³ Nhege artwele awemele alakenhe, re alhwarrpe-irreke imerte alpemele rarle mane-arlike mantere-arlike atningke atnyenekenge, re akenhe ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyeke-arle ahentye-aneke.

²⁴ Nhege Jesus-ele artwe yanhe aremele alhwarrpe alperlenge, re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The arrekhantherre arratyete ileme, tyerrtye mane-arlike mantere-arlike atningke-akerte areye arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.” ²⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme alhwenge yerre-kenhe-arle altywere akweke anthurre-akerte, kamule apeke-ame altywere ikwerenge irrpnhemere? Arrangkwe. Alakenhe akwele angwenhe apeke mane atningke-akerte, arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

²⁶ Kele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke Ngkartele itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhe?”

²⁷ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, tyerrtye-arle arntarnte-arelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele Ngkartele-ante-arle arntarnte-areme.”

²⁸ Kenhe Peter re Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Awaye, unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe arne areye impemele apetyeke ngenhe apentetyenhenge.”

²⁹⁻³⁰ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke apmere ikwerenge-ntyete imperle-alhemele, ikwerenheke-artweyikwe areye-ngentyete apeke, anewe ikwerenhe-ngentyete apeke, ampe ikwerenhe areye imperle-alheme, kele ikwerenge-ntyete tyerrtye yanhe re arrpenhe arunthe anthurreke-artweye inetyenhe, Ngkarteke-artweye areye inetye-alheme, apmere areye-arlike. Kele urreke re apeke ilwemele, itethe-irretyenhe Ngkarte ikwerenge itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe.”

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ileke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle renhe atwetyenhenge

(Matthew 20:17-19; Mark 10:32-34)

³¹ Kenhe Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe itneke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke akwete alherlte-iwemele, urreke apmere yanheke irrperrirretyenhele. Arrule anthurre, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele Payepule ikwerele intelhe-ilerrirreke Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke intekeke-akerte. Itne intelhe-ilerrirreke tyerrtye itne-arle renhe atwetyenhe. Lyete ware ayeye itnekenhe arratyete-irreme! ³²⁻³³ Kenhe ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele itne ayenge ilyete anthetyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Kele imerte itne atyenge anhelhetyenhe, atyenge pelhe-iwemele, itne anteme ayenge

arne apere arletye akwerrke-arteke atwetyenhe. Kele itne ayenge irrerlknge atwetyenhe. Kenhe ingwe atherrenge-ntyele, ayenge itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe akeme-irremele.”

³⁴ Nhege atyewe areyele Jesus awerrirremele alakenhe renhe angkerlenghe, uyarne itne itelarerrirreke nthakenhe re angkerlenghe.

Jesus-ele artwe pwenge angkwerre-iweme

(Matthew 20:29-34; Mark 10:46-52)

³⁵ Urreke re, Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe itne-akerte apmere Jericho arritnye ikwere-werne alheke. Nhege apmere yanhe-werne-atheke alherlte-iwemele itne artwe pwenge arerrirreke. Re iwerre itweke anetyame apwerte maneke apayuthnemele tyerrtye itnenhene-arle yanhele anpere-irrerirrerlenghe. ³⁶ Nhege re awemele tyerrtye itnenhene yanhele anpere-irrerirremenge re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame nthakenhe-irrerirreme?”

³⁷ Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne Jesus apmere Nazareth-arenye ikweringe apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alherlte-iweme.”

³⁸ Nhege artwe pwengele nhenhe aweke-iperre, re Jesus ikwere arlkemele, “Jesus-aye, David-eke-artweye! Ayenge-apenhe, ayenge mwerre-ilaye, alkngge ayenge mwerre-ilaye aretyeke!”

³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus ikweringe-arle arekwele untherrirremeke, pwenge renhe arrkngerte angkerrirremele ilerrirreke nterte anetyeke. Kenhe re akenhe awethe anteyele arnterre anthurre arlkerlenghe, angkemele, “David-eke-artweye, atyenge apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ayenge mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye!”

⁴⁰ Kele arratye apelaye, Jesus ngkernelheke nhege renhe awemele, kele imerte re tyerrtye ingkirreke itneke ilemele, “Artwe pwenge renhe atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke alherlte-iwaye.” Kenhe re Jesus ikwere-werne itweke-irreke, Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, ⁴¹ “Iwenheke-ame unte atyenge ahentye-aneme the ngkwenge mpwaretyeke?”

Kenhe artwe pwenge ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge pwenge anemele ngkwenge-werne apetyerne ngkwengenge the aretyeke, alkngge ayenge mwerre-ilaye, the aretyeke anteme.”

⁴² Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkeke, “Alkngge ngkwinnhe kele mwerre-irrerne unte-arle arratye itelarekenge tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyenhe.”

⁴³ Kele arratye apelaye, Jesus alakenhe-arle ikwere angkeke-arle-iperre, iparrpe anthurre alkngge mwerre-ileke re aretyeke. Kele imerte re Jesus iwerre yanhe ikwerele apenteke. Iwerrele unthemele re Ngkarte ikwere akangkentye anthurre irreke, renhe utyernemele anthurre tnakemele. Nhege tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe arerrirremele itne Ngkarteke akangkentye anthurre aneke.

19

Jesus artwe Zacchaeus arritnyeke angkeme

¹ Kenhe Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alethe alhetyame. Re alhemele apmere arrpenhe Jericho arritnye ikwerele anpere-irrenhemele. ² Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele-arle artwe Zacchaeus arritnye anetyarte. Nhenhe re alartetye aneke artwe arrpenheke tax mane-arle inenhe-inenhe, kenhe re mane arunthe-akerte anteye.

³ Kenhe Jesus apmere yanhe ikwerele anpere-irrenhemele, tyerrtye atningkele Jesus ikwere itweke-arle ankerte-ankerte-iwerrerleng. Itne Jesus renhe arrkernemele itweke-irrerirretyeke renhe arerrirretyeke. Kenhe Zacchaeus re-inpe atheke-irrerirremele Jesus apetyerleng, kenhe re akenhe artwe urteke ware-arle. Re Jesus renhe uye areke akertneke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle ilpekenge, itne-arle renhe arerrirremenge anteye. ⁴ Zacchaeus arrpenhenge areye arrekwele unteke iwerre Jesus-arle apetyeme-werne. Kele imerte re arne arlpentyeke antyemele Jesus aretyeke apetyerleng.

⁵ Kenhe nhenge Jesus re akenhe arne yanheke irremele, re utnyenemele Zacchaeus renhe areke akertne yanheke ikwere angkemele, "Iparrpe atnarnpaye, ingwe lyete ayenge apmere ngkwinhele anetyenhe." ⁶ Nhenge Zacchaeus-ele nhenhe awemele atheke anthurre irreke. Iparrpe anthurre re arne yanhe-ngentyele atnarnpemele Jesus renhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngemele ingweke anetyeke.

⁷ Kenhe nhenge arrpenhe areyele nhenhe arerrirremele, Zacchaeus-ele Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngerleng-arle, itne ikwere ahele-irrerirreke Zacchaeus ikwere-akerte angkerremele, "Artwe Zacchaeus nhenhe re akurne aneme. Iwenheke-ame Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-werne alheke?"

⁸ Kele kenhe Zacchaeus tneke Jesus-ekke angkemele, "Aknger-repataye! Ayenge ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme. The arne arunthe akngerre areye atnyeneme-arle tharle arne arrpenheme atyinhe areye anthetyeke ahentye aneme tyerrtye areye-arle arne atnyenetyakenheke. Nhenge ayenge warrke-irremele the apeke tax mane arrpenhe itneke-ngentyele akurne-ileke. Yanhe-arle arratyapekenge, kele the itnenhene arunthe awethe anthirtnetyekenhe."

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe Zacchaeus-ekke angkeke, "Unte arraty angkerne. Unte-arle artwe Jew-arenye anwerne-arteke, alere arraty Abraham-kenhe, renhe Ngkartele-arle akngaketyarteke. Kenhe unte akenhe akurne-arle mpwaretyarte arrule, apale alhemele Ngkarte ikwere-ketye. Kenhe Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye itneke unte-arteke areyeke unthetyeke, itne-arle iwerre akurne alherlte-iwepiwemenge. Kenhe ayenge apetyeke tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke itethe-ilettyeke itnenhene Ngkarte-werne akngirtnetyekenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge angkeme: Lyete ware the ngenhe ngkwenge-artweye-arlike arrenhantherrenhe ingkirrenyekenhe itethe-ilettyeke, arrantherre Abraham-ekke artweye anetyenhe anthurre."

*Ayeye nhenhe warrkene 10-pele-akerte
(Matthew 25:14-30)*

¹¹ Jesus re arrpenhe areye-arlike apurte alherlte-iwetyame apmere Jericho-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne apmere yanheke itweke-irreme yanhe-arenye areye Jesus-ekke itirrerleng. Kenhe itne itirrewarreke nhenge Jesus apeke-arle apmere Jerusalem yanhe ikwere irrpemeke-athene rarle Christ imernelhetyeke, anyente renhe Ngkartele-arle akngakekeke. Kele Ngkarte re anteme akngerre anetyenhe ingkirrekeke apmere arrpe-anenheke. Kenhe itne-arle alakenhe itirrewarrekenge, Jesus re akenhe itneke ayeye nhenhe

ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. ¹² Re itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Arrule artwe mane arunthe-akerte anyente anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe re arne ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-ilemele apmere arrpenhe-werne alethe alhetyeke alartetye irretyeke. Kele urreke rarle, re apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale ikwerenhe areye-werne apetye-alpetyenhe itneke alartetye irretyenhe. ¹³ Urreke re imperle-alhetyenhenge, re artwe urrkapentye akngerre 10-pele ikwerenhe itneke antangkeke. Nhenge itne apetyewarremele, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe apwerte mane akweke-ame-akweke itnenhene antheke itneke angkemele, ‘Lyete ware ayenge alheme, urreke apetye-alpetyenhe. Arrantherre ingkirrekele mane nhenhe akngerlte-iwemele kele imerte atyenge arratye re nhenhe renhe mpwarewarremele. Mane nhenhele mpwarewarremele kele imerte atyenge mane awethe mpwarewarremele ilengareke-atwetye apeke ayenge-arle uyerremenge.’ Kele imerte re itneke-ngentyele imperle-alhemele.

¹⁴ “Kenhe ingkirreke apmere ikwere-arenye ikwere ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe. Itne ikwere akangkewarretyakenhe anerrirreke, ikwere ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe alartetye itnekenhe anetyeke. Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale itne tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhene yernewar-reke apmere arrpenhe nthenhe yalenge ikwere-werne rarle arrekwele alheke-werne. Kele imerte ingkerne-arle alherlte-iweke itne apmere arrwekele-arle alheke ikwere alartetye arrpenheke angketye-atherre-alhemele, ‘Anwerne ikwere ahentye-kwenye anerrirreme anwerneke alartetye anetyeke.’

¹⁵ “Kenhe alartetye arrpenhele itnenhene ipmentyele-arle aweke, kele imerte re renhe anteme pwathe akngerre arrerneke. Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale alartetye rarle apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke. Apmere ikwerenheke irretye-alpemele re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkemele itnenhene apwerte mane ikwerenheke apayuthneke. Itne ikwere itweke-irrerirremele, re anyenteke-anyente itnenhene apayuthneke, ‘Unte-ame atyenge mane akngerre-ileke mane-ngentyele tharle ngenhe anthekeke?’

¹⁶ “Kenhe warrkene arrekwenye ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Aknger-repataye, unte ayenge gold ngkweltye anyente ware antheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenheyaye! Ngkweltye anyente nhenhele 10 pele awethe the ngkwenge ineke warrke-irremele.’

¹⁷ “Kenhe alartetye ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte atyenge warrkene mwerre anthurre. Unte mwerre anthurre mpwareke the ngenhe apayuthner-lenge. Kenhe the ngenhe ngkweltye anyente ware antheke, kenhe unte akenhe mwerre mpwarerlenge ayenge anthirtneke ngkweltye 10 pele awethe ulkere-arle. Kele lyete ware the ngenhe alartetye arrrnetyenhe, unte tyerrtye itneke apmere 10 pele ikwerele alartetye irretyeke.’

¹⁸ “Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, warrkene ikwerenhe intertenge ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Akngerrepataye, unte ayenge gold ngkweltye anyente ware antheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenheyaye! Ngkweltye anyente nhenhele 5 pele arrpenhe awethe the ngkwenge ineke warrke-irremele.’

¹⁹ “Kenhe alartetye yanhe ikwere angkeke, ‘The ngenhe alartetye anetyeke arrernetyenhe, unte tyerrtye itneke apmere 5 pele ikwerele alartetye irretyeke.’

²⁰ “Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, artwe warrkene ikwerenhe ingkernenye angkeke alartetyeke, ‘Alartetye, nhenheyaye mane nhege unte-arle ayenge anthekeke. The ngkweltye anyente renhe mantereke imartiwemele alengke-iweke. ²¹ Ayenge ngkwengetye atere anthurre irreme, unte artwe anilpe-anilpe anthurre. Unte arne ingkirreke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele rakeme, itnenhene anthetyakenhe. Unte merne ngkwenge-arrpe inemele unte-arle ngkernetyakenhe.’

²² “Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, alartetye yanhe re warrkene ingkernenye ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Unte artwe akurne anthurre! Kenhe unte-arle atyenge ileke-arteke iperre-ngentyele the ngenhe apmere nhenhenge-ntyale yernetyenhe. Unte ayenge itelareme. Arraty apelaye, ayenge artwe anilpe-anilpe anthurre. Kenhe the arne ingkirreke atyinhe-arle anetyakenheke itneke-ngentyele rakeme. ²³ Kenhe alakenhe renhe mwerre-arle. Unte kwenhe nhege mane nhenhe renhe inemele bank-ekarleke arrernemele, itne awethe mpwaretyeke. Nhege unte apeke arrerneke, ayenge-arle apetyalpekenge mane arrpenheme ware inirtnemere bank-ngentyele.’

²⁴ “Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, alartetye warrkene arrpenhe areyeke angkeke, ‘Gold ngkweltye artwe akurne yanhe-ngentyele rakirtnaye arrekwenye yanhe anthaye gold ngkweltye 10-pele-akerte yanhe.’

²⁵ “Kenhe warrkene arrpenhe areye ikwere angkerrirreke, ‘Aknger-repataye, iwenheke-ame unte ngkweltye nhenhe renhe antheme, re kele 10 pele arrpenhe areye-akerte?’

²⁶ “Kenhe alartetye itneke angkirtneke, ‘Angwenhele apeke arne kele atnyeneme, the renhe-arle awethe anthetyenhe. Kenhe angwenhele apeke arneke arrangkwe apeke akweke ware apeke atnyeneme, kenhe the akenhe arne yanhe renhe ikwerenge-ntyale inirtnetyenhe, akweke ware anteye. ²⁷ Kenhe arrpenhe areye-artaye, atyenge-arle ahentye-kwenye-irrerirreke itneke alartetye aneketye? Itnenhene nhenhe-werne akngetyewarraye, atyengenge alkngetherre nhenheke atwerrirraye.’ ”

Kenhe kele-arle, Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe itneke ileke.

Jesus apmere Jerusalem-eke irrpeme

(Matthew 21:1-11; Mark 11:1-11; John 12:12-19)

²⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke ayeye yanhe ileke-iperre, re anteme yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningkele renhe apenterlte-apemenge. ²⁹ Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alhetyame-arle, re apmere Bethphage uthene Bethany uthene mpepeke irretye-alhemele. Kenhe apmere nhenhe atherre akenhe apmere Apwerte Arne Olive-akerte itwele-arle aneme. Kele apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale re atyewe ikwerenhe atherre yerneke arrwekele alhetyeke, ³⁰ ikwere-atherre angkemele, “Ap-mere Bethphage nhakwe-werne alherrye, yanheke irremele mp-wele arerle-anerretyenhe tangkeye akwerrke ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlenge. Arrpenhe ikwere antyetyakenhe aneke. Tangkeye irlwaye, atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke. ³¹ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke

mpwelenhe apayuthneme, 'Iwenheke-ame mpwele tangkeye yanhe akngerle-anerreme?' Alakenhe ilerle-anerraye, 'Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemeke.' "

³² Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale atyewe ratherre aretye-alherremele tangkeye akwerrke renhe ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlenge Jesus-elarle ikwere-atherre ileke-arle-arteke. ³³ Re-atherre renhe irlwemele-arteke, kenhe artwe tangkeye-ke-artweye areye arratewarremele renhe-atherre apayuthnerrireke, "Iwenhenge-ame mpwele irlwerle-anerreme?"

³⁴ Ratherre angkirtnerlenge, "Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemenge?"

³⁵ Re-atherre tangkeye renhe Jesus-werne akngetye-alperreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhe ilywelhe-ilemele tangkeye ikwere artepeke-arleke arrernerle-anerreke. Re-atherre anteme Jesus renhe akertneke utyerneke. ³⁶ Jesus re anteme apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alhemele atyewe ikwerenhe areyele renhe apenterlte-apemele, tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle mantere itnekenhe ilywelhe-illerrirremele antekelhe-ilemele antyame iwemele iwerreke iwerlte-apemele Jesus ikwere arrwekele rarle alhetyenheke. Alakenhe renhe itne ikwere akangkentye renhe imernewarreke.

³⁷ Kenhe itne apmere Jerusalem itwele anteme apetyewarremele iwerrele-mpele Apwerte Arne Olive-akerte ikwerenge kwene-akerle. Tyerrtye atningke kele akangkentye anthurre anerrireke. Itne Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke utyernemele alyelhewarremele Rarle arrule itneke alakenhe imerneke-arteke. ³⁸ Itne arlkerrireke, "Ngkartele artwe nhenhe renhe mwerre akngerre arntarnte-areme. Re kwenhe Ngkartele-arle akngakemeke nhenhe-werne yernetyeke anwerneke Alartetye anetyenhenge.

Kenhe arntyale areye akenhe Ngkarte akertne-werne utyernemele alyelhewarreke. Anwerne akangkeme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alkere akertnele-arle anerrirekeke. Anwerne Ngkarte akertne-werne utyernemele alyelhewarremele."

³⁹ Kenhe artwe Pharisee areye-inpe tyerrtye arrpenhe itnekele-arlenge anerriremele, itne imerte Jesus-eke angkerriremele, "Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, atyewe ngkwinhe areye alakenhe arlkerriretyale anerriretyeke ilaye."

⁴⁰ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, "The arrekatherre ileme, tyerrtye nhenhe areye apeke alakenhe arlkerriretyakenhe, apwerte yanhe areye anteme arlkerriretyenhenge. Apwerte nhenhe areyele Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke utyernemele alyelhewarreyenhe!"

Jesus tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke artneme

⁴¹ Kele Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne itwele anteme apetyemele. Nhenge re apmere Jerusalem aremele re tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke artneke, rarle itelareme arrpenhe areyele-arle apmere yanhe akethe-ante-arrernetyenhenge. ⁴² Re artnemele angkeke, "Arrantherre apeke ayenge arratyte itelarerrirreke-arle, the arrenhantherrenhe arratyte renhe-arle arntarnte-aremere, arne akurne areyetye-arle arntarnte-aremere. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe ayenge arratyte itelarerrirretyakenhe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre

mwerre anerrirretyakenhe anerlte-aneme. ⁴³ Kenhe lyete ware-
 arle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apmere nhenhe-werne arrekhanther-
 werne apetyewarreyenhe arrekhantherre ahentye-anetyange areye-
 arlke. Itne ingkirrekele arrenhantherrenhe apmere nhenheke utepe-
 akerrirretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe atwerirretyeke. Kenhe ar-
 rantherre akenhe apmere nhenhenge arratemele alherlte-iwetyeke
 arrangwe-arle. Itne arrenhantherrenhe ayakewarreyenhe. Itepe
 arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele itne arrenhantherrenhe atwerirretyenhe.
⁴⁴ Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne-arle arteke apwerte
 akngerre areye-ngentyele, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle ane-
 tyenhe, arrangwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhemele
 itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerirretyenhe.
 Alakenhe renhe irreyenhe arrantherre ayenge arratye itelaretyak-
 enhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle, Jesus re Jerusalem-arenye itneke
 artnemele ileke, arratye renhe.

*Jesus tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpeme
 (Matthew 21:12-17; Mark 11:15-19; John 2:13-22)*

⁴⁵ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, itne apmere Jerusalem-eke irremele,
 Jesus yarte-ke irrpenehe tyatye Jew-kenhele imerte aremele tyer-
 rtye areyele arne arrpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlenge arrpenhe
 areyeke. Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene yanhe ikwere aremele, re ahele
 angkemele aywepeke. ⁴⁶ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle
 pipe-le intelhe-ileke akwete-arle tneme, Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke,
 ‘Tyatye atyinhe, atyinhe akwete anetyeke-aye, tyerrtye areye atyenge
 angkerlte-anetyeke, ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreyeke.’ Kenhe
 arrantherre akenhe maneke ntyelhe akngerre-arle tyatye nhenheke
 irrperreke kele, mane inemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Ap-
 mere nhenhe arrantherre akenge mpwaremele apmere anyelngalthe
 areye-kenhe-arteke mpwareme.” *Jeremiah 7:11.*

⁴⁷ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus arlte arrpe-anenhele
 apetyetyarte tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne. Apmere yanhe
 ikwerele re tyerrtye itnenhene Ngkarte ikwere-akerte akaltyele-
 anthetyarte. Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele kwertengerle tyatye
 Jew areye-kenhe areyele-arlke, angkentye akngerre-akerte akaltyele-
 anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke, itne ingkirrekele awerrirreke Jesus
 angkemenge. Itne apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irrerir-
 retyenhe ikwere urrtirrentyele ilemele renhe anwerne atwerirre-
 tyeke?” ⁴⁸ Kenhe itne renhe uyarne akwete arntirrkweme tyerrtye
 arrpenhe areye-arle ahentye-anepanerlenge ayeye ikwerenheke aw-
 errirretyeke re nhenge itnenhene akaltyele-antheke.

20

*Angwenhele-ame Jesus renhe alartetye anetyeke arrerneke?
 (Matthew 21:23-27; Mark 11:27-33)*

¹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus temple Jew-kenhele aneke tyerrtye itnen-
 hene akaltyele-anthemele Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte Ikwerenge-ntyale.
 Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areyele-arlke, akaltyele-
 anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke, apmereke-artweye areyele-arlke,

artwe ampwe arrpenhe areyele-arle, itne yanhe ikwere renhe arerrirreke apayuthnerrirremele renhe, ² “Angwenhele alartetye anthurrele-arle ngenhe ileke mane-akerte artwe alartetye nhenge ingkirreke aywepetyeke tyatye nhenhenge-ntyele. Anwerneke ilaye?”

³ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Awerrirraye ayenge arrekantherre angkerlenghe. ⁴ Angwenhele apeke John kwatyeye akwernentye akngerre renhe ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeye akwernetyeke baptise-eme-ilettyeke? Ngkartele apeke, artwe arrpenhele apeke? Atyenge ilerrirraye.”

⁵ Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlenghe, itne angkerreke, “Anwerne ikwere angkerirretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke, tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeye akwernetyeke, rarle anwerrenhe apayuthnetyenhe-ketye, ‘Twenheke-ame arrantherre ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe?’ ⁶ Kenhe anwerne ikwere alakenhe angkerirretyakenhe, ‘Artwe arrpenhele-arle renhe ileke-arle tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeye akwernetyeke,’ arrpenhe itne apeke anwerneke ahele-irrerirretyenhe-ketye apwertele-inpe atwerriirretyeke itne-arle itirrewarrerlenghe John-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerleapentye akngerre-arle aneke. Kele nthakenhe-ame anwerne angkerirretye?”

⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Jesus-eke angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne akutne. Angwenhele-ame John ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeye akwernetyeke itnenhe baptise-eme-ilettyeke?”

⁸ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrantherre ayenge tyernewarretyakenhe, kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe tyernirtetyakenhe arrekantherre ilemele angwenhele-arle ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrerneke, arne nhenhe areye mpwaretyeke.”

Jesus-ele ayeye arraty merne atherrke ngkernentye akngerre-akerte ileke

(Matthew 21:33-46; Mark 12:1-12)

⁹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyle-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte: “Apmere arrpenhele, apmerek-artweye anyentele arne kripethe areye kele ngkerneke. Rarle ahelhe renhe akethe-ilettyarte. Kele renhe akethe-ileke-arle-iperre re anteme arne kripethe areye ngkernemele. Urreke re apmerek arrpenhe-werne alhetyenhenge, re kartene ikwerenhe artwe arrpenhe itnenhene antherle-alheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele imerte re apmerek yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele impemele apmerek arrpenhe ikwere-werne alheke urrekeke-ante anetyeke. ¹⁰ Kenhe urreke kripethe yanhe areye amangkemele mpenge-irrerlenghe, artwe apmerek yanheke-artweye re urrkapentye anyente ikwerenhe yanhe ikwere-werne yernirtneke. Alartetyele anteme urrkapentye renhe yerneke kripethe akngetye-alpetyeke akwele, akalkelhe-ilekenge ikwerenhe akwele. Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele renhe arntwirrkewarremele atwerriirreke imerte yernirtnelemele ilttye-ante. Re anteme alpemele ilettye-alpeke alartetye ikwerenheke, ‘Artwe nhakwe areyele ayenge atwerriirreke. Iwenhenge-arle-aye?’

¹¹ Kenhe artwe karteneke-artweyele awethe-arle artwe arrpenhe anteme yerneke. Kenhe nhenge warrkene yanhe areyele renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenghe renhe anteme

arntirrkewarremele anthurre atwerirretyeke anteye, renhe merne-kwenye yernirtneke. ¹² Kenhe kartene yanheke-artweyele awethe-arle artwe arrpenhe renhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne yerneke. Kenhe warrkene areyele awethe-arle renhe anteme-arle arnarewarreke itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenghe renhe anteme-arle arntirrkewarremele anthurre atwerirremele renhe apmere-ngentyele aketheke iwerirremele. Kenhe re akenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyale alpemele iletaye-alpeke alartetye ikwerenheke, 'Artwe nhakwe areyele ayenge atwerirreke. Iwenhenge-arle-aye?'

¹³ "Kele imerte, artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanheke-artweye re-arrpe angkeke, 'Iwenhe-ame the mpwaretyenhe? Atyinhe anyente-arle, re impene anthurre atyenge the apeke renhe yernemere-ataye, itne apeke renhe awerirretyenhenge atwerirretyakenhele.' Kele renhe yerneke.

¹⁴ "Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre areyele akenhe renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenghe, itne-arrpe angkerreke, 'Yanhe araye, alere apmereke-artweye-kenhe nhenhe-werne apetyerlenghe. Anwerne renhe irrerlknghe atwerirreke, kele anwerne imerte ahelhe nhenhe ikweringe rakewarremele!' ¹⁵ Kele itne renhe arntirrkewarremele tnyante atwerirreke, renhe apmere merne ngkernentye akngerrenghe-ntyale aketheke iwerirremele."

Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, "Iwenhe-ame artwe apmere yanheke-artweyele warrkene areyeke rarle apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyalpemele? ¹⁶ Nhenge re apetyalpemele akurne anthurre yanhe areye irrerlknghe atwetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele re warrkene arrpenhe itnenhene kripethe ngkernentye akngerre renhe anthyenhe itne arntarnte-aretyeke."

Nhenge alartetye Jew areyele-arle Jesus renhe awerirremele alak-enhe angkerlenghe, itne arlkerrirreke, "Arrangkwe-arle! Anwerne-arle itne-arteke anetyakenhe!"

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene aremele angkeke, "Mwantye itirrewarraye Payepule ikwerele atyenge-akerte-arle angkeme:

'Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerirreke,

kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Apwerte nhenge apmere anthur-reke arrerneke,

apwerte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!'

118:22.

Psalm

"Alakenhe rarle Payepule ikwerele angkeke. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye apeke-arle apetyetyenhenge. Apwerte yanhele anteme renhe tyelpelhe-ileme atnyetyeke mpwaretyenhenge. Kele ngkwerne ingkirreke ikwerenhe ultake-arle-lheme. Kele apwerte re apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke-arleke-arle atnyeke iperre, imerte tyerrtye renhe ngkweltye-arle-ilemele." *

¹⁹ Kenhe nhenge Pharisee akngerrepate areyele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyele awerirremele angkentye-arle Jesus-ele ilekenge kripethe ngkernentye akngerreke-artweye ikwere-akerte, kenhe itne akenhe itelarerrirreke re itneke-akerte-arle angkeke. Kele imerte itne ikwere itirrewarremele nthakenhe renhe

* **20:18** Nhenge angkentye apwerte nhenhe-akerte angkemele Jesus kwenhe ikwere-arrpe angketyame.

arntirrkewarreteye. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe itne itirrewarreke Jesus-arle angkentye akngernentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe rarle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme alartetye yanhe areye atere-irrerirreke renhe imperrirremele arrpenhele itnenhene atweketye.

Tyerrtye Jew alartetye areyele Jesus arrkernemele urrtiyirretyeke (Matthew 22:15-22; Mark 12:13-17)

²⁰ Arlte arrpenhele artwe Jew alartetye areyele Jew arrpenhe mwerre akwele yernewarreke Jesus-ele-arlenge apentewarreteyeke renhe angkerlenge awerrirretyeke. Itne akarelherirreme renhe awerrirretyeke ahentye-anemele re apeke apale angkemenge Ngkarte ikwere-akerte. Re apeke apale angkerlenge itne imerte renhe rakemele akngetyewarretenhenge apmere Rome-arenye alartetye ikwere-werne court-eke rarle ikwere itirretyeke. ²¹ Itne Jesus ikwere-werne apetyewarreke-iperre ikwere alakenhe angkerirremele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne itelareme unte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akwetethe arraty angkentye akngerre. Unte alartetye areyeke-arlike akwenpe anthurre angkemele. Unte-arle angkentye arraty Ngkarte ikwere-akerte itneke ileme. Kele arraty mwerre rarle. ²² Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Kele mwerre-ame anwerne tax mane artwe alartetye Caesar anthetyeke? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?”

²³ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke itne-arle renhe ularele ware apayuthne-tyeke aneke re imerte itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, ²⁴ “Atyenge-werne mane ngkweltye anyente akngetyaye, the renhe aretyeke.” Itne arraty akngetyemele renhe antheke. Mane ngkweltye areke-arle iperre, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Inngerre angwenhe-kenhe-ame ngkweltye ikwerele aneme?” ²⁵ Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Artwe nhenge Caesar.”

Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arne areye Caesar-kenhe renhe anthirtnewarraye. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe anthirtnewarre.”

²⁶ Nhenge itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlenge itne apatwarremele nthakenhe-irretyeke itirrewarreke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe arrwekele tyerrtye ingkirrekenge apale-arlike angketyakenhe aneke, alartetye itne-arle ikweretye ulyeye anetyeke arrangkwe-arle anerrirreke, angketye-arlike-akenhe.

Ayeye nhenhe Ngkarte-akerte nhenge Re tyerrtye itnenhene itethe-ilirtne

(Matthew 22:23-33; Mark 12:18-27)

²⁷ Tyerrtye arrpenheme Sadducee, itne Jesus-werne apetyewarreke. Nhenhe areye angkerirretyarte Ngkartele-arle akwele tyerrtye ilweke-arle-ngentyele areye itethe-ilirtnetyeke arrangkwe. ²⁸ Itne Jesus apayuthnerirreke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arrule artwe Moses-ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke anewenhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Kele imerte artwe anewikwe re apeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke, kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle warlekwerte renhe anewe akemele, anewenhenge atherre-arle ampe atnyenetyeke kikweke. *Deuteronomy 25:5.*

²⁹ “Kenhe lyete anwerne angkentye kenhenge-nhenge seven pele-akerte ngkwenge ileme. Kenhe artwe atyeyenhenge areye itne

amangkemele akngerre-irrerirremele, meye anyentenge uthene akng-eye anyentenge uthene itnekenhe. Kenhe kake akngerre akenhe anewe akemele ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke. ³⁰ Kenhe ateyikwe re anteme-arle arelhe warlekwerte renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte re anteme-arle ampeke arrangkwe ilwemele. ³¹ Kele anyenteke-anyentele ateyikwe yanhe areyele arelhe warlekwerte yanhe renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte itne anyenteke-anyente anteme ilwerirremele, ampeke arrangkwe akwete. ³² Kele ikwerenge-ntyele, arelhe yanhe re anteme-arle ilweke. ³³ Kenhe urreke re akenhe, Ngkarte itnenhene itethe-ilintye-alpetyenhe, kenhe anewe angwenhe-kenhe-arle-ame arelhe re anetyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye.”

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtnerleng, “Lyete-ulkere ahelhe nhenhele, artwe areye-arlike arelhe areye-arlike itne anewe ak-erreme. ³⁵⁻³⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhe apeke areye Ngkarteke mwerre-arle anerrirreme areye, urreke rarle Re itnenhene ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnetyenhe, itne arntyale alkere-arenye areye-arteke anerrirretyenhenge, ilwerirretyakenhe anteme, arrangkwe-arle. Kele ikwerenge-ntyele re, yanhe iperre awethe anewe ak-erretyeke arrangkwe anteme. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe itnenhene ampe ikwerenhe areye anteme-arle mpwaretyenhe ikwerele-arleng anetyeke. ³⁷ Kenhe arrantherre-ame itelareme angkentye Moses-kenhe Payepule-larle anemeke arrule anthurre-ngentyele nhenge Moses-elarle aremele alkngenthe arne-ngentyele arraterleng? Arrantherre-ame angkentye nhenge itelarerrirreme nthenhele-arle Moses Ngkarte-akerte alakenhe angkerleng, ‘Unte-arle Ngkarte Abraham-eke Jacob-eke Isaac-eke-arlike.’ *Exodus 3:6.*

³⁸ Itelaraye, ilweke-arle areyele akenhe Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itethe areyele-ante ware Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete. Abraham, Isaac, Jacob itne ilweke arrule anthurrenge iperre, urreke Moses intetyenhenge, kenhe Ngkarte angkerleng itne-arle renhe utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete-arle! Itne lyete itethe-arle aneme, ilweke-arle kwenye.”

³⁹ Kenhe nhenge angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhemele Jesus awerrirremele alakenhe renhe angkerleng ikwere angkerirreke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, ayeye yanhe unte-arle ileke mwerre akngerre-arle!” ⁴⁰ Kele imerte itne nterte anthurre irrerirreke anteme. Itne atere-irrerirreke renhe awethe apayuthneketye.

Alere angwenhe-kenhe-ame Christ re?

(Matthew 22:41-45; Mark 12:35-37)

⁴¹ Kenhe Jesus re angkentye yanhe ikwerele itneke angkeke, “Artwe nhenge Christ arritnye re, itelarentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye ikwere-akerte angkerirreme, ‘Christ rarle akwele, artwe yanhe nhenge Ngkarte alhilekenge, David-eke-artweye-ngentyele aneme.’ Iwenhenge-ame itne alakenhe angkerirreme? ⁴²⁻⁴³ Arrantherre itelareme, David alartetyele-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Alartetye re Alartetye atyinheke angkeke,

“Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge alartetye anetyeke,

tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke ngkwengenge kwene-iletynhenge, kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretynhenge.”’ *Psalms 110:1.*
 44 “Arrantherre apeke itelarerrirreme? David angkerlunge artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle, alartetye ikwerenhe aneme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe re urreke-arle apetyetyenhe David-engentyele uthene anetyenhe? Rarle David-engentyele aneke-iperre, re ikwere alartetye ikwerenhe-arle aneme. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke David-enge awethe arntwarre ulkere-arle.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alknagarre-ileme angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-akerte

(Matthew 23:1-7; Mark 12:38-40)

45 Kenhe Jesus re yanhe itnekele-arlunge anemele akwete akenhe itne renhe awemele akwete. Kele imerte re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, 46 “Arelhewarraye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angwaretyale! Itne mantere arlpentyeke irrpemele untherlte-aperlunge tnakelhemele, itnenhe akwele tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge. Nhenge itne alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, itne arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke akaperte kwene-irrerlunge itnenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arle akerlunge. Kele itne imerte tyatye itne-kenheke apurte-irremele, apurtele apeke merne akngerre arlkwemele, itne chair impene anthurre areye-arle akngakeme, chair nhenge areye tyerrtye akngerre areyeke, tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. 47 Itne apmere warlekwerte-kenhe areyeke irrpeme arne areye itnekenhe anyelkunge inerlte-anemele. Kele imerte itne mwerre akwele tyatye-ke irrpemele Ngkarteke akwete anthurre angketyeke. Kele mwerre anetyakenhe-arle alakenhe, akurne-arle alakenhe! Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arerle-aneme alakenhe mpwarerlunge, kele re itneke arne akenge anthurre mpwaretyenhe!”

21

Ayeye nhenhe arelhe warlekwerte-akerte

1 Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arle apmere akngerre Ngkartekenhe arriwele anerrirreke, apmere nthenhele-arle tyampite mane-akerte anemeke arrpenhe areye arerlte-anemele mane iwerrirreke tyampite ikwere. Kenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akertele itne akwernetyame ngkweltye akngerre. 2 Kenhe arelhe warlekwerte anteme irrpintyeke merne-arle atnyenetye-akenhe. Re ngkweltye akweke atherrame ware akngetyemele kweneke akwerneke. 3 Kele Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nhenhe itelarerrirraye, arelhe yanhele rarle merne atnyenetyakenhe-arle, re kweneke akwerneke apwerte ngkweltye nhenge akngerre-arteke, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge awethe ulkere. 4 Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apwerte ngkweltye arunthe-akertele ngkweltye ampenye-ampenye akweke ware itne tyampite-ke iwerrirreke, kenhe arelhe alhengkeye re akenhe apwerte ngkweltye akweke ware atnyeneke, apwerte akweke renhe re ingkirreke antheke, mane rarle ahentye-aneme renhe-arle itetheke atnyenetyenhe utyakenge renhe.”

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ileke, “Lyete ware-arle Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwerele atakelhetyenhe”

(Matthew 24:1-2; Mark 13:1-2)

⁵ Nhenge Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwerenge-ntyale arratemele, atyewe anyente Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, apwerte mwerre akngerre nhenhe areye araye nhenge itne-arle Temple nhenhe arter-rirrekeke. Itne mwerre anthurre nhenhe renhe mpwarewarreke! Arne nhenhe areye-inpe araye mwerre akngerre, arne mwerre akngerre yanhe areye Ngkarte anthetyenhe-arle.”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlengi, “Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentye, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerirretyenhe.”

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re ileme atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke arne akurne areye-arle anetyenhe-akerte

(Matthew 24:3-14; Mark 13:9-13)

⁷ Kenhe atyewe itne akenhe Jesus renhe apayuthnerirreke, “Anwerneke ilaye, ilengare-ame tyatye nhakwe renhe itne ultaketyenhe? Nthakenheke-amparre-arle irretyenhe nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge arne nhenhe areye-arle irretyenhenge?”

⁸ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlengi, “Arrantherre tyerrtye arpenhe itne-ketye arntarnte-arelhewarraye, itne apeke arrekantherre urrtirreme-ketye, itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ilemeketye atyengenge. Urreke, atningke arrpenhe areye akenhe apetyewarremele, arrekantherre alakenhe apale angkerirretyenhe, ‘Ayenge Messiah, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alhileke yernetyeke!’ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnenhene irlpe artepele-ante-arle awerrirrerlengi. ⁹ Atere-irretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre awemele thultye areye atwerrirreke apmere arrpe-anenhele. Yanhe areyeke-amparre arrekwele alakenhe irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerele ahelhe-arle alkere-arle uyerretyeke arrangkwe-arle.

¹⁰ “Kenhe urreke ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhenge, tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye-arle ahele uthnerremele atwerrirretyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ahele uthnerretyenhe. ¹¹ Ikwerenge-ntyale ahelhe anteke nhenhe ikwerele arrewemele anetyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle kele merneke arrangkwe anerrirretyenhe. Alakenhe-arle arrekwele aneke. Kenhe arne yanhe areye akenhe urreke-arle arrwekele itweke-irretyenhe urteke ware anteme. Urreke ayenge apetyalptyenhenge arne arrpenhe akurne anthurre areye-arle anetyenhe. Itne arne arrpe-anenhe alkereke-arle arerrirretyenhe itne-ketyenge-arle atere-irrerirretyenhele!

¹² “Nhenhe areye alakenhe re urreke anetyenhenge, irrkwentye areye apetyewarremele arrenhantherrenhe arntirrkewarretyenhe, court-werne akngerlte-iwemele atwerrirretyenhe. Itne arrenhantherrenhe tyatye akweke arrpenhe areye-werne akngerlte-iwetyenhe, kele arrenhantherrenhe mpepeke ngkernetyenhe atwerrirretyenhele. Itne apmereke-artweye tyeperrenge arrekweleke arrenhantherrenhe

ngkernetyenhe ilpernemele ayenge-arle arrantherre akwetethenhe-akwetethe apenterlte-anemenge-ntyale. ¹³ Kenhe yanhe anthurre ikwerele rarle arrantherre Angkentye Mwerre atyenge-akerte renhe illerrirretyenhe.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ “Kenhe nhege itne arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngerlte-iwemele, arnterre itirretyale nthakenhe angketyenhe, kenhe tharle arrekantherre iletynhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere renhe arrantherre angkerrirretyeke. Kenhe tharle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthème arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke anthurre nthakenhe akenhe angkerrirretyeke iwenhe ikwere apeke. Kenhe yanhe areye arrekantherre ahentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Nhege arrantherre itneke angkerrirremele, angkentye yanhe arrekantherrenhe areyele itnenhene kele ntertelhe-arle-iletynhe. Itne awethe arrekantherre uyarne ahele angkerremele anteme aneme, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁶ Arrekantherre-artweye areyele-arlike, yaye areyele-arlike, kikwe areyele-arlike, atyeyikwe areyele-arlike, arrekantherre-artweye arrpenhe areyele-arlike, arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngerlte-iwetyenhe, itne anteme arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe angwenhe apeke renhe. ¹⁷ Yewe, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anekenge. ¹⁸ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe akwenpele anerlte-anaye! Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Arrantherre-arle Ikwerenge akwete-ante-arle anerlte-anetyenhe. ¹⁹ Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele ilwetyeke-atwetye kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyenhe, akayake-ilemele arrantherre anteme akwete-ante Ikwerenge anerlte-anetyeke.”

Apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele apmere Jerusalem akethe-ante ar-rernewarretyenhe

(Matthew 24:15-25; Mark 13:14-23)

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke awethe angkeke, “Urreke, arrantherre thulty areye arnaretyenhe apmere arrpenhe areyengentyele. Itne apmere Jerusalem-werne ularre apetyewarreme, apmere yanhe ikwerele utepe-akerrirretyenhenge. Nhege thulty yanhe areye arnaremele arrekantherre-werne atheke apetyewarrerlenge, kele arrantherre itele-arle-arerrirre itne-arle apmere Jerusalem akethe-ante ar-rernewarretyenhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke-arlike. ²¹⁻²² Kenhe arrule anthurre Ngkarte Payepule-nge angkeke, urreke-arle arrpenhe areyele apmere Jerusalem-arenye areye atwetyenhe. Arraty apelaye. Kenhe arrantherre apmere Judea ikwerele anepaneme, nhege arrantherre thulty akngerre areye arerrirremele apetyewarrerlenge, itne-ketye apwerte-werne alwirrerirraye! Kenhe arrantherre-arle apmere Jerusalem ikwerele anerlte-aneme, iparrpe anthurre impemele alherlte-iwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apmere arlenge-arle anerlte-atherre-anemeke, Jerusalem-werne alherlte-iwetyalaye, kele anerlte-atherre-anaye! ²³ Kenhe arelthe atnerte-atnerte areyeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe akurne anthurre-arle anetyenhe. Kenhe arelthe ampe arethape-akerte, itne uyarne alheme! Akunye areye! Itne arnterre anthurre atere-irrerirreme, kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe itnenhene ingkirreke apmere

arrpe-anenheke akethe-ante arrernetyenhe! ²⁴ Kenhe thultye areye irrtartyete atanthetyenhe alywekele aketyenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme apmere Jerusalem-arenye areye. Kele itne arrpenheme Jerusalem-engentyele apmere itnekenhe-werne akngerlte-iwetyenhe. Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, tyerrtye ipenye areye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye itne apmere Jerusalem ikwerele anerlte-anetyenhe urreke anthurre ikwere-atwetye. Kenhe urreke rarle, arlte ingkernenge itwele anerleng, tyerrtye ipenye nhenhe areye Jerusalem-engentyele imperle-alhetyenhe.”

Jesus itneke ilelheke, “Ayenge alkere akertne-ngentyele angkulyenge apmere nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe”

(Matthew 24:26-31; Mark 13:24-27)

²⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke awethe ileke, “Ayeye ingkirreke-akerte nhenge the arrekatherre arrekwele-arle ilekeke, arlennge urrperle-irremele ingwemerte-irretyenhe, atnyentye kwerralye areye awethe pwarrrtyetyakenhe anetyenhe. Kwerralye areye alkere akertne-ngentyele atnyerrirretyenhe. Kwaty akngerre urntetyenhe, urewe akngerre intetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele atere-irrerirretyenhe nthakenhe itne irrerirretyenhe. ²⁶ Itne arerrirretyenhe nthakenhe-arle ahelhe irretyenhe kwerralye areye-arlike atnyemenge. Nhenhe ikweretye anteme itne atere-irrerirremele ahelheke atnyerrirretyenhe. ²⁷ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angkulyenge ar-ratemele, apetyetyenhe pwarrrtyemele. Nhenge ayenge nhenhe-werne ngangkere akngerre-akerte apetyetyenhe. ²⁸ Nhenge arrantherre arne nhenhe areye arerrirremele, tnerrirraye atere-irrerirretyale. Kenhe ayenge-arle arrekatherre-werne apetye-alpetyenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.”

Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arne utyerrke-arteke-akerte ileme

(Matthew 24:32-35; Mark 13:28-31)

²⁹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arne arrutnengeke itirrewarrrtyeke, arne arrpenheke apeke. ³⁰ Arrantherre itelareme uternenge arlpelhe areye atnyentye akngerre uyerrerrleng imerte. Ikwere-ipenhele, nhenge arlpelhe arrpenhe areye arraterleng arrantherre itelareme alhwerrpe itwe-irrerleng ³¹ Kele alakenhe rarle anetyenhe, arrantherre yanhe areye arerrirretyenhe alkerele anerleng, kele arrantherre itelarerrir-retyenhe ayenge-arle itwe anteme-irreme apetyalpetyeke. Ngkarte anteme ingkirreke anthurreke akngerre anetyenhe.

³² “Itelarerrirraye arrantherre ingkirrekele. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme lyete itethe akwete anerlte-aneme itelaraye, urreke itne ilwerirretyenhenge, itne akurne anthurre ingkirreke arerrirretyenhe. ³³ Kenhe ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyenhe-arle, kenhe angkentye atyinhe areye akenhe uyerretyakenhe akwete-arle anetyenhe.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhene alkngarre-ileme nthakenhe-arle-irremenge

(Matthew 24:36-51)

34-35 Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, ayenge aratetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele apmere arrpe-anenhenge ayenge arerrirretyenhe. Kenhe arrekwele-arle, tyerrtye areyele merne-arlke, kere-arlke akngerre arlkwerirretyenhe, ngkwarle akngerre antywerre-arlke-irremele. Itne itirrewarretyenhe nthakenhe-akenhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ingkirrekele itneke-arrpe inerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itne-arteke anerrirretyalaye! Kenhe itne akenhe atyenge arelhewarretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne akwen-pele akwete-arle mpwarerlte-aneme iwenhe-iwenhe renhe apeke. Kenhe ayenge akenhe iparrpe-arle apetyetyenhe, nhenge itne ayenge itweke-ante aretyenhenge atere-irrerirremele. Alakenhe-irreketye, atyenge arelhewarrraye. ³⁶ Yewe, akwetethenhe-akwetethe atyenge arelhewarrraye! Ngkarteke alakenhe angkerrirraye, ‘Akngeyaye, arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke anwerneke akurne anerlenge anwernenhe lterrke atnyenaye. Kenhe Alere alkere-arenhe ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngrirrekeke re tyerrtye itnenhene apayuthnetyenhe, ‘Arrantherre-ame mwerre apeke akurne apeke anetyeke?’ Arlte yanhe ikwerele anwernenhe mwerre atnyenaye, anwerne-arle Jesus ikwerenge arrekwelele tnerirretyenhe atere anetyakenhe.’” Alakenhe renhe Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

³⁷ Kele yanhe-ngentyele, arlte arrpe-anenhele Jesus re Temple Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhetyarte itneke ilettyeke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte. Ingwe arrpe-anenhele re Temple Akngerrenge-ntyele alhetyarte Apwerte Olive-akerte ikwere-werne ankwe intetyeke. ³⁸ Ingwe-athnele tyerrtye atningke Temple Akngerre-werne alherlte-iwetyarte renhe awerrirretyeke, akwetethenhe-akwetethe.

22

Ayeye nhenhe alartetye Jew-kenhe areye-akerte itirrewarreyame-arle Jesus atwerirretyeke

(Matthew 26:1-5; Mark 14:1-2)

¹ Jew Jerusalem-arenhe areye anyente-irretyenhe arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyenetyenhe Passover arritnyeke aneke, arrawe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe-arlke Merne Ilperre-ilperre arritnyeke aneke. ² Arlte yanhe ikwerele, kwertengerle tyatye-arenhe areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke angkerretyame nthakenhe Jesus anyelkng-anyelkng-gele arntwirrketyeke renhe irrerlkng-gele atwetyeke. Itne angketyame, “Anwerne akarelheye urrekeke-atwetye, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerre nhenge kele uyerretyeke. Anwerne apeke renhe lyete mpwarerlenge arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke, tyerrtye nhenhe-werne-arle apetyewarreke areye anwerneke ahele-irremere, ahele-ahele akemele. Itne-arle itirremenge renhe-arle akwele Ngkartele alhilekenge yernetyeke.

Artwe Judas re “Yewe” angkeme, rarle Jesus itneke anthetyenhenge itne renhe atwerirretyeke

³ Kenhe artwe Jew-arenhe alartetye itne akwete-arle itirrewarreme Jesus atwerirretyeke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge Arrentye akngerre Satan Judas-eke-arleke irrpeke. Artwe nhenhe rarle Jesus akenhe atyewe-arle aneke. ⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge Judas Iscariot, re akenhe

atyewe anyente re, alartetye Jew-kenhe areye-werne alheke, Jesus iltye anthetyeke. Re itneke ileke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle renhe inerrirretyeke.” ⁵ Kenhe itne akenhe awemele-arteke itne akangkeke. Itne renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke alhileke. ⁶ Kenhe Judas re imerte arelheke ilengare Jesus itnenhe iltye anthetyeke itne-arle renhe arntwirrkewarreyenhenge, arrpenhe areyele itnenhene arerrirreketye.

Apententye akngerre atherrele merne akngerre Jesus-eke iterle-anerreme

(Matthew 26:17-19; Mark 14:12-16; John 13:21-30)

⁷ Arlte arrpenhele, urreke-arle alernnge kwene-irretyenhenge, Jew areye Jerusalem-arenye areyele, yepe-yepe anyente inetyete-alheke ite akerrirremele renhe itemele arlkwerirretyeke Arlte Akngerre Passover ikwerele. ⁸ Kenhe Jesus re Peter uthene John utheneke angkeke, “Alherraye, kere yepe-yepe akweke atwerle-anerretyeke anwerneke. Renhe imerte iterle-anerremele anwerne-arle arlkwerirretyenhe urreke alernnge kwene-irretyenhenge.”

⁹ Kenhe Peter uthene John uthenele renhe apayuthnerle-annerreke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame unte ilernenhe yernetyenhe merne-arlke kere-arlke ngkwenge itetyeke Passover-eke irlpangkemele?”

¹⁰ Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherre yerneke angkemele, “Mpwele alherraye apmere Jerusalem-werne, nhenge mpwele arerle-anerremele artwe kwatyekerte pwerlepe ikwerenheke-arleke arratintyerlunge, apmere ikwerenhe-werne renhe apentaye. ¹¹ Apmereke-artweye yanheke angkaye, ‘Yewe, Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele kwenhe ilernenhe yernerne. Room nthenhele-ame anwerne merne arlkwe-tyenhe, arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover mpwaretyenhenge?’ ¹² Re mpweleke imernetyenhenge room akngerre akertnele nhenge rarle mpwareke. Mpwele merne uthene kere uthene itetyeke, yanheke impetyeke.”

¹³ Kele ratherre Jerusalem-werne alherremele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle ikwere-atherre ilekeke Jesus-ele-arteke akwete kele ratherre merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe iteke kere-arlke imerte ingwele arlkwetyeke arrernemele.

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re kere yepe-yepe-arlke merne ilperre-ilperre-arlke arlkweke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akertele

(Matthew 26:17-30; Mark 14:17-26; John 13:21-30)

¹⁴ Uterne-arle irrpeke-iperrele, Jesus-ele kere yepe-yepe arlkweke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akertele. ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Kenhe re itneke ileke, “Anwerne kere yepe-yepe nhenhe arlkwerirremele itelarerrirretyeke arrule anthurre-arle Ngkartele tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwareke arntyale alkereke-irrenhe-irrenhe-ketye, tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areyenge-arle akertnele anpere-alhekenge, itelaraye. The akenhe arrekantherre ileme ayenge-arle lyete ware ilwetyenhe. The awethe kere yepe-yepe nhenhe-arteke arlkwetyeke arrangkwe anteme ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele. Kenhe urreke re anteme-arle, alkere akertnele nthenhele-arle Re ingkirrenyeke anthurreke Alartetye aneme, the arrekantherrenge awethe arlkwetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkeme, tharle arrekantherrenge kere yepe-yepe nhenhe arlkweme urreke ayenge ilwetyenhenge.”

17-18 Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, Jesus-ele tyampite akweke ngkwarle-akerte inemele, Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte-aye, Ngkwenge ayenge akangkeme ngkwarle nhenheke.” Kele re imerte renhe atyewe ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-anyente antheke, itneke angkemele, “The arrekkantherre arratye ileme, ahelhe nhenhele the awethe ngkwarle antywetyeke arrangkwe. Kele urreke Akngeye atyinhele tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele itnenhe alartetyele-arteke arntarnte-aretyenhe. Yanhenge anteme-arle the arrekkantherrenge ngkwarle awethe antywetyenhe ngkwarle arrpenhe anteme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe ngkwarle nhenhe anyente-ame-anyente antywer-rirraye lyete.”

19 Jesus-ele merne tampe ineke. Ngkarte utyerneke-arle iperre re tampe renhe ultakirtnanemele angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe arrekkantherre the antheme-arle. Nhenhe renhe inemele arlkwaye nhege ayenge itelaretyenhenge.”

20 Nhege merne arlkweke-arle iperrele Jesus-ele anteme tyampite ngkwarle-akerte ineke Ngkarte ikwere utyerneke imerte angkemele, “Nhenhe alhwe atyinhe tyerrtye areyeke-arle thelhelhetyenhe. Nhege ayenge ilwerlenghe alhwe atyinhe thelhelhemele, Ngkartele akenhe alhileme anyente-irretyeke tyerrtye areyenge itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

21 Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, ilerne apurtele merne tampe urneke thweke-eme-ilemele arlkwetyenhe. Anyente yanhe rarle ayenge iltye anthetyenhe. 22 Yewe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilwetyenhe, alakenhe re arrule aneke intelhe-ileke-arle Bible-le inteme. Kenhe ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme artwe nhenheke ayenge-arle iltye anthetyenheke. Ikwere akurne anthurre anetyenhe rarle ayenge iltye anthemenge!”

23 Nhege atyewe areyele awerrirreke Jesus angkerlenghe, itne imerte apayuthnerremele, “Angwenhele renhe ayeyele ileke? The apeke?”

24 Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, atyewe areye ahele angkerretyame, “Angwenhe apeke lyete anwernekenge arrekwelenye ulkere aneme?”

25 Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Angwenhe apeke akngerre akelheme apmere nhenhe ikwerele, alartetye-arteke, rarle arrpenhe itnenhene uternerle-anemeke warrke-irretyeke, re arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-aneme renhe mwerre aketyeke, itne-arle akwele ikwere ahentye-anerrirreme. 26 Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnenhe interte-aketyalaye! Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekkantherrenge alartetye anetyeke, re arpenhe itnekenge ingkerneke arrernelhetyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anetyeke, arrpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke. 27 Kenhe ahelhe nhenhele anerrirreme areye, itne alakenhe re itirrewarretyak-enhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne itirrewarreme arrpenhe areyele akwele itneke mpwarewarretyake, merne-arlike apeke kere-arlike apeke itne iterirretyeke. Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhe areye akurne-arle akerrirreme, yanhe areye itneke-arle warrke-irremeke. Itne-arteke anerrirretyale anerrirraye! Ayenge-arle arrekkantherre warrke-irreke. Ayenge-arteke anerrirraye!”

²⁸ Kenhe arlite atyenge itweke-irrerlenghe, nhenge ayenge ilwetyenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe atyengenge akwete anerirret-yarte, ayenge impetyakenhe, atyengenge-arlenghe akwenpele anerlite-aneme. ²⁹ Kenhe Akngeye atyinhe re ayenge alartetye arreneke tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke alkere akertnele. Yanhe-arteke renhe the arrenhantherrenhe alartetye areye arrernetyenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyeke. ³⁰ Kele arrantherre apententye akngerre 12 pele atyinhe, alakenhe-arteke chair atyeperre 12-pele-nge anetyenhe, kele arrantherre Israel-arenye arrwekelenye areyeke itirretenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke.

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus ikwere-akerte nhenge re Peter-eke angkemele, "Unte angketyenhe unte-arle atyenge akutne-arle"

(Matthew 26:31-35; Mark 14:27-31; John 13:36-38)

³¹ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus angkeke Simon Peter-eke, "Simon, ayenge awaye. Kenhe arrentye akngerre Satan ahentye-aneme arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartenge raketyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe Satan ikwere yewe angkeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne-akurne iwer-rele akngetyeke arrkernemele. ³² Kenhe unte atyengenge untyeme-irretenhe. Kenhe lyete ayenge akenhe Ngkarteke ngkwenge angkeme unte-arle atyengenge untyeme-irretenhenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe akngetyale-alpetyenhe atyenge-werne. Nhenge unte atyenge-werne apetye-alpemele, atyewe arrpenhe areye lterrke-irrerretenhe. Kele imerte arrantherre ingkirrenyekeke ayenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe apenterlte-anetyenhenge."

³³ Kenhe Peter Jesus-eke angkeke, "Alartetye atyinhe-aye, itne apeke ngenhe jail-ke akwernetyenhe, kenhe ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyenhe. Itne apeke-arle ngenhe atwerirrerlenghe, itne ayenge-arlike atwerirreyye."

³⁴ Jesus Peter-eke angkirtneke, "Peter-aye, ayenge nhenhe ngkwenge angkeme. Lyete anthurre, urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme."

³⁵ Kele anteme, Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, "Arrule-arle, the arrenhantherrenhe mane-kwenye yerneke-iperre, ayakwethe-kwenye, ingke-kenhe-kwenye, Ngkartele-ame arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areke?"

Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarrerlenghe, "Yewe, Re apele anwer-nenhe arntarnte-aretyarte, arraty-arle."

³⁶⁻³⁷ Jesus itneke angkirtneke, "Kele mwerre-arle. Lyete the arrek-antherre ayeye arrpenhe atyenge-akerte awethe-arle iletienhe angkentye Payepule-ngentyale. Alakenhe re angkeme, 'Arrpenhe atningkele ayeye iletiname ayenge-arle artwe akurne-arteke akwele.' Lyete anteye, itne awethe angkerirretenhe ayenge-arle akurne akwele. Itne alakenhe renhe angkerirretenhe arrek-antherre-inpe. Arrantherre apeke mane-akerte, ayakwethe-akerte, kele akngerlte-iwaye. Arrantherre apeke urremperre-kwenye, kele mantere arrek-antherrenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe antherrirraye itne arrenhantherrenhe urremperre antherrirretenhenge."

³⁸ Kele imerte atyewe areye Jesus-eke angkerirremele, "Urremperre atherrame-aye, anwerne-kenhe."

Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, "Ye, kele."

Jesus Akngeye ikwerenheke angkeme apwerte akngerre Arne Olive-akerte ikwerele

(Matthew 26:36-46; Mark 14:32-42; John 12:27)

³⁹ Ikwere iperre, Jesus-ele Temple Jew areye-kenhe-ngentyele impeke Apwerte Akngerre Arne Olive-akerte-werne anteme alheme atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte, apmere nhenge nthenhele-arle itne alherlte-iwetyarte. ⁴⁰ Nhenge itne apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alhemele, Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperle-alhetyeke.”

⁴¹ Kenhe atyewe ikwerenhe yanhe ikwerele anerlte-anemenge, Jesus re akenhe arrekwele alheke amperere-arlenge tnelele Ngkarteke angketyeke, ⁴² “Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte atyenge ilekeke, ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe, ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwareme. Unte-ame apeke angkentye yanhe akngarte-iwetyeke ayenge-arle rlkerte awelhetyeke anetyakenhe. Kenhe arrangkwe, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge ahentye-anemenge mpwaretyale!”

⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Jesus uye anthurre itirreme, re Akngeye ikwerenheke arlkemele renhe ilweketyenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Re Ikwere angkemenge antyeye alhwe-arteke ahelheke-arleke thelelhomele. Kenhe arntyeye akenhe alkere akertne-ngentyele arratemele ikwere-werne apetyeke Jesus lterrke-ilettyeke.

⁴⁵ Kele yanhe-ngentyele Jesus akeme-irremele tneke. Re atyewe ikwerenhe areye-werne alpeke anerre-arle-irreme-werne. Nhenge re apetye-alpemele aretye-alpeke itnenhene ankwe akngerre ingkirreke. Itne alhwarrpe anthurre irrerrirreke ankwe-irrerrirremele anteme. ⁴⁶ Re itneke awethe angkeke, “Arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperle-alhetyeke. Arrantherre mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele iwenhe the ilerleng, kenhe arrantherre arewampe aneme.”

Ayeye nhenhe thultye areye-akerte Jesus-arle inerrirretyekeke

(Matthew 26:47-56; Mark 14:43-50; John 18:3-12)

⁴⁷ Nhenge Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angketyamenge, atyewe Judas re akenhe atningke ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyeke. Re itnenhene Jesus ikwere-werne akngemele renhe arrwantyeken. ⁴⁸ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Judas-aye, ayenge itirreke unte-arle akwele atyinhe anekeke-athene. Unte-ame ayenge itneke imerneme? Unte ayenge, Alkere akertnyenye-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke in-tekeke, arrwantyeken-iperre itne-ame atyenge apetyewarretyenenge ayenge arntirrkwyetyeke?”

⁴⁹ Nhenge thultye areyele Judas arerrirremele Jesus arrwantyeken, itne apetyewarreke Jesus inerrirretyeke. Kenhe atyewe areyele Jesus apayuthnerirreke, “Anwerne-ame thultye areye urremperere atwerirre?” ⁵⁰ Kele imerte atyewe anyentele urrkapentye akngerre irlpe akwe-arrayate alywekele akeke, artwe nhenhe re kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenetyeke warrkene aneke.

⁵¹ Jesus imerte atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Renhe impaye, atwetyale!” Kele imerte re irlpe mpwarirneke anpeke mwerre-ilemele, re mwerre-irreke.

⁵² Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele Jesus re angkeke kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenhe areyeke, arrpenhe alartetye areyeke-arlike, thultye areyeke-arlike, “Ayenge anyelkngalthe anetyakenhe! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyewarreke akwetere-arlike irrtyarte-arlike-akerte ayenge arntirrkewarreye? ⁵³ Arlike arrpe-anenhele ayenge arrekantherre-akerte Temple Akngerre ikwerele anetyarte akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Nthakenheke arrantherre yanhe ikwerele ayenge arntirrkewarreyange irrerirreke? Satan rarle akenhe arrekantherre pwathe. Kele ayenge inerrirraye!”

*Ayeye nhenhe Peter ikwere-akerte nhenge re angkemele rarle Jesus-
eke akutne*

(Matthew 26:69-75; Mark 14:66-72; John 18:16-18,25-27)

⁵⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele thultye areyele Jesus akngerlte-iweke kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenhe-werne. Itne apmere yanheke irrperrenheke. Kenhe Peter re akenhe itnekenge ingkernele apetyeke. ⁵⁵ Re irrpenheke yarte kwene-werne apmere ikwerenge. Re thultye areyenge apurte-irremele anetyame, urenge arrtyenelhomele anetyame, akarelhomele aretyeke nthakenhe-arlike-irretyenhenge. ⁵⁶ Peter yanhe ikwerele tnetyamenge, marle urrkapentye akngerre anyente itnekele-arlenge tnemele Peter ikwere-werne itweke-irreke. Re inngerre ikwerenhe arerle-aneke. Kele imerte re arrpenhe itneke angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe Jesus ikwerele-arlenge aneke.”

⁵⁷ Kenhe Peter re akenhe marle yanhe ikwere ularele-arlike angkirtnerlenge, “Arelhaye, ayenge artwe yanheke akutne!”

⁵⁸ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, tyerrtye arrpenhe Peter ikwere angketye-alheke, “Unte akwele atyewe Jesus-kenhe.”

Kenhe Peter ularele akwete angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenye!”

⁵⁹ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, arrpenhele anteme Peter areke, itneke angkemele, “Artwe nhenhe-arlike angkeme, re apmere Galilee-arenhe antime Jesus-arteke, re atyewe Jesus-kenhe arratyale!”

⁶⁰ Kenhe Peter re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenhe arratyale anetyakenhe! Ayenge akutne iwenhe ikwere unte angkemenge.” Rarle angkemenge ikwerele-anteye, tyweke-tyweke iparrpe arlikeke.

⁶¹ Kele imerte Jesus re Peter ikwere-werne ularre-irreke renhe aremele. Kenhe iparrpe Peter-ele itelareke iwenhe-arlike Jesus-ele ikwere arrekwele ileke, “Urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge, unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arlike atyenge akutne aneme.”

⁶² Kenhe Peter re akenhe akethe-werne alhomele arnterre anthurre artneke.

⁶³ Ikwerenge-ntyele artwe thultye areye Jesus-eke anhelhewarremele renhe atwerirretyame. ⁶⁴ Itne alkngwe ikwerenhe manterele ayernewarreke, re uyarne areme, renhe anteye atwerirremele ikwere angkerirremele, “Anwerneke ilaye, angwenhele-ame ngenhe atwerne?” ⁶⁵ Alakenhe renhe-arlike itne iltemele anhelhemele Jesus-eke angkerlte-aneke.

Thultye areyele Jesus court-werne akngerlte-iweme

(Matthew 27:1-2; Mark 15:1)

⁶⁶ Kenhe ingweleme anthurre arrpenhe-arle, tyerrtye ingkirreke apurte-irrerirremele Jesus-akerte angkerirretyeke, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areye, angkentye akngerreke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke. Itne angkerretyame nthakenhe-akenhe itne Jesus atwerrirretyeke. Ikwere iperreng, itne Jesus alartetye tyerrtye ingkirreke-kenhe areye-werne akngerlte-iweke. ⁶⁷ Itne Jesus apayuthnerirreke, “Anwerneke ilaye, unte-ame Christ re, arratyeye?”

Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtnerleng, “Ayenge apeke arrekannerhe ilelherleng Christ, kenhe arrannerhe ayenge arratyete itelaretyakenhe akwete anteye-arle. ⁶⁸ Kenhe the apeke arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnetyeke, arrannerhe atyenge angkirtnewarretyakenheng. ⁶⁹ Kenhe lyete-ngentyele arrannerhe aretyenhe ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, aretyeke anetyenhe, Ngkarte Angkeye akwe-arratyete itwele alartetye anerleng.”

⁷⁰ Kele imerte itne renhe apayuthnerirreke, “Unte-ame Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratyete?”

Jesus itneke angkirtnerleng, “Arrannerhe akwele ayenge Alere Ngkarte-kenhe atniwewarreke.”

⁷¹ Ikwerenge-ntyete itne angkerreke, “Jesus Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akelherne. Iwenheke-arle akenhe anwerne arrpenheke unthetyenhe renhe ayeyele iletaye? Re rarle thewe, nhenhe kele anwerne renhe atwetyeke iparrpe.”

23

Artwe Pilate itirreke nthakenhe-irretyeke Jesus-eke

(Matthew 27:11-14; Mark 15:1-5; John 18:33-38)

¹ Kenhe Jew alartetye areyele Jesus renhe Pilate-werne akngerlte-iweke, artwe nhege alartetye tyerrtye Israel-eke-artweye areyeke anthetyeke. ² Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete itne Jesus renhe thilewarremele Pilate re aretyeke renhe, ikwere rarle itne urrtirrewarretyame, alakenhe, “Artwe nhenhe Jesus re urrtirreke anwerne-kenheke. Re itnenhene ileke mane anthetyale Rome-arenye alartetye renhe, Caesar arritnye aneke. Nhenhe Jesus re ilelheke Christ rarle akwele, anwerneke ingkirrekeke-artweye akwele re, anwerne Jew-arenye areyeke.”

³ Kenhe Pilate re Jesus renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame Alartetye tyerrtye Jew-arenye areyeke?”

Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtnerleng, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkerne.”

⁴ Kele imerte Pilate kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areyeke angkeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke tnerlte-anerleng, “The renhe iwenheke-arle atwetyenhe? Re iwenhe apeke akurne renhe mpwaretyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe-arle.”

⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye itne Pilate ikwere angkirtnewarrerleng, “Arrangkwe-arle, artwe nhenhe akurne akwete-arle! Re apmere Galilee-le unthetyarte tyerrtye itnenhene ulperte-ilemele. Re apmere Galilee-ngentyele impemele apmere Judea-werne alheke ikwere

anteme-arle awethe akurne mpwaretyarte. Kele imerte re ikwerengentye apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke Jerusalem ikwere-werne nhenhe-arenye itnenhene anteme ulperte-iletayeke.”

⁶ Kenhe Pilate re nhenhe aweke-arle-iperre, re apayuthnemele, “Artwe nhenhe re-ame apmere Galilee-arenye anteme?”

Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarrerlenge, “Yewe, re Galilee-arenye!”

⁷ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe anyente Herod arritnye aneke, Galilee-arenye areyeke alartetye impene anetyarte, apmere Jerusalem-ele aneme anteye. Herod re Pilate uthene, alknge-uthnerretyarte. Kenhe Pilate re akenhe arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe renhe ilperneme, rarle akwele Jesus atwekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge Pilatele Jesus renhe Herod-werne yerneke, re renhe aretyeke apayuthnemele.

⁸ Kenhe Herod re aweke-arle-iperre Pilate rarle Jesus ikwere-werne yernekenge, re akangkentye anthurre aneke, rarle renhe ware awetyarte-ante. Re atheke-irremele Jesus ikwere ahentye-anemele aretyeke tyerrtye rlkerte itnenhene mwerrelhe-ilerlenge. Kenhe itne Jesus renhe Herod ikwere-werne akngerlte-iweke, Herod re akangkentye anthurre renhe aretyeke.

⁹ Kenhe Herod-ele Jesus renhe iwenhe apeke ikwere akwete anthurre apayuthneme. Jesus-ele awemele impeke, Re yanhe ikwerele nterte anthurre tnetyame, arrkngekte impetyakenhe.

¹⁰ Kele imerte kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew areye-arlike, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arlike Herod-eke urrtiyirreke Jesus-akerte, rarle akurne akwele.

¹¹ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Herod re-arlike ikwerenhe thulty areye-arlike Jesus ikwere anhelhewarreke, arrkentye-arlike ilemele. Kele imerte itne ikwere-arlike antyame mwerre akngerre arrernewarremele Pilate ikwere-werne yernirtneke. ¹² Kele yanhe-ngentyale, Herod uthene Pilate uthene ipeltye anemele, kele imerte re-atherre mwerre anteme aneke.

*Pilate-le Jesus arne arntarlkwe-werne yerneke ilwetyeke
(Matthew 27:15-26; Mark 15:6-16; John 18:39-40; 19:6-16)*

¹³ Kele yanhe-ngentyale, Pilate re kwertengerle Jew-arenye areyeke-arlike antangeke, itnekenhe alartetye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike, arrpenheme wareke-arlike, itne ingkirreke apmere akngerre ikwerenhe-werne apetyewarretyake rarle itneke angketyenhe-werne. ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Itne apmere ikwerenheke irrperrirrekenge, re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre Jesus atyenge-werne akngetyewarreke arrantherre angkerirremele rarle urrtiyirremele rarle untherle-apeme ahele-irretyake. Jew alartetye areyele ayenge apayuthnerirreke ikwere itirretyake nthakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke, angkerirremele alakenhe, ‘Nthakenhe unte itirreme?’ Kele the Herod-werne yerneme re renhe aretyeke, re-ame mwerre apeke akenge apeke. Kenhe Herod re akenhe angkeke rarle akurne anetyakenhe. Re Jesus renhe atyenge-werne yernintyalpeke. Iwenheke the renhe atwetyeke? Re akurne anetyakenhe. ¹⁶ Kenhe the tyerrtye atyinhe areye ware iletynhe renhe akweke ware atwerirretyake, kele apeke imerte renhe ipmentye alhetyeke impemele apeke.”

17-19 Arrpenhe nhakwe-arle jail-le-arle anemeke, akarelhetyeke, Barabbas arritnye aneke. Re jail-le-arle yanhe ikwerele aneke arrpenhe renhe tnyante atwekenge-ntyale, arrpenhe itnenhene ulpertelhe-ilemele atwerretyeke iperre. Re arrpenhe iperre imerrentye re itnekele-arlenge anemenge ikwere anteme Jesus re akarelheke. Kenhe arlte nhenhe akenhe Passover-arle akerreme, Pilate re artwe akurne anyente jail-ngentye arratelhe-iletarte renhe ipmentye aywepemele. Kele imerte re Jesus-eke anteme itirreme apmere martelhentyenge arratelhe-iletaye. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe Pilate ikwere arlkerrirreke angkerrirremele, "Jesus renhe atwaye Barabbas anwerneke arratelhe-ilaye!"

20 Kenhe Pilate re akenhe Jesus ipmentye aywepetyeke ahentye-aneke, itnenhene apayuthnemele, "The Jesus renhe ipmentye aywep-eye? Nthakenhe arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme?"

21 Kenhe itne akenhe arlkerrirrerlenge, "Renhe arne arntarlkeke-arleke irlpare arrernaye, iltye atherre arne arrirlpele atweme ingke anyente!"

22 Kenhe Pilate-le yanhe areye apayuthneme awethe, "Kenhe renhe the ingkirrekeke apayuthneke, nthakenhe-arle re angkentye akngerre anwerne-kenhe ingkirreke ultakeke? Iwenhenge-arle the renhe atwetyeke? The tyerrtye atyinhe areye ware iletynhe renhe akweke ware atwerirretyeke kele imerte renhe impemele ware alhetyeke."

23-24 Kenhe itne nhenhe awerrirreke-arle-iperre, itne Pilate ikwere awethe arlkerrirreke, "Iparrpe renhe arne arntarlkeke arne arrirlpele atwemele arlpare arrernaye!" Kenhe Pilate re akenhe itnenhene awemele arlkerrirrerlenge, re itnenhene ntertelhe-iletaye alheke, arrangkwe akwete. Itne ikwere arlkerrirretyame akwete. Kele Pilate re thultye ikwerenhe itneke ileke Barabbas arratelhe-iletaye tyerrtye itnenhene akangkentye mpwaretyeke. 25 Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, thultye itne Barabbas renhe jail-ngentye arratelhe-ileke, artwe rarle nhenge imerrentye re, arrpenhe itnenhene re ulpertelhe-ilemele atwerretyeke. Yanhe-ngentye, Pilate-le Jesus iltye antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus whip-ele atwetyeke imerte nail-ele arne arntarlkeke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

Artwe thultye areyele Jesus arne arntarlkeke-arleke arlpare arrerneme

(Matthew 27:32-44; Mark 15:16-32; John 19:2-3)

26 Kenhe thultye-le areye uternewarreke Jesus re arne arntarlkeke renhe re-arrpe akngetyeke. Kenhe Jesus arrpenhe areyele-arlenge arratemele apmere Jerusalem-engentye, itne imerte arerrirremele artwe anyente apmere arrpenhe-ngentye apetyerlenge. Artwe nhenhe Simon arritnye aneke, apmere akweke Cyrene-arenye. Kenhe thultye itne renhe-arle uternewarreke arne arntarlkeke ulthentye akngerre akngernerle-apetyeke.

27 Kenhe tyerrtye arunthe areyele Jesus renhe apenterlte-apeke. Kenhe arelhe areye akenhe ikwere artnerrirremenge. 28 Kele imerte Jesus re ngkernelhemele ularre-irremele arelhe itneke

angkemele, “Arelhe Jerusalem-arenye areyaye, atyenge artnerri-
 rityalaye! Arrantherre-arrpe artnerri-rraye ampe arrekkantherren-
 heke! ²⁹ Kenhe arne areye-arlike ingkirreke arrekkantherre lterrke
 anthurre irretyenhe. Kele imerte urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhe
 areye itne angkerrirretyenhe arrekkantherre-akertele nthakenhe-arle
 irretyenheke, ‘Arelhe ampe-akertele, re ikwerenhe aparlpe-iletienhe
 re alhwarrpe anetyenhe. Kenhe arelhe angwenhe apeke re ampe
 akweke-kwenye-arle aneme, rarle akangketyenheke.’ ³⁰ Kenhe arle
 akurne yanhe ikwerele urreke re, tyerrtye itne angkerrirretyenhe,
 ‘Nthenhele anwerne alengke-iwelhewarretyenhe arrpenhe areyele
 anwernenhe atweketyenge?

Anwerne mane antherrtie-werne unterlte-iweye yanhe ikwerele
 alengke-iwelhewarretyenhe?”

“Alakenhe-arle itne angkerrirretyenhe. ³¹ Kenhe ayenge akenhe
 artwe mwerre-arle aneme, itne akenhe ayenge atwerre-akwete-
 arle-irretyenhe, arntarlkweke arlpare arrernemele, arne arrirlpele
 atwemele iltye atherreke ingke anyenteke. Nthakenhe-arle arran-
 therre irretyenhe? Arrantherre ingkirrenyeke ayenge-arteke mwerre
 anetyakenhe-arle. Itne-ame arrenhantherrenhe imperrirretyenhe,
 arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyenhe? Yanhe arraty anetyakenhe,
 itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyenhe akwete-arle! Arrekkan-
 therre urlerte artnerri-rraye, atyenge kwenye!”

³²⁻³³ Kenhe thultye yanhe areyele artwe akurne atherre-inpe
 akngerlte-iweme Jesus-ele-arlenge, apmere itne-arle atwetyenhe Gol-
 gotha arritnye ikwere-werne. Apmere Golgotha apele “Akaperte
 Ngkwerne” renhe ileme. Apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele thultye
 itne Jesus renhe arne ikwere arlpare arrerneke iltye atherreke arne
 arrirlpele atwemele ingke anyenteke-arlike re ilwetyeke. Itne akurne
 renhe-atherre-arlike arne arntarlkwe atherreke arlpare arrerneke,
 anyente akwe-arraye anyente arrpenhe akwangenyeye.

³⁴ Kenhe urreke Jesus re ilwetyenhenge Ngkarte ikwerenheke
 angkeke, “Akngeyaye, tyerrtye nhenhe areyele apeke ayenge itelar-
 rirreke arrekwele, kenhe itne ayenge arne arntarlkweke arlpare
 arrernetyakenhe-arle anemele. Kenhe itne akenhe atyenge akutne-
 arle lyete. Itneke ipeltye-irraye itne-arle ayenge akutne anerrir-
 rerlenge, akurne itne-arle mpwarewarrekenge urrparaye!”

Kenhe tyerrtye itne arne arntarlkwe atnartengele tnerrirrerlenge Je-
 sus renhe arerrirremenge, thultye areye akenhe mantere ikwerenheke
 arrkene-irreke, angwenhele apeke mantere ikwerenhe impetyeke.

³⁵ Kenhe alartetye Jew-kenhe itne arrpenhe areyele-arlenge tnerrir-
 reme Jesus ikwere anhelhewarremele ikwere arlkerrirremele, “Nhen-
 hele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itetheke mpwareme, kenhe re-arrpe
 itetheke mpwarelhetyakenhe! Unte Christ akelheme, Ngkartele-arle
 akngakekeke! Kenhe unte apeke Christ anthurre arne arntarlkwe-
 ngentye atnarnpaye!”

³⁶ Kenhe thultye arrpenhe re mantere ngkweltye inemele al-
 terremele akweke, arneke ayernemele, kele ngkwarle irrkerteyeke
 irrpelhe-ilemele. Kele imerte re Jesus ikwere-werne unteke mantere
 arnele-arlenge renhe arrakerteke-arleke arrernemele re akweke ware
 arrkernetyeke. ³⁷ Kenhe thultye itne Jesus ikwere anhelhewarremele

angkerrirreke, “Unte apeke alartetye Jew-kenhe areyeke kele arntarlkwe yanhe-ngentyele atnarnpaye!”

³⁸ Kele imerte itne pipe ngkweltye inerrirremele ikwere-arleke intelhe-ilerrirremele, “JEW AREYEKE ALARTETYE.” Alakenhe rarle itne intelhe-ilerrirreke, kele imerte itne arntarlkwe akertneke arrernemele.

³⁹ Kenhe akurne anyente re Jesus ikwere anhelhemele, angketyame, “Unte apeke Christ anthurre, arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpaye, ilweketyenge itetheke mpwarelhemele nhenhe ilerne-arlke, itethe akwete anerlte-anetyeke!” Kenhe re akenhe Jesus ikwere anhelhemele ware-arle angkeke yanhe.

⁴⁰ Kenhe akurne arrpenhe re akenhe Jesus-eke-arle angkeke renhe alkngetherre anthurre renhe ileke, “Renhe impaye, ikwere anhelhetyale! Unte-ame Ngkarte ikweretye atere-irretyakenhe-arle? Anwerne urrpetye arne arntarlkwe nhenhe areyeke ilwerrirretyenhe.

⁴¹ Artwe nhenhe re apele akurne-arlke arrwekelenge mpwaretyakenhe. Kenhe ilerne akenhe arraty-arle akurne mpwarerle-anerreke. Ilerne apeke ilwerle-anerremele, kele rarle!”

⁴² Kele imerte re Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Unte alkere akertnnyele alartetye anemele, atyenge itirreme.”

⁴³ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtnerleng, “The ngenhe alhileme-arle, lyete nhenhe unte-arle atyengenge akwete anetyenhe alkere akertnnyele.”

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenhe re arne arntarlkweke ilweme (Matthew 27:45-56; Mark 15:33-41; John 19:28-30)

⁴⁴ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte mpepele uterne ingwemerte-irreke. Kenhe re ingwemerte akwete angwerreke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alernnge arerrirretyakenhe, arrangkwe akwete aneke. ⁴⁵ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele anteye antyame-arteke-arle anetyarte tyatye akngerre ikwerele irldpare aneme alterrelheke mpwepenge akertne-ngentyele kwene-atheke kele apmere ameke-ameke renhe anteme akethelhe-anthurre-ileke. ⁴⁶ Kele imerte yanhe iperrele, Jesus Ngkarteke arnterre arlkeke, “Akngeyaye, the ngenhe utnenge atyenhe antheme!” Re ilweke anteme.

⁴⁷ Kenhe thultye arrpenhe anyente-arle arne arntarlkwenge arrekwele tnetyame, re areke-arle-iperre Jesus ilwenge, re Ngkarteke akngerre anthurre angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe mwerre anthurre kwenhe. Re akurne anetyakenhe.”

⁴⁸ Kenhe arrpenhe akngerre areye arntarlkwe ikwerele arrwekele, ingkernele, iterele, artepe arrpenhele nhenge yanhe areye-arle tnerlte-anemeke arerrirremele Jesus ilwemenge, itne ikwere artnerirremele alhwarrpe-irrerirreme. Kele re ilwekarle-nge itne apmere-werne alperlte-iweke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye renhe arlengengentyele arerrirretyame. Kenhe arelhe ingkirrenyeke yanhe-arle areye Jesus-nge apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-engentyele, itne-arlke arlengengentyele arerrirretyame.

Artwe Joseph-ele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteyeke arrerneme (Matthew 27:57-66; Mark 15:42-47; John 19:38-42)

⁵⁰ Kenhe arne arntarlkweke itwele artwe Joseph arritnye tnetyame, re apmere Arimathea-arenye aneke. Artwe nhenhe re Council Jew-kenhe areye alartetye aneke, re Jew-kenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-anemele-arle. Artwe alartetye arrpenhe areyenge itne apurte warrke-irrerirretyarte. Re artwe mwerre anthurre aneke, angkentye Ngkartekenhe areye apentetyeke. ⁵¹ Joseph rarle arrwekele artwe alartetye arrpenhe yanhe areyeke re itneke ilkelhetyakenhe anetyarte itne Jesus-eke angkerrirrerlenge renhe atweririrretyekenhe-arle. Re akwetethenhe-akwetethe angketyarte alakenhe rarle, “Ngkarte-aye, tyerrtye ingkirrenyekenhe anthurreke apmere arrpe-anenhele akngerre anaye.”

⁵² Kele Jesus ilwekarle iperrengenge Joseph re Pilate renhe apayuthnetye-alheke atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteyekenhe arrernetyeke. ⁵³⁻⁵⁶ Re imerte alhemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe arne arntarlkwengetyekenhe atnarnpelhe-ilettyeke. Atyalangke ikwerenhe manterele imarteyeiwemele inteyewerne akngeke, irrerlkngge arrpenheke arrangkwe akwerneke. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus ikwerengenge apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentyeke Jerusalem-werne, itne Joseph renhe apentewarremele arerrirretyekenhe nthenheke-arle atyalangke inteyekwere atheneke, nthakenhe-arle atyalangke renhe inteyekenhe atheneke arerrirretyekenhe. Kenhe arlenngge irrpekenge arelhe yanhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke. Itne antere ntyentye mwerre akngerre-arle inerrirremele atyalangke ikwerenhe apernewarretyekenhe Arlte Apurke aneke-arle-iperre. Kenhe uterne irrpeke-arle-iperre, yanhe-arle Arlte Apurke anetyenhenge, kenhe itne akenhe anerrirremele warrke-irretyakenhe. Angkentye alakenhe renhe angkentye Moses-kenhe nhenhele ileke Arlte Apurke ikwere-akerte.

Kenhe Jesus re arrangkwe-irreke, arlte Friday angwerre-angwerre akwete anerlenge. Urreke angwerre-angwerre irremele uterne irpeme kenhe Passover anteme-irreme.

24

Ngkartele Jesus ilweke-arle-iperrengenge-ntyele itethe-ilirtneme (Matthew 28:1-10; Mark 16:1-11; John 20:1-10)

¹ Kenhe arlte Sunday ingweleme anthurrele, aherlkemenge, arelhe yanhe areye apmere irrare-werne alherlte-iwemele Jesus antere ntyentyeke apernewarretyekenhe, antere nhenge itne-arle kele mpwarewarreke arlte apmwerrenge. ² Kenhe nhenge itne inteyeyanheke irrerirremele, arerrirreke kele altywere-arle apwerte renhe-arle anamelhe-ilerlenge. ³ Nhenge itne inteyekenhe irrperirremele, Jesus ikwere arrangkwe-arle. ⁴ Itne apatewarreke anthurre. Ikwere-anteye artwe atherre arraterle-anerremele, arelhe areye itweke-itwe tnerle-annerreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhele alernnge-arteke-arle pwarrtyeme. ⁵ Kenhe arelhe itne akenhe atere anthurre irrerirremele, ikwere-atherrenge arrekwenge kwene-irrerirreke. Kenhe artwe re-atherre itnenhene apayuthnerle-anerrirrenge, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre Jesus-eke apmere irrare nhenhele untherirreme? Re apele itethe-ilirtneke! ⁶ Re nhenhele anetyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke! Rarle ayeye nhenge arrekantherre ileke apmere Galilee-ke, itelaraye? ⁷ Rarle arrekantherre ilemele rarle Alere

alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Re rarle arrekatherre ileke anteye nhenhe renhe, Jew areyele-arle arrpenhe akurne itneke renhe antherrirretenhe. Renhe itne atwerirretenhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpape arrernemele. Re awethe-arle ayeye nhenhe arrekatherre ilemele: rarle arlte atherre-ngentyele itethe-irritnetyenhe. Arlte lyete ingweleme arratye re!”

⁸⁻¹⁰ Ikwerenge-ntyale, arelhe yanhe areyele ayeye Jesus-kenhe renhe itelarerrirreke. Arelhe yanhe areye aneke: Mary Magdala-arenye, Joanna, Mary-arlike mikwe James-kenhe. Kenhe arelhe arrpenheme itekenge apmere irrare nhenhele aneke. Kele imerte itne ingkirreke apmere irrare yanhe-ngentyele alperlte-iwemele atyewe Jesus-kenhe itneke-werne arrpenhe areye-arlike Jesus-nge-arle akwetethenhe anerrirretyarte areye-werne-arlike. Kele imerte itne itneke artwe alkere-arenye atherre-akerte-arlike iletyete-alpemele Jesus rarle itethe-arle aneme. ¹¹ Kenhe atyewe areye ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle rarle akwele urrtirreke-arlenge. “Arelhe yanhe areye apeke arerte-arle alakenhe re,” itne angkerreme.

¹² Kele imerte Peter apmere irrare ikwere-werne untetye-alpeke rearrpe aretyeke. Apmere yanheke irremele, re kwene-irremele iteye yanhe kwene areke. Re akenhe mantere-ante ware areke nhenge itne-arle atyalangke ikwerenhe imarteye-iweke. Re apateke anthurre, kele imerte re apmere-werne alpemele ware.

*Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe atherrenge arrekweleke arrateme
(Mark 16:12-13)*

¹³ Arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte apurrkele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atherre alherreke apmere Jerusalem-engentyele apmere arrpenhe-werne-atheke Emmaus arritnye arlenge-ulkere-werne. ¹⁴ Re-atherre angkerrle-apeme Jesus-akerteke nthakenhe-arle-irreke-akerte. ¹⁵ Nhenge re-atherre angkerrle-apemele, Jesus akenhe ingkernele apetyerlenge ikwere-atherrele-arlenge alhemele. ¹⁶ Nhenge re-atherre renhe arerle-anerremele renhe alhengke-arerle-anerretyakenhe akwete. ¹⁷ Kele imerte, Jesus ikwere-atherre angkemele, “Iwenheke-ame mpwele angkerle-apperreme?”

Kenhe re-atherre akenhe ngkernelherle-anerrerlenge, nterte-irremele inngerre alhwarrpe-irremele. ¹⁸ Arrpenhe anyente Cleopas arritnye apatemele ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame anyente-arle apmere Jerusalem-arenye ayeye akurne awetyakenheke? Unte-ame akutne nthakenhe-arle-irrerne-akerteke, apmwerrke?”

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkirtneke, “Ayenge apateme. Itne nthakenhe-arle-irremenge?”

Kenhe re-atherre ikwere angkerle-anerreke, “Artwe anyente rarle apmere Jerusalem-ele anetyarteke Jesus arritnye. Re apmere Nazareth-arenye, angkentye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe Ngkarte-kenheke re aneke, ayeye Ikwere-akerte re iletyarte. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke akaltyele-anthetyarte, rlikerte areye-arlike angkwerre-iwetyarte, Ngkarte ikwere-akerte-arlike ayeye renhe arratye ilemele anwerneke iletyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke ikwere akangkentye anthurre anerrirretyarte Ngkarteke-arlike. ²⁰ Kenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew areye-kenhe areye-arlike, alartetye akurne arrpenhe anwerne-kenhe areye-arlike ikwere ahentye-kwenye. Kele itne renhe apmere

Rome-arenye alartetyeke akngemele antherrirreke. Alartetye nhengele akenhe thultye ikwerenhe areye ilerlenge renhe atverrirremele arne arntarlkwewe-arleke arlpape arrernewarremele. ²¹ Kenhe ilerne apatemele iwenhe ikwere apeke-arle. Anwerne itirrewarreke kele-arle akwele Ngkartele Jesus renhe anwerne Israel-eke-artweye areyeke yernekeke-athene anwerne-arle akwele ahelhe anwerne-kenhe Rome-arenye itnekenge inirtnewarretyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe akwete-arle! Arlte apmwerenge arrwekele-arle re uyerreke.

²²⁻²³ “Kenhe ilerne akenhe akutne akwete-arle anerle-anerreke. Nhenge ilerne anerle-anerretyamele atnulkarle-anerrke, arelhe yanhe areyele ilerneke ayeye ilerirreke nthakenhe-arle-irreke renhe. Kenhe itne apmere irrare-werne alherlte-iweke Jesus renhe arerrirretyeke aherlkentye. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Itne irrerlkng arerrirretyakenhe. Kenhe itne ilerneke iletetye-alpeke itne-arle arntyale alkere-arenye atherre-ante-arle arerrirreke-arle. Kenhe arntyale yanhe atherrele-arle itneke ilerle-anerreke Jesus re apele itethe. ²⁴ Ikwerenge-ntyale, anwerne-kenhe arrpenheme areye apmere irrare ikwere irrperle-anerreke Jesus ikwere aretye-alherremele, arrangkwe-arle.”

²⁵ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus artwe ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Re-atherre-ame arerte? Mpwele-ame ayeye awerle-anerretyakenhe angkentye akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe Ngkartekenhe areyele-arle arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke? ²⁶ Ayeye areye itelaraye, itne-arle Payepuleke intelhe-ilekeke arrule re. Yanhenge-arle athewe nhenhe re, ‘Ngkartele artwe Christ-arle ahelhe nhenhewerne yernetyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke apmere arrpe-anenheke rarle uye anthurre itirretyenhenge ilwemele itneke.’ Itne Payepuleke intelhe-ileke, ‘Rarle ilwetyenhe ikwere iperre-ngentye re itethe-irrirtnamele Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhe Apmere Impene Ikwerenhele Alkere Akertnele.’ ” ²⁷ Nhenge itne alherlte-iwetyame akwete, Jesus-ele ayeye Moses-akerte ilerle-apetyame, angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-akerte anteye. Re ikwere-atherre ileke, itne-arle Christ-akerte Payepuleke arrule intelhe-ileke-arle.

²⁸ Kele itne apmere akweke ikwere irrpenherlte-iweke Emmaus arritnye ikwere. Artwe re-atherre apmere intetyenheke arerle-aperremele. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe alherlenge akwete. ²⁹ Kenhe artwe re-atherre Jesus-eke angkerle-anerreke, “Apmere Emmaus nhenhe ikwerele ilernekenge anaye, angwerre-arle irremenge, arlenng-arle lyete-atheke irrpemenge.” Kele imerte Jesus re apmere yanhe ikwerele ikwere-atherrenge aneke.

³⁰ Urreke ankwe irretyenhenge itne arrernewarremele merne arlkwerirretyeke kwatyape ake antywerirretyeke. Kele imerte Jesus-ele merne inemele Ngkartele ikwere akangkentye angkeke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, merne renhe mpepenge ultakeke renhe-atherre anthemele. ³¹ Kenhe re-atherre akenhe Jesus renhe alhengke-arerle-anerreke iparrpe anthurre, kenhe Jesus re akenhe yanhe-ngentye uyerrenlenge-arle. ³² Kele imerte, artwe re-atherre angkerreke, “Ayekaye, nhenge anwerne iwerrele untherlte-apemele re ayeye Christ-akerte Payepule-ngentye ilerle-apekenge, yanhe re mwerre anthurre rarle, ilerne akangkentye anthurre aneke.”

³³ Kele imerte, re-atherre apmere Jerusalem-werne alperreke artwe eleven atyewe nhenge areyeke unthetyeke. Itnenhene areke apenterlre-apeme arrpenheme itnekele-arlenge. ³⁴ Kenhe itne akenhe angkerrirrenge ikwere-atherre, "Arraty apeke? Jesus itethe arraty apeke! Rarle Peter-eke arraterne lyete ware-arle!"

³⁵ Kele imerte, re-atherre itneke ilerle-anerremele nthakenhe-arle irreme-akerte iwerrele ikwere-atherre apetyemele Jesus re ilerneke ilerle-apeke-akerte. Re-atherre itneke ilerle-anerreke rarle merne mpepenge ultakeke-akerte ikwere-atherre kele imerte renhe-atherrenhe anthemele kenhe re-atherre akenhe renhe alhengke-arerle-anerreke yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale.

*Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke arrateme
(Matthew 28:8-10; John 20:19-23)*

³⁶ Artwe re-atherre atyewe itneke angkerle-anerrenge, Jesus rarle itneke arrateke itneke-arleke irrpemele awethe anteye itneke ingkirreke anthurreke anteme. Re itneke angkeke, "Ngkartenge mwerre anerirre!"

³⁷ Kenhe atyewe areye akenhe utnenge kwenye anthurre irrerirrenge itne-arle ikwere itirrewarreke irrerlkngeke-athene.

³⁸ Kenhe re akenhe itneke angkeke, "Atyengetye atere-irrerirretyalaye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ayenge apele irrerlknge kwenye! ³⁹ Arerrirraye! Ilye atherre-arlike ingke atherre-arlike nhenhe arerrirraye. Kele arrantherre apeke arraty itelarerrirreme ayenge-arle Jesus rarle, arrantherre-ame awerrirreme? Kenhe lthane tyelke uthene ngkwerne uthene atnyenetyakenhe-arle. Ayenge anperrirraye kele imerte arrantherre itelarerrirremele ayenge itethe arraty."

⁴⁰ Kele imerte Jesus itneke imernelheke ilye atherre uthene ingke atherre uthene. ⁴¹ Kenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyele ilye ikwerenhe ingke-arlike apanewarremele, kele itne akangkewarreke. Itne angkerreke, "Arraty rarle, Jesus rarle nhenhe! Kenhe nthakenhe-ame re itethe-irritneke?"

Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, "Arrantherre-ame merne apeke atnyeneme arlkwetyeke?" ⁴² Itne imerte Jesus irrpennge antherrirrenge itne-arle arrekwele iterirrekeke. ⁴³ Itne arerrirremele Jesus-ele irrpennge inemele renhe arlkwerlenge.

⁴⁴ Ikwerenge-ntyale, re itneke angkeke, "Ayenge arrekantherrele-arlenge anetyarte itelaraye. The arrekantherre ileke ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe ikwerenge-ntyale imerte ayenge-arle itethe-irritnetyenhenge. Kele arraty rarle, ayenge itethe-irritneke-arle. Angkentye nhenhe Moses-elarle atyenge-akerte Payepuleke intelhe-ilekeke arrule re, kenhe angkentye nhenhe areye re-anteye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele arrwekele-arle Payepuleke intelhe-ileke renhe anteye. Kenhe angkentye nhenhe areye re-anteye-arle pweke Psalms ikwerele. Kenhe lyete ayeye nhenhe anthurre rarle arraty aneme."

⁴⁵ Ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus-ele akaperte-arlike irlpe-arlike altywere-ileke itnenhene awerrirretyeke, akaperte itnekenhe ayeyele renhe atnyenewarreyeke angkentye yanhe ikwere-akerte Payepule-ngentyale.

⁴⁶ Re itneke illelheke, "Ayenge-arle Christ rarle. Arrantherre-ame

awerrirreme angkentye atyenge-akerte-tetye Payepule yanhe ikw-erele? Alakenhe re angkeke, 'Urreke rarle Ngkartele artwe anyente ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyenhe Christ arritnye, kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe atwetyenhe. Kenhe re akenhe tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke anthurreke ilwetyenhe anteme. Kele ilweke-arle-iperre, re itethe-irrinye-alpetyenhe arlte atherre-ngentyele. ⁴⁷ Kele re imerte atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike arrpenhe areye-arlike apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yernetyenhe. Kele itne Jerusalem-arenye areye-werne arrekwele alherlte-iwetyenhe angkentye nhenge Christ-akerte renhe antekelhe-iletyeke. Angkentye yanhe Christ-akerte-arle Payepule ikwerele aneme-akerte arrpenhe areyele-arle arrule anthurrenge intelhe-ilekeke. Kele imerte itne apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-werne alherlte-iwetyenhenge yanhe iperrele itneke anteme-arle ilerrirretyeke. Kenhe yanhe-ngentyele, Ngkartele itnekenge akurne areye urrparyenhenge, itne-arle mpwarekeke, itneke ipeltye-irremele.' ⁴⁸ Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe yernetyenhe angkentye atyenge-akerte tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke-werne akngetyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne. Kenhe arrantherre itneke ilerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle ilweke iperre, ayenge itethe-irrirtneke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe arrule anthurre, Akngeye atyinhe alhileke Rarle Utnenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe yernetyenhenge arrekhantherre-werne. Kenhe arrantherre apmere nhenhe Jerusalem-ele akarelherrirretyeke, Ngkartele lterrke Ikwerenhe alkere akertne-ngentyele yernetyeke." Alakenhe rarle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

Jesus apmere Akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe-werne alpeme alkere akert-nenge

(Mark 16:19-20; Acts 1:6-11)

⁵⁰ Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte akwete anemele, re itneke arrwekelirreme Jerusalem-engentyele apmere arrpenhe Bethany-werne-atheke alherlte-iwetyeke. Kele imerte Jesus iltte akertne-irremele, Ngkartele angkemele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke ileke. ⁵¹ Re itneke akwete angkemele ware uyerreke yanhe ikw-erenge, kenhe Ngkartele renhe alkere akertne-werne akngirtnerlunge. ⁵² Kele imerte atyewe areye amperele-arlunge tnerirremele Jesus-eke akangkemele angkerirreke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale itne akeme-irrerirremele apmere Jerusalem-werne alperlte-iwemele, akangkentye anthurre anerrirretyarte. ⁵³ Arlte arrpe-anenhele itne Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne apmere Jerusalem ikwerele alherlte-iwetyarte Ngkartele akangkemele angkerlte-anetyeke. Kele.

John Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte John-elarle intelhe-ileme

Jesus re Angkentye Akngerre aneme, rarle utnenge antheme

¹ Urreke apmERE aheLhe nhenhe anetyenhenge, Angkentye re aneke. Angkentye kwenhe Ngkarte Akngeyenge aneke. Ratherre aneke, Angkentye uthene Ngkarte Akngeye uthene rante-rante ratherre aneke. ² Lyetenyenge akwele altyerrenge aneke, Angkentye kwenhe apurte Ngkarte Akngeyenge anetyarte. ³ Ngkarte Akngeyele ingkirreke anthurre Angkentye mpwaretyeke. Ngkarte Akngeyele kwenhe anyentele aheLhe nhenhe renhe mpwaretyakenhe, ratherre-arle arne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerle-anerreke. ⁴ Arne ingkirreke anteme itethe lyete aneme Angkentye nhenge-ngentyeLe ware. Angkentye nhengele kwenhe areLhe anwernenhe itethe-iletyeke, anwerneke ingkirreke imerneke arratyE-arle aneme Ngkarte Akngeye-akerte, nhenge Angkentyenge-arle artwe-arLke, areLhe-arLke, ampe-arLke ingkirreke anthurre alknгентhele anerlE-aneme. ⁵ Ure alknгентhe nhenge kwenhe pwarryeme ingwemerte renhe martemele anthurre. Ingwemertele uyarne alknгентhe ilwerneme. Alknгентhe nhenge re kwenhe alakenhe re akwete arrtyernerle-aneme nhenge ilwernelhetyakenhele.

⁶ Kele Ngkarte Akngeyele anteme artwe John arritnye yerneke. ⁷ Re apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke alknгентhe-akerte iletyeke nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele awetyeke renhe arratyE itelaretyenhenge. ⁸ Artwe nhenge John kwenhe anetyakenhe nhenge alknгентhe-arteke-arle. Kele anteye-arle re-tetye apetyeke areLhe areye iletyeke alknгентhe-arteke-akerte-arle anemeke. ⁹ Nhenge John-elarle tyerrtye areyeke ilerle-aperlenge, kenhe alknгентhe arratyE anthurre akenhe apmERE aheLhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke-urletye-arle aneke. Re kwenhe nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke imernetyenhe nhenge Ngkarte Akngeye itelaretyeke, nhenge alknгентhele-arle imerneme tyerrtye areyeke nhenge nthakenhe akaltye anetyeke iwenhe ikwere-arle ingwemertele aneme.

¹⁰ Nhenge Angkentye-arle aheLhe nhenhele aneke itanye, kele-anteyele Ngkarte Akngeyele arne ingkirreke anthurre AngkentyeLe mpwaretyeke itanye, tyerrtye arrpenheme kwenhe Angkentyeke apateke renhe itne ipmentye-iwemele. ¹¹ Kele anteye-arle re aheLhe nhenhe mpwareke tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye-werne apetyetyeke, nhenge Jew areye, itne kwenhe ikwere akangkentye anetyakenhe aneke, itne anteme renhe alhule-iweke. ¹²⁻¹³ Tyerrtye arrpenheme kwenhe ikwere akangkeke renhe arratyE itelareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re itneke ileke itne-arle nhenge Ngkarte Akngeye-kenheke-artweye areye anetyeke. Itne ikwere-artweye irremele Angkentye-arle ware alakenhe renhe ilekenge. Itne kwenhe Ngkarte Akngeyeke-artweye irretyakenhe aneke itne-arle nhenge akweke inteke-ngentyeLe artwe ante areLhe-kenhele, kenhe Ngkarte Akngeye re-arrpele-arle itnenhe utnenge alkarle antherlenge.

¹⁴ Angkentye renhe-arle ileme, anwerneke-arle imerneme iwenhe-arteke Ngkarte Akngeye anerlenge, re ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye-irremele, anwernenge anetyarte. Anwerne areke nthakenhakenhe-arle re mwerre anthurre aneke, Ngkarte Akngeye-arteke anerlenge. Re kwenhe akwetethe anwerneke atnerte akangkentye anetyarte nhege anwerne-arle ikwere arne mpwaretyakenhe anekenge, re akwetethe arraty angketyarte anwerneke Ngkarte Akngeye-akerte ilemele.

¹⁵ Arlte anyentele nhege John-ele kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke Jesus-akerte ilerle-apetyemele, rarle renhe areke. Kele imerte re arlkemele itneke, "The arrekanttherre arrekwele ileme tyerrtye-arle kwenhe urreke apetyetyenhenge re kwenhe atyengenge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere, urreke ayenge-arle akweke intetyenhenge rarle anekeke. Artwe ikwerenge kwenhe ayenge angkerle-aneme!"

¹⁶ Re kwenhe anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye arntarnte-areme, Re kwenhe anwerneke ahentye anthurre anemenge. Akwetethe re kwenhe anwerneke atnerte akangkentye aneke nhege anwerne-arle apeke arne ikwere mpwaretyakenhele. ¹⁷ Ngkarte Akngyele atywerrenge Moses antheke nhege anwerne-kenhe arrwekelenye areyeke. Nhege iwenhe-arle Jesus Christ-ele anwerneke mpwareke kwenhe mwerre anthurre-ulkere aneke. Re anwerneke imerneke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte Akngeye anwerneke akangkentye anemeke, re anwerneke ileke ayeye arraty Ikwere-akerte. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re kwenhe Ngkarte aretyakenhe. Kenhe Alere Ikwerenhe Jesus-ele-ante ware Renhe areke, re akwetethe itwele Ngkartele-arlenge anerle-aneme. Re kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke akethe anthurre imerneke nhege angwenhe Ngkarte-arle, Akngeye uthene Alere uthene-arle rante-rante anthurre anerle-anerrlerlenge.

Pharisee areyele John apayuthneme

(Matthew 3:1-12; Mark 7:7-8; Luke 3:15-17)

¹⁹ Kele John-ele anteme tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyame itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele apmere Bethany arritnye, kwatye Ikngerre-ampinye nhege lhere Jordan arritnye. Kenhe Jew akngerrerate areye Jerusalem-engentye ikngweke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areye-arlke, nhege Levi-ke-artweye arrpenheme-arlke, itnenhe yerneke alhetyeke John apayuthnetyeke alakenhe, "Angwenhe-ame unte? Unte-ame renhe Akngyele-arle alhilemele anwerneke yerneke?" ²⁰ John akenhe angkirtneke arraty anthurre angkemele itneke, "Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenye. Ayenge-arle Christ anetyakenhele, Ngkarte Akngyele-arle arrekanttherre alhileke yernetyeke." ²¹ Kele itne anteme renhe awethe apayuthneke, "Kele angwenhe-ame unte? Unte-ame Elijah?"

Re kenhe angkirtneke, "Arrangkwe, Ayenge-arle artwe nhege anetyakenhele."

Kele itne renhe apayuthneke, "Unte-ame artwe nhege? Unte-ame artwe nhege angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre aneme, Christ-nge arrekwele apetyemeke-arle?"

Re angkirtneke, "Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenye." ²² Itne awethe apayuthneke, "Angwenhe-ame unte? Anwerneke ilelhaye anwerne alpetyenhenge yanhre areyeke iletaye anwernenhe-arle yernekeke

areyeke, itne-arle itelarerlenge ahentye-aneme angwenhe-arle unte anemeke. Iwenhe-arle-ame unte-arrpe ilelheme?" ²³ John aneme angkirtnerlenge, "Ayenge kwenhe aneme Isaiah-elarle, intelhe-ilekenge. Rarle nhenge ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arrule anthurre ileke, intelhe-ilemele alakenhe,

"Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurraty-arenye arlkerle-apeme tyerrtye areyeke ikwere-werne apetyerlenge-arle, alakenhe:

"Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeke arraty-irreraye arrekwele nhenge re apetyemele re angkerlenge, arrantherre mwantyele awerrirretyeke." '

Alakenhe renhe Isaiah atyenge-akerte angkeke arrule anthurre." *Isaiah 40:3.*

²⁴ Artwe areyele-arle Pharisee areye yernekenge ²⁵ awethe renhe apayuthneke, "Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame unte tyerrtye areye kwatyke akwerneme itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele unte apeke Christ kwenye, Elijah kwenye, artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre kwenye?" ²⁶ John itneke angkirtneke "The kwenhe akwetethe tyerrtye areye kwatyke akwernerle-anetyenhe, kele lyete anteme arrpenhe nhenge arrekhantherenge anerlenge arrantherre kwenhe ikwere akutne aneme. ²⁷ Artwe nhenge re kwenhe atyengenge intertele apetyeme. Re atyengenge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere aneme. Ayenge mwerre anetyakenhenge, the uyarne arne nhenge irlweme ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe-ngentyele. Artwe mwerre anthurrele-arle-ante kwenhe arne renhe irlweme ikwerenge-ntyale."

²⁸ Nhenhe areye kwenhe aneke apmere Bethany arritnyele, nhenge kwatyke urewe Jordan-ele nhenge Ikngerre-ampinyele, nthenhele-arle John-ele tyerrtye areye kwatyke akwernetyamele.

Alere Ngkarte-kenhe yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke aneme

²⁹ Arle arrpenhele John-ele Jesus areke apetyerlenge ikwere-werne atheke, re tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, "Arerrirraye! Artwe yanhe apetyerlenge kwenhe yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke aneme Ngkarte Akngeyele-arle yerneke. Artwe yanhe-arle apetyeke nhenge re-arrpe anthelhetyeke ilwetyeke yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke nhenge tyerrtye akurne atningkeke. ³⁰ Artwe yanhe-akerte kwenhe ayenge arrekwele angkeke-arle alakenhe, 'Atyengenge intertele kwenhe artwe arrpenhe apetyeme nhenge atyengenge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere, arrekwele-arle nhenge ayenge intetyenhenge rarle kele anekenge.' ³¹ Arrekwele kwenhe the itelaretyakenhe rarle nhenge Ngkarte Akngeyele-arle al-hilekenge yernetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe apetyekele arrenhantherrenhe kwatyke akwernemele baptise-eme-iletyeke nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke renhe itelaretyenhenge."

³² John kwenhe akethele anthurre ilemele angkeke nhenge iwenhe-arle Akngeyele ikwere imerneke-akerte Jesus-akerte. Re angkeke, "The kwenhe areke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge rarle alkere-ngentyele kwenekerle apetyeke nhenge thiye urelyarre-arteke. Utmenge Jesus-enge anerle-aneke. ³³ Arrekwele the renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkarte-akenhe, nhenge-arle ayenge yernekele nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyke akwernetyeke, ayenge ileke, 'Unte

kwenhe aretyenhe Utmenge atyinhe kwenekerle apetyerlenghe artweke-arleke arrernelherlenghe yanhe ikwerele anerlenghe. Renhe areke-arle iperre unte anteme itelareme rarle nhenge akwetethele Utmenge Akngerre arrernerle-anetyenhe tyerrtye areye-karleke itethe itnekenhe akngarte-iwetyeke.’ ³⁴ Arratye anthurre kwenhe the areke nhenhe Jesus-eke irrerlenghe, the arrenhantherrenhe ileme re kwenhe aneme Alere Ngkarte-kenhe.”

Apententye akngerre urrpetye Jesus-nge apurte-irreme

³⁵ Arlte arrpenhele John awethe anteye tnetyame apmere ikwerele anteye nhenge apententye akngerre atherre ikwerenhenge. ³⁶ Angwerre-angwerrele anteme re areke Jesus alherlenghe imerte re alakenhe angkemele, “Artwe yanhe araye, re kwenhe aneme yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke, nhenge Ngkartele-arle yernekenghe.” ³⁷ Nhenge apententye akngerre John-kenhe atherrele aweke alakenhe angkerlenghe, ratherre kwenhe Jesus apenterle-anerreke. ³⁸ Jesus alkngarelhemele renhe-atherre areke apenterlenghe re ikwere-atherre anteme angkeke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame mpwele atyenge interteke-irreme?”

Ratherre renhe apayuthneke, “Rabbi, ilerneke ilaye nthenhele-arle unte lyete aneme, ilerne kwenhe ngkwengenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme.” Ratherre akenhe angkerlenghe “Rabbi” nhenge angkentye itnekenhele ileme “akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe.”

³⁹ Re ikwere-atherre angkirtneke, “Atyengenge apetyaye, mpwele aretyenhenge nthenhele-arle ayenge anemeke!”

Kele angwerre-angwerrele ratherre ikwerenge alheke areke anteme nthenhele-arle re anemenge. Ratherre kwenhe ikwerenge anetyenhenge arlte arrpenheke-atwetye. ⁴⁰ Andrew, artwe Simon-Peter-eke atyeyikwele nhenge aweke John angkerlenghe Jesus anteme re apenteke. ⁴¹ Nhenge Andrew-arle Jesus impemele alheke-iperrele, re iparrpe alheke apale unthetyeke kake ikwerenheke Simon-eke. Andrew-ele renhe aremele ikwere angkeke, “Ilerne kwenhe kele Messiah renhe arerne! (“Messiah” kwenhe Hebrew angkentye aneme, kenhe Greek angkentye akenhe aneme yanheke “Christ-arle.” Angkentye nhenhe atherrele angkentye itnekenhenge ileme “Ngkarte Anyente-arle alhilekele nhenge yernetyeke.”) ” ⁴² Kele re Simon anteme Jesus-werne akngeke. Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe areke re renhe arnterre anthurre areke. Kele re angkemele, “Unte kwenhe Simon. Akngeye ngkwinhe John-arle arritnye aneme. The ngenhe Cephas arritnye antheme.” Angkentye itnekenhe arritnye yanhe nhenge ileme “Apwerte,” nhenhe angkentye Greek areye arritnye nhenge alakenhe angkeme, “Peter.”

⁴³ Arlte arrpenhele anteme Jesus itirreke alhetyeke ayerrere kwatye alaye Galilee arritnye-werne. Re apmere ikwere irrpetye-alhemele re unthetye-alheke artwe Philip arritnyeke nhenge re renhe areke ikwere re angkeke, “Ayenge apentaye!” ⁴⁴ Philip apmere Bethsaida arritnyeale anetyarte kwatye Galilee itwele. Andrew uthene Peter uthene apmere yanhe ikwere-arenye-arle aneke-arlke.

⁴⁵ Philip imerte unthetyeke alheke artwe Nathanael arritnyeke re renhe aretye-alheke imerte ikwere angkemele, “Anwerne kwenhe artwe renhe arerne, unte itelareme artwe nhengeke Moses-ele-arlke nhenge yanhe areyele-arlke-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele

ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arlike arrule anthurre-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke. Re kwenhe Jesus, alere Joseph-kenhe nhenge Nazareth-arenye akenhe.”

⁴⁶ Kele Nathanael-ele anteme aweke nhenhe renhe angkerlengere renhe uyarne anthurre itelareke imerte angkemele, “Arrangkwe-arle! Nazareth kwenhe apmere akurne-akurne ware aneme; arne mwerreke arrangkwe apmere yanhe-arenye-arle.”

Kenhe Philip akngirtnerlengere, “Arraty anthurre kwenhe, apetyaye aretyeke.” Ratherre anteme aretyeke alheke renhe.

⁴⁷ Kele Jesus-ele anteme renhe-atherrenhe apetyerlengere areke, nhenge itweke-irrintyeke re Nathanael-akerte angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe kwenhe mwerre aneme, artwe arraty Israel-arenye, nhenge urrtiyirremele angkentye akngerre kwenye.”

⁴⁸ Nathanael anteme ikwere angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte akaltye aneme ayenge-arle alakenhe anemeke?”

Jesus anteme angkirtnerlengere, “The kwenhe ngenhe arrekwele arerne, urreke nhenge-arle Philip-ele ngenhe ikngwetyenhenge, nhenge unte anetyame itirretyamele ulyele arne utyerrke kwenele.”

⁴⁹ Aweke-arle-iperrele Nathanael angkerlengere, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arraty anthurre kwenhe unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, nhenge Alartetye akngerre Israel-arenye areyeke kwenhe anwerne akarelhetyameke.”

⁵⁰ Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Unte arne nhenge areye atyenge-akerte arraty itelareme the kwenhe ngenhe ilerlengere tharle ngenhe arekeke nhenge arne utyerrke kwenele anerle-anerlengere, kele anteye-arle unte anyente anetyame. Unte akenhe ayenge aretyenhe arne areye mpwarerlengere yanhe areyenge-arle mwerre akngerre-ulkere, unte anteme apateke anthurre! ⁵¹ Nhenhe awerrirraye the kwenhe ngenhe arraty ileme: Arlike ilengere apeke renhe kwenhe arrantherre aretyenhe alkere altywere-irrerlengere, arrantherre anteme utnenge alkere-arenye areye aretyenhe alkere-ngentyele atnarnpemenge atyenge-arlengere anetyenhenge, nhenge ikwere-arleke, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke.”

2

Jesus-ele kwatye ngkwarle-werne akngarte-iweme

¹ Ingwe atherre-arle uyerreke-iperrele tyerrtye areye akangkemele apurte-irrerreke nhenge arlkwetyeke artwe uthene arelhe uthene-arle anewe akerrrerlengere nhenge apmere Cana arritnyele alturle-ampinyele kwatye alaye Galilee ikwerenge. Kenhe Jesus uthene mikwe uthene itnekenge apurte-irrerle-anerreke. ² Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike kwenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke-anteye arrpenhele-arle itnenhe ikngweke, itne anteme itnekenge anerrirretyamenge merne arlkwemele.

³ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele yanhe ikwerenge ngkwarle ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilekenge, mikwe Jesus-kenhe angkeke ikwere, “Ngkwarle awetheke arrangkwe aneme; nthakenhe-ame-irreye?”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlengere, “Meyaye, ayenge iletyle anaye nhenge nthakenhakenhe ayenge irreyeke. Nhenhe kwenhe

arlte atyinhe anetyakenhe nhenge the imernetyeke nhenge angwenhe-arle ayenge anemeke arne areye akwele ilyernpenyele mpwaretyeke.”

⁵ Renhe-arle aweke-iperlele mikwe Jesus-kenhe angkeke urrkapentye akngerre areyeke, “Aywerrkele mpwaraye nhenge iwenhe-arle re arrekantherre ileme!”

⁶ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge aneke tyampite akngerre six-pele arltwe aneke. Itne tyampite akngerre kwatye-akerte nhenhe areye atnyenetyarte alhewelhetyeke nhenge itne apekele Akngeye mwerrantye utyernemele tnaketyeke, Jew-arenye areyele-arle arratye mpwaretyarte-arteke. Tyampite nhenhe areye akngerre-apenhe litre 100-pele kwatye atnyenentye akngerre. ⁷ Jesus anteme urrkapentye akngerre areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwatye akngetyaye tyampite arltwe yanhe areyeke theletyeke akngerre antetyeke.” Itne tyampite arltwe itneke ingkirrekeke kwatye theleke. ⁸ Jesus-ele anteme itnenhe ileke, “Kele, tyampite akweke anteme inaye kwatye arrpenheme athankwaye imerte akngemele anthetyeke alhemele alartetye arrekantherrenhe.” Itne kwatye athankwemele ikwere-werne akngeke. ⁹ Nhenge artwe alartetye-arle kwatye renhe arrkerneke nhenge kele-arle ngkwarle-werne akngarte-iwekenge, re akenhe akwele akutne-arle aneke nthenhe-ngentyele itne renhe inekeke. Kenhe, urrkapentye akngerre areyele akenhe akaltye aneke itne kwenhe arekenge nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarerlenge. Ikwere-iperlele artwe alartetyele renhe arrkerneke re mwerre akngerre anthurre anekenge. Re anteme artweke antangkeke anewe akerrremeke-arle. ¹⁰ Re ikwere angkeke, “Araye, unte kwenhe ngkwarle mwerre akngerre nhenhe antheme lyete-ante, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe ngkwarle mwerre akngerreke-amparre anthetyarte. Urreke antheme nhenge ingkirrekele ngkwarle mwerre renhe arnterre antyweke, itne-arle ngkwarle akurne-ulkere antheke. Kenhe lyete unte ngkwarle mwerre ingkerne ante antheke.”

¹¹ Yanhe kwenhe lyete-ante anthurre Jesus-elarle ilyernpenye mpwareke. Re kwenhe arne nhenhe renhe mpwareke apmere Cana arritnyeke, nhenge ahelhe Galilee-ke. Nhenge re arne nhenhe renhe mpwaremele, re imerneke rarle nhenge ngangkere akngerre anthurre-akerte aneke, yanhe-ngentyele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele renhe arratye itelareme anthurre nhenge rarle Messiah anemeke Akngyele-arle yerneke-arle.

¹² Nhenhe ikwere-iperlele Jesus, mikwe-arlike, atyeyikwe areye-arlike, apententye akngerre areye-arlike apmere yanhe impemele alheke nhenge apmere Capernaum-werne alheke. Nhenge apmere yanheke irremele itne ikwerele arlte urrpetye ware aneke.

Jesus-elarle tyerrtye areye tyatye akngerre Jew-kenhe-ngentyele aywepeme

(Matthew 21:12-13; Mark 11:15-17; Luke 19:45-46)

¹³ Kele Jesus anteme itelareke pwentye Jew areye-kenhe nhenge “Passover” arritnye-arle itwe-irremenge. Kele re Jerusalem-werne alheke anteme nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte.

* ¹⁴ Nhenge itne apmerekere irretye-alheke itne aretye-alheke arrek-welenge tyatye akngerre ikwerele artwe areyele yepe-yepe sell-eme-ilerlenghe, pweleke areye-arlike, thi pe apolkere areye-arlike. Arrpenhe areye table areyele anerlte-aneme, arelthe arrpenhe areyele apwerte ngkweltye Rome-arenye-akerte itnenhe anthetyeke, itne apwerte tyatye-arenye inirtneleme. ¹⁵ Kele Jesus anteme rope alyerneke whip mpwaremele nhenge yepe-yepe areye-arlike pweleke areye-arlike akethe-werne-atheke aywepeke. Kele re table areye nthenhele-arle itne mane antherrerlenghe irtwakeke, nhenge apwerte ngkweltye itnekenhe apmere irnterre anthurre akerre-iwemele. ¹⁶ Re-anteme angkeke nhenge thi pe apolkere areye-arle sell-eme-iletaye areyeke, "Thi pe nhenhe areye akngaye. Nhenhe kwenhe apmere Akngeye atyinhe-kenhe. Iwenheke-arle-ame arrantherre alakenhe mpwareme nhenge amamare-arteke nhenge arne areye sell-eme-iletaye?" ¹⁷ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele itelareke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge intelhe-ileke-arle arrule anthurre alakenhe "Ayenge ahele anthurre irreme itneke apmere Ngkwinh akurnelhe-ilemenge-arle, ayenge-arle ahentye anthurre anemenge tyerrtye areyeke apmere ngkwinhake ikirrentye anetyeke." *Psalms 69:9.*

¹⁸ Kele Jew akngerrepate areye akenhe ikwere angkirtneke, "Ngkartele-ame ngenhe ileke alakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke? Arne ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaraye kele nhenge anwerne aretyenhenge kele anwerne anteme itelareme Ngkarte-arle mwerre angkeke nhenge yanhe areye unte mpwaretyeke."

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenghe, "Arrantherre apeke apmere nhenhe ultakerlenghe, the kwenhe-arle renhe awethe arteme uyerrelhe-ilemele ingwe atherre-iperlele."

²⁰ Jew akngerrepate areye anteme angkeke, "Kweye! Artwe areye kwenhe year forty-six-pelele urrakapeme nhenge apmere artetyeke Ngkarteke. Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte itirreme unte-arle awethe artetyenhenge akwele ingwe atherrenge? Unte uyarne alakenhe mpwareme."

²¹ Nhenge Jesus-arle alakenhe angkeke apmere nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, re kwenhe angketyame tyerrtye ikwerenhe-arrpe-akerte, nhenge urreke-arle re ilweke-iperlele Ngkartele renhe itethe akemelhe-iletynhe nhenge ingwe atherre-iperlele. ²² Urreke anteme, nhenge rarle ilweke-iperlele awethe itethe-irirtneke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele itelareke nhenge iwenhe-arle re angkeke-akerte alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyele anteme itne itelareke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge Messiah-arle awethe itethe-irirtneke, itne arratyte itelareke Jesus-arle arratyte anekenge.

Jesus akaltye aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke

²³ Jesus-arle Jerusalem anemele pwentye nhenge Passover-eke, atningke anthurre itirreke rarle akwele Messiah aneke itne kwenhe renhe areke arne mwerrantye areye renhe mpwarerlenghe. ²⁴ Re akenhe itelareke itne-arle ikwere akwetethe akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Re itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne itirremenge, re itelareke itne-arle lyete ware ikwere-ketyenge artepe untyeme-irretyenhenge. ²⁵ Re

* **2:13** Aretyeke Exodus 12:43

kwenhe arrpenheke ahentye anetyakenhe ikwere iletayeke nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe areye itirretyameke, re kwenhe kele itelareke nthakenhe itne itirretyameke, ahentye anetyamele.

3

Ayeye Jesus uthene Nicodemus uthene-akerte

¹ Artwe atyeperre anthurre aneke nhenge alartetye Jew areyeke Nicodemus arritnye, nhenge Pharisee-anteye-arle aneke. ² Re ingwele anteme Jesus-werne alheke ikwere anteme angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne kwenhe itelareme Ngkarte-arle ngenhe yerneke akaltyele-anthetyeke artwele-arle arne ilyernpenye anthurre nhenhe areye uyarne mpwarerlenge unte-ante mpwaremeke Ngkarte-kwenye. Ngkarte-ante ware kwenhe ikwere imerneme nhenge rarle itnenhe mpwaretyenhenge.”

³ Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenhe awaye: The kwenhe ngkwenge arraty nhenhe ileme, nhenge tyerrtye apeke awethe-arle akweke interlenge-ante, Ngkarte kwenhe renhe ikwere artweye-anteye-ileme, Alartetye ikwerenhe anetyeke.”

⁴ Nicodemus anteme angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe akngerre awethe-anteye akweke intetyenhe? Re uyarne irrpirtneme atnerne mikweke-kenhe-werne atherre-ngare anteme intetyenhenge.”

⁵ Jesus anteme angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe-arle, itirrentye ngkwinge-arteke anetyakenhe. The kwenhe ngenhe arraty ileme, arrekwele kwenhe unte inteke mikwele renhe akweke atnyeneme. Kenhe nhenge unte awethe akweke intemele kele Ngkarte ngkwenge Alartetye anetyenhe unte-arle kwatyke irrpkenge iperre-ante Rarle Utmenge Akngerre ngkwenge-arleke akwerneke. ⁶ Nhenge arrpenhe akweke intemele nhenge iwenhe-arle tyerrtye atherrele mpwarekenge, re anteme-arle nhenge tyerrtye-irreme. Kenhe nhenge arrpenhe-arle awethe-anteye akweke intetyenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele mpwarekenge, re anteme-arle nhenge utmenge alkarle-arle ineme. ⁷ Apatetyalaye nhenge nhenhe-arle the ngkwenge ilemeke arrantherre-arle awethe akweke intemele utmenge alkarle atnyenemeke Ngkarte-ngentye. ⁸ Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle rlkele wernemeke nhenge wernetyeke-arle ahentye anemele. Unte aywerre ikwerenhe aweme, kele unte akutne-arle nhenge nthenhe-ngentye rlkele wernemeke nhenge nthenhe apekele alhemeke. Alakenhe-anteye-arle anwerne akutne aneme nhenge nthakenhele tyerrtye areye awethe akweke intemele nhenge Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle mpwareme-ngentye.”

⁹ Nicodemus-ele awethe-anteye apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame nhenhe anetyenhe? The uyarne anthurrele itelareme.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe nhenge akaperte altywere anthurre tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyenge ularre, kele ayenge anteme apateme unte-arle arne nhenhe areyeke akutne! ¹¹ Mwentye awerrirraye: The arrenhantherrenhe ileme arne areye-akerte tharle areke, arne nhenge areye-akerte arraty kwenhe anerlenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneme iwenhe-arle ayenge angkemeke. ¹² The kwenhe arrekhantherre ileke arne areye-akerte apmere ahelhe

nhenhele irrekenge, arrantherre akenhe ayenge uyarne itelareme. Kele nhenge the apeke arrenhantherrenhe arne areye-akerte ilemele nthakenhe-arle apmere alkere akertnenge irremenge, arrantherre ayenge uyarne anthurre-arle itelaretyenhe! ¹³ Ayenge-ante ware kwenhe alkere akertne-werne alheke-arle. Arrpenhe kwenhe alhetyakenhe apmere akertne nhakwe-werne. Ayenge-ante ware kwenhe nhenge apetyeke-arle alkere-akertne-ngentyele, arrantherre kwenhe itelaretyeke nhenge iwenhele tharle arrekhantherre ilemeke. ¹⁴ Arrantherre itelareme nhenge Israel-arenye areye-arle arrule anthurre utepe-utepe untheke apmere ahurraty ikwerele nhenge Moses-elarle arne apmwe-arteke mpwareke nhenge arne akantye akertneke-arleke arrernetyeke. Alakenhe renhe re-artekele itne ayenge arrernetyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, nhenge arne akertneke iripare arrernetyeke imerte ayenge irrerlkng atwemele. * ¹⁵ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale anteme, tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arraty itelareme imerte itethe akwete anemele alethe re, atyengenge anyente-irremele anteme.”

Ngkartele Alere Ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye areye itethe atnyenetyeke

¹⁶ Ngkarte kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ahentye anthurre aneme Rarle Alere ikwerenhe anyente ware apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne anwerneke yerneke, kele yanhe-ngentyele tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle nhenge renhe arraty itelareme areye kwenhe ilwetyakenhe aneme Ngkarte-ngentyele akngakelheme akwete-ante. Kele-anteyele itne Ngkartenge itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. ¹⁷ Nhenge Ngkartele Alere ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke, Re kwenhe renhe tyerrtye areyeke arriletyeke yernetyakenhe nhenge arne akurne areyele itne-arle mpwarekenge. Kele anteyele re renhe yerneke-tetye nhenge re itnenhene itetheke mpwaretyeke.

¹⁸ Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele Alere ikwerenhe arraty itelar-erleng, Ngkarte-arle angkeme nhenge itneke arriletyakenhele. Akng-eye kwenhe kele angkeke rarle tyerrtye ingkirreke arrileke nhenge Alere ikwerenhe arraty itelaretyakenhenge, itne-arle kwenhe itelaretyakenhe anerleng nhenge iwenhele Alere ikwerenhe anyentele itneke mpwareke. ¹⁹ Nhenge alkngethe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke anwerneke imernetyeke Ngkarte-arle arraty anemeke, kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe ahentye-aneme anthurre arne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anetyekele, itne itelaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhele nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrileme tyerrtye areyele-arle arne akurne mpwaremeke, itne kwenhe ahentye aneme arne akurne-akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke. ²⁰ Tyerrtye areye nhengele arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-aneme kwenhe ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe yanheke nhenge alkngethe-arteke-arle anemeke, nhenge Christ-arle

* **3:14** Nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arle utepe-utepe-akelheke unthetyame apmere ahurraty ikwerele arrule anthurre itne akurne anthurre irreke. Kele Ngkartele anteme apmwe areye yerneke itnenhene uthnetyeke. Re anteme Moses-ek ileke arne apmwe-arteke mpwaretyeke nhenge metal-ngentyele arne akertneke-arleke arrernetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye nhenge apmwele uthneke-arle-iperrele renhe akertne-atheke areme nhenge apmwe metal-ngentyele-arle mpwareke-werne kele re mwerre-arle irriertneme ilwetyakenhe anteme aneme.

anemeke, Itne arlengele aneme ikwere-ketye itne-arle atere-irremenge rarle imerneme-ketye arne akurne areye-arle itne mpwaremeke itnenhe ilperneme anteme. ²¹ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe mpwaremele nhenge iwenhe-arle Akngeye angkeme arratyete anerlenge, nhenge irrpelthe-irremele alknгентhe-verne apetyeme, nhenge tyerrtye areyele akethe aretyenhenge arne areyele itne-arle mpwarekeke. Nhenge arne yanhe areye itne-arle mpwareke imernemele itne-arle Akngeye aywerrkele aweke.

Ayeye Jesus uthene John uthene-akerte.

²² Ikwere-ipperle anteme Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikwerenhe uthene Jerusalem impemele alheke apurte nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhele untherlte-apeke nhenge apmere itwe areyele ahele Judea ikwerenge. Itne tyerrtye atningke kwatyete akwernetyame baptise-eme-ilemele apmere yanhe-arenhe areye. ²³ Lyete anteme John-elarlke tyerrtye areye kwatyete akwernetyame apmere arrpenhenge-arlke Aenon arritnyenge itwele yanhe ahele Salim arritnyenge, nhenge yanhe ikwerele-arle kwenhe kwatyete pirnte atningke anerlenge. Tyerrtye atningke John ikwere-verne apetyetyame, re itnenhe kwatyete akwernetyame. ²⁴ Arne nhenhe areye-arle irreke nhenge urreke itne John jail-ke akwernetyenhenge.

²⁵ Kele apententye akngerre John-kenhe arrpenheme nhenge ahele-anteme angkerreke artwe Jew anyenteke nhenge iwerre arratyete anetyete-akerte, atywerenge itnekenhenge ularre, nhenge itne kwatyete alhewelhetyarte. † ²⁶ Apententye akngerre nhenge areye John ikwere-verne alheke angkemele, "Akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, unte itelareme artwe nhenge ngkwenge-arle aneke nhenge unte-arle tyerrtye areye kwatyete akwernetyameke arrengakwe lhere Jordan-enge. Re kwenhe aneme nhenge unte-arle angkeke atyperre-ulkere-arle akwele aneke ngkwengenge. Kele, lyete kwenhe re tyerrtye areye kwatyete akwernetyame itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele, kenhe tyerrtye atningke ikwere-verne alheme anwerneke apetyetyakenhe!"

²⁷ John anteme itneke alakenhe angkirtneke, "Arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge-verne apetyete. Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe Jesus-verne-arle alheme. Itne kwenhe apelkele ware alhetyakenhe. Tyerrtyele kwenhe atnyeneme nhenge iwenhele Ngkartele-ante ware renhe antheme, arrantherre kwenhe ingkerte-irretyale anetyete tyerrtye areye-arle kwenhe Jesus-verne alherlenge. ²⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge alakenhe angkerlenge aweke, 'Ayenge kwenhe Messiah anetyakenhe, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhilemele yerneke-arle. Kele Ngkartele akenhe ayenge ikwerenge alhetyete arrekwele-arle nhenge the iwerre arratyete nhenge mpwaretyete ikwere.'

²⁹ "Awerrirraye, re kwenhe artwe anewe-arle akerryenhe anemele, ayenge atyewe ikwerenhe-arteke aneme. Atyewe nhenge artwe-kenhe anewe-arle akerrreme, kenhe akethele tneme ikwere akarelhemele apetyetyete. Re kwenhe atnerte akangkeme anthurre nhenge artwe nhenge arraterlenge. Alakenhe anteye anteme aneme, ayenge atnerte akangkemele anthurre aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle arrantherre

† 3:25 Nhenge Jew areyele akertne utyernetyete-irremele itne kwatyete-amparre-arle alhewelhetyarte, arne itnekenhe areye-arlke

atyenge ilerlte-iwerneke. ³⁰ Arrantherre kwenhe renhe akertne utyer-netyeke, re kwenhe atyengenge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye kwenhe atningke anthurre irretyenhe. Kenhe ayenge akenhe tyeperre anetyakenhele apententye akngerre atyinhe areye urrpetye-irretyenhe.” Alakenhe renhe John apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

³¹ Re alakenhe-arlike angkeke Jesus kwenhe alkerenge apetyeke. Re kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere. Kenhe artwe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle akwetethe angkeme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-akerte. Kenhe Jesus alkere akertnjenje nge apetyeke-arle, kele angkentye ikwerenhe areye arrpenhenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere. ³² Re tyerrtye areyeke ileme iwenhe-arle re areke awekele alkere akertnjenje, kenhe tyerrtye urrpetyele ware-arle awerlenghe nhenge iwenhele re angkemeke. ³³ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele angkentye ikwerenhe aweke-iperrele renhe arratyete itelaremele kwenhe akaltye anetyenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkarte-arle angkeme kwenhe arratyete anthurre aneme. ³⁴ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme nhenge renhe arratyete-anemenge Jesus-arle, Ngkartele-arle yernekenghe, nhenge angkerlenghe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe. Angkentye kwenhe arratyete anthurre aneme, Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle Jesus-ekere irrpenheke, Utmengele anteme Jesus ileme angkentye ikwere angketyeke. ³⁵ Awerrirraye! Akngye kwenhe Alere ikwerenhe atnerte ahentye anthurre aneme Re-anteme renhe arrerneke arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anetyeke. ³⁶ Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke Alere ikwerenhe arratyete itelaremele kele re itethe alethe akwetearle aneme anyente-irremele Ngkartenge. Kenhe tyerrtye apeke ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneme renhe ipmentye-iwemele kele re ikwerenge apurte-irretyakenhele aneme rarle ikwerenge akalkeke-akalke anthurre-arle aneme, Ngkarte anteme ikwerenge ahele-anteme-irrerle-aneme akwetethe.

4

Jesus-ele apayuthneme arelhe Samaria-arenye kwatyeke

¹⁻² Nhenhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye atningke anthurrele Jesus apayuthneme nhenge itnenhe akwele kwatyeke akwernetyeke. Rearrpe kwenhe alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe; apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele-tetye tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwerneme. Nhenge Pharisee arrpenhemele-arle angkerlenghe aweke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe atningke-irrekenghe, kenhe John-kenhe areye-arle akweke irrekenghe. Itne renhe anteye mwantye arerlpe-aretyeke. ³ Nhenge Jesus-ele awemele iwenhe-arle tyerrtye areye ikwere-akerte angker-rirrerlenghe, re apmerekere Judea impemele alheke, re awethe alheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte nhenge apmerekere Galileewerne nhenge Pharisee areye-arle ikwere arlkarentye-irretyakenhe anetyeke. ⁴ Iwerre Galilee-werne atheke-arle aneke ahelhe Samaria-le angkwerre Ngkarte-arle ahentye-anerlenghe Jesus-ekere iwerre yanhe ikwerele alhetyeke. ⁵ Itne Samaria-le angkwerre alhemele itne anteme arratetye-alheke apmerekere Sychar arritnyenge. Apmerekere nhenhe kwenhe ahelhe iterele aneke nhenge Jacob-elarle arrule antheke alere

ikwerenheke Joseph-eke. ⁶ Kele kwatye arnkwerrkng yanhe Jacob-kenhe anetyarte apmere yanhe ikwerele. Kenhe Jesus iwerrele-arle alhetyame nhenge arlthe mpepeke-atwetye, ikwere-iperrele re apurrike-anteme-irreke re kwatye arnkwerrkng ikwere itwele anetye-alpeke. ⁷⁻⁸ Yanhe ikwerele re anekenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arrekwele tanyipe-werne alheke nhenge merne inetyeke.

Arlthe mpepele anteme arelhe apmere Samaria-le anentye akngerre apetyeke Jesus-arle anetyame-werne nhenge kwatye inetyeke kwatye arnkwerrkng-ngentyele. Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, "Kwatye ayenge anthaye kwatye arnkwerrkng-ngentyele the antywetyeke." ⁹ Kenhe arelhe re atnulkemele angkerleng, "Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte ayenge kwatyeke apayuthneme? Unte kwenhe Jew aneme, ayenge Samaria-arenye." Arelhe re kwenhe alakenhe angkeke Jew areye-arle kwenhe anyente-irretyakenhenge nhenge tyerrtye Samaria-arenye areyenge, itne apurtele antywemele anetyakenhe urele nhenge anemele arrangkwe.

¹⁰ Jesus anteme ikwere angkirtneke, "Awaye, unte itelaretyakenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkarte ahentye anekeke ngenhe anthetyeke. Unte atyenge akutne, nhenge the ngenhe apayuthneme antywetyeke. Unte apekele itelareme unte arraty ayenge apayuthnemere, the ngenhe anthemele kwatye nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe atnyenentye akngerre."

¹¹ Arelhe re apale itirreke nhenge rarle akwele kwatye arnkwerrkng-nge-arle angkemeke-athene. Arelhe re-anteme ikwere angkeke, "Unte kwenhe bucket nhenge rope ayernentye akngerre atnyenetyakenhe, kwatye arnkwerrkng yanhe akenhe iperte anthurre-arle. Kele nthenheke-arle-ame unte kwatye ineme nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe akwete atnyenentye akngerre?" ¹² Arrengaty Jacob-ele kwatye arnkwerrkng nhenhe tnyeke alere ikwerenhe areyeke arrange ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke, atnunthe areyeke-arlke, kwatye nhenhe renhe itne antyweke. Arrange impene anthurre nhenge kwatye ngentye nhenhe renhe anwerneke atnyeke. Unte-ame angkeme unte-arle akwele arrange Jacob-enge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere?"

¹³ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, "Ingkerrekele nhenge kwatye arnkwerrkng nhenhenge antyweme urreke-arle awethe angkethakwe-irretyenhe. ¹⁴ Kenhe nhenge yanhe areyele kwatye antyweme tharle itnenhe anthetyenhe, itne awethe angkethakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. Kele-anteyele kwatye nhenge tharle itnenhe antheme nhenge kwatye pirnte-arteke-irretyenhenge itneke wnenenge, rarle itnenhe itethe alethe akwete atnyenetyenhenge."

¹⁵ Arelhe re kwenhe uyarne itelareke Jesus-arle angketyame-akerte arne iwenhele apeke renhe apele utnenge ikwerenhe itethe alethe akwete atnyenetyeke. Kele re-anteme ikwere angkeke, "Kwatye yanhe-arteke nhenge anthaye nhenge ayenge awethe angkethakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhenge, ayenge nhenhe-werne awethe ampetyele apetye-alpetyakenhe anetyenhenge kwatye inetyeke!"

¹⁶ Jesus akenhe itelareke rarle uyarne itelarekeke, re-anteme ikwere angkeke, "Kele alhaye, anewe ngkwinhe inetyeke alhaye renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyaye!"

¹⁷ Kele arelhe re-anteme angkirtneke, “Ayenge aneweke-artweye kwenye anentye akngerre.”

Jesus akenhe ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe angkerne unte-arle aneweke-artweye kwenye anentye akngerre, angkentye yanhe arratye aneme. ¹⁸ Arratye kwenhe aneme-arlike unte-arle anewe five-pele atnyeneke-arle, anewe anyenteke-anyentele anteme itne ngenhe imemele alheke. Ante artwe nhenge unte-arle lyete interle-aneme anewe ngkwinhe anetyakenhe! Angkentye nhenge areye unte-arle atyenge angkerne kwenhe arratye aneme.”

¹⁹ Nhenge arelhele nhenhe renhe awemele re ikwere angkeke, “Ayekaye, kele the alhengke-areme, unte apeke kwenhe artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre unte kwenhe akaltye aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke-akerte. ²⁰ Arrengaty anwerne-kenhe areyele kwenhe Ngkarte akertne utyernetyarte apw-erte nhenhe ikwerenge apmere Samaria-le, kenhe arrantherre Jew areye angkeme, ‘Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte akertne utyernetyeke Jerusalem-ele-ante ware.’ Kele the ngenhe apayuthnetyeke, angwenhe-ante-angwenhe arratye anemeke?”

²¹ Jesus akenhe angkerleng, “Arelhay, Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge anthurre angkeme unte kwenhe itelaretyeke iwenhe ayenge-arle angkemeke. Kele kwenhe arlte re itwe-anteme-irreme nhenge mwerre perre arrantherre apekele Ngkarte arrekannerrenhe Akng-eye apwerte akngerre nhenhe ikwerenge apeke nhenge Jerusalem-ele apeke nthenhenge-arlike apeke renhe apmere. ²² Arrantherre nhenge Samaria-arenye kwenhe akutne aneme nhenge angwenhe-arle arrantherre akertne utyernemeke, Jew anwerne-ngentyele-arle kwenhe Ngkartele-arle anyente renhe yerneke nhengele tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwaretyenheke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe akayake-ilemele arrilentye-ketyenge. ²³ Kenhe, arlte kwenhe urreke anetyenhe, kele kwenhe aneme, nhenge yanhe areyele-arle Akngeye akertne utyernemele renhe arratye tnaketyenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhele itneke imerneme-arteke. Tyerrtye areyele-arle nhenge Akngeye akertne utyerneme alakenhe re-artekele, nhenhe areyeke rarle ahentye anthurre aneme. ²⁴ Nhenge itelaretyeke nhenge iwenhe-artekele Ngkarte anemeke, kwenhe tyerrtyele itelaretyeke iwenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerre aneme-arteke, Utmenge kwenhe Ngkarte-arteke anerleng. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge arelhe areyele renhe akertne utyernemele kwenhe renhe arratye anthurre akertne utyernetyeke nhenge Utmenge Ikwerenhele itneke imernemele.”

²⁵ Arelhe re ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme Messiah-arle apetyemeke. Messiah kwenhe Christ-anteye ileme, re kwenhe aneme ‘Rarle nhenge Ngkartele alhileke-arle-iperre yerne-tyeke.’ Nhenge re apetyemele, re kwenhe anwerneke ilyetenhe arne ingkirreke nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge.”

²⁶ Kenhe Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe aneme, unte-arle nhenge angkerle-anemeke, anyente renhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke.”

²⁷ Nhenge Jesus-arle yanhe ikwerele anetyame arelhe ikwere angkemele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tantyipe-ngentyele apetyalpeke, itne atnulkeke anthurre renhe aremele arelhenge

angkerle-anerleng. Itne itirreke-anteye nhenge arelhe apayuthnetyeke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte Jesus-eke angkerle-aneme?” Itne itirreke-anteye-arlike Jesus apayuthnetyeke, “Iwenhe ikweringe-arle-ame unte angkerle-aneme arelhe Samaria-arenyeke?” Itne akenhe itirreke-ante warele aneke nhenge angketyeke ikwere-atherre, itne nterte aneke angketye-arlike-akenhe.

²⁸ Arelhele, nhenge kwatye inetyakenhele, arne tyampite ikwerenhe ingkerne impemele alheke apmere ikwere-werne alpeke tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke angketye-alpeke, ²⁹ “Aretyeke apetyewar-raye artwe nhakwe nhenge arratyele ayenge ilerne arne areye-akerte nhenge tharle mpwareke-akerte nhenge the perre renhe arrekwele aretyakenhe! Artwe nhenhe apeke Messiah aneye, arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke?” ³⁰ Nhenge itne nhenhe awemele tyerrtye atningke apmere yanhe impemele alheke Jesus aretyeke alherlte-iweke.

³¹ Nhenge arelhe apmere yanhe ikwerele anerleng apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye-arle akwele ikwere ahentye aneke merne arlkwetyeke. ³² Kenhe Jesus itneke angkerleng, “Kele kwenhe the merne atnyeneme arlkwetyeke, arrantherre kwenhe akutne aneme merne yanhe ikwere-akerte.”

³³ Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anteme angkerreke, “Arrpenhele apeke ikwere merne akngetyerne, anwerne-arlike aretyakenhele.”

³⁴ Jesus akenhe angkerleng, “Kele kwenhe ayenge atnerte ulthemele nhenge aywerrkele mpwareme iwenhe apeke renhe-arle Akng-eye atyenge mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemenge, urrkapentye renhe uyerrelhe-ilemele rarle ayenge anthekenge, yanhe kwenhe merne atyinhe-arteke aneme. ³⁵ Nhenge arrantherre-arle merne ntange ahelheke ngkerneke-iperre arrantherre nhenge akwete-akwete aweme tyerrtye areye angkerleng, ‘Kele, lyete-ngentyele kwenhe anwerne akarelhetyeke nhenge atnyentye 4-peleke-atwetye merne mpengedirretyeke, anwerne anteme renhe apurtelhe-ilemele ineme.’ Ayenge akenhe arrekatherre alakenhe angkeme, ‘Alkng alkngampaye arnterre anthurre aremele apmere arrpe-anenhe, tyerrtye atningke anthurre-arle kwenhe akarelherleng awetyeke Angkentye Mwerre. Itirrewarrraye nhenge nthakenhe-arle merne nhenge mpenge-irreme akarelhemele nhenge urrkapentye areyeke renhe apurtelhe-ilemele kutyetyeke. Alakenhe renhe-arteke akwele itne akarelheme nhenge yanhe areyeke angkentye-akerte-arle apetyetyenheke angkentye renhe anteme itneke ilettyeke. ³⁶ Tyerrtye anyentele nhenge ayeye ileme arpenhe areyele akenhe awetyakenhele anerleng ikwere arrkerenye-irremele. Urreke anteme nhenge arrpenhele ayeye ileme tyerrtye atningke anthurrele awemele imerte arratye itelaremele ayeye yanhe renhe, itelareke-arle-iperrele itne akwetethele anyente-irremele Ngkartenge. Kele yanhe atherre, tyerrtye nhenge arrekwele-arle angkeke, tyerrtye interte-arle angkeke kwenhe apurte akangkentye anerle-anerretyenhe. Itirraye nhenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye anyentele ntange ngkerneke. Itirre-anteme nhenge nthakenhe-arle ntange akintye-ngkeke mpenge-anteme-irreke, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe anteme apetyeke apurtelhe-ilettyeke merne mpenge renhe. Itirraye

nhenge nthakenhe-arle yanhe atherrele apwerte ngkweltye ikwere-atherrenhe ineke kele imerte akangkemele anemele merne akngerre-arle anerlenge. Alakenhe-artekele aneme.’³⁷ Nhenge iwenhe-arle tyerrtye areye angkerlte-aneme kwenhe arraty aneme, ‘Artwe anyentele ntange areye ngkerneme, urreke ulkerele anteme arrpenhele merne mpeng areye anteme apurtelhe-ilemele ineke.’³⁸ Arrrenhantherrenhe kwenhe the yerneke apmere arrpenhe-werne nhenge unthetyeke merne mpeng areye apurtelhe-ilemele. Arrantherre kwenhe ahelhe tnyetyakenhe merne yanhe renhe kele-arle ngkerneke, arrpenhe areyele renhe ngkerneke. Kele arrantherre anteme merne mpeng areye apurtelhe-ileme arrpenhe areyele-arle ngkernekenge arrantherre anteme akangkeme-arle anemeke.” Alakenhe renhe Jesus kwenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye atningke Samaria-arenyele nhenge apmere yanhe ikwere-arle aneke areye arraty itelareke Jesus-arle anekenge nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle yernetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne urrkapentye ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke itne-arle kwenhe awerlenge iwenhele arelhe nhenge-arle ikwere-akerte angkeke, “Artwe yanhele kwenhe ayenge arraty ilerne nhenge arne ingkirrekele the nhenge mpwarekeke.”⁴⁰ Nhenge itne awemele atningke apmere Samaria-arenye apetyeke Jesus akwete anthurre apayuthnetyame, “Unte-ame anwernekenge aneme?” Jesus anteme itnekenge aneke nhenge arlte atherreke angkentye itneke angkeke.⁴¹ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe arraty itelareke-anteyele nhenge itne-arle angkentye nhenhe renhe aweke-iperrele.⁴² Apmere yanhe-arenye areye arelhe yanheke angkeke, “Arrekwele kwenhe anwerne Jesus arraty itelareke iwenhe-arle unte angkerlenge. Kenhe lyete anteme anwerne arraty anthurre itelareme anwerne-arle kwenhe arerne aweke irlpe anwerne-kenhe-arrpele, anwerne akaltye aneme rarle apetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye akayake-ilemele atnyenetyeke.”

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iwemele alere alartetye government-kenhe

⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Jesus kwenhe arrekwele-anteye angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Galilee kwenhe apmere atyinhe, kenhe tyerrtye apmere-altye areyele kwenhe awetyakenhele nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe apmere itnekenhe-ngentyele, ayenge-arteke, nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apemeke.” Kele, ingwe atherre-iperrele Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye uthenele apmere yanhe renhe impemele alheke apmere ikwerenhe-arrpe-werne alpeke Galilee-werne, Jesus itirreke nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle akwele renhe awetyakenhe anetyenhe.⁴⁵ Nhenge itne apmere yanhe ikwere arratetye-alheke, tyerrtye Galilee-arenye areye akangkeke anthurre Jesus aretyeke itne-arle nhenge apmere Jerusalem-ele anekenge nhenge pwentye Passover-ele ureke, itne mwerrantye anthurre mpwarenty akngerre areke apmere yanhe ikwerenge.

⁴⁶ Jesus anteme alheke apmere Cana-werne ahelhe Galilee-le. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge anteme re kwaty ngkwarle-werne akngarte-iweke-arle. Yanhe ikwerele aneke alartetye government-arenye apmere Capernaum-ele anetyarte alere ikwerenhe kwenhe rikerte akngerre intetyame apmerele.⁴⁷ Artwe nhengele aweke Jesus-arle apetyekenge Judea-ngentyele apmere yanhe Cana-werne ahelhe

Galilee-le, re anteme arnterre apayuthnetyeke Jesus apetyetyeke alere ikwerenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. Re renhe apayuthneke, “Atyenge alhwarrpe-irraye! Alere atyinhe kwenhe rlkerte akngerre yanhe ikwerele ilwetyeke-urletye interle-aneme. Unte-ame apetyeme Capernaum-werne renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke?”

⁴⁸ Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlenge, “Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge arratye awetyakenhe nhege ayenge angkerlenge, arrantherre ayenge warele itelareme nhege arrantherre ayenge arekenge nhege the arne mwerrantye akngerre ilyernpenye mpwarerlenge.”

⁴⁹ Kenhe artwe re-anteme angkeke, “The kwenhe ngenhe arratye itelareme. Iparrpaye apmere atyinhe-werne apetyaye nhege alere atyinhe ilweme-ketye!”

⁵⁰ Kele Jesus anteme angkeke, “Kele kwenhe, apmere-werne-ante alpaye. Alere ngkwinhe kwenhe mwerre-anteye irrirtnetyenhe.” Artwe nhegele renhe arratye aweke apmere-werne anteme re alpeke.

⁵¹ Arlte arrpenhe nhege re apmere itwele anteme alpetyame urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arnekarnarele apetyemele, ikwere ileke, “Alere ngkwinhe kwenhe mwerre-anteme-irrerne.”

⁵² Re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Ilengare-ame re mwerre anteme-irreke?”

Itne akenhe ikwere ilerlenge, “Apmwerrke angwerre-angwerre, arlte mpwepe-iperrele re irrernte-irreke rlkerte re-anteme uyerreke.”

⁵³ Artwe nhegele aweke-iperrele re itirreke, “Yewe, arlte yanhe ikwerenge akwele Jesus atyenge angkeke, ‘Alere ngkwinhe kwenhe mwerre-irretyenhe.’” Re-arlke, ikwere-artweye areyele-arlke, urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele-arlke Jesus arratye itelarerrirreke.

⁵⁴ Yewe, nhenhe kwenhe atherrenge-anteme Jesus-ele arne mwerrentye akngerre mpwareke Galilee-werne apetyemele nhege Judea-ngentyele.

5

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe interle-arle-anemeke kwatye awenge itwele

¹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme Jesus Galilee-ngentyele impemele Jerusalem-werne alheke nhege yanhe ikwere-arle Jew areyele-arle arrawe-irrentye akngerre impene atnyenekele-werne. ² Apmere Jerusalem yanhe ikwerenge aneke kwatye awenge nhege kirte arriwe-arle intetyarte nhege yepe-yepe areyeke. Tyerrtye areyele akwetethe akngetyetyarte yepe-yepe areye akethe-ngentyele kirte yanhe apmere kwene-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye areye-arle Aramaic angkentyele angketyarte kwatye awenge yanhe renhe iletartye Bethesda. Kwatye yanhe ikwerele itwele-arle ilthe five-pele aneke. ³⁻⁴ Yanhe ikwerele aneke rlkerte atningke areye akwetethele itne ilthe ikwerele anetyarte, tyerrtye pwenge areye, inwerre areye, unthetye-arlke-akenhe areye, anathe areye-arlke. Itne yanhe ikwerele

anerirretyarte akarelhemele nhenge kwatyeye akngelhetyenheke. *
⁵ Yanhe ikwerele intetyame artwe nhenge arrule anthurre rlkerte-arle-irreke, re anathe aneke year 38-peleke-atwetye. ⁶ Nhenge Jesus-arle kwatyeye awenge ikwerele-areke, re iparrpe anthurre itelareke, artwe nhenge rarle alakenhe arrule akngerre aneke. Kele re-anteme artwe renhe apayuthneke, "Unte-ame mwerre-irretyeke ahentye aneme?"

⁷ Artwe anathe re akenhe angkirtneke, "Yewe, ayenge mwerre-irretyeke ahentye aneme nhenge arrpenhe kwenhe itwe anetyakenhe nhenge ayenge apeke kutye-aretyeke ayenge kwatyeye kwenheke arrer-netyeke nhenge akngelherlenge. Arrpenhe areye anteme irrpeme arrekwele, ayenge-awerne akenhe ingkerne akwete-arle anerlenge."

⁸ Kele Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, "Akeme-irraye! Antyame ngkwinhe kutyemele unthetyeke irraye!" ⁹ Kenhe re iparrpe anthurre anteme mwerre-irreke, akeme-irremele re antyame ikwerenhe kutyemele ineke, akangkemele untheke.

Arlte nhenhenge-arle kwenhe Saturday aneke, arlte apurrkele. Ikwere-iperrele tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreke apale nhenge arne akngernetyeke nhenge arlte apurrkele, nhenge renhe-arle itne arekenge. Kele itne renhe Jew akngerrepate areye-werne akngeke. ¹⁰ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle areke artwe renhe untherle-aperlenge antyame ikwerenhe-akerte itne angkerrirreke, "Artwe-aye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte untherle-apeme antyame ngkwinhe-akerte? Arlte nhenhe kwenhe aneme arlte apurrkele ltyerretyeke. Atywerrenge anwerne Jew-kenhele ileme tyerrtye areyele kwenhe arne areye akngernetyale anetyeke arlte apurrkele. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame unte akurne-ileme arlte tyeperre anthurre nhenhe?"

¹¹ Re itneke angkirtneke, "Artwele ayenge-arle angkwerre-iwerne, artwe nhenge kwenhe atyenge angkerne alakenhe, 'Antyame ngkwinhe kutyemele alhaye unthemele!'"

¹² Kele itne renhe apayuthneke, "Angwenhe-arle-ame ngenhe ileke nhenge antyame ngkwinhe kutyetyeke unthemele?" ¹³ Kenhe artwe rlkerte re nhenge tyerrtye mwerre-arle-irreke apateke anthurre nhenge angwenhele-arle renhe angkwerre-iwekeke. Re renhe uye areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre-arle tnerrirrerlenge apmere yanhe ikwerele, Jesus kwenhe iparrpe-iparrpe aname-irretyame tyerrtye areyenge uyerrrerle-alhemele.

¹⁴ Arlte angwerrele ikwerele Jesus awethe areke artwe nhenge tyatyeye Jew areye-kenhe kwenenge. Re artwe ikwere arritnye ikwerenhe illeheke, ikwere angkemele, "Ayenge awaye! Unte kwenhe kele mwerre-irrerne! Arne akurne areye-ketye impaye unte akenhe rlkerte awethe irreketyenge, rlkerte perte-irirtneketye arrekwelenge akurne anthurre-ulkere."

¹⁵ Artwe yanhe re alhemele Jew akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, "Artwe Jesus arritnye kwenhe ayenge angkwerre-iweke."

* **5:3-4** Artwe arrpenhele apeke intelhe-ileke verse four, ikwere-iperrele apurtel-he-ileke nhenge ayeye John-kenhenge alakenhe-arteke: *Arlte arrpenhemele alkere-arenye Akngeye-kenhe kwene-werne-atheke apetyeme kwatyeye renhe akngernelhe-iletetyeke. Nhenge rlkerte akngerre anthurre-akertele areye akenhe iparrpe anthurrele kwatyeye awenge nhenhe ikwere irrpetyarte nhenge kwatyeye akngelhetyameke akwete nhenge rlkerte re uyerretyenhenge. Kenhe tyerrtye nhenge arrekwele-arle kwatyeye irrpake re-ante-arle akenhe mwerre-irrerlenge.*

¹⁶ Nhenge arritnye aweke-arle-iperlele Jew akngerrepate areye tyele-anteme angkerrirreke Jesus-akerte nhenge arne nhenhe areye renhe rarle arlte apurrkele mpwaretyamenge. Angkentye ulperlele ikwere-akerte angkeke-iperlele itne itirreke nhenge renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus anteme angkeke itneke, “Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe akwetethe urrkapetyarte, arlte apurrkele anteye. Ayenge-arlike akwetethe urrkaperle-aneme.”

¹⁸ Alakenhe renhe angkemele kwenhe re Jew akngerrepate areye anterte akngarte-iweke itne akngerre anthurre itirreke renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke. Itne kwenhe ahentye-aneke renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke rarle artwe nhenge arlte apurrkele angkwerre-iwekenge arlte yanhe renhe akurnelhe-ilekenge. Rarle angkeke-arlike Ngkarte-arle akwele Akngeye ikwerenhe anekenge. Alakenhe nhenge angkemele rarle Ngkarte-arteke-anteye akelheke, itne itirreke angwenhe apeke re alakenhe angkerlunge kwenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke.

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus itneke alakenhe angkirtnerlunge, “Mwantyele awerrirraye: Ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre arratye angkeme. The uyarne arne mpwareme the-arrpe ngangkere atyinhe-arrpele. The kwenhe mpwareme arne nhenge areye-ante ware tharle areme Akngeye atyinhele mpwarerlunge. Arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe Akngeye atyinhele mpwareme, arne yanhe areye kwenhe the mpwareme. ²⁰ Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe atyenge ahentye-aneme, Re atyenge arne ingkirreke imerneke nhenge Rarle mpwareme. Re kwenhe atyenge arne mwerre akngerre areye imernetyenhe Rarle atyenge ahentye aneme mpwaretyeke. Arne nhenge areye mwerre akngerre-ulkere arne nhenhe areyenge ularre arranttherre ayenge kele areke the mpwarerlunge. Arranttherre itnenhe aremele arranttherre apatemele anthurre anetyenhenge. ²¹ Itirrewarrraye nhenge nthakenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhele ilweke-arle areye nhenge itethe-ilirtnetyeke. Yanhe renhe-arteke akwele, the ilweke-arle areye akemelhe-iletyeke, utnenge antheme tyerrtye areyeke ayenge kwenhe ahentye aneme, itne itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. ²² Awethe-anteye, Akngeye atyinhele-arle akngaketyakenhele nhenge angwenhe-arle mwerre anemeke nhenge angwenhe akurne-arle anemeke. Retetye atyenge ileke arelhe ingkirreke itirretyeke, itne akurne apeke, mwerre apeke. ²³ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe nhenhe mpwareke nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arratye itelaretyenhenge, ayenge akertne utyernetyeke, nhenge nthakenhe-arle arranttherre Akngeye akertne utyerneme, alakenhe renhe akwele arranttherre ayenge akertne utyernetyeke. Kele arranttherre apeke ayenge ipmentye-iweme ayenge akertne utyernetyakenhe arranttherre ipmentye-iweme akertne utyernetyakenhele Akngeye atyinhe-arlike nhengele-arle ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke.

²⁴ “Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye, ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre arratyentye angkeme. Nhenge angwenhele apeke angkentye atyinhe aweme mpwaremele nhenge iwenhele the ileme, arratye itelaremele renhe nhengele-arle ayenge yernekenge, kele re kwenhe itethe alethe akwete Ngkartenge apurte aneme. Tyerrtye nhenge re kwenhe courtenge tnetyakenhe anetyenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele, Ngkartele renhe ilpernetyakenhe renhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernetyakenhe

anetyenhe arne akurne areye rarle mpwarekenge. Tyerrtyele nhenhe renhe arratyte awemele re kwenhe arrangkwe anteme anetyenhe nhenge iwerre ilwetyeke-atheke-werne, Re kwenhe kele itethe atnyen-eme nhenge alethe akwete rarle anetyenhe.

²⁵ “Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye, ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre arratyentye angkeme; Arlte yanhe re kwenhe angathe-anteme-irreme ante lyete anteme aneme tyerrtye nhenge areye-arle utnenge kwenhe urlerte-irrentye aneme Ngkarte-ketye. Itne ilweke-arle-arteke, kele-anteyele itne awetyenhe aywerrke akangkwe-irremele nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere Alere Ngkarte-kenhe angkeke-iperre. Aweke-iperrele aywerrke-irremele itne itethe-irirtnetyenhe. ²⁶ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe ngangkere atnyeneme nhenge ilweke-arle areye itethe-iletyeke. Re ayenge ngangkere antheme-arlike, the-arlike tyerrtye areye alethe akwete itethe-iletyeke. ²⁷ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe atyenge ileke tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke itnenhe court-enge arrernemele, itneke anteme itirremele ayenge kwenhe-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahele nhenhele-arle akwete inteke. ²⁸⁻²⁹ Apatemele anetyale nhenge arrantherre nhenhe renhe awemele. Arlte nhenge re kwenhe itwe-anteme-irreme nhenge ilweke-arle areyele nhenge ipertele-arle inteme areye kwenhe ayenge awetyenhe angkerlenge. Itne ayenge awemele itne arratetyenhe iperte itnekenhe-ngentyele. Nhenge yanhe areye mwerre-arle mpwareke-arle kwenhe akeme-irretyenhe Akngeyenge apurte alethe akwete anetyenhe. Kenhe yanhe areyele nhenge akurne-arle mpwareke akenhe akeme-irretyenhe nhenge the itnenhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernetyeke.” Alakenhe re kwenhe Jesus angketyame Jew akngerrepate areyeke.

Nhenge areye Jesus-akerte-arle arratyte angkeme-akerte

³⁰ Awethe arntwarre-ulkere anteme Jesus itneke angkeke, “The kwenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe nhenge ngangkere atyinhele. Kenhe the awemele-ante ware nhenge iwenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ileme. The kwenhe tyerrtye areye akngakeme itnenhe mwerrentye akalkelhe-ileme. Nhenhe kwenhe mwerrentye aneme, tharle kwenhe mpwaretyakenhe nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge-arle ahentye-anemeke. The-tetye mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere-ante ware Akngeye-arle atyenge ahentye-anemeke mpwaretyeke. ³¹ Nhenge ayenge-arrpe apeke atyenge-akerte ilelheme, tyerrtye areyele apeke ayenge arratyte itelaretyakenhe aneme-ketyele iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme kwenhe arratyte aneme. ³² Kenhe arrpenhe akenhe aneme nhenge tyerrtye areye atyenge-akertele ilerle-apeme, Akngeyele kwenhe. The itelareme iwenhe-arle Re tyerrtye areyeke atyenge-akerte ileme kwenhe arratyte aneme.

³³ “Irlpangke, arrantherre kwenhe artwe arrpenheme yerneke nhenge John apayuthnetyeke atyenge-akerte, itne apetyemele apayuthneke re akenhe itneke atyenge-akerte arratyte ilerlenge.

³⁴ Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe tyerrtye areyele arrpenhe areyeke atyenge-akerte iletyeke. Kele kwenhe, the arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme nhenge iwenhele John-ele tyerrtye areyeke atyenge-akerte ileke nhenge Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge arrantherre-arle kwenhe renhe akngerre itelarekenge.

³⁵ “Angkentye John-kenhe atyenge-akerte kwenhe alkngenthe-arteke-arle imparrkerlenghe anthurre, arrantherre akwete ulkere-arle akangkemele anteme aneke iwenhe apeke renhe re angkerlenghe awemele. Kele arrantherre anteme ikwere-ketyenge impelheke. ³⁶ Kenhe kwenhe iwenhe apeke arrpenhe re aneme arrekantherre-arle ileme atyenge-akerte. Arrekantherre kwenhe akethe anthurre imernetyeke nhenge angwenhe-arle ayenge anemeke, re arrekantherre anteme imerneme ayeye atyinhe ayeye John-kenhenge impene anthurre-ulkere. Arne mwerrentye akngerre areye nhenge Akng-eye atyinhele-arle atyenge ileke mpwaretyeke, itne kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke imerneme Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge yerneke. ³⁷ Akngeye atyinhele-arlike, ayenge-arle yernekele, Re tyerrtye areyeke atyenge-akerte ileme. Arrantherre akenhe Ikwere akutnele aneme, arrantherre kwenhe renhe ahentye awetyakenhe nhenge ularreke-ularre aretyakenhe, arrangkwe aneme. ³⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe angkentye ikwerenhe akapertele atnyenetyakenhe arrantherre-arle kwenhe ayenge arratyte itelaretyakenhe anekenge nhenge-arle Akngeyele-arle arrekantherre-werne yerneke.

³⁹ “Arrantherre kwenhe arrule anthurre-ngentyele mwantyele aret-yarte angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrantherre-arle kwenhe itirremele, angkentye renhe kwene-aremele ware nhenge arrantherre akaltye-irretyeke nthakenhakenhe itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. Ayeye yanhe akenhe atyenge-akertele angkeme. ⁴⁰ Arrantherre kwenhe atyengewerne aywerrrke apetyetyakenhe anetyenhe angkentye atyinhe nhenge arratyte itelaremele anetyenhe arrantherre akwele itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

⁴¹ “Arrantherre apeke itirreme ayenge-arle alakenhe angkemeke-athene nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge akertne utyernetyeke. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, ayenge kwenhe ware angkemele. ⁴² The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe itele-anthurre-areme, ayenge akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke ahentye anetyakenhe aneme. ⁴³ Ayenge kwenhe ware apetyeke the kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe aywerrrkele awekenge nhenge ayenge-arle yerneke, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge ipmentyele impeke. Kele, nhenge artwe arrpenhe apeke apetyerlenghe ikwere-arrpe angkerlenghe arrantherre akenhe renhe aywerrrkele-arle awerlenghe.

⁴⁴ “Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe akangkeme nhenge arrantherre akertne utyernerremele, arrantherre ahentye aneme nhenge tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe akertne utyernetyeke. Arrantherre akenhe uyarnele mpwareme arne nhenge areye Ngkartele re-arrpe arrenhantherrenhe akertne utyernetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ayenge arratyte awetyakenhe iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte.

⁴⁵ “Arrantherre apeke kwenhe apale itirreme tharle akwele arrenhantherrenhe ilperneme-ketye Akngeye atyinhe arrekwelenghe. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, Moses-ele kwenhe nhenge arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele. Arrantherre kwenhe apale itirreme Moses-arle akwele nhenge arrekantherre angketyenheke. Arrangkwe-arle, re kwenhe arrekantherre angketyakenhe anetyenhe.

⁴⁶ “Moses-ele ayeye atyenge-akertele intelhe-ileke, arrantherre angkentye ikwerenhe arraye awerleng, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge-arlike arraye awemere. ⁴⁷ Arrantherre kwenhe arraye awetyakenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Moses-ele intelhe-ilekenge, nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre arraye awetyeke iwenhele ayenge angkeme? Arrangkwe, arrantherre uyarne renhe itelareme.” Nhenhe-arteke kwenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyeke nhenge Jerusalem-arle anemeke.

6

*Jesus-elarle tyerrtye atningke anthurre wanteme
(Matthew 14:13-21; Mark 6:30-44; Luke 9:10-17)*

¹ Ikwere-iperrele Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye nhenge ikwerenge apetyeke areye-arle kwatye alaye akngerre-verne alheke. Alaye yanhe rarle arritnye atherre atnyeneke, Galilee ante Tiberias. Nhenge kwatye alaye itere ikwerele anteme irreke itne boat-eke antyerrirreke itere arrpenhe-verne tyaneke. ² Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme renhe apenteke kwatye itere ikwerele itne-arle arekenge arne mwerre anthurre ante ilyernpenye anthurre-arle re mpwarekenge, rlike areye anpemele angkwerre-iwemele. ³ Nhenge Jesus uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areye uthene kwatye alaye itere arrpenheke irreke, itne boat-engentyele atnarnpeke, imerte apwerte akwekenge antyemele nhenge akertne-antepe mpwepele anetye-alpeltiweke. ⁴ Ikwerenge akenhe aneke pwentye Jew-kenhe Passover arritnye nhenge arlike itwe-irreke. ⁵ Nhenge itne-arle yanhe ikwerele anetyame, Jesus-ele kwene-atheke areke, re-anteme areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre apetyerleng ikwere-verne atheke. Itnenhe areke-iperrele re akngarte-iwelhemeke apententye akngerre anyente ikwerenhe-verne atheke nhenge Philip arritnye-verne ikwere angkeke, “Nthenhe-ngentyele-ame anwerne merne inetyenhe pay-eme-ileme nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke nhenhe arlkwetyeke?” ⁶ Re kwenhe Philip arrkernemele apayuthneke nhenge iwenhe-arle re itirretyenheke Jesus kwenhe kele akaltye aneke iwenhe-arle re mpwaretyenheke.

⁷ Philip akngirtneke, “Anwerne apekele apwerte ngkweltye akngerre atnyeneke anwerne merne akngerre inetyakenhele aneme nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arelhe ingkirrekele akweke ware arlkwetyenhenge. Anwerne kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre atnyenetyakenhe!”

⁸ Yanhe ikwerele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe itwele tnyetyame, atyeyikwe Simon-Peter-kenhe Andrew arritnye. Re angkeke, ⁹ “Nhenhe kwenhe urreye akweke anyente aneme nhenge merne tampe five-pele irrpennge mpeng atherre ware-akerte. Nthakenhe-arle-ame merne urrpetye irrpennge atherre nhenhe tyerrtye atningke nhenhe areye wantetyenhe nhenhe ikwere?”

¹⁰ Apmere re atherrke mwerre anthurre-akerte aneke. Kele Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke ileke, “Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke arrarnelhetyeke ilaye.” Kele tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre anteme arrarnelheke atherrke ikwere-arleke. Yanhe ikwerele aneke artwe five thousand-pele anthurre nhenge arrarnelhe-alheke, arelhe areye-arlike, ampe areye-arlike. ¹¹ Jesus anteme merne

tampe uthene kere kwatye-arenye uthene akngemele Ngkarte akertne utyerneke. Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwatye-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlte-apemele merne uthene kere kwatye-arenye akweke ware anthirtnaneke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe. Ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke anteme awelheke. ¹² Ingkerrekele-arle kele merne anthurre arlkweke-iperrele re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye angkeke, “Apurtelhe-ilye merne ngkweltye ingkirreke ampenye areye. Merne impetyale anetyeke nhenge intetyeke.” ¹³ Kele itne anteme unthemele merne ampenye apurtelhe-ilemele kutyeke ante arrerneke nhenge tyampite areye-karleke. Itne tyampite akngerre 12-pele anteke nhenge merne ampenye areyele nhenge arelhele-arle impeke nhenge arlkwemele anhelkele itne irreke merne five-pele uthene irpennge atherre uthene-ngentye.

¹⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle areke Jesus nhenge arne mw-erre akngerre nhenhe renhe mpwarerlenge ngangkere akngerre-akertne itne angkeke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe apeke kwenhe arratyte angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, Moses-elarle arrule anthurre ileke nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne-arle apetyetyenhe.”

¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itelareke iwenheke-arle itne ahentye aneke nhenge mpwaretyeke, kele anteyele itirremele, “Itne apeke ayenge arn-twirrketyeke ayenge anteme alartetye itnekenhe arrernemele akwele.” Kele itne anteme renhe arntwirrkeketye renhe alartetye arrernetyeke, re iparrpe anthurre uyerremele alheke re-arrpe nhenge apwerte-werne-atheke.

Jesus-arle kwatye akertnele alheme

(Matthew 14:22-33; Mark 6:45-52)

¹⁶ Nhenge angwerre-angwerre-antemele-irreke, apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye kwatye alaye Galilee-werne akerleke. ¹⁷ Nhenge ingwele-anteme-arle-irreke ante Jesus-arle apetye-alpetyakenhe akwete aneke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe anyente-irretyeke, itne boat-eke antyemele arnpenheke kwatye alayeleye tyanemele apmere Capernaum-werne-atheke. ¹⁸ Nhenge itne kwatyele tyanemele kele rlke akngerrele werneke nhenge kwatye ulpertilhe-ileme arnmarre akngerre anthurre mpwareke. ¹⁹ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele arne nhenge itnekenhe kwatyeke-arleke boat anamelhe-ilettyeke. Itne arlenge alheke-iperrele, nhenge kilometre five-pele apeke six-peleke-atwetye apeke, itne areke Jesus itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenge kwatye akertnele. Nhenge itne renhe aremele itne atere anthurre irreke. ²⁰ Jesus akenhe angkerlenge, “Atere-irretyale anaye! Ayengeyaye!” ²¹ Itne angkentye ikwerenhe alhengke-aweke-iperrele itne akangkemele anthurre renhe boat-eke-arleke arrerneke. Nhenge re boat-eke antyemele arteke re iparrpe anthurre itere arrpenhe-werne irreke nhenge apmere Capernaum-werne itwe.

²² Ingweleme arrpenhele, kwatye nhenge itere arrpenhele, tyerrtye areye anteme apurte-irretyame kwatye itwe ikwerele, nhenge

akarelhemele Jesus aretyeke. Itne kwenhe itelareke boat anyente-ante ware yanhele tnerleng. Itne areke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele boat nhengeke antyeke, itne akenhenge renhe ingkerne imperlte-alhemele. ²³ Nhenge itne yanhe ikwerele anetyame itirremele boat atningke apmere Tiberias-ngentyele apetyeke yanhe ikwerele tnerrireke. Apmere nhenge ikwerenge kwenhe Jesus-elarle merne antheke akertne-atheke utyernemele re itnenhe antheke itne anteme anhelke anetyeke. ²⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele Jesus-eke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike uyarne untheke itne boat areyeke antyemele alheke kwatyele tyanemele Capernaum-werne Jesus-eke aretyeke.

Jesus merne aneme itethe-werne-atheke-arle

²⁵ Nhenge itne itere arrpenhe-werne irreye-alheke itne apale untheke aretye-alheke Jesus nhenge tyatye kweneke renhe apayuthneke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Ilengare-ame unte apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke, nthakenhe unte apetyerne?”

²⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Mwantyele nhenhe awerrir-raye; Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge unthetyakenhe, arrantherre-arle itelaremenge nhenge ayenge-arle angwenhe anemeke, nhenge the arne mwerre ilenpenye mpwareke. Arrantherre atyenge unthemetetye tharle arne mwerre ilenpenye mpwarerleng, arrantherre-arle kwenhe merne akngerre atnyenekenge arlkwetyeke atnerte anhelke anteme aneke. ²⁷ Merne yanhe akenhe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle akweke ware kwenhe anthege aneme, kele imerte akurne-irremele. Arrantherre kwenhe impetyeke merne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke ahentye anerlte-anetyale. Kele arrantherre-tetye apeke merne arrpenheke ahentye-anetyeke, nhenge yanheke arranhantherrenhe itethe alethe akwete anentye akngerreke nhenge apurte anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kwenhe arranhantherrenhe merne yanhe anthetyenhe, Ngkarte Akngeye-arle kwenhe atyenge akangkerleng anthurre, Re ayenge yerneke ngangkere ikwerenhe-akerte.”

²⁸ Itne Jesus apayuthneke, “Kele, urrkapentye iwenhe anteme Akngeye ahentye aneme anwerne nhenge mpwaretyeke?”

²⁹ Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Akngeye kwenhe ahentye aneme arrantherre nhenhe mpwaretyeke; Re kwenhe ahentye aneme arrantherre arratyte itelaretyeke nhenge ayenge-arle Rarle yernekele.”

³⁰ Itne anteme ikwere angkeke, “Yewe, arne mwerre akngerre awethe mpwaraye yanhenge anwerne aretyeke arratyte itelaretyenhenge unte apetyeke Ngkarte-ngentyele. Arne mwerre anthurre iwenhe-ame unte mpwaretyenhe? ³¹ Arrule anthurre arrengeatyte ante atyemeye anwerne-kenhe areyele merne nhenge renhe arlkweke, nhenge Ngkartele-arle itnenhe antheke nhenge arne mwerre anthurre-arle re mpwaretyarte apmere arrangkethe ikwerele. Arrpenhele arrule pwekeke intelhe-ileke alakenhe, ‘Re itnenhe merne alkere-ngentyele arlkwetyeke antheke.’”

Exodus

16:4.

³² Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke alakenhe angkerleng, “The kwenhe arrekhantherre arratyte ileme, arrantherre kwenhe apale itirreme

Moses-elarle arrengekwe ante atyemeye arrekhantherrenhe areye anthekeke-athene merne nhenge alkere-ngentyele. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe itnenhe merne nhenge antheke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe merne arratye antheme alkere-ngentyele. ³³ Ayenge kwenhe nhenge merne arratye-artekele aneme nhenge Akngeyenge-ntyale. Ayenge alkere-ngentyele akerleke. Re kwenhe ayenge yerneke tyerrtye areyele apeke ayenge arnterre itelaretyenhenge itethe alethe akwete anteme anetyeke.”

³⁴ Itne kwenhe renhe uyarne itelareme nhenge iwenhele itnenhe re ileke, itne anteme ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, arle arrpe-anenhele merne yanhe renhe anwernenhe antherle-anaye!”

³⁵ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerleng, “Merne-artekele kwenhe tyerrtye arrekhantherrenhe itethe akwete atnyenetyeke, The kwenhe utnenge arrekhantherrenhe itethe-iletyeke, itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. Nhenge yanhe areyele merne arlkweme kwatye antyweme apmere ahelhe nhenhe-ngentyele kwenhe urreke itne angayakwe ante angkethakwe anetyenhe. Kenhe yanhe areye atyenge-arne apetyeme utnenge nhenge atyenge-ngentyele inetyeke itne imerte akwetethe atnerte anhelke anerle-aneme, itne anetyenhe utnenge akangkentye-akerte alethe akwete anentye akngerre. ³⁶ Arrantherre akenhe ayenge arratye itelaretyakenhele aneme nhenge arrantherre-arle ayenge aremeke ante areke arne areye tharle mpwareke nhenge ngangkere akngerre-akertele. ³⁷ Kele, tyerrtye ingkirreke nhenge Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge antheme atyenge-werne apetyetyenhe, the itnenhe aywepetyakenhe, the kwenhe itnenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. ³⁸ Ayenge kwenhe alkere akertne-ngentyele apetyeke nhenge urrkapentye ingkirreke mpwaretyeke Akngeye atyinhe-arle ahentye-anemeke. Rarle ayenge yerneke, ayenge-arrpe anteme itirretyakenhe nhenge the-arrpe arne areye mpwaretyakenhe, kele the mpwaretyeke nhenge iwenhele Re ilemeke ware. ³⁹ Ngkarte ahentye-aneme the arntarnte-aretyeke mwantye arerle-anetyeke yanhe areye nhenge Rarle ayenge antheke. The kwenhe itnenhe aparle-iletyale anetyeke; kele nhenge arlte ingker-nenge anteme the itnenhe ingkirreke itethe-ilirtnetyeke. ⁴⁰ Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe arelthe ingkirrekeke ahentye-aneme nhenge ayenge-arle itelaremeke nhenge ayenge-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe anemeke ante atyenge akangkwe-irremele itethe akwete anteme Ikwerenge aneme. Urreke anteme the itnenhe akemelhe-iletyenhe nhenge irrerlkng intekenge nhenge arlte ingkernenge.”

⁴¹ Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle akenhe nhenhe renhe awemele itne atnerte akngarte-iwelhemele ikwere-akerte angkerreke alakenhe-arle re angkekenge, “Ayenge kwenhe aneme merne arratye-arteke-arle nhenge alkere-ngentyele kwenekerle apetyeke.” ⁴² Itne anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, artwe nhenhe kwenhe Jesus, alere Joseph-kenhe. Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme akngeye uthene meye ikwerenhe utheneke nhenge atherre-anteye-kenhe arritnyeke. Re kwenhe alkere-ngentyele apetyetyakenhe, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame re angkerle-aneme, ‘Ayenge-arle alkere-ngentyele-arle apetyeke?’ Re apeke kwenhe urrtirreme!”

⁴³ Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Angkerretyale anerrirraye nhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge lyete angkerne-akerte! ⁴⁴ Tyerrtye kwenhe re-arrpe itirretyakenhe atyenge-werne imerte apetyemele, nhenge yanhe areye ware kwenhele atyenge-werne Akngeye atyinhele-arle yerneke kwenhe ayenge arratye itelaretyenhe. The kwenhe it-nenhe akemelhe-iletienhe nhenge irrerlkngele inteke-iperre the it-nenhe itethe awetheke mpwaretyenhe nhenge arlte ingkernenge. ⁴⁵ Nhenge arrule anthurre arrpenhele-arle nhenge angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre nhenhe alakenhe intelhe-ileke, ‘Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke akaltyle-anthetyenhe.’ Kele, arelhe areyele anteme awetyenhe iwenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhele angketyenheke ikwerenge-ntyale anteme akaltye-irretyenhe imerte atyenge-werne apetyemele ayenge arratye itelaremele. ⁴⁶ Ayenge kwenhe Akngeyenge-ntyale apetyeke, the anyentele ware kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe areke-arle. Arrpenhele apeke kwenhe renhe aretyakenhe.

⁴⁷ “Nhenhe mwantyle awerrirraye; ingkirrekele-arle apeke ayenge arratye itelaremele kwenhe itethe alethe akwete nhenge anetyenhe Ngkartenge. ⁴⁸ Nhenge merne-artekele tyerrtye arrekatherrenhe itethe akwete atnyenetyeke, the kwenhe nhenge utnenge arrekatherrenhe itethe-iletieke, itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. ⁴⁹ Arrule anthurre anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhe nhenge apmere arrangkethe-arle arrangangkwe areyele-arle merne manna nhenge renhe arlkweke. Nhenge arlkweke-arle-iperrele, itne-ame itethe alethe akwete aneke? Arrangkwe, itne ingkirreke anthurre-arle ilweke. ⁵⁰ Kenhe merne nhenge ayenge-arle angkeme-akerte kwenhe rarle apetyeke kwenekerle alkere-ngentyele. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele apeke merne yanhe renhe arlkweme, utnenge itnekenhe ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe, kenhe itne Akngeyenge itethe alethe akwete anetyenhe. ⁵¹ Ayenge kwenhe merne nhenge alkere-ngentyele-arle apetyeke. Angwenhele merne arlkweme tharle itnenhe antheme, itne itethe alethe akwete anetyenhenge. Merne nhenge tharle itnenhe antheme kwenhe tyelke atyinhe, nhenge tharle mwantyle anthetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areyeke itne nhenge utnenge alkarle atnyenetyenhenge.” Nhenge Jesus-arle angkeke-arteke.

⁵² Nhenge itne renhe aweke angkerleng alakenhe nhenhe Jew akngerrepate areye ahele anthurre awelheke itne ahele angkerreke. “Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe nhenhele anwernenhe tyelke ikwerenhe-arrpe anthetyenhe arlkwetyeke?”

⁵³ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe mwantyle awerrirraye; The kwenhe arrekatherre arratye ileme. Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyelke atyinhe arlkwetyakenhe, alhwe atyinhe antywetyakenhe arrantherre itethe anetyakenhele aneme. Arrantherre apeke ayenge arlkwetyakenhe aneme, nhenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele arrantherre itethe alethe akwete anetyakenhele aneme. ⁵⁴ Nhenge tyelke atyinhele arlkweke-arle alhwe atyinhe antywemele tyerrtye kele itethe alethe akwete-arle aneme. Urreke anteme the renhe akemelhe-ileme ilweke-arle-iperre imerte alethe re anemele apurte Akngeyenge. ⁵⁵ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme tyelke uthene arratye anhelke-ilemele alhwe atyinhe uthene kwenhe atnerte antyernelheme anetyeke. ⁵⁶ Nhenge yanhe areyele

tyelke atyinhe arlkweme alhwe atyinhe antywemele kwenhe itethe alethe akwete atyengenge anetyenhe, ayenge itnekenge alethe akwete anteye anetyenhe.

⁵⁷ “Akngeye atyinhe, itethe-arle aneme, ayenge yerneke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge itethe akwete aneme. Alakenhe-anteye-arle aneme arelhe areyele nhege tyelke atyinhe arlkwemele nhege itethe akwete aneme nhege iwenhele tharle itneke mpwaremenge. ⁵⁸ Ayenge kwenhe merne aneme nhege alkere-ngentyele apetyekele, nhege merne yanhe-arteke anetyakenhele arrengangkwe uthene atyemeye arrekatherre-arle arrule arlkweke-arteke ikwere-iperre anteme itne ilweke. Ayenge akenhe arrpenhe-arle aneme, nhege tyerrtyele apeke merne nhenhe arlkwerenge kele re itethe alethe akwete-arle apurte Akngeyenge aneme.”

⁵⁹ Jesus kwenhe alakenhe angkeke nhege re akaltyele-anthetyame tyerrtye areye tyatye Jew areye-kenhenge nhege apmere Capernaumenge.

Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele renhe impemele alheke arne areye-arle re akaltyele-antherleng

⁶⁰ Nhege Jesus-arle aweke-iperrele iwenhele-arle re akaltyele-anthetyamenge arelhe arrpenheme nhege renhe apenteke areye angkeke, “Re kwenhe angkentye lterre anthurre akaltyele-antheme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne itelareme ikwere akangkwe-irretyenhenge?”

⁶¹ Jesus-clarle itelareke itne-arle atnerte akngarte-iwelheme angkeretyameke itne-arle nhege itirreke iwenhele re angkekenge kwenhe uyarne anthurre itne itelareke. Kele re-anteme itneke angkeke, “Wertaye? Nthakenhe arrantherre itirreme nhege iwenhele ayenge angkerneke? Arrantherre apeke kwenhe itirreme atyenge-ngentyele untyeme-irretyeke. ⁶² Arrantherre apeke kwenhe ayenge aretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alkere-werne alperleng nhege apmere ikwerenhe-arrpe-werne. Kele iwenhe anteme-arle arrantherre itirretyenhe? ⁶³ Mwentyele awerrirraye. Tyerrtye kwenhe re-arrpe itethe-irretyakenhe. Utmenge Ngkarterkenhele ware kwenhe-arle renhe itethelhe-iletyeke. Angkentye atyinhele arrenhantherrenhe utmenge antheme, arrantherre ingkirrekele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe kele atnyenemele. ⁶⁴ Kenhe arrpenheme nhege kwenhe angkentye atyinhe arratye itelaretyakenhe.” Jesus kwenhe alakenhe angkeke nhege arrekwele-ngentyele rarle itnenhe akaltyele-antherleng arrpenheme angkentye ikwerenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke. Re kwenhe itelareke-arle nhege angwenhele-arle renhe iltye anthetyenhenge. ⁶⁵ Kele imerte re itneke angkeke, “Alakenhe ikwerenge akwele the arrenhantherrenhe arrekwele ileke tyerrtye areyele-arle atyenge-werne ware apetyetyakenhe. Tyerrtye areye kwenhe atyenge-werne apetyetyenhe ware nhege Akngeyele-arle nhege itnenhe ilkelheye ilemele.”

⁶⁶ Nhege arrpenhemele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye-arle nhenhe awemele itne anteme ikwere-ketyenge impelheke renhe apentetyakenhe aneke. ⁶⁷ Jesus-ele anteme apententye akngerre 12-pele ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame ayenge impemele-anteye alpeme?”

⁶⁸ Simon-Peter akenhe angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, Akngerrepataye, nhenge anwerne-arle apeke ngenhe imperlenghe, arrpenheke ar-rangkwe unte-arteke aneme, anwerneke-arle apeke alhetyeke! Unte kwenhe angkentye atnyeneme nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe alethe akwete atnyeneme! ⁶⁹ Anwerne angkentye nhenhe arratyte itelareme, anwerne akaltye unte-ante kwenhe tyeperre anthurre aneme nhenge Ngkarte-ngentyele-arle apetyemeke.”

⁷⁰ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Unte kwenhe angkeme nhenge unte-arle angkeme 12-pele ingkirrekeke-anteye tharle akngakeke. Kenhe anyentele akenhe mpwaretyenhe nhenge iwenhele Arrentye Satan ahentye-anemele nhenge re mpwaretyeke.” ⁷¹ Re kwenhe Judas-akerte angketyame nhenge alere Simon Iscariot-kenhe. Re kwenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe aneke, nhenge anyente 12-pelenge nhenge Jesus-elarle akngakeke. Kele urreke anteme re Jesus iltye anthyenhe nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyeke.

7

Atyeyikwe Jesus-eke areyele renhe arratyte itelarerrirretyakenhe

¹ Nhenge arne yanhe areye aneke-iperrele, Jesus apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele untherle-apeke nhenge Galilee ampinyele. Re Judea ampinye-werne alhetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, rarle itelaremenge nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle renhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke.

² Kele arlte arrawe-irrentye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhe anteme itwe-irreme, “Ilthele Aneme” akeme. ³ Atyeyikwe Jesus kenhe anteme ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe impemele alhetyeke apmere Judea-werne alhetyeke, arne ilernpenye areye yanhe ikwerenge mpwaretyeke, nhenge yanhenge apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele itnenhene aretyenhenge! ⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke ahentye-aneme awentye-awerle anthurre irreme, tyerrtye arrpenhemele renhe alhengke anthurre areme. Re anteme arne arrpe-anenhe nhenge ahelhe akethenge mpwarerlenghe kele ingkirrekele anteme renhe aretyeke. Re kwenhe arne anyelknghe-anyelknghele mpwaretyale anetyeke. Kele nhenge alakenhe anteyele arrantherre arne areye ahelhe akethenge mpwaretyeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe alhengke-anthurre-areme, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhente-arlkentye.” ⁵ Itne kwenhe itelaretyakenhe aneke nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-ntyale apetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge re-anteme itne alakenhe ikwere angkeke.

⁶ Kele Jesus anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Arlte lyete kwenhe arratyte anetyakenhe nhenge ayenge alhetyeke. Kele arrantherre nhenge ilengare apeke alhetyekele aneme. ⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirreke nhenge ayenge arratyte itelaretyakenhe aneme areye-arle arrekanttherre ahentye-anetyakenhe-irreme. Kenhe itne akenhe ayenge kwenhe ilkelhetyakenhele tharle kwenhe akwetethe itnenhe ilerle-anemenge nhenge iwenhele itne-arle mpwarerlte-aneme kwenhe akurne aneme. ⁸ Arrantherre arrekwele alhaye arrawe-irrentye yanhe ikwere-werne. Ayenge-arle Jerusalem-werne alhetyakenhele aneme arrawe-irrentye ikwere-werne lyete kwenhe aneme, arlte arratyte anetyakenhe nhenge ayenge alhetyeke.” ⁹ Nhenge rarle angkeke-iperrele re akweke ware aneke ingkerne apmere Galilee-le. Atyeyikwe areye-ante ware alheke.

Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne alheme arrawe-irrentyeke

¹⁰ Nhenge, atyeyikwe areye-arle alheke-iperrele arrawe-irrentye ikwere, re alheke-anteye. Re kwenhe akethele alhetyakenhe aneke, re kwenhe alengke-iwelhemele alheke nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe uyarne alengke-aretyenhenge. ¹¹ Kele arrawe-irrentye yanhe ikwere erenge Jew akngerrepate areye ikwere aretyame nhenge itne renhe arntwirrketyeke. Itne tyerrtye areye apayuthnetyame, “Artwe nhenge-ame nthenhe?”

¹² Tyerrtye areye yanhe ikwerele Jesus-akerte arreyelhe-ilerretyeme. Arrpenheme akenhe angketyame “Re kwenhe artwe mwerre aneme!” Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe angketyame-anteyele alakenhe, “Arrangkwe, re kwenhe urrtiyirremele angkeme, re tyerrtye areye urrtyekelhe-ileme.” ¹³ Ikwere-akerte akethenge angketyakenhele aneke nhenge itne-arle atere-anteye-arle-irreke nhenge Jew akngerrepate areye-ketyenge.

¹⁴ Arrawe-irrentye nhenhe re-anteme nhenge arlte seven-peleke-atwetye. Nhenge mpwepe-ulkerenge ingwe atherre-arle iperre, Jesus tyatye Jew areye-kenheke irrrpenheke tyerrtye areyeke angketyame itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele. ¹⁵ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle renhe aweke nhenge iwenhele re angketyame itne apatemele anthurre angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhele kwenhe school anwerne-kenheke irretyakenhe nhenge atywerrenge anwerne-kenheke akaltye-irretyeke, kele nthakenhe-arle-ame re akaperte altywere anthurre anetyeke nhenge ingkirreke anthurre itelaremele?”

¹⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Angkentye nhenhe tharle akaltyele-antheme kwenhe atyenge-ngentyele apetyetyakenhe, angkentye nhenhe re kwenhe Akngeyenge-ntyale apetyeme, nhenge Rarle ayenge yerneke. ¹⁷ Angwenhele apeke mpwareme iwenhele Akngeye ahentye-aneme, kele re itelaretyenhenge nhenge iwenhe-akertele the akaltyele-antheme-akerte. Re nhenge itelaretyenhenge Akngeyele apeke-arle aneme nhenge ayenge akaltyele-antheke, nhenge ayenge apeke ayenge-arrpe angkeme, ayenge apekele angkerle-aneme arne iwenhe apeke ikwere akaperte atyinhe-ngentyele ware. The apeke tyatye atweme, ithwenge apeke. ¹⁸ Ayenge apeke angkerlenge nhenge akaperte atyinhe-ngentyele ware arrpenhe areyele ayenge akertnele utyernetyeke. The kwenhe alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe. Kele-anteyele the-tetye arne areye nhenge mpwareme nhenge arrpenhe areyele akertne utyernetyenhenge Rarle ayenge yerneke. Ayenge angkentye akngerre angkentye iwenhele arraty aneme. Ayenge kwenhe urrtiyirretyakenhe. ¹⁹ Atywerrenge yanhe-akerte itirrewarraye nhenge Moses-clarle arrenhantherrenhe antheke. Arrantherre kwenhe arne yanhe areye mpwaretyakenhe nhenge atywerrenge yanhele-arle ilemeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke ahentye-aneme, angkemele-arlike the akwele arne yanhe areye mpwaretyakenhele nhenge atywerrengele ilemeke?”

²⁰ Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe angkirtneke, “Nhenhe angkemele kwenhe unte imerneme unte-arle arrentye atnyeneme! Anwerneke ilaye, angwenhe areyele-ame ngenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke ahentye aneme?”

²¹ Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Tharle arne mwerre akngerre mpwarekenge nhenge tyerrtye angkwerre-iwemele nhenge Arlte Apurrkele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ingkirreke apateme anthurre. ²²⁻²³ Arlte arrpenhele kwenhe arrantherre arne mpwarenty akngerre-anteye arlte yanhe ikwerele-anteye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge Moses-elarle arrekwenye arrekanttherrenhe areye atywerrenge antheke, angkentye nhenge ampe urreye akweke-arle inteme-akerte, week anyente iperrele nhenge arrantherre renhe akngeme artwe-iletyeke. Arratye kwenhe aneme, atywerrenge nhenge Moses-engentye anetyakenhe aneme, re akenhe Abraham uthene Jacob uthene-ngentye arrekwenye arrpenhe areye-ngentye; nhenge urreke Moses-arle intetyenhenge kwenhe Akngeyele antheke atywerrenge nhenhe renhe itnenhe. Kenhe arlte arrpenhele nhenge ampe urreye akweke intemele arlte Saturday-ele, week anyente iperrele anteme arrantherre renhe akngeme arlte Saturday-ele nhenge renhe artwe-iletyeke, arlte apurrkele. Arrantherre akenhe ikwere ahele-irretyakenhele aneme rarle Saturday-ele mpwaremenge. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre atyenge ahele-irreme nhenge the artwe rikerte angkwerre-iwerleng nhenge Arlte Apurrkele? ²⁴ Akngerre itirretyale anaye nhenge arne iwenheke apeke re arratye nhenge apale apekele anemeke nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe ware aremele! Arrekwele-arle, mwantye itirretyeke, nhenge iwenhele arratye mwerre anemeke itirrentye akngerre!”

Arrpenheme itirreme Jesus anyente rarle aneme Akngeyele-arle yernekeke

²⁵ Arrpenheme nhenge Jerusalem-arle anemeke-arle kwenhe uyarne itelareke, itne angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe-ame aneme, alartetye areyele-arle akwetethe untherlte-aneme nhenge itne kwenhe ahentye-aneme nhenge renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke? ²⁶ Araye, yanhe kwenhe re! Re kwenhe itnekenge arrekwele tnerle-aneme akethe anthurrele angkerle-aneme nhenge ingkirrekele awetyeke, kenhe lyete anteme itne akenhe akwenpele awerle-anenhe! Itne kwenhe renhe alkngetherre iletyakenhe. Itne apekele itirreme rarle Christ arratyele anemeke nhenge renhe Akngeyele-arle alhileke yernetyeke. ²⁷ Artwe nhenhe apeke kwenhe Messiah anetyakenhe, anwerne-arle kwenhe itelaremenge re apmere nthenhe-arenye re apetyeke-ngentye. Nhenge Messiah anthurre apetyerleng tyerrtye areye kwenhe apale anetyenhe nhenge re nthenhe-arenye-arle.” Alakenhe renhe Jerusalem-arenye areye angkerreke.

²⁸ Itne itelareke Jesus-arle Nazareth-arenye. Kele Jesus-arle tyerrtye areye akngerre tyatye akngerre kwenenge akaltye-anthetyame tyatye re arnterre anthurre arlkeke, “Arrantherre-ame atyenge arratye akaltye, ayenge apeke nthenhe-arenye? Arrangkwe, arrantherre kwenhe akutne aneme. Ayenge kwenhe ware apetyetyakenhe. Kele, Akngeyele-arle kwenhe nhenge ayenge arratye yernekele, Re akwetethe arratye mwerre anerle-aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe ikwere akutne aneme. ²⁹ Ayenge-ante ware kwenhe ikwere akaltye aneme, ayenge kwenhe ikwerenge-ntyale apetyekenge. Re kwenhe aneme nhenge ayenge-arle yerneke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne!”

³⁰ Nhenge akngerrepate Jew-arenye areyele nhenhe renhe awemele, arrpenheme itirreke nhenge renhe arntwirrketyeke. Arrangkwele akenhe aneke tyerrtyele kwenhe iltye arrernetyakenhe aneke arlte kwenhe anetyakenhe aneke-arle nhenge renhe arrpenhe areyele irrerlknge atwetyeke. ³¹ Kenhe arrpenhemele kwenhe renhe arratye itelareke nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-ntyele apetyeke, itne angkerreke, “Nhenhe kwenhe Messiah re aneme, nhenge Akngeyele-arle alhileke yernetyeke, rarle ngangkere akngerre-akertele arne mwerre anthurre areye mpwaremenge. Arrpenhele kwenhe arne mwerre anthurre alakenhe areye uyarne mpwareme yanhe rarle mpwareke-arteke. Re kwenhe alhileke-arle aneme.”

Jew Akngerrepate areye angkerreme Jesus arntwirrketyeke-akerte

³² Pharisee arrpenhemele anteme aweke tyerrtye areye arretyelhetyelhe-ilerrerlenghe Jesus-akerte. Kele itne anteme kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areyenge apurte-irrerereke itnekenge angkemele. Itne anteme thultye arrpenheme yerneke Jesus arntwirrketyeke. ³³ Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhe anaremele, itneke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherenge awethe akweke-ulkere anetyenhe, kele ayenge alpetyenhe nhenge ikwere-werne ayenge yerneke-arle-werne. ³⁴ Kele arrantherre anteme atyenge apale unthetyenhe, arrantherre atyenge arrangkwele aretyenhe. Arrantherre uyarne apetyetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne.”

³⁵ Jew akngerrepate areyele uyarne itelareke nhenge iwenhele re angketyameke itne anteme angkerreke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame artwe nhenhe alhetyenhe nhenge anwerne akwele uyarne renhe aretyen-henge? Jew arrpenheme irrarnpe-irremele alheke Greek angken-tye akngerre areyenge itne anetyeke alheke. Re apeke-ame ap-mere nhenhe impemele alhetyenhe itnekenge anemele-arlike itnenhe akaltyele-antheme? ³⁶ Anwerne kwenhe uyarne nhenge itelareme iwenhele artwe nhenhe angkerle-anemeke. Nhenge re angkemele ‘Arrantherre atyenge unthemele, kenhe arrantherre atyenge uyaretyeke,’ re awethe angkeke, ‘Arrantherre uyarne apetyetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne, arrangkwe-arle.’ Nthakenhe-ame re angkerle-aneme?” Alakenhe renhe kwenhe Jew akngerrepate areye angker-retyame.

Jesus-ele Utnenge Akngerre alhileme yernetyeke

³⁷ Arlte ingkerne antemele aneke arrawe-irrentye ikwerele, nhenge arlte atyeperre anthurre-arle anekele, Jesus akeme-irremele tneke ty-atye akngerre yanhe kwene ikwerenge arnterre anthurre re angkeke, “Nhenge angwenhe apeke rarle angkethakwe awelhemele, kwenhe atyenge-werne apetyetyeke antywetyeke. ³⁸ Nhenge itne arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke pwekeke alakenhe, ‘Nhenge angwenhele apeke ayenge arratye itelareme, ikwerenge-ntyele kwatye untetyenhe. Utnenge ikwerenge-ntyele kwatye renhe itethe-werne akngetyerlenghe, akwetethe untemele.’” ³⁹ Nhenge Jesus-arle yanhe renhe angkeke, re kwenhe angketyame Utnenge Akngerre-akerte nhenge yanhe areyele-arle renhe arratye itelareme kele urreke inetyenhenge. Urreke anteme Utnenge Akngerre-arle itneke-ngentyele akwetethe untetyenhe nhenge kwatye pintye-arteke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge Utnenge Akngerre-arle apetyetyakenhe akwete-arle aneke, Jesus kwenhe ilwetyakenhe

anerlenge, akeme-irremele alpeke Akngeye-werne, re kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyarte akwele.

Tyerrtye areye itirretyame angkentye arrpe-anenhe angkerirremele Jesus-akerte

⁴⁰ Nhenge arelhe arrpenhemele-arle angkentye nhenhe renhe awerrirreke, itne angkerirreke, "Nhenhe re apeke kwenhe artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, yanhe aneke nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke nhenge yernetyeke, urreke Messiah apetyetyenhenge! Re apeke kwenhe aneme nhenge anwerne akarelhetyarteke." ⁴¹ Kenhe arrpenhe areye angkerlenge, "Arrangkwe, re apeke kwenhe Messiah aneme yanhe nhenge Akngeyele alhileke nhenge yernetyeke-arle!" Arrpenhe areye akenhe, itirreme Jesus-arle Galilee-arle akwele akweke inteke-arle angkerirreme, "Arrangkwe, Messiah kwenhe ahelhe Galilee-ngentyele apetyetyakenhe! ⁴² Anwerne kwenhe nhenheke akalthe aneme tyerrtye angwenhele-arle apeke re kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe intelhe-ileke nhenge Pweke-nge arrule anthurre alakenhe, 'Messiah kwenhe Alartetye nhenge David-kenheke-artweye areye-ngentyele arratetyenhe, re Bethlehem-ele akweke intetyenhe nhenge King David-ele anetyarte!' "

⁴³ Alakenhe re-anteme arelhe arrpe-anenhe angkeke, akalke-irreke nhenge iwenhe-arle itne itirretyameke Jesus-akerte. ⁴⁴ Arrpenheme itirreke nhenge renhe arntwirrketyeke, itne akenhe renhe impeke arntwirrketyale anteme.

Jew Akngerrepate areyele Jesus arratyte itelaretyakenhe

⁴⁵ Nhenge thultye areye, nhenge tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye-arle, anteme apetyalpeke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenhe areye-werne, Pharisee areye-werne, itne akenhe Jesus arntwirrketyakenhe akwetele. Kele tyatye akngerrepate areye itneke angkeke, "Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre renhe arntwirrketyakenhe aneke nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpetyakenhe?"

⁴⁶ Thultye itne anteme angkirtneke, "Anwerne renhe uyarne arntwirrkeme. Artwe nhengele kwenhe ayeye mwerre ilerle-aneme. Arne areye rarle angkerle-aneme kwenhe arrpenhe anthurre nhenge artwe arrpenhe ingkirreke apekele angkemenge-ularre."

⁴⁷ Kenhe Pharisee areyele itnenhe arnernkelhe-ileme angkemele, "Ayekaye, re-ame arrenhantherrenhe-arlike akngerne iwerre apalele-anteye? ⁴⁸ Jew akngerrepate anwerne-arlike, Pharisee anwerne-arlike kwenhe itelaretyakenhe aneme rarle Ngkarte-ngentyele apetyeke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe arrpenhemele nhenhe ikwerenge renhe itelarerrirreke. Itne kwenhe akutne anthurre aneme atywerenge Moses-kenheke! Kele itne ure atetherre-werne alhetyenhe itne-arle renhe arratyte awekenge."

⁵⁰ Pharisee anyentele akenhe yanhe ikwerenge itnekenge tnetyame, re kwenhe anekele arrekwele-arle ingwe ikwerele Jesus-werne alheke nhenge Nicodemus kwenhe. Re anteme Jew akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, ⁵¹ "Atywerenge anwerne-kenhe alakenhe ileme, 'Arrpenhe

iparrpele ilpernetyale anetyeke, renhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke, urreke kwenhe arrantherre awetyenhenge iwenhele re ahentye aneke angketyeke.’ ”

⁵² Itne akenhe Nicodemus-eke anhernkeme angkemele, “Unte-ame Galilee-arenye anteye? Arnterre araye iwenhe-arle itne arrule anthurrele Pweke-nge intelhe-ileke akalbye-irretyeke nhenge angkentye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke. Arrantherre aretyenhe artwe nhengele-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, anyente renhe-arle Ngkartele alhilemele yernetyeke, re apmere Galilee-arenye-arle apetyetyakenhe, re-arteke aneme!” ⁵³ Itne ingkirreke anteme impemele apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke.

8

Itne-arle arelhe akurne Jesus-werne akngetyeke renhe akwele arrker-netyeke

¹ Nhenge arelhe ingkirreke-arle apmere-werne alperlte-iwekenge Jesus Apwerte Olive-akerte-werne alpeke. ² Re yanhe ikwerele inteke arlte arrpenheke-atwetye, ingweleme anthurre anteme re tyaty Jew areye-kenhe-werne alpeke. Tyerrtye atningke apetye-warreke ikwerenge apurte-irremele aneke, Jesus anteme arrernelheke itnenhe angkentye akalbyele-anthemele. ³ Nhenge re itneke angketyamele, artwe arrpenheme, nhenge areyele atywerrenge Moses-kenhe akalbyele-anthenhe-anthenhe uthene Pharisee arrpenheme uthenele arelhe anyente Jesus-werne akngetyeke. Itne kwenhe arelhe yanhe areke artwe arrpenhenge anyelkng-anyelkng interleng anewe artwe arrpenhe-kenhenge-arle. Renhe-arle arntwirrkeke-ipperle itne renhe Jesus-werne akngetyeke renhe mpwepeke-arleke arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arleke. ⁴ Itne Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akalbyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne kwenhe arelhe nhenhe arntwirrkerne nhenge rarle artwe arrpenhenge intetyame re akenhe anewe ikwerenhe anetyakenhele. ⁵ Moses-ele kwenhe atywerrenge ikwerenhenge intelhe-ilekenge anwerne-arle kwenhe arelhe nhenhe-arteke areye apwertele awetyeke renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke rarle kwenhe anyelkng-anyelkng artwe arrpenhenge interleng, anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge-arle. Kele nthakenhe anteme unte angkeme? Anwerne-ame renhe irrerlkng atweme?”

⁶ Itne kwenhe Jesus apayuthnetyame alakenhe nhenge renhe arrkernemele ware nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne renhe ilpernetyenhenge. Itne kwenhe itirreke, “Nhenge re apeke angkerleng itne nhenge irrerlkng atwetyale anetyeke, alakenhe nhenge atywerrenge Moses-kenhe-arle ultakemere. Nhenge re apeke angkerleng itne renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke, nhenge alakenhe atywerrenge Rome-arenye ultakemere.”

Jesus akenhe artepe aneke ahelheke-arleke nhenge ilye ikwerenhele intelhe-ileke. ⁷ Yanhe ikwerele itne tnerrireke renhe layakemele, Jesus anteme tnemele itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke arrekantherrenge nhenge arne akurne apekele mpwaretyakenhele aneke re kwenhe arrekwele aneye apwerte inemele renhe wetyeke.”

⁸ Re awethe artepe aneke ahelheke-arleke intelhe-ileke. ⁹ Itne nhenge aweke-ipperle nhenge iwenhele re angkerleng, nhenge renhe

apayuthnetyamele areye anyenteke-anyente alherlte-iweke. Ampwe areyeke-amparre alheke, ingkernenye areye anteme. Kele Jesus uthene arelhe uthene ikwere-atherre-arrpe anteme yanhe ikwerele tnerle-anerreye iwerle-alheke. ¹⁰ Jesus anteme awethe-anteye akeme-irremele tneke arelhe re anyente-arenye tnerle-anerlenge areke. Re anteme ikwere angkeke, “Nthakenhe-ame artwe areye irreke nhenge ngenhe-arle ilpernetyame? Angwenhe-ame aneke nhenge angketyeke unte-arle akurne anemeke ngenhe irrerlkngeke-ante apwertele wetyeke? Arrangkwe-arle!”

¹¹ Arelhe anteme angkirtnerlenge, “Arrpenheke arrangkwe kwenhe aneke ayenge imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke, itne ingkirreke anthurre alherlte-iwerne impemele.”

Jesus anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe angkeme-anteye the ante kwenhe ngenhe irrerlknge atwetyakenhe nhenge apwertele wemele. Kele apmere ngkwinhe-werne alpaye arne akurne awethe mpwaretyale anetyeke, mwerre anteme anetyeke iwerre arratyele-ante ware anetyeke.”

Jesus kwenhe Alkngenthe aneme nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke

¹² Jesus awethe anteye tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe alkngenthe aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke. Nhenge alkngenthe-artekele itneke imerneme iwenhele nhenge ingwemertele anemeke, the kwenhe itneke imerneme nhenge iwenheke Akngeye-arle ahentye anemeke itne nhenge mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye areye apententye akngerre atyinhe irreke-arle kwenhe akutne anetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge iwenheke Akngeye ahentye anemeke itneke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, nhenge yanhe areyele aneme-arteke nhenge akutne-arle-irreke untherle-aneme apale ware ingwemertele kele-arle. Itne-tetye alkngenthe atyinhe atnyenetyenhe nhenge itneke imernemele nthakenhe apurte Akngeyenge itethe alethe akwete anetyeke.”

¹³ Nhenge renhe aweke-iperrele Pharisee areye angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe ngkwenge-arrpe-akerte ware angkerle-aneme, arrpenhe anetyakenhe angketyeke unte apeke angkentye arratye angkerle-anemeke, kele anwerne ngenhe uyarne itelareme.”

¹⁴ Jesus anteme itnenhe ileke, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre kwenhe apale angkeme. Kele-anteye ayenge anyente ware apeke-arle aneme nhenge arne nhenhe areye atyenge-akerte-arrpe angkeme, iwenhele ayenge angkeme kwenhe arratye aneme, the kwenhe itelareme apmere ayenge-arle apetyeme-ngentyele, the itelareme nhenge nthenhe-werne ayenge-arle alhemeke. Kenhe arrantherre akutne aneme nhenge nthenhe-ngentyele-arle ayenge apetyeke apeke nhenge nthenhe-werne ayenge alhemeke apeke. ¹⁵ Arrantherre kwenhe iwerre tyerrtyeke apenteme arrpenhe areye ilperneme arne akurne mpwaremeke-arle. Ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyakenhe itnenhe ilpernetyeke iwenhe apeke akurne renhe itne mpwaremeke. ¹⁶ The apeke tyerrtye areye ilpernetyeke, kele iwenhe apeke renhe ayenge-arle itirremele re arratye aneme, ayenge-ante ware kwenhe-arle itirreyakenhenge arne yanhe areyeke. Ayenge, Akngeye atyinhe-arle nhenge ayenge yernekeke kwenhe, ilerne apurte

itirrentye anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Atywerrenge nhenge Akngeyele-arle Moses-
eke antheke arrule anthurre kwenhe alakenhe ileme, 'Nhenge artwe
atherrele apeke, nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe areke ngkwenge-
werne apetyemele ileke arratye-arle re anemeke, nhenge unte anteme
renhe-atherrenhe aweme ayeye anyente renhe ilerherlenge, kele
unte renhe itelareme anthurrele nhenge iwenhele ratherre angkeme.
Nhenge ratherre apeke ayeye arrpenhe ngkwenge ileme kele unte
renhe itelaretyakenhele aneme.'

¹⁸ "Kele alakenhe anteyele, the arrekatherre angkentye atyenge-
arrpe-akerte ileme, Akngeye atyinhele angkentye rante-rante arrekath-
therre ileme. Kele arrantherre kwenhe ilernenhe arratye itelaretyeke
nhenge iwenhele ilerne ileme kwenhe angkentye arratye anthurre
aneme."

¹⁹ Itne anteme renhe apayuthnerirreke, "Akngeye ngkwinshe-ame
nthenhele?"

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, "Arrantherre kwenhe Akngeye atyinheke
akutne aneme arrantherre atyenge-akerte akutne-anteye aneme. Ar-
rantherre apeke atyenge akaltye aneme arrantherre apeke kwenhe
akaltye-anteye aneme arratye nhenge angwenhele Akngeye atyinhe
anemeke." ²⁰ Alakenhe nhenhe re-arteke kwenhe Jesus itneke
angkeke nhenge tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe kwenenge. Nhenge
angketyamele re kwenhe tnetyame arne tyampite areye itwele nhenge
tyerrtye areye-arle apetyemele apwerte ngkweltye Akngeyeke ar-
rernetyarte. Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele yanhe ikwere renhe
aremele kwenhe renhe arntwirrketyakenhe aneke arlte-arle kwenhe
anetyakenhenge akwete aneke nhenge re ilwetyeke.

*Pharisee areyele akwetethe anthurre ipmentyele-iweke nhenge
iwenhe-arle Jesus ikwere-akerte-arrpe ilelhetyameke*

²¹ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, "Urreke kwenhe ayenge al-
hetyenhe. Nhenge arrantherre ilwetyeke-urletyenge kwenhe ar-
rantherre atyenge uye aretyenhe, arrantherre akenhe ilwetyenhe
Akngeyele akurne arrekatherre-ngentyele urrparyete-kwenye-arle.
Arrantherre uyarne apetyetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne,
arrangkwe-arle."

²² Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle nhenhe renhe aweke,
itne angkerreke, "Re-ame irrerlknge atwelhetyenhe? Alakenhe-ame
re angkerne, 'Nthenhe-werne ayenge alheme, arrantherre uyarne
atyengenge apetyeme'?"

²³ Jesus anteme awethe itneke angkeke, "Arrantherre kwenhe
apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, Ayenge akenhe apmere alkere
akertnjenje-ngentyele-arle apetyeme. Arrantherre apmere ahelhe
nhenhe-arenye, ayenge akenhe alkere akertnjenje-arenye. ²⁴ Ayenge
arrekatherre angkeme arrantherre-arle ilwetyenhe arrantherre-arle
kwenhe akwetethe arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anerlenge. Ar-
rantherre apeke itelaretyakenhele aneme nhenge iwenhele ayenge
atyenge-arrpe-akerte angkeme, kele arrantherre ilwemele Akngeyele-
anteme akurne areye arrantherre mpwarerlenge arlkngetyakenhe
aneme."

²⁵ Itne anteme renhe apayuthneke. "Angwenhe-ame unte?"

Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenge arlte the arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke-ngentyele ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre ilelhetyame nhenge angwenhele ayenge anemeke! ²⁶ The kwenhe ngangkere atnyeneme nhenge arrekanttherre-akerte akngerre angketyeke arrenhantherrenhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke arrantherre-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremenge. Kenhe kele-anteyele ayenge angkeme ware iwenhele-arle ayenge yernekeke nhenge ayenge angketyeke ileme. Iwenhe-arle Re ileme kwenhe angkentye arratye aneme, the tyerrtye ingkirreke ileme iwenhele the aweke ikwerenge-ntyete.”

²⁷ Itne kwenhe renhe uyarne itelareme Jesus-arle itneke angketyame nhenge Akngeye ikwerenhe-akerte alkere akertnele aneme-akerte. ²⁸ Kele Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Ayenge-arle kwenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, urreke anteme arrantherre ayenge arne arntalkwele-arlenge arlpere ar-rernerlenge nhenge ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke, kele arrantherre anteme atyenge akaltye anteme aneme nhenge angwenhele ayenge anemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe awethe akaltye anetyenhe tharle arne mpwaretyakenhe nhenge the-arrpe kwenhele, nhenge akwenpele mpwaremele. Kele-anteye-arle ayenge ware angkeme iwenhele Akngeye atyinhele ayenge akaltyele-antheke nhenge angketyeke. ²⁹ Re kwenhe aneme nhenge ayenge-arle yerneke, Re atyengenge akwetethe anerle-aneme. Re kwenhe ayenge ipmentye impetyakenhe the kwenhe akwetethe arne areye nhenge mpwarerle-aneme renhe atnerte akangketyeke mpwaremele.”

³⁰ Nhenge alakenhe renhe re angkeke tyerrtye atningke anthurrele aweke renhe arratye itelarrerirreke.

Ayeye Abraham uthene Jesus uthene-akerte

³¹ Jesus angkeke tyerrtye Jew yanhe areyeke nhenge renhe-arle arratye itelareke areyeke, “Nhenge arrantherre apekele angkentye atyinhe aywerrke awetyeke akwetethe mpwarerlte-anetyeke kele arrantherre apententye akngerre anthurrele atyinhe aneme. ³² Kele arrantherre anteme arnterre itelareme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle mwerre anemeke, arrantherre renhe arratye itelaremenge Re arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurne-aketye akngeme arrenhantherrenhe ar-rerneme iwerre mwerrele anetyeke nhenge arrentye nhenge alartetye arrekanttherre anetyakenhe anetyenhe.”

³³ Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areye akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle Abraham-eke akwerrke-ipenhele. Angwenhele-arle-ame anwernenhe iwerre akurne akngeme? Arrpenhe kwenhe arrekwenge nhenge anwerneke alartetye irretyakenhe aneke anwernenhe iwerre akurne akngetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Kele iwenhe ikwere-arle-ame unte apale angkerle-aneme, Ngkartele akwele anwernenhe iwerre akurnenge-ntyete akngetyenhe iwerre mwerreke arrernetyenhe?”

³⁴ Jesus akenhe itneke angkeke, “Mwantyele awerrirraye nhenge iwenhe-arle the arrekanttherre iletynheke. Tyerrtye nhenge arne akurne akwetethe-arle mpwarerle-anemele kwenhe iwerre akurne alheme re uyarne impeme iwerre akurne yanhe renhe. Iwerre akurne yanhe re kwenhe alartetye ikwerenhe aneme.

³⁵ “Awerrirraye! Artwe-akerte uthene alere ikwerenhe utheneke itirraye. Alere yanhe nhege akwetethe alere anentye akngerre ikwerenheke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe kwenhe, ipenye aneme, nhege apetyemele urrakapetyeke, re nhege akweke ware apeke anetyeke artwe yanhe ikwerenge imerte impemele anteme alheme. Kenhe alere artwe yanhe-kenhe re akenhe akwetethe akngeye ikwerenhege apurte anerlenge. ³⁶ Kenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhele apeke arranhantherrenhe iwerre akurnenge-ntyele akngemele imerte arranhantherre iwerre mwerre arrernemele anteme, nhege iwerre akurne yanhe impeke-arle iperrele, arrantherre anteme iwerre mwerrele alhetyenhe nhege akangkentye anthurre anemele. ³⁷ Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle akwerrke-ipenhe Abraham-eke anemeke. Arrantherre akenhe ahentye aneme ayenge irrerlkngye atwetyeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe ayenge arratyete itelaretyakenhege anetyenhe nhege iwenhe apeke renhe tharle arranhantherrenhe akaltye-anthekeke, arrantherre angkentye atyinhe akwenpele awerrirreme. ³⁸ The kwenhe arrekkantherre ileme iwenhele the areke nhege ayenge-arle Akngeye atyinhenge anetyarte. Arrantherre akenhe mpwareme arne areye arrantherre-arle awemele akngeye arrekkantherrenhe-ngentye, arrentye Satan kwenhe.”

³⁹ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Arrangkwe, Abraham anyente ware kwenhe akngeye anwerne-kenhe aneme.”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, Abraham kwenhe akngeye arrekkantherrenhe anetyakenhe. Nhege Abraham apekele akngeye arrekkantherrenhe aneke, kele arrantherre mpwaremere anteyele arne mwerre areye nhege rarle mpwareke-arteke. ⁴⁰ Ayenge kwenhe arrekkantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyete angketyame, nhege aweke-arle-iperrele Ikwerenge-ntyele. Alakenhege ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ayenge irrerlkngye atwetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kenhe Abraham akenhe itirretyakenhele aneke nhege areye irrerlkngye atwetyeke nhege angkentye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle. ⁴¹ Arrantherre kwenhe mpwareme nhege akngeye arrekkantherrenhe-arle mpwareme-arteke.”

Itne anteme angkeke, “Meye anwerne-kenhe areye kwenhe artwe arrpe-anenhege interlte-apetyakenhe aneke. Anwerne kwenhe akngeye arrpenhe atnyenetyakenhe. Ngkarte kwenhe Akngeye arratyete anwerne-kenhe aneme.”

⁴² Jesus akenhe itneke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, Ngkarte kwenhe Akngeye arrekkantherrenhe anetyakenhe. Nhege Ngkarte apekele Akngeye arrekkantherrenhe aneke arrantherre kwenhe atyenge ahentye-aneme re, ayenge kwenhe-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke Akngeye atyinhe-ngentye ayenge anteme arrekkantherre lyete anthurre angkeme. Ayenge kwenhe ware apetyetyakenhe, Akngeye-tetye atyinhele-arle ayenge yerneke. ⁴³ The kwenhe arrekkantherre iletyenhenge iwenhege-arle arrantherre ayenge itelaretyakenhe aneme nhege iwenhele ayenge angkemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe angkentye atyinhe ayene-irreme awetyeke, renhe mpwaretyakenhele. ⁴⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe akngeye arrekkantherrenhe aneme, arrentye Satan, arrantherre aywerrke mpwareme nhege iwenhe apeke renhe

rarle arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme. Arlthe nhenge-
ngentyele Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areye arrekwele mpwarekeke, ar-
rentye Satan-ele kwenhe akwetethe-arle tyerrtye areye irrerlknge
atwerle-aneme. Re kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhenge untyeme-
irreke re ikwere ahentye anetyakenhenge. Re kwenhe akwetethe
urrtyirrerle-aneme alakenhe re kwenhe anemenge. Re kwenhe
urrtyalthe aneme, re akngeye urrtyalthe ingkirreke-kenhe. ⁴⁵ Ayenge
kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-akerte arrekkantherre arraty angkerle-
aneme, arrantherre kwenhe nhenge renhe aweme imerte arrantherre
ayenge arraty itelaretyakenhele anemele. ⁴⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe
uyarne angkeme the akwele arne akurne areye mpwaremeke, tharle
arne akurne mpwaretyakenhenge. Ayenge kwenhe arraty ware
angkerle-aneme. The kwenhe arrekkantherre ingkirreke arraty ileme,
kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge akwenpele awerlte-
anenne! ⁴⁷ Yanhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anemeke kwenhe angken-
tye Ngkarte-kenhe aywerrkele awetyeke ahentye aneme. Kenhe
arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte-kenhele anetyakenhe: alakenhe ikw-
erenge anteme arrantherre angkentye Ikwerenhe akwenpele awerlte-
anenne.”

Itne Angkeme Jesus-arle akwele arrentye-akerte

⁴⁸ Jew akngerrepate areye anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Anwerne
kwenhe arraty ngkwenge-akerte angketyame. Unte kwenhe Jew
arraty anetyakenhe unte kwenhe Samaria-arenye, unte arrentye-
akerte.” ⁴⁹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe arrentye-akerte
anetyakenhe. Ayenge kwenhe angkeme nhenge arrantherre Akng-
eye atyinhe akertne utyernetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe aywerrke
awetyakenhe arrantherre ayenge ipmentye-iwemele. ⁵⁰ Ayenge
kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge akertne
utyernetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe angkerlengge arrantherre-arle ayenge
akertne utyernetyeke. Re kwenhe itelareme anteme nhenge ayenge ar-
ratye mwerre angkerle-anemele apeke nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle
arraty mwerre angkerle-anemele. ⁵¹ Kele nhenhe anteme mwantyele
awerrirre: nhenge angwenhele apeke aywerrkele angkentye atyinhe
aweme iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaremele re kwenhe ilwetyakenhe
anetyenne, rarle alethe akwete itethe anetyenne!”

⁵² Kenhe itne ikwere anteme angkeke, “Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme
anwerne akaltye unte-arle arraty arrentye atnyeneme. Abraham
kwenhe arrule anthurre kele ilweke, ingkirrekele-arle angkentye
Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre kwenhe ilweke-
anteye. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame unte alakenhe angkeme, ‘Nhenge ty-
errtyele apeke aywerrkele angkentye atyinhe awerlengge mpwaremele
iwenhele the ilemeke kwenhe ilwetyakenhele aneme nhenge itethe
alethe akwete aneme?’ ⁵³ Unte-ame itirreme unte-arle Abraham-
enge impene anthurre-ulkere? Re kwenhe ilweke, ingkirrekele-arle
nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre
areye kwenhe ilweke-anteye. Kele angwenhe-ame unte itirreme alak-
enhe angkerle-apetyeke? Arrangkwe, unte kwenhe artwe atyeperre
anetyakenhe.”

⁵⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkerlengge, “Ayenge apeke atyenge-arrpe
tnakelheke, the apelkele-arle mpwareke. Anyente kwenhe aneme

nhengele-arle ayenge akertne utyerneme, Akngeye atyinhele. Re athewe arrantherre-arle nhenge Ngkarte akeme. ⁵⁵ Kele-arle arrantherre ikwere akutne aneme, kenhe ayenge-arle ikwere akaltye aneme, the anteme mpwareme nhenge iwenhele re ayenge ilemeke. Ayenge apeke angkeme ayenge-arle ikwere akaltye anetyakenhe akwele, ayenge urrtirremere, arrantherre-arteke. Kenhe ayenge kwenhe ikwere akaltye aneme, the aywerrkele mpwareme nhenge iwenhele re ayenge ileme mpwaretyeke. ⁵⁶ Arrengangkwe Abraham kwenhe akangkentye anthurre aneke nhenge rarle atyenge-akerte itirretyarte nhenge alkere-ngentyele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyerlengen ante tharle mpwaretyenhe-akerte apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele anemele. Nhenge re ayenge areke-arle-artekele apelaye nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlengen, atnerte akangkeke anthurre re.”

⁵⁷ Jew akngerrepate areye anteme ikwere angkerirreke, “Unte kwenhe artwe ampwe anetyakenhe! Unte anteme Abraham aretyakenhe, re kwenhe apmere arrule-anteye ilweke!”

⁵⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlengen, “Mwantyele awerrirraye nhenhe kwenhe ayenge-arle arrekkantherre mwerrentye angkemenge. Urreke Abraham akweke intetyenhengen ayenge kwenhe Akngeye atyinhengen itethe apurte aneke. Ayenge kwenhe aneme ‘Nhenge Itethe Akwetethe Anerle-aneme.’”

⁵⁹ Kele itne anteme apworte areye kutyeken nhenge renhe irrerlkngewetyeken itne-arle kwenhe ikwere atnerte ahele anthurre awelheken nhenge iwenhele Jesus angketyame-akerte. Re akenhe itne-ketye alengke-iwelherlengen tyatye akngerre impemele anteme re alheke.

9

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe-arle pwenge apele ampe akwekengen-ntyele

¹ Ikweren-iperle anteme, Jesus alhepalhemele re areke artwe pwenge yanhe ikwerele anerle-anerlengen. Artwe nhenhe re pwenge ampe akwekengen-ntyele. ²⁻³ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe pwenge akwekengen-ntyele? Re-ame arne akurne areye mpwareke?”

Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe.”

Kenhe itne awethe renhe apayuthneke, “Kele iwenhe-ngentyele anteme? Re-ame pwenge akwekengen-ntyele aneke akngeye uthene meye ikwerenhe uthenele arne akurne areye mpwaretyartengen akwele?”

Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, re kwenhe akwetethe pwenge anetyarte nhenge tyerrtye areyele aretyeke Akngeyele nhenge ngangkere ikwerenhele mpwarerlengen renhe mwerre-ilettyeke.

⁴ Nhenge arltele atyenge akwete intemengen nhenge ware apeke, the kwenhe urrkapentye renhe mpwaretyeke rarle ayenge yernekele ware nhenge ahentye anemeke, rilkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyeke. Arltele-arlike ingwe-irrintyerlengen re kwenhe tyerrtye areye nhenge urrkapetyakenhe aneme, ilwetyeke-ureke nhenge arlte ingkerne-ante antemele anwerneke kwenhe, anwerne uyarne mpwareme urrkapentye nhenge Akngeye-arle ahentye anemeke. ⁵ Nhenge ayenge-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele-arle kwenhe, ayenge alknngenthe

nhenge anemele tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke aretyeke.”

⁶ Nhenge rarle angkentye angkeke-iperlele re amperele-arlenge tneke ahelheke-arleke pelhe-iwemele re iltye ikwerenhele ahelhe terte mpwareke. Re ahelhe terte renhe arrerneke artwe pwenge ikwerenhe alkngkeke-arleke. ⁷ Kele re-anteme renhe ileke, “Alhe anteme alkng alhetyeke alhewelhaye kwatye iperte nhakwenge apmere Siloam arritnyenge.” Arritnye nhenhe kwenhe ileme “Yerneke-arle” angkentye itnekenhele. Kele re-anteme kwatye iperte ikwere-werne alheke alkng ikwerenhe alhewelheke iparrpe anthurre alkng ikwerenhe atherre-anteye alkngampeke. Re apetyalpemele arne ingkirreke anthurre aretyeke.

⁸ Nhenge apmere ikwerenhe itwe-arle anetyarte areye akenhe angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe-ame anerle-aneme-arle apwerte ngkwel-tyeke inketyarte?” Arrpenhe areyele-arlike renhe aretyarte ankeye angkerlenge, itne angkentye anyente re-anteyele angkerirreke.

⁹ Arrpenheme angkeke, “Yewe, rarle kwenhe yanhe aneme.” Arrpenhe areye akenhe angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, re anetyakenhele yanhe. Artwe arrpenhe kwenhe yanhe aneme re-arteke anthurre.”

Artwe rarle akenhe angkerlenge, “Yewe, ayenge kwenhe artwe re arratye aneme!”

¹⁰ Itne anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Kele, angwenhele-ame anteme alkngampelhe-ileke nhenge unte aretyenhenge?”

¹¹ Re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Artwe Jesus arritnye yanhele kwenhe ahelhe ate mpwareke, imerte alkng atyinheke-arleke anpemele ayenge ileke alhetyeke alkng atyinhe alhewelhetyeke kwatye ipertenge Siloam arritnyenge. Kele ayenge alhemele-ante alhewelheke alkng atyinhe anteme iparrpe anthurre alkngampeke. The areke anteme!”

¹² Itne renhe apayuthneke “Artwe nhenge-ame nthenhe?” Re angkirtneke, “Yekwe, ayenge akutnele aneme.”

¹³ Kele itne anteme akngkeke artwe renhe alkng pwengele aneke alkngamperlenge-arle, Pharisee areyeke imernetyeke. ¹⁴ Arlte ikwerenge anteme nhenge Jesus-elarle ahelhe ate mpwarekele artwe yanhe renhe angkwerre-iweke nhenge re aretyenhenge kwenhe arlte Saturday aneke, nhenge arlte apurrke itne-arle urrakapetyeke arrangkwe aneke. ¹⁵ Kenhe Pharisee areyele anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame alkng ngkwinhe alkngampeke?”

Re-anteme itnenhe ileke, “Artwe yanhele kwenhe ahelhe ate alkng atyinheke arrerneke, ayenge anteme alheke alhewelhemele ante iparrpe anthurre alkng atyinhe alkngampeke ante the areke anteme.”

¹⁶ Pharisee arrpenheme anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, artwe nhenge kwenhe Akngeyenge-ntyale apetyetyakenhe rarle kwenhe urrkape-menge arlte apurrkele. Re artwe pwenge nhenge angkwerre-iwemele, re arlte apurrke impene anwerne-kenhe akenge-ileke.” Kenhe arrpenhe areye angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, artwe akurnele kwenhe arne mwerre anthurre alakenhe areye mpwaretye-kwenye.” Itne ahele angkerreke itne-arrpe nhenge arne nhenhe areye ikwere-akerte.

¹⁷ Awethe-anteye Pharisee areye artwe ikwere angkeke, “Unte ilel-heme rarle akwele alknge ngkwinhe alknngampelhe-ileke. Anwerneke ilelhaye, nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme artwe yanhe ikwere?”

Re akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge kwenhe itirreme artwe yanhe re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anerlenge.”

¹⁸ Jew akngerrepate areyele renhe itelaretyakenhe akwete aneke artwe nhenge-arle alknge pwenge-iperre aneke-arle alknge ikwerenhe anteme alknngampekele. Kele itne anteme arrpenhe yerneke akngeye uthene meye ikwerenhe uthene akngetyeke itneke iletyeke. ¹⁹ Kenhe ratherre anteme apetyerlenge kele itne anteme renhe-atherre apayuthneke, “Artwe nhenhe-ame arratye anthurre alere mpwele-kenhe? Re-ame arratye alknge pwenge akwekenge-ntyeye? Mpwele-ame akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhele-arle aremeke?”

²⁰ Kenhe ratherre anteme angkirtnerlenge, “Ilerne kwenhe itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle alere ilerne-kenhe. Ilerne kwenhe itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle ilerne-kenhe pwenge akwekenge-ntyeye. ²¹ Ilerne kwenhe akutne aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle re lyete areme anteme. Ilerne kwenhe aretyakenhe aneme nhenge alknge ikwerenhe atherre antemele alknngampemeke. Ilerne akutne aneme artwe angwenhele-arle alknge ikwerenhe alknngampelhe-ileke. Renhe apayuthnaye. Re kwenhe artwe akngerre aneme, re kwenhe arrakerte-akerte aneme re angketyeke.”

²² Ratherre kwenhe alakenhe angkerle-annerke ratherre-arle kwenhe atere awelhekenge Jew akngerrepate yanhe areye-ketye, itne apeke renhe-atherrenhe ipmentye-iweme-ketye. Arrpenhe areye akenhe angkerrireke Jesus-arle kwenhe arratye aneme nhenge Akngeyele-arle alhileke, Messiah re. Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle nhenhe renhe aweke itne angkerrireke, “Alakenhe renhe angketyale, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye-iweme-ketye, tyatyengentye aywepeme-ketyenge.” ²³ Kele alakenhe ikwere ngenge anteme akngeye uthene meye uthene atere ware angkeke, “Renhe apayuthnaye! Re kwenhe artwe akngerre anteme.”

²⁴ Kele awethe-anteye itne artwe renhe ikngweke nhenge alknge pwenge-arle akwekenge-ntyeye ikwere angkemele, “Unte lyete arratye mwerre angkaye Akngeyele-arle kwenhe awerlenge. Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme artwe nhenge ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekeke kwenhe artwe akurne aneme.”

²⁵ Re akenhe angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenhe ikwere akutne aneme nhenge re apekele artwe akurne anemeke, ithwenge apeke. Arne anyenteke ware kwenhe ayenge akaltye aneme ayenge-arle, arrekwele alknge pwenge anekeke, arlte lyete anteme the areme!”

²⁶ Itne awethe angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle akenhe artwe yanhele ngkwenge mpwareke? Nthakenhe-arle-ame re alknge ngkwinhe alknngampelhe-iletyeke?”

²⁷ Re-anteme itneke angkirtnerlenge, “The kwenhe arrekatherre kele ilerne, ante arrantherre ayenge awetyakenhe anerne. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre awethe awetyeke ahentye-aneme? Arrantherre-ame-inpe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe anetyeke ahentye-aneme?”

²⁸ Itne ahele anthurre awelheke renhe alkngetherre ilerrireke, “Unte anthurre kwenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe aneme.

Anwerne akenhe apententye akngerre Moses-kenhe areye aneme, ikwerenhe anetyakenhe. ²⁹ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Akngeye-arle Moses-eke angkeke, anwerne akenhe artwe nhenheke akutnele aneme. Nthenhe-ngentyele-ame re apetyeke?”

³⁰ Artwe nhenhe re apateke anthurre angkeke anteme, “Wertaye! Arrantherre-ame kwenhe artwe nhenheke akutne? Re kwenhe ayenge angkwerre-iweke ante alkng atyinhe alkngampelhe-ileke. Arrantherre kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre akwele aneme lyete akenhe arrantherre ikwere akutnele akwele aneme! ³¹ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme nhenge Akngeyele-arle awetyakenhe aneme nhenge yanhe areye arne akurnele mpwarerlte-anemeke. Re kwenhe arelhe areye-ante ware aweme nhenge renhe-arle aywerrkele awerlte-anemeke ante mpwarerlte-anemeke iwenhele re ilemeke ante renhe-arle akertne utyernemeke. ³² Arrule anthurre aneke arlte nhenge Akngeyele-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwarekeke: artwe angwenhele apeke re kwenhe alkng alkngampelhe-iltyakenhe tyerrtye angwenhe apeke rarle alkng pwenge akwekenge-ntyale ayenge-arteke. ³³ Kele, artwe nhenhe apeke-arle Akngyenge-ntyale apetyetyakenhe anekele kele re uyarne alkngampelhe-ileme. Arraty kwenhe artwe nhenhe Akngyenge-ntyale apetyeke re anyentele ware kwenhe alkng atyinhe alkngampelhe-ilekenge.”

³⁴ Ahele-irremele-anteme itne ikwere angkeke, “Arlte nhenge unte-arle ampe akwekenge-ntyale kwenhe unte akwetethe arne akurne mpwaretyarte ante unte amangkeke akurne anthurre. Kele lyete anteme, unte-ame itirreme unte-arle akwele anwernenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke? Arrangkwe, unte kwenhe artwe akurne aneme.” Itne renhe alhule-iweke ante renhe aywepeke angkemele nhenge re tyatye yanhe ikwere-werne apetye-alpetyale anetyeke.

³⁵ Nhenge Jesus-elarle aweke tyerrtye areye angkerrirrerleng itne-arle renhe aywepeke, re-anteme alhemele ante artwe renhe aretye-alheke. Re ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame arraty itelareme Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke?”

³⁶ Re angkirtneke, “Kele angwenhe-ame re? Atyenge ilaye, the anteme renhe arraty itelaretyenhenge.”

³⁷ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Unte kwenhe kele renhe areke. Ayenge kwenhe aneme, nhenhe ayenge tnerle-aneme ngkwenge angkerle-aneme.”

³⁸ Kele artwe nhenge re-anteme angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, the kwenhe ngenhe arraty itelareme.” Re-anteme amperele-arleng tnelele Jesus akertne utyerneke tnakemele.

³⁹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne kwene-akerle nhenge tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke. Arrpenheme kwenhe itirreme itne-arle akwele Akngeyeke akutne anemele kwenhe alkng itnekenhe alkngampetyenhe ante itne ayenge arraty itelaretyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe itirretyenhe itne-arle akwele ayenge aremeke-athene ante renhe itelaretyeke itne kwenhe pwenge-arteke anetyenhe. Itne anteme renhe uyarne itelaretyenhe.”

⁴⁰ Kenhe Pharisee arrpenheme itwele tnerirretyame awerrirreke iwenhele Jesus angkeke, itne renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame angkeme anwerne akwele pwenge-arteke aneme, itelaretyakenhele anteye?”

⁴¹ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke pwenge aneme akwele, arerte apeke akwele, arrantherre mwerre anemere. Kenhe arrantherre angkeme, ‘Anwerne apele aretyeke, itelaremele anteye.’ Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyenhenge.”

10

Ayeye yepe-yepe areye-arle arntarnte-areme akerte

¹ Jesus awethe-anteye itneke angkeke, “Mwantyele ayenge awerrirraye arrekkantherre angkerlenghe. Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke nhenge yarte yepe-yepe-kenheke arriwenge irrpetyakenhe imerte antyintyemele-arle iterenge-tetye, re kwenhe artwe anyelkngalthe aneme, ante arrpenhe areye atweme. ² Kenhe tyerrtye arriwengele irpenheme, re kwenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre. ³ Artwe nhenge kirteke tneke yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre akaltye anemele, re anteme kirte altywere-ilemele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre yepe-yepe yarte-ke akwernetyeke, itnenhe ingwele nhenge ingwelemeke-atwetye arntarnte-aretyeke. Ingweleme anteme kirte atnyenentye akngerrele kirte altywere-ilemele. Kele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye-arrpe arlkemele nhenge arritnye atniwemele nhenge rarle itnenhe antheke, itne anteme angkentye ikwerenhe alhengke-awerlenghe. Kele re-anteme itnenhe yarte-nge akethe-werne akngeme. ⁴ Nhenge re yepe-yepe ikwerenhe-arrpe areye akethe-werne akngeke-iperrele, re itnekenge arrekwelele anteme alheme. Yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areyele anteme renhe apenteme itne-arle kwenhe angkentye ikwerenhe alhengke-aweme ante itne aywerrke-irreme angkentye ikwerenheke. ⁵ Itne nhenge artwe ipenye apentetyakenhe. Itne ikwere-ketye atere-arle unterlte-iweme itne-arle angkentye ikwerenhe uyarne alhengke-awemenge.” ⁶ Jesus kwenhe ayeye nhenhe yepe-yepe areye-akerte itneke ileke nhenge itneke imernetyenhenge rarle Pharisee areyengentyealthe arpenhe anthurre aneke, nhenge itne kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke urrtyrremele iletyame. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele kwenhe itelaretyakenhe aneke nhenge iwenhele re itneke angketyameke.

Jesus angkeme, “Ayenge apele Yepe-yepe Arntarnte-arentye akngerre Mwerre anthurre Aneme”

⁷ Jesus awethe-anteye itneke angkeke, “Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye nhenge iwenhele the arrekkantherre ilemeke. Ayenge kwenhe arriwe-arteke aneme nhenge yepe-yepe areye kwene irrpetyeke ante akethe-werne alhetyeke yarte-ngentye. ⁸ Arrpenhe areye kwenhe atyengenge arrekwele apetyeke, itne kwenhe tyerrtye areye nhenge anyelkngake irrpintyeke areye-arle ante yepe-yepe areye atwetyeke ahentye anemele. Kenhe itnenhe aweke-arle-iperrele yepe-yepe areyele itnenhe akwenpele awerlte-anenhe itne kwenhe itneke ipenye-arteke aneme. ⁹ Ayenge kwenhe arriwe-arteke yepe-yepe areyeke. Yepe-yepe areye arriwele irrpemele itne intemele atere-kwenye. Urreke itne arrateme merne mwerre arlkwetyenhenge. Alakenhe-arteke Akngeyele akenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe akurne iwenhe apeke ikwere-ketyenge nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe apeke rarle ikwere-werne apetyeme atyengenge. Ingkerreke-arle kwene irrpintyeme kwenhe

akangkemele mwerre anthurre untherle-aneme ante akwetethe merne mwerre arlkwerle-anemele. ¹⁰ Kenhe anyelkngalthe nhenge akwetethe anyelkngke irrpetyeke, irrerlkngke atwetyeke, akethe ante arerneretyeke. Kenhe ayenge apetyeke nhenge arrenhantherrenhe utnenge anthetyekele nhenge arrantherre itethe alethe akwete anetyeke arratye atrnerte akangkemele atyengenge apurte.

¹¹ “Ayenge kwenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre mwerre anthurre-arteke aneme. Yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre mwerre kwenhe arrkngente tnetyeke nhenge yepe-yepe areye arntarnte-aremele akurne-irreme-ketye. Kele alakenhe anteye-arle ayenge piwelhemere ilwetyeke nhenge arntarnte-aremele akurne-irreme-ketye atyinhe areyeke. ¹² Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenge yepe-yepe arelheme kwenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke ware nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre anetyakenhele, arrangkwe. Nhenge re aremele akngwelye artnwere apetyerlenge kele re untemele atere nhenge yepe-yepe areye impemele, re kwenhe yepe-yepe areyeke-artweye anetyakenhenge. Kele akngwelye artnwerele anteme uthneme ante itnenhe irrarnpelhe-ilemele. ¹³ Artwe nhenge re kwenhe atere unteme rarle apwerte ngkweltyeke ware urrakapemenge ante re ipmentye impeme yepe-yepe areye itneke alhwarpe avelhetyakenhele. ¹⁴ Ayenge kwenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye mwerre-ulkere aneme. Nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arle yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye itelareme, the kwenhe atyinhe areye-arle itelareme, ante itne ayenge itelareme. ¹⁵ Alakenhe-anteye aneme Akngeye atyinhele ayenge itelareme ante the Akngeye atyinhe itelareme. Ayenge utnenge atyinhe-arrpe anthelhetyeke-urletye ilwetyeke atyinhe areyeke-arle anemeke. ¹⁶ The yepe-yepe arrpenhe areye atnyeneme apmere nhenhe-arenye anetyakenhenge, itne kwenhe apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye. Ayenge itneke-arlike antangkeme-anteye ante itnenhe atyenge-werne akngetyeme apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Itne angkentye atyinhe awetyenhe ante apetyetyenhe apmere nhenhe-arenye areyenge apurte-irremele. The-arrpe anteye itnenhe ingkirrekenge anyentelhe-iletyenhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe aharle anyente-arteke.

¹⁷ “Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme kele-arle Ayenge utnenge atyinhe-arrpe anthelhetyeke-urletye anemenge arrpenhe areyele ayenge irrerlkngke atwetyeke. Nhenge ayenge-arle ilweke-iperrele, ayenge-arle itethe-anteyele irriirtnetyenhe. ¹⁸ Arrangkwe anteyele ayenge uterneme ilwetyeke. Ayenge-tetye anthelheme nhenge arrpenhe areyele ayenge irrerlkngke atwetyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe anteyele kwenhe ayenge irrerlkngke atwetyeke ayenge angkemele-ante ware kwenhe mwerre aneme itneke renhe mpwaretyeke. Ayenge kwenhe kele utnenge atyinhe anthelhetyeke ante ayenge itethe-anteye irrintye-alpeme. Alakenhe renhe kwenhe Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke.”

¹⁹ Angkentye nhenhele aweke-iperrele Jesus-arle angkekenge, Jew areye akngakelherreke arnterre angkerreke ularreke-ularre. ²⁰ Arrpenheme angkeke, “Re kwenhe arrentye-akerte re renhe mpwareke artwe arerte-arteke angketyeke. Kele iwenheke-ame anteme artwe yanhe-arteke awetyeke?”

²¹ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe angkerlenghe, “Artwe arrentye-akerte-ame angkentye alakenhe angkeme re ante alknghe pwenge alkngampelhe-iletyeke-arlike? Arrangkwe-arle! Artwe arrentye-akerte kwenhe uyarne alakenhe angkeme.”

Jew areyele Jesus ipmentye-iweme

²² Nhenhe ikwere-iperrele, nhenge alhwerrpele, Jew areye apurte-irreke arrawe-irrentye akngerreke apmere Jerusalem-enge tyatye akngerre kwenenge itnekenhe irlpangketyeke arrekwenye areyele tyatye renhe mwerre-ilekenge. Nhenge arrule anthurre anekeke, apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle tyatye nhengeke irrpeke renhe akurne-ilekenge. ²³ Tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhele aneke ilthe arlenghe akngerre itepele-ante-atherrele, apmere nhenhe re “Ilthe Solomon-kenhe” arritnye aneke. Kenhe Jesus yanhe ikwerenge unthetyame. ²⁴ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele renhe areke itne renhe anyenteke-irremele ikwere angkerirreke, “Unte kwenhe akwete anthurre alengkiwentye atnyeneme. Ilengare-ame unte anwerne akethe ilelhetyenhe ngkwenge-arrpe-akerte? Unte-ame arratye Christ re, artwe nhenge Akngeyele-arle anwernenhe arrule alhileke?”

²⁵ Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “The kwenhe arrekannerhe keke arrekwele ileke, arrannerhe kenhe ayenge akwenpele awerlte-anenhe. Ngangkere akngerre-akertele kwenhe the arne arrpe-anenhe mpwareke nhenge Akngeye atyinhele-arle atyenge imerneke-arteke; nhenge arne yanhe areyele areke-ipenhele nhenge the mpwarerlenghe arrannerhe kwenhe ayenge arratye itelaretyakenhe-irreke. ²⁶ Kenhe arrannerhe atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhele arrannerhe-arle atyinhe anetyakenhenge, yepe-yepe-arteke nhenge yepe-yepe arntarntearentye akngerre-kenhe anemenge. ²⁷ Nhenge yepe-yepe areyele-arteke aweme, aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele angkentye yepe-yepe arntarntearentye akngerre-kenheke, atyinhe areyele kwenhe ayenge aweme, atyenge aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele. The itnenhe itelareme, itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye-irreke ayenge apenteme. ²⁸ Nhenge yanhe areyele ayenge apenterlenghe, the itethe-iletienhe itne Akngeyenge anyente-irretyeke ikwerenge alethe akwete anetyenhenge. Itne ilwetyakenhe aneme. Arrpenheke arrangkwele itnenhe atyenge-ngentyele raketyeke. ²⁹ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe itnenhe atyenge antheke. Re kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenghe lterreke akngerre-ulkere, angwenhele apeke re itnenhe Akngeyenge-ntyele rakeme. ³⁰ Akngeye atyinhe ilerne kwenhe rante-rante anerle-anerreme.”

³¹ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele nhenhe awemele itne apwerte areye kutyeke nhenge renhe wetyeke irrerlknghe atwetyeke. ³² Re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Arrannerhe ayenge arekenghe arne mwerre akngerre areye mpwareme Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ilekenghe mpwaretyeke. Alakenhenge-ame arrannerhe ayenge apwertele irrerlknghe awetyeke?”

³³ Jew akngerrepate areye anteme ikwere angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, anwerne ngenhe apwertele irrerlknghe atwetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe unte-arle arne mwerre akngerre areye mpwarerlenghe. Anwerne

ngenge irrerlknge atwetyeke ahentye aneme unte-arle Ngkarte akelherleng. Unte akenhe Ngkarte anetyakenhe, unte kwenhe artwe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenhe ware aneme.”

³⁴ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme nhenge iwenhele Ngkartele arrule anthurre ileke ayeye arrekhantherrenge alakenhe, ‘Ayenge angkeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe ngkarte areye-arteke anemeke.’ * ³⁵ Ngkarte angkeke, arrule anthurre iwenhe-arle pwekeke intelhe-ileke kwenhe akwete anthurre nhenhe aneme. Angwenhele apeke re uyarne akngarte-iweme. Yewe, Re kwenhe itnenhe ngkarte areye akeme. ³⁶ Ayenge kwenhe aneme Akng-eye atyinhele-arle akngakeke nhenge ikwerenhe anetyeke Re ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke. Kele iwenhenge-ame anteme arrantherre alyarrke-alyarrke anthurre irreme atyenge-akerte nhenge tharle Ngkarte ilteke-arteke-apelaye? Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenhe mw-erre anthurre angkeme nhenge ayenge angkemele ayenge-arle Alere-arle Ngkarte-kenhe anemeke. ³⁷ Nhenge itirrentye atyinhenge-ularre akwele the arne areye mpwarekenge kele mwerre-anteyele aneme arrantherre kwenhe ayene-ilelhome, ayenge arratye itelaretyakenhe aneme. ³⁸ The kwenhe awekele aneme ante the arne mwerre areye mpwareke Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke. Kele areke-arle-iperlele nhenge iwenhele the mpwarekenge, arrantherre kwenhe arratye itelaretyeke nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe arne nhenhe areyele atyenge-akerte imernemele, arrantherre ayenge itelaretyakenhenge itanye nhenge iwenhele ayenge-arle angkemeke. Nhenge arrantherre yanhe renhe apeke mpwaremele, kele arrantherre ayenge awerle-anenhe itelaremele Akngeye atyinhe-arle atyengenge apurte aneme, ayenge Akngeye atyinhenge apurte aneme.”

³⁹ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele nhenhe renhe aweke itne awethe itwe-ulkere apetyeke, Jesus renhe apele arntwirrketyeke aneke. Re akenhe uyerrele-arle-iwerleng tyerrtye areyeke-arleke, uyarne anteme itne renhe arntwirrketyeke untheke.

⁴⁰ Jesus anteme ikngerre-werne alpeke nhenge lhere Jordan-enge itere arrpenhele anetye-alheke apmere nthenhele-arle John-elarle tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyame nhenge itnenhe baptise-eme ilemele, yanhe ikwerele Jesus aneke. ⁴¹ Tyerrtye atningke apetyeke renhe awetyeke. Itne kwenhe angketyame, “John-ele kwenhe arne mwerre akngerre alakenhe areye mpwaretyakenhe, artwe nhenhe akenhe arne mwerre akngerre atningke mpwareke! Angkentye ingkirreke John-arle artwe nhenhe-akerte angkeke kwenhe arratye aneme!” ⁴² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye atningke nhenge yanhe ikwere-werne apetyewarreke-arle yanhenge arratye itelareke nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-ntyele apetyekenge.

11

Ayeye nhenge Lazarus Ilweme-akerte

¹ Artwe Lazarus arritnye aneke re rlkerte anteme irreke-arle aneke. Re apmere Bethany arritnye anetyarte, yanhele-arle yaye ikwere-atherrenhe Mary uthene Martha uthene anetyarte. ² Mary-arle arelhe nhenge aneke re arne ntyentye mwerre akngerrele therleke ingke

* 10:34 Psalm 82:6

Jesus-kenheke-arleke, re imerte ingke arlkngeleme alte ikwerenhele. Lazarus kwenhe rlkerte intetyame apmere ikwere-atherrenhenge. ³ Angkwerenhenge atherrele anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe yerneke Jesus-eke Lazarus-akerte ilettye-alhetyeke. Re arraty alhemele aretye-alheke Jesus itere arrpenhele anerlenge kwatye urewe Jordan ikwerenge, ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, atyewe mwerre anthurre ngkwinh kwenhe rlkerte anthurre inteme.”

⁴ Nhenge alakenhe-arle artwe re angkerlenge aweke-iperrele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Tirretyale anaye, re kwenhe rlkerte yanhe-iperrenge ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe. Alakenhe-arle irreke tyerrtye atningkele apeke itelaretyenhenge Akngeye-arle ngangkere lterreke akngerre-akerte anemenge, nhenge yanhe-ngentye anteme tyerrtye areyele ayenge akertne utyernetyenhenge, Alere Akngeye-kenhe, alakenhenge nhenge iwenhe-arle the mpwaremunge.”

⁵ Itelaraye, Jesus-elarle Martha uthene Mary uthene atyeye ikwere-atherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte. ⁶ Rarle nhenge aweke-iperrele Lazarus-arle rlkerte anekenge re iparrpe alhetyakenhele aneke re akenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele aneke akwele ingwe atherre awetheke. ⁷ Kele, ingwe atherre iperre re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Mpe, alpetyeke antemaye apmere yanhe Judea-verne.”

⁸ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, lyete ware kwenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele yanhenge ahentye-aneme ngenhe irrerlknge apwertele wemele atwetyeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame unte ahentye-aneme ampetyele-anteye alpetyeke yanhe ikwere-verne?”

⁹ Kenhe Jesus angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, kele mwerrele ayenge alhetyeke arlte lyete kwenye-arle ayenge ilwetyakenhe anemenge. Itirrewarraye nhenge uterne akertne-irrerlenge, arlte kwenhe arlengearlentye-ulkere aneme ante mwerre kwenhe aneme tyerrtye areyeke unthemele arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye areye-arle nhenge artele untheme kwenhe tyelpelhe-ilelhetyakenhe aneme nhenge arne areye itne aretyakenhe, itne kwenhe arne areye alknghenhenge areme uterne-arle pwarrtyeme-iperrenge, arlkarentye itneke irretyakenhe. ¹⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye areye nhenge ingwele unthemele itne arne areye tyelpelhe-ilelheme, untherlenge ingweke alknghenhekwenye.” ¹¹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme yanhe re angkeke itneke-verne, re angkeke “Atyewe anwerne-kenhe Lazarus kwenhe ankwe-irrerle-iweme ware. Kele yanhe ikwere-verne ayenge alheme the renhe akarrelhe-ilettyenhenge.”

¹² Apententye akngerre areye akenhe angkerlenge, “Akngerrepataye, re apekele ankwe intemenge re-arrpe mwerre-irreme.”

¹³ Kele nhenge Jesus-arle angkemele kwenhe re ankwe ware intemenge re angkentye arrpenhe-verne-atheke angkeme. Re kwenhe arraty angketyame Lazarus-arle kele ilweke. Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe itirretyame rarle akwele arraty ankwe intetyameke-athene. ¹⁴ Jesus anteme irlpe-verne ilemele angkeke itneke, “Arrangkwe, Lazarus kwenhe ankwe intetyakenhe, re kwenhe arraty ilweke. ¹⁵ Ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre ahentye

aneme atyenge-akerte arraty awetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkeme ayenge-arle yanhele anetyakenhe aneke nhenge re uyerrekenge, ayenge kwenhe-arle arrekatherre ahentye aneme ayenge arraty anthurrele itelaretyeke ayenge-arle Akngeyenge-ntyale apetyeke. Lyete anteme anwerne ikwere-werne alherlte-iwetyeke mpe.”

¹⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre anyente yanhe ikwerenge anteme itnekenge anetyame Thomas arritnye. Arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe aneke Didymus angkentye itnekenhenge ileme “rante-rante.” Re apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kele, anwerne alhetyekaye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe anwerne-kenhenge ante anwerne ingkirreke ikwerenge ilwetyeke.”

Yaye atherre Lazarus-kenhe Jesus-eke atnerte akangkentye anetyakenhe

¹⁷ Jesus anteme itneke-akerte Bethany-werne arnpenheke. Nhenge itne Bethany-werne itweke-irrenherlte-iweke, tyerrtye anyente apetyemele Jesus-eke ileke Lazarus-arle kele uyerreke-arle aneke ante renhe itne inteye kweneke kele arteke, atyalangkwe ikwerenhe yanhe ikwerele inteke ingwe four-peleke-atwetye. ¹⁸ Nhenge apmere Bethany nhenhe kwenhe apmere Jerusalem itwele aneke, ¹⁹ tyerrtye atningke kele apetyeke apmere yanhe-ngentyele Mary uthene Martha uthene mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke nhenge akunye atherre alhwarrpele aneenge.

²⁰ Martha-le awemele tyerrtye angkerlenge nhenge Jesus-arle itwe-irremeke apetyeme re akeme-irremele alheke arnekarnare renhe aretyeke, kenhe Mary re akenhe apmere kwenele akwetele aneke.

²¹ Martha Jesus-eke arneke-arnare-irremele, re ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, unte apeke nhenhele anemele, atyeye atyinhe apeke ilwetyakenhenge, unte-arle renhe angkwerre-iwemere. ²² Kenhe the itelareme lyete-arlike re, unte apeke Akngeye apayuthneme, Re iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkere akngerre ikwerenhele mpwaretyenhenge.”

²³ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Atyeye ngkwinhe kele ilweke itethe awethe irretyenhe akeme-irretyenhenge.”

²⁴ Kenhe Martha angkeke, “Yewe, the itelareme rarle itethe awethe irretyenhe arlike ingkernenge, nhenge ilweke-arle ingkirreke akeme-irretyenhenge.”

²⁵ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkeke, “The kwenhe nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtntyekye ante nhenge itnenhe itethe alethe re itethe akwete anetyeke. Nhenge yanhe areyele-arle ayenge arraty itelarerlte-aneme, nhenge itne ilwemele-arlike, itne awethele itethe-irirtntneme anetyenhe. ²⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe-arle lyete itethe anemele ayenge arraty itelaremele aneme re ilwetyakenhenge aneme, re kwenhe Akngeyenge apurte anetyenhe ayenge-arteke. Unte-ame angkentye nhenhe aweme nhenge akaperte-werne-ilemele itelareme?”

²⁷ Re angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe Alartetye, the kwenhe aweme. The kwenhe itelareme unte-arle Messiah aneme, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. Unte kwenhe aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke!”

Jesus alhwarrpe anthurre awelheme artnemele Lazarus-eke

²⁸ Ikwere-iperrele re alakenhe anteme angkeke, re apmere-werne alpemele ante atyeye ikwerenhe Mary-eke antangkeke, nterte ware ikwere angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe re kwenhe apetyerne, re ahentye aneme ngkwenge angketyeke.” ²⁹ Mary-ele nhenhe awemele re iparrpe akeme-irremele alheke Jesus aretyeke.

³⁰ Jesus tantiype akethele akwete aneke akwete tnetyame apmere nhenge Martha-arle ikwere arneke-arnare-irrekenge. ³¹ Jew areyele-arle Mary-akerte warle-nge aneme renhe mwantye-mwantye-iletamele renhe areke iparrpe akeme-irremele alherlenge akethe-werne. Itne anteme renhe apentenheke, itirremele nhenge rarle akwele inteye-werne alhekeke-athene nhenge Lazarus-arle intetyame-werne, nhenge yanhe ikwerenge artnetyeke akwele.

³² Mary apmere ikwere irretye-alheke nhenge Jesus anetyamenge renhe aretye-alheke, re ingke ikwerenheke-arleke artepe anemele angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, unte apeke nhenhele aneke atyeye atyinhe apeke ilwetyakenhenge anemele.” ³³ Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe areke artnerlenge, aremele imerte Jew areye-arle ikwerenge apetyeke-arle artnerlenge-anteye, re utnenge ikwerenhe alhwarrpe anthurre awelheke. ³⁴ Kele re angkeke, “Nthenheke-arle-ame arrantherre renhe arterne?”

Itne anteme ikwere ileke, “Akngerrepataye, aretyeke apetyaye.”

³⁵ Jesus artname anteme. ³⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe areke artnerlenge itne angkerreke, “Araye, re kwenhe atyewe ikwerenheke ahentye anthurre aneme.”

³⁷ Kenhe arrpenheme angkerlenge, “Artwe nhenhele kwenhe artwe pwenge alkngampelhe-ileke. Re kwenhe arrekwele apetyetyakenhe aneke renhe angkwerre-iweme, re nhenge ilwetyakenhenge anetyeke.”

³⁸ Nhenge Jesus-elarle angkentye nhenhe areye awemele re awethe atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke. Inteye ikwere-werne itweke-irreke re aremele itne-arle apwerte athirnte akngerrele impakimpe-iwemele arriwele atheneke rarle nhenge altywere martetyenhenge. ³⁹ Re-anteme angkeke, “Apwerte anamelhe-ilaye.”

Kenhe Martha yaye akngerrepate artwe ilweke-arle akenhe angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe Akngerrepataye, alakenhe mpwaretyale anaye ntyentye akurne anthurre apeke aneketyenge. Atyalangke kwenhe inteye kwenele kele arlte urrpetyeke intetyame.”

⁴⁰ Jesus akenhe angkerlenge, “Itelaraye? The kwenhe ngkwenge kele ileke unte apeke-arle ayenge arratyte itelareme, unte aremere Akngeye nhengele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge ngangkere akngerre ikwerenhele.”

Jesus-ele Lazarus itethe-anteye-ilirtname

⁴¹ Itne anteme apwerte athirnte akngerre renhe arriwe-ngentyele anamelhe-ileke. Jesus akertne-atheke aremele angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhe-aye, ayenge kwenhe akangkeme Unte ayenge awerlenge ayenge Ngkwenge nhenhe ikwere-akerte angkerlenge. ⁴² The kwenhe itelareme Unte-arle ayenge akwetethe awerle-anemeke. Lyete akenhe ayenge Ngkwenge aharlperre angkeme nhenge nhenhe areyele atyenge-arle anemele awetyenhenge ante arratyte itelareme Unte-arle ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernekeke.”

⁴³ Nhenhe re angkeke-iperre re arnterre anthurre arlkeke, “Lazarus arratintyaye!” ⁴⁴ Kele artwe ilweke-arle re apele arratintyeke! Mantere tyipe areye akwete aneke nhenge renhe-arle yerneke-iperre ilye uthene ingke utheneke, mantere tyipele inngerre ikwerenhe akwele arteke, re akenhe arrateke! Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Mantere tyipe yanhe areye ilywaye, re althekalthe-irretyeke!”

*Itne tyele angkerreme Jesus irrerlknge atwetyeke-akerte
(Matthew 26:1-5; Mark 14:1-2; Luke 22:1-2)*

⁴⁵ Tyerrtye Judea-ngentyele apetyeke-arle areye Mary-nge anetyeke areke iwenhele Jesus-ele mpwarekenge atningkele anteme renhe arratye itelareke. ⁴⁶ Kenhe arrpenhemele ikwere-ketye ayene-ilelheme renhe arratye awerle-anenhe, itne Pharisee areye-werne alpeke itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge. ⁴⁷ Kele Pharisee ar-eyeye uthene kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areye uthene Jew akngerrepate areyeke antangkeke, itne angkerremele, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne irretyenhe artwe Jesus nhenheke? Re kwenhe ngangkere akngerrele arne areye ilyernpenyele mpwarerle-aneme, arelhe atningkele anteme renhe arratye itelaremenge. ⁴⁸ Nhenge anwerne apeke renhe ayaketyakenhe aneme renhe impemele ware, kele imerte tyerrtye ingkirrekele renhe-arle arratye itelaretyenhenge, alartetye Rome-arenye areyele awetyenhe, thultye areye yernemele, thultye areye apetyemele tyatye akngerre anwerne-kenhe akethe ante arrernetyenhenge, anwernenhe irrerlknge atwetyenhe-arlke.”

⁴⁹ Kenhe Caiaphas akenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye-arle yanhe ikwerele anetyame itnekenge, re alakenhe angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe angkeme akutnjenje anthurre-arteke. ⁵⁰ Iwenhe-iperre-ame arrantherre uyarne itelareme? Arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe itirretyeke, mwerre kwenhe artwe anyente anwerne ingkirrekeke ilwetyeke. Kenhe alakenhe apeke anetyakenhe anemeke-arle itne apetyemele anwernenhe ingkirreke akethe ante arrernetyenhe.”

⁵¹ Re kwenhe alakenhe angketyakenhe aneke re kwenhe ikwere-arrpe itirrekenge. Akngye-tetyele ikwere imerneke nhenge nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe rarle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye anerlunge year yanhele kwenhe. Re-anteme arratye ileke nhenge re angkemele Jesus-arle tyerrtye Jew ingkirrekeke ilwetyenhenge. ⁵² Re angketyamenge Jesus-arle kwenhe ilwetyenhe itneke-kwenye ware, Re kwenhe ilweme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aneme-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele, itne ingkirreke anyente anetyenhenge atyewenhenge ingkirreke anetyenhenge.

⁵³ Arlte yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale anteme Jew akngerrepate areye itne-arrpe tyele angkerreke nhenge nthakenhe-arle itne Jesus irrerlknge atwetyeke. ⁵⁴ Jesus-ele nhenhe-akerte aweke-iperrele re akethele unthetyakenhe aneke apmere Jerusalem-ele, apmere arpenhe itwele apeke, nhenge itne apeke renhe areme-ketye. Retetye apmere yanhe areye impemele alheke apmere Ephraim arritnyewerne, apmere tywerretyele arlunge-ulkere nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhemele areye-ketye. Yanhe ikwerele re aneke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte.

⁵⁵ Arlte anteme aneke Jew areyeke arrawe-irrentye atnyenetyeke “Passover” arritnye nhenge arlte itwe antemele irrekenge. Arrantherre itelareme, arlte nhengeke itne-arle irlpangkeme nthakenhakenhe Akngeyele arrule anthurre itnenhe itethe-ileke Egypt-arenye areye-ketyenge. Arelhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Jerusalem-terne alherlte-iwetyarte. Urreke arrawe-irrentye anetyenhenge, itne arrekwele apurte-irrereke nhenge alhewelhetyeke, mantere itnekenhe-arlike atywerrenge itnekenhenge ularre arrawe-irrentyeke akwetante mpwaretyeke. ⁵⁶⁻⁵⁷ Kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areye uthene Pharisee areye uthenele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ileke nhenge itne apeke areme Jesus nthenhele-arle anemenge, tyerrtye yanhe rarle kwenhe apetyemele itneke ilettyeke, nhenge itne renhe alhemele arntwirrketyenhenge. Tyerrtye areye kwenhe Jesus aretyeke ahentye anekenge, itne akenhe akutne aneke nhenge re apeke-arle arrawe-irrentye ikwere-terne apetyemeke. Nhenge itne tnyamele tyatye akngerre akethe ikwerele itne apayuthnerretyame, “Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Re apeke kwenhe arrawe-irrentye-terne apetyetyakenhe, re apeke kele-arle alherne ante re impentye impemele aneme arlengele.”

12

Mary-ele antere mwerre akngerre theleme ingke Jesus-kenheke-arleke (Matthew 26:6-13; Mark 14:3-9)

¹ Urreke arlte six-pele nhenge arrawe-irrentye Passover anetyenhenge, Jesus apmere Bethany arritnye ikwere arratetye-alheke. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge akwele Jesus-ele Lazarus itethe-ilirtneke awethe nhenge rarle uyerreke-iperrele. ² Nhenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle renhe arerrirremele itne akangeke anthurre. Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke itne merne mwerre iterirreke nhenge ikwerenge apurtele arlkwetyeke. Martha-le itnenhe merne anthetyame, Lazarus arpenhe areye-arlike ikwerenge anerrirretyame apurte Jesus-nge. ³ Nhenhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, Mary akeme-irreke tyampite akngerre-ulkere antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre-akerte ineke, antere impene anthurre. Rarle antere nhenge Jesus ingkeke-arleke theleke. Kele imerte re alte ilywelhemele, re ingke ikwerenhe altele arlkngeke. Ntyentye akngerrele apmere renhe arteke.

⁴ Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe anyente nhenge Judas Iscariot arritnye yanhe ikwerenge apurte aneke itneke ingkirrekenge. Re kwenhe aneme nhenge Jesus-arle urreke iltye anthetyenhe nhenge arpenhe areyele renhe irrerlknge atwerrirretyeke. Re-anteme ingkirrekeke aharlperre angkeme, ⁵ “Wertaye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame re antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre akngetyeke ipmentye altyelpel-altyiwetyeke? Re apeke sell-eme-ilemele, mane ngkweltye akngerre anthurrele inetyeke anemele, re-anteme tyerrtye alhengkeye areye anteme anthetyenhenge.” ⁶ Re kwenhe alakenhe angkeke rarle anyellngalthe anekenge, re kwenhe angketyakenhe aneke nhenge

rarle alhengkeye areye akwele arntarnte-aremeke. Re kwenhe aneke-arle nhege yakwethe apwerte ngkweltye-akertele atnyenyartye tyerrtye areyele-arle anthetyarte Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikw-erenhe areye uthene alpe-eme-ilemele. Judas-ele apwerte ngkweltye arrpenheme anyelkngela inetyarte tyerrtye areyele-arle anthetyarte.

⁷ Jesus kenhe angkerlenghe, “Renhe imperrirraye. Nhege re antere mwerre yanhe atyenge akaperteke-arleke thelemele, re apeke-arle itelaremenge ayenge-arle ingwenhe ware ilwetyenhe. Re yanhe mpwareke nhege ayenge iperteke artetyeke-arteke akwele. ⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe irlpangelhe-ileme, nhege tyerrtye alhengkeye areye arrekanttherrenge akwetethenhe anerlenghe, arrantherre itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, nhege arrantherre ahentye-anemele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekanttherrenge akwete anetyakenhele-arle.”

Jew akngerrepate areye atyele angkerreme Jesus uthene Lazarus uthene irrerlknghe atwetyeke akerte

⁹ Tyerrtye atningke areye awerrirreke arrpenhe areye angker-rirrerlenghe Jesus-arle Bethany-ele anekenge. Itne anteme apmere ikwere-werne alherlte-iweke rarle yanhe ikwerele anekenge, itne alheke Lazarus-arlike aretyeke nhege Jesus-elarle itethe-ilirtnekeke.

¹⁰ Kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye Jew-kenhe areye anteme angkerreke uternelhemele Lazarus, Jesus-arlike irrerlknghe atwetyeke,

¹¹ Jew atningke-arle kwenhe itneke-ngentyele untyeme-irrererlenghe ante Jesus-werne akwetele itne alhetyemenge ante renhe ware arraty itelaremele nhege nthakenhe-irrekenge-arle Lazarus-eke.

*Jesus apmere Jerusalem-eke irrpeme tangkeye-ke antyemele
(Matthew 21:1-11; Mark 11:1-11; Luke 19:28-40)*

¹² Arlte arrpenhele anteme Jesus akeme-irremele alheke Jerusalem-werne. Yanhe ikwerenge aneke tyerrtye atningke anthurre Jerusalem-ele arrawe-irrentye Passover-eke. Nhege itne awemele Jesus-arle apetyemeke, ¹³ itne ingkirreke arneke-arnare-irreke renhe aretyeke. Itne arlpelhe areye anthurre akerrirreke, tanytipe-ngentyele akethe-werne akngeke nhege arlpelhe itneke-akertele Jesus-eke akwirremele renhe akertne utyernetyeke. Itne arnterre akangkemele angkerreke, “Anwerne Akngeye utyerneme tnakemele, artwe nhenhe arntarnte-araye Unte-arle yerneke. Akngeye-aye, Alartetye Israel-arenyeke akangkemele aneyel!” ¹⁴ Nhege Jesus-arle apmere Jerusalem-eke itwe anteme apetyetyame, re tangkeye akwerrrke areke ikwere antyeye ikw-erenge Jerusalem-werne alheke. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhege arrpenhele-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe intelhe-ileke-arteke nhege ar-rule anthurre alakenhe-arteke,

¹⁵ “Zion-arenye areyaye! Atere-irretyale anaye!

Araye! Alartetye arrekanttherrenhe apetyerlenghe,

Re apetyeme tangkeye akweke ulkereke antyerle-alhemele.”

Zechariah 9:9.

¹⁶ Arlte ikwerenge nhege apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele arne nhenhe areye areke, itne apatemele aneke nhege nthakenhe-arle irremeke. Kenhe ikwere-ipperre-arle nhege Akngeyele renhe alkere akertne-werne akngeke itne apeke nhenhe renhe akaperte-werne ileke. Itne itirrinyeke itelaremele, “Kelewe! Anwerne kele

itelareme. Arrule anthurre nhenge ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle-irretyeke-akerte, anwerne ar-raty areke arne yanhe areye irrerlenghe.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Yewe, tyerrtye atningke kwenhe apurte-irreremele alheke arneke-arnare-irremele alherlte-iweke Jesus-werne nhenge rarle tangkeye-akerte anintyemeke. Itne kwenhe alakenhe mpwareke nhenge itne-arle ayeye aweke-ipperrenghe Jesus arlkerlenghe ante Lazarus renhe ikngwerlenghe nhenge rarle ilweke-arle intetyamenge inteye kwenenge. Nhenge yanhe areye itwele-arle tnetyame areke Jesus-ele Lazarus itethe-ilirtnerlenghe, yanhe areyele ingkirrekeke ayeye ileke. Kele itne alheke arnekarnare Jesus aretyeke. ¹⁹ Nhenge Pharisee areyele itnenhene areke alherlenghe imerte angkerrirremele, “Araye nthakenhe-arle-irreme! Anwerne kwenhe renhe uyarne ayakeme. Tyerrtye ingkirrekeke kwenhe renhe apentewarreme atyewe ikwerenhe irreremele.”

Jesus ilelheme re ilwetyenhe-akerte

²⁰ Tyerrtye Greek arrpenheme areye nhenge Jerusalem-werne apetyeke-arle arrawe-irrentye Passover-eke nhenge Akngeye akertne utyernetyeke. ²¹ Nhenge itne Jerusalem-ele anetyamele itne alhetyeke ahentye aneke Jesus aretyeke, kele itne alhemele apayuthneke apententye akngerre anyente ikwerenhe, Philip, “Artwe mwerre, anwerne Jesus aretyeke ahentye aneme.” Artwe nhenhe Philip kwenhe aneke apmere Bethsaida-arenye Kwaty Alaye Galilee itwele. ²² Philip anteme Andrew-eke alhemele angkeke, kele ratherre Jesus-eke alhemele ileke.

²³ Jesus anteme ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Arlte kwenhe anetyenhe Akngeyele ingkirrekeke imernetyeke Alere alkere-arenye-arle ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke intekeke mwerre akngerre-arle. ²⁴ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arraty ileme nhenge mwantyele awetyeke: Ut-nenge atyinhe annge-arteke. Nhenge angwenhele apeke annge ahelheke ngkernetyakenhe, re akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. Re an-nge anyente-ante ware akwetele aneme. Kenhe annge-arle ahelhe kweneke ngkerneke-ipperrele, kenhe ahelhe kwenenge annge ilwerlenghe antime, ahelheke-arle intemele. Kele re awethe itethe-irreme lyapemele anteme annge arrpenhe atningke-irrerlenghe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge ilwetyeke apententye akngerre atyinhe ar-eyeye piwelheme ilwetyeke itne-arle ayenge apentemenge. ²⁵ Arrpenhe nhenge-arle itetheke tyenye anthurre ilwetyenhe uyerremele anteme. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe piwelheme ilwetyeke, utnenge ikwerenhe itethe alethe akwete anetyenhenge. ²⁶ Yewe, tyerrtye apekele atyenge urrkapetyeke ahentye aneme re kwenhe ayenge aywerrkele awetyeke ante ayenge akwetethe apenterle-anetyeke. Kele, ikwere iperrele anteme re ilwerlenghe re atyengenge akwetethe alethe re anetyenhe. Akngeye atyinhele anteme aremele renhe akertne utyerneme rarle arraty ante aywerrke anthurre atyenge urrkaperlenghe.”

Jesus ilelhetyame rarle ilwetyenhenge

²⁷ Jesus awethe angkemele, “Lyete atnerte atyinhe akurne awelheme ayenge uyarne itirreme. Ayenge uyarne itirreme iwenhe ayenge angketyeke. Alakenhe apeke ayenge angkeme, ‘Akngeye Atyinhe-aye, ayenge arntarnte-araye nthakenhe apeke-arle irreme-ketyenge ayenge

ilwetyakenhe anetyenhenge!’ Arrangkwe akenhele, ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angketyale anetyeke, alakenhenge re kwenhe ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke. ²⁸ Akngeyaye, itneke imernelhaye Unte-arle arrpenhe ingkirrekenge arraty akngerre anthurre-ulkere-aye.”

Akngeye anteme alkere-ngentyele angkeke, “Yewe the kwenhe kele itneke imerneke, the awethe itneke urreke imernetyenhe.” ²⁹ Tyerrtye areye itwele-arle tneke-arle angkentye aweke angkerleng alkere-ngentyele, arrpenheme angkerrirreke, “Alaye! Yanhe apekele kwaty angkulyele angkeme!” Kenhe arrpenhe areye angkerleng, “Arrangkwe, alkere-arenye apeke kwenhe ikwere angkeme.”

³⁰ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, angkentye yanhe arrantherre-arle awerne kwenhe Akngeye alkere-ngentyele angkerleng, atyenge kwenye. Arrantherre-tetye awetyeke. ³¹ Lyete anteme aneme Akngeyele akngaketyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areye akalkelhe-iletyeke itneke-akerte itirretyeke. Re arrentye Satan akethe ante arrernetyenhe, renhe alethe akwete yernetyenhenge. ³² Itne ayenge akertne-antepe utyernemele ingkirreke ayenge aretyeke ante yanhe ikwerenge the tyerrtye ingkirreke mpwaretyenhe atyenge-werne ilkelheme apetyetyeke.” ³³ Nhenge Jesus-arle nhenhe re angkekeng, re kwenhe angketyame nhenge nthakenhe-arle re ilwetyenheke.

³⁴ Tyerrtye areyele renhe aweke angkerleng itne imerte ikwere angkemele, “Anwerne kwenhe kele akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle atywerenge anwerne-kenhele arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke alakenhe, ‘Messiah re kwenhe itethe alethe akwete anetyenhe.’ Kele iwenhenge-ame unte angkeme tyerrtye areyele-arle akwele akertne-antepe utyernemele tyerrtye nhenge-arle alkere-ngentyele apetyeke. Arrantherre-ame ileme nhenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, akertne-antepe utyerneke-arle iperre ilwetyeke? Angwenhe-ame Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke unte angkeme?”

³⁵ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Ayeye atyinhe kwenhe alkngenthe-arteke arrekantherre aneme, re pwarthyeme akweke wareke nhenge ayenge arrekantherenge akwete anemenge. Alkngenthe yanhe ikwerenge unthaye nhenge re akwete pwarthyemenge nhenge arrantherre anteme tyelpelhe-ilelheme-ketye ingwemerte-irrerleng. Arrantherre apeke untherleng kele ingwemerte-irreme, arrantherre uyarne areme nthenhe-werne apekele arrantherre alhemeke. ³⁶ Nhenge ayenge arrekantherre alkngenthe-arteke anemele ayenge arraty itelaraye. Kele arrantherre alkngenthenge akwetethe anetyenhenge.” Re arne nhenhe areye angkeke-ipperre Jesus re-arrpe alhemele.

Jew areyele Jesus akwete anthurre ipmentye-iweme

³⁷ Kele Jesus-elarle arne mwerre anthurre areye arraty anteme mpwareke nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle renhe aretyameke, arrpenheme atningkele ikwere-ketye untyeme-irrerreke uyarne itelaremele nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-ntyale apetyerleke. ³⁸ Alakenhe kwenhe Isaiah-ele, artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, arrule anthurre alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Akngerrepataye, angwenhele-ame anwernenhe arratye itelareke nhenge anwerne-arle ayeye yanhe renhe iletyameke?

Arrangkwe anteyele renhe itelareke nhenge tharle itneke imer-netyameke nthakenhe Unte-arle arne nhenge areye ngangkere akngerre ngkwinshele mpwaretyameke.” *Isaiah 53:1.*

³⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne uyarne itelareme. Isaiah-ele nthenheke apeke intelhe-ileke Akngeye-arle angkekenge,

⁴⁰ “Akngeyele alknge itnekenhe marteke itne areme-ketyenge.

Irlpe itnekenhe Re marteke nhenge itne itelareme-ketyenge irlpe altywerele.

Akngeye alakenhe angkeke,

‘Itne arne akurne areye-ngentyele untyeme-irretyakenhe itne-arle nhenge mpwaretyamenge atyenge-werne utepe-irremele apetyalpetyenhe,

nhenge the itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke.’” *Isaiah 6:10.*

⁴¹ Isaiah-ele arne nhenhe areye intelhe-ileke Akngeyele-arle kele-arle ikwere imernerlenge Jesus-arle impene anthurre anetyenhenge, ilyernpenye anthurre anetyenhe. Aweke-arle-iperrele arne nhenhe areye Akngeyenge-nteye, Isaiah-ele angkentye itnenhene intelhe-ileke.

⁴² Jew akngerrepate atningkele itelaretyakenhe aneke Jesus-arle Akngeyenge-nteye apetyekeke, arrpenhemele akenhe renhe arratye itelareme. Itne akenhe tyerrtye arrpenheke iletyakenhe aneke nhenge itne-arle renhe arratye itelareke, itne-arle kwenhe atere-irrerenge Pharisee areye-ketye itnenhe ayakeme-ketye nhenge itne alheme-ketye tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne nhenge Ngkarte akertne utyernetyeke.

⁴³ Itne tyerrtye areyeke itnenhe akertne utyernetyeke ahentye aneme. Itne akenhe Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe akertne utyernetyeke ahentye-aneme-tetye.

Jesus-ele alkngarre-ileme yanhe areye nhengele-arle ayeye ikwerenhe alhule-iwetyameke

⁴⁴ Jesus anteme arlkelhe-ileme, “Yanhe areyele-arle apeke ayenge arratye itelareme, arratye itelareme anteye Nhengele-arle ayenge yernekeke. ⁴⁵ Nhenge itne ayenge aremele ante iwenhele the mpwareme, itne kwenhe areme-arlke Nhengele-arle ayenge yerneke.

⁴⁶ Apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne kwenhe ayenge apetyeke alknгентhe-arteke pwarrtyetyeke, nhenge tyerrtye areye ingwemertele anetyakenhe anetyenhenge, Akngeyeke akutne. Nhenge itne apeke ayenge arratye itelaremele itne alknгентhele-arle anentye akngerre Akngeye-akerte itelaretyenhenge. ⁴⁷ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke angkentye aty-inhe akwenpele awerle-anenhe the renhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyakenhe, ayenge-arle kwenhe apetyetyakenhenge tyerrtye areye imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwaretyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke atweme-ketye. ⁴⁸ Kenhe angwenhele apeke ayenge ipmentye-iweme ante angkentye atyinhe itelaretyakenhe anetyenhe. Kele urreke, Akngeyele renhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyenhe rarle angkentye atyinhe akwenpele awerlenge. ⁴⁹ Ayenge kwenhe ayenge-arrpe ware angketyakenhe. Akngeye atyinhele, Nhengele-arle ayenge yerneke, ayenge ileke arrekanttherre angketyeke. ⁵⁰ The

itelareme angkentye ikwerenhele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe akwete atnyeneme. Nhenge arrantherre apeke angkentye ikwerenheke akangkwe-irremele arrantherre ikwerenge itethe alethe akwete apurte ikwerenge anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arraty angkeme iwenhele Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ileme angketyeke.”

13

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ingke alheweme

¹ Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke nhenge urreke arrawe-irrentye Passover anteme anetyenhenge, Jesus-arle akaltye warele aneke arlte ikwere angathe-anteme-irreke nhenge rarle apmere ahelhe nhenhe impemele alhetyenhe Akngeye ikwerenhe-verne alkere akertne-verne alpetyeke. Re-anteme itirretyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte. Re kwenhe akaltye aneke nhenge itne-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele akwete anerlte-anetyenhe, re-anteme imerneke rarle itneke akwetethe ahentye anthurre anerle-anetyenhe nhenge rarle ilwetyenheke-atwetye.

² Ingwe ikwerele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike apurte-irrereke merne arlkwerirremele. Kele arrentye Satan-ele akenhe kele-arle angkeke Judas-eke akaperte-verne ilemele nhenge re renhe ilye anthetyeke nhenge apwerte ngkweltyeke tyerrtye areyeke ikwere ahentye anetyakenhe. Nhenge Judas akenhe nhenge alere Simon Iscariot-kenhe. ³ Jesus-ele kwenhe itelareke Akngeye ikwerenhele-arle ngangkere antheke arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alartetye-arlike anetyeke. Re itelareke nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-ntyele apetyeke ante rarle nhenge Akngeye-verne alpetyenhenge. ⁴ Re anteme table-nge akeme-irreke nhenge re arlkwetyamele-ipperle. Re coat ikwerenhe ilyweke towel inemele re atnertele ayernelheke. ⁵ Nhenge kwaty arlketheke theleke-arle-ipperle, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-anyente ingke alhewetyeke-irremele, towel ikwerele arlkngeke. ⁶ Re unthemele nhenge ingke alhewemele re Simon Peter-verne apetyeke, Simon Peter anteme ikwere angkerlenge, “Akngerrepataye, akengentyele ware unte-arle ingke atyinhe-arlike alhewetyeke!”

⁷ Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Lyete kwenhe unte apateye aneme iwenhele re the ngenhe ingke ngkwihinhe alhewemeke. Unte urreke-arle itelaretyenhe.”

⁸ Simon Peter anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, ingke atyinhe alhewetyakenhe-ileme!”

Kenhe Jesus angkirtneke, “Kele the apeke ingke ngkwihinhe alhewetyakenhe unte apententye akngerre atyinhe anetyakenhele aneme.” ⁹ Simon-Peter anteme angkeke, “Yewe Alartetye, ingke-ante ware alhewetyalaye, ilye-arlike akaperte atyinhe-arlike alhewaye.”

¹⁰ Jesus akenhe angkerlenge, “Nhenge tyerrtye apeke tyerrtye ingkirreke ikwerenhe alhewelheke kele re awethe alhewelhetyale anetyeke, re kwenhe kele tyerrtye alkarle anemenge. Re kwenhe ingke ware alhewelhetyeke nhenge iwerre urlpmernte-arle untheke-ipperle. Lyete anteme arrantherre mwerre aneme, kenhe anyente arrekhantherenge akurne aneme.” ¹¹ Jesus kwenhe yanhe angkeke rarle akaltye aneke nhenge angwenhele renhe Jew akngerrepate ilye

anthetyenheke nhege itne renhe arntwirrketyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge re angkeke, “Arrantherre akaltye aneme anyente kwenhe arrekantherrenge akenge aneme.”

¹² Nhege Jesus-elarle ingke alheweke-iperrele re mantere ikwerenheke irrpirtneke arrernelhemele. Re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-ame akaperte-werne ileme nhege tharle lyete ware mpwarerneke nhege ingke alhewemele?” ¹³ Awerrirraye! Arrantherre ayenge alartetye akeme akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike. Arrantherre kwenhe arraty angkeme, ayenge kwenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike, alartetye-arlike arrekantherrenhe. ¹⁴ Kele the apeke, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike alartetye-arlike arrekantherrenhe-arle, nhege ingke alheweke nhege urrkapentye akngerrele-arteke kele arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe-anteye mpwaretyeke nhege ingke alhewerrele. ¹⁵ Yanhe alakenhe anteme the arrekantherre imerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyeke the-arpe mpwareme. Ayenge areke-arle iperre arrantherre ayenge angwaretyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anerle alartetye-arteke kwenye. ¹⁶ Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arraty angkeme, ayenge mwantyele awetyeke: urrkapentye akngerre kwenhe alartetye ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere anetyakenhe. Ayeye ilentye akngerre nhege renhe-arle yernekenge akngerre-ulkere anetyakenhe aneme. ¹⁷ Yewe, kele arrantherre itelareme arne nhenhe areye ayenge arrekantherre angkerlenge kwenhe arraty, Akngeye atnerte akangkentye anteme anetyenhe arrantherre apeke itnenhe mpwarerlenge.

¹⁸ “Nhege tharle arrekantherre ileke nhege arrantherre ingkirreke mwerre anemeke. Arrantherre ingkirreke kwenye anyente-arle kwenhe arrekantherrenge akurne anerlenge. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneke iwenhe-arteke arrantherre ingkirreke anekenge nhege tharle arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke. Kenhe iwenhe apeke arrpenhele pipeke intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre kwenhe arraty aneme. Alakenhe kwenhe re intelhe-ileke, ‘Artwe re kwenhe apententye akngerre aneke atyengenge apurtele arlkweke, re akenhe atyenge-ketye untyemurle-irreke imerte ayenge iltye antheke.’ *Psalm 41:9.*

¹⁹ “The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrekwele-arle ileme kele urreke re-anteme irretyenhenge, kele arrantherre kwenhe ayenge akwele itelarerlte-anetyeke Akngeyele-arle yernekenge. ²⁰ Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye ayenge kwenhe arraty arrekantherre angkerlenge. The kwenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre areye yerneke angkentye atyinhe ilyetyeke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke akangkemele ikngweme itnenhe re ayenge-arlike akangkemele ikngweme. Re apeke ayenge ikngwemele re Akngeye atyinhe-arlike akangkeme-anteyele ikngweme Rarle nhege ayenge yernekeke.”

*Jesus-ele Judas-akerte ileme akurne-irrerlenge-arle
(Matthew 26:20-25; Mark 14:17-21; Luke 22:21-23)*

²¹ Nhege nhenhe re angkeke-iperrele Jesus atnerte akurne anthurre awalheke itneke imerte angkemele, “Awerrirraye. Anyentele ayenge iltye atnerte anthetyenhe arrpenhe areyele ayenge arntirrkwetyeke.”

²² Nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele nhenhe awemele inngerre itnekenhe akngarte-iwelheke itne alknge arerreke itne-arle uyarne itelareke. Itne itirrewarreke, “Angwenhe-akerte-ame re angkeme?” ²³ Apententye akngerre anyente Jesus itwele anetyame, arrpenhe areyele ileme rarle akwele nhenge Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anemeke. ²⁴ Simon-Peter anteme angkeke ikwere, “Unte renhe apayuthnaye! Angwenhe-akerte-ame re angkeme?”

²⁵ Kenhe artwe yanhe Jesus itwele aneke re ampeke anemele renhe apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, angwenhe-ame artwe nhenge re unte-arle angkeme-akerte?”

²⁶ Kele Jesus angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, the merne tampe urtneke thweke-eme-iletienhe renhe anthemele. Anyente yanhe rarle ayenge iltie anthetyenhe.” Re-anteme merne tampe inemele thweke-eme-ilemele Judas antheke, alere Simon Iscariot-kenhe. ²⁷ Ikwerenge Judas iltie ikwerenhe akertne-irreke merne inemele kenhe arrentye Satan-ele ikwere irperlenge. Jesus anteme Judas-eke angkeke, “Iparrpe alhaye iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaraye unte-arle itirreme mpwaretyeke.”

²⁸ Kenhe arrpenhe areye-arle ikwerele anetyame uyarne itelareke iwenhenge-arle Jesus alakenhe angketyameke ikwere. ²⁹ Arrpenheme itirrekeke-athene, “Re apekele Judas yerneke-arle merne awethe inetyeke, re kwenhe yakwethe apwerte ngkweltye-akerte anwernekenhe atnyenentye akngerre.” Kenhe arrpenhe areye itirrekeke-athene, “Re apeke renhe yerneke apwerte ngkweltye ipmentye anthetyeke tyerrtye alhengkeye areyeke.”

³⁰ Judas-elarle merne ineke arteke Jesus-elarle renhe anthekenge, re iparrpe akeme-irremele akethe-werne alheke nthenhele-arle ingwele-anteme-irrekenge.

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileme itne-arle arntarnte-arerretyeke

³¹ Nhenge Judas alheke-iperrele Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke “Lyete ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, Akngeyele-anteme ayenge akangkentye utyernetyenhe anthurre. Tyerrtye areyele Akngeye utyernetyenhe anthurre atyengenge-arle. Kele tyerrtye areyele ayenge utyernetyenhe anthurre Akngeyele-arlike. ³² Tyerrtye areyele aretyenhe nthakenhele nhenge Akngeye mwerre anthurre anemenge Rarle ayenge akangkentye utyernerlenge anthurre. Akngeyele re-arrpe kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke imernetyenhe nthakenhe ayenge mwerre anthurre anemeke. Re lyete yanhe renhe mpwaretyenhe.”

³³ Re itneke angkirtneke-anteye, “Ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre ahentye-aneme nhenge arranttherre-arle ampe atyinhe aneme-arteke, ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherenge akweke ware aneme. Arranttherre anteme atyenge apale unthetyenhe, arranttherre atyenge uyarne unthetyenhe ayenge-arle kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Tharle Jew akngerrepate areye ileke-arteke, the anteme arrekanttherre lyete ileme, arranttherre uyarne apetyetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne, arrangkwe-arle. ³⁴ Lyete anteme the angkentye alkarle ileme. Arranttherre akangkelhe-ilerretyeke. Arranttherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele

akayake-ilemele arntarnte-aretyarte, alakenhe re kwenhe arrantherre mwantyele arntarnte-arerremele anerrirretyeke. ³⁵ Arrantherre apeke mwantye arntarnte-arerremele alakenhe-arteke, nhenge ingkirrekele anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele itelaretyenhenge nhenge arrantherre apententye akngerre atyinhe areye aneme.”

Jesus-ele Peter-akerte ileme

(Matthew 26:31-35; Mark 14:27-31; Luke 22:31-34)

³⁶ Simon-Peter-ele anteme Jesus apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, nthenhe-werne alheme?”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne, unte atyengenge uyarne apetyeme, urreke-arle unte yanhe ikwere-werne apetyetyenhe.” ³⁷ Peter anteme angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, iwenhenge-arle-ame ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyakenhe-irretyeke arlte lyete? Ayenge kwenhe ngkwengenge ilwetyeke atyepe-atyepel!”

³⁸ Jesus akenhe Peter-eke angkirtneke, “Unte angkeme unte-arle akwele atyengenge ilwetyeke atyepe-atyepel. Ayenge mwantyele awaye: Nhenge urreke tyweke-tyweke urreye arlketyenhenge ingwe-athnele, unte urrpetye-ngare angketyenhe unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme!”

14

Jesus-ele anwerneke iwerre arratye altywere-ileme Akngeye-werne-atheke

¹ Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke awethe angkeke, “Atnerte atyenpe-anetyalaye. Arrantherre Akngeye arratye itelareme, kele anteme ayenge-arlke arratye itelarerlte-anaye.

² Akngeye atyinhele apmere anemele kwenhe apmere atningke aneme nhenge anetyeke. Yanhe ikwere-werne anteme ayenge lyete alhetyenhe the apmere arrekantherre mpwaretyenhe nhenge urreke anetyenhenge. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arratye angkeme. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre urrtirretyakenhe. ³ Ayenge kwenhe apmere yanhe-werne arrekwele alheke arrekantherre apmere mpwaretyeke, Ayenge anteme apetyalpemele arrenhantherrenhe atyengenge akngirtnetyenhe nhenge arrantherre atyengenge apurte anetyenhenge. ⁴ Arrantherre kele akaltye aneme iwerre apmere ikwere-werne-atheke nhenge ayenge-arle alheme-werne.”

⁵ Thomas akenhe angkeke. “Akngerrepataye, anwerne kwenhe apmere yanheke akutne nhenge-werne unte alheme. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne iwerre ikwere akaltye-irretyenhe?”

⁶ Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe iwerre aneme nhenge Akngeye atyinhele aneme-werne. The kwenhe nhenge-arle tyerrtye areyeke imerneme Ngkarte-arle arratye anemeke Rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke utnenge anthemele. Arrantherre kwenhe Akngeye-werne uyarne alheme nhenge iwerre arrpenhele apentemele. Atyengengente ware kwenhe arrantherre-arle arratye Akngeye-werne alhetyeke.” ⁷ Re angkeke-anteye itneke, “Arrantherre apeke atyenge akaltye anthurre aneme arrantherre Akngeye atyinheke akaltye-anteye-arle anemere. Kele lyete-ngentyele arrantherre Akngeye atyinheke akaltye aneme nhenge arrantherre renhe arrekwele areke-arteke-arle.”

⁸ Philip akenhe angkerlenge, “Akngerrepataye, unte anwerneke Akngeye imernetyeke apeke, Renhe areke-iperrele anwerne akangkemele anetyenhenge.”

⁹ Jesus akenhe angkeke, “Philip, unte-ame atyenge akutne akwete aneme? Ayenge kwenhe ngkwengenge arlte arlengenge-atwetye aneke, ante unte akutne akwete atyenge aneme nhenge angwenhele ayenge arratyte anemeke. Yanhe areyele ayenge areke-arle kwenhe itne Akngeye atyinhe areke-arteke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame unte alakenhe atyenge angkeme, ‘Akngeye ngkwinh anwerneke imernaye’? ¹⁰ Unte-ame uyarne anthurre itelareme? Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe atyengenge apurte aneme, ayenge Akngeye atyinhenge apurte aneme. Angkentye nhenge the arrekanttherre ilerle-aneme atyengenge-ante ware apetyetyakenhele. Akngeye atyinhele, nhenge atyengenge akwetethe anerle-aneme, kwenhe ayenge ilerle-aneme nthakenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke ante arne ilyernpenye areye mpwaretyeke Rarle atyenge mpwaretyeke ahentye anemeke. ¹¹ Kele, unte kwenhe ayenge arratyte awetyeke nhenge iwenhele ayenge angkeme, nhenge Akngeye uthene ayenge uthene kwenhe anyente re aneme. Kele unte apeke yanhe akaperte-werne iletakenhele nhenge iwenhenge ayenge angkemeke kele unte itirretyeke arne ilyernpenye areyeke tharle ngangkere akngerrele mpwaretyame, itnenhene areke-arle-iperre kwenhe unte ayenge arratyte itelaretyeke. ¹² Nhenhe mwantyele awaye: Angwenhele apeke ayenge arratyte itelareme kwenhe arne ilyernpenye arrpenhe atningke mpwaretyenhe tharle mpwareme-arteke. Re mpwaretyenhe arne ilyernpenye anthurre atyengenge akngerre-ulkere ayenge-arle Akngeye atyinhe-werne alherlenge. ¹³ Iwenhe apeke renhe arranttherre ayenge apayuthneme mpwaretyeke arranttherre-arle atyinhe anemenge, the kwenhe mpwaretyenhenge, nhenge the arelthe ingkirrekeke imernetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhe ilyernpenye anthurre anemenge. ¹⁴ Yewe, arne iwenhe apeke ingkirreke nhenge arranttherre-arle ayenge apayuthneme mpwaretyeke arranttherre kwenhe atyinhele anemenge, the kele-arle mpwareme.”

Jesus-elarle alhileke Utnenge Akngerre yernetyeke

¹⁵ Awethe Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arranttherre apeke atyenge ahentye aneme arranttherre kwenhe ayenge aywerrkele awetyeke mpwaremele arne iwenhe apeke renhe nhenge the ilerlenge. ¹⁶ The anteme Akngeye apayuthnemele Re imerte arrekanttherre-werne yernemele atyewe arrpenhe arrenhantherrenhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke. Re apetyeme arrekanttherrenge akwetethe apurte anerle-anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Re kwenhe Utnenge Akngerre, Re arrenhantherrenhe Akngeye-akerte arratyte akaltyele-anthetyenhe. Kenhe yanhe areyele Akngeye akwenpele awerlte-aneme, kwenhe itelaretyakenhe Rarle itnenhene alpe-eme-ileme, itne kwenhe akutne iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte Rarle mpwareme ante angwenhele re anemeke. Arranttherre kwenhe akaltye aneme angwenhele re anemeke Rarle arrekanttherrenge anerlenge, Re arrekanttherre irrpemele alethe akwete anetyenhe. ¹⁸ Nhenge the arrenhantherre impemele alpeme, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kutyentye-arteke anetyakenhe-ilettyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre-werne apetye-alpeme. ¹⁹ Ayenge kwenhe lyete

ware alhetyenhe anteme ante tyerrtye areyele ayenge akwenpele-
arle awerle-anemeke, ayenge uyarne awethe aretyenhe. Kenhe
arrantherre kenhe ayenge awethe aretyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe Akngeye
atyinhenge alethe akwete apurte anerlenge, arrantherre-arlike kwenhe
ikwerenge alethe akwete anetyenhe anteme. ²⁰ Nhenge ayenge awethe
itethe-irritnemele arrantherre kele itelaretyenhe nhenge ayenge-arle
apurte Akngeye atyinhenge aneme, arrantherre akenhe apurte atyen-
genge aneme, ayenge arrekhantherrenge apurte anetyenhe. ²¹ Tyerrtye
areye-arle atyenge akngerre anthurre ahentye anemele kwenhe yanhe
areye ayenge aywerrkele awerlte-aneme mpwareme iwenhe apeke
renhe tharle nhenge itnenhe ileme mpwaretyeke. Akngeye atyinh-
arlke Re itneke ahentye anthurre aneme itne-arle atyenge ahentye-
anerlenge. Ayenge-arlike re itneke ahentye anthurre aneme, the itneke
imernetyenhe iwenhe-artekele ayenge arratye aneme.”

²² Judas arrpenhe akenhe, nhenge Iscariot arritnye kwenye-
arle, ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte
anwerneke-ante imerneme nhenge iwenhe-arteke-arle unte arratye
anemeke, imernelhetakenhe arrpenhe areyeke-arle nhenge Ngkart-
kenhe anetyakenhe?”

²³ Jesus akenhe ikwere angkirtneke, “Yanhe areye atyenge-arle ahen-
tye aneme kwenhe ayenge aywerrkele awetyenhe ante mpwareme
iwenhe-arle the itnenhene ileme mpwaretyeke. Akngeye atyinh-
arlke itneke ahentye-anteye aneme. Tyerrtye yanhe areyenge kwenhe
ilerne apetyetyenhe apurte anetyenhenge. ²⁴ Kenhe yanhe areye
atyenge ahentye anetyakenhe kwenhe ayenge awetyakenhe ante mp-
waretyakenhe iwenhele the itnenhene mpwaretyeke ileme. Alakenhe
ikwerenge anteme the itneke imernetyakenhe aneme iwenhe-arteke
ayenge arratye anemeke. Angkentye nhenhe areye tharle ileme
kwenhe arrakerte atyinh-ngentyele ware anetyakenhe. Akngeye
atyinhene kwenhe ayenge ileme angkentye nhenhe areye angketyeke.
Re kwenhe ayenge yerneke-arle. ²⁵ The kwenhe arrekhantherre
arne nhenhe renhe ingkirreke ileke nhenge ayenge-arle arrekhan-
therrenge akwete anemenge. ²⁶ Akngeye atyinhene kwenhe Ut-
nenge Akngerre yernetyenhe, ayenge-tetye. Rarle kwenhe arrenhan-
therrenhe alpe-eme-iletyenhe, arrekhantherrenge apurte anetyenhe,
ayenge-arle alheke-iperlele. Re arrenhantherrenhe arne ingkirreke
akaltyele-anthetyenhe arrantherre-arle itelaretyeke ahentye-aneme.
Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe irlpangelhe-iletyenhe nhenge arne
iwenhe apeke renhe areye tharle arrekhantherre ileke-akerte. ²⁷ Yewe,
the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe impemele alhetyenhe, the kwenhe
arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyenhe, nhenge utnenge atnerre-ilemele.
Itirremele anaye nhenge tharle akwetethe utnenge atnerre atnyeneme,
alakenhe-arteke. Tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele ar-
renhantherrenhe uyarne atnerre-ileme. The ware kwenhe arrenhan-
therrenhe atnerre-iletyeke nhenge arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge.
Kele atnerre akurne-irretyale anaye nhenge atere apeke-irretyale.

²⁸ “Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge aweke arrekhantherre angkerlenge,
‘Ayenge kwenhe alhetyenhe, urreke arrekhantherre-werne apetye-
alpetyenhenge.’ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre atnerre akurne
awelheme nhenhe-akerte? Arrantherre atyenge ahentye-aneke-arle,

arrantherre akangkemere-arle nhenge ayenge-arle Akngeye atyinhe-werne alpemeke Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe-arle atyenge-ngentyele akngerre anthurre-ulkere aneme. ²⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme arne nhenhe areye kwenhe anentye akngerre arrwekele irreyenhenge, nhenge itne irrerlenge kele arrantherre itelaretyenhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge angkerlenge kwenhe arratyte aneme. ³⁰ Ayenge akwele awethe angketyale aneme, arrentye Satan-arle, apmere ahelhe nhenheke pwathe aneme-arle, rarle lyete apetyemenge. Re akenhe ahelhe nhenheke pwathe anetyakenhe-irreme, re ayenge iletakenhe-irreme iwenhe renhe the mpwaretyeke.

³¹ “The kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-ante aywerrke awerle-aneme ante iwenhe apeke mpwarerle-anemele Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge ileme mpwaretyeke-ante ware, alakenhenge ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye apanpele ahelhe nhenhe areyele itelaretyenhe ayenge-arle Ikwere ahentye anthurre anemenge.”

Alakenhe-arle Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke re-anteme angkeke, “Yewe, alakenhe ante kwenhe aneme. Iparpaye, anwerne akeme-irremele apmere nhenhe-ngentyele alhetyekeye.”

15

Jesus re arne kripethe-arteke aneme

¹ Jesus awethe-anteye apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke nhenge nthakenhe-arle anetyeke Akngeye-arle ahentye aneme itne anetyeke, re itneke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe arne kripethe arratyte anthurre-arteke aneme. Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe artwe-arteke nhenge-arle arne kripethe areye arntarnte-aremeke. Nhenge re garden renhe unthemele areme arne irrweltye aremele, re ultakemele iweme. Alakenhe-arteke re. ² Yewe, ayenge kwenhe arne kripethe ngkwerne-arteke aneme, arrantherre akenhe walye areye-arteke aneme. Tyerrtyele-arteke nhenge-arle garden arntarnte-areme walye areye akerte-anemele merne kripethe-kwenye-arle, itne-arle akurne anerlenge, Akngyele kwenhe tyerrtye areye iweme nhenge areyele akwele-arle ilelhome itne-arle atyinhe anemenge, itne akenhe mpwaretyakenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere Rarle ahentye anemele. Itne mwerre kwenye. Kenhe walye yanhe areye merne-akerte anerlenge, itne mwerre ante garden arntarnte-arentye akngerrele kwenhe itnenhe akeme urteke-ulkere ilemele nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne merne awethe atningke-ulkere atnyenetyenhenge. Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe yanhe re-arteke aneme nhenge areyeke-arle itethe anerlte-anetyeke alakenhe-arteke re ahentye-aneme. ³ Arrantherre kwenhe kele walye-arteke aneme garden arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arle akeme urteke-ulkere ilemele arrantherre-arle angkentye nhengeke akangkwe-irreke tharle arrekatherre ilekenge. Angkentye atyinhele kwenhe kele arrenhantherrenhe mwerre-ileke. ⁴ Atyengenge akwetethe apurte anerrirraye. Arrantherre apeke yanhe renhe mpwareme kele ayenge arrekatherrenge apurte akwetethe anetyenhenge. Walye nhenge ultakelheke kwenhe merne ikwemeye aratetyakenhe. Nhenge re arne ngkwerne apurte anerlenge-ante ware kwenhe rarle merne ikwemeye arratetyenhenge. Alakenhe-anteyele

arrantherre iwerrele anetyakenhe-irreme Akngeye-arle arrekatherre ahentye anemenge arrantherre atyengenge apurte anetyakenhe apeke.

⁵ “Ayenge kwenhe arne ngkwerne-arteke aneme nhenge arne kripethe-arlenge, arrantherre walye areye-arteke arrateke-arle ante atyengenge apurte akwetethe aneme. Arrantherre apeke atyengenge apurte akwetethe aneme arrantherre akwete anthurre mpwarerlte-aneme arne ingkirreke Akngeye-arle ahentye-anemeke. Arrantherre apeke atyenge-ngentye akngakelhemele arrantherre arne areye mpwaretyakenhe-irretyeke nhenge Rarle ahentye anemeke. ⁶ Kele angwenhe apeke apurte akwete atyengenge anetyakenhe kele imerte akngakelhemele anteme, kele Akngeyele renhe ipmentyele iweme. Tyerrtye yanhe re kwenhe walye-arteke aneme nhenge arrpenhele ultakeme iwemele imerte. Nhenge garden arntarnte-arentye-artekele walye antyerrke akemele iwemele-arteke. Kele imerte arrpenhele itnenhe kutyeme itnenhene ureke iweme ampetyeke. ⁷ Alakenhe-irreketye arrantherre atyengenge apurte akwetethe anetyeke, angkentye atyinhe aywerrkele awerlte-anetyeke. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe renhe mpwareme kele arrantherre Akngeye atyinhe apayuthnetyeke arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre-arle ahentye anemeke Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhenge. ⁸ Yewe, Akngeye kwenhe arrekatherre ahentye aneme akwete anthurre ingkirreke mpwarerlte-anetyeke Ikwere. Arrantherre alakenhe renhe mpwareme arrpenhe atningkele aremele angkeme, ‘Yewe, nhenhe areyele kwenhe Jesus apenterlte-aneme.’ Areke-arle-iperrele itne Akngeye akertne utyerneme tnakemele.

⁹ “Akngaye kwenhe atyenge atnerte ahentye anthurre aneme, alakenhe anteye ayenge arrekatherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Kele arrantherre nhenhe itelaretyeke, akwetethe atyengenge apurte anerlte-anetyeke nhenge the apeke akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Arrantherre apekele angkentye atyinhe aywerrke awetyeke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke the ileme, the akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ileme mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anemele. Arrantherre akaltye aneme nhenge Akngeyele-arle ayenge mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme, nhenge tharle aywerrkele mpwarerlte-aneme iwenhele re ayenge ileme mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe. ¹¹ Yewe the kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekatherre ilerne nhenge yanhe-ngentye arrantherre akangketyeke anthurre ayenge akangkentye akwetethe anerle-aneme-arteke. ¹² Yewe, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratyale ileme akangkelle-ilerretyeke. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme akayake-ilemele, alakenhe re-artekele kwenhe arrantherre mwantyele arntarnte-arerretyeke. ¹³ Tyerrtye imerneme nhenge rarle arrpenheke arntarnte-aremele anthurre nhenge rarle apeke tyerrtye yanheke ilweme. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke arrpenheke ilwetyeke, kele yanhe renhe mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle, arne iwenhe apeke arrpenhe ikwerenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere. ¹⁴ Arrantherre apeke ayenge mwantyele aweme iwenhele ayenge angkemeke imerte mpwaremele kele arrantherre atyewe atyinhe anthurrele aneme. ¹⁵ The arrenhantherrenhe akwete iletakenhe anetyenhe urrkapentye atyinhe areye nhenge urrkapentye areye-arle

kwenhe apale aneme iwenhenge-arle nhenge pwathe itnekenhele ileme itne nhenge arne areye mpwaretyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe atyewe atyinhe areye ileme-tetye, tharle arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre ilerlenghe tharle Akngeye atyinhenge awemenge. ¹⁶ Arrantherre apekele itirreme arrantherre-arle ayenge akngakeke-kathene. Arrangkwe, tharle arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke the arrenhantherrenhe ileke arne ingkirreke mpwarerlte-anetyeke Ngkarterle ahentye-anemeke, arne nhenge areye arrantherre-arle Ikwere mpwareke itne akweteke-iletynhenge. Arrantherre apeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere Akngeye atyinhe arritnye atyinhele angkemele apayuthneme, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe renhe anthetyenhenge. Re mpwaretyenhe arrantherre-arle atyinhe anerrirrerlenghe.

¹⁷ “Yewe, the arrenhantherrenhe awethe ileme akangkelhe-ilerraye, arntarnte-arerremele anthurre.”

Jesus-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheme nhenge yanhe areye-arle Ngkarterle atnerte ahentye anetyakenheke, kele itneke anteye

¹⁸ Jesus itneke angkeme, “Tyerrtye nhenge areye arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerlte-anemele arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe, kele alakenhe itirrewarraye, itne kwenhe atyenge arrwekele ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe. ¹⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke anetyakenhe nhenge areye-arle arne apmere nhenhe-arenye areyeke ware itirrerlte-anemeke. Arrantherre apekele itne-arteke aneke kele itne arrekantherre ahentye-arle aneme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme apeke. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge arrantherre-arle akngakelhemele anetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-ngentyele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye areye, arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke ware akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyenhe-arle anemeke, arrekantherre atnerte ahentye-anetyakenhele. ²⁰ Angkentye yanhe areye irlpangkaye tharle arrekantherre ilekenge: ‘Urrkapentye akngerre kwenhe alartetye ikwerenhenge impene-ulkere anetyakenhe.’ Nhenge tyerrtye ahe-akngerre yanhe areye atyenge ahele-ahele angkeme ayenge akurne mpwaremele itne arrekantherre ahele-ahele angkeme-arlke arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwaremele-arlke, arrantherre-arle urrkapentye atyinhe mpwaremunge. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele ayenge mwantyele awemele aneme nhenge arne iwenhele the itnenhene akaltyele-antheme, alakenhe-arteke itne arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele awetyenhe nhenge arrantherre itnenhe akaltyele-anthemeke.

²¹ “Itne arrekantherre ahele-irretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwaretyenhe-arlke arrantherre-arle kwenhe atyinhe anemenge itne kwenhe Akngeye atyinheke akutne, nhenge ayenge yernekeke-arle. ²² Nhenge ayenge apeke apetyemele itneke angkentye Ngkarterle-kenhe angketyakenhe aneke, kele itne atyenge, ayeye atyinheke-arlke akutne anthurre anemere, arrpenhele itnenhe uyarne ilperneme. Nhenge ayenge apetyemele the kwenhe ayeye Ngkarterle-kenhe itneke ileke, itne ayenge akwenpele awerle-anenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Ngkartenge arrekwele netyenhe re itnenhene ilpernetyenhe. ²³ Tyerrtye areye-arle atyenge atnerte ahentye anetyakenheke kwenhe

Akngeye atyinheke ahentye anetyakenhe-anteye. ²⁴ Ayenge apeke apetyemele arne ilyernpenye areye mwerre areye-arlike mpwaretyakenhe aneke-arle tharle mpwareke, kele itne akwete anerlte-anemele akutne anthurre arne akurne areyeke itne-arle mpwarekenge. Kenhe ayenge kwenhe arraty apetyemele arne ilyernpenye areye mwerre areye-arlike itnekenge mpwaremele, arne nhenge areye arrpenhele arrekwele mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Kele areke-arle-iperrele iwenhele the mpwareke itne ayenge arraty itelaretyakenhele, itne atnerte ahentye anetyakenhe atyenge Akngeye atyinheke-arlike. ²⁵ Nhenge alakenhe-arle irrerleng angkentye nhenge tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re Bible-ke arrekwele intelhe-ileke kwenhe arraty aneke. Alakenhe kwenhe re angkeme,

‘Itne kwenhe atyenge ware ahentye kwenye aneme.’ *Psalm 35:19; 69:4.*

²⁶ “Urreke the arpenhe arrekatherre yernetyenhe Akngeye atyinhe-ngentyele, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletyeke. Re kwenhe Utnenge Akngerre Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe arne arraty areye Akngeye-akerte. Ayenge kwenhe Akngeye-werne alpemele kenhe re apetyetyenhenge tyerrtye areyeke iletynhe atyenge-akerte. ²⁷ Arrantherre-arlike atyenge-akerte ilettyeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe atyengenge anekenge nhenge arlte arrekwele-ngentyele tharle arelhe areye anthetyeke-irreke tyerrtye areye arrantherre kwenhe atyengenge akwete aneme.”

16

¹ Jesus awethe itneke angkemele, “Yewe, the kwenhe arrekatherre ileme arne nhenhe areye, arrantherre-arle ayenge impene-impene apentyeke ipmentyele anteme impetyakenhe anetyenhe. ² Jew akngerrepate areye arrekatherre ahele-ahele angketyenhe ante arrenhantherrenhe tyaty-ngentyele yernetyenhe nhenge arrantherre itnekenge apurte-irretyakenhe-irretyeke nhenge itne Akngeye akertne utyernerlte-anemenge. Urreke anteme itne arrenhantherrenhe irrerlkge atwetyenhe alakenhe itirremeke-athene, ‘Akngeye kwenhe anwerneke akangketyenhe nhenge re anwernenhe aremele irrerlkge itnenhene atwerleng.’ Itne kwenhe akenge aneme. ³ Itne kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekatherrenhe mpwaretyenhe itne kwenhe atyenge akutne aneme, Akngeye atyinheke-arlike. ⁴ The kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekatherre ileme nhenge itne irrerleng arrantherre kwenhe itelaretyenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe alknarre-ilekeke. The kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekatherre ilettyakenhe aneke nhenge arrantherre arrekwele atyengenge alhetyeke ayenge-arle arrekatherrenge anekenge, itne anteme ayenge arlkarentye-ilettyame, arrenhantherrenhe kwenye.”

Jesus-elarle itnenhe ileme iwenhe apeke renhe areye Utnenge Akngerrele-arle mpwaretyenhenge

⁵ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Lyete anteme ayenge Akngeye atyinhe-werne alhetyenhe ayenge yerneke-arle. Arrantherre akenhe ayenge apayuthnetyakenhe nthenhe-werne ayenge alhemeke. ⁶ Arrantherre alhwarpe anthurre awhelme-tetye tharle arne nhenhe areye arrekatherre ilerleng. ⁷ Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre arraty

angkeme! Mwerre kwenhe arrekhantherre ayenge-arle alhemenge, ayenge-arle kwenhe alhetyakenhenge, Utnenge Akngerrele kwenhe, arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletienhe-arle arrekhantherre arrkngerte angkemele, Re apetyetyakenhe. Ayenge akenhe alheke-arle, the renhe arrekhantherre-werne yernetyenhe. ⁸ Utnenge nhenge apetyemele tyerrtye ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke imernetyenhe itne-arle apale itirrerlte-aneme. Itne kwenhe apale itirreme arne iwenhe apeke akurne areye-akerte, apale itirremele nhenge mwerre anemeke akwele. Itne apale itirreme atyenge-akerte, itne atyenge atyele angkeme ayenge akwele angkentye akenge angkerle-anemeke-athene. Itne apale itirreme Akngeye-akerte. Itne itirreme Rarle tyerrtye areye akngaketyakenhe anemeke-athene, nhenge arelhe mwerre areye akurne areye-ngentyele. Utnenge Akngerre akenhe apetyemele Re apele apetyemele imernetyenhe itne-arle apale itirrerlenghe.

⁹ “Re tyerrtye areye iletienhe itne-arle apale itirremeke akenge mpwaremele itne-arle mwernte-irrerlenghe ayenge awetyakenhele. ¹⁰ Re tyerrtye areye iletienhe itne-arle apale itirremeke, itne-arle apatemenge iwenhe apeke renhe arraty anerlenghe. Ayenge arraty atyinhe Akngeye-werne alpemenge, arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyakenhe aneme, arrantherre anteme itelaretyenhenge tharle mpwareke arne iwenhe apeke renhe arraty aneke-arle. ¹¹ Re kwenhe tyerrtye areye iletienhe itne-arle apale itirremeke, Akngeyele-arle akwele itnenhene akngaketyakenhe, mwerre nhenge akurnenge-ntyale. Akngeye kwenhe kele itirremele angkeke Rarle arrentye Satan imerrentye irrerlkngke atwetyenhe, yanhe nhenge pwathe-arle aneme apmere ahelhe nhenheke. Nhenhele imerneme urreke-arle Re itnenhe-arlike imerrentye irrerlkngke atwetyenhe.

¹² “The kwenhe angkentye awethe atnyeneme nhenge arrekhantherre iletieke ahentye aneme, arrantherre akenhe lyete uyarne-arle itelareme. ¹³ Urreke anteme Utnenge Akngerre apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe arraty akaltyele-anthetyenhe nhenge arrantherre itelaretyenhenge ayeye areye Akngeye-akerte. Rarle ware angketyakenhele. Re arrekhantherre arne nhenge areye iletieke Rarle Akngeye ikwerenhe aweme angkerlenghe. Re arrekhantherre iletienhe-arlike arne areye-akerte urreke-arle anetyenheke. ¹⁴ Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe angkentye areye rarle ayenge aweke angkerlenghe, arrantherre itnenhe awemele arrantherre angkemele ayenge akertne utyernetyenhe. ¹⁵ Arne ingkirreke atyinhe Akngeyele-arle atnyeneme, the atnyeneme-arlike. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekhantherre angkeke alakenhe, ‘Utnenge Akngerrele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe angkentye rarle ayenge aweke angkerlenghe.’ ”

Jesus-ele itnenhe ileme rarle alheke-arle iperre itne alhwarrpe-irretyenhenge, urreke akenhe itne akangkentye anetyenhe

¹⁶ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Lyete ware kwenhe the arrenhantherrenhe impemele alhetyenhe, arrantherre ayenge aretyakenhe anetyenhe awethe. Urreke anteme arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyenhe.”

¹⁷ Apententye akngerre arrpenheme ikwerenhe angkerreke, “Iwenhenge-ame re alakenhe angkeme, ‘Lyete ware arrantherre

ayenge aretyakenhe anetyenhe awethe,' ante 'Urreke anteme arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyenhe?'" ¹⁸ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akwete anthurre angkerretyame, "Iwenhenge-ame re angkeme, 'Alakenhenge ayenge kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-werne alpeme'? Anwerne uyarne itelareme iwenhe apeke ikwere rarle angkemeke."

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus itelareke itne-arle apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme nhenge re angkeke ikwere. Re itneke alakenhe anteme angkeke, "Ayenge arrekkantherre kwenhe alakenhe angkerne, 'Lyete ware arrantherre kwenhe ayenge awethe aretyakenhe anetyenhe. Ikwere-iperrele anteme arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyenhe.' Nhenhe ikwere-ame arrantherre angkerrenhe nhenge arrantherre itelaretyenhenge? ²⁰ Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye: The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratyale ileme arrantherre-arle akaye artnetyenhe atyenge alhwarrpe-akerte anemele nhenge nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke atyenge, kenhe tyerrtye areye arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke-ante warele itirrerlte-aneme-arle akangkemele anetyenhe. Arrantherre alhwarrpe anthurre awelhetyenhe, arrantherre akenhe akweke ware alhwarrpe-akerte aneme, kele arrantherre akngarte-iwelhetyenhe atnerte akangketyenhe anthurre ayenge aremele awethe. ²¹ Arrantherre itelareme nhenge arelhe-arle ampe akweke atnyenetyeke-uletye re uyarne anthurre itirremele, nthakenhe-arle-irremenge ikwerenge. Kenhe ampe akweke-arle inteke-iperrele akenhe, re rikerte ikwere alkgwirremele aneme re kwenhe akangkeme anthurgenge ampe akweke ikwerenhe-arle intekenge. ²² Rarle alakenhe-anteyele arrekkantherrenge anetyenhe. Ayenge nhenge ilwemele alheme urrekeke-atwetye, urreke ulkere-arle apetye-alpetyenhenge arrantherre alhwarrpe anetyenhe. Kenhe ikwere-iperrele the arrenhantherrenhe awethe aretyenhe. Kele antime arrantherre akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe, arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ayaketyenhe akangkentye anetyeke ikwere.

²³ "Alakenhe-arle irrerlenghe, arrantherre ayenge iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe. Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye: Arrantherre apeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere Akngeye atyinhe arritnye atyinhele angkemele apayuthneme, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe renhe anthetyenhenge. ²⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe arrekwele mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Lyete anteme arrantherre akwete anthurre renhe arne areyeke arritnye atyinhele apayuthnerlte-anetyeke. Yanhe renhe apeke arrantherre mpwarerlenghe, arrantherre kele itnenhe inemele akangkemele anthurre anteme aneme."

Akangkentye akwetethe anerlte-anaye

²⁵ Jesus itneke angkeke, "Yewe, arrekwele-ngentye lyeteke-atwetye the arrekkantherre ayeye alengke-iwentye iletyme. Kenhe urreke anteme the arrekkantherre alakenhe-arteke iletymakenhe anetyenhe, ayeye alengke-iwentye angkemele. Kenhe urreke akenhe the ayeye arratyale anthurrele iletymenhe atyinhe Akngeye-akerte nhenge arrantherre alhengke-awetyenhenge iparrpe anthurre. ²⁶ Yanhe ikwerenge, arrantherre renhe arne areyeke apayuthnetyenhe arrantherre-arle

kwenhe atyinhe anemenge. The kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe apayuth-netyakenhe anetyenhe nhege mpwaretyeke iwenheke arrantherre-arle renhe apayuthnemeke. ²⁷ Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye aneme arrantherre-arle kwenhe atyenge ahentye anerlenge ante arrantherre-arle itelaremenge Ayenge-arle Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyekeke. ²⁸ Yewe, Ayenge kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-ngentyele apetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Lyete anteme the apmere ahelhe nhenhe impemele alheme Akngeye atyinhe-werne alpemele.”

²⁹ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele nhenhe awemele itne angkeke, “Lyete ante angkentye akethe anthurre angkeme, unte ayeye alengke-iwentye angketyakenhe. ³⁰ Lyete anteme anwerne itelareme unte-arle arne ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme. Arrpenhele kwenhe ngenhe uyarne apayuthneme arne iwenhe-akerte apeke renhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme unte-arle Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyeke.”

³¹ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Lyete anteme arrantherre angkeme arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyekeke. ³² Awerrirraye! Lyete ware kwenhe arrantherre ingkirreke alwirremele unterlte-iwetyenhe arrekantherrenhe-arrpe apmere-werne! Arrantherre ayenge impetyenhe, ayenge anyente-arenye anetyenhenge! Ayenge akenhe atyenge-arrpe anetyakenhe anetyenhe, Akngeye atyinhe-arle kwenhe atyengenge akwetethe anerle-aneme. ³³ The kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekantherre ileke arrantherre utnenge atnerre anetyeke arrantherre-arle atyinhe anerlenge. Nhege tyerrtye areye arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke ware itirrerlte-aneme kwenhe arrekantherrenge atwerreme, atere-irretyale anaye, the kwenhe impeke-arle aneme. The kwenhe pwathe itnekenhe alyepe-alyepe mpwareke.”

17

Jesus Akngeyeke angkeme apententye akngerre ikwerenheke

¹ Nhege Jesus-arle arne ingkirreke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke-ipperle re akertne-atheke anteme areke alkere-werne-atheke Akngeye ikwerenheke alakenhe angkeke, “Akngeyaye, arle kwenhe apetyeke. Kele tyerrtye areyeke imernaye nthakenhe-arle ayenge atyperre anthurre aneme yanhenge itne ayenge arratyete itelaretyenhenge, Alere Ngkwinihe. The anteme itneke imernetyenhenge nhege nthakenhe-arle Unte tyeperre anthurre aneme, nhege itne Ngkwenge arratyete itelaretyenhenge. ² Yewe, unte ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Unte arrpenheme ayenge antheke-arlike, the anteme yanhe areye ingkirreke mwentyete arntarnte-aretyenhe itne alethe akwete Ngkwengenge apurte anetyenhenge. ³ Akngeye-aye, Unte anyente-ante ware tyerrtye areyele-arle akertne utyernetyeke. Arrpenhe Unte-arteke anetyakenhe anthurre. Unte kwenhe ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke-arle, ayenge apetyeke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele ilernenhe itelareme itethe alethe akwete anetyenhenge. ⁴ Ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyame the kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke imerneke nhege nthakenhe Unte-arle tyeperre anthurre aneme, the

kwenhe nhenhe mpwareke arne areye anthurrele mpwaremele Unte-arle ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke. ⁵ Akngeyaye itelareme, urreke ahelhe nhenhe anetyenhenge Unte ayenge-arlike kwenhe apurte anetyarte ngangkere akngerre-akerte. Alkere-arenye areyele ilernenhe akertne utyernetyame tnakemele. Itneke ilaye ilernenhe akertne utyernetyeke alakenhe-arteke.”

Jesus-ele Akngeye apayuthnetyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke

⁶ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Apmere ahelhe nhenhenge the artwe nhenhe areye Ngkwenge-akerte akaltyele-antheke, yanhe areye Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke, itne akaperte altywere anthurre irreke Ngenhe arratye itelareke. Unte kwenhe itnenhene akngakeke tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-ngentyele itne Ngkwinhe aneme. Unte anteme itnenhene ayenge antheke. Itne angkentye Ngkwinhe aweke aywerrkele mpwareke iwenhe apekele Unte angkeme itneke. ⁷ Lyete kwenhe itne arne ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke, angkentye Ngkwinhe-arlike arne areyele the mpwarerle-aneme ilernpenye-arle kwenhe Ngkwengengentyele apetyeme. ⁸ The kwenhe angkentye itnenhene akaltyele-antheke nhenge Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke, itne ayenge mwantyele aweke, mpwareke-arlike iwenhe apeke renhe-arle the ileke itnenhe mpwaremele anetyeke. Itne kwenhe akaltye anthurre aneme ayenge-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke Ngkwenge-ngentyele, Unte-arle kwenhe ayenge yerneke.

⁹ “Yewe Akngeyaye, the kwenhe Ngenhe apayuthneme itnenhene atnyenetyeke. The kwenhe yanhe areyeke apayuthnetyakenhe nhenge itirrerlte-aneme arne areyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke ware, nhenge Ngkwinhe areye anetyakenhe. The apayuthneme-tetye yanhe areyeke nhenge Unte-arle atyenge-werne akngetyeke-arle itne kwenhe Ngkwinhe anemenge. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye ingkirreke atyinhe-arle aneme areye kwenhe Ngkwinhe aneme, Ngkwinhe areye-arle aneme kwenhe atyinhe-anteye aneme. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele itnenhene aremele ayenge apenterlengye itne ayenge akertne utyerneme atyeperre anthurre ileme. ¹¹ Lyete ware ayenge Ngkwenge-werne anteme alhetyenhe, ayenge ahelhe nhenhele akwete anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Itne akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele akwete anerlte-anetyenhe nhenge yanhe areyenge Ngkwinhe anetyakenhe areyenge. Akngeye atyinhe-aye, Unte mwerre anthurre aneme, itnenhene ngangkere Ngkwinhele arntarnte-araye, ngangkere Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke, itne apurte anetyenhenge nhenge ilerne apurte-irrerlengye-arteke. ¹² Nhenge ayenge itnekenge anemele, the kwenhe itnenhene mwantyele ingkirreke ngangkere ngkwinhele arntarnte-areke nhenge itne aparlpe-irretyange. Anyente ware kwenhe akngakelhetyenhe aparlpe-irretyenhenge. Re kwenhe aneke aparlpe-irretyenhe ngkwengenge akngakelhentye alethe akwete re anetyenhe. Alakenhe-irremele nhenge ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke pwekeke aneke.

¹³ “Lyete anteme ayenge ngkwenge-werne athekele alpetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe arne nhenhe areye angkeme nhenge ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemenge nhenge apententye akngerre atyinhe

areye akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ The kwenhe atyinhe areyeke ileke nhenge iwenhe-arle Unte atyenge ilekeke, yanhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye areye nhenge arne apmere nhenhe-arenhe wareke itirrerlte-aneme kwenhe atrnerte ahentye kwenye itneke aneke Nhenge yanhe areyele ayenge-arle apenterlte-anemele kwenhe awetyakenhe apentetyakenhele aneme angkentye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenhe, ayenge alakenhe-anteye aneme itne-arteke-anteye. ¹⁵ The kwenhe Ngenhe apayuthnetyakenhe nhenge itnenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-ngentyele inetyeke. Tharle Ngenhe apayuthneme-tetye nhenge Unte itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke mwan-tyele atnyenetyeke arrentye Satan-ketye. ¹⁶ Ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenhe kwenye, nhenge apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe-arle nhengele angkentye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenhe ware aweme. ¹⁷ Angkentye Ngkwinhe kwenhe arraty anthurre aneme. Kele itnenhe akngakelhe-ilaye itne Ngkwinhe-arrpe anetyenhenge anthurre. Itne imerte Ngkwenge aywerrkele urrkaperlte-anemele. ¹⁸ Yewe the kwenhe itnenhe yer-netyenhe angkentye Ngkwinhe ilerle-apetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhenge. Nhenge Unte ayenge yerneke-artekele angkentye Ngkwinhe ilerle-apetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. ¹⁹ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe Ngkwenge anthelheme nhenge Ngkwenge urrkapetyeke ware, nhenge itne-arlike anthelhetyenhenge Ngkwenge-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke anteme.”

Jesus Akngeyeke angkeme yanhe areyeke renhe-arle urreke arratyte itelaretyenheke

²⁰ Jesus Ikwere angkeke, “Akngeyaye, the kwenhe Ngenhe apayuthneme, eleven-pele nhenhe areyeke-ante ware kwenye. The kwenhe Ngenhe apayuthneme arrpenhe yanhe areyeke-arlike nhenge urreke-arle ayenge arratyte itelaretyenheke iwenhe-arle apententye akngerre atyinhe areye atyenge-akerte angketyenhenge. ²¹ Akngeye atyinhe-aye, ayenge kwenhe ahentye aneme itneke ingkirrekeke apurte-irretyeke nhenge itne anyente-arteke anetyenhenge, nhenge ayenge-arle apurte aneme Ngkwengenge anyente-arteke. Unte atyengenge-arlenge aneme ayenge Ngkwengenge-arlenge aneme. Alakenhe. Tyerrtye yanhe areye anteme nhenge angkentye ahelhe nhenhe-arenhe wareke itirrerlte-aneme areyele kwenhe itnenhe apurte anerlenge aretyenhe itne itelaretyenhe Unte-arle ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke.

²² “Yewe, the kwenhe itneke imerneke Unte-arle ayenge arrerneke nhenge arratyte ngangkere akngerre-akerte, lyete anteme atyengenge yanhe areye-arlike ngangkere akngerre atnyeneme nhenge itne apurte anetyenhenge anyente-arteke, nhenge ilerne-arle apurte aneme-arteke anyente re. ²³ Ayenge kwenhe apurte aneme nhenge anyente-arteke re itnekenge, Unte atyenge anyente-arteke re aneme, itne-arlike anyente-arteke anetyenhenge. Nhenge ahelhe nhenhe-arenhe areyele itelaretyenhe Unte-arle ayenge yerneke, Unte-arle itneke ahentye aneke nhenge Unte-arle atyenge ahentye aneke-artekele.

²⁴ “Akngeye atyinhe-aye, Unte ayenge apententye akngerre nhenhe areye antheke, urreke ayenge itneke atyengenge alkere akertnele anetyeke ahentye aneme. Ayenge kwenhe itneke ahentye aneme nhenge aretyeke ayenge-arle akngerre anthurre anemeke. Ayenge

kwenhe itneke aretyeke ahentye-aneme ngangkere akngerre Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke Unte-arle kwenhe atyenge ahentye-anemenge. Urreke Unte nhenge ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge Unte ayenge ngangkere akngerre antheke.

²⁵ “Akngeyaye, Unte kwenhe arratye anthurre aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke itirrerlte-aneme Ngkwenge akutne. The Ngenhe itelareme, apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele itelareme Unte-arle ayenge yernekeke. ²⁶ The kwenhe itneke imerneke nhenge iwenhe-arteke Unte anemeke, the akwetethe itneke imernerle-anetyenhe iwenhe-arteke Unte anemeke. The alakenhe renhe mpwaretyenhe itne arrpenhe areye-arlike arntarnte-aretyeke nhenge Unte ayenge arntarnte-areke-arteke. Ayenge anteme itnekenge akwetethe anetyenhe.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus Akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke.

18

Itne Jesus arntwirrkeke nhenge re anetyame arne olive apurteke-arleke

(Matthew 26:47-56; Mark 14:43-50; Luke 22:47-53)

¹ Nhenge re angkentye nhenhe re angkeke-iperrele Akngeye ikwerenheke, Jesus impemele alheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyenge. Itne apwerte atwatyele alheke lhene Kidron arritnye tyanenheke apmere olive akngerre-werne alhemele ikwerele aneke.

² Kenhe Judas, artwe aneke-arle nhengele Jesus arrpenhe areye iltie anthetyenhe itne renhe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke, re kwenhe itnekenge apurte anetyakenhe aneke. Re kwenhe apmere yanhe ikwere akaltie aneke nthenhele-arle itne aneme Jesus-arle Judas-arlike apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye kwenhe akwetethe apurte-irretyartenge. ³ Nhenge Jerusalem-enge anteme kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areyele, Pharisee areyele-arlike thultye areye ileke nhenge tyatye Jew areye-kenhe arntarnte-arentye-arle areye, thultye Rome-arenye arrpenheme-arlike irraweye anthurre alherlte-iwetyeke Judas-enge. Judas-ele anteme itnenhene akngeke arne olive apurte areye-arle tnyetame-werne re kwenhe itelarekenge nhenge Jesus-arle anetyameke. Itne irraweye anthurre alherlte-iweke ure alepe areye-akerte-arlike apmere yanhe ikwere-werne atheke. ⁴ Kele Jesus itelareke ingkirreke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenheke ikwere. Re anteme itneke-werne arneke-irremele angkeke, “Angwenheke-ame arrantherre untherlte-apeme?”

⁵ Itne angkeke, “Anwerne kwenhe untheme Jesus Nazareth-arenyeke.”

Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Yewe, Ayenge kwenhe.”

Judas anteme thultye areyenge apurte tnyetame nhenge re Jesus itneke imernetyeke itne renhe arntwirrketyeke. ⁶ Nhenge Jesus itnenhene ileke “Ayenge kwenhe aneme arrantherre-arle untherlte-apeme,” itne iparrpe-anteye ikwere-ketye aname-irremele ahelheke-arleke atnyeke. ⁷ Jesus-ele awethe-anteye itnenhe apayuthneke, “Angwenheke-ame arrantherre untherlte-apeme?”

Itne awethe angkirtneke, “Anwerne kwenhe Jesus Nazareth-arenyeke untheme.”

⁸ Jesus anteme angkeke, “The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kele ilerne. Ayenge kwenhe arritnye yanhe aneme. Arrantherre-arle atyenge apetyerlenghe kele apententye akngerre atyinhe areye ipmentye impaye alhetyeke.” ⁹ Nhenge alakenhe re angkeke angkentye nhenge rarle angkeke-arle arratye irrekeke. Arrantherre itelareme rarle nhenge arrekwele-ulkere angkerle-iwerne, “Akngeyaye, the kwenhe itnenhe ingkirreke ngangkere Ngkwinhe-akertele arratye arntarnte-areke itne aparlpe-irretyakenhe.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Simon Peter-ele alyweke akngerre ikwerenhe tyerreke belt ikwerenhe-ngentyele, re irlpe akwe-arratye ultakeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente-kenhe, urrkapentye akngerre-arle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyeke, Malchus arritnye anekenge. ¹¹ Jesus akenhe Peter ikwere angkeke, “Alyweke ngkwinhe arrernirnaye. Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe ayenge yerneke ilwetyeke nhenge rlkerte akngerre-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge-arrpe itneke anthelheme.”

Itne Jesus kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Annas arritnye-werne akngeme

¹² Artwe nhenge alartetye thultye-kenhe aneke-arle ileke thultye areye Jesus arntwirrketyeke. Kele itne alakenhe re mpwareke, thultye Jew areye-kenhele-arlike renhe arntwirrkeke. Itne iltie ikwerenhe ayerneke artepe ingkerne-werne-atheke ilemele. ¹³ Iparrpele itne arntwirrkemele itne renhe akngerlte-iweke artwe yanhe Annas arritnye-werne, nhenge ampatye-ampaty Caiaphas-kenhe-arle. Annas kwenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Jew areye-kenhe anetyarte, kenhe lyete akenhe Caiaphas re kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye aneme. ¹⁴ Caiaphas nhenge arrekwele-arle Jew akngerrepate areye ileke nhenge mwerre kwenhe aneme artwe anyente tyerrtye areyeke piwelhemele ilwetyeke nhenge tyerrtye Jew-arenye ingkirreke ilwerlte-aneme-ketye.

Peter-arle angkeme rarle Jesus-eke akutne

(Matthew 26:69-70; Mark 14:66-68; Luke 22:55-57)

¹⁵ Nhenge Simon-Peter apententye akngerre arrpenhele Jesus ingkernenge apetyeke. Kenhe apententye akngerre arrpenhele yarte kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye-kenheke irremele. Nhenhe mwerre, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele-arle apententye akngerre yanhe kele itelarerlenghe. ¹⁶ Peter akenhe akwete-arle akethele tnetyame arriwe itwele rarle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye yanheke akutne aneke. Apententye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge apetyalpeke marle arriwele arntarnte-arerlenghe-arle apayuthneke nhenge Peter impetyeke nhenge yarte re kwene-werne irrpetyeke, re arratye Peter kwene irrpetyeke. ¹⁷ Peter-arle irrpenehenge re renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame apententye akngerre arrpenhe artwe yanhe-kenhe itne lyete arntwirrkemele nhenhe-werne akngetyerne?”

Peter akenhe angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe! Ayenge kwenye.”

¹⁸ Tyatye urrkapentye akngerre areyele, thultye tyatye-arenye areye-arlike ure akngerre nthileke urinpe-irremele tnerrirretyame ingwe ikwerele-arle kwenhe irrerne anthurre anerlenghe. Peter itneke-werne apetyeke apurte itnekenge tneke urenge untetye-ilelhemele.

Anna-ele Jesus apayuthneme renhe awemele

(Matthew 26:59-66; Mark 14:55-64; Luke 22:66-71)

¹⁹ Apmere kwene yanhe ikwerenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyeyarenye Annas-ele Jesus arne arunthe anthurre-akerte apayuthnetyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike-akerte ante iwenhele re tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheke-akerte, “Artwe nthakentyele-amenenge apenteme? Angwenhe-ame itne aneme? Iwenhe-arle-ame unte itnenhe akaltyele-antheme?”

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge kwenhe ahelhe anteke akethele angkemele aneke tyerrtye areyeke, tyatyeyenge, apmere arrpe-anenhenge. The itnenhe akaltyele-antheke tyatyeyew areye-kenhenge-arlike nhenge tyerrtye areye akwetethe apurterirrerlte-anemenge. Ayenge anyelkngenge anyelkngenge angketyakenhele.”
²¹ Kele iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge apayuthneme? Tyerrtye areyele ayenge awerlenge apayuthnaye. Itne itelarerlenge nthakenhe-arle the akaltyele-antheke!”

²² Kenhe Jesus alakenhe angkemele, thulty tyatyeyarenye anyentele ikwere itwele anetyamenge renhe arreyenenge atweke. Re Jesus-eke angkeke, “Alakenhe angketyalaye. Artwe nhenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyeyarenye kwenhe!”

²³ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge apeke-arle apale angkeke, kele ingkirrekeke ilaye iwenhe ayenge-arle angkekenge. Kenhe ayenge arraty ante ware angkekenge, iwenhenge arrantherre ayenge atwerne?” Kenhe thulty tyatyeyarenye awethe angketyakenhe.

²⁴ Ikwere-ipperle anteme itne Jesus iltye awethe ayerneke, Annas anteme renhe Caiaphas-werne yerneke, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyeyarenye-werne.

Peter awethe-anteye angkeme rarle Jesus-eke akutne

(Matthew 26:71-75; Mark 14:69-72; Luke 22:58-62)

²⁵ Itelaraye, Peter-arle akwete akethele tnetyame urenge untyetye-ilhelhemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ikwerenge aneke angkerirreke, “Unte-arlike kwenhe apententye akngerre arrpenhe artwe nhengeke itne arntwirrkemele nhenhe-werne akngetyerne.”

Peter akenhe angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe! Ayenge kwenye. Ayenge ikwere akutne.”

²⁶ Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyeyarenye-kenhe yanhe ikwerenge tnetyame anteye ure itwele. Re kwenhe artwe irlpe akeke-arle-ke-artweye aneke nhenge Peter-elarle akeke. Re Peter alhengke-aremele renhe apayuthneke. “The kwenhe ngenhe areke artwe yanhenge apurte tnerlenge arne olive areyenge, arraty kwenhe the ngenhe arerneye?”

²⁷ Awethe anteye Peter angkeke rarle nhenge Jesus-eke akutne. Nhenge alakenhe rarle angkeke arteke, kenhe tyweke-tyweke-arle iparrpe arlkerlenge.

Pilate-le Jesus apayuthneme renhe awetyeke

(Matthew 27:1-2,11-14; Mark 15:1-5; Luke 23:1-5)

²⁸ Arlte arrpenhele nhenge ingweleme anthurre akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe thulty tyatyeyarenye areyele Jesus akngeke apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-ngentyele, apmere arrpenhe-werne-atheke alartetye government Rome-arenye apmere-werne, Pilate arritnye. Nhenge

itne irreye-alhemele akethele tnetye-alheke akarelhemele, nhenge itne apeke-arle apmere Jew anetyakenhe areye-kenhe-werne irpenherlenge kele itnenhe akurne-ilelhemere kele itne uyarne anteme merne arlkweme nhenge arrawe-irrentye Passover anerlenge. Nhenhe kwenhe angkentye Jew areye-kenhe aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jew akngerrepate areye-arlike thultye tyaty-arenye areye-arlike akethele tneme akarelhemele Jesus-akerte.

²⁹ Pilate anteme akethe-werne arratemele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre artwe nhenhe-werne akngetyenhe? Iwenhe renhe-arle akenhe re mpwareke?”

³⁰ Itne akngirtneke, “Nhenge re apekele arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe aneke kele anwerne renhe akngetyetyakenhele aneme ngenhe iltie anthetyeke.”

³¹ Kenhe Pilate itneke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre renhe akngerlte-iwaye renhe apayuthnemele. Ikwere-akerte itirrerlte-anaye nhenge nthakenhe apeke irreyeke angkentye arrekantherrenge ularre.”

Kenhe itne akenhe angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, anwerne uyarne alakenhe mpwareme Rome-arenye areyele-arle kwenhe anwernenhe ileke artwe akurne atwetyale. Kenhe arrantherre ware apeke angkeme nhenge mwerre apeke aneme kele anwerne tyerrtye irrerlknge atwetyenhenge.” ³² Nhenge itne alakenhe angkeke, itne imerneke iwenhe-arle Jesus arrekwele angkekene irremere nhenge arraty irreyenhenge. Itelarerrirraye, rarle akethele angkeke rarle ilwetyenhenge nhenhe-arteke.

³³ Kele Pilate anteme apmere kwene ikwerenhe-werne irrpirtneke thultye areye ileke Jesus ikwere-werne akngetyetyeke. Kele anteme re renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame arratye pwathe anthurre Jew areyeke?”

³⁴ Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Unte-ame ayenge nhenhe apayuthneme nhenge unte-arrpe apeke-arle itirrekene? Arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge atyenge-akerte ileke?”

³⁵ Pilate angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe ayenge akaltye anetyakenhe arne iwenhe-ante-iwenhele arrantherre mpwareme. Tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe areyele-arlike kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye arrekantherrenhe areyele kwenhe ngenhe atyenge-werne akngetyerne. Iwenhe akurne renhe-ame unte mpwareke?”

³⁶ Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenhe pwathe anetyakenhe tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke. Ayenge apekele pwathe aneke apmere ahelhe nhenheke kele apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele atwemere nhenge ayenge renhe arntarnte-aremele nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele ayenge arntwirrkeketye. Ayenge kwenhe pwathe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke anetyakenhe.”

³⁷ Kenhe Pilate kenhe angkerlenge, “Kele, unte-ame anteme angkeme unte-arle pwathe akwele aneme?”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Unte angkeme ayenge-arle pwathe aneme akwele. Ayenge inteke pwathe anetyeke, ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke ilettyeke angkentye arraty

Akngeye-akerte. Ingkerreke ahentyele aneme awetyeke angkentye arratye awemele imerte mpwaremele iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme.”

³⁸ Kenhe Pilate akenhe angkerleng, “Iwenhe-ame anteme angkentye arratye nhenhe aneme?”

Pilate yewe angkeme itne-arle Jesus irrerlkng atwetyeke

(Matthew 27:15-31; Mark 15:6-20; Luke 23:13-25)

Kele re nhenhe angkeke-iperle, Pilate re akethe-werne alpemele Jew akngerrepate itneke awethe angkeke, “The renhe apayuthnemele uyarne arerne rarle akurne mpwarekenge, nhenge the renhe imerrentye irrerlkngke atwetyeke.”

³⁹ Year arrpe-anenhele arrawe-irrentye iperre Passover anekenge, Pilate-larle akwetethe artwe anyente jail-ngentyele ipmentye aywepetyarte tyerrtye areye ahentye-anerleng-arteke. Pilate-le itnenhe apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame atyenge ahentye aneme akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe ipmentye aywepetyeke?”

⁴⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jew areye Pilate-ke akwete arlkeke, “Jesus kwenye! Barabbas kwenhe! Barabbas anyente-ante jail-nge irlwemele aywepetyekaye.” Nhenge Barabbas jail-nge aneke, rarle government Rome-arenyeke arlkarentye-iletartenge.

19

¹ Pilate anteme thultye ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Jesus akngaye renhe arne whip-akertele renhe irnterre atwetyeke!” Itne renhe akngeke whip-akertele irnterre atwerrirreke. ² Itne irrkarlpe walye lyeke-lyeke-akerte-ngentyele mpwareke akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke arrerneke. Itne Jesus-nge mantere ilyweke-arle-iperre, itne mantere urrperle-urrperle ikwere-karleke arrerneke, mantere nhenge tyerrtye alartetye irrpentye akngerre-arteke. ³ Itne ikwenge arrekwelele kwene-irremele, anhelhewarretyeke, ikwere anyurre-irremele renhe tnaketyame-arteke, angkemele, “Unte kwenhe mwerre anthurre akngerrepate Jew areyeke.” Itne renhe inngerre atweke iltye itnekenhele.

⁴ Pilate re akethe-werne alpemele Jew akngerrepate itneke awethe angkeke, “The renhe apayuthneke uyarne areme rarle akurne mpwarekenge, nhenge the renhe imerrentye irrerlkngke atwetyeke.”

⁵ Jesus anteme akethe-werne itneke-werne apetyeke arne arriripe-akerte akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke mantere urrperle-urrperle-arle irrpeke-akerte. Pilate anteme itneke angkeke, “Arerrirraye! Artwe re kwenhe nhenhe!”

⁶ Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areye uthene thultye areye uthenele Jesus aremele itne arlkemele angkerreke, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkeke-arleke irlpare arrernaye! Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkeke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

Pilate-le anteme aweke arlkerremele angkerleng, “Arrangkwe, uyarne areme rarle akurne mpwarekenge, nhenge the renhe imerrentye irrerlkngke atwetyeke.” Re imerte itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe renhe akngerlte-iwaye renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkeke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke!”

⁷ Kenhe Jew areye anteme ikwere angkeke, “Artwe yanhe angkeke rarle akwele Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. Atywerenge anwerne-kenhenge

ularre, ‘Nhenge tyerrtye apeke Ngkarte ilelheme kele arrpenhele renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke arraty.’ ”

⁸ Nhenge Pilate-le itne angkerlenge aweke, re atere anthurre awalheke. ⁹ Re awethe-anteye apmere kwene irrpirtneleme Jesus apayuthneke, “Apmere nthenhe-ngentyele unte apetyeke?”

Jesus akenhe nterte ware tneke ikwere angketyakenhe aneke. ¹⁰ Pilate anteme angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame unte atyenge angketyakenhe aneme? Unte kwenhe akaltye anetyeke ayenge-arle alartetye anemeke, the apeke ngenhe ipmentye impeme alhetyeke, nhenge ayenge apeke ahentye anemele the itnenhe ileme ngenhe arntarlkweke-arleke irrerlknge atwemele arlpere arrernetyeke.”

¹¹ Kele Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ngangkere-ante unte atnyeneme nhenge Akngeyele-arle ngenhe antheke ware. Tyaty-arenye akngerrepatele kwenhe ngenhe ayenge ilyele antheke. Re kwenhe atyenge mpwareke nhenge iwenhele rarle ahentye aneme mpwaretyeke, unte akenhe mpwaretyakenhele. Unte kwenhe akurne mpwareke nhenge kenhe re akenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwareke, ngkwengenge akurne ulkere.”

¹² Alakenhe ikwerenge, Pilate-le uyarne mpwaretyame Jesus ipmentye aywepetyeke. Kenhe awethe anteye-arle akenhe Jew akngerrepate areye arlkemele angkerlenge, “Unte-ame atyewe alartetye Rome-arenyeke aneme apeke? Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte artwe yanhe ipmentye aywepetyeke angkemele? Alartetye Rome-arenyele nhenhe ikwere-akerte awemele re ngkwenge ahele-arle-irretyenhenge artwe nhenhe Jesus kwenhe-arle angkerlenge rarle akwele alartetye aneme.”

¹³ Nhenge Pilate-le nhenhe renhe awemele re thultye areye ileke Jesus akethe-werne arrattelhe-ilyetyeke. Kele itne renhe akethe-werne angkeke aketheke ngkerneke nhenge itne tyerrtye areyeke itirret-yarte. Apmere yanhe ikwerele apwerte athirnte atningke tnerlenge, angkentye Aramaic-ele itne apmere yanhe renhe “Gabbatha” akeme. Pilate anteme arrernelheke chair akngerreke-arleke, nhenge alartetye arrernelhentye-arle itirretyeke arelhe akurne areye-akerte. ¹⁴ Arlte mpwepe-anteme-irreke, arlte ikwerenge akenhe Jew areyele arne areye mpwareme arrawe-irrentye Passover ikwere. Pilate anteme Jew akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, “Alartetye arrekanttherrenhe arerrir- raye!”

¹⁵ Itne akenhe awethe arlkemele angkerlenge, “Renhe akngerlte-iwaye! Renhe akngerlte-iwaye! Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke!”

Itnenhe Pilate-le apayuthneke, “Nhenhe kwenhe alartetye arrekanttherrenhe! The-ame ilye thultye atyinhe areyele renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke?”

Kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye areye akenhe angkirtneke “Arrangkwe! Alartetye anyente-ante ware anwerne-kenheke, Caesar-ante!”

¹⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate-le Jesus ilye antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus akngetyeke renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

*Thultye areyele Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernewarreme
(Matthew 27:32-44; Mark 15:21-32; Luke 23:26-43)*

¹⁷ Jesus-ele arne arntarlkwe akngerneke artepenge apwerte Akaperte Ngkwerne-werne. Jew areyele apwerte nhenhe ileme “Golgotha.” ¹⁸ Apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele thultye itne mantere ikwerenhe ilyweke Jesus renhe nail-ele arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrerneke renhe ilwetyeke. Itne artwe arrpenhe atherre-arle nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrpenhe atherre-arle akertneke irlpare arrerneke ikwere itweke, anyente itepeke-ante-atherre. ¹⁹ Pilatele anteme ileke arrpenhele arne arntarlkweke-arleke akapertenge akertnele intelhe-iletayeke renhe ilpernemele,

“NHENHE Jesus Nazareth-arenhe, Jew AREYEKE ALARTETYE.”

Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke.

²⁰ Jew atningkele anteme intelhe-ilentye renhe areke, apmere nhenhe-arle nthenhele itne Jesus arlpere arrerneke arne arntarlkweke-arleke kwenhe aneke apmere Jerusalem itweke itne-arle angkentye urrpetyele, Aramaic-ele, Latin-ele, Greek-elarleke intelhe-ilerlenge. ²¹ Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenhe areyele nhenhe renhe aremele itne alheke Pilate-ke angkemele, “Unte kwenhe akngarte-iwetyeke yanhenge ‘Jew areyeke akngerrepate!’ Nhenhetetye intelhe-iletayeke, ‘Artwe nhenhe re ilelheme, ayenge Jew areyeke Akngerrepate.’ ”

²² Pilate akenhe akngirtneke, “Arrangkwe! Iwenhele the itnenhe ileke intelhe-iletayeke kwenhe itne-arle intelhe-ileke, the akngarte-iwetye-kwenye.”

²³ Nhenge thultye four-pelele Jesus arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke-arle, itne mantere ikwerenhe ineke itnenhe akalkelhe-ilemele. Itne kwenhe tyarte arlpentye ikwerenhe akalke-akalke atnyeneke. Arrpenhele renhe mantere anyente-ngentyele mpwareke, arrpenhele mantere renhe anyente-irretyakenhenge. ²⁴ Thultye areye anteme angkerretyame, “Anwerne renhe alterretyale anetyekaye, arrkene-irretyeke-tetye nhenge angwenhele impetyenhenge tyarte arlpentye inetyeke.” Itne imerte arrkene-irreke nhenge aretyeke angwenhele apeke tyarte renhe impemele inetyenhenge. Nhenhe re kwenhe aneke arrpenhele-arle arrule anthurre pipe-ke intelhe-ileke-arle kwenhe arratye anthurre anteme anetyeke. Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme,

“Itne kwenhe mantere arrpenhe atyinhe akalkelhe-ileke itneke-arrpe. Itne arrkene-irreke nhenge aretyenhenge angwenhele tyarte arlpentye atyinhe inetyenhenge.”

Psalms 22:18.

Nhenge thultye areyele-arle alakenhe renhe mpwareke angkentye nhenge re arratye aneke.

Jesus-ele John ileme meye ikwerenhe arntarnte-aretyeke

²⁵ Arntarlkwe iterele tnetyame areye, nthenhele-arle thultye areyele Jesus akertne irlpare arrernekenge kwenhe, arelhe areye aneke. Yanhenge meye ikwerenhe aneke, atyeyikwe ikwerenhe, arelhe arrpenhe Mary arritnye nhenge anewe-arle Clopas-kenhe-arleke, Mary Magdala-arenhe-arleke. ²⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre Jesus-arle ahentye aneke re kwenhe yanhe ikwerele-arleke tnetyame, Jesus meye itwele. Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe areke re meye ikwerenheke angkeke, “Arelhaye, artwe nhenhe kwenhe alere ngkwinhe lyete aneme.”

²⁷ Apententye akngerre ikwerenheke anteme re angkeke, “Arelhe nhenhe meye ngkwinhe.” Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale anteme apententye akngerre nhenhele renhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngirtneke renhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

Jesus ilweme

(Matthew 27:45-46; Mark 15:33-41; Luke 23:44-49)

²⁸ Kele Jesus akaperte altywerele itirreke, “Yewe, the kwenhe kele mpwareke arne ingkirreke anthurre Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge mpwaretyeke ileke.” Re anteme angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe angkethakwe-irreme.” Re nhenge alakenhe renhe angkemele angkentye re nhenge arrpenhele intelhe-ileke arrule Bible-ke arratyete irrekenge.

²⁹ Yanhenge aneke ngkwarle irrkerteye, kenhe thultye-le anteme mantere akweke ineke arne arlpentyeke ayernemele ngkwarle irrkerteyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Arne arlpentye nhenge arne hyssop arritnyenge, itne arne yanhe akertne-ileme arrakerteke-arleke arrerneke nhenge re akwele antywyetyeke. ³⁰ Nhenge Jesus-ele antyweke-iperrele ngkwarle renhe re angkeke, “Yewe the kwenhe kele arne ingkirreke mpwareke nhenge ayenge-arle apetyeke mpwaretyeke.” Re akaperte ikwerenhe kwene-irreke ante, imerte angkentye uyerremele ilwemele anteme.

Thultye anyentele Jesus ulte irrtartyetele nterneme

³¹ Arlte yanhe re kwenhe aneke nhenge itne arne ingkirreke akwete-ante mpwaretyeke arlte tyeperreke ltyerretyeke. Arlte arrpenhele aneke arlte tyeperre ltyerretyeke arlte nhenge re aneke arrawe-irrentye Passover-arle. Jew akngerrepate areye ahentye anetyakenhe aneke atyalangkwe urrpetye itnenhe impetyeke nhenge arlpare anerlte-anetyeke arne arntarlkwenge-arlenge arlte tyeperre yanhe ikwerele-ureke alakenhe-arle atywerenge itnekenhe ultakerlenge. Itne anteme Pilate apayuthneke nhenge thultye ikwerenhe areye ilettyeke nhenge alhetyeke ante artwe urrpetye ngkwerne ultaketyeke arne arntarlkwenge-arlenge arlpere anekeke, itne iparrpe ilwetyenhenge. Nhenge arrpenhele anteme atyalangkwe itnenhe atnarnpelhe-ilettyeke itnenhe iperteke artetyeke.

³² Ikwere-iperrele Pilate yewe angkerlenge, thultye areyele alhemele artwe atherre ngkwerne ultakeke nhenge irlpare-arle anetyame arne arntarlkwenge-arlenge Jesus itwele. ³³ Nhenge itne Jesus-werne apetyeke itne renhe areke rarle kele-arle ilweke-arle aneke. Itne anteme ngkwerne ultaketyakenhe aneke. ³⁴ Kenhe thultye anyentele akenhe Jesus ulte irrtartyetele nterneke, iparrpe anthurre alhwe ante kwatye thelelheke. ³⁵ Artwe anyentele aremele ileke nhenhe ikwere-akerte arrantherre ingkirrekele awetyenhenge arratyete anteme itelaretyenhenge. ³⁶ Nhenge thultye areyele Jesus ngkwerne ultaketyakenhe anekenge, ayeye nhenge arrpenhele-arle Bible-ke arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke arratyete anthurre anteme aneke. Re alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Itne ngkwerne ikwerenhe ultaketye-kwenye.”

Psalms 34:20.

³⁷ Kenhe tyerrtyetele angkentye arrpenhe Bible-ke intelhe-ileke alakenne,

“Tyerrtye atningkele renhe aretyenhe nhenge itne-arle irrtyartele atanthekeke.” *Zechariah 12:10.*

Joseph uthene arrpenhe areye uthenele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteye kwenke atheneme

(Matthew 27:57-61; Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56)

³⁸ Arne nhenhe-arle aneke-iperrele artwe Joseph, apmere Arimathea-arenye, Pilate-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke re apeke Jesus akenhe tyerrtye renhe atnarnpelhe-iletyeke arne arntarlkwengentyele. Joseph kwenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe aneke, re kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyakenhe aneke rarle kwenhe atere-irrekenge Jew akngerrepate areye-ketye. Ikwere iperrele anteme Pilate ikwere yewe angkeke. Re-anteme arrpenhe areyenge alheke atyalangke Jesus-kenhe atnarnpelhe-iletyeke. ³⁹ Artwe arrpenhe nhenge Nicodemus ikwerenge alheke. Re kwenhe aneke artwe arrekwele-arle Jesus aretyeke alheke ikwerenge ingwele angkeke. Nicodemus-ele arne mwerre ntyentye akngerre ineke atyalangke apernetyeke. Arne yanhe re aneke ulthentye akngerre nhenge kilo 35-pele. ⁴⁰ Ratherre atyalangke ineke arne mwerre ntyentye akngerre renhe aperneke imerte mantere arlpentye akngerrele imarteye-iwemele. Nhenge Jew areyele kwenhe akwetethe alakenhe renhe mpwaretyarte urreke nhenge itne ilweke-arle areye iperteke artetyenhenge, ratherre anteme alakenhe-arteke mpwareke atyalangke ikwerenhe. ⁴¹ Apmere nhenge itwele itne Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke arne apurte anekenge, arne nhenge areye itere ampinyele tneke inteye yanhenge aneke tyerrtyele-arle iperte lyete ware tnyeke. Arrpenhele kwenhe tyerrtye uyerreke-arle artetyakenhe aneke inteye yanhe ikwerenge arrekwele. ⁴² Arlte atyeperre nhenge Jew areye-kenhe ltyerretyeke ikwerenge anetyeke-urletye angwerrele uterne irrperlenge. Kele ratherre anteme atyalangke renhe ikwerele arrernetyeke ingwe-irreketye. Inteye re kwenhe itweke anerlenghe, ratherre iparrpe inteye ikwere-werne alhemele atyalangke kwenke atheneke.

20

Itne inteye renhe areme apmere ingkinye anerlenghe

(Matthew 28:1-8; Luke 24:1-12)

¹ Arlte Sunday ingweleme anthurre nhenge ingwemerte akwetele Mary Magdala-arenye akeme-irreke inteye-werne alhemele. Nhenge yanhe ikwere irremele re areke apwerte yanhe arrpenhe areyele-arle arrerneke inteye renhe martemele kwenhe arrangwe aneke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke re ankerte-iweke inteye renhe arriwe altywere impemele. ² Nhenhe renhe aremele re impemele unteke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke ileke, Simon-Peter-eke arrpenhe nhenge Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anetyarteke. Re ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Aretyeke apetyaye. Inteye kwenhe arriwe altywere aneme. Anwerne kwenhe renhe uyarne areke. Itne kwenhe atyalangke Alartetye-kenhe renhe alengke-iwemele anwerne akutne aneme nthenheke itne renhe arrerneke.”

³ Nhenge ratherre-arle iwenhe re angkerlenghe aweke, ratherre akeme-irremele inteye-werne-atheke iparrpe unteke. ⁴ Apententye

akngerre arrpenhe nhege Peter-enge arrekwele unterle-iweke arrekwele inteye-werne alheke. ⁵ Ikwere irreye-alhemele re kwene-irremele kwene-werne areke. Re akenhe mantere-ante ware areke nhege itne-arle atyalangke ikwerenhe imarte-iwekenge. Kwene-werne areke-arle re kwene-werne irrpennhetyakenhe aneke, akethele ware tneke. ⁶ Kele Simon-Peter ingkerne apetyemele inteye ikwere-werne kwene irrpennheke mantere areke yanhe ikwerele interlenge. ⁷ Re mantere renhe-arlike areke nhege itne-arle Jesus akaperte ayernewarreke. Tyerrtyele kwenhe mwerrentye imartiweke renhe arlenge-ulkereke, akngakelhe-ilemele mantere arrpenhe areye-ketye. ⁸ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe, nhege arrekwele-arle inteye-werne apetyeke, irrpennheke-anteye re-arrpe areke. Kele re arratyte itelareke Jesus-arle itethe-irritnekeke nhege uyerreke-arle-ipperre. ⁹ Nhege urreke nhenhe-arle irreyenhenge, ratherre itelaretyakenhe aneke ikwere-akerte tyerrtyele-arle Bible-ke arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekenge nhege Jesus itethe-irritnetyenheke ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irreyenhenge. ¹⁰ Inteye ingkinye areke-ipperrele ratherre apmere ikwere-atherrenhe-werne alpeke.

*Jesus-arle Mary Magdala-arenyeke arrateme
(Matthew 28:9-10; Mark 16:9-11)*

¹¹ Mary anteme inteye akethele akwete anthurre artneleme tnetyame, artnetyamele re kwene-irremele inteye kwene-areke. ¹² Nhege re kwene-aremele, re areke alkere-arenye atherre nhege mantere mperlkere anthurrele irrpeke-akerte. Ratherre anerle-anerretyame nthenhele-arle atyalangke intekenge. Anyente akaperte ikwerenhele anekele-arle, arrpenhe akenhe ingke ikwerenhele aneke-arle. ¹³ Mary aremele ratherre ikwere angkeke, “Arelhaye, iwenhe ikwerenge-ame unte artname?”

Re akenhe angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenhe artname itne-arle kwenhe atyalangke Alartetye-kenhe akngerlte-iweke, ayenge akutne aneme nthenhe-arle renhe arrernekengel!”

¹⁴ Alakenhe angkemele re akngarte-iwelhemele tneke, re artwe tnerlenge yanhe ikwerenge areke, re akenhe Jesus-arle aneke, re akenhe uyarne alhengke-areke rarle Jesus anekeke. ¹⁵ Jesus-ele anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Arelhaye, iwenhe ikwerenge-ame unte artnepartname? Angwenheke-ame unte untherle-aneme?”

Re itirreke artwe re garden kwenele-arle urrakapemeke-athene, re apayuthneke, “Unte apeke tyalangke akngeke atyenge ilaye nthenhe apeke-arle unte arrerneke? The anteme inetyeke alheme.”

¹⁶ Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Mary!”

Ikwere-werne atheke anteme ularre-irremele renhe alhengke-areke re imerte angkentye Aramaic-ele angkemele “Rabboni!” akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arle ileme.

¹⁷ Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge arntwirrketyale anaye ayenge-arle kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-werne alhetyakenhe akwete. Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye iletyeke alhaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete-ante Akngeye atyinhe-werne alpetyeke. Re kwenhe Akngeye arrekantherrenhe-arlike. Ayenge Ngkarte atyinhe-werne alpeme, Ngkarte arrekantherrenhe-arlike.”

¹⁸ Nhenhe renhe awemele Mary alhemele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Awerrirraye! The kwenhe lyete Alartetye arerne itethe anthurre anerlenge.” Itnenhe ingkirreke re ileke Jesus-arle ikwere angkeke.

Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke arrateme
(Matthew 28:16-20; Mark 16:14-18; Luke 24:36-49)

¹⁹ Ingwe yanhe ikwerenge-anteye aneke, Sunday-nge, nhenge apententye akngerre areye-arle apurte-irremele apmere anyentenge aneke itne yanhe ikwerele anerrirryame nhenge arriwe martemele metyileme itne-arle atere-irrerenge Jew akngerrepate areye-ketye. Nhenge itne arriwe arnterre marteke-arle aneke Jesus arrateke itneke-arleke irrpemele, itneke angkeke, “Akngeyele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileye akangkemele anetyeke!” ²⁰ Angkeke-iperrele anteme re iltye atherre uthene ulte uthene imernelheke nhenge itne aremele akangkeke anthurre aneke rarle yanhe ikwerenge itnekenge anekenge. ²¹ Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Akngeyele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileye akangkemele anetyeke! Ayenge-arle Akngeye atyinhele yerneke-arteke, lyete anteme the arrenhantherrenhe anteme yerneme nhenge ayeye atyinhe ilettyeke.”

²² Re anteme itnenhe pewe-ilekente imerte angkemele, “The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre antheme, Re utnenge arrekhantherre akwerneye. ²³ Arrantherre apeke arrpenheke alakenhe angkemele, ‘Akngeye kwenhe ngkwenge ipeltye-irremele akurne areye arlkngeke unte-arle mpwareke-iperrele.’ Kele Akngeye anteme ikwere ipeltye-irremele arratye. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenheke apeke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Akngeye kwenhe ngkwengenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arne akurne areye arlkngetyakenhe unte-arle mpwarekeke.’ Kele Akngeye akenhe ikwere ipeltye-irretyakenhele aneme.”

Jesus Thomas-ekke arrateme

²⁴ Ingwe ikwerele anteye, anyente kwenhe Jesus-arle akwetethe apenterle-anetyarte, nhenge Thomas arritnye, arrpenhe areyele-arle ilettyarte “Rante-Rante” akwele kwenhe itnekenge anetyakenhe aneke nhenge Jesus-arle arratekele. ²⁵ Nhenge Thomas-arle apetyeke, apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyele ikwere ileke, “Anwerne kwenhe Alartetye arerne.”

Thomas akenhe itneke angkerlenge “Arrangkwe, the kwenhe uyarne itelareme. Nhenge the apeke impatye nail-ipenhe iltye ikwerenhenge ante the iltye atyinhe nail-ipenhe ingkelthele ikwere-arleke, ante iltye atyinhe ulte ikwere-arleke nhenge irrtyartele renhe atanthেকে, kele the itelaretye-kwenye arrantherre-arle renhe arratye arerneke!”

²⁶ Kele ingwe seven-pele iperre anteme aneke apententye akngerre areye awethe apurte-irrerenge nhenge arriwe areye martemele metyileke. Thomas-arle anteme itnekenge aneke. Arriwe akenhe martemele metyileke, Jesus awethe itneke arrateke itnekenge tneleme, angkentye anyente re anteye angkeke, “Akngeyele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileye akangkemele anetyeke!” ²⁷ Kele re anteme Thomas-ekke iltye imerneke angkemele, “Iltye ngkwinhhe nhenheke-arleke arrernaye! Aletye iltyenge araye! Iltye arratye-ilaye utylene atyinhe nhenge ulteke-arleke arrernemele! Unte kwenhe ayenge uyarne

itelarerne itne ngkwenge ileke ayenge-arle itethe anemenge! Kele lyete anteme unte ayenge arratyte itelaraye.”

²⁸ Kele Thomas-ele renhe aremele arratyte anthurre itelareke. “Yewe, unte kwenhe Alartetye atyinhe arratyte aneme Ngkarte atyinhe-arlike!”

²⁹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe ayenge arratyte itelareke nhenge unte ayenge arekenge ware. Kenhe Akngeye kwenhe yanhe areyeke akangkeme ayenge arratyte itelaremeke-arle nhenge itne akenhe ayenge aretyakenhe anemeke!”

John ilelhome nhenge iwenhenge-arle re pweke nhenhe renhe intelhe-ilekeke

³⁰ Jesus-ele arne mwerre akngerre areye renhe ilernpenye mpwaretyarte nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ikwenge anerlunge; the akenhe itnenhe ingkirreke pweke nhenheke-arlike intelhe-ilityakenhe. ³¹ Kenhe ayeye nhenhe areye tharle intelhe-ileke-akerte, tharle itneke-akerte intelhe-ileke nhenge arrantherre arratyte itelaretyenhenge Jesus kwenhe aneme Akngeyele-arle atyeperre anyente renhe akngakeke yernemele, Alere ikwerenhe. Kele nhenge arrantherre arratyte itelareke-arle alethe akwete Ikwenge anetyenhe.

21

Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke arrateme kwatye alaye iterenge

¹ Arle urrpetye-ipperre Jesus awethe arrateke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe arrpenhemeke kwatye alaye Tiberias itweke. Alakenhe re kwenhe aneke: ² Apententye akngerre seven-pele kwenhe apurte-irreke apmere yanhe ikwerele, Simon-Peter, Thomas, arrpenhe areyele-arle ilityarte “Rante-Rante” akwele, Nathanael-arlike Cana-arenye, alere atherre Zebedee-kenhe-arlike, apententye akngerre arrpenhe atherre-arlike. ³ Angwerre-angwerrele anteme-irreke Simon-Peter itneke angkeke, “The kwenhe irrpennge areye apeke arntwirrketyeke alheme.”

Itne angkeke, “Anwerne ngkwengenge alheme anteye.” Kele itne kwatye alaye ikwere-werne anteme alherlte-iweke boat-eke antyeke ante kwatye iperte akngerre-werne atheke alheke. Kenhe ingwe yanhe ikwenge itne irrpennge-arlike arntwirrketyakenhe aneke, nhenge urreke uterne arratetyenhenge itne kwatye itere-werne atheke apetyalpeke.

⁴ Nhenge uterne lyete atheke arraterlunge Jesus kwatye alaye iterele tnetyame. Apententye akngerre areye akenhe arlengale akwete-arle anerrirretyame boat-ele renhe uyarne alhengeke-areke. ⁵ Kele Jesus anteme itneke arlikeke, “Atyewe atyinhe areyaye! Arrantherre-ame irrpennge arntwirrkerne?”

Itne akenhe akngirtnerlunge, “Arrangkwe, anwerne irrpennge inetyakenhe.”

⁶ Re itneke angkeke, “Net yanhe boat-enge akwe-arratyte-atheke iwaye arrantherre anteme irrpennge akngerre ipmentye arntwirrkeme.” Itne anteme net renhe akwe-arratyte-atheke iweke, arratyte anthurre irrpennge atningke ipmentye-anenhe arntwirrkeke. Itne uyarne anthurre net renhe akertne-ilemele utyerneke itne-arle kwenhe irrpennge atningke anthurre arntwirrkeke. ⁷ Nhenge apententye akngerre Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anerlunge angkeke

Peter-eke, “Yanhe araye Alartetye tnerle-anerlenghe.” Nhenge Peter-elarle nhenhe aweke-arteke, re tyarte ikwerenheke irrpirtneke ayer-nelheke ikwere-arrpe kwatyke atnarnpemele iparrpe-iparrpe Jesus-terne alhetyeke. ⁸ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye ahelhe itere-terne apetyewarreke boat-enge net renhe tyarre-akngemele irrpennge atningke anthurre-akerte nhenge itne-arle arntwirrkeke. Ahelhe itere re kwenhe arlenghe kwenye aneke, metre 100-pele ware kwenhe aneke. ⁹ Nhenge ahelhe itereke-irremele itne boat-enge atnarnpeke, ure aperrke amperle-anerlenghe areke. Ure aperrkeke-arleke irrpennge urrpetye amperle-aneme yanhe ikwerenge merne tampe-arleke ure iterele interle-anerlenghe.

¹⁰ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Irrpenngge arrpenheme akngetyaye arrantherre-arle arntwirrkernenge.” ¹¹ Simon-Peter anteme alpemele boat-eke antyke, irrpennge areye arunthe anthurre arntirrkwemele re tyarre-akngke itnenhe ahelhe itere-terne. Irrpenngge 153-pele anthurre. Irrpenngge atningke anthurre akenhe, net re akenhe alterelhetyakenhele aneke.

¹² Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Merne perinpeth arlkwe-tyeke apetyaye!” Itne anteme apetyeke arrarnelhemele, arrpenhe kwenhe atnerre awelhetyakenhe aneke nhenge renhe apayuthnetyeke, “Angwenhe-ame unte?” Itne kwenhe alengke anekenge re apeke Alartetye itnekenhe arraty anekeke. ¹³ Jesus-ele merne tampe ineke itnenhe antheke irrpennge-arle itne anteme arlkweke.

¹⁴ Nhenge nhenhe kwenhe urrpetye-ngare anteme Jesus imernel-heme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke Akngeyele-arle kwenhe renhe itethe-iltirneke-arle nhenge re uyerreke-arle-iperre.

Jesus Peter-eke angkeme

¹⁵ Ikwere-iperrele nhenge arlkweke-arle-iperre Jesus Simon-Peter apayuthneke, “Simon, alere John-kenhe, apententye akngerre nhenhe areye kwenhe atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe unte-ame atyenge ahentye aneme itnekenge awethe-ulkere?”

Re akenhe angkirtneke, “Yewe, Akngerrepataye, unte nhenge itelareme ayenge-arle ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anemeke.”

Jesus akenhe angkirlenghe, “Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arntarnte-araye, nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke yepe-yepe akwerrke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele itnenhe wantemele-arleke.”

¹⁶ Kele re awethe Simon apayuthneke, “Simon, alere John-kenhe, unte-ame atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme?”

Re akenhe angkirtneke, “Yewe, Akngerrepataye, unte nhenge itelareme ayenge-arle ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anemeke.”

Jesus akenhe akngirtnerlenghe, “Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arntarnte-araye, nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke yepe-yepe akwerrke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele.”

¹⁷ Re awethe Simon apayuthneke, “Simon, alere John-kenhe, unte-ame atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme?”

Kenhe Peter re akenhe anteme alhwarrpe-irreke rarle urrpetye-ngarele apayuthnekenge. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkirtneke “Akngerrepataye unte arne ingkirrekeke akaltye anthurre aneme. Unte

atyenge-arlike akaltye anthurre aneme, unte itelareme ayenge ngkwenge ahentye anthurre aneme.”

Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arntarnte-araye, nhege yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke yepe-yepe akwerrke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele. ¹⁸ Nhenhe mwantyele awaye ayenge-arle kwenhe ngkwenge anthurre angkerlenge. Itelaraye nhege unte artwe akwerrke anerlenge unte nhege akeme-irremele arne ngkwynhe areye mpwarelhetyarte alhetyenhenge, unte nhege alheme nthenhe-werne re apeke unte-arle ahentye aneme. Kenhe urreke, nhege unte ampwe-irremele unte ilye akertne-irretyenhe, arrpenhe areyele ilye ngkwynhe ayernetyenhe ngenhe anteme apmewerne yerrele akngeme unte-arle alhetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe.” ¹⁹ Nhege Jesus nhenhe re angkemele re kwenhe imernetyame nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele urreke nhege Peter arntirrkwytyenhenge, ilye ayernemele renhe yerrele akngetyenhe renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke. Urreke, itne aweke iperre Peter-arle alakenhe ilwerlenge, tyerrtye atningkele kwenhe Akngewe utyernetyeke tnakemele Peter-elarle Akngewe akwetethe atnerre anthurre itelaretyartenge Jesus apenterle-anemele.

Kele Jesus anteme Peter-eke angkeke, “Ayenge apentaye.”

Peter-elarle Jesus apayuthneme nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke John-eke

²⁰ Arrantherre itelaraye, apententye akngerre nhege Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anemeke. Nhenhe kwenhe apententye akngerre rante-rante nhege alernelheme itwe Jesus-nge-arleng nhege itne merne apurte arlkwytyamele Passover arrawe-irrentye tyeperrele-ureke ikwere angkemele, “Akngerrepataye, angwenhele-ame nhege anwernenge-arle ngenhe ilye anthetyenhe arrpenhe areyele ngenhe irrerlkng atwetyeke?” Kele Peter anteme ingkerne alkgarellheke apententye akngerre nhege ingkernele apetyelenge areke. ²¹ Kenhe Peter-ele renhe areke iperrele, Jesus apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, artwe nhenhe-arle-artaye? Nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe ikwere?”

²² Jesus akenhe angkirtnerleng, “Alakenhe apeke, ayenge apeke ahentye-aneme, the kele renhe itethe-arle atnyeneme nhege re ayenge aretyenhenge ayenge urreke apetyalperleng. Kenhe renhe aretyale anaye yanhe ikwere-akerte itirremele. Arrantherre ayengetyetye apentetyeke.”

²³ Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe ayeyele ayeye nhenhe awemele itne itirreke Jesus-arle angkekeke-athene, “Apententye akngerre nhenhe kwenhe ilwetye-kwenye anetyenhe.” Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye arrpenhe ilerlte-apeke apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke. Jesus kwenhe angketyakenhe apententye akngerre arrpenhe nhege-arle ilwetyakenhe anetyenheke. Re kwenhe alakenhe ware angkeke, “Alakenhe apeke, ayenge apeke ahentye aneme, the kwenhe renhe itethe atnyeneme nhege re ayenge aretyenhenge ayenge urreke apetyalperleng. Renhe aretyale anaye yanhe ikwere-akerte itirremele.”

Jesus-elarle arne arrpenhe areye mpwareke

²⁴ Nhenhe kwenhe apententye akngerre re anteye aneme nhege areke-arle arne nhenhe areye nhenhenge intelhe-ilerleng. Anwerne

ingkirrekele itelareme rarle anwerneke arraty e lemenge arne nhenge areye rarle areke aweke-arle.

²⁵ Kenhe arrantherre itelareme Jesus-elarle arne arrpenhe atningke-arle mpwaretyarte. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele apeke ayeye ingkirreke-arle pweke atningkeke intelhe-ileme, ke le pweke ingkirreke yanhe areyele ahele nhenhe anthurre artetyenhenge. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, the kwenhe ayeye urrpetye ware intelhe-ileke.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

Acts Nthakenhe-arle-irreke akerte nhenge yerneke-arle areyele Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte antekelhe-ilerleng

Artwe Luke-le atyewe ikwerenhe Theophilus-ekelhe-ileme

¹⁻² Yewe Theophilus, the pweke Jesus-akerte arrekwele intelhe-ileke unte mwantyele aretyeke renhe akethe anthurre itelaretyenhenge. Yewe, the pipe-ke intelhe-ileke iwenhe-iwenhe-arlike nhenge rarle mpwareke ahelhe nhenhele anemele, Ngkartele-arlike-arle renhe alkere-werne akngeme-akerte. Intelhe-arle-ileke iperrele the ngkwenge yerneke.

Urreke-arle renhe alkere-werne akngirtnetyenhenge Jesus Utnenge Akngerre-akerte angkentye atningke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileke, nhenge areye rarle arrekwele akngakeke, imerte itnenhe yernemele angkentye ikwerenhe ilettyeke tyerrtye areyeke. ³ Kele nhenge Jesus-arle ilwekenge arne arntarlkwenge re itneke akwetethe arratetyarte atningke-ngare re arunthe-ngare imernelheke rarle itethe awethe aneme. Renhe-arle itne areke iperre alakenhe itirreke, “Re kwenhe arratye itethe anteme.” Re arlthe forty-pelele-ureke itneke arrateke, re itneke Ngkarte-akerte ileke, Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye ikwerenhe mpwareme-akerte itnenhene akngerrepatele anteme arntarnte-aremele.

⁴ Arrpenhe-ngare itne apurte-arle aneke, re itneke angkeke, “Jerusalem-ele-urrke anaye, akwete akarelhewarremele, akngeye atyinhele arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre anthetyenhenge iwenhe nhenge rarle alhilekenge. Arrantherre itelareme kele the arrekantherre ileke Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye renhe yernetyenhe. ⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! John-elarle tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwerneke baptiseme-ilemele itne-arle alhwarrpe awelhekenge akurne-arle itne mpwarekenge. Ingwenhe ware-arle akenhe Akngeyele Utnenge Akngerre yernetyenhe arrekantherrenge anerle-anetyeke.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Ngkartele Jesus alkere akertne-werne akngirtneme

⁶ Arlthe arrpenhele anteme yerneke-arle areye Jesus-enge awethe apurte-irreremele renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Akngerrepate! Unte-ame Rome-arenye akngerrepate areye uyerrelhe-ileme unte anteme Israel-ekelhe akngerrepate anetyenhenge?”

⁷ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerleng, “Arrangkwe, Akngeye atyinhe anyentele-ante-arle ilettyenhe ilengare-arle ayenge akngerrepate irrettyenhe. Re arrekantherre ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle arrantherre akaltye anetye-kwenye anetyenhe nthakenhe-arle irrettyenheke. ⁸ Arrantherre nhenheke akaltye anerrirrettyeke, Utnenge Akngerre apetyemele tyerrtye arrekantherrenheke irrpemele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyenhe arrantherre akwenpele anteme ayeye atyenge-akerte ilerlthe-apetyenhenge apmere nhenhe Jerusalem-enge, apmere itweke-itereke arrpenhe nhenhe areyenge-arlike apmere Judea itwele. Arrantherre

apmere Samaria akngerrele-arlike anpere alhetyenhe atyenge-akerte iletaye tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke-arlike, apmere arntwarre anthurre-terne-arlike alhemele. Arrantherre apmere arlenge areyewerne alherlte-iwemele, apmere kwatye alayenge arntwarre-arlike.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

⁹ Kele rarle angkeke iperre, Ngkartele renhe inemele alkere-terne akngirtneke. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areyele renhe artwareke akertne-atheke alperlenge alkere akertne-terne, kele angkulyele anteme renhe arteke, itne renhe aretyakenhe anteme aneke.

¹⁰ Kele itne tnemele artwarewarretyame akertne-atheke aremele, artwe atherre mantere mperlkere-akerte itneke itweke arrateke. ¹¹ Ratherre alakenhe angkeke, “Artwe Galilee-arenye areye-aye! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre akertne atheke tnemele areme alkere-terne atheke? Artwe yanhe-arle alakenhe artwareke-arteke ante-arle apetye-alpeme arrantherre areke re alkere-terne alherlenge alakenhe anthurre rarle re apetye-alpetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle ratherre ware uyerreke.

Apententye akngerre areyele artwe Matthias akngakeme

¹² Kele alkere-arenye ratherre-arle alhekenge anteme, yerneke-arle itne Apwerte Olive-akerte renhe impemele alpeke apmere Jerusalem-terne. ¹³ Kele itne Jerusalem-ekte irremele itne alheke apmere itne-arle anetyarte-terne itne irrpenheke imerte stairs-ekte antyemele room akertnele imerte anemele. Arritnye artwe nhenhe areyekenhe-arle alakenhe: Peter, John, James, Andrew, Philip, Thomas, Bartholomew, Matthew, Simon, James uthene Judas uthene-arlike. Itelaraye, Simon rarle akngerrepate Rome-arenye areyeke ilkelhetyakenhe nhenge, kenhe Judas akenhe alere artwe arrpenhe James arritnye-kenhe-arle aneke. ¹⁴ Yerneke-arle nhenhe itne apurte-irretyarte akwetethe itirremele anyente-arteke Ngkartele angkemele, arelhe areyele Jesus-arle apentewarretyarte apurte-irretyarte itnekenge, mikwe Jesus-kenhe-arlike Mary, atyeyikwe areye-arlike.

¹⁵ Arlte arrpenhele akenhe nhenhe areye Jesus-ekte-arle akangkwe-irreme apurte-irreke 120-pele anthurre, Peter mpwepe anthurrele tnemele angkeke itneke alakenhe, ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ “Atyewe atyinhe areye ayenge awerrirraye! Arne nhenhe areye King David-elarle arrule arrerneke Bible-ke Judas-akerte, arratye aneke rarle angkeke-arle arratye-arle-irreke. Utnenge Akngerre angkeke David-enge ularre, ilemele nthakenhe-arle Judas-ekte irretyenhe. Arrantherre itelareme Judas-ele akwele imerneke nthenheke Jesus inetyeke arntwirrkemele. Kele arrantherre itelareme Jesus-ele-arle akngakeke Judas apurte anetyeke, kele re anwernenge urrkapeke apurte Ngkartele.” Alakenhe-arle Peter angkeke.

¹⁸ Judas-ele Jesus itneke apale imerneke itne renhe arntwirrketyenhenge re ngkweltye itnekenge inemele alheke apmere ikwere-arrpe inetyeke. Apmere renhe-arle ineke iperrele re inngerrele-arlenge atnyeke ahelheke atnerte ikwerenhe altywere-irremele alterrelheke, lyepe-lyepe arraterlenge re ilweke anteme. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyele aweke Judas-arle ilweke itne ahelhe renhe arritnye antheke angkentye itnekenhele, “Akeldama,” arritnye yanhe ileme, “Tyerrtye-arle ilweke ahelhe nhenheke alhwe-untemele.”

²⁰ Kele Peter awethe angkeke, “David-ele intelhe-ileke arrule Judas-akerte Psalms-enge alakenhe,
 ‘Ayenge ahentye aneme apmere ikwerenhe itne arltwe impetyeke alherlte-iwemele tyerrtye yanhele anetye-kwenye anetyeke.’

Psalm 69:25.

“Awethe David-ele Psalm arrpenhe intelhe-ileke alakenhe,
 ‘Nhenge re ilwemele tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente-irretyeke urrkapentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge.’ *Psalm 109:8.*

²¹⁻²² “Alakenhenge anteme anwerne arrpenhe inetyeke warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyeke. Anwerne inetyeke artwe anwernenge-arle akwetethe unthepe-untheme anwernekenge-arle aneke Jesus-enge-arlike, arrantherre itelareme angwenhe Jesus anwernenge-arle unthetyarte, urreke re ilwetyenhenge, apurtele-arle anwerne areke John-ele renhe kwatyeke akwernerlengen anwernenge-arle apurte aneke Jesus artwaremele alkere-werne alperlengen. Anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne artwe apurtele akngaketyeke yernentye akngerre anwernenge, re alhetyeke ilerle-apemele rarle Jesus areke itethe-arle-irriirrtneke.”

²³ Kele itne arritnye artwe atherre-kenhe arrerneke Joseph, arritnye arrpenhe atherre-arle ikwerenhe aneke Barsabbas uthene Justus uthene, artwe arrpenhe ikwerenhe arritnye akenhe Matthias-arle aneke. ²⁴ Kele-arle itne arritnye atherre arrerneke iperre itne Ngkarteke angkeke alakenhe, “Ngkarte-aye, unte itelareme tyerrtye areye-akerte, nthakenhe-arle anwerne itirreme. Anwerneke imernaye artwe nhenhe atherrenge artwe angwenhe-ame unte akngakeke anwernenge urrkapetyeke ngkwenge yernentye akngerre. ²⁵ Anwerne apayuthneme Judas-elarle urrkapentye ikwerenhe impekenge arne akurne mpwareke-arle iperrenge re iwerre ikwerenhe-werne alheke. Akngerrepate mwerre, anwerneke imernaye, angwenhe-ame anwerne akngakeye arrernetyeke.”

²⁶ Kele itne-arle Ngkarteke angkekengen arritnye atherre-arle intelhe-ileke iperre mpwepe-werne anteme iweke, kele arritnye Matthias-kenhe-arle arraterlengen. Kele itne renhe apurtelhe-ileke Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areyenge itne akenhe 11-pele-arle aneke-arle 12-pele anteme-arle-irreke rarle irrpekenge anteme.

2

Utnenge Akngerre apetyemele ngangkere antheke Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke

¹ Arlte Pentecost-enge Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre ingkirreke-arle apurte-irrerreke apmere anyenteke.

² Impeltye-ngentyele aywerre akngerre alkere-ngentyele rlike akngerre-arteke angkeke imerte apmere kwene-werne irrpennemele itne-arle anetyame-werne. Itne ingkirrekele aweke. ³ Itne anteme areke alkngenthe-arteke itneke akertnele, alkngenthe re anteme akalke-irreke imerte anyenteke-anyente akaperte itne-kenheke arrernelhemele. ⁴ Utnenge Akngerre tyerrtye ingkirrekeke irrpeke. Kele iparrpe-iparrpe anteme itne angkentye arrpe-anenhe angkeke, angkentye nhenge itne akaltye-irretyakenhe areye Utnenge Akngerrele ware-arle itnenhe akaltyele-antheke imernemele angkentye itneke.

⁵ Ikwerenge anteme aneke Jew atningke apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Jerusalem-werne-arle apetyewarreke ikwerele anetyarte-arlike itne Ngkarteke angkerlte-anetyenhenge tyatye akngerre ikwerele. ⁶ Kele itne aywerre akngerre renhe awemele itne angathe-irreke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre itneke-werne. Itne awerrirreke Peter uthene arrpenhe nhege areye-arlike angkentye itnekenhe-arlike angkerlenghe. Anyenteke-anyente-arle itne aweke arrpenhe-akerte aneke, tyerrtye areye arnterre apatewarreke itnenhe awemele angkentye itnekenhe angkerlenghe. ⁷ Itnenhe aweke-arle iperre apatemele itne angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke irreke? Artwe angkeme-arle nhenhe areye, itne Galilee-arenye, itne kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe uyarne aweme. ⁸ Nthakenhe-ame itne angkentye anwerne-kenheke akaltye anteme? Anwerne itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle itne alakenhe irremenge! ⁹ Kele arratye-arle anwerne apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Jerusalem-ekke apurte-irreme, apmere Parthia arritnye-ngentyele, Media uthene Elam uthene-ngentyele, Mesopotamia-nge, Judea uthene Cappadocia uthenenge, Pontus uthene Asia uthenenge, ¹⁰ Phrygia-ntyale Pamphylia-nge, Egypt-ngentyele-arlike apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele Cyrene itwele, apmere nhege Libya, arrpenhe areye akenhe Rome-ngentyele-arle. ¹¹ Arrpenheme anwerne, Jew areye-arle, arrpenheme anwerne akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle kele anwerne-arlike Ngkarte apentewarreme. Arrpenheme apmere Crete-ngentyele apetyeke, arrpenheme akenhe Arabia-enge-arle. Anwerne ingkirreke apmere yanhe areyenge-arle apetyeke kele awemele tyerrtye nhenhe areye angkentye anwerne-kenhele angkerirrerlenghe. Itne angkeme Ngkarte-arle mwerre akngerre rarle arne mwerre akngerre areye mpwarerlenghe.”

¹² Tyerrtye itne ingkirreke apateke uyarne-arlike itirreke nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke. Itne-arrpe awethe alakenhe angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame itneke irreme, anwerne itelaretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle itne anyenteke-anyente angkentye anwerne-kenhele angkeme?”

¹³ Kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele akangkwe-irretyakenhe itne arrkentye ilemele itneke angkerlenghe alakenhe-arle, “Arrangkwe, artwe nhenhe areye alakenhe angkemele itne-arle arerte anthurre ngkwarle akngerre iperrenghe.”

Peter angkeke-arle iperre Jew atningkele Jesus arratye itelarerrirreke

¹⁴ Kele Peter uthene yernentye akngerre arrpenhe areye apmerenge arrateke, Peter imerte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkemele, “Jew arrantherre Jerusalem-arenye areye-arlike, ayenge awerrirraye ayenge mwerrantye angketyenhenge arrantherre arratye-arratye akangkwe-irremele awetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle irreme. ¹⁵ Arrantherre apale itirreke anwerne-arle ngkwarle antywetyameke-athene. Kele nhenhe akenhe ingweleme anthurre-arle. Anwerne-arle ngkwarle antywetyakenhe-arle. ¹⁶ Anwerne mpwareme alakenhe-arle Ngkartele Joel arrule anthurre ileke, artwe nhengele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele imerte arrpenhe areyeke ilemele. Kele, re pwekeke intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele renhe ileke, alakenhe,

- 17 'Urreke-arle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhenge the utnenge atyinhe yernetyenhe rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke irpetyeke,
 arrekanttherrenhe alere uthene ampe uthenele iletynhe tyerrtye areyeke iwenhe-arle the itneke ileke.
 Apmerrke areyele, artwe ampwe areyele-arlike altyerre atyenge-akerte aretyenhe tharle imernetyenhe.
- 18 Arelhe uthene artwe uthene, urrkapentye atyinhe mpwarenty akngerre,
 itne ayeye atyinhe tyerrtye areyeke iletynhe,
- 19 Apmere ahelhe nhenhele the arne mwerre areye imernetyenhe ayenge-arle lterrke aneme imernetyenhenge.
 Tyerrtye areyele aremele alhwe-arlike, ure-arlike, akwerte akngerre-arlike.
- 20 Uterne ingwemerte irretyenhe, atnyentye athetheke irretyenhe alhwe-arteke.
- Kele yanhe-ngentyele arlte ingkerne apetyetyenhe.
 Kele ayenge anteme arratetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke court atyinheke tnerntetyenhe.
- 21 Kele urreke-arle arne nhenhe areye irretyenhenge, tyerrtye angwenhe apeke arnterre arlkemele ayenge apayuth-neme the renhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe-arle akurne rarle mpwarekenge.' "

Alakenhe-arle Peter-ele itneke ileke Joel-elarle arrule pweke mwerrenge intelhe-ileke. *Joel*
 2:28-32.

- 22 Peter re akwete angketyame, "Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge Jesus Nazareth-arenye kwenhe Ngkartele-arle yerneke. Rarle arne mwerre akngerre ngangkerere mpwareke alkng arelherleng. Arerrirreke-arle iperrele arrantherre alakenhe itirretyeke, 'Ayekaye! Ngkartele artwe nhenhe yerneke alakenhe ikw-erenge rarle arne mwerre akngerre mpwaremenge.' 23 Ngkartele-arle akwetethe-arle itelareke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe re anteme tyerrtye anyentele artwe Jesus nhenhe arrenhantherrenhe iltye anthetyeke. Kele arrantherre angekeke artwe akurne areyele renhe atwetyeke. Arrantherre imerte anyenteke irreke artwe akurne itnekenge Jesus atwemele renhe arne arntarlkweke arrernemele. 24 Rarle ilwekenge re ilweke-arle anetyakenhe aneke, Re uye anthurre ilweke-arle aneke. Kele Ngkartele renhe akemelhe-ilemele itethe-ilirtneke. 25-26 Anwerne itelareke Jesus-arle itethe-irrirtnetyenhe arrule-arle David-ele pwekenge intelhe-ilekenge Jesus-akerte alakenhe,
 'The areke Akngerrepate atyinhe atyengenge tnerleng.
 Ayenge-arle atere anetyakenhe-arle ayenge atwerleng,
 rarle atyengenge apurte akwete-arle anetyenhe.
 Alakenhenge anteme ayenge akangkentye anthurre utnenge atyinhe akangkeme alyelhemele ngkwenge.
 Kele, ayenge akwenpe aneme unte-arle tyerrtye atyinhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhenge.
- 27 Urreke ayenge ilwemele ayenge itethe-irrirtnetyenhe imerte akertne-irremele.

Kele the itelareme unte ayenge apmere ilweke-arleke impetyeke arrangwe-arle.

Ayenge ilwerlenge unte tyerrtye atyinhe antyerrke irretyeke impetyakenhe-arle,

Ayenge-arle ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anemenge ngkwenge akangkwe-arleke-irremele.

²⁸ Unte atyenge ileke unte-arle ayenge itethe-iletynhe ayenge-arle ilweke-arle iperrele. Unte ayenge akangketyeke mpwaretyenhe unte-arle atyengenge akwete anetyenhenge.’ ” *Psalms 16:8-11.* Alakenhe-arle Peter-ele ayeye ileke tyerrtye areyeke Jesus-akerte David-ele arrule pweke-nge intelhe-ileke.

²⁹ Awethe Peter itneke akwenpe anthurre angkeke, “Atyewe atyinhe areye awerrirraye. Nhenge David, arrange-arange anwerne-kenhe ilwekenge, itne atyalangke ikwerenhe inteyeke arrerneke, inteye re akenhe apmere nhenhele aneme arlte lyete. ³⁰ Urreke re ilwetyenhenge re intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle renhe Ngkartele ileke. Kele anwerne itelareme David-arle ikwere-arrpe-akerte angketyakenhe-arle kele re intelhe-ileke iwenhe-arle Ngkartele-arle renhe arnterre alhileke alakenhe, ‘Urreke tyerrtye anyente ngkwinhe areye-ngentyele akngerrepate anetyenhe unte-arteke anetyenhe.’ ” *Psalms 132:11.*

³¹ “David-ele itelareke-arle Ngkartele-arle ikwere ilekenge, re anteme anwerneke ileke Ngkartele-arle Christ ipertenge tyerrele itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Re ileke Ngkartele-arle renhe iperteke impetyeke arrangwe-arle tyerrtye ikwerenhe arntirte-irretyeke arrangwe.

³² “Artwe re akenhe Jesus-arle aneke, yanhenge rarle ilwekenge Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke, anwerne ingkirrekele arrekantherre iletaye anwerne-arle renhe areke-arle. ³³ Ngkartele renhe alkere-werne akngirneke renhe anteme akwe-arratyeke arrernemele akngerrepate anetyeke. Ngkarte, Akngeye ikwerenhele renhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke renhe arrekwele alhilekenge. Kele Jesus-ele Utmenge Akngerre anwerneke-werne anteme yerneke. Kele arrantherre areke aweke-arle anwerne angkentye ngkwinhe angkerlenge, Utmenge Akngerre-arle anwerne kwenenge anekenge. ³⁴ Anwerne itelareke David-arle ikwere-arrpe angketyakenhe rarle alkere-werne alhetyakenhe-arle akngerrepate anetyeke Ngkartenge. David-ele arrule anthurre Jesus-akerte intelhe-ileke alakenhe, ‘Ngkarte Akngerrepate re Akngerrepate atyinheke angkeke, “Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge akngerrepate anetyeke,

³⁵ tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke ngkwengenge kwene-iletynhenge, kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhenge.” ’ ” *Psalms 110:1.*

³⁶ Peter itneke angkeke, “Alakenhenge akwele ayenge ahentye-aneke Jew arrantherre akangkwe-irretyeke, ayenge Jesus-akerte-arle angkemenge renhe thewe arrantherre-arle arne arntarkweke-arleke arrernekeke ilwetyeke. Kele renhe-arle Ngkartele ineke akngerrepate anthurre anetyeke, Yerneke-arle-arle.”

³⁷ Tyerrtye areyele Peter alakenhe angkerlenge awemele itne apure anthurre irreke imerte renhe yerneke-arle arrpenhe areye-arle apayuthnemele, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?”

³⁸ Kele Peter angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre akurne-ketye untyeme irreyeteke Ngkarte-werne anwerne anteme kwatyete akw-ernemele baptise-eme-iletyete, arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ apentente akngerre areyenge. Kele Ngkarteale arrenhantherrenhe ilper-netyakenhe anetyenhe, atwirtnetyakenhe akurne arrantherre mpwar-erlenge. Kele re Utnenge Akngerre arrenhantherrenhe antheme.³⁹ Ngkarteale arrekatherre alhileke ampe arrekatherrenhe areyeke-arlike, arrekatherrenge-arle interteke irreyenhe areye-arlike, re apmere arntwarre arrpenhe-arenye areye-arlike Ngkarte-kenhe areye irreyenhe-arle anteme urreke. Re alhileke tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele akngaketyete, ikwere atyewe-irreyeteke rarle itnenhene Utnenge Akngerre-arlike anthetyenhenge.”

⁴⁰ Kele Peter-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe areye-arlike ileke itnenhe ayakemele untyeme-irreyeteke akurne-ketye Ngkarte-werne utepe-irreyeteke alakenhe akwete itneke angkemele, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Ngkarte apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyete, re arrenhantherrenhe atwirtnetyakenhe aneme re Jew akurne nhenhe areye atwirtnelheme, yanhe areye Jesus-enge-arle artepe untyeme-irreke areye.”

⁴¹ Tyerrtye 3,000 pelele, angkentye awemele Peter-elarle ileke, ikwere akangkwe-irreke. Kele yerneke-arle areyele itnenhe kwatyete akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele. Itne imerte apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge anyente-irremele.

⁴² Tyerrtye ingkirreke itne Peter-enge apurte-irreke yerneke-arle arrpenhe areyele-arlike awerrirreke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlenge. Itne akangkemele merne apurtele arlkwerirreke. Itne nhenge merne arlkwemele ngkwarle-arlike antywemele itelaremele Jesus-arle ilweke-akerte, akwetethe Ngkarteke angketyarte.

Yanhe areyele Jesus arratyete itelarerrirreme-arle mwerrantye arntarnte-arerremele

⁴³ Tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyele apatewarreke yerneke-arle areye aremenge arne mwerre areye mpwarerlenge. Itne itelarerrirreke Ngkarte-arle itnekenge arratyete aneme. ⁴⁴ Itne apurte-irreyarte akwetethe mwerrantye antherremele-arlike arne iwenhe apeke-arle itnekenhe aneke-arlike. ⁴⁵ Arne arrpenheme itnekenhe-arlike ahelhe arrpenheme itnekenhe-arlike itne ngkweltyete sell-eme-ileke. Mane imerte itne ngkweltyete atnyenetyakenhe areye-arle anthemele itne-arle merne-arlike arne arrpenhe areye-arlike inetyete. ⁴⁶ Arlte arrpe-anenhele itne tyatyete akngerre Jew areye-kenhenge apurte-irreyarte, apmere areyeke-arlike irrpemele apurtele merne arlkwetyete. Itne anteme merne ultakemele arlkwemele ngkwarle-arlike anteme antywemele Jesus itelaremele itneke-arle piwelhekenge. ⁴⁷ Utnenge akangkentyele itne alyelhemele Ngkarteke renhe utyernemele tnaket-yarte. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele angkeke nthakenhe-arle itne-arle mwerre anthurre anemenge itne-arle arne mwerre akwete mpwarerlte-anerlenge.

Arlte arrpe-anenhele Ngkarteale akwetethe arrpenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyarte, itne Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arlike apurte-irrekenge, itne anteme atningke-ulkere anteme irreke arnterre.

3

Peter uthene John uthenele artwe inwerre angkwerre-iweme

¹ Arlte anyentele angwerrele Peter uthene John uthene alherreke tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne tyerrtye areye-arle angwerrele alherlte-iwetyarte-werne Ngkarteke akwetethe angketyeke. ² Angwerre ikwerele, ratherre tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke itweke-irremele ratherre arerle-anerreke artwe inwerre anerle-anerlenge. Artwe re akwekenge-ntyale inwerre aneke, ikwere-artweye areyele renhe akngetyarte tyatye arriwe “Mwerre Akngerre” arritnyewerne, iwerre iterele anerle-anetyeke ngkweltyeke inkerle-anetyeke re tyerrtye areye aremele tyatye kweneke irpenherlenge. ³ Artwe re areke Peter uthene John uthene ikwerenge anpere alherlenge tyatye-ke irpenhetyeke irremele re ikwere-atherre ankeye ngkweltyeke inkeke. ⁴ Peter uthene John uthene renhe arerle-anerremele ikwere angkeke, “Ilernenhe araye!” ⁵ Kele re akertne atheke arratye areke apale itirremele alakenhe, “Ratherre apeke-arle ayenge ngkweltye anthetyeke-arle itirrerle-anerreme.”

⁶ Kele Peter ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “John ilerne-arle ngkweltyeke arrangwe-arle, kele the ngkwenge arrpenhe anthurre-arle mpwareme. Jesus Nazareth-arenyele ayenge ngangkere antheke, the ngenhe ileme, ‘Akeme-irraye imerte unthemele.’” ⁷ Re imerte akwe-arratyenge inemele renhe akemelhe-ilemele. Kele ngkwerne atherre mwerre-irreke alkngerurrke ikwerenhe atherre-arlike lterreke-irreke. ⁸ Akeme-arteke irremele re untheke. Kele Peter uthene John uthene tyatye-werne irpenherlenge re renhe-atherrenhe apenteke anthepe-anthepe irremele-arlike unthemele Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeke.

⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele artwe renhe areke untherlenge Ngkarteke akangkemele angkemele. ¹⁰ Itne angkeke, “Ayekaye! Artwe nhengeyaye yanhe! Artwe nhenge arriwele anentye akngerre, ankeye ngkweltyeke inkemele!” Itne uye itelareke nthakenhe-arle irreke itne apatemele areke artwe inwerre-arle aneke re, mwerre anteme unthemele Ngkarteke angkerlenge akangkemele.

Peter-ele Ayeye Mwerre tyerrtye areyeke ileme Tyatye akngerre kwenele

¹¹ Tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhele aneke ilthe arlpennge akngerre itepele-ante-atherrele. Tyerrtye areye akenhe tyatye-ke irpenherlte-iwerreke, apmere nhenhe “ilthe Solomon-kenhe” arritnye aneke. Nhenhenge akwele artwe yanhe inwerre-arle aneke akangkemele re Peter uthene John uthene arntwirrkeke. Ingkerrekele renhe aremele uyarne itirreke, apatemele itne unteke artwe ikwere-werne renhe aretyeke tnelele arnterre. ¹² Peter-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke aremele angkeke, “Artwe Israel-arenye areye-aye, nhenhe awerrirraye! Arrantherre kwenhe apatetyale anetyeke nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenheke irrekeke, iwenhenge-ame arrantherre ilernenhe areme? Arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirreme ilerne-arle artwe inwerre nhenhe ngangkerele mwerre-ilekeke anwerne-arle arratye anemenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhenge ularre. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Kele ayenge awerrirraye! Ngkarte nhenge Akngerrepate aneke arrange-arrange anwernekenhe Abraham-eke, Isaac-eke, Jacob-eke-arlike, re Jesus-arlike itethe-ileke ilweke-arle iperre imerte renhe alkereke akngerrepate anthurre

arrernemele anetyeke. Nhenge rarle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anekenge re warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwareke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe Pilate-arle iltye antherlenghe thultye ikwernenhe areyele renhe atwetyeke. Arrantherre Pilate alakenhe-arlike ileke, arrantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke Jesus King arrekanttherrenhe anetyeke, Pilate-arle ahentye-aneke renhe jail-nge ipmentye aywepetyeke, rarle itelarekenge Jesus-ele-arle akurne mpwaretyakenhenge. Arrantherre ahentye-aneke artwe nhenge arrpenhe-arle irrerlknghe atweke, renhe ipmentye aywepetyeke Jesus kwenye. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrantherre-arle akenhe renhe atweke, artwe nhenge anwernenhe-arle itethe atnyeneme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe itethe-arle-ilirtneke ilerne apurtele-arle arekenge arratyeh anthurre arrekanttherre anteme ileme.

¹⁶ “Kele arrantherre artwe nhenhe-akerte itelareme, rarle inwerre aneke ampe akwekenge-ntyete. Ngkartele-arle artwe nhenhe mwerre-ileke ilerne-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge. Kele arrantherre areme anteme artwe nhenhe-arle mwerre tneme. Ilerne-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irremenge Ngkartele renhe mwerre-ileke, arrantherre ingkirrekele aretyenhenge.

¹⁷ “Atyewe atyinhe areye-aye! The itelareme arrantherre alartetye arrekanttherrenhenge apurte-irreke Jesus atwerrirretyeke, nhenge-arle Ngkartele-arle alhileke, arrantherre itelaretyakenhenge aneke Ngkartele-arle renhe yerneke. ¹⁸ Arrule anthurre yanhe areyele nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye aknger-rele pwekeke intelhe-ileke Jesus-arle rlikerte awelhemele ilwetyenhe. Kele arratyeh-arle alakenhe irreke. ¹⁹ Kele arrantherre akurne areye impetyeke Ngkarte-werne utepe-irremele re arrekanttherrenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge. ²⁰ Re arrenhantherrenhe utnenge mwerre-ileme, akangkwe-irretyeke. Re imerte Jesus anteme arrekanttherre-werne yernemele, rarle arrekanttherre alhileke iperre renhe arrekanttherre-werne yernetyeke itetheke mpwaretyeke. ²¹ Arrule anthurre artwe nhenge areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye aknger-rele pwekeke intelhe-ileke Ngkartele-arle alhileke-akerte, ‘Arrekwele anthurre the arne ingkirreke anthurre mwerre aknganeke, kele ingkirreke akurne anteme irreke, kele urreke the ingkirreke mwerre anteme iletynhe.’ Kele Jesus akenhe alkerele akarelheme arlte ikwere anthurre-arle.

²² “Kele arrantherre anteme apure-irretyeke akurne-arle mpwarekenge Moses-arle alakenhe angkekenge, ‘Ngkartele artwe anyente akngakemele yernetyenhe ayeye ikwernenhe ilettyeke. Alakenhe ante-arle re ayenge arrekanttherrenge akngakeke, Re tyerrtye arrekanttherrenheke-artweye-ngentyele akngaketyenhe imerte renhe yernemele, alakenhe. Arrantherre kwenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyeke arne ingkirreke rarle ileme akangkwe-irremele akwete mpwaretyeke. ²³ Kele arrantherre mwernte-irremele ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele yernetyenhe, artweyikwe areye-ngentyele ayakemele akwete ikwerengentyele-arlike.’

Deuteronomy

18:15,18,19.

²⁴ Samuel-ele-arlike arrpenhe areyele-arlike nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, kele pweke-nge intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe arlte lyete-ulkerele. ²⁵ Arrule

anthurre Ngkartele Abraham alakenhe alhileke angkemele, 'The artwe anyente ngkwenge-artweye areye-ngentyele akngakeme, rarle Atyenge tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke anthurre arntarnte-aretyenhenge.' ²⁶ Ngkartele anteme Jesus akngakeke imerte arrekatherre-werne yernemele arrantherre nthakenhe anteme apeke itirretyenhenge, akurne-ketye untyeme-irremele akangkentye anetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele arrpenhe areyele awemele akurne-ketye untyeme-irreke imerte akangkentye anemele." Alakenhe-arle Peter angkeke Jew areyeke.

4

Jew akngerrepate areyele Peter uthene John uthene arntwirrkeme

¹ Nhenge Peter uthene John uthene-arle tnerle-anerretyame tyatye akngerre arriwele-arle tyerrtye areyeke angkemele, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-arlike, Sadducee areye atningke-arlike, artwe pwathe akngerre-arlike tyatye Jew areye-kenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerre-arlike apetyeke ikwere-atherre-werne. ² Itne ahele anthurre irreke ikwere-atherre ratherre-arle Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthekenge ilweke-arlike-arle itethe-irreme-akerte. Alakenhe-arle ratherre angkeke, "Jesus-arle ilweke-arle iperrengenge akeme-irreke itethe-irremele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itethe-irritnetyenhe ilweke-arle iperre anteye." ³ Alakenhenge anteme itne renhe-atherrenhe arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwerneke ingwe anyenteke. Tyatye-ke akngerrepate areye arlte arrpenheke akarelheke renhe-atherrenhe apayuthnetyeke uterne-arle irrpokenge ante. ⁴ Kele tyerrtye atningke akenhe Jesus-eke kele akangkwe-arle-irreme, itne-arle ayeye Peter-engentyele awekenge. Nhenge arrpenhe nhenhe areye apurte-irremele arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyenge itne atningke-ame-atningke-arle irreme 5,000-pele anthurre anteme.

⁵ Ikwerenge ratherre aneke jail kwenele arlte ingwelemeke-atwetye. Akngerrepate Jerusalem-arenye apurte-irrerirreke. Jew areyeke akngerrepate areye, akngerrepate arrekwenye areye-arlike, angkentye Moses-kenhe-arlike akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike. ⁶ Kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Annas arritnye, re apurte-irreke ampatye-ampaty ikwerenhe Caiaphas-nge-arlike, ikwere-artweye arrpenhe areyenge-arlike. Artwe ikwere-artweyeke arrpenhe atherre-arlike itnokenge apurte-irreke John uthene Alexander uthene. ⁷ Itne Peter uthene John uthene jail-ngentyele tyerrelemele itne renhe-atherrenhe ngkerneke tyerrtye areye arrekweleke imerte renhe-atherrenhe alakenhe apayuthnemele, "Angwenhele-ame mpwelenhe ngangkere antheke artwe inwerre nhenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke? Iwenhe arritnye-ame mpwelenhe-arle akaltyele-antheke angkemele akemelhe-iletayeke?"

⁸ Kenhe Peter Utnenge Akngerre-akertele-arle akenhe alakenhe-arle akwenpele ilerlengenge, "Pwathe akngerre Israel-arenye areye, akngerrepate areye-arlike, ayenge awerrirraye! ⁹ Ilerne kwenhe alhwarpe-irreke artwe inwerre nhenheke. Arrantherre-ame iler-nenhe apayuthneme nthakenhe-arle re mwerre-irrekenge arrantherre akaltye-irretyenhenge? ¹⁰ Kele, the akenhe arratye anteme-arle ileme Israel-arenye areyeke-arlike. Artwe nhenhe arrekatherrenge

arrekwele tneme Jesus Nazareth-arenyele-arle renhe mwerre mpwarekenge. Arrantherre Jesus arne arntarikweke-arleke atwemele-arle arrerneke re ilwetyeke, kele Ngkartele anteme renhe itethe-ilitneke renhe akemelhe-ilemele. ¹¹ Iwenhe-arle Pweke-nge arrule intelhe-ileke alakenhe aneme,

‘Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerirreke,

kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Apwerte nhenge apmere anthur-reke arrerneke,

apwerte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre anthur-reke ulkere aneke!’

Psalm

118:22.

“Anwerne kwenhe alakenhe itelaretyeke Jesus-arle apwerte impene anthurre-arteke aneme. ¹² Nhenge Jesus-ele-ante kwenhe tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareme arrpenhele akenhe arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele renhe-ante yerneme tyerrtye areye itethe-ilettyeke, ahelhe nhenhele tyerrtye re-arteke awethe anetyeke arrangkwe-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilettyeke.” Alakenhe-arle Peter Jew akngerrepate itneke angkeke.

¹³ Nhenge itne Peter uthene John uthene arerlenge akwenpe anthurre angkerlenge itne apatemele arnterre awerrirreke. Itne angkeke, “Aye! Artwe nhenhe atherre school-eke akutne, kele nthakenhe-arle ratherre akaltye itelarentye angkeme?” Itne awethe ulkere itirreke, “Kele arratyke! Nhenhe atherre-arle akwetethe-arle Jesus-enge unthetyarte-arle.” ¹⁴ Itne imerte artwe inwerre renhe aremele ikwere-atherre itwele tnerlenge, itne-arle angketyeke aneke imerte uyarne-arle angketyeke irremele itne-arle apatekenge. Itne yanhe ikwerele anemele aneke angketye-arlike-akenhe.

¹⁵ Jew akngerrepate areyele thultye areye ileke John uthene Peter uthene arrpenhe areye-arlike akethe-werne akngetyeke, itne angker-retyame artwe nhenge areye akethele akarelhetyamenge. ¹⁶ Itne alakenhe angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne artwe nhenhe atherre ilettyenhe? Tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye nhenhe areyele itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhe atherre irreke ngangkere akngerre-akertele, anwerne apale angketyale anetyeke. ¹⁷ Anwerne renhe-atherrenhe ayaketyeke Jesus-akerte angkerlenge nhenge arrpenhe areyele awemele ikwere akangkwe-irreme-ketye. Kele akangkwe-arle-irreme anteme itne atningke-ame-atningke-irreme.” ¹⁸ Itne thultye areye ileke Peter uthene John uthene kwene-werne akngetye-alpetyeke imerte angkemele, “Mpwele Jesus-akerte awethe angketyale anetyeke! Tyerrtye areye ayeye ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthetyale!”

¹⁹ Kele Peter uthene John uthenele nhenhe awemele alakenhe itneke angkerle-annerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame arratyke mpwaretyeke? Ilerne-ame arrekanttherre akangkwe-irretyeke, arrantherre angkerlenge-arlike mpwaretyeke? Ilerne-ame Ngkartele-ante-arle akangkwe-irreme rarle angkemeke-ante? Arrantherre-arrpe itirrewarraye. ²⁰ Ilerne-arle arrekanttherre akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, ilerne tyerrtye areyeke ilettyenhe akwete iwenhe-arle ilerne areke Jesus-ele mpwarerlenge nthakenhe-arle ilerne aweke-arlike!”

²¹ Kele akngerrepate Jew areyele akenhe renhe-atherrenhe ayakeke Jesus-akerte awethe angketyale anetyeke imerte renhe-atherrenhe apmere-werne yernirtnele. Itne itirretyame renhe-atherrenhe

atwetyeke, itne akenhe tyerrtye areye-ketye-arle atere-irremele. Itne itelareke tyerrtye areye ahele-irreke-ketyenge itne apeke yerneke-arle itnenhe atwerlenge, tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle Ngkarteke akangkentye angkerrirrekenge nthakenhe-arle artwe inwerre nhengeke irrekenge. ²² Tyerrtye areyele itelareke Ngkarteke-ante-arle Peter uthene John uthene ngangkere antheke artwe renhe mwerre-ilettyeke, rarle year forty-pelenge awethe arntwarre anathe anekenge rarle inteke-ngentyele.

Apententye akngerre areye Ngkarteke angkeme

²³ Ikwerenge-ntyele itne-arle Peter uthene John uthene alhetyeke impekenge, ratherre apurte-irreke Jesus apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge itnenhe ileke nthakenhe-arle Jew akngerrepate areye-arle angkekenge ikwere-atherre. ²⁴ Itne renhe-atherrenhe awemele Ngkarteke alakenhe angkeke, “Yewe Akngerrepate, unte-arle alkere uthene ahelhe uthene, kwatye alaye-arlke mpwareke, arne alkere-arenye-arlke, ahelhe-arenye-arlke, kwatye alaye-arenye areye-arlke. ²⁵ Arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe David-arle ngkwenge urrkapeke. Nhenge Utnenge Akngerrele renhe akaltyele-antherlenge, re alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

‘Iwenhenge-ame Jew anetyakenhe areye ahele anthurre irreke?

Iwenhenge-arlke-ame itne angkepangerreme?

²⁶ Ye, artwe akngerrepate areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apurte-irremele ahele angkerremele atwetyeke Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe, Ngkarteke-arle alhilemele yerneke.’ *Psalme 2:1-2.*

²⁷ “Ngkarte-aye alkerele-arle aneme! David-ele arrule ileke artwe areyele-arle akwele akurne mpwaretyeke angkerreke. Alakenhe anteme Jew akngerrepate areye apurte-irreke nhenhe Jerusalem-enge, nthakenhe Jesus atwetyeke angkerremele. Itne apurte-irreke King Herod uthene Pontius Pilate uthenenge. Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke itne apurte-irreke ahele anthurre irrerelele nthakenhe-arle itne Jesus atwetyenheke, artwe nhenge unte-arle akngakeke re urrkapentye ngkwinhe mpwaretyeke. ²⁸ Unte-arle ngangkere akngerre anemenge, itne mpwareke iwenhe-arle unte itneke ileke-ante. Arrule anthurre unte itelareme iwenhe apeke renhe itne-arle mpwaretyeke. ²⁹ Yewe Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe, itnenhe awaye, itne-arle anwernenhe aterele-anthetyeke irreme alakenhe angkemele. Anwernenhe utnenge lterrike-ilye anwerne itneke atere anetyakenhe Jesus-akerte akwenpe angketyenhenge. ³⁰ Anwernenhe ngangkere anthaye tyerrtye areye angkwerrre-iwetyeke, unte itelareme unte-arle Jesus ngangkere antheke urrkapentye ngkwinhe mpwaretyeke, alakenhe. Arne mwerre akngerre areye itneke imernaye, itne aremele ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”

³¹ Itne-arle Ngkarteke angketyame iperre apmere itne-arle anetyame akngelhetyeke anteme irreke. Yanhenge anteme Utnenge Akngerrele itnenhe ngangkere akngerre anteme antheke, ikwerenge itne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe anteme tyerrtye areyeke akwenpe anteme angkerlitanke.

Apententye akngerre areye mwerrantye arntarnte-arerremele aneke

³² Tyerrtye ingkirreke Jesus-kenhe areye itirremele mpwareke anyentele-arteke. Apurtele anteme itne arne aname-atheke-kwenyele antherremele aneke. Itne ayene-iletyakenhe, ingkirreke antherreke. ³³ Utnenge Akngerrele yerneke-arle areye ngangkere anthetyame, itne akwetethe anteme arrpenhe areyeke iletynhenge Ngkartele-arle Jesus itethe-ilirtneke-akerte. Ingkerrekele itelarerrirreke Ngkartele-arle apententye akngerre areye arntarnte-arerle-aneme. ³⁴ Arrpenhe arraretyakenhe aneke. Tyerrtye areye merne-arlike mantere-arlike-akerte akangkentye aneke. Kele arrpenhe areye apmerekere-artweye areyele apeke arrpenhe areye farm-eke-artweye areyele apeke akenhele antherlenge imerte ikwerenge ngkweltye-arle inemele kele ngkweltye-akertele anteme, ³⁵ itne akngetyemele anthemele artwe Jesus-ele-arle yerneke itnenhe-arle, itne imerte akngakeme anthemele ngkweltye anetyakenhe areyeke-arle.

³⁶ Kele artwe Joseph arritnye, Levi-ke-artweye-ngentyele, apmere Cyprus-arenye re yanhele anetyarte re akenhe Jesus-kenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe yerneke-arle areyele akenhe renhe arritnye arrpenhe antheke Barnabas. Arritnye nhenhe angkentye itnekenhele ileme alakenhe, “Re arrpenhe areye-arle akwetethe atnerre-ilepileme.” ³⁷ Artwe nhenhe akenhe kartene atnyeneke, merne arunthe-akerte, re kartene renhe ngkweltyeke antheke imerte yerneke-arle areye anthemele akangkwe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke anthetyeke.

5

Ayeye anewarte atherre Ananias uthene Sapphira uthene-akerte

¹ Akangkwe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe atherre, anewarte atherre Ananias uthene Sapphira uthene anetyarte apmere yanhele ratherre apmere merne-arle lyapelhe-iletyarte ikwere-atherrenhe antheke ngkweltyeke. ² Kele ngkweltye-arle ineke-iperre ratherre akngakelhe-ilemele arrpenheme atnyeneke. Mane arrpenhe imerte Ananias-ele akngemele anthetyeke artwe Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areye-werne alakenhe angkemele, “Ilerne garden-arle ngkweltyeke antheke iper-rele ilerne ngenhe ngkweltye ingkirreke anthurre antheme.” Kele anewe ikwerenhe ante-arle akaltye aneke ratherre-arle ngkweltye akngakeke ikwere-atherre-arrpe. Re yerneke-arle areyeke iletakenhe nthakenhe-arle ratherre irreke.

³ Nhenge Ananias-ele ngkweltye akngeke Peter anthemele ingkerrenyeke-arteke akwele, kele Utnenge Akngerrele Peter-eke ileke, nthakenhe-arle Ananias-ele mpwareke. Kele Peter ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe Arrentye-arle awakenge akurne-irreke. Unte Utnenge Akngerreke urrtirreke anwerneke-arlike. Unte garden ngkweltyeke anthetyeke renhe inemele akngakeke ngkweltye arrpenheme ngkwenge-arrpe atnyenemele imerte akweke ware-arle akngetyemele, ingkirreke-arteke akwele. ⁴ Urreke unte garden ngkweltyeke anthetyehenge ngkweltye-urrtirreke aneke. Kele imerte ngkweltyeke anthemele, ngkweltye re ingkerre ngkweltye aneke. Kele iwenheke-ame unte urrtirreke anwerneke nhenge ngkweltye ingkirreke anthurre-arle antheke-arteke? Awaye! Unte kwenhe anwernenhe impetyakenhe unte kwenhe Ngkarte impeke.”

⁵⁻⁶ Nhenge Ananias-ele nhenhe awemele utnenge ikwerenhe akurne-irremele re atnyemele ilweke anteme. Artwe apmerrke areyele renhe antyamele ayernemele akngerlte-iweke renhe akethe-werne iperteke artetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele nhenhe awemele itne atere anthurre irrereke.

⁷ Ikwerenge lyete-ante-arle Ananias ilwekenge, anewe ikwerenhe Sapphira anteme apmere kwene-werne irrpintyeke Peter-arle aneke-werne, re akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle anewe ikwerenhe irrekeke. ⁸ Peter-ele ngkweltye Ananias-elarle akngetyeke ikwere imerneke imerte renhe apayuthnemele, “Atyenge ilaye! Nhenhe-ame ngkweltye ingkerreke re anewe ngkwihinhe mpwele-arle ineke apmere sell-eme-ilemele?”

Re anteme angkeke, “Yewe, yanhe-arle ngkweltye ingkerreke rarle ilerne-arle ineke.”

⁹ Peter anteme angkeke, “Unte kwenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwareke. Iwenhenge-ame mpwele Utnenge Akngerre arrkernetyeke irrerle-annerreke? Awaye! Artwe yanhe areye anewe ngkwihinhe-arle iperteke artetyeke akngerlte-iwerne kwenhe nhenhe anteme tnerirreme ngenhe anteme iperteke artetyeke.” ¹⁰ Nhenge Sapphira-le nhenhe awemele re atnyemele ilweke Peter arrekweleke anteye. Artwe areyele renhe aremele itne renhe ikerlte alhemele akngerlte-iweke renhe iperteke artetyeke anewikwe itweke. ¹¹ Kele ingkirreke Jesus-kenhe areye atere anthurre irreke apmere Jerusalem-enge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwarekenge Ananias uthene Sapphira utheneke.

Yerneke-arle areyele rlkerte atningke angkwerre-iweme

¹² Peter uthene Ngkartele-arle yerneke areye uthenele arne akngerre anthurre ngangkerele mpwareke tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte akngerre anthurre aneme. Kele apententye akngerre ingkirreke apurte-irreke tyatye akngerre Jew-kenhe Ilthe Solomon-kenhe arritnyeke. ¹³ Kele tyerrtye areye, Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe-arle, itnenhe aremele angkeke itne-arle akwele mwerre-arle, kenhe itne akenhe itnekenge apurte-irretyeke atere-arle-irreke. ¹⁴ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele Ngkarte itelaremele itnekenge apurte-irreke, kele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye atningke anthurre anteme irreke. ¹⁵ Kele tyerrtye areyele Peter uthene Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areye aremele arne akngerre mwerre ngangkerele-arle mpwarerlunge itne tyerrtye rlkerte areye akngetyemele iwerre itereke atheneke itnenhe mwerre-iletynhenge. Itne alakenhe itirreke, “Peter apeke anpere alhemele itnenhe anpeme apeke, ntulye ikwerenhele apeke artetyenhenge ingkirreke mwerre-irretyeke.” ¹⁶ Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele awemele, nhenge areye apmere Jerusalem itwele anetyarte areyele, itne tyerrtye rlkerte atningke akngetyewarremele atheneke, arrentye-akerte areye-arlike, kele Ngkartele itnenhe ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke.

Alkere-arenyele yerneke-arle areye jail-ngentyele arrattelhe-ileme

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kele artwe re, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye-arle aneme, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike, nhenge Sadducee areye, itne ingkerte-ingkerte anthurre irremele ahele-irreke Peter utheneke arrpenhe

areyeke-arlike, itne-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemenge. Itne anteme thultye yernemele itnenhe ineke jail-ke akwernetyeke. ¹⁹ Kele ingwele ikwerele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe jail kwene-werne alhemele arriwe altywere-ilemele ayerneke-arle areye akethe-werne akngeke. Kenhe thultye areyele akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle aneke alkere-arenyele-arle itnenhe jail-ngentyele tyerrelhe-ileke yernemele itnenhe. Alkere-arenye apententye akngerre itneke angkeke, ²⁰ "Tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne alherlte-iwaye tyerrtye areyeke ayeye nhenhe akwete ilettyeke, nhenge Jesus apentetyeke Ngkartenge anemele akwete-ante anthurreke." Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re itneke angkeke.

²¹ Ingwelele anthurre itne akeme-irremele alheke tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne kweneke irrpenhemele itne tnele tyerrtye areyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke.

Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte arriwe arrpenhenge irrpintyemele aretyakenhe-arle Peter arrpenhe nhenge areye-arlike. Itne irrpenhemele akngerrepat areye apurtelhe-ileke akngerre angkerretyeke. Itne artwe urrpetye uterneke jail-werne alhetyeke Peter-arlike yerneke-arle arrpenhe areye-arlike inetyeke itneke-werne akngetyetyeke.

²² Kele artwe itne jail-werne alhemele itnenhe aretyakenhe aneke arrangwe-arle itneke aneke itne imerte alpemele akngerrepat itnekenhe-werne. ²³ Itne anteme angkeke, "Anwerne jail-werne alhemele anwerne arriwe renhe martelhentye-arle areke, thultye areyele akenhe arerlte-anetyame nhenge itne-arle kwenele anemenge akwele. Kele nhenge anwerne kwene-werne alhemele anwerne artwe itneke uye-arle areke." ²⁴ Nhenge akngerrepat thultye areye-kenhele-arlike kwertengerle akngerrepat tyatye-arenye areyele-arlike awemele iwenhe-arle itne angkerne itne uyarne-arle itelareme. Itne angkeke, "Nthakenhe apeke-ame itne irreke?"

²⁵ Kele artwe anyente anteme apetyemele itneke ileke, "Awerrirraye! Artwe nhenge areye arrantherre-arle jail-ke akwerneke-arle, akethele-arle tyatye-le ayeye Jesus-akerte tyerrtye areyeke ilerlte-aneme." ²⁶ Kele akngerrepat thultye areye-kenhele thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke yerneke-arle areyeke antangketyeke kwene-werne ware, itnenhe arntwirrketyakenhele. Rarle atere-irrekenge renhe apeke tyerrtye areyele areme-ketye, yerneke-arle areye arntwirrkerlenge, kele tyerrtye nhenge areyele itnenhe apwortele wemere ilwetyeke-ante.

²⁷⁻²⁸ Kele itne-arle itnenhe kwene-werne akngetyeke iperre itnenhe ingkirrekenge arrekwele tnettyeke ngkerneke akngerrepat areyele itnenhe apayuthnettyeke imerte itirrewarremele nthakenhe itnenhe ilettyeke. Kele kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akenhe itneke angkerlenge, "Awerrirraye! Anwerne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileke tyerrtye yanhe areyeke Jesus-akerte akaltyle-anthetyale anetyeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe arertele-arteke tyerrtye Jerusalem-ele aneme areyeke ilerlenge-arle. Arrantherre-arle anwerne akwete anthurre ilperneme Jesus-arle atwekenge."

²⁹ Kele Peter uthene yerneke-arle itne-arlike alakenhe angkeke, "Anwerne kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke-ante akangkwe-irretyeke, arrekantherre kwenye! ³⁰ Thultye areyele Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrerneke arrantherre-arle itnenhe uternekenge. Kenhe

Ngkartele akenhe, arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle tnakemele akangkwe-irretyarte, Jesus renhe ilweke-arle itethe-ilirtneke akertnelhe-ilemele alkere-werne akngirtneke. ³¹ Kele Ngkartele akenhe Jesus-arle arne arrpenhe ingkirrekenge arrwekele arrerneke. Rarle renhe alkere-werne-arle akngirtneke imerte renhe tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anthurre mpwaremele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Re alakenhe mpwareke, Israel-arenye areye akurne-ketye utepe-irretyenhenge akngarte-iwelhemele nthakenhe-arle ar-rantherre itirreme Ngkarte anteme arrekantherrenge anyenteke-irretyenhenge. ³² Anwerne arrekantherre ileme nthakenhe-arle irreke Jesus-akerte anwernele arerlenghe, Utnenge Akngerrele-arlke-arle areke. Re tyerrtye areyeke imerneke arne nhenhe areye-arle arratye aneme. Ngkartele-arle Utnenge Ikwerenhe yerneke ikwere-arle akangkwe-irreme areyeke ante.”

³³ Akngerrepate arrekwenye areyele awemele itne ahele anthurre irreke itirremele itnenhe apwertele wetyeke ilwetyeke-ante. ³⁴ Kenhe Pharisee anyente Gamaliel arritnye akeme-irremele itneke angkeke, rarle angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe aneke, tyerrtye areye ikwere akangkwe-irretyarte. Re Peter uthene arrpenhe areye-arlke ileke ikwere akethele akarelhetyeke, itne anteme itnenhe akethe-werne akngeke. ³⁵ Itne-arle alheke-arle iperrele Gamaliel angkeke, “Artwe Israel-arenye areye nhenhe awerrirraye! Atheke-irremele angketyalaye nhenhe areye ilwetyeke the arrenhantherrenhe ilemele iwenhenge mwantye arelhetyeke. ³⁶ Itelaraye, artwe nhenge Theudas arritnye! Nhenge-arle re atyperre anthurre akwele itirreke re-arrpe tnakelherle-apemele, re government-kenhe areye atwetyarte. Itelarerrirraye, nhenge tyerrtye 400-pele anthurre ikwerenge apurte-irreke, itne-arle renhe apentewarretyarte. Kele yanhe-ngentyele thultye arrpenhemele renhe atwerirreke, kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrarnpe-arle irrerrerlenghe awethe-arlke apurte-irretyakenhe. ³⁷ Kele alakenhe ante, artwe anyente Judas arritnye aneke Galilee-arenye, arrantherre itelareme ilengare kweye tyerrtye areyele-arle arritnye itnekenhe pweke government-kenheke intelhe-ileke itnekenge tax ngkweltye inetyenhenge. Re akenhe artwe areye-arle apurtelhe-ileke artwe government-kenhe areye atwetyeke. Kele alakenhe ante-arle thultye areyele renhe atwerlenghe, atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe akalke-akalke-irremele irrarnpe-irrerlenghe-arle. ³⁸ Artwe yanhe atherrenge anteme anwerne akaltye-irretyeke itelaremele. Anwerne kwenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye ipmentyele impetyeke itnenhe atwetyale aywepetyeke. Itne apeke mpwareme nthakenhe-arle itne itirreme ware kele atyewe itnekenhe areye itnenhe impemele alherlte-iweme-arle. ³⁹ Kenhe itne apeke-arle nhenhe mpwareme Ngkartele-arle itneke imernekenge akaltyele-anthemele, kele anwerne itnenhe ware-arle iltemere, itneke ahele irremele kele anwerne Ngkartele-arlke-arle ahele-irremere.”

Nhenge artwe ampwe areyele Gamaliel awemele itne akangkwe-irreke.

⁴⁰ Kele itne antangelheke Peter uthene yerneke-arle areyeke-arlke imerte thultye areye ilemele itnenhe whip-ele-ante atwetyeke. Kele itnenhe-arle atweke iperrele akngerrepate itne alakenhe itneke

angkeke, “Arrantherre Jesus-akerte awethe angketyale anetyeke.” Itne imerte itnenhe yernemele anteme alpetyeke.

⁴¹ Itne akangkemele alherlte-iweke, irrare-arlike awelhetyakenhe itnenhe-arle atweke iperre, itne-arle alakenhe-arle itirrekenge, “Ngkarteletelareme thultye areyele-arle anwernenhe atweke iperre-arlike anwerne-arle Jesus-enge untyeme irretyeye-kwenye-arle renhe awemele apentetyeke akwete anwerne tyerrtye areyeke ayeye nhenhe akaltyele-anthemele iletynhenge.” ⁴² Arlte arrpe-anenhe itne yarte tyaty-ke kwene-werne irrpenhemele tyerrtye areye ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthetyarte, ikwerenge-ntyale imerte itne apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye-kenhe apmere-werne alheme itneke Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthetyeke, nhenge Ngkarteletelareme alhileke yernemele.

6

Itne artwe 7-pele akngakeme

¹ Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye awethe atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye atningke-irreke, arrpenheme akenhe Jew areye Greek angkentye akngerre-arle, arrpenheme akenhe Aramaic angkentye akngerre-arle. Nhenge Greek angkentye akngerre itne Aramaic angkentye akngerre areyeke akengentye angkeme, itne Peter uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areye-werne apetyemele angkeke, “Awaye! Arlte arrpe-anenhele arrantherre arelthe warlekwerte areyeke merne antheme. Kele arrantherre Aramaic-arle angkeme areyeke ante-arle antheme kele Greek angkentye akngerre areyeke akenhe arrangkwe-arle.” ² Kele yanhenge Peter uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areyele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Jerusalem-ele apurtelhe-ilemele imerte itneke angkeke, “Urrkapentye anwerne-kenhe kwenhe arrpenhe anthurre, kele anwerne itnenhe akwete akaltyele-anthetyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte Ngkarte-ngentyele. Kele akurne-arle aneme anwerne apeke alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe anerlunge. Kele anwerne-arle arelthe warlekwerte areye ngkweltye-arlike antheme-arle, anwerne tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle.” ³ Arrantherre artwe akaperte altywere 7-pele arrantherre-ngentyele akngaketyeke, Utnenge Akngerreke-arle akangkwe-irretynhenge. Itnenhe-arle akngakeke iperrele itnenhe arrernemele urrkapentye nhenhe mwerantye mpwaretyeke merne antherlte-anemele. ⁴ Anwerne akenhe akwete-arle urrkapentye arrpenhe nhenhe mpwarerlunge, Ngkarteke angkemele akaltyele-anthemele ayeye Jesus-akerte Ngkarte-ngentyele.”

⁵ Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areyele awemele itne akangkeke kele imerte itne Stephen anteme inemele. Rarle artwe Utnenge Akngerreke-arle akangkwe-irrentye akngerre Jesus utheneke. Itne artwe arrpenhe areye ineke, Philip, Procorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, Nicolas. Nicolas re akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle aneke apmere Antiocharenhe. Urreke re Jesus-eke atyewe-irretynhenge, re Ngkarte Jew areye-kenhe arratyete itelaretyarte. ⁶ Kele-arle artwe 7-pele itnenhe akngakeke iperre, akangkwe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe itnenhe akngetyeke yerneke-arle areye-werne. Yerneke-arle areyele iltne itnenhe arrerneke akaperteke-arleke artwe itneke-arleke imerte

urkapentye itnekenhe anthemele imerte Ngkarte apayuthnemele itnenhe utnenge lterrike-iletyeke.

⁷ Nhenge Peter uthene yerneke-arle areye uthene angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkerlengye tyerrtye areyele akangkwe-irremele aweke. Atningke anthurre anteme akangkwe-irreke. Kele apmere yanhe Jerusalem-enge Jesus-kenhe areye atningke anthurre anteme irreke, kenhe arrpenhe areye kwertengerle Moses-kenhe-arle anekeke, itne-inpe Jesus arratyete itelareke itnekenge apurte-irreme.

Tyerrtye areyele Stephen arntwirrkemele inerrirreke

⁸ Kele Ngkartele artwe Stephen renhe mwerrantye arntarnte-aremele ngangkere-arlike Utnenge Akngerre-arlike anthemele arne arrpe-anenhe re mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye areyele renhe aremele itne apatewarreke itne-arle itelarekenge Ngkarte-arle ikwerenge aneke urkapemele.

⁹ Kele Jew apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele aremele itne ahele-irrerreke ikwere. Artwe itne apmere Cyrene-arenye uthene Alexandria-arenye uthene itne pwatheke urkapentye impelheke. Itne-arle ngkweltyeke warrke-irreme, apmere arrpenhele-arle apurte-irrerretyarte Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwerele itnenhe iletyarte alakenhe, "Pwatheke urkapentye impelheke-arle areye." Artwe arrpenhe areye aneke apmere Cilicia uthene Asia-arenye uthene. Nhenhe itne Stephen-eke ahele-irremele renhe iltemele renhe alkngetherre ilemele. ¹⁰ Kenhe Stephen akenhe itneke itelarentye akwete-arle angkerlengye, Utnenge Akngerre-arle ikwerenge anekenge renhe lterrike-ilemele arratyete akwete re angketyenhenge itne uyarne renhe tyelpelhe-ileke rarle itneke lterrike anthurre-arle anekenge. ¹¹ Kele itne artwe urrpetyeke antangkeke itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele anyelkngye-anyelkngye ngkweltye itnenhe antheke itne ayeye urrtiyirrentye Stephen-akerte antekelhe-iletyeke ilerle-apeme. Kele arratyete itne alheke tyerrtye areyeke alakenhe angkerlte-apetyeke, "Aye! Anwerne aweke artwe nhenge Stephen akurnentye angkerlengye Moses uthene Ngkarte uthene-akerte."

¹² Ayeye nhenhe itne awemele tyerrtye areye itneke akangkwe-irreke itne anteme alhemele ileke angkentye Moses-kenhe ilentye akngerre areyeke artwe ampwe arrekwenye areyeke-arlike ilemele. Itne anteme Stephen renhe arntwirrkemele ineke imerte, Jew arpenhe areye inemele itne renhe tyarre-akngeke ilthe kwene-werne imerte Jew akngerrepate areye arrekweleke ngkernemele itne renhe apayuthnetyenhenge nthakenhe renhe iletyeke. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Kele itne antangkeke artwe urrpetyeke nhenge urrtiyirremele-arle ilekenge itneke angketyeke apetyetyeke. Itne anteme apetyemele urrtiyirremele alakenhe angkeke, "Arratyete kwenhe artwe nhenhe tyatye Ngkarte-kenheke apale angkeke. Rarle angkeke Jesus Nazareth-arenyele akwele tyatye nhenhe ataketyenhe. Re angkentye Moses-kenhenge-arlike apale angkeke, ilemele Jesus-elarle akwele angkentye Moses-kenhe akngarte-iwetyenhe." Alakenhe-arle itne Stephen-akerte angkeke.

¹⁵ Artwe areye apmere kwenele-arle aneke Stephen arnterre areke inngerre ikwerenhe pwarrtyerlengye alkere-arenye-arteke.

7

Stephen-ele ayeye ileme

¹ Kele kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyle Stephen apayuthneke, “Anwerneke ilaye. Arratye-ame itne ngkwenge-akerte angkeme?”

² Stephen ikwere uthene Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye utheneke angkeke, “Atyewe Jew atyinhe areye uthene akngerrepate areye awer-rirraye! Arrantherre Abraham itelareme arrenge-arrange anwerne-kenhe-arle, urreke re apmere Haran-werne alhetyenhenge re apmere Mesopotamia-le anetyarte. Yanhenge anteme Ngkarte ikwere arrateke alharrkentye akngerre-akerte ngangkere akngerre anthurre-akerte. ³ Ngkarte imerte ikwere angkemele, ‘Apmere nhenhe ngkwinhe impemele ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlike, kele alhaye the ngkwenge apmere arrpenhe imernetyenhenge unte anetyeke.’

⁴ “Kele re apmere renhe impemele alheke, tyerrtye areyele ileme apmere Chaldea anteme, apmere renhe arlunge anthurre alhemele re aneke mpwepele apmere Haran-ele. Kele anyikwe uyerrekenge Ngkartele renhe ileke apmere yanhe impemele alhetyeke, apmere nhenhe-werne apetyemele nthenhele-arle anwerne anepanemenge. Kele re alakenhe mpwareke. ⁵ Kele re apmere yanheke irremele Ngkartele renhe apmere anthetyakenhe aneke, re akweke ware aneke apmere arrpenhe areye-kenhele. Kele Ngkartele Abraham ileke alakenhe, ‘The ngenhe apmere nhenhe anthetyenhe ngkwenge akwerrke areyeke-arlike, ngkwinhe anetyenhe akwetethe itnekenhe-arlike.’ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke itelaraye, nhenge Ngkartele alhileke, Abraham ampeke arrangkwe-arle anekenge.

⁶ “Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe-arlike angkeke, ‘Urreke, ngkwenge-artweye areye alhetyenhe apmere arrpenhe-werne anetyeke akwete anthurre uterne arrpe-anenhele. Kele tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenyle areyele itnenhe uternetyenhe urrkapetyeke ngkweltye inetyakenhele. Itne ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlike akwete atnyenerlte-anetyenhe itnenhe urrkapetyeke uternerlte-anemele uterne arrpe-anenheke, year 400-peleke-atwetye. ⁷ Kele the tyerrtye yanhe-arenyle areyeke imernetyenhe arne arrpenhe akurne anthurre areye itne ngkwenge-artweye ingkirreke ipmentyele anteme impetyenhenge. Kele itne apmere nhenheke-irremele apetyemele atyenge akangkwe-irretyenhe.’ Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele Abraham ileke urreke-arle nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe.

⁸ “Re anteme Abraham-eke alhileke alakenhe, ‘Ayeye nhenhe awaye. Ayeye nhenhenge ularre ngkwenge alere areye artwe-irretyenhe. Akwetethe alakenhe mpwaretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itirretyenhenge alakenhe, “Arratye-arle nhenhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe areye ikwere akangkwe-irrentye akngerre.” ’ Kele yanhenge Isaac, alere Abraham-kenhe-arle anteme inteke, re ingwe seven-pele inteke iperre re renhe artwe anteme ileke. Urreke Isaac-ele ikwere alere Jacob-eke anteme alakenhe mpwareke, kele Jacob-ele anteme alakenhe mpwareke, ikwere alere 12-pele anteye itne-arle inteke iperrele.

⁹ “Kele arrantherre itelareme Jacob-eke alere areye atyeye Joseph-eke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke, Jacob-arle ikwere anyente-ante ahentye-anetyartenge. Itne anteme renhe ngkweltyeke antheke artwe ipenye itne renhe apmere arlunge-werne akngetyenhenge

apmere Egypt-werne. Joseph-ele akenhe akwetethe-arle Ngkarte uty-ernemele tnaketyarte Re akenhe ikwere akwetethe-arle anetyartenge renhe arntarnte-aremele. ¹⁰ Re renhe akayake-iletarte arrpenhe areyele renhe akurne mpwarerlenge. Re renhe akaltyele-arlike-antheke re itelarentye anthurre anetyenhenge re arratye-arratye-arlike angketyenhenge. Kele re atyewe-irreke akngerrepate Egypt-arenyeke, Pharaoh arritnyeke. Kele Pharaoh-ele anteme Joseph akngerrepate arrerneke ikwere itweke re apmere akngerre renhe Egypt arntarnte-aretyenhenge tyerrtye areyeke-arlike arne ingkirrekeke-arlike.

¹¹ “Kele ikwerenge-ntyale, Joseph-arle akngerrepate akwete Egypt-eke anekenge, ahurratye akngerre apetyeke apmere ikwere-werne, apmere arrpe-anenhele merne-arlike arrangkwe aneke, apmere nhenhe Canaan-ele-arlike. Arrenge-arrenge anwerneke-artweye areye merneke-arlike arrangkwe ante aneke. ¹² Artwe ampwe Jacob-ele aweke merne-arlike akngerre-arle aneke Egypt-ele, re anteme ileke ikwere alere areye yanhe-werne alhetyeke, merne-arlike inemele akngetye-alpetyeke. Itne anteme alhemele merne-arlike akngerre inerlte-alpeke. ¹³ Ikwerenge-ntyale, merne-arlike-arle uyerrekenge anteme, kake Joseph-kenhe areye alperlte-iweke apmere Egypt-werne, awethe ante itne merne-arlike ineke Joseph-engentyele. Re anteme itneke ilelheke itne-arle renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe anekenge. Kele, tyerrtye areyele anteme ileke Pharaoh-eke Joseph-kenhe areye-arle Hebrew areye aneke, artwe Canaan-ngentyele-arle apetyeke areye-arle kake ikwerenhe areye aneke.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ “Kele yanhe-ngentyele Joseph-ele itnenhe ileke ikwere-artweye areye ingkirreke inetyeke alhetyeke itneke-artweye Jacob-arlike Egypt-werne. Kele Jacob-arlike itne ingkirreke apetyeke Egypt-werne, 75-pele anthurre. Artwe ampwe re yanhele aneke arruleke-atwetye ilwetyeke ante. Ikwerenge-ntyale ikwere-artweye arrpenhe areye-arlike ilweke apmere yanhele. ¹⁶ Itne atyalangke Jacob-kenhe akngirtneke Joseph atherre akenhe apmere itnekenhe-werne apmere Shechem-ele, inte-ye Abraham-elarle arrule ngkweltyeke ineke-werne Hamor arritnye artwe anyente-kenhe-arle arrule aneke.

¹⁷ “Arrule arrpenhenge, arlte rarle itwe anteme-irreke Ngkartele-arle Abraham alhileke iperre, arrantherre itelareme, re alhileke apmere Canaan anthetyeke. Itne-arle arruleke aneke apmere Egypt-ele atningke-ame-atningke-irretyeke-atwetye, altyerre-ngentyele anwerne-kenhe areye kwenhe. ¹⁸ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe anteme akngerrepate aneke-arle tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyeke akngerrepate nhenhe re akenhe Joseph-eke akutne-arle aneke rarle Egypt-ele arrule anetyarteke. ¹⁹ Pwathe re akenhe akurne anthurre-arle aneke anwerneke-artweye ingkirrekeke. Re itirretyarte nthakenhe itnenhe atwetyeke. Re itnenhe aterele-anthetyarte apurrkele-arle-anthemele akwetethe. Re thultye ikwerenhe areye iletarte ampe akweke itnekenhe inemele aketheke iwetyeke apmere itnekenhe-ngentyele ilwetyeke.

²⁰ “Kele, arrantherre itelareme, ikwerenge akenhe Moses in-teke, ampe akweke mwerre akngerre, meye ikwerenhele renhe apmerele nterte-ntertele arntarnte-aretyarte atnyentye urrpetyeke-atwetye. ²¹ Re anteme renhe lhere-werne akngeke imerte

urtneke-arleke arrernemele. Nhenge ampe marle Pharaoh-kenhe apetyemele renhe aremele interle-anerlengere renhe ineke ikwere altye-irremele amangelhe-ilemele ikwere anteme. ²² Re amangkemele Egypt-arenye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele Moses renhe akaperte altywere-ilekenge itne-arlike-arteke anteme re aneke. Re amangkemele angkentye lterrke anthurre aneke arne ingkirreke atnerrele mpwaret-yarte, re akwetethe arne mwerre mpwaretyarte.

²³ “Yanhe-ngentyele Moses re artwe akngerre anteme irreke ampwe anteme irremele year 40-pele anteme aneke, re itirretyarte ikwere-artweye areye anteme aretyeke Jacob-engentyele areye. Kele re alheke nthenhele-arle itne-arle urrakapetyartenge ikwere-werne nthakenhe-arle itne anemeke. ²⁴ Re apetyemele aretye-alheke artwe Egypt-arenye anyentele artwe ikwere akwerrke atwerlengere areke ikwerenge anteme re artwe Egypt-arenye renhe irrerlkngere atweke. ²⁵ Re apale ware itirreke, ‘Nhenhenge anteme atyenge akwerrke areyele itelaretyeke Ngkarte-arle ayenge akngakeke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke Egypt-ngentyele tyerrelhe-iletyeke.’ Kele arrangkwe-arle, itne akutne aneke itelaretyakenhe-anteye.

²⁶ “Arlte arrpenhele anteme, ingweleme anthurre, Moses awethe alhemele areke tyerrtye Israel-arenye atherre atwerrlengere. Re renhe-atherrenhe akalkelhe-ileke ratherre ipeltye-ilerremele mwerre anetyeke. Ikwere-atherre re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Iwenhenge-ame artweyehenge atherre mpwele atwerreme? Atwerretyale anaye!’

²⁷ “Artwe atwerretyame-arle arrpenhele akenhe Moses angkerte-iwemele alakenhe-arle angkerlengere, ‘Angwenhele-ame ngenhe aknger-repate arrerneke ilernenhe arraty-iletyeke atwerretyale anetyeke? ²⁸ Nhenge apmwerrke unte-arle artwe Egypt-arenye ilwetyeke-ante atweke, unte-ame ayenge anteme atwetyeke ahentye-aneme renhe-arle unte atweke-arteke?’ ²⁹ Moses-ele alakenhe awemele, re itelareke atningkele anteme apeke-arle itelareke iwenhe-arle re mpwareke. Re atere anteme irreke. Re anteme Egypt-ngentyele alwirremele unteke apmere Midian arritnye-werne yanhenge anteme re arelhe anewe akeke yanhele aneme alere atherre atnyeneke.

³⁰ “Apmere yanhele anteme, arrantherre itelareme, re year 40-pele awethe arlengere ulkere anteme aneke. Alkere-arenye anteme ikwere arrateke arne arlarte urele ampetyamenge Apwerte Sinai itwele. ³¹ Renhe aremele akngerre anthurre apateke, arne arle ampetyakenhe anekenge re anteme angathe ikwere alhemele mwan-tyele areke. Re anteme Ngkarte ikwere angkerlengere aweke arne ure iperre ikwerenge. ³² Re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ayenge-arle arrange-arrengere ngkwinihe-kenhe Ngkarte-arle, Abraham, Jacob, Isaac areyele-arle tnaketyarte itneke akwerrke areyele-arlike.’ Moses-ele nhenhe awemele re atere anthurre irreke arrewemele inngerre artelheke re atere nhenge aretyakenhe anetyange angwenhe-arle ikwere angke-meke.

³³ “Kele Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ingke-kenhe ngkwinihe irlwaye, unte-arle apmere akngerre-werne apetyekenge. ³⁴ Nhenhe awaye! The kwenhe aretyame nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyele akwetethe tyerrtye atyinhe areye atwepatweme, tharle akwetethe itnenhe artnerlengere awepaweme ayenge anteme itneke

apetyeke. Kele the anteme ngenhe ileme Egypt-werne alhetyeke it-nenhe arrattelhe-ilettyeke.' Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte Moses-eke angkeke."

³⁵ Stephen re akwete angkemele, "Moses nhenhe-arle anyente rarle Israel-arenye tyerrtye areye-arle arntarnte-areke nhenge-arle. Kenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke. Itelaraye, Israel-arenye nhenge atherre renhe alhengeke-aretyakenhe-arle aneke alakenhe angkemele, 'Angwenhele-ame ngenhe akngerrepate arrerneke anwer-nenhe atwerrerlenge ayaketyeke?' Kele Ngkarte, alkere-arenyenge ularre, angkeke ikwere arne urele-arle ampekenge renhe yerneke akngerrepate itneke anetyeke itnenhe apmere Egypt-nge arrattelhe-ilettyeke. ³⁶ Ngangkere akngerre-akertele re arne akngerre anthurre mpwareke Egypt-nge, itne aremele akalttye-irretyeke. Kele, arran-therre itelaremele, re ikwere-artweye areye Hebrew areye-arlike Egypt-ngentyele akngekeke. Itnenhe-arle akngeke iperrele itne apetyeke Kwatye Alaye Athetheke-werne. Re ngangkerele akngerre mpwareke itne kwatye ikwerele alhetyenhenge ingkirreke itetheke mpwaremele. Re arne mwerre areye mpwareke apmere ahurratyale unthemele itne-arle unthetyarte uternele year 40-peleke-atwetye.

³⁷ "Artwe anyente nhenhe rarle Israel-arenye areyeke angkeke, 'Ngkartele artwe anyente akngaketyenhe angkentye Atyinhe awemele ilerle-apetyeke arrekantherre, arrekantherre-artweye areye-ngentyele, re anteme angketyenhe ayenge-arle arrekantherre angkeme-arteke.' *Deuteronomy 18:15.*

³⁸ "Kele Moses unthetyarte apmere ahurratyale tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-akerte, anwerneke-artweye areyenge. Kele, arrantherre itelareme, alkere-arenye-arle ikwere angkeke Apwerte Sinai-nge, re anteme renhe angkentye antheke, Moses-ele ileke nthakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re angkeke anwerne awemele mwerre anetyenhenge.

³⁹ "Kele anwerneke-artweyele Moses awemele akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke itne ikwere akangketyakenhe aneke akngerrepate itnekenhe anetyeke. Itne ahentye-aneke Egypt-werne alpetyeke.

⁴⁰ Kele Moses Apwerte Sinai ikwere antyemele aneke itne kake ikwere Aaron-eke angkeke, 'Nthakenhe-ame atyeyangkwe irreke? Rarle anwernenhe apmere Egypt-ngentyele akngetyeke apmere nhenhe-werne akngetyemele. Kele anwerne akutne-arle nthakenhe-arle ikwere irrekeke. Nge-artaye? Unte anwerneke ngkarte areye mpwaretyeke, itne anwernenge arrekwele-irretyenhenge.' *Exodus 21:1.*

⁴¹ "Kele yanhenge anteme itne Aaron uternewarreke pweleke-arteke akwele ngkarte itneke mpwaretyeke. Kele mpwareke-arle iperrele itne akangkeke anthurre imerte kere uthene merne uthene anthetyeke renhe tnakemele. ⁴² Kenhe Ngkartele itnenhe aremele itneke ahele anthurre irreke re itnenhe impemele alheke itne-arle kwerralyeke, atnyentyeke-arlike uterneke-arlike kwene-irretyenhenge tnaketyeke. Kenhe ayeye arrule-arle itne pweke Ngkarte-kenhenge intelhe-ileke, arratye-arle irrerlenge:

'Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye awerrirraye! Nhenge arrantherre-arle apmere ahurratyale unthetyarte year 40-peleke-atwetye, arrantherre pweleke apeke yepe-yepe apeke akwetethe atwet-yarte, apale itirremele arrantherre-arle ayenge utyernemele tnakemeke-athene.

43 Arrantherre ilthe ameke-ameke ngkarte-apartetye Molek-kenhe nhenge-arle apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne akngernetyarte ikwere akangkwe-irremele-tetye.

Arrantherre apwerte atnyenetyarte kwerralye-arteke-arle mpwareke arrantherre ngkarte urrtiyirrentye Rephan-eke akangkwe-irretyeke.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe yernetyenhe apmere arrekantherrenhe-ngentye apmere arrpenhe arntwarre anthurre-werne Babylon-enge arntwarre.' Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke." *Amos 5:25-27.*

44 Stephen itneke akwete angkeke, alakenhe angkemele, "Arrule akenhe arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhele ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-arle apmere ahurratyete akngernetyarte. Kele ilthe ikwere kwenele aneke angkentye rarle antheke itnenhe, itne kwene irrpemele Ngkarteke tnakemele angketyarte alakenhe itirremele, 'Arratyete-arle, Ngkarte anwernenge apurte aneme.' 45 Yanhe-ngentye, Moses-arlike-arle ilwekenge ikwere alere areyele anteme ilthe renhe atnyenetyarte. Kele Joshua anteme akngerrepate anemele, itne ilthe-akerte apmere ikwere irrpoke Ngkartele-arle arrule itnenhe alhilekenge. Yanhenge apmere ikwerele itne apmere itne-arrpe ineke Ngkartele anamelhe-ileke tyerrtye yanhele-arle anetyarte areye kele Joshua Israel-arenye areyele anteme yanheke apmere arteke. Itne ilthe renhe arrerneke apmere ikwere imerte yanhe ikwere atnyeneke, ilthe re anerle-aneke David-arle Akngerrepate irrekeke-atwetye. 46 Kele Ngkarte akangkentye anthurre aneke David-eke. Re anteme Ngkarte alakenhe apayuthneke, 'The-ame ngkwenge apmere arteye nthenhele-arle unte anetyeke anwerne ngkwenge angkerlte-anetyenhenge?' 47 Ngkartele akenhe David ayakerlengenge-arle, Solomon-ele-tetye-arle akenhe apmere renhe arterlengenge.

48 "Awerrirraye! Ngkarte-arle arratyete akngerre anthurre-arle, rarle apmere artwele-arle artekele anetyakenhe-arle. Artwe areye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele pwekenge arrule intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke alakenhe,

49-50 'Ayenge-arle alkerere anentye akngerre-arle, akngerrepate anthurre,

the arne ingkirreke anthurre atnyeneme alkerere uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhele uthene.

Arrantherre akenhe ayenge apmere akngerre uyarne-arle arteme ayenge anetyeke.

Ayenge alakenhe angkeme tharle arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwarekenge.' " *Isaiah*

66:1-2.

Alakenhe-arle Stephen angkeke Jew arrekwenye areyeke.

51 Awethe anteme re itneke angkeke, "Arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke ikerlte anthurre-arle, ayeye ikwerenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrekantherre-artweye areye-arteke. Yanhe areye Utnenge Akngerreke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke, alakenhe akwele arrantherre anteme aneme ikwere akwetethe akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Arrantherre akenhe renhe irlpe artepele-arle awerrirreme. 52 Arrule anthurre arrekantherre-artweye areyele akwetethe atwetyarte artwe areye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyarte,

itnenhe akurne-iletuarte atwemele ilwetyeke-ante. Ayeye Ngkartekenhe ilentye akngerre areye-arle angkeke, urreke-arle arrpenhe apetyetyenhe, artwe Ngkarteke akwetethe-arle akangkwe-irretyeke. Kele re apetyerlenge, arrantherre-inpe, ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle iletuarte areye-arteke, ikwere ahele-irreke. Arrantherre renhe piwemele irrerlknge atwerirreke. Arrantherre anteme itnekenge apurte-irreke arrpenhe areye irrerlknge atwemele itne-arteke anemele. ⁵³ Yewe, Ngkartele-arle ayeye atyperre anthurre antheke arrekatherre-artweye areye. Re alkere-arenye yerneke Moses-eke re ikwere imernetyenhenge, ayeye aweke-arle re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ileke. Lyete akenhe arrantherre ayeye atyperre nhenge-arle atnyeneme, kenhe arrantherre anteme ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe awetye-arlike-akenhe aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Stephen itneke angkeke.

Itne Stephen ilwetyeke-ante apwertele weme

⁵⁴ Nhenge artwe Jew akngerrepate areyele, arrpenhe areyele-arlike, Stephen awemele itne ikwere ahele anthurre irreke. Atnerte itnekenhe ampeke anthurre ahele anthurre irremenge. ⁵⁵ Kenhe Utmenge Akngerrele akenhe Stephen ngangkere akngerre antheke, utmenge ikwerenhe antelhe-ilelhemele, re anteme alkere-werne atheke aremele Ngkarte areke akngerre anthurre pwarthyerlenge ngangkere akngerre-akertele. Re Jesus-arlike areke akwe-arratyete tnerlenge. ⁵⁶ Re nhenhe aremele alakenhe angkeke, “Ayakeye! Araye! The kwenhe alkere altywere-irrerlenge areme, Ngkarte akwe-arratyete akenhe Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, re akngerre anthurre-arle.”

⁵⁷ Kele Jew akngerrepate areyele, arrpenhe areyele yanhele-arle aneke nhenhe awemele, itne alakenhe arnterre anthurre arlikeke, “Re Ngkarte-ketye angkeme.” Itne irlpe martelheke renhe awetyakenhe anetyenhenge, itne imerte ikwere-werne arratyete untemele renhe arntwirreke. ⁵⁸ Itne renhe tyarre-akngemele aketheke iweke Jerusalem aketheke. Kele imerte itne ahele anthurre irremele, mantere urrpetye itnekenhe areye ilywemele iwemele, artwe apmerrke anyente Saul arritnye itweke. Itne apwertele akwete anthurre Stephen renhe werirreke renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke. Saul akenhe mantere itnekenhe arntarnte-aremele tnerle-anerlenge. ⁵⁹ Itne-arle apwertele renhe akwete werirretyamenge, Stephen alakenhe Ngkarteke angkeke, “Jesus! Ayenge ilwerlenge, utmenge atyinhe inaye!” ⁶⁰ Amperele-arlange tneleme re arlkemele angkeke alakenhe, “Ngkarte! Itnenhe atwirtnyalaye itne-arle ayenge atwekenge!” Alakenhe angkemele anteme re ilweke.

8

¹ Artwe Saul yanhele tneleme, akangkemele areke itne Stephen atwerlenge.

Saul arrpenhe areye-akertele Jesus-kenhe areye atwerirreme

Yanhenge Jesus-arle ikwele-areme areyele Jesus-kenhe areye alwerneke aterele-anthemele, itnenhe ilwetyeke atwemele-arlike. Alakenhenge anteme itne atere alheke Jerusalem-engentyele apmere akweke itepele-arle aneme areye-werne apmere Judea uthene Samaria

uthenele alengke-iwelhetyeke. Kele yerneke-arle areye-ante-arle aneke Jerusalem-ele.

² Tyerrtye areyele-arle Stephen irrerlknge atweke iperrele, artwe arpenheme Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele atyalangke ikwerenhe inerlte-alheke akngerlte-iwemele inteyeke arrernetyeke imerte ikwere arnterre anthurre arrangkemele.

³ Kele Saul akenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneke Jesus apententye akngerre areyele renhe apentetyeke, ikwerenge anteme re itnenhe alwerneke. Re untherle-apemele Jesus-kenhe areye atwerle-apeke itnenhe uyerrelhe-iletyeke-atwetye akwele. Re apmere Jesus-kenhe areye-kenheke irpenhemele artwe-arlike arelhe-arlike tyarre-akngemele imerte itnenhe jail-ke akwernemele.

Tyerrtye Samaria-arenye areyele Ayeye Mwerre arratye itelarerrir-reme

⁴ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye irrarnde-irreke, itne untherlte-apemele ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apeke apmere arrpenenhele. ⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe anyente Philip arritnye, apmere Samaria-werne alhemele ayeye Jesus-akerte ileke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke, Ngkartele-arle renhe yerneke tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Philip-ele ngangkerele arne akngerre anthurre areye mpwareke. Tyerrtye areyele renhe areke alakenhe mpwarerlenge itne ikwere akwete akangkwe-irreke re ayeye renhe ilerlenge. ⁷ Re ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhele arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele ayweperlenge, arrentye areye arnterre anthurre arlkemele arrateke itnekenge. Inwerre, alyepe-alyepe-arlike mwerre-irreke Ngkartele-arle Philip ngangkere anthekenge itnenhe mwerre-iletyeke. ⁸ Kele apmere yanhe ikwerenge tyerrtye areye arnterre akangkeke.

Ayeye artwe arrenkwelthe akngerre anthurre-akerte Simon arritnye

⁹ Apmere ikwerele anetyarte artwe ngangkere arrenkwelthe akngerre anthurre anyente Simon arritnye, arne akngerre atningke re ilernpenyele mpwaretyarte arlenge-arlentye anthurreke. Samaria-arenye areyele aremele itne apateke imerte angkemele, "Aye! Rarle arratye-arle arne nhenhe areye mpwareme!" Re tnakelhemele re-arrpe alakenhe angketyarte, "Ayenge-arle arratye rarle artwe atyeperre anthurre!" ¹⁰ Nhenhe areyele renhe aremele itne ikwere akangkwe-irretyarte, tyerrtye akngerre areye arne arunthe-akerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike arne urrpetye ware-akerte. Itne renhe tnakemele alakenhe angkeke, "Artwe nhenhe alkerenge-arle arratye apetyeke, re kwenhe arne areye ngangkere akngerrele mpwareme Ngkartele-arteke." ¹¹ Itne ikwere akwete akangkemele renhe awetyarte, rarle akwete anthurre ngangkere akngerrele mpwaretyamenge, itne itnenhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, "Aye! Rarle ilernpenye anthurre-arle." Itne ikwere akwete anthurre akangkwe-irremele anetyarte renhe awemele-arlike.

¹² Kenhe Philip akenhe apetyemele ayeye mwerre-arle Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apetyarte. Re itneke ileke Ngkarte-arle akngerrepate anemenge tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aremele ikwere-arle akangkwe-irreme areye. Tyerrtye areyele renhe awemele itne ikwere akangkwe-irreke, re anteme artwe-arlike arelhe-arlike kwatyake akwernemele baptise-eme-ileke itne-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge. ¹³ Artwe

nhenge Simon-ele-arlike Jesus arratye itelareke Philip-ele imerte renhe kwatyeke akwernemele-arle baptise-eme-ilemele. Re Philip-enge anteme apurte-irremele unthetyarte, re aremele Philip-ele arne arrpe-anenhe ngangkere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele mpwarerlenge re itirreke, “Aye! Nhenhe-arle mwerre anthurre-arle.”

¹⁴ Kele yerneke-arle Jesus-kenhe areyele Jerusalem-engentyele awemele Samaria-arenye areye-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerte aweke-arle ikwere akangkwe-irreme. Itne anteme Peter uthene John uthene yerneke. ¹⁵ Ratherre apmere ikwere arrernelhemele Ngkarteke angkeke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyeke Utnenge Akngerre irrpetyenhenge. ¹⁶ Ratherre alakenhe apayuthneke Utnenge Akngerre-arle itneke irrpetyakenhe akwetenge. Philip-ele itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele itne-arle Jesus Aknger-repateke akangkwe-irrekenge. Kenhe arrpenhele akenhe itneke iltye arrernetyakenhe-arle Utnenge Akngerre itneke irrpetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Kele Peter uthene John uthenele iltye arrernemele akaperte tyerrtye areyeke-arleke imerte Ngkarteke angkemele, kele Utnenge Akngerre anteme itneke irrpeke.

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Kele artwe Simon re areke Utnenge Akngerre itneke irrpelenge yerneke-arle ratherre iltye arrernerlenge akaperte itne-kenheke. Re anteme ahentye-aneke tyerrtye areyeke iltye arrernetyeke Peter uthene John uthenele-arteke akwele apwerte ngkweltye renhe-atherrenhe anthemele, re renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, “Artwe mwerre atherre! Ayenge akaltyele-anthaye the alakenhe mpware-tyenhenge, kele, mpwele-arteke, the iltye arrernetyenhenge akaperte itne-kenheke imerte alakenhe mpwaremele, Utnenge Akngerre itneke irrpetyenhenge anteye.”

²⁰ Peter-ele apwerte ngkweltye renhe ayene-ilemele alakenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe, apwerte ngkweltye yanhe akngaye unte ngkweltye uthene urreke ure-werne alhetyenhenge, unte-arle itirreme unte akwele Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe ngkweltyele inetyeke. Ngkarte anyentele-arle Utnenge Akngerre antheme tyerrtye areyeke alere ikwerenheke-arle akangkwe-irreme areye. ²¹ Unte-arle anwer-nenge anetyakenhe-arle, Ngkartele-arle ngenhe urrkapentye alakenheke akaltyele-anthetyakenhe-arle, rarle ngenhe aketheke-arle areme unte-arle arratye itirretyakenhe. ²² Unte apale-arle itirreke arne nhenhe ngkweltyele inetyekeke-athene! Apure irremele anaye impemele akngarte-iwelhemele Ngkarteke angketyeke ngkwengenge re ipeltye-irretyeke ngenhe atwirtnetyakenhe anetyenhenge. ²³ Kele tharle itelareme-arle unte-arle ilerneke ingkerte-irreme alakenhe mpwaremele, ilerneke ingkerte irreke-arle unte akwetethe akurnentye anetyenhe uyarne impelhemele. Akurnele-arle ngenhe ayerneke-arteke.” Alakenhe-arle Peter ikwere angkeke.

²⁴ Simon-ele nhenhe awemele re atere-irremele renhe-atherrenhe ileke, “Ayekeye, mpwele Ngkarteke atyenge angkerle-anerraye re ayenge apmere akurne ikwere wetyale anetyenhenge.” Kele ratherre arratye ikwere Ngkarteke angkeke.

²⁵ Peter uthene John uthenele akwete ayeye Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-anerreke tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke, itneke-arle ratherre angkeke iperre ratherre alperreke apmere Jerusalem-werne. Apmere

Samaria angkwerre alperremele re apmere arrpe-anenheke ayeye mwerre renhe ilerle-aperreke.

Philip artwe apmere Ethiopia-arenyeke angkeme

²⁶⁻²⁸ Nhenge apmere Israel-enge antekerrele, apmere arrpenhe Ethiopia arritnye, artwe anyente anetyarte. Pwathe akngerre akenhe apmere yanhele aneke, Candace arritnye-arle, re arrerneke artwe renhe akngerrepate anetyeke apwerte mane ingkirreke Ethiopia-kenheke. Kele re akenhe Ngkarteke itirrentye akngerre-arle re wagon ikwerenheke antyerle-alhemele alheke ayerrere apmere Jerusalem-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele re tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhemele Ngkarteke angkeke. Kele-arle re Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re alpetyame apmere-werne wagon ikwerenge, alpemele re pweke arerle-apetyame, Isaiah-elarle arrule intelhe-ileke.

Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Philip Samaria-le, Jerusalem-enge ayererele, rarle anekenge alkere-arenye Ngkartekenhe arrateke Philip-eke imerte alakenhe angkemele, "Alhaye apmere Jerusalem-werne, Jerusalem-engentyele imerte antekerre alhemele iwerre akngerre Gaza-werne atheke-arle alheme-werne, arrantherre itelareme iwerre ahuratyewerne atheke-arle alheme." Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re Philip-eke angkeke. Alkere-arenye nhenhe awemele-arteke re arraty anpenheke arrulenge arrpenhenge apmere arrpe-anenhe arenhemele re arraty artwe Ethiopia-arenye nhenhe areke wagon ikwerenhenge alhepalherlenge.

²⁹ Utnenge Akngerre Philip-eke angkeke, "Alhaye wagon itwele-werne imerte angathele akwete apenterle-apemele."

³⁰ Kele Philip angathele alhemele wagon itwele re aweke artwele ayeye ilerle-aperleng Isaiah-engentyele, re anteme renhe apayuthneke, "Unte-ame arraty itelareme unte-arle read-eme-ilerle-apeme yanhe?"

³¹ Artwe re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerleng, "Arrangkwe, the itelaretyakenhe-arle. Tyerrtye akaperte altywerele apeke ayenge akaltheyele-antherleng kele the itelaremere. Unte apetyeme-areye atyengenge wagon akertne-werne ayenge akaltheyele-anthetyeke?" Kele Philip re wagon-eke antyeye imerte ikwere itwele anerle-apemele.

³² Ayeye nhenge Ethiopia-arenyele read-eme-ilerle-apetyame Bible-ngentyele Isaiah-elarle intelhe-ileke alakenhe,

"Itne artwe renhe akngetyeke atwetyeke yepe-yepe-arteke.

Itelaraye, nhenge yepe-yepe nterte anthurre inteme artwele renhe arrperleng urlkere-ilemele alakenhe rarle re tneke angketye-arlike-akenhe nterte anthurre.

³³ Itne ikwere anyurre-irretyame, renhe court-werne-arlike akngerlte-iweke urrtiyirremele ilemele rarle artwe akurne aneke akwele. Ikwere akngerle angkerretye-arlike-akenhe aneke.

Angwenhele anteme ayeye iletynhe ampe ikwerenhe areyeke arrange-arrange ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike?

Kele arrangkwe-arle, rarle artwe apmerrke akwete ilwenge ampeke-arlike arrangkwe akwete." *Isaiah 53:7-8.*

³⁴ Kele artwe Ethiopia-arenyele Philip apayuthneke, "Atyenge ilaye, angwenhe-akerte-ame Isaiah-arle angkeme? Re-ame ikwere-arrpe-akerte angkeme? Arrpenhe-akerte apeke-arle re angkeke?" ³⁵ Philip

akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe, rarle artwe Jesus arritnye-akerte-arle angketyame.” Re anteme ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte iletame. Artwe apmere Ethiopia-arenye anteme akangkwe-irremele aneke Jesus-akerteke. ³⁶⁻³⁷ Ratherre-arle wagon-enge alhepalhetya-menge, ratherre lhere areke kwatye-akerte, artwe re anteme angkeke, “Kwatye-arle yanhe lherele aneme, ayenge kwatyeke akwernaye baptise-eme-ilemele.” *

³⁸ Artwe re anteme ileke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhele wagon ngkernetyeke. Ngkernelhemele ratherre wagon-nge atnarnpeke imerte kwatye-werne alherremele. Philip-ele anteme renhe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ileke. ³⁹ Ratherre kwatyenge arratemele Utmenge Akngerrele Philip apmere arrpenhe-werne akngeke, artwe Ethiopia-arenye re renhe awethe aretyakenhe anteme aneke. Kele re akangkentye anthurre-arle apmere-werne alpeke.

⁴⁰ Philip-ele itelareke renhe-arle Utmenge Akngerrele apmere arrpenhe-werne akngeke, re anteme angkeke, “Aye, ayenge-arle apmere arrpenhele anteme-arle, apmere Azotus arritnyele anteme!” Re ayerrere-atheke anteme alheke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemele apmere arrpe-anenhele re apmere Caesarea arritnyeke anteme arrernelheke.

9

Saul Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme

¹⁻² Kele apmere Jerusalem-enge artwe nhenge Saul re akwete anthurre ahele angkemele “The atwetyenhe angwenhele apeke Jesus akngerrepate ilerlenge.” Re imerte itirreke Damascus-werne-arlike alhetyeke yanheke arntwirrketyeke Jesus-kenhe areye. Re alheke imerte Jew akngerrepate renhe apayuthnemele alakenhe, “Aye, pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye imerte ayenge anthemele, the akngetyenhenge Damascus-werne. Ayenge apmere ikwere irremele ayenge apmerekke irrptyenhe itne tyatye-ke apurte-irrentye akngerre, imerte artwe arrekwenye areyeke imernemele. Itne aremele itirretyenhenge, ‘kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele artwe nhenhe yerneke rarle arntwirrkemele atwetyeke angwenhe re aremele iwerre Jesus-eke apenteke, arelhe-arlike artwe-arlike imerte itnenhe Jerusalem-werne akngemele.’” Kele re pipe renhe alakenhe intelhe-ileke imerte ikwerenge yernemele.

³ Kele re pipe ikwere-akerte alheke apmere Damascus-werne artwe arrpenhe areye-akerte. Itne alhemele apmere ikwere angathe anteme irreke, alkngenthe akngerre arraterlenge impeltye-ngentyele ware aneke alkere-ngentyele pwarryemele. ⁴ Artwe Saul iparrpe ahelheke itnyeke arrpenheme awemele ikwere angkerlenge alakenhe, “Saul! Iwenhenge-ame unte atyenge akurne-iknge irreme ayenge atwemele? Unte-ame itelaretyakenhe unte ayenge atweme unte akwetethe atwerle-aneme atyenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye?”

⁵ Saul-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Akngerrepate, angwenhe-ame unte?”

* **8:36-37** Artwe arrpenhele akwele verse 37 intelhe-ileke, renhe ayeye Luke-kenhenge anyentelhe-ilemele, alakenhe: *Kele anteme Philip ikwere angkeke, “Unte apeke Jesus arratye itelareme, kele the ngenhe kwatyeke kwernemele baptise-eme-arle-ileme.” Re akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, the Jesus Christ arratye itelareme, re kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe.”*

Re akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, “Ayenge-arle Jesus-arle, unte itelareme, ayenge-ante unte-arle akwetethe atwerle-aneme. Unte apententye akngerre atyinhe areye atwemele unte kwenhe ayenge atweme. ⁶ Kele alakenhe akwete mpwaretyale. Akeme-irremele alhay apmere Damascus ikwere-werne, tyerrtye anyentele ngenhe iletynhe nthakenhe irretyeke.”

⁷ Artwe itne-arle ikwerenge apurte alheke nterte tneke itne-arle atere-irrekenge. Itne angkerlenghe-ante aweke tyerrtye aretyakenhele. ⁸ Saul ahelhe-ngentyele akeme-irreke, re alknampemele aretyakenhe aneke, itne renhe iltye arntwirrkemele akngeke Damascus-werne. ⁹ Arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye re pwenge aneke, merne arlkwetyakenhe, antywetyakenhe aneke.

¹⁰ Apmere yanhe ikwerele aneke artwe Jew anyente Jesus apententye akngerre Ananias arritnye. Jesus ikwere arrateke imerte arritnye ikwerenhe ilemele “Ananias!”

Re Jesus areke, altyerrenghe-arteke, imerte ikwere angkemele “Yewe, akngerrepate, the ngenhe aweme.”

¹¹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Akeme-irremele alhaye iwerre “Arraty” arritnye-werne. Unte apetyemele artwe Judas arritnye-werne apmere ikwerenhe artwe Saul arritnyeke apayuthnaye apmere Tarsus-arenyeke, re kwenhe alakentyele atyenge-werne atheke angkerle-aneme. ¹² Re altyerrenghe areke artwe Ananias arritnye apetyerlenghe renhe akaperte anpemele imerte renhe alknampelhe-ilemele re aretyeke anteme. Kele ikwere-werne alhaye!”

¹³ Kenhe Ananias akenhe atere-arle-irrerlenghe imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Arrangkwe akngerrepate, tyerrtye atningkele-arle artwe nhenhe-akerte atyenge ilekenge. Itne-arle ileke rarle akwele arne akurne mpwarenty akngerre ngkwenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyeke. ¹⁴ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areyele akwele renhe ileke re Damascus-werne apetyetyeke tyerrtye ngkwenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye arntwirrkemele Jerusalem-werne akngetyeke.” Alakenhe-arle Ananias atere-irremele angkeke.

¹⁵ Kele Jesus ikwere angkerlenghe “Arrangkwe, ikwere-werne alhaye! Kele alakenhe mpwaraye tharle artwe yanhe akngakekenge atyenge urrkapetyeke, ayeye atyenge-akerte ilerle-apetyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, akngerrepate itnekenhe areyeke, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke-arlike. ¹⁶ Ayenge ikwere angkemele ikwere imernemele tyerrtye areyele renhe atweme re uyarne itirreme rarle atyenge-akerte ayeye ilemenge.” Alakenhe-arle akngerrepate Jesus angkeke Ananias-ek.

¹⁷ Re anteme alheke apmere Saul-arle aneke-werne imerte renhe kweneke aremele. Iparpe-ante re iltye ikwerenhe arrerneke akaperte Saul-kenheke-arlike imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Saul, atyewe atyinhe! Pwathe Jesus-ele ayenge ngkwenge-werne yerneke, unte itelareme ngkwenge-arle re arrateke unte iwerrele apetyerlenghe. Re akwele ayenge ngkwenge-werne yerneke unte alknampemele aretyenhenge anteme awethe, Utmenge Akngerre ngkwenge irrpetyenhenge aneme anteme ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.”

¹⁸ Iparrpe anthurre yenpe apmwe-kenhe-arteke alkng ikwerenhe-ngentyele atnyeke, re alkngampemele areke anteme. Kele akeme-irremele, re kwatyke irrpeke, Ananias-ele renhe baptise-eme-ileke. ¹⁹ Akenge akngerre-arle aneke iperrele re merne anteme arlkweke mwerne anteme irreke amulte-arlke ngkwerne-arlke lterre anteme irreke.

Saul-ele ayeye Jesus-akerte ileme apmere Damascus-enge

Saul re arlte urrpetyeke aneke Jesus-kenhe areyenge apmere Damascus ikwerele. ²⁰ Yanhenge anteme re tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne alheke imerte ayeye Jesus-akerte ilemele tyerrtye areyeke. Re itneke ileke Jesus-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneke.

²¹ Itne renhe angkerleng awemele itne apatewarreke imerte angkerremele, "Re-thewe! Artwe anyente re akwele yanhe, nhenge Jerusalem-enge-arle tyerrtye areye atwetyarte Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge. Re akwele nhenhe-werne apetyeke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye akngirtnetyeke apmere Jerusalem-werne kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areye-werne."

²² Saul re akenhe akwenpe anthurrele-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-apeke itne akangkwe-irretyeke renhe apentemele-arlke. Re itneke ileke Jesus-akerte Ngkartele-arle renhe alhileke, tyerrtye areye itethe atnyenetyeke-arle yerneke. Nhenge rarle ayeye nhenhe ilekenge, Jew Damascus-arenye areyele uyarne itelareke, apalekaleke rarle arraty mwerantye anthurre angkekeng.

²³ Kele Saul-arle yanhele akwete aneke iperre, Jew akngerrepate areye apurte-irreke renhe atwetyeke. ²⁴ Kele tyerrtye anyentele awemele ileke Saul ikwere. Ingwe arrpe-anenhele, arlte arrpe-anenhele-arlke itne alengke-iwelhetyarte gate arriwe akngerrele Saul renhe atwetyeke re arraterleng. ²⁵ Ingwe anyentele anteme atyewe Saul-kenhe areye renhe anyelkng-anyelkng warle akertne-ngentyele atnarnpelhe-ileke basket akngerreke arrernemele, warle nhenge apmere yanhe utepe-akerrirrekenge. Jew itneke-ketyenge re arratemele alheke anyelkng-anyelkng alwirremele Jerusalem-werne.

Saul apmere Jerusalem-enge

²⁶ Kele Saul apmere Jerusalem-werne alheke apmere ikwere arrarnelhomele re tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye-aneke, itne akenhe atere-irremele apaterleng-arle, itne alakenhe-arle itirreke nthakenhe-akerte re Jesus apententye akngerre imerte ikwerenhe anteme irremele. ²⁷ Kele artwe Barnabas arritnye anteme renhe inemele akngeke Jesus-ele yerneke-arle areye-werne. Re anteme ayeye itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle irreke, nhenge nthakenhe-arle Saul-ele Jesus areke iwerrele alethe alhemele Jesus ikwere angkerleng, nthakenhe-arlke-arle re akwenpele Jesus-akerte ayeye ileke apmere Damascus-enge. Alakenhe-arle Barnabas-ele ayeye itneke ileke, itne awemele ikwere akangkwe-irreke.

²⁸ Kele Saul re apetyemele apurte-irreke Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte anteme itne Jerusalem-ele untheke. Re imerte tyerrtye areye ayeye Jesus-akerte akwenpele ilerle-apeme. ²⁹ Re Jew areye, Greek angkentye akngerre areyeke-arlke angkeke, iwerre Greek-enge ularre apententye akngerre areyeke, itne Saul-arlke akwete ahele angkerreke

itne-arrpe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke. Itne ikwere ahele-irreke renhe ir-rerlknge atwetyeke angkemele ikwere itne akangkwe-irretyakenhege aneke. ³⁰ Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele nhenhe awemele, itne Saul akngeke apmere Caesarea-terne renhe irrerlknge atweme-ketye Jew areyele, renhe apmere ikwerenhe Tarsus-terne yerneke.

³¹ Kele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye akangkemele anteme aneke apmere Judea apmere arrpenhele, Galilee uthene Samaria uthenele itneke atwerrentye akngerre areye itnekenge atwentye impelheke. Utnenge Akngerrele anteme itnenhe lterrke-ileke utnenge itnekenhe akwenpele itne Jesus apentetyeke. Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme Jesus apenteke ikwere atyewe-arlke-irremele.

Artwe Aeneas arritnye mwerre-irreme

³² Kele nhenge Peter-arle apmere arrpe-anenhele unthekenge, re apmere Lydda arritnyeke anteme irreke, imerte Jesus-kenhe areyewerne alhemele itnekenge apurte-irreke. ³³ Yanhenge anteme re areke artwe anyente Aeneas arritnye. Re akenhe inwerre-arle aneke, antyamele intemele year 8-peleke-atwetye akeme-arlke-irretyakenhe. ³⁴ Kele Peter anteme ikwere angkeke, "Aeneas, Jesus Christ-ele ngenhe mwerre-ileme lyete anthurre, kele akeme-irraye antyame ngkwinhe imartiwemele." Re iparrpe anthurre akeme-irremele tneke Jesus-ele-arle renhe mwerre-ilekenge. ³⁵ Tyerrtye areyele apmere yanhe ikwerele renhe areke mwerre-arle-irreke anteme tnerlenge, tyerrtye apmere Sharon-arenye areyele-arlke areke nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge. Areke-arle iperrele itne ingkirreke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke ikwerenhe atyewe-arlke irremele, atningke anthurre.

Peter-ele arelhe ilweke-arle akemelhe-ileme Tabitha arritnye

³⁶ Apmere anyentele, Joppa arritnyele aneke arelhe anyente Jesus-kenhe Tabitha arritnye. Greek angkentye akngerre areye renhe "Dorcas" iletartye. Re arrpenhe areyeke arne mwerre mpwaretartye itnenhe arrtarnte-aremele apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areye-arlke. ³⁷ Peter-arle apmere arrpenhe Lydda ikwerele aneke, arelhe nhenge re rlkerte anthurre irremele ilweke. Arelhe rarle ilweke iperrele arelhe areyele alheweke kwatyele angkentye Jew areye-kenhege ularre, imerte warle akertneke arrernemele iperteke artetyeke-urletye. ³⁸ Apmere Joppa akenhe Lydda-nge angathe, Jesus-kenhe areyele aweke Joppa-ngentyele Peter-arle apmere Lydda-arle anekenge. Kele itne artwe atherre yerneke Peter inetyeke. Ratherre apmereke-irremele angkeke, "Anwerne ahentye-aneme unte ilernenge apetyetyeke. Iparrpe apetyaye ilernekenge!"

³⁹ Peter re ikwere-atherrenge anteme alheke. Itne apmere Joppa-eke irremele itne renhe akngeke arelhe ilwekarle-arle inteme ikwerewerne. Arelhe warlekwerte urrpetye Peter itwele tnerrireke arrangkemele, itne Peter-eke imerneke mantere arrpe-anenhe arelhele-arle mpwareke, rarle itethe akwete anemele mpwaretartye areye. ⁴⁰ Peter-ele itnenhe aremele re itnenhene ingkirreke room-engentyele aywepeke. Re amperere-arlenge tneke Ngkarte apayuthnemele Dorcas renhe itethe-iletetyeke, re anteme arelhe ilweke-arle ikwere angkeke,

“Tabitha, akeme-irraye!” Iparrpe anthurre re alknngampemele akeme-irreke Peter aremele re antyame-ngentyele akeme-irreke. ⁴¹ Peter-ele renhe ilt ye arntwirrkemele renhe akemelhe-ileke re tnetyenhenge, re anteme arlkeke warlekwerete areyeke Jesus-kenhe areyeke uthene. Re anteme itneke imerneke arelhe nhenhe itetharle-irreke ilwekengentyele anteme tnerleng. ⁴² Tyerrtye areyele apmere yanhe-aren ye ikwere-akerte aweke arelhe nhenhe ilweke-arle itethe-arle-irrirtneke. Kele imerte atningkele anteme Jesus Akngerrepate-werne utepe-irreke. ⁴³ Peter arrule akngerreke-arle aneke Joppa-le, re apmere Simon-kenhele anetyarte. Artwe re akenhe arne areye-arle mpwaretyarte yenpe kere-kenhe-ngentyele.

10

Alkere-aren ye Ngkarte-kenhele Cornelius yerneke Peter-eke

¹ Apmere Caesarea ikwerele anetyarte artwe Cornelius arritnye. Re akngerrepate aneke thultye atningkeke, re thultye 100-pele anthurre arntarnte-aretyarte. Thultye nhenhe areye akenhe aneke apmere Italy arritnye-ngentyele-arle. ² Cornelius akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle aneke, re ikwerenhe areye-arlke Ngkarteke-ante ware akangkwe-irretyarte. Re mwantyele merneke arrangkwe areye-arlke anthetyarte re akwetethe Ngkarteke angkerle-anetyarte.

³ Arl te anyentele, arl te mpwepele re Ngkarteke angkemele anetyame, ahirre re areke alkere-aren ye Ngkarte-kenhe ikwere arraterleng. Alkere-aren ye re ikwere angathe-irremele ikwere angkeke arritnye ilemele, “Cornelius!”

⁴ Cornelius-ele apatemele areke re atere-arlke arrewewe. Re anteme apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte ahentye-aneme, akngerrepate aty-inhe?”

Alkere-aren ye re akenhe angkerleng, “Ngkarte kwenhe ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre unte-arle akwetethe ikwere angkerle-anemenge, unte-arle alhengkeye areye-arlke mwantyele antherle-anemenge. Ngenhe aweemele anteme re ayenge yerneke ngkwenge angketyeke. ⁵ Kele awe anteme! Artwe urrpetye yernaye apmere Joppa arritnye-werne, itne apele unthetyeke artwe Peter arritnyeke imerte renhe nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpemele. Re ngkwenge ayeye mwerre ilet yeke. ⁶ Artwe yanhe re akenhe aneme apmere artwe Simon arritnye-kenhele-arle. Artwe yanhe Simon re akenhe kere yenpenge arne areye mpwarenty e akngerre-arle. Kele itnenhe ilaye Peter inetyeke apmere ikwerenge imerte renhe akngetyemele nhenhe-werne.” Alakenhe-arle alkere-aren ye re Cornelius-eke angkeke.

⁷ Alkere-aren ye rarle angkemele alheke iperrele, Cornelius artwe urrpetyeke antangkeke, artwe thultye anyente Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre uthene artwe atherre ratherre akenhe apmereke urrkapentye akngerre-arle. ⁸ Itneke-arle antangkeke iperrele re itnenhe ileke nthakenhe-arle alkere-aren ye re angkeke re anteme itnenhe apmere Joppa ikwere-werne yerneke Peter inetyeke.

⁹ Kele itne alhemele mpwepele inteke apmere arrpenhele. Ingweleme anteme itne akeme-irremele alheke apmere Joppa ikwere-werne atheke, itne angathe-irreke arl te mpwepele anteme.

Arlte ikwerele anteye, itne-arle apetyetyamenge, Peter apmerekertneke anteye Ngkarteke angketyeke. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Rarle angketyamenge re angayakwe anthurre avelheke itne-arle merne-arle mpwaretyamenge akwete. Rarle merneke akarelhetyamenge re ahirre anteme areke alkere altywere-irrerleng. Ikwerenge re areke antyame akngerre itepe atherenge-arle arntwirrkeke ikwere-werne kwene-irrerleng. ¹² Antyame ikwere kwenele akenhe aneke arne itethe areye, arrpenheme ahelhele unthentye akngerre, ingke-akerte areye, arne atnertele alhentye akngerre areye-arle, thiye areye-arle. Jew areyele arlkwetyakenhe arne nhenge areye. ¹³ Re anteme arrpenhe aweke alkere-ngentyele ikwere angkerleng, "Peter! Akeme-irraye arrpenheme nhenhe areye atwemele arlkwetyeke!"

¹⁴ Kele Peter angkirtnerleng, "Arrangkwe akngerrepate, nhenhe areye-arle kere arlkwentye akngerre kwenye areye-arle! Angkentye Moses-kenhele-arle ileke arne nhenhe areye arlkwetyale anetyeke tharle kere arlkwetyakenhe akwete-arle nhenge angkentye anwerne-kenhele-arle ileme anwerne arlkwetyale anetyeke."

¹⁵ Kele awethe anteye re angkeke ikwere alkere-ngentyele, "Arrangkwe, nhenhe-arle kere mwerre arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-arle Ngkartele-arle ileke mwerre arlkwetyeke, kele apale angketyale-arle ware arlkwetyeke Ngkartele-arle ilekenge mwerre arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe." ¹⁶ Alakenhe-arle irreke urrpetye-ngare, Peter mwantye itirretyenhenge rarle ahirre areke-akerte. Yanhe-ngentyele antyame re kere itneke-akerte uyerreke alkere-werne awethe anteye.

¹⁷ Kele Peter anetyame anteme itirremele iwenhe-arle re areke-akerte, "Iwenhe-ame the arerne? Iwenhe-ame Ngkartele ayenge akaltyele-anthetyeke anerne?" Nhenge rarle itirremele anetyamenge apatemele artwe Jew anetyakenhe urrpetye apetyeke Cornelius-elarle yerneke itne apmerekethele tneke. Itne-arle apmerekethele Simon-kenheke-arle apale untherrirretyame itne arraty areke imerte akethele tnerirremele. ¹⁸ Akethenge itne apayuthnerirreke, "Artwe Peter arritnye-ame nhenhele aneme?"

¹⁹ Peter apmerekethele akwete anetyame uyarne itelaremele iwenhe-arle ikwere Ngkartele imerheke, Utnenge Akngerre anteme ikwere angkeke, "Awaye! Artwe urrpetye Jew anetyakenhe apetye-warreke ngkwenge unthetyeke. ²⁰ Akeme-irraye imerte kwenekerle alhemele itnenhe awemele apale angketyale imerte itnenhe apentemele, tharle itnenhe ngkwenge-werne yernekenge."

²¹ Kele Peter kwenekerle alhemele itnenhe tnerlte-anerleng areke imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, "Yewe atyenge-ame arrantherre untheme? Iwenheke-ame arrantherre atyenge unthetyeke apetyeke ayenge aretyeke?"

²² Kele itne ikwere angkirtnerleng, "Artwe anyente Cornelius arritnye, akngerrepate-arle aneme thulty areyeke, rarle anwernehe nhenhe-werne yerneke. Re artwe mwerre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre Ngkarte anyenteke-ante. Jew areye ikwere ahentye-aneme. Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele renhe ileke ngenhe ilettyeke ikwere ayeye mwerre ilettye-alhetyeke apmerekethele." ²³ Kele

Peter-ele itne angkerlenge awemele, itnenhe ikngweke apmere kwene-werne, itne anteme ingwe anyenteke inteke. *

Peter apmere Cornelius-kenhe-werne alheke imerte ayeye Jesus-akerte ikwere ilemele ikwerenheke-artweye areyeke-arlke

Ingweleme Peter itnekenge Caesarea-werne alheke, arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlke ikwerenge alheke apmere Joppa-ngentyele. ²⁴ Itne mpwepele inteke imerte Caesarea-ke arlte arrpenhele arrernelhemele. Itne apetyewarrerlenge akwete Cornelius ikwere-artweye areyeke, atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke antangkeke apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyetyeke. Kele itne apurte-irremele aneke Peter-eke akarelhemele. ²⁵ Kele Peter apetyemele apmere Cornelius-kenheke irremele Cornelius ikwere arnekarnare irremele alheke imerte ikwere amperere-arlenge tneleme renhe tnakemele. ²⁶ Kele Peter-ele renhe amultenge akemelhe-ileke renhe ilemele, "Arrangkwe, akeme-irraye ayenge tnaketyale ayenge kwenhe artwe-ante ware unte-arteke."

²⁷ Itne tneleme angkerreke imerte apmere kwene-werne anteme irrpenhemele, Peter-ele areke Cornelius-eke-artweye atningke-arlke, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke apurte-irremele apmere kwenele anerrirrerlenge. ²⁸ Kele Peter anteme itneke angkeke, "Kele arrantherre itelareme Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apurte-irrentye akngerre kwenye, anwerne apententye akngerre angkentye Moses-kenhe areye-arle. Kele Ngkartele-arle atyenge ahirrenge-arle imerneke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge untyeme-irretyale anetyeke re atyenge ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekenge atyewe-irretyeke. ²⁹ Kele alakenhenge anteme arrantherre arrpenhe areye yerneke ayenge inetyeke, ayenge iparrpe apetyeke, the aweke apale angketyakenhele. Kele anteme atyenge ilaye, iwenheke-ame arrantherre atyenge antangkeke?"

³⁰ Cornelius anteme ikwere angkeke, "Yewe, arlte arrpenhele ayenge apmerele anetyame angwerrele, ayenge Ngkarteke angketyame, the imerte aremele artwe mantere mperlkere-akerte imparrkerlenge atyenge arraterlenge imerte atyenge arrekwelele tneleme. ³¹ Arritnye atyinhe ilemele re atyenge alakenhe ileke, 'Cornelius! Ngkartele ngenhe aweke ikwere angkerlenge re kwenhe ngenhe arenty akngerre unte alhengkeye areye-arlke mwantyele antherle-anerlenge. ³² Kele, artwe urrpetye anteme apmere Joppa-werne yernaye artwe Peter arritnyeke unthetyeke imerte renhe nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpemele. Re apmere artwe arrpenhe Simon arritnye-kenhele aneme kwatye alaye akngerre itwele. Artwe Simon re yenpe kere areye-kenhenge arne mpwarenty akngerre. Peter apetyemele re ngkwenge ayeye ilettyeke Ngkarte-ngentyele.' Alakenhe-arle atyenge ileke alkere-arenyele. ³³ The anteme iparrpele artwe urrpetye ngkwenge yerneke ngenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke, unte anteme mwerre atyenge anemele apetyeke. Ngkartele ngkwenge ayeye mwerre anthurre imerneke anwerneke ilettyeke, nhenhe anteme anwerne aneme Ngkartele-arlenge ngenhe awetyeke."

Peter-ele itneke ayeye Jesus-akerte ileme

* **10:23** Ngkartele Peter-eke imerneke mwerre-arle kere ingkirreke arlkwetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge Peter-ele itelareke mwerre-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyenge anyente-irreme.

³⁴ Peter anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Ye, kele the itelareme Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye ingkirreke, apmere arrpe-anenhenge anyente-arteke areme. ³⁵ Re arnterre akangkeme tyerrtye areyele renhe apen-te-mele ikwere akangkwe-irrerlenge, Jew areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike. Rarle arnterre-arle akangkeme tyerrtye areye arratye anerlenge, mpwaremele iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle re ahentye-aneme. ³⁶ Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayeye mwerre itelareme anwerneke-arle antheke, Israel-ke-artweye areye. Ayeye mwerre re alakenhe, Jesus Christ tyerrtye ingkirrekeke piwelheke, re ilweke tyerrtye ingkirreke inetyeke, Re akngerrepate anthurre aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, alakenhenge anteme re tyerrtye ingkirreke arntarnte-areme akurne-kyete anyente-irremele apurte anetyeke Ngkartenge. Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayeye nhenhe itelareme.

³⁷ “Arrantherre aweke arne mwerre-arle-irreke-akerte apmere Galilee uthene Judea uthenenge. Arrekwele John-ele tyerrtye areyeke ayeye ileke itne apure-irremele anetyeke, arne akurne-arle itne mpwarekeke alakenhe awethe mpwaretyale tyerrtye areye anteme re kwatyeke akwernerle-anetyame. ³⁸ Arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle Jesus Nazareth-arenye akngakemele ineke. Re Utnenge Akngerre ikwere-arleke arrerneke re ngangkerele mpwarerle-apetyenhenge. Re anteme alhemele arne mwerre areye mpwarerle-apeke. Re rilkerre areye angkwerre-iweke itne mwerre-anteme-irreke. Arrentye-akerte areye-ngentyele re arrentye itnenhe itneke-ngentyele aywepeke. Jesus-ele arne mwerre nhenge areye mpwaretyarte Ngkartele-arle ikwerenge anetyartenge.

³⁹ “Anwerne yerneke-arle areyele anteme arrpenhe areyeke ayeye ilettyeke arne ingkirreke-akerte Jesus-ele-arle mpwareke apmere Jew anwerne-kenhenge, apmere Jerusalem-enge-arlike. Kenhe akngerrepate Jerusalem-eke-artweye akenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneke, renhe atweke nail-ele atanthemele arne arntarlkweke arrernemele, ilweke anteme re. ⁴⁰ Kenhe ingwe atherre iperrele anteme Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke, re anteme renhe tyerrtye atningkeke imerneke itne renhe aretyenhenge rarle akeme-irremele itethe-irirtneke. ⁴¹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele renhe aretyakenhe-arle, anwerne yerneke-arle areyele-ante ware renhe areke, re anwernekenge apurtele merne-arlike arlkweke antywemele-arlike rarle ilweke-arle akeme-irreke iperrele. ⁴² Jesus anteme anwerneke alakenhe angkeke, ‘Alherlte-iwaye ayeye mwerre atyenge-akerte tyerrtye areyeke ilerlte-apetyeke, itneke imerte ilemele Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakeke, urreke tyerrtye areye atyenge arrekweleke arrernetyeke, itethe-arle aneme areye ilweke-arle areye-arlike. Re imerte itnenhe akngakemele, atyenge-arle akangkwe-irreme areye atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe areye-arlike.’ ⁴³ Ye, arrulle anthurre, arrantherre itelareme, artwe nhenge areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele-arle ilerle-apetyarte, artwe nhenhe Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthetyarte. Itne alakenhe ilettyarte; kenhe tyerrtye re apeke ikwere akangkwe-irreme, kele Ngkarte ikwerenge ipeltye-irremele-arle aneme mwerre anemele, Jesus-ele-arle nthakenhe mpwarekenge.” Alakenhe-arle Peter angkeke Jew anetyakenhe itneke.

Utnenge Akngerre tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe atningkeke-arleke irrpeme

⁴⁴ Itne-arle anemele awetyamenge Peter-ele ayeye ilerlengi, Utnenge Akngerre apetyemele itneke irrpeme. ⁴⁵ Kele artwe Jew areye apurte-arle irreke areyele areke Utnenge Akngerre apetyerlengi tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyeke irrpetyeke, itne apatewarreke Ngkartele-arle Utnenge Ikwerenhe akwernekengi Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, itneke-arteke. ⁴⁶⁻⁴⁷ Jew akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele itelareke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte irreke itne-arle Cornelius uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike awekengi angkentye arrpenhe angkerlengi itne-arle akaltye-irretyakenhe, itne ingkirrekele anteme Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreke.

Kele Peter atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Utnenge Akngerre arratye itneke irrpeme, anwerneke-arle nhengi irrpeme-arteke. Kele angwenhele apeke ayaketyeke arrangkwe-arle itnenhene anwerne kwatyeke akwernerlengi baptise-eme-iletyeke. Kele itnenhe kwatyeke akwernetyekaye!” ⁴⁸ Peter-ele anteme atyewe ikwerenhe areye ileke itnenhe kwatyeke akwernetyeke. Kele itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke imernetyeke itne-arle Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irreke. Yanhengi anteme Cornelius uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areyele-arlike Peter apayuthneke itnengi arlike urrpetye awetheke anetyeke. Peter-arlike arrpenhe areye-arlike arratye itnengi aneke.

11

Peter-ele ileme nthakenhe-arle Jew anetyakenhe areye Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyeke

¹ Yerneke-arle areyele aweke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerteke akangkwe-irreke. Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe atningke Judea-arenye aweke ayeye renhe-anteye. ² Peter Jerusalem-werne apetyalperlengi, Jew arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere akarelheke itne anteme ikwerengi ahele angkerreke. Itne alakenhe angkeke, ³ “Awaye! Unte itelareme angkentye Moses-kenhele-arle anwernenhe ileme, anwerne-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyengi apurte-irretyale anetyeke. Unte akenhe apmere itne-kenheke apale irrpemele, itnengi merne-arlike kere-arlike arlkweke.”

⁴ Peter-ele itneke ingkirreke ileke nhengi Jew anetyakenhe areyengi apurte-irreme-akerte, Cornelius-arlike-akerte. Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, ⁵ “Ayengi warlele anetyarte apmere nhengi Joppa-le, ayengi anteme akertne-atheke alhemele warle akertnele anetyame Ngkarteke angkemele, the anteme ahirre areke alkere altywere-irrerlengi. Alkerengi imerte tyerrtyele-arteke atyengi-werne atheke antyame kwene-ilemele, akantye arrpe-anenhe arntwirrkemele. ⁶ The itethe areye antyame kweneke areke, arrpenheme ahelhele unthentye akngerre, ingke-akerte areye, arne atnertele alhentye akngerre areye-arlike, thiye areye-arlike. The anteme areke arne areye anwerne arlkwentye akngerre kwenye areye-arlike, angkentye anwerne-kenhengi ularre. ⁷ Alkerengi anteme atyengi angkeke alakenhe, ‘Peter-aye! Akeme-irraye kere arrpenheme nhenhe areye atwemele arlkwetyeke!’ ⁸ Kele ayengi angkerlengi, ‘Arrangkwe akngerrepate! Nhengi Moses-ele anwernenhe ileke kere nhenhe areye arlkwetyale anetyeke.

Ayenge-arle akutne-arle kereke nhenhe-arteke arlkwetyeke.’⁹ Awethe ante re atyenge alkere-ngentyele angkeke, ‘Arrangkwe, kere nhenhe-arle mwerre-arle. Ipmentyele impetyale the ngkwenge ilerleng nhenhe areye-arle mwerre arlkwetyeke.’¹⁰ Alakenhe-arle atherre-ngare awethe irreke-iperrele, re ayenge ileke nhenge areye arlkwetyeke, the itelaretyenhenge mwerre-arle ayenge Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apurte-irremere. Re anteme antyame arne itneke-akerte alkere-werne akngirtneke.

¹¹ “Yanhenge anteme artwe Jew anetyakenhe urrpetye apetyeke imerte akethele tnemele apmere ayenge-arle aneke ikwerele. Cornelius-ele itnenhe yerneke Caesarea-nge atyenge unthetyeke. ¹² Utnenge Akngerre anteme atyenge angkeke, ‘Itnekenge apurte-irremele alhaye, mwernte-irretyale Jew anetyakenhe-arle itne anemenge!’ Kele artwe 6-pele nhenhe areye, Jesus-kenhe-arle areye Joppa-arenye, atyengenge apurte-irremele anwerne alheke. Apmere yanheke irremele, anwerne apmere Cornelius-kenheke irrpenehe. ¹³ Artwe nhenge re anteme anwerneke ileke alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ikwere arrateke apmere ikwerenhenge. Alkere-arenye re anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, ‘Artwe urrpetye Joppa-werne yernaye Peter inerle-alpetyeke. ¹⁴ Re apetyemele ayeye ngkwenge ilemele. Unte ayeye ikwere akangkwe-irremele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhe arntarntearemele.’ Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe Cornelius-eke angkeke.

¹⁵ “Ayenge anteme Cornelius-eke ikwere-artweye areyeke-arlike angkeke, ayenge angkerle-anerleng Utnenge Akngerre itneke-arleke irripeke. ¹⁶ The itelareme Jesus Akngerrepate-arle arrekwele alak-enhe angkeke, ‘John-ele tyerrtye areye kwatyke akwerneke itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele itneke imernemele itne-arle akurne itnekenhe imperle-alheke. Kele Ngkartele Utnenge Akngerre anteme arrekantherre akwernetyenhe.’ Alakenhe arrantherre itelaretyeke, Jesus angkeke. ¹⁷ Yewe, Ngkartele Utnenge Ikwerenhe anwerneke akwerneke nhenge anwerne-arle Jesus Christ arratyte itelarekenge, alak-enhe anteye re renhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke akwerneke. Yanhe aremele anteme ayenge itirreke, ‘The Ngkarte ayaketyale kwenhe anetyeke Utnenge Akngerre akwernerleng itneke-arleke, Re Ngkarte-arle anerleng iwenhe-arle re mpwareke-arle mwerre-arle.’” Alakenhe-arle Peter-ele Jew areyeke ileke.

¹⁸ Itne ayeye nhenhe awemele nterte-irreke itne Peter-eke ahele akwete irretyakenhe aneke. Itne anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Ayekaye, kele anwerne itelareme! Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme Jew anetyakenhe areyeke itne akurnenge untyeme-anteye-irretyeke imerte Jesus-eke akangkwe-irremele itne ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.” Itne ingkirreke akangkemele Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreke.

Apmere Antioch-enge Jesus-kenhe areye atningke anteme irreke

¹⁹ Kele Stephen-arle apwertele irrerlknge atwerrireke iperre, Jesus-kenhe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne apanpe-irreke Jerusalem-engentyele, Jesus-eke ahentye anetyakenhe areyele-arle itnenhe-arlike atwetyeke anekenge alwernemele. Arrpenhe areye apmere ayerrere apmere Phoenicia arritnye-werne-arlike apmere akweke

irntwarre Antioch-werne-arlke, arrpenhe areye boat-eke antyemele alheke Island akweke Cyprus arritnye-werne. Apmere itnekenge itne ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte iletame Jew areyeke ware. ²⁰ Kele Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye alheke apmere yanhewenhe Cyprus-engentyele Cyrene-ngentyele apmere Antioch-werne, yanhewenhe anteme itne ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlke. ²¹ Ngkartele itnenhe atnerre akngerre-ileme itne akwenpe irrpelthe-irremele itne angketyenhenge arne akngerre-arlke mpwaretyenhenge. Kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele awemele-arlke, Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke ikwerenhe anteme irremele.

²² Kele Jerusalem-enge Jesus-kenhe areyele awemele, tyerrtye Antioch-arenhe areye-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, itne anteme artwe nhenge Barnabas yerneke alhetyeke itnenhe atnerre-iletaye. ²³ Re alhemele arrernelhemele areke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Akangkemele re itnenhe atnerre-ilemele ileke, “Ngkarte akwete apentewarrraye ikwere akangkwe-irremele.” ²⁴ Yewe, Barnabas re artwe mwerre aneke Ngkartele arnterre akangkwe-irrentye akngerre, Utnege Akngerrele-arle renhe akaltyele-antherlenge re impene aweke Ngkartele, iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartele-arle ilemeke re arnterre mpwareme. Alakenhenge anteme tyerrtye atningke anthurrele Jesus arratye itelareme ikwerenhe anteme aneme.

²⁵ Yanhewenhe anteme Barnabas apmere Tarsus-werne alheke Saul-eke unthetyeke. ²⁶ Re renhe aremele akngirtneke apmere Antioch-werne. Yanhewenhe anteme ratherre aneke arruleke-atwetye, year atherreke-atwetye. Ratherre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-antherle-aperreke Jesus-kenhe areyeke. Kele apmere yanhewenhe, Jesus-eke-artweye-arle Antioch-arenhe areyeleke-amparre-arle “Jesus-kenhe areye” arritnye akeke.

²⁷ Yanhe ikwerele ureke artwe urrpetye, nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, apetyeke Jerusalem-engentyele Antioch-werne arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte-irremele. ²⁸ Artwe anyente Agabus tnemele angkeke mpwepe anthurrele tyerrtye areyekenge Utnege Akngerrele akenhe ikwere imernerlenge. Re alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Ahurratye akngerre anetyenhe apmere arrpe-anenhele, merne-arlke anetyakenhe anetyenhe.” Arratye ahurratye akngerre aneke ikwerenge akenhe artwe Rome-arenhe nhenge akngerrepate aneke Claudius aritnye apmere arrpe-anenheke. ²⁹ Jesus-kenhe areyele aweke apmere Antioch-ele anemele nthakenhe-arle re angkengenhe, itne angkeke itne-arle Jesus-kenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-ulkerre anthetyeke Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Judea-larle aneme areye. Ngkweltye itne-arle urrekeke alengke-iweke itnenhe anthetyeke. ³⁰ Yanhewenhe apwerte ngkweltye inemele itne Barnabas uthene Saul uthene antheke Jerusalem-werne akngetyeke, ratherre akngeke Jerusalem-werne tyatye akngerrepate areye-werne.

12

Herod-ele James irrerlkngwe atweme imerte Peter jail-ke akwernemele

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Barnabas uthene Saul uthenele-arle akaltheye-anthetyamenge Antioch-ele, akngerrepate Herod-ele thulty areye Jerusalem-werne yerneke Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyeke. ² Re uterneke thulty ikwerenhe areyele James arntwirrkemele atwetyeke, John-kenhe kake. Itne anteme renhe arntwirrkemele irrerlkng atweke, akaperte akemele. ³ Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areyele awemele thulty areyele-arle James atweke-akerte itne arnterre akangkeke. Herod-ele awemele itne-arle akangkeke re ahentye aneke itnenhe awethe akangketyeke mpwaretyeke. Re anteme itnenhe ileke Peter-arlke arntwirrketyeke renhe-arlke irrerlkng atwetyeke. Kele thulty itne alhemele Peter arntwirrkeke. Yanhenge akenhe Jew areyele merne ulperre-ulperre-arle arlkwetyame, Passover arrawe-irrentye itelaremele. ⁴ Kele thulty areyele-arle Peter arntwirrkekeng, Herod-ele ileke itne renhe jail-ke akwernetyeke, jail kwene-kwene anthurreke. Re ileke thulty 16-pele anthurre ikwere mwantye arelhetyeke arltele ingwartentye-arlke. Thulty 4-pele-urrke ikwere mwantye arelheke, yanhe iperre thulty 4-pele arrpenhe anteme ikwere mwantye arelheke, alakenhe. Herod-arle alakenhe itirrekeng, "Passover arrawe-irrentye uyerrerkeng the renhe court-eke akwernetyenhe judge-le renhe ilpernetyenhenge Jew areyele arerleng." ⁵ Thulty areyele Peter arntarnte-arerrirretyame jail kwenenge court-eke akarelhemele. Peter-arle jail kwenele anekeng Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere arnterre Ngkarteke angkeke tyerrtye areyele renhe atweme-ketye.

Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele Peter apmere jail-nge arratelhe-ileme

⁶ Ingwe ikwerele Passover arrawe-irrentye-arle uyerrkekeng Herod alakenhe itirreke, "Ingweleme ayenge akeme-irremele the artwe yanhe renhe court-eke ngkernetyenhe." Kele ingwe ikwerele anteye Peter-arle ankwe intekeng jail kwenele thulty atherre mpwepele. Thulty ratherre akenhe iltye Peter-kenheke-arle ayernelheke ikwere itwele intemele. Thulty arrpenhe atherre akenhe arriwele-arle tnerle-anerreke. ⁷ Impeltye-ngentye alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe anteme arrateke jail kweneke Peter itweke, alknngenthe akngerre pwarrrtyeke. Alkere-arenyele Peter anpeke re interleng imerte renhe akarrelhe-ilemele ikwere alakenhe angkemele, "Iparrpaye, akeme-irraye!" Chain areye itne-arrpe akwete arrewelheke amulte ikwerenhe-ngentye. ⁸ Alkere-arenye re anteme ikwere angkeke, "Mantere ngkwinheke irrpaye ingke-kenheke uthene!" Re anteme mantere uthene ingkenhe ikwerenheke uthene irrpake! Awethe anteme ikwere angkeke, "Mantere arrpenhe ngkwinheke irrpaye imerte ayenge apentemele!"

⁹ Peter anteme akeme-irreke, imerte mantere ikwerenheke irpemele alkere-arenye apentemele, re imerte apatemele-arle, "Ayenge-ame arratye jail-nge arratenheme? The apeke-arle renhe altyerreng-arle apenteme." ¹⁰ Ratherre anpere alherreke thulty atherre arriwele-arle tnerle-anerrettyamenge ratherrele akenhe Peter uthene aretyakenhe-arle. Ratherre thulty arrpenhe areyenge anpere-alheke, itnenhene ingkerneke iwerle-alherremele akethe-werne-atheke, arriwe akngerre itwele. Kele arriwe re-arrpe akwete altywere-irreke, ratherre anteme jail-nge arratemele apetyeke. Iwerre arratyeke irremele alkere-arenye re uyerreke.

¹¹ Alkere-arenye rarle alhekenge Peter alakenhe itirreke, “Ayekaye! Arratye apelaye alkere-arenye Ngkartele-arle yernekele-arle, ayenge arratelhe-ilerne. Arratye-arle ayenge Ngkartele arntarnte-areke Herod-ele ayenge irrerlknge atweme-ketye. Kele thultye areyele ayenge atwetyeke arrangkwe-arle Jew areyele aretyeke.” ¹² Alakenhe-arle re itirreke iperrele re apmere Mary-kenhe-werne alheke. Arelhe nhenhe meye John-eke aneke, arritnye ikwerenhe arrpenhe Mark aneke. Apmere nhenhe ikwerele Jesus-kenhe areye apurte-irreke Ngkarteke angketyeke, Peter-eke. ¹³ Peter akethele tnetyame arriwe atwemele. Kenhe arelhe awenke urrkapentye Rhoda arritnyele awemele, arriwe-werne apetyemele apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-ame unte?” ¹⁴ Peter ikwere angkirtnerlenge re ahentye alhengke-awemele akangkeke arnterre. Re imerte arriwe altywere-iletyakenhe-arle anemele. Akngerre akangkemele re unteke arrpenhe areyeke iletyeke, “Awaye! Peter kwenhe akethele tnome.” ¹⁵ Itne angkirtnewarreke, “Arrangkwe, unte-arle arerte-arle irreme.” Re akenhe akwete-arle angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, the kwenhe arratye ileme. Re kwenhe yanhe akethele tnerle-aneme.” Itne anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, alkere-arenye ikwerenhe apeke-arle apetyeke-arle yanhele tnerle-aneme.”

¹⁶ Itne-arle angkerretyamenge Peter akwete akethele tnetyame arriwe atwemele. Kele arratye anteme itne arriwe altywere-ilemele renhe areke itne arratye apatewarreke, “Ayekaye! Nthakenhe-ame re jail kwene anthurange arraterne?” ¹⁷ Kele re iltye akngelhemele itnenhene ileke nterte-irremele renhe awetyeke. Re anteme itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele alkere-arenye yerneke renhe jailngentyele arratelhe-iletyeke. Kele-arle re itneke ileke iperre re angkeke, “Alherlthe-iwaye, James tyatye-arenye akngerrepate anwernekenheke iletyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arlike nthakenhe-arle-irreke-akerte!” Kele yanhenge anteme Peter-ele itnenhene ingkerneke iwerle-alheke imerte apmere arrpenhe-werne anteme alhemele.

¹⁸ Ingweleme anteme jail kwenele thultye areye akeme-irrekele imerte Peter-eke apale untherremele itne apatemele uyarne itirreke. Itne alakenhe akwete apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame artwe nhenge nhenhenge uyerrerle-alheke?” ¹⁹ Herold-elarle aweke iperre, re thultye ikwerenhe areye uterneke ikwere unthemele renhe arntwirrketyeke, itne akenhe ikwere uyarne-arle untheke. Awethe anteye re thultye jail-elarle aneke nhenge areyeke antangkeke imerte itnenhene apayuthnemele nthakenhe-arle irrekeke, itne akenhe apaterlenge-arle. Uyarne itnekenge angkentye inemele re thultye arrpenhe areye ileke itnenhe akngemele irrerlknge atwetyeke. Herod-ele anteme apmere yanhe Judea impemele alpeke apmere Caesarea-le anteme anetyeke.

Akngerrepate Herod ilweme

²⁰ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, akngerrepate Herod ahele anthurre irreke tyerrtye apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele-arle anekeke. Re tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye ileke itneke merne yernetyale anetyeke. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele apmere Herod-kenhenge merne inetyarte. Kele, Herod ahele akwete aneme-ketye, itne ikwere-werne alheke mwerrantye angketyeke. Urreke itne ikwere-werne alhetyenhenge, itne alheke artwe Blastus arritnye-werne, apmere

Herod-kenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerre. Itne renhe apayuthneke Herod itnekenge anyenteke-irretyeke mwerre anetyenhenge. Itne anteme apurte alherlte-iweke Herod aretyeke ikwere angketyenhenge ipeltye-ilerremele.

²¹ Arlte ikwerenge Herod-arle angkeke itnekenge apurte-irremele angketyeke, re mantere alkarle anthurreke irrpeke, mantere nhenge pwathe akngerre areye irrpentye akngerre, re chair mwerre akngerre ikwere arrernelhemele angkeke tyerrtye renhe-arle aretyeke apetyeke areyeke. ²² Tyerrtye awetyame-arle areye ikwere akangkeke rarle angkekenge, itne ikwere arlkemele angkeke renhe tnakemele, “Ayekaye, unte-arle artwe-arteke anetyakenhe-arle unte-arle alkere-arenye-arteke-arle angkeme, Ngkarte-arteke.”

²³ Iparrpe anthurre alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele renhe rilkerte-ileke, atnerte kwene renhe arlkweke mpwere areyele-arteke lyepe-lyepe ikwerenhe-arlke renhe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke-ante. Re anteme ilweke. Herod tnakelheke arntwelhemele, rarle tyerrtye areye ayaketyakenhe-arle irreke renhe tnakeme-ketye, itne-arle Ngkarte-ante ware utyernemele tnaketyeke, renhe kwenye!

²⁴ Kenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irreke, tyerrtye atningke anthurrele awemele akangkwe-irreke.

²⁵ Barnabas uthene Saul uthenele apwerte ngkweltye nhenge akngeke Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle yerneke apmere Antioch-enge Jerusalem-werne Jesus-kenhe areye apmere yanhe-arenye areye anthemele. Kele apwerte ngkweltye-arle antheke iperrele ratherre Antioch-werne alperreke John-Mark-arlke akngirtnemele ikwere-atherrenge.

13

Tyerrtye areyele Barnabas uthene Saul uthene akngakeme ayeye mwerre ilerle-aperretyeke

¹ Kele Antioch-ele aneke Jesus-kenhe areyele-arlenge arrpenhe areye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre akenhe Jesus-akerte-arlke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe: Barnabas uthene Simeon uthene, arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ikwerenhe aneke “Urrperle-arle”, arrpenhe akenhe Lucius arritnye Cyrene-arenye-arle, artwe arrpenhe Manaen arritnye aneke, Herod uthenenge-arle apurte amangkeke Saul-arlke. ² Artwe yanhe areye apurte-irreke Ngkarteke angkemele tnakemele anerrirretyame merne-arlke arlkwetyakenhele. Utnenge Akngerre anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “The Barnabas uthene Saul uthene akngakeke atyenge urrkapetyeke, kele arrantherre renhe-atherrenhe urrkapetyeke arrernaye atyenge.” ³ Itne akwete anthurre Ngkarteke angkemele aneke merne-arlke arlkwetyakenhele. Kele angkeke-arle iperre itne iltye akaperte ikwere-atherrenheke-arleke arrernemele Ngkarte apayuthnemele renhe-atherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke imerte renhe-atherrenhe ilemele urrkapentye Utnenge Akngerrele-arle ileke mpwaretyeke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene apmere Cyprus arritnye-werne alheme

⁴ Kele ratherre apmere Antioch-enge alherremele apmere Seleucia arritnye-werne kwatye alaye iterele Utmenge Akngerrele-arle renhe-atherrenhe yernekenge. Boat atningke apetyewarretyarte kwatye iterele aneke. Yanhe-ngentyele ratherre boat-eke antyemele alheke kwatye alayele tyanemele apmere akweke anyente Cyprus arritnyeke anteme ratherre arrernelheke. ⁵ Apmere Salamis arritnyeke irremele ratherre ikwerele anerle-anerreke. Yanhele anemele ratherre tyatye Jew areye-kenheke irrpemele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerte itneke ileke. Artwe John-Mark arritnye alheke ikwere-atherrenge urrkapetyeke.

⁶ Kele itne-arle apmere renhe imperle-alhemele alheke akaltyele-anthemele tyatye Jew-kenhe ingkirrekenge ahelhe akweke-arle apmere Paphos-eke irretyeke-atwetye. Apmere ikwerele aneke artwe anyente Bar-Jesus arritnye, Greek angkentye akngerre areyele renhe arritnye arrpenhe ilentye akngerre Elymas akwele, arritnye nhenhele ileme “ngangkere.” Artwe re arne atningke mpwaretyarte, ngangkere akngerre-akertele-arteke; re urrtiyirremele ilelheke rarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle akwele. ⁷ Artwe re atyewe aneke artwe alartetye akngerreke apmere Cyprus-arenye. Artwe yanhe itelarentye akngerre aneke arritnye ikwerenhe Sergius Paulus. Re arrpenhe yerneke Barnabas uthene Saul uthene ikwere-werne akngetyeke; re ahentye-aneke Ngkarte-kenhe ayeye arratye Jesus-akerte awetyeke. ⁸ Kenhe artwe nhenge Bar-Jesus re akenhe itneke akwetethe arrkngerte-arrkngerte angkerlenghe iwenhe apeke renhe akngarte-iwetyeke ratherre Jesus-akerte angkerlenghe. Re atere-irreke atyewe ikwerenhele apeke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte awemele ikwere akangkwe-irreketyenge. ⁹ Kele Saul, Paul arritnye arrpenhe-arle re, Utmenge Akngerrele-arle utmenge lterrke anthekenge, ularreke-ullarre angkeke alkng anthurre aremele, ¹⁰ “Unte kwenhe arrentye Satan-arteke, ayeye akurne-ileme! Unte kwenhe akwetethe-arle urrtiyirreme ilentye akngerre tyerrtye mwerre areyeke itneke akurne-arlike mpwaremele. Unte angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akurne-ilemele akngarte-iwentye akngerre mwerre-ilemele akwele. Ilengare-ame unte impelhetyenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akngarte-iwerle-anemele?” ¹¹ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe ngkwenge ahele anteme-arle-irreme unte-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarerle-anemenge. Re ngenhe alkng martetyenhe, unte pwenge anteme irretyenhe arne-arlike aretyakenhe. Urreke-ante unte alkng-ampemele awethe aretyenhe.”

Iparrpe anthurre re pwenge-irreke, rarle apmere ingwemertele-arteke anemele. Re apale-apale irremele untherle-apeke tyerrtyeke unthemele renhe iltynge inemele akngetyeke. ¹² Akngerrepate apmere yanhe-arenyele areke atyewe ikwerenhe-arle pwenge-anteme, re Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. Itnenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-antheke iperre re apatemele alakenhe itirreke, “Nhenhe kwenhe lyete-ante the angkentye mwerre anthurre aweke alakenhe.”

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene Jesus-akerte angkerle-anerreme apmere Antioch uthene Pisidia uthenenge

¹³ Yanhe-ngentyele Paul arrpenhe areyenge-arlike boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere Paphos impemele kwatyele tyaneke. Yanhenge itne arrernelheke apmere Perga arritnyeke apmere akngerre

Pamphylia-nge. Yanhenge John-Mark-ele itnenhe impemele alpeke Jerusalem-werne. ¹⁴ Paul uthene Barnabas uthene ingke alherreke Perga-ngentyele, arleng-arle alheke iperre ratherre apmere Antioch arrpenheke irreke apmere akngerre Pisidia mpwepele. Arlte Saturday-ele, arlte apurrkele, ratherre apurte-irreke Jew areyenge tyatye-ke imerte itnekenge arrernelhemele. ¹⁵ Arrpenhele angkentye Moses-kenhenge anteme ayeye read-eme-ileke, ayeye arrpenhe-arlike nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arlike-arle intelhe-ileke. Kele rarle ayeye read-eme-ileke iperrele, artwe tyatye arntarnte-arentye akngerrele artwe arrpenheke ileke Paul uthene Barnabas utheneke angketyeke alhetyeke. Kele re alhemele ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Atyewe anwerne-akenhe! Mpwele apeke-arle ayeye mwerre-akerte atnyeneme angketyeke utnenge tyerrtye areye-kenhe atnerre-irretyenhenge. Kele angkerle-anerraye.”

¹⁶ Kele Paul akeme-irremele, iltye akertne-ilemele itnenhe nterte-irretyeke, alakenhe anteme re itneke angkeke, “Yewe, Israel-arenye areye-aye, Jew anetyakenhe arrantherre-arlike, arrantherre ingkirreke Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. Ayenge awerrirraye, the arrekatherre iletyenhenge! ¹⁷ Ngkarte anwerne-arle utyerneme tnakemele, Re akwetethe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye arntarnte-aretyarte arrule. Re arrange-arrenge anwerne-akenhe areye akngakemele ineke Re itneke mwerre anthurre aneke itne-kenheke-artweye areye-arle atningke anteme irretyenhenge. Itne apmere ipenye Egypt-ele anetyarte, year 400-pele ulkereke. Kele Re itnenhe apmere yanhenge tyerrelele akngetyeke ngangkere lterrke akngerre-akertele. ¹⁸ Re itnekenge arrwekeleke-irreke arrule anthurreke-atwetye ahurratyete year 40-peleke-atwetye, itne-arle renhe awetye-akenhenge-itanye. ¹⁹ Re itnenhe ngangkere antheke itne tyerrtye apmere 7-pele-arenye atwetyeke apmere Canaan-arenye areye. Re tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye apmere itnekenhe antheke itne anerlte-anetyeke. ²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele artwe akngerrepate areye akngakeke re itnenhe arrerneke ikwerenhe areye mwerrantye arntarnte-aremele anetyeke, tyerrtye arrpe-anenhe Israel-arenye areye. Ikwere iperre re akngakemele arrerneke artwe akngerrepate Samuel arritnye, nhenge angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre. ²¹ Kele yanhenge anteme tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte apayuthneke itneke King inetyeke pwathe arratyete akngerre. Kele Ngkartele itneke Saul arrerneke akngerrepate anetyeke. Arrantherre itelareme, artwe rarle arrange-arrenge anwerne-kenhe Benjamin-ngentyele. Artwe re Saul, alere Kish-kenhe-arle, akngerrepate aneke Israel-arenye areyeke year 40-peleke-atwetye. ²² Yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele renhe ipmentye iweke, imerte David akngakemele akngerrepate arrernemele Israel-arenye areyeke. Alakenhe anteme Ngkarte angkeke, ‘Tharle David-arle akngakeke, artwe Jesse arritnyeke alere, ayenge-arle ikwere anteme akangkemenge. Rarle atyenge aywerrke-irremele urrkapentye atyinhe akwetethe mpwarekenge.’

²³ “Kele-arle alhileke iperre, Ngkartele Jesus yerneke David-kenhe areye-ngentyele, re tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ²⁴ Urreke-arle Jesus apetyetyenhenge John-ele ikwere-akerte tyerrtye areyeke iletyame itne awetyeke, arne akurne it-

nekenhe impetyeke, apure-irremele itne kwatyeken irrpetyeken itnenhe baptise-eme-iletyenhenge. ²⁵ Kele ingkwe warrke Ngkarte-kenhe uyerrelhe-iletyenhenge, re alakenhe angketyarte, 'Arrantherre apeke-arle itirreme ayenge-arle akwele Ngkarte-arle alhilemele yernekeke-athene. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, artwe rarle atyengenge ingkerne-arle apetyeme. Rarle akngerrepate anthurre-arle atyengenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere. Ayenge-arlike-arteke alakenhe, tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkerenge. Artwe mwerre anthurrele-ante-arle alakenhe mpwareme rarle atyeperre anthurre anemenge.' Alakenhe-arle John angkeke.

²⁶ "Atyewe atyinhe areyaye! Abraham-eke-artweye areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Jew anetyakenhe arrantherre-arlike ayenge awerrirraye arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre anteye! Ngkarte kwenhe ayeye Jesus-akerte imerneke re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Re anwerneke ayeye nhenhe imerneke anwerne ingkirrekele renhe awetyeke ikwere akangkwe-irretyenhenge. ²⁷ Kele Jew Jerusalem-arenye areye akngerrepate itnekenhe-arlike Jesus alhengke-aretyakenhe-arle aneke renhe ikwele-aremele. Itne-arle uyarne itelareke ayeye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke. Itne akwetethe-arle angkentye read-eme-ilemele arlte Saturday arpe-anenhele itne apurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke. Itne akenhe angkentye ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhele-arle renhe apale ilperneke. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte arrule angkeke, kele arraty anteme alakenhe-irreke. ²⁸ Tyerrtye areye angkerrireke Jesus-ele-arle mpwarekeke itne renhe atwetyeke. Itne akenhe akngerrepate Pilate apayuthneke thultye areye uternetyeke renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke. Pilate-le anteme mpwareke itne-arle apayuthneke. ²⁹ Thultye yanhe areyele Jesus-eke mpwareke angkentye awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke-arteke akwete. Itne Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlweke-arleke arlpare arrerneke. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele anteme tyerrtye ikwerenhe arne arntarlwe ikwerenge irlwemele inteyeke athenetyeke akngerlte-iwemele. ³⁰ Ngkarte anteme renhe itethe-ilirtnamele ilweke-arle iperrele renhe akemelhe-ileke. ³¹ Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye itne Jesus-enge-arle apurte unthetyarte areke itneke atningke-ngare arraterlenge. Tyerrtye Jesus-enge-arle unthetyarte areye apmere Galilee-nge Jerusalem-werne atheke. Tyerrtye yanhe itne anteme ayeye ikwere-akerte ileke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke.

³²⁻³³ "Ilerne anteme apetyeke ayeye mwerre arrekantherre ilettyeke. Ayeye nhenge Ngkarte-arle arrule alhileke arrange-arrange anwerne-kenhe areyeke. Ngkarte-arle alhileke kwenhe arraty irreke Jew anwerneke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. Ngkarte alakenhe mpwareke alere ikwerenhe Jesus itethe-ilirtnamele rarle ilweke iperrele. David-ele intelhe-ileke Psalm 2-enge tyerrtye rarle ilwemele itethe-irirtname-akerte alakenhe,

'Lyete the imerneke tyerrtye areyeke unte-arle alere atyinhe, ayenge-arle akngeye ngkwinhe arraty-arlike-arle aneme.' *Psalm 2:7.*

³⁴ “Ngkarte anyentele kwenhe Jesus itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilweke iperre imerte akertne-ilemele, re anteme awethe ilwetyakenhe. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke alere ikwerenhe-akerte,

‘The arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe.

Tharle akngerrepate David alhileke-arteke.’ *Isaiah 55:3.*

³⁵ “Kele ayeye arrpenhenge, David-ele ileme Ngkarte-arle yerneke-akerte alakenhe,

‘Ayenge ilwerlenghe unte tyerrtye atyinhe arntirte-irretyeke impetyale, ayenge-arle ngkwenge arnterre anthurre ahentye-anemenge ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele.’ *Psalms 16:10.*

³⁶ “Rarle anetyartenge, David-ele mpwareke Ngkarte-arle renhe ileke. David-elarle warrke Ngkarte-kenhe uyerrelhe-ileke iperre re ilweke anteme. Tyerrtye areyele renhe iperteke anteme arteke, yanhele intemele re arntirte-irremele ahelhe anteme irreke. ³⁷ Nhenge David-ele arrule intelhe-ileke Jesus-akerte. Jesus ilweke anteye, kele Ngkartele renhe itetharle-ilirtnerlenghe. Tyerrtye ikwerenhe akenhe arntirte-irretyakenhe-arle anerlenghe, re awethe ilwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. ³⁸⁻³⁹ Atyewe areyaye! Ayeye nhenhe mwantyele awerrir-raye! Anwerne arrekantherre ileme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge, Ngkartele anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme akurne mpwarerlenghe Jesus-elarle anwerneke mpwarekenge. Arrantherre-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyartenge, Ngkarte ipeltye-irretyakenhe anetyarte arrenhantherrenhe atyewe ikwerenhe aketyakenhele. Kele nhenhe arrantherre Jesus-eke akangkwe-irremenge anteme re alakenhe mpwareme. Kele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irraye. Kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme, akurne areye urrparemele arrantherre mpwarerlenghe, anyente anteme re arrekantherrenge irreme, ipeltye-irremele. ⁴⁰ Akangkwe-irremele, ilernpenye anthurre anaye, nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ileke arrekantherre irreme-ketye-arle. Itne alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

⁴¹ ‘Awerrirraye, arrantherre ularele angkeme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkemeke,

arrantherre arratye apatetyenhe aremele nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwaremeke,

arrantherre arratye ilwetyenhenge.

Arrantherre apatemele akangkwe-irretyakenhe anemele.

Tyerrtye arrekantherre arratye ilerlenghe-arlike, arrantherre akangkwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe.’ *Habakkuk 1:5.*

“Kele mwantyele awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyeke, arrantherre ilweme-ketyenge!” Alakenhe-arle Paul itneke angkeke.

⁴² Kele Paul uthene Barnabas uthene tyatye Jew areye-kenhenge arratetyeke anemele, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke awethe urreke apetyalptyeke arlike Apurrke arrpenhele ayeye renhe anteye ilettyeke. ⁴³ Kele-arle tyatye-ke irrpeke iperrele tyerrtye areye arrateke arrpenhe areyele renhe-atherrenhe apenteke, Jew areyele Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arlike. Jew anetyakenhe nhenhe areyele Ngkarte tnakeke, Jew areyele-arteke. Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele ayeye ilerle-anerreke arrulenghe arrpenheke-atwetye

alakenhe ilemele, “Ngkarte akwete apenterlte-anaye, arrantherre-arle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnteareme.”

⁴⁴ Saturday arrpenhele anteme, arlte apurrkele, tyerrtye ingkirreke apurte-irreke Barnabas uthene Paul uthene awetyeke Jesus-akerte angkerleng. ⁴⁵ Kenhe akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe areye akenhe arrkngerte anthurre-arle irrerleng, itne-arle tyerrtye areye apetyerleng areke Barnabas uthene Paul uthene awetyeke. Akngerrepate areyele renhe-atherrenhe ilteke aheke angkerremele. ⁴⁶ Kele ratherre akenhe akwenpe anthurre-arle angkerle-anerrerleng, “Ngkartele ilernenhe yerneke ayeye Jesus-akerte ikwerenhe angketyeke arrekanttherre Jew areyeke-amparre. Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Kele arrantherre imerneme arrantherre-arle Ngkartenge akwete anetyeke-kwenye-arle. Kele arrantherre ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenyenge, ilerne Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne alheme ayeye nhenhe anteye itneke ilettyeke. ⁴⁷ Ilerne alakenhe mpwarerle-anerreme Ngkartele-arle ilernenhe ilekenge alakenhe mpwaretyeke. Re alakenhe angkeke,

‘The renhe-atherrenhe alkngenthe-arteke Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne yerneme, mpwele itelareme nthakenhe-arle alkngenthe pwarthyeme arne areye alkngenthe-ilemele arltele-arteke, alakenhe-arle.

Mpwele ayeye mwerre itneke ilettyenhe, itne akenhe awerlengearle, akangkwe-irremele, Ngkartele itnenhene itetheke mpwaretyenhe, tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areye.’” *Isaiah 49:6.*

⁴⁸ Jew anetyakenhe areyele nhenhe awemele Paul angkerleng itne arnterre anthurre akangkeke Ngkarteke renhe utyernemele. Itne alakenhe angkerreke “Ngkarte-aye! Ayeye ngkwinshe Jesus-akerte mwerre anthurre. Anwernele ngenhe arnterre anthurre utyerneme tnakewarremele.” Jew anetyakenhe ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle akngakeke ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyeke ayeye Jesus-akerteke akangkwe-irreke. ⁴⁹ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, akangkwe-arle-irreke areye untherlte-apeke arrpenhe areyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemele apmere arrpe-anenhele. Tyerrtye awethe atningke anteme Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke.

⁵⁰ Kele Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye akwete ahele angkerreke Paul uthene Barnabas utheneke. Itne apurte-irreke akngerrepate apmere yanhe-arenye areyenge, arelhe akngerrepate areyenge-arlke Jew apententye akngerre areye ikwere-atherre arrkngerte irretyeke mpwareke. Akngerrepate itne ikwere-atherre ahele irrerreke imerte renhe-atherrenhe ayepwemele apmere arrpenhe-werne. ⁵¹ Kele ratherre apmere renhe impemele alheke, ratherre ingke-kenhe ilywerle-anerreke ulpmernte-arlke lernemele angkerle-anerreke, “Ilerne alakenhe mpwareme arrantherre-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte nhenheke apale angkekenge. Arrantherre iltemele ilernenhe yerneke Ngkarteke akutne areye-arteke.” Kele ratherre ingke-kenhe ikwere-atherrenheke irrperle-alherreke imerte alhemele apmere arrpenhe-werne Iconium arritnye-werne. ⁵² Kele apmere yanhele, apmere nhenge ratherre-arle imperle-alherreke, Jesus-kenhe areye akangkentye anthurre aneke. Utmenge Akngerre itnekenge akwetethe aneke.

14

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene apmere Iconium-ele

¹ Paul uthene Barnabas uthene ayeye anyente ikwere anteye angkeke Jesus-akerte apmere Iconium-enge. Ratherre tyatye Jew areye-kenheke irrlenheke, tyerrtye areyele awerlunge ayeye mwerre anthurre ratherre-arle angkeke, tyerrtye atningke, Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike, Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. ² Kenhe Jew arrpenhe areyele akenhe ayeye ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle itne Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike ileke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke. Arrpenheme Paul utheneke ahele-irreke arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arlike yanhele-arle aneke renhe-atherrenhe iltemele. ³ Paul atyewe ikwerenhe uthene anerle-anerreke arrulunge arrpenheke-atwetye atningke-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge, ratherre akwenpe atnerre akwete tyerrtye areyeke angkeke akngerrepate Jesus-akerte. Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe ngangkere akngerre antheke ratherre tyerrtye areye mwerre-ilettyeke, arne akngerre areye-arlike mpwaremele anetyeke. Alakenhe-arle re imerneke nthakenhe-arle yerneke-arle areye angkeke ikwere-akerte-arle arratyaneke. ⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye Iconium-arenye areyele uyarne-arle itirreke itne anteme akngakelheke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akangkwe-irreke nthakenhe-arle Jew areye angkeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene-akerte ahele-arlike-irreke ikwere-atherre. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele itele-arle-areke nthakenhe-arle yerneke-arle ratherre angkeke. ⁵ Jew arrpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike akngerrepate itnekenhe-arlike atyele angkeke renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke. Apurtele, akwele itne apwertele wetyeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene ilwetyeke-ante ratherre Jesus-akerte ayeye ileme-ketye. ⁶⁻⁷ Ratherre akenhe aweke-arle arrekwele ratherre iparrpe-iparrpe ingkele akwete alherreke apmere Lycaonia-nerne. Derbe-arlike Lystra-arlike apmere akngerre atherre Lycaonia-le. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge anteme ratherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apperreke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke apmere akweke arrpenhe areye-nerne-arlike ratherre alherreke ayeye rante-rante ilettyeke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene apmere Lystra-le

⁸ Kele apmere yanhe ikwere Lystra-nge anetyarte artwe anathe alhettye-arlike-akenhe. Rarle ampe akweke inteke-ngentyele ingke akurne aneke, re anteme amangkemele anathe alhettye-arlike-akenhe. ⁹ Arle anyentele re iwerre iterele anetyame Paul-arle angketyamenge itwele. Paul-ele artwe renhe anthurre areke awemele anerle-anerlunge, re itirreke, "Artwe nhenhe-arle arraty itirreme Jesus-ele-arle renhe mwerre-ilettyeke." ¹⁰ Renhe-arle areke iperrele Paul ikwere arlikeke, "Artwe-aye, akeme-irrerle-alhaye!" Anathele renhe awemele, iparrpe akeme-irremele untheke anteme. ¹¹ Tyerrtye areyele arerlunge nthakenhe-arle Paul-ele mpwareke itne apatewarreke, itne-arle itirreke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene-arle alkere-ngentyele apetyekeke-athene itne-arle akwetethe tnakewarreme nhenge akwele. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele ngkarte-apartetye itnekenheke akangkwe-irretyarte Hermes uthene Zeus arritnye utheneke. Angkentye itnekenhenge, itne arlikeke alakenhe angkemele "Aye! Anwerne-kenhe atherre apetyeke alkere-ngentyele tyerrtye anteme

irremele anwerneke-werne.” ¹² Kele itne Barnabas aremele alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle Zeus arritnye-arle alkere-ngentyele.” Alakenhe anteye itne Paul angkerlengi awemele ileke, “Nhenhe-arle arrpenhe anwerne-kenhe alkere-ngentyele Hermes arritnye-arle.” Itne itirreme Hermes-arle ngkarte itne-kenheke angketyarte. ¹³ Apmere ikwere akethele akenhe areke tyaty nthenhele-arle itne Zeus ikwere akaperte kwene-irremele tnaketyarte. Kele artwe tyaty Zeus-kenhe-nge-arle urrkapetyarte, pweleke-arlike antethe areye-arlike akngetyeke akethewerne. Tyerrtye ingkirreke apetyeke pweleke urreye areye atwetyeke apetyeke imerte akaperte kwene-irremele Paul uthene Barnabas utheneke itne-arle itirreke ratherre-arle ngkarte itne-kenheke-athene.

¹⁴ Paul uthenele awemele itne alakenhe angkerrlengi ratherre anterte akngarte-anthurre-iweke, ratherre-arle itelareke tyerrtye areye-arle renhe-atherrenhe anteme tnaketyeke ahentye anekenge. Ratherre mantere ikwere-atherrenhe alterremele unterreke tyerrtye areye-arle apurte-irretyame-werne alakenhe arlkemele, ¹⁵ “Tyerrtye areyaye! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre alakenhe-irreme? Pweleke yanhe areye atwetalaye ilernenhe utyernemele tnaketyeke. Ilerne kwenhe tyerrtye atherre-ante ware anteye arrantherre-arteke, ilerne-arle apetyeke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte arrekantherre ilettyeke. Arne urrttyirrentye nhenhe areye impaye, arrantherre-arle akangkwe-irremele akaperte kwene-irreme, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntarntearetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyeke rarle itethe aneme, rarle alkere mpwarekenge, ahelhe-arlike kwaty alaye-arlike, ingkirreke alkerere-arle aneme apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme kwaty alaye-arle aneme-arlike. ¹⁶ Arrule anthurre akenhe Jew anetyakenhe arrantherre arne iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle akangkwe-irretyarte, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele-arle impetyarte arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyakenhele arrantherre-arle ikwere akutne anerrirrekenge. ¹⁷ Arrantherre-arle itelaretyakenhe akwete-arle ane anengwenhe-arle Ngkarte arraty anekeke, rarle tyerrtye arrulentye areyake imerneke-arle rarle arne mwerre ingkirreke akwetethe yernetyarte. Re akwele kwaty alkere-ngentyele antheme merne anng-arlike lyapelhe-ilettyeke merne-akerte-arlike. Rarle merne akngerre arrenhantherrenhe anthentye akngerre arlkwetyeke, re arrenhantherrenhe mwerre-ileme akangkentye anetyeke.” Alakenhe-arle Paul-ele tyerrtye itnenhe ileke.

¹⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele Paul-arle angkerlengi awekenge-itanye, itne ahentye akwete aneke pweleke areye atwetyeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene utyernemele tnaketyeke. Arraty iperre anteme itne pweleke ipmentye anteme impeke. ¹⁹ Kele Jew arrpenhe areye apetyeke apmere Antioch-engentyele, apmere nhenge-arle Pisidiale, Iconium-engentyele-arlike itne angkentye akurne akwete angkeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene-akerte. Tyerrtye areye Jew areyake akangkwe-irremele Paul-eke ahele-irreke. Itne apwertele werirreke re atnyetyeke-atwetye, ankweke athenemele. Itne renhe tyarre-akngemele iwerirreke ilweke-arlike-athene. ²⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areye apurte-irremele ikwere-werne alheke. Paul re anteme akeme-irremele alpeke, apmere nhenge rarle anetyarte ikwere-werne. Arlte arrpenhele Paul uthene Barnabas uthene apurte-irremele alher-

reke apmere Derbe-werne atheke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene alperreme apmere Antioch-werne

²¹ Apmere yanhe Derbe ikwerenge, ratherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte itneke ileke, atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irremele atyewe ikwerenhe anteme irreke. Ratherre alperreke anteme apmere Lystra uthene Iconium uthene-werne Antioch-werne-arlike apmere Pisidia ikwerenge. ²² Apmere arrpe-anenhekenge, itne Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte-irreke awethe itnenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthemele. Ratherre itnenhe ileke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyeke. Ratherre alakenhe angkemele akaltyele-antheke, “Anwerne-arle ahelhe nhenhele itethe anemele tyerrtye areyele Jesus ipmentye-iwemenge areye anwerneke ahele akwete uthnerretyenhe anwerne-arle Jesus-eke akwete akangkwe-irremenge. Anwerne Jesus akwete akangkwe-irretyeke ikwere untyeme irretyale, urreke anteme Ngkartele apmere akertnele anwernenhe akwetethe atnyenetyenhe.” ²³ Ratherre apmere arrpe-anenhele unthemele artwe Jesus-kenhe urrpetye akngakeke imerte ilemele arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke apmere yanhenge. Apmere itnekenge arntarnte-arentye akngerre itnenhe akngakemele ratherre merne ipmentye imperlenge itne-arle Ngkarteke angketyeke aneke alakenhe, “Yewe Akngeye-aye; ngangkere ngkwinhe itnenhe anthaye itne-arle ngkwenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye akwete arntarnte-aretyenhe.”

²⁴ Kele ratherre alherreke antekerre anteme apmere Pamphylia-werne atheke apmere Pisidia ikwerele mpele. ²⁵ Apmere Perga ikwere irremele ratherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte itneke ileke. Yanhe-ngentyele ratherre alherremele apmere kwatye alaye iterele Attalia arritnye-werne. ²⁶ Ikwerenge-ntyale ratherre boat-eke antyemele alperreke apmere Syria-werne ahelheke-irremele ratherre ingke alheke apmere Antioch-werne atheke. Itelareme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Antioch-ele-arle aneme areyele renhe-atherrenhe ileke alhetyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne ayeye Jesus-akerte iletyeke. Itne Ngkarte apayuthneke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele-arle ratherre urrkapentye mpwareke iperre ratherre apmere-werne apetye-alperreke. ²⁷ Antioch-eke irremele ratherre Jesus-kenhe areye apurtelhe-ileke imerte ilemele nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareke ikwere-atherrenge. Ratherre alakenhe angkeke, “Ngkartele iwerre altywere-ilemele Jew anetyakenhe areyeke itne-arlike ayeye awetyenhege imerte Jesus-eke atyewe-irremele.” ²⁸ Kele ratherre apmere ikwerele apurte Jesus-kenhe areyenge aneke arrulenge arrpenheke-atwetye.

15

Apmere Jerusalem-enge tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areye apurte-irrerreme angkerretyeke

¹ Kele artwe Jew arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe-arle apetyeke apmere Judea-ngentyele apmere Antioch-werne. Itne artwe areye anteme akaltyele-antheke Jesus-kenhe atyewe-arle-irreke, alak-enhe, “Arrantherre artwe-irretyeke, arrpenhe areyeke imernetyeke

arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Arrantherre apeke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreme ware, artwe-irretyakenhele akwete, kele Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyakenhe-arle.” ² Nhenge Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele alakenhe angkerlenge awerlenge, ratherre itnekenge apurte-irremele ahele angkerreke. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akenhe angkeke, “Anwernele apententye akngerre urrpetye yerneme-artaye Jerusalem-werne, itne tyatye-ke akngerrepate areyenge angkerretyeke. Itne anteme ikwere-akerte itirretyenhenge.” ³ Kele arratyte itne urrpetye yerneke antekerre Jerusalem-werne Paul uthene atyewe ikwerenhe Barnabas uthenenge.

Itne apmere Phoenicia-le anpere alhemele itne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke ileke Jew anetyakenhe atningke-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. Awethe arntwarre ikwere alhemele apmere Samaria-werne itne tyerrtye areyeke alakenhe anteye ileke. Ayeye nhenhe awemele itne arnterre anthurre akangkeke. ⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele itne alethe alheke. Itne Jerusalem-eke irremele, yerneke-arle itne, tyatye-arenye akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlike, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arlike itnenhe akwaketye-akeke. Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele itneke ileke Ngkarteke-arle arne mwerre mpwareke ikwere-atherrenge Jew anetyakenhe areyenge.

⁵ Kenhe Pharisee arrpenheme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akeme-irremele itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, Jew anetyakenhe Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke areye ilaye artwe-irretyeke, imerte ilemele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Moses-arle anthekeke akangkwe-irretyeke.”

⁶ Kele Jesus-kenhe areye apurte-irreke tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areyenge itne angkerretyenhenge, arrpenhe areyele awetyenhenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele-arlike. ⁷ Itne-arle akwete anthurre angkerreke iperre, Peter akeme-irremele itneke angkeke, “Atyewe areye-aye, arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre Ngkarteke ayenge akngakeke yerneke-arle arrpenhe areyenge, the ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilettyenhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Jesus-akerte. Itne akangkwe-irreke renhe apentemele. ⁸ Ngkarteke itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye areye akaperte kwenenge itirreme, re itirretyakenhe-arle itne apeke Jew anetyakenhe. Re itnenhe aremele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrerlenge re itnenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke rarle anwernenhe arrekwele antheke-arteke. Alakenhe-arle re atyenge imerneke itne-arle Ikwerenhe anteye aneke. ⁹ Ngkarte-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyenge untyeme irretyakenhe-arle. Re areke-arle iperre itne-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge re itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneke, itnenhe arrilettyakenhe imerte anemele itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Alakenhe anteye-arle re anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneke, rarle itnenhe-arlike anwernenhe-arlike arntarnte-areme. ¹⁰ Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe areye-arle uyarne Ngkartenge anyenteke-irretyeke irretyarte angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele. Anwerne uyarne anteye alakenhe mpwareke. Iwenhenge anteme arrantherre angkeme Jew anetyakenhe areyele alakenhe mpwaretyeke? Arrantherre-ame Ngkarte ahele irretyeke mpwareme? Jew anetyakenhe areyele arne ulthentye akngerre akngerneme-arteke, anwerneke-artweye areyele akngernetyakenhe-

arteke. ¹¹ Anwerne-arle itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Jew areye itetheke mpwaretyakenhe Moses-kenhe angkentye-ke-arle anwerne akangkwe-irremenge. Kele, anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme anwernenhe atwirtnetyakenhele iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenge. Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Jew areye itetheke mpwareme rarle Jew anetyakenhe areye itetheke mpwaremele-arteke Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irremenge.” Alakenhe-arle Peter itneke angkeke.

¹² Peter-arle angkeke iperrele tyerrtye areye apurte-arle irrettyame nterte-irrerreke. Kele Barnabas uthene Paul uthenele ileke nthakenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhele renhe-atherrenhe ngangkere akngerre antheke arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretye Jew anetyakenhe areye itwele itne akangkwe-irrettyenhenge Ngkarteke. ¹³ James anteme angkeke, “Atyewe atyinhe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye! ¹⁴ Kele lyete Peter-ele anwerneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte mwerre aneke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Re arrpenheme akngakeke ikwerenhe atyewe irremele renhe apententye akngerre anetyenhenge. ¹⁵ Arrule anthurre ayeye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ayeye anyente ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke alakenhe,

¹⁶ ‘Ngkarte alartetye angkeke,

“Ayenge apetyalpemele urreke awethe anteye imerte King David-kenhe areyenge apurte-irremele itne, David-arteke, akngerrepate irremele tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aretyenhenge.

Itne apmere ultakelhentye ahelhele-arle inteme-arteke, tyerrtye arrpenhele artelele arraty-ilirtnetye-arteke.

¹⁷ The alakenhe mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenhe areye atyenge-werne ularre-irrettyenhenge.

The alakenhe mpwaretyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye tharle akngakemele atyenge-werne ularre-irrettye.” ’ *Amos 9:11-12.*

¹⁸ “Ayeye nhenhe-arle Ngkarte akngerrepate arrule angkeke. Alakenhe alhileke-arle iperre re arraty mpwareme.”

¹⁹ Awethe James alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge alakenhe itirreme, Jew anetyakenhe areye Ngkarteke atyewe-irremele anwerne kwenhe itnenhe uternetyale anetyeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre mpwaretye. ²⁰ Anwerne arne urrpetye ware intelhe-ilettye itnenhe ilemele itne-arle kere arlkwetyale anetyeke ngkarte arrpenhe urrttyirrentye antheke-enge-arle, anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyale, anewe ngkwinhenge-ante ware intemele, kere alhwe-akerte-arle arlkwetyale, itne alhwe-arle antywetyale. ²¹ Anwerne itelaretye Arlte Apurrke arrpe-anenhele kwertengerle Jew-arenhe areye akwetethe irrperlte-aneme apmere nthenhele-arle itne ayeye Moses-kenhe reademe-ileme pweke-ngentye. Itne ayeye nhenhe renhe anteye ilerlte-aneme apmere arrpe-anenhele arrule anthurre-ngentye.” Alakenhe-arle James itneke angkeke.

Tyatye-arenhe akngerrepate areyele ayeye intelhe-ileme Jew anetyakenhe areyeke

²² Kele Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areye, tyatye-arenhe akngerrepate areye-arlike, Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike itne angkerreke imerte artwe

atherre akngakemele inemele Paul uthene Barnabas uthenenge alhetyeke Antioch-werne itneke iletayeke nthakenhe-arle itne angkerrekeke. Itne artwe Silas arritnye akngakeke, Judas-arlike arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe akenhe Barsabbas-arle aneke. Ratherre akngerrepate aneke tyerrtye Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyeke Jerusalem-enge. ²³ Itne ayeye intelhe-ileke ikwere-atherrenge yernetyeke alakenhe,

“Anwerne Jesus-kenhe yerneke-arle areye, akngerrepate tyatye Jerusalem-arenye-arlike ayeye nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Antioch-ele-arle anemeke, apmere Syria uthene Cilicia uthenele-arle aneme areyeke-arlike. ²⁴ Tyerrtye areyele anwerneke ileke artwe arrpenhe areye anwerne-ngentyele arrekantherre-werne alheke imerte urrtiyirremele ilemele arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ilemele ahele-ahele aketyeke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe artwe itnenhe yernetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle itne-arpe-arle alheke. ²⁵ Kele anwerne nhenhele apurte-irremele, anwerne angkerreke imerte artwe atherrame akngakemele anwerne-ngentyele atyewe anwerne-kenhe atherre Barnabas uthene Paul uthenenge arrekantherre ingkirrekeke angketyeke alhetyeke. ²⁶ Tyerrtye Jesus-eke ahentye-anetyakenhe areyele renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke aneke ratherre-arle Akngerrepate Jesus Christ-eke urrkapekenge. ²⁷ Alakenhenge anteme anwerne Judas uthene Silas uthene akngakemele apayuthneke arrekantherre-werne alhetyeke. Itne alakenhe anteye iletynhe anwernele-arle intelhe-ileme-arteke. ²⁸ Utnenge Akngerrele anwerneke imerneke anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngerre mpwaretyeke uternetyale anetyeke. Alakenhenge, anwerne apayuthneme arrantherre mpwaretyeke anwerne-arle intelhe-ileke-ante. ²⁹ Arrantherre arlkwetyale anetyeke kere ngkarte urrtiyirrentyeke-arle antheke, alhwe-arlike antywetyale anetyeke. Kere alhwe-akerte arlkwetyale anetyeke, tyerrtyele-arle ite uthneke-arlike. Anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyale, anewe ngkwinhenge-ante ware intemele. Yewe, arrantherre apeke akwetethe awemele arne nhenhe areye mwerre mpwarerlunge arrantherre arlunge-arlentye-arle anetyenhe.

Kele, alakenhe ware.”

³⁰ Alakenhe-arle itne pipe-ke intelhe-ilemele yerneke artwe Jerusalem-arenye areyenge Antioch-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele itne Jesus-kenhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele pipe renhe antheke. ³¹ Pipe renhe inemele itne aremele akangkeke ayeye rarle itnenhe akangkentye anthurre mpwarekenge. ³² Judas uthene Silas uthene itneke akwete angkemele atnerre-ileke, itne-arle Jesus akwete atnerrele apentetyeke. Artwe nhenhe atherrele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apetyarte, Barnabas uthene Paul uthenele-arteke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele tyerrtye Antioch-arenye areye akwete akaltyele-antheme

³³⁻³⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele Judas uthene Silas uthene yanhele anerle-anerretyarte Jesus-kenhe areyenge urrekeke-ulkere. Ratherre alethe-irremele alpetyeke Jerusalem-werne. Kele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele

apmere Antioch-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke renhe-atherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke apmere arrpe-anenhele untherlenge, kele imerte renhe-atherrenhe yernemele. * ³⁵ Kele, Paul uthene Barnabas uthene akenhe anetyarte arruleke-atwetye ayeye akngerrepate Jesus-akerte akwete ilerle-anerremele. Arrpenhe areye ikwere-atherrenge apurte-irremele akalthele-anthetyeke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene akalke-irremele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alheme

³⁶ Ikwere iperrele Paul Barnabas-eke angkeke, “Ilerne alperetyekaye apmere ilerne-arle arrekwele untheke areye-werne ayeye ilerle-aperremele, ilerne aretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-arle-irreke areye anerlte-anemeke, itne apeke-arle akwete Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrerlte-anemeke aretyeke.” ³⁷ Kele Barnabas-ele John-Mark akngetyeke ahentye-aneke, ikwere-atherrenge. ³⁸ Kenhe Paul-ele akenhe Barnabas ileke rarle Mark akngetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe, rarle renhe-atherrenhe imperle-alhekenge apmere Pamphylia-le ikwere-atherrenge warrke-irretyakenhe anemele. ³⁹ Kele Barnabas uthene Paul uthene ahele anteme uthnerreke imerte akngakerle anteme irremele. Barnabas-ele artwe nhenge Mark renhe akngeke imerte boat-eke antyenhemele apmere Cyprus-werne. ⁴⁰ Kele Paul-ele Silas akngakeke ikwerenge urrakapetyeke. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe apmere yanhe-arenye areyele Ngkarte mwantyele apayuthneke Paul uthene Silas uthene arntarnte-aretyeke. Silas uthene anteme Antioch impemele alheke. ⁴¹ Ratherre apmere Syria uthene Cilicia uthenenge anpere-irrenhemele Jesus-kenhe areyeke unthemele. Ratherre ayeye ilerle-aperremele untherle-aperreke itne akwete Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrerlte-anetyenhenge impene-impene.

16

Timothy urrakapeme Paul uthene Silas uthenenge

¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Paul uthene Silas uthene alperreke Derbe-werne imerte Lystra-werne anteme. Artwe anyente apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte Timothy arritnye. Re akenhe Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre-arle aneke, meye ikwerenhe akenhe Jesus-kenhe anteyearle aneke. Akngeye ikwerenhe akenhe Greek-arle aneke. ² Apmere yanhe ikwere-atherrenge Lystra uthene Iconium uthenenge Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye Timothy angkentye mwerrantye angkerrirretyarte. ³ Paul Timothy ikwerenge akngetyeke ahentye-aneke, apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alhemele, re anteme tyer-tye areye arrekwele apayuthneke renhe artwe-ilettyeke angkentye Jew areye-kenhenge ularre. Re alakenhe mpwareke Jew apmere yanhe-arenye areye ikwere akangketyenhenge, itne-arle itelarerlenge akngeye Timothy-kenhe-arle Greek aneke angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe. ⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyeke apmere itneke irremele itne ayeye Jesus-akerte ileke Jesus-kenhe areyeke, ayeye nhenge yerneke-arle areyele tyatye-ke akngerrepate areye Jerusalem-arenye areyele-arlike ayeye intelhe-ileke Jew

* **15:33-34** Artwe arrpenhe akwele verse 34 nhenhe intelhe-ileke urreke-arle ayeye Luke-kenheke anyentelhe-ilettyenhenge. *Kenhe Silas akenhe alpetyakenhe-arle aneke, re apmere Antioch ikwerele-tetye aneke.*

anetyakenhe areyeke. ⁵ Jew anetyakenhe areye Jesus-eke atyewe-arle-irreke areyele ayeye awemele itne akangkeke, lterrke-irremele imerte Jesus akwete apentemele. Arlte arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye atningke Jesus-eke atyewe-irrereke.

Paul-ele altyerre areme apmere Troy-enge

⁶ Paul atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike unthetyarte apmere Phrygia uthene Galatia uthenenge ayeye ilemele. Itne ahelhe Asia-werne-arlike alhetyeke ahentye-aneke ayeye ilettyeke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke, kenhe Utmenge Akngerrele akenhe itnenhe ayakerlengearle ahelhe yanhe-werne alhetyale ayeye ilettyeke. ⁷ Itne arratetye-alheke apmere Mysia itweke imerte ayerrere-werne apmere Bithynia arritnye-werne alhetyeke ahentye anemele. Kenhe Utmenge Akngerrele akenhe itnenhe awethe anteye-arle ayakerlengearle. ⁸ Kele itne apmere Mysia-enge anpere alheke imerte apmere Troy-eke arrernelhemele kwatye alaye iterele.

⁹ Apmere yanhe ikwere ingwele itne ankwenge Paul-ele altyerre areke artwe apmere Macedonia-arenye-arle ikwere itwele tnemeakerte renhe apayuthnemele. Re alakenhe angkeke, "Apetyaye apmere nhenhe Macedonia-werne anwerenhe arntarnte-aretyeke!" ¹⁰ Ingweleme ikwerele Paul-elarle altyerre areke iperrele, anwerne antyame inerlte-alheke Macedonia ikwere-werne alhetyeke, anwerne-arle itirreke Ngkartele-arle irrtyelhe-ilekenge ayeye mwerre ilettyeke tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke.

Arelhe Lydia arritnye Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme apmere Philippi-enge

¹¹ Troy-engentyele anwerne boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere Samothrace-werne, yanhele anwerne ingwele inteke. Ingweleme imerte akeme-irremele boat-eke awethe antyemele alheme apmere Neapolis arritnye-werne. ¹² Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne ahelhele alheke apmere Philippi-werne. Apmere nhenge Philippi re aneke apmere akngerre Macedonia mpwepele. Tyerrtye atningke Rome-ngentyele apetyewarretyarte yanhele anentye akngerre. Anwerne apmere yanhele arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye aneke.

¹³ Arlte Saturday-ele, arlte apurrkele, anwerne apmere yanhe impemele alheke lhewe-werne. Anwerne arrpenhe angkerlengearle apmere yanhenge-arle Jew areye apurte-irretyartenge Ngkartele angketyeke. Anwerne apetyemele aretye-alheke arelhe areye Ngkartele angketyeke anerlte-angerlengearle. Anwerne anteme arrernelhemele itneke ayeye Jesus-akerte ileke. ¹⁴ Kenhe arelhe anyente Lydia arritnye akenhe anetyame Paul awemele. Re akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle aneke, apmere Thyatira-arenye, mantere athetheke-urrperle-urrperle-arle apwerte ngkweltye akngerreke anthetyarte. Re Ngkartele akangkwe-irretyarte. Ngkartele utmenge renhe ileke re awetyenhenge ayeye Paul-ele ilerlengearle, re akangkwe-arle-irreke. ¹⁵ Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irrekenge arrpenhele Lydia kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilettyeke apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areye-arlike. Re anteme anwerne ikngweke apmere ikwerenhe-werne alhetyeke. Re imerte angkeke, "Arrantherre itelareme, ayenge Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre anteme, kele apetyewarrraye apmere atyinhele

anetyeke.” Anwerne anteme apmere ikwerenhe-werne alheke rarle akwete anthurre angkekenge.

Thultye areyele Paul atyewe ikwerenhe-arlike jail-ke akwerneme

¹⁶ Anwerne lhere-werne akwetethe alhetyarte Ngkarteke angketyeke. Arlike arrpenhele arelhe wenke anyente apetyeke anwernenge apurte-irretyeke. Arelhe awenke re arrentye-akerte aneke, arrentyele ikwere imernetyarte nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke-arlike. Tyerrtye atningke ikwere akangkwe-irretyarte awemele itne renhe ngkweltye anthetyarte rarle arrekwele-akerte aretyarte imerte itneke ilemele. Pwathe ikwerenhe areyele-arle imerte ngkweltye inemele renhe-arle antherrirrekenge. Apwerte ngkweltye atningke itne arelhe nhenhenge-ntyale inetyarte. ¹⁷ Arelhe nhenhe re Paul anwernenhe apentemele alakenhe arlkerle-apeke, “Artwe nhenhe areye Alartetye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ikwere urrkapentye akngerre. Itne-arle ileme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe atwirtntentye akngerre kwenye akurne mpwarerlenge.” ¹⁸ Arlike arrpe-anenhele re alakenhe angketyarte. Paul-ele renhe awetyarte akwetethe anthurre angkerlenge arrulenge arrpenheke-atwetye re apurrke anteme irreke untyeme-irremele arrentye renhe ileke, “Jesus-ele ayenge ngangkere antheme the ngenhe ileme arelhe awenke nhenhenge-ntyale arratetyeke!” Arrentye re iparrpe anthurre marle awenke ikwerenge-ntyale arrateke renhe impemele.

¹⁹ Pwathe areye marle awenke ikwerenhele itelareke itne ngkweltye awethe inetyeke arrangkwe anteme-arle arelhe rarle iletye-kwenye irremenge arrpenhe areyeke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhenge anteme-arle. Itne ahele-irreke. Kele itne Paul uthene Silas uthene arntwirrkemele akngeke apmere mpwepe-werne. Mpwepe ikwerele tyerrtye areye apurte-irretyarte, itne renhe-atherrenhe akngeke akngerrepate government-kenhe areye-werne nthakenhe itne iletynheke. ²⁰ Itne akngerrepate government-kenhe areyeke angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe atherre kwenhe Jew atherre, ratherre akurne mpwareme arlkarentye-irremele tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areyeke. ²¹ Ratherre akaltyele-antheme anwernele angkentye arrpenhe apentetyeke ratherre-arle mpwareme-arteke. Anwerne Rome-arenye areye iwerre anwerne-kenhe atnyeneme itnekenhe apentetyeke arrangkwe.”

²² Tyerrtye areyele awemele, itne apurte-irreke Paul uthene Silas uthene-arle ilpernetyame areyenge, imerte renhe-atherrenhe atwer-rirremele. Rome-arenye akngerrepate areyele anteme ileke tyarte ikwere-atherrenhe alterreme imerte Paul uthene Silas uthene arnele atwerirretyeke. ²³ Thultye areyele Paul uthene Silas uthene kwethe-kwethe atwerirreke. Yanhe-ngentyele, itne renhe-atherrenhe jail-ke akwerneke imerte ilemele artwe jail-arenyele renhe-atherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. ²⁴ Kele artwe jail-arenye rarle Paul uthene Silas uthene akwerneke jail kwene anthurreke. Re imerte renhe-atherrenhe ilemele ngkwerne rikerrelhemele anetyeke re arne arrernetyenhenge altywere-akerte. Re renhe-atherrenhe apurtelhe-ilemele arrerneke ayernemele ratherre unteketye arratemele.

²⁵ Ingwe mpwepele Paul uthene Silas uthene Ngkarteke angkeke akangkemele alyelhomele-arlike. Arrpenhe ayernentye akngerre ikwere-atherre itwele aneke awemele alyelherlenge. ²⁶ Impeltye-ngentyele ahelhe anteme akngelheke apmere jail-arlike. Iparrpe anthurre arriwe ingkirreke altywere-irreke. Chain areye ingkirreke tyeke-arle-irreke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele itnyeke. ²⁷ Kele artwe jail arntarnte-arentye akngerre-arle akeme-irreke ankwenge-ntyale imerte aremele arriwe areye altywere re anteme itirreke itne-arle unterlte-iwekeke-athene. Kele re anteme alyweke arlpentye ineke atanthelhetyeke. Re alakenhe renhe irreke re itelarekenge pwathe government-eke areyele renhe atwetyeke ayernekarle areye apeke at-erarlpe untekenge. ²⁸ Kenhe Paul-ele akenhe renhe aremele alakenhe mpwarerlenge, ikwere arlikeke ayakemele, "Ilwetyeke atwelhetyalaye arrangkwenge. Nhenheyaye anwerne."

²⁹ Artwe jail arntarnte-arentye akngerre re arlikeke artwe arrpenhele ure akngetyetyeke iparrpele. Ure-arle ikwere akngetyemele renhe antheke iperrele re iparrpe anthurre irrpenheke apmere kwene ikwerewerne atere-irremele arrewemele anthurre imerte Paul uthene Silas uthene arrekwelele amperere-arlenge tnemele. ³⁰ Re anteme akeme-irremele renhe-atherrenhe akethe-werne akngeke imerte apayuth-nemele, "Nthakenhe-ame ayenge-irreye Ngkarteke ayenge itetheke mpwaretyenhenge?"

³¹ Ratherre angkirtneke, "Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irraye rarle ngkwenge mpwarekeke. Ngkarteke anteme ngenhe itetheke mpwareme apmere ngkwinshe-arenye areye-arlike." ³² Paul uthene Silas uthenele anteme ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte anteme ileke apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyeke-arlike itne anteme akangkwe-irreke. ³³ Ingwe ikwerele anteme artwe jail-arenye re Paul uthene Silas uthene akngeke kwatye-arle aneme-werne, imerte utylene ikwere-atherrenhe alhewemele. Iparrpe anteme Paul uthene Silas uthenele renhenhe apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areye-arlike kwatyeke akwerneke imernemele itne-arle Jesus-kenhe anteme. ³⁴ Artwe re ikwerenhe areye-arlike itne akangkentye anthurre irreke itne ingkirreke-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irremenge. Artwe nhengele anteme Paul uthene Silas uthene apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngeke imerte merne anteme anthemele arlkwetyeke.

³⁵ Ingweleme arrpenhele anteme apmere-arenye akngerrepate areye thultye areye yerneke artwe jail arntarnte-arentye akngerre ikwerewerne, ikwere irretye-alhemele itne renhe ileke kele mwerre akwele artwe renhe-atherrenhe arrattelhe-iletyeke. ³⁶ Artwe re awemele re alakenhe angkeke Paul uthene Silas utheneke, "Kele mwerreyaye, kele apmere-werne alperraye nterte ware."

³⁷ Kele Paul akenhe thultye itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, "Ilerne-arle imerrentye atherre anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe urreke government-arenye areye akaltye-irretyenhenge ilerne apeke-arle akurne mpwarekeke, itne imerte thultye areye ilemele ilernenhe atwerrirretyeke arrpenhe ingkirrekenge alkngetherre. Itne kwenhe ilernenhe court-eke arrernetyakenhe jail-ke ante ware akwerneke. Kele itne anteme ilernenhe nterte-ntertele ware yernetyeke ahen-tye aneme. Arrangkwe, ilerne-arle pipe atherre-akerte-arle Rome-

ngentyele, Caesar-arle akngerrepate ilerne-kenhe. Iwenhenge-ame anteme itne ilernenhe nterte-ntertele yernetyeke ahentye aneme ilerne-arle ipenye atherre anemenge-arteke? Arrangkwe, government akngerrepate itne nhenhe-werne apetyeye ilernenhe ipmentye aywepetyeke tyerrtye areyele arerlengye.”

³⁸ Kele thultye itne alhemele government akngerrepate itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Paul angkeke. Kele itne awemele Paul uthene atyewe ikwerenhe uthenele-arle pipe atnyeneke Rome-arenye Caesar-arle akngerrepate ikwere-atherrenhe aneke itne atere anthurre irreke tyerrtyele itnenhe ileketyenge akngerrepate itne-kenheke itne anteme piwelheme-ketyenge. ³⁹ Itne anteme apure-irremele ikwere-atherre angketyeke apetyeke, “Anwerne kwenhe akurne aneke mpwelenhe atwemele jail-ke akwernemele.” Itne renhe-atherrenhe jailnge arratelhe-ilemele ikwere-atherre alakenhe angkeke, “Alherraye apmere anwerne-kenhe impemele.” ⁴⁰ Paul uthene Silas uthene jailnge arratemele, ratherre apmere Lydia-kenhe-werne alherreke. Yanhenge anteme itne ikwerenge anyente-irreke tyerrtye arrpenhe Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke arrpenhe nhenge areyenge-arlke. Paul uthene Silas uthenele itnenhe atnerre-ileke akngerrepate Jesus-eke akwete akangkwe-irretyeke. Kele Paul-ele anteme atyewe ikwerenhe areyenge Philippi impemele alheke.

17

Paul-ele ayeye mwerre ileme Thessalonica-nge, kenhe Jew areye alkenhe ikwere-akerte apale-arle angkerrlengye

¹ Philippi impemele Paul atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke apmere Amphipolis uthene Appollonia uthenele anpere-irrenheke apmere Thessalonica-werne. Apmere yanhele aneke apmere warle akngerre Jew areye-arle apurte-irrerretyarte Ngkarteke angketyeke. ² Arlte apurrkele Paul alheke warle akngerre ikwere-werne Ngkarteke angketyeke. Re alakenhe akwetethe mpwaretyarte apmere arpenheke irremele. Re apmere ikwerele aneke week urrpetyeke-atwetye arlte apurrke arrpe-anenhele re alhetyarte Jew areye-arle Ngkarteke angketyarte apmere ikwere-werne imerte ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilemele Bible pweke-ngentyele. ³ Rarle itneke angketyarte itne awetyenhenge alakenhe, “Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe aneke rarle alhileke nhenge apetyetyenhe kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe renhe atwerrirretyenhe-arle. Rarle ilweke iperrele Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe imerte renhe akertne-ilirtnemele. Artwe nhenhe Jesus tharle arrekantherre ileme, rarle Ngkartele-arle alhileke. Re ilweke imerte itethe-irirtnemele, arrule-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilenhe-ilenhe areyele intelhe-ileke-arteke.” ⁴ Jew arrpenhe areyele ayeye nhenhe awemele, itne akangkwe-irremele apurte-irreke Paul uthene Silas uthenenge. Angkentye Greek areye-arlke apurte-irremele akangkwe-irreke. Arelhe atyeperre arrpenhe areye-arlke akangkwe-irreke.

⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areye akenhe ingkerte-ingkerte-arle-irreke Paul uthene Silas utheneke tyerrtye atningke-arle ikwere-atherre akangkwe-irrekenge akaltyele-antherlengye. Itne anteme artwe akurne-akurne areye inemele akarelhemele tnerlte-anetyame

Jew areye anteme itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke unthetyeke alherlte-iwaye imerte akngetyemele Paul uthene tyerrtye arrpenhe nhenhe areyeke-arlike ahele-irretyeke.” Itne anteme alhemele tyerrtye atningke ineke. Jew arrpenhe areye unterlte-iweke artwe Jason arritnye-kenhe apmerek-werne. Artwe re ak-enhe aneke Paul uthene Silas uthene-arle arrwekele apayuth-neke apmerek ikwerenhele anetyeke. Itne ahentye-aneke Paul uthene Silas uthene akngetyetyeke akethe-werne tyerrtye areye-arle akarelhetyame-werne. ⁶ Ikwere-atherre uyarne unthemele anteme itne Jason arntwirrkerlte-alheke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye arrpenhe areye-arlike itnenhe tyarre-akngemele akngerrepate areye apmerek yanhe-arenye areye-werne alakenhe arlkemele, “Awerrir-raye! Paul uthene Silas uthene kwenhe apmerek arrpe-anenhenge arlkarentye-irrerle-anerreme, ratherre anteme apetyeke apmerek anwerne-kenheke arlkarentye-irretyeke. ⁷ Artwe nhenhe Jason-ele itnenhe apmerek ikwerenheke akwerneke arntarnte-aremele. Itne kwenhe apurte-irremele angkentye pwathe akngerre Caesar-kenhe ultakeke. Ratherre alakenhe angkeke, ‘Pwathe akngerre arrpenhe aneme Jesus arritnye rarle akngerrepate arraty.’” ⁸ Tyerrtye areye akngerrepate yanhe-arenye areyele alakenhe awemele ahele anthurre irreke itneke, Jesus-kenhe areyeke. ⁹ Pwathe government-kenhe itne anteme Jason arrpenhe areye-arlike alakenhe ileke, “Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele impeme arrantherre anwernenhe apwerte ngkweltye antherlunge, angkentye anwerne-kenhenge ularre.” Kele Jason uthene ikwerenhe areye uthenele arraty itnenhe ngkweltye antheke, itne anteme itnenhe ipmentye impemele yerneke.

Tyerrtye Berea-arenye areyele Jesus arraty itelarerrirreme

¹⁰ Ingwe anyente ikwerele anteye Jesus-kenhe areyele Paul uthene Silas uthene yerneke Thessalonica-ngentyele alturle apmerek Berea arritnye-werne. Apmerek ikwere irremele ratherre alheke apmerek akngerre Jew areye apurte-irrentye akngerre-werne Ngkarte utyernetyeke tnakemele, itnekenge apurte-irremele. ¹¹ Jew apmerek yanhe-arenye areye awetyeke ahentye aneke nthakenhe-arle ratherre angkeme, Thessalonica-arenye areye-arteke kwenye. Kele itne ahentye aweke ayeye Jesus-akerte. Arlte arrpe-anenhele itne aretyarte Bible pweke itne-arle ahentye anekenge aretyeke arratyeke apeke nhenge Paul-elarle Jesus-akerte ileke. ¹² Bible pweke-arle areke iperre, Jew atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke, arelhe atyeperre Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike artwe Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke.

¹³ Kele Jew Thessalonica-arenye areyele awemele Paul-elarle ayeye Jesus-akerte Ngkarte-ngentyele ileme Berea-nge. Itne Berea-werne alhemele tyerrtye areyeke ileke ayeye Paul-elarle akaltyele-anthemerle urrtiyirrentye ware akwele, arraty anetyakenhe. Tyerrtye areyeke itne akwete angkeke arlkarentye-ilemele itnenhe Paul-eke ahele irretyeke mpwaremele. ¹⁴ Tyerrtye Berea-arenye areyele, Jesus-ekarle atyewe-irreke, artwe arrpenheme ileke Paul kwaty alayerne akngetyeke boat-eke antyemele alhetyeke. Silas uthene Timothy uthene apmerek ikwerele anerle-anerreke, Paul-enge alhetyakenhe. ¹⁵ Kwaty alaye ikwere irremele, artwe nhenge areyele Paul renhe

akngeke antekerre apmere Athens-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele Paul-ele itnenhe alakenhe ileke, “Alpemele ilaye Timothy uthene Silas uthene iparrpe irremele atyenge-werne apetyetyeke.” Itne anteme arratye Berea-werne atheke alpeke.

Paul-ele tyerrtye Athens-arenye areyeke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ileme

¹⁶ Paul Timothy uthene Silas utheneke akarelheke apmere Athens-ele. Re akarelhemele alheke unthetyeke imerte aremele alhwarpe irremele tyerrtye areye-arle ngkarte urrttyirrentyeke akangkwe-irrekenge, ngkarte artwele-arle mpwareke areyeke. ¹⁷ Re anteme tyatye Jew-kenhe-werne alheke imerte itnekenge apurte-irremele. Greek areye-arlike akangkwe-irretyarte Ngkarteke re anteme itneke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ileke, itne anteme angkerreke. Arlte arrpe-anenhele re alhetyarte, Athens-arenye arrpenhe areyeke angketyeke.

¹⁸ Yanhele akwete anemele, Paul akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyenge apurte-irreke itne anteme angkerretyeke ahentye-anetyarte iwenhe apeke ikwere tyerrtye areye akangkwe-irretyeke. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe aketyarte Epicurean areye, arrpenhe areye itne Stoic areye aketyarte. Itne Paul-eke ileke iwenheke-arle itne akangkwe-irretyarte. Itne anteme Paul apayuthneke iwenheke-arle re akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. Itne anteme alakenhe angkerreke, “Iwenheke-ame tyerrtye akutne nhenhe angkeme?”

Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Anwerne-arle itirreme rarle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme ngkarte apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye-akerte anwernele arrwekele awetyakenhe.” Itne alakenhe angkeke Paul-elarle itneke akwete iletymenge Jesus-arle ilwemele itethe-irritneke-akerte. Itne-arle ayeye yanhe arrekwele awetyakenhe-arle.

¹⁹ Itne anteme Paul akngeke apwerte Areopagus arritnye-werne, apwerte yanhenge tyerrtye akngerrepate apmere yanhe-arenye areye anyente-irremele angkerretyarte iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte. Apwerte ikwere irremele itne Paul-eke angkeke, “Anwerne ahentye-aneme unte anwerneke ilettyeke iwenhe-arle unte tyerrtye nhenhe areye akaltyele-antheke. Anwerneke ilaye, nthakenhe-ame unte angkeke? ²⁰ Anwernele aweke unte ayeye renhe ilerlenge anwerne imerte arratye itelaretyakenhe-arle aneme. Kele anwerne ahentye-aneme unte anwerneke ilettyeke anwerne akangkwe-irretyenhenge.” ²¹ Itne alakenhe angkeke Athens-arenye areye-arle akwetethe ahentye-anetyartenge angkerretyeke ayeye iwenhe-iwenheke apeke. Kele ipenye apeke apetyerlenge apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele apeke itne anyente-irremele itnekenge angkerrentye akngerre angkentye yanhe-akerte.

²² Kele apwerte yanhe Areopagus arritnye ikwerenge apmereke-artweye areye tyerrtye areye-arlike apurte-irremele apetyewarreke, Paul anteme tneleme itneke angkeke, “Athens-arenye areye-aye! Apmere arrekanttherrenhe-werne apetyemele the areke arrantherre-arle arne arrpe-anenheke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. ²³ Ayenge alakenhe

angkeme tharle unthemele arerle-apekenge apmere arrekatherrenhenge arrantherre arne arrpe-anenheke kwene-irrerleng tnakewarreteyeke. Apwerte anyente akenhe the areke tyerrtyele-arle intelhe-ileke alakenhe, “Ngkarte anwerne akutneke.” Aremele ayenge-arrpe alakenhe itirreke, ‘Arraty-arle tyerrtye nhenhe areye ikwere kwene-irremele renhe tnakeme ware ikwere akaltye anetyakenhele.’ Kele the arrekatherre ileme Ngkarte nhenhe ikwere-akerte arrantherre-arle utyernemele tnakerlte-aneme ikwere akutnele-itanye.

²⁴ “Ngkarte nhenhe arrantherre-arle apale ware tnakeme, Re kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke, ingkirreke ahelhele-arle aneme areye-arlike. Re akenhe Akngerrepate Anthurre-arle aneme alkerele-arle anemeke ahelhele-arle anemeke-arlike. Re akenhe tyaty tyerrtyele-arle artekele anenhe-anenhe kwenye-arle.” ²⁵ Re ahentye anetyakenhe arne tyerrtyele-arle mpwareke areyeke renhe tnaketyeke, arne ingkirreke-arle ikwerenhe kele anemenge. Re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke itethe atnyeneme, rarle anwernenhe iwenheke apeke-arle anwerne ahentye-aneme antheme. ²⁶ Arrekwele anthurre, Ngkartele artwe anyente mpwareke. Artwe anyente ikwerenge-ntyale anteme re tyerrtye atningke-ame-atningke-ileke, apmere arrpe-anenhele anetyeke. Re angkentye atningke mpwareke, ayenpe atningke-arlike. Re anamele akngakeke tyerrtye urperle-arlike mperlkere-arlike apmere nthenhe-nthenhele anetyeke re akngakeke uterne nthakentye anetyeke ahelhe nhenhele. ²⁷ Ngkartele alakenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areyele renhe itelaremele akangkwe-irretyenhenge ikwere, itne ikwere unthemele renhe aretyenhenge. Ngkarte ahentye aneme anwerne ikwere unthetyeke, kele-arle re anwernekenge itwe anemenge-itanye. ²⁸ Arrule anthurre arrpenhele alakenhe pweke arrpenheke intelhe-ileke,

‘Anwerne ingkirreke itethe akngernelherlte-anemele mpwarerlte-aneme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Utmenge akngerre anthenge-ante ware.’

Tyerrtye arrekatherrenhe areye-arlike alakenhe angkeme pweke intelhe-ilentye akngerre areye.

‘Anwerne ingkirreke-arle ampe ikwerenhe areye.’

²⁹ “Yewe, arraty-arle tyerrtye arrpe-anenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele aneme Ngkarte-ngentyele, rarle ingkirreke mpwarekenge. Alakenhenge anteme anwerne apale itirretyale anetyeke, Ngkarte-arle arne nhenge areye-arteke anetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle apwertenge mpwareke-arle, gold-enge apeke, silver-enge apeke. ³⁰ Arrekwele anthurre-ngentyele-arle tyerrtye areye Ngkartele akutne aneke ikwere-arlike itirretyakenhe anemele, itne itelaretyakenhe aneke nthakenhe mpwaretyeke-arle Re ahentye-aneke. Kele Ngkartele itnenhe atwirtntyakenhe akwete aneke itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Kele Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke ileme apmere arrpe-anenhele akurne-ketye untyeme-irretyeke ikwere-werne imerte akngarte-iwelhemele. ³¹ Re anwerneke ileke rarle arlte anyente ware akngakeke, re artwe anyente ware akngakeke nthakenhe irretyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere ahelhe nhenhenge. Re artwe nhenhe arrerneke anwernenhe arraty apayuthnetyeke court-enge-arteke, imerte nthakenhe apeke ilemele tyerrtye areye. Ngkartele-arle artwe

nhenge itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilweke iperrele urreke-arle re anwerneke arratye angketyenhenge court-enge.”

³² Artwe akngerrepate areyele aweke Paul alakenhe angkerlenge artwe ilweke-arle itethe-irirtneke-akerte, itne tnyante atherremele arrkentye ileke renhe. Arrpenhe areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenge ikwere, “Anwerne ahentye-aneme unte anwerneke awethe iletaye nhenhe-akerte arlte arrpenhele apeke.”

³³ Itne-arle alakenhe angkeke iperrele, Paul ayeye-arle itneke ileke iperre alheke anteme. ³⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke imerte ikwerenge anyente-irremele. Artwe Dionysius arritnye, council itne-akenhe aneke-arle, Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke anteye. Arelhe anyente Damaris arritnye-arlike atningke arrpenhe areye-arlike Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke anyente-irremele Paul-enge.

18

Paul apmere Corinth-ele anetyame

¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Paul impemele alheke Athens-engentyele alturle atheke Corinth-werne. ² Yanhele aneke artwe anyente Aquila arritnye anewe ikwerenhe Priscilla uthene. Aquila Jew aneke apmere Pontus-arenye, ratherre-arle alherreke anetyeke apmere Rome-werne Italy-enge. Kele yanhe-ngentyele artwe alartetye akngerre Claudius arritnye Jew areye yerneke Rome-ngentyele, ratherre anteme nhenhe-werne apetyemele aneke Corinth-ele. Paul apmere ikwere-irremele renhe-atherrenhe aretye-alheke. ³ Ratherre ilthe areye mpwaretyarte apwerte ngkweltyeke. Paul-ele ilthe mpwaretyarte anteye. Kele re ikwere-atherrenge aneke itne apurte anteme urrkapetyarte. ⁴ Arlte apurrke arrpe-anenhele Paul alhetyarte tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne itnekenge apurte-irretyeke. Re itneke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte akwete iletartye tyerrtye Jew uthene Greek areye uthene itne akngarte-iwelhemele akangkwe-irretyenhenge Jesus-eke.

Paul-ele Greek atningke akaltyele-antheme Jesus arratye itelarerrir-retyeke

⁵ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, Silas uthene Timothy uthene arrernelheke apmere Macedonia-ngentyele. Ratherre-arle apetyeke-ngentyele Paul-ele ilthe awethe mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Arlte arrpe-anenhele re ayeye Jesus-akerte akwetethe angketyarte Jew areyeke alakenhe, “Artwe nhengele, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle, apetyekenge tyerrtye areye akurne-ketye arntarnte-aretyeke. Jesus-arle akenhe arritnye ikwerenhe.” ⁶ Rarle alakenhe angkekenge Jew areyele awemele ikwere arrkngerte angkemele renhe ilterrirreke. Jew areye-arle alakenhe Paul-eke mpwarekenge re ahelhe urlpmernte lernemele mantere ikwerenhe-ngentyele imerte alakenhe itneke angkemele, “Urreke arrantherre ayenge ilpernetyale anetyeke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernemele yernerlenge, arrantherre-arle ayenge angkerlenge atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhenge. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe impemele alheme tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne ayeye Jesus-akerte itneke anteme iletaye.” Alakenhe-arle Paul itneke angkeke.

⁷ Re anteme itnenhe impemele alheke apmere anyente tyatye iterele-arle aneke-werne yanhe ikwerele re aneke Jesus-akerte ayeye ilemele. Apmere nhenge Titius Justus-kenhe. Re akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre-arle. ⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele, tyatye Jew areye-kenheke akngerrepate, Crispus arritnye, re aweke ayeye Paul-arle angkeke, re anteme ikwere-artweye areye-arlike akangkwe-anteme-irreke Jesus-eke. Tyerrtye atningke arrpenhe areyele apmere Corinth-enge Paul awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrereke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe Paul-kenhele anteme itnenhe kwatyeye akwerneke baptise-eme-iletyeye.

⁹ Ingwe anyentele Paul-arle ankwe intetyamenge apmere rarle anetyartenge Jesus ikwere altyerrengenge arrateke imerte ikwere alak-enhe angkemele, “Atere-irretyalaye ngkwenge ahentye anetyakenhe areyenge. Kele, tyerrtye areyeke atyenge-akerte akwete angkaye apurrke-irretyale. ¹⁰ Alakenhe mpwaraye ayenge-arle ngkwengenge apurte anemenge ngenhe arntarnte-aremele. Angwenhe apeke ngenhe atwetyeke-irremele kele arrangkwe-arle tyerrtye atningke-arle apmere nhenhele atyenge akangkwe-irremenge.” ¹¹ Paul-ele alak-enhe ikwerenge-ntyeye awemele re atnerre-irremele akwetethe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte tyerrtye areyeke. Re apmere yanhele aneke atnyentye 18-peleke-atwetye.

¹² Kele artwe anyente Gallio arritnye anteme akngerrepate irreke apmere Achaia arritnyeke Jew areye Paul-eke ahele anthurre irreke itne renhe arntwirrkemele court-werne akngerlte-iweke akngerrepate Gallio ikwere itirretyenhenge nthakenhe anteme irretyeke akurne apeke-arle mpwarekeke. ¹³ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Artwe nhenhele uterneme tyerrtye areyele angkentye ultaketyeye imerte Ngkarte akurnentye tnakemele.”

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Paul angketyeye-irreke, kenhe Gallio-arle angkerlengge, “Tyerrtye Jew areye-aye, nhenhe awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe ayeye alakenhe awetyeye ahentye anetyakenhe. Kele artwe nhenhele apeke-arle arrpenhe irrerlknge atweke, arne areye arrpenhe-kenhe apeke-arle anyelkngele ineke, kele ayenge itirremere nthakenhe ikwere irretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe aretyakenhe-arle re akurne mpwarerlengge arrantherre kwenhe ikwere ahele-irreme angkentye arrekantherrenhe-akerte ware, Jew-arenhe areye-kenhe iwerreke-arrkngele. Arrantherre-arrpe anteme nhenheke itirretyeke, ayenge-arle nhenheke itirretyeke arrangkwe-arle.” ¹⁶ Rarle angkeke iperrele re itnenhe ileke court-engentyele arratemele alhetyeye. ¹⁷ Kele itne arratemele areke artwe Sosthenes arritnye re akenhe pwathe-arle Jew areye-kenhe tyatye-ke. Jew anetyakenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe arntwirrkemele aketheke arnterre anthurre atweke court-eke apmere pwathe Gallio-kenhe arriwe itweke. Re itnenhe aremele re iltetyakenhe aneke, ipmentyele ware aremele.

Paul apmere Antioch-werne alpeme

¹⁸ Paul apmere Corinth-ele arruleke-atwetye anetyarte Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke-arle areyenge. Re anteme impemele alheke Priscilla uthene anewe ikwerenhe Aquila uthenenge apmere Cenchreae-werne, apmere nhenge kwatyeye alaye itwele. Yanhenge anteme Paul-ele Ngkarteke alhileke rarle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyenhe alte

akelhemele-arlike. Itne alakenhe mpwarewarretyarte Ngkarteke-arle alhileke iperrele. Kele itne boat-eke antyemele alheke ikngerre-atheke apmere Syria-werne. ¹⁹ Alhetyame-arle iperrele itne apmere Ephesus-keke arrernelheke boat-enge atnarnpemele, Priscilla uthene Aquila uthene yanhe ikwerele aneke. Urreke Paul Ephesus-engentyele alhetyenhenge, re tyatye Jew-kenheke irrpeke itnekenge apurte-irremele re ayeye Jesus-akerte itneke ileke itne awemele akangkwe-irretyeke. ²⁰ Arrpenhemele Paul apayuthneke itnekenge urreke ulkereke anetyeke, re akenhe ayene-arle-ilelherlenge. ²¹ Kele re anteme alhemele, itneke ileke, "Ayenge apetye-alpetyenhe Ngkarte apeke atyenge ahentye-anemele." Re anteme boat-eke antyemele Ephesus-engentyele alheke.

²² Boat-enge Caesarea-ke irremele, apmere kwatye alaye itwele, Paul atnarnpeke. Re anteme ingke alheke Jerusalem-werne imerte apurte-irremele tyerrtye Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyenge. Re imerte alpemele kwene-akerle apmere Antioch-werne ahelhe Syria-le. ²³ Apmere ikwere irremele anteme re arrule arrpenheke yanhele aneke. Kele re apmere Antioch impemele apmere Galatia uthene Phrygia uthene-werne anteme awethe alheke. Apmere arrpe-anenhenge re Jesus-arenye areyeke akaltyele-anthemele ayeye Ngkarte-ngentyele Jesus-akerte awethe ileke itnenhe atnerre-ilemele renhe apentetyeke.

Artwe Apollos arritnyele Ayeye Mwerre iletaye

²⁴ Artwe anyente Jew-arenye Apollos arritnye re ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anthurre aneke, re ayeye renhe arratye anthurre iletarte. Artwe nhenhe re apmere Alexandria-le inteke ahelhe Egyptele. Re apmere Ephesus-werne apetyeke anetyeke. ²⁵ Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele artwe nhenhe ayeye urrpetye akaltyele-antheke nthakenhe-arle Jesus ahentye anemeke tyerrtye areye anetyeke. Re ayeye Jesus-akerte ilemele arntweke anthurre renhe. Kele re akenhe ayeye ingkirrekeke akutne-arle aneke, rarle ware aweke ante-arle John Baptist-elarle tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyarte itnenhe baptise-eme-iletaye. Re akutne-arle aneke iwenhe apeke-arle Jesus-arenye areyele akaltyele-antheke, tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyeke akwerneme-akerte, baptise-eme-iletaye. ²⁶ Apmere Ephesus-ele Apollos tyatye Jew areye-kenheke irrpemele akwenpe anthurrele ileke iwenhe-arle re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhenge-ntyale akaltye-irreke-akerte. Kenhe Aquila uthene Priscilla uthenele akenhe renhe awemele-arle anerle-anerreke nthakenhe-arle re angkekenge. Kele-arle re angkeke iperrele ratherrele renhe ikngweke apmere ikwere-atherrenhe-werne. Ratherrele anteme ikwere ayeye Jesus-akerte awethe ileke rarle itelaretyeke akaperte altywere-irremele.

²⁷ Apollos-arle yanhele aneke iperrele, re apmere Achaia-werne alhetyeke ahentye aneke. Kele Jesus-arenye areyele nhenhe awemele, itne ikwere akangkeke. Itne imerte pipe-ke ikwere-akerte intelhe-ilemele ikwerenge yernetyeke Jesus-arenye arrpenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwerele renhe aremele, ikwere akangketyenhenge. Kele Apollos re anteme boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere ikwere-werne. Re apmere ikwere irremele re Jesus-akerte ayeye ileke itne-arle Jesus-eke kele akangkwe-irrekenge, re itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areke. ²⁸ Re

anteme Jew areyeke Jesus-akerte ileke, kenhe itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe ahele-ahele-arle akerrerlenghe Apollos ikwerenge. Re anteme itneke akethe ileke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkemele, “Ngkartele alhileke-arle apetyeke-arle tyerrtye areye akayake-ilettyeke itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Nhenhe ikwerenhe arritnye akenhe Jesus-arle.” Apollos-arle angkekenge anteme tyerrtye areyele itelareke, itne anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Yewe, kele anwerne itelareme, Jesus anwerneke-arle alhileke-arle kele apetyeke, re akwele Ngkartele-arle yerneke.”

19

Paul apmere Ephesus-ele anetyame

¹ Apollos-arle apmere Corinth-ele anetyartenge Paul-ele apmere Phrygia uthene Galatia uthene impemele alheke apmere Ephesus-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele re areke Jesus-kenhe areye, ² re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Utnenge Akngerre-ame utnenge arrekanttherrenheke irpeke arrantherre-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge?”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle Utnenge Akngerre-akerte-arlike awetyakenhe-arle. Anwerne apele ikwere akutne-arle anerirrepirreme.”

³ Kele Paul-ele anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nhenge arrpenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeke akwernekenge baptise-eme-ilemele, iwenhe-ame yanhele imerneke?”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Apollos-elarle anwernenhe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ileke anwerne-arle ayeye John-kenheke akangkwe-irrekenge.”

⁴ Paul anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Yewe, John-elarle Jew yanhe areye kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele itne-arle akurnenge untyeme-irrekenge apure-irremele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irremele. Kele re itneke ayeye awethe-arlike ileke alakenhe, ‘Atyengenge ingkernenge arrpenhe apetyeme arrantherre akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyeke-arle.’ Re akenhe Jesus ikwere-akerte-arle angketyame.”

⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye Ephesus-arenye areyele Paul alakenhe angkerlenghe awemele itne arratyte itelarerrirreke. Kele arrpenhele anteme itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke imernetyeke itne-arle Jesus-eke anteme akangkwe-irreme. ⁶ Paul-ele anteme ilttye ikwerenhe itneke akaperteke-arlike arrerneke imerte Ngkarteke angkemele, Utnenge Akngerre anteme itneke irpeke. Angkentye itnekenhe akngarte-iwelheke, itne angkentye arrpenhe anteme angkeke itne-arlike arrekewele akaltye-irretyakenhe. Itne angkentye ayeye Ngkarte-ngentye angkerirretyame. ⁷ Artwe 12-pele itneke Paul-ele ilttye ikwerenhe arrerneke.

Paul-ele Ephesus-arenye areye akaltyele-antheme Jesus-akerte

⁸ Paul yanhe ikwerele aneke atnyentye urrpetyeke-atwetye, re akwetethe alhetyarte tyatyte Jew areye-kenhe-werne, re akwenpe anthurre angketyarte Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte itne akangkwe-irremele Jesus itelaretyenhenge. ⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenheme angkentye Jesus-akerteke akangkwe-irretyarte. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, itne awethe awetyeke ahentye

anetyakenhe aneke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekenge arrekwele, itne Paul-akerte akurne angkeke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlengen itne ikwere anyurre-irremele-arlike angkeke. Kele Paul-ele itnenhe impemele alheke Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke areye-ante akngemele ikwerenge school-eke imerte irrpemele nthenhele-arle artwe Tyrannus arritnyele akaltyele-anthetyarte. Arlte arrpe-anenhele Paul yanhele anetyarte ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte akaltyele-anthemele. ¹⁰ Year atherrameke Paul-ele akaltyele-anthetyarte school ikwerenge. Alakenhenge anteme Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arlike Asia-ele anemele aweke ayeye akngerrepate Jesus-akerte.

Ayeye alere Sceva-kenhe areye-akerte

¹¹ Ngkartele Paul ngangkere akngerre antheke arne akngerre atningke mpwaretyeke. ¹² Tyerrtye areyele angketye-arlike mantere arrpenhe-arlike Paul-elarle anpeke rikete areyeke akngeke, itne mantere nhege areye anperlengen akenhe arrenkwelthe uyerrlengen-arle imerte iparrpe anthurre mwerre irremele. Alakenhe anteye arrentye-akerte areye mwerre-irreme, arrentye itneke-ngentyele arateke akwete-ante.

¹³ Jew arrpenhe areye alhetyarte tyerrtye arrentye-akerte areyewerne itnenhe uternemele aywepetyeke tyerrtye itneke-ngentyele. Itne artwe anyente arrentye-akerteke angkeke, "Anwerne arritnye Jesus-kenhe angkemele ngenhe ileme ikwerenge arratemele alhetyeke. Jesus ranteye-arle nhenhe Paul-arle ngangkere antheke arrentye areye aywepetyeke." ¹⁴ Artwe seven-pelele alakenhe mpwaretyarte. Itne-arle alere Sceva arritnye-kenhe-arle aneke, Jew-arle akenhe re. Artwe nhenhe kwertengerle tyepere tyatye-arenye-arle aneke. ¹⁵ Kele arlte anyentele itne alakenhe mpwarerlte-apemele arrentye anyente mwernte-irretyame arratetyakenhele. Re imerte alakenhe-arle itneke angkemele, "Ayenge-arle Jesus-eke akaltye-arle, the itelareme rarle Paul ngangkere antheke arrentye aywepetyeke. Angwenhe-arle-ame arrantherre?" ¹⁶ Alakenhe-arle angkeke iperrele artwe arrentye-akerte rarle itnenhe atweke akwete anthurre mantere-arlike itnekenhe alterremele ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, Sceva-ke alere areye atere unterlte-iweke apmerenge arratemele mantere alterrelhentye-arlike-akerte utylene-akerte anteme.

¹⁷ Tyerrtye Ephesus-arenye areyele awemele nthakenhe-arle-irreke itne atere anthurre irrereke, Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike. Itne itelarerrirreke anteme akngerrepate Jesus-arle ngangkere akngerre anthurre-akerte aneke itne anteme renhe utyernemele tnake-warreke. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre akeme-irremele arrpenhe areyenge arrekwelele tneke imerte ilelhemele nthakenhe-arle itne akurne anerrirretyarte arne akurne mpwaremele. ¹⁹ Arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe areyenge, artwe ngangkere arrenkwelthe akngerre anthurre anetyarte. Nhenhe areyele pweke ayeyele-arlengen atnyenetyarte nthakenhe itne tyerrtye areye akurne iletyeke. Itne anteme pweke nhege areye akngetyemele anyentelhe-ileke imerte urele itemele tyerrtye ingkirrekenge arrekwele. Itne angkeke alakenhe, "Anwerne apwerte ngkweltye akngerre anthurre antheke arne nhenhe areyeke, apwerte ngkweltye 50,000-pele anthurre." ²⁰ Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele ngangkere ikwerenhe imerneke

yanhenge anteme tyerrtye atningke akngerrepate Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyarte ayeye re anteme anteke-irreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne.

²¹ Kele alakenhe-arle irrekenge Paul itirreke Jerusalem-werne anteme alpetyeke apmere Macedonia uthene Achaia uthenele mpele. Re anteme atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, "Jerusalem-werne-arle ayenge alheke iperrele ayenge apmere Rome-werne anteme alhetyenhe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye-werne yanhele-arle aneme." ²² Kele re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe atherre yerneke apmere alturle Macedonia-werne. Arritnye ikwere-atherrenhe Timothy uthene Erastus uthene aneke. Paul akenhe urreke ulkere-arle aneke apmere Ephesus-ele ahelhe akngerre Asia ikwerele.

Tyerrtye apmere Ephesus-arenye areye ahele-irrereme

²³ Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye atningke apmere Ephesus-arenye Jesus-kenhe areyeke ahele irrereke itne-arle iwerre Jesus-eke apentetyartenge. ²⁴ Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye akangkwe-irretyarte marle altyerrenge-arle apwertenge mpwareke Artemis aritnyeke. Itne tyatye akngerre ikwerenheke irrpetyarte, akaperte kwene-irremele renhe utyernetyeke. Artwe anyente Demetrius aritnye anetyarte arne areye silver-enge-arle mpwaretyarte yanhe ikwerele anemele. Re tyatye akweke-ulkere areye mpwaretyarte tyatye akngerre Artemis-kenhe-arteke. Artwe arrpenhe areye ikwereenge urrkapetyarte arne silver-enge akweke areye mpwaremele. Tyerrtye atningkele akenhe itnenhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyarte arne itne-arle mpwaretyarte ikwere. ²⁵ Arlte anyentele anteme re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike arne areye-arle silver-ngentyele mpwaretyarte. Re anteme itneke angkeke, "Awerrirraye! Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelareme anwerne-arle apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inerrirrepe-irreme urrkapentye nhenhenge-ntyale. ²⁶ Kele arrantherre areke anteme awemele-arlike artwe nhenhe Paul-elarle akngarte-iweke tyerrtye apmere Ephesus-arenye areye, Asia-arenye areye-arlike itne arne areye anwerne-arle mpwareke areye inetyale anetyenhenge. Artwe yanhele tyerrtye areyeke ileke arne areye anwernele-arle mpwaremele tnakeme ngangkere anetyakenhe-arle, anwerne akangkwe-irretyale akwele anetyeke. ²⁷ Tyerrtye areye apeke ikwere akwete akangkwe-irrerlte-anerlenge, kele itne akurnentye anteme-arle angkerreme urrkapentye anwernele-arle mpwareparemeke. Alakenhe-arlike, itne anteme itirreme itne-arle tyatye Artemis-kenhe-werne apetyetyale anteme anetyeke. Tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe Asia-ante alkentye, apmere arrpe-anenhe-ante alkentye, arelhe akngerre nhenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe anteme anetyenhe awethe akaperte kwene-irretyakenhe anteme anetyenhe."

²⁸ Artwe arne silver-enge mpwarenty akngerre areyele Demetrius angkerlenge awemele ahele anthurre irreke imerte Paul-eke arnterre anthurre alakenhe angkemele, "Artemis-ante-arle anwerneke impene!" ²⁹ Tyerrtye Ephesus-arenye areyele tyerrtye areye arlkerlenge awemele, itnekenge apurte-irretyeke anteme alheke. Itne Paul-eke ahele anthurre irreke imerte arlkerremele. Itne ingkirreke unterlte-iweke apmere angkerrentye-werne. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele artwe Paul-enge-arle apetyeke atherre-arlike arntwirrkeke.

Ikwere-atherrenhe arritnye Gaius uthene Aristarchus uthene, ratherre akenhe apmere Macedonia-arenye-arle. Arntwirrkeke-arle iperre itne renhe-atherrenhe akngetyeke apmere angkerrentye nhenge-werne. ³⁰ Kele Paul anteme kwenke irrpemele ahentye aneke tyerrtye areyeke angketyeke, kenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele akenhe renhe ayakewarrerlenge-arle. ³¹ Apmere yanhe ikwerele akenhe anetyarte akngerrepate government-eke areye-arle atyewe Paul-kenhe areye. Awemele-arteke itne tyerrtye arrpenhe yerneke Paul ayaketyeke apmere tyerrtye areye-arle apurte-irreme ikwere-werne alhetyale.

³² Apmere tyerrtye areye-arle apurte-irretyame ikwerele, itne apatemele arlkerrirreke. Arrpenheme arne anyenteke ahele arlkeke, arrpenheme akenhe arne arrpenheke-arle arlkerlenge. Kenhe ingkirreke akenhe apateke iwenheke-arle itne apurte-irrereme arlkemele-arlke arrpenhe areyele akenhe angwarerlenge ware-arle.

³³ Jew anyente-arle akenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke Alexander arritnye. Jew arrpenhe areyele renhe artepenge ankerte-iweke arrekwele-werne atheke, re tyerrtye areyeke angketyenhenge. Alexander re anteme iltye akertne irreke, itnenhe ntertilhe-ilemele. Re iletyeke ahentye aneke Jew areye-arle arternpe anetyakenhe aneke nthakenhe-arle irrekeke. ³⁴ Tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyele itelareke Alexander-arle Jew aneke. Itne itelareke Jew areye-arle Artemis-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge imerte itne renhe irlpe artepele awemele, urrekeke-ulkere imerte arlkerremele, "Artemis-ante-arle impene anthurre anwerne-kenhe!"

³⁵ Itne akwete anthurre arlkerrirreke artwe government apmere yanhe-arenyele anteme itnenhe ayakeke ntertilhe-ilemele itneke angkeke alakenhe, "Tyerrtye ingkirreke Ephesus-arenyele awerrirraye! Tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenhele itelareme Artemis-arle impene anthurre aneme. Rarle alkerenge atnyeke imerte apmere nhenheke arrernelhemele, anwerne anteme renhe arntarnte-areme tyatye akngerre ikwerenhe-arlke. ³⁶ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele nhenhe itelareme, itne apale angketyeke arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre nterte-irretyeke anwernenhe arlkarentye-iletyale anetyeke. ³⁷ Arrantherre akenhe artwe nhenhe atherre nhenhe-werne akngetyetyale anetyeke-arle! Ratherre kwenhe akurne mpwaretyakenhe, akengentye angketyakenhe-arlke Artemis-eke, marle mwerre anwerne-kenhe, ratherre-arle arne anyelkngela inetyakenhe-arle tyatye ikwerenhenge. ³⁸ Kenhe Demetrius uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele uthene apeke arrpenhe ilpernetyeke ahentye-anemele itne renhe court-werne akngetyeke, iparrpe anthurre lyete anteye. Tyerrtye yanhe areye court-eke akngerrepate areyenge arrekwele angketyenhenge. ³⁹ Arrantherre apeke-arle iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme, arrantherre government-eke akngerrepate itnenhe apayuthnetyeke. Itne imerte apurte-irremele angkerremele nthakenhe irretyeke, mwantye angkerremele. ⁴⁰ Pwathe akngerre Rome-arenyele apeke aweme anwerne-arle ahele uthnerreme atwetyeke government areyeke, re anwernenhe iltetyenhe, kele anwerne akenhe apaterlenge anthurre-arle. Arrantherre kwenhe apalenge ahele-irremele arlkeke apmere arrpe-anenhele apelkele

ware.” ⁴¹ Rarle angkeke iperrele re tyerrtye areye ileke apmere-werne alperlte-iwetyeke. Kele itne alheke anteme.

20

Macedonia uthene Greece uthenele-arle aneke iperrele, Paul alheke apmere Troy-werne anteme

¹ Tyerrtye Ephesus-elarle aneke areye ahele angkerreke-arle iperre, Paul-ele Jesus-kenhe areye itnenhe antangkeke apurte-irretyeke. Re itneke angkeke itnenhe atnerre-ilemele Jesus akwete apenterlte-anetyeke. Rarle itneke angkeke iperre re apmere ayerrere atheke alheke apmere Macedonia-werne. ² Apmere ikwere irremele re apmere arrpe-anenhele untheke aremele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye. Re anteme itnenhe ileke Jesus-eke atnerre akwete akangkwe-irrerlte-anetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele re antekerre atheke anteme alheke apmere Greece-werne. ³ Re atnyentye urrpetyeke-atwetye yanhele aneke. Re anteme itirreke alpetyeke apmere Syria-werne boat-enge. Kenhe Jew areye akenhe ikwere tyele-arle angkerretyame nthakenhe renhe atwetyeke. Rarle aweke iperre ikwere-arle tyerrtye arrpenhele ilekenge re ahelhele alpeke Macedonia-nge anpere irrenhemele. ⁴ Artwe nhenhe areye ikwerenge alpeke, Sopater, Pyrrhus-eke alere Borea-arenhe, artwe arrpenhe atherre Thessalonica-arenhe arritnye ikwere-atherrenhe Aristarchus uthene Secundus uthene, artwe anyente arrpenhe-kenhe arritnye Gaius apmere Derbe-arenhe, artwe arrpenhe atherre Tychicus uthene Trophimus uthene artwe nhenge Timothy-arlike. ⁵ Artwe nhenhe areye arrekwele alheke Troy-ele anwerneke akarelhetyeke. ⁶ Anwerne akenhe arlenge anthurre-arle untheke apmere arntwarre Philippi-ke-atwetye. Kele arrawe-irrentye akngerre iperrele Jew areyele-arle merne athirnte arlkweke iperre, anwerne boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere Philippi-ngentyele apmere Troy-werne. Arlte 5-pele iperre anwerne apmere Troy-eke arrernelheke imerte aretye-alhemele artwe arrekwele-arle alheke itnenhe. Anwerne anteme ingkirreke apurte aneke Troy-ele week anyenteke.

Apmere Troy-eke Paul-ele artwe anyente Eutychus arritnye itethe-ileme ilweke-arle-ngentyele

⁷ Arlte apurrkele, urtherne irrpelenge anwerne apmere arlpentye anyenteke antyemele room akertnele apurte-irreke alyelhemele merne arlkwetyeke Jesus itelaremele renhe tnaketyeke-arlike. Anwerne apurte anerlenge Paul-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheke ingwe mpwepeke-atwetye, rarle itirrekenge ingweleme Troy impemele alhetyeke. ⁸ Ure alkngenthe atningke ampetyame apmere akertne ikwerele tyerrtye arrpenheme apurrke anthurre anteme irreke. ⁹ Artwe apmerrke anyente Eutychus arritnye window arriwele-arle anetyame Paul awerle-anemele angkerlenge. Apmere room re akenhe akertne anthurre-arle aneke. Paul-arle akwete anthurre angketyamenge, Eutychus alkngel ulthentye awelhemele, ankwe akngerre anteme irreke. Re window arriwe ikwerenge-ntyale ahelhe-werne tnyante atnyeke. Tyerrtye akertnele-arle aneke areye ikwere unterlte-iweke kwene-akerle renhe inetyeke, itne ahelheke irremele renhe kutyeke kele ingkerne-antenge anteme rarle kele ilwekenge. ¹⁰ Paul re-arlike

alheke tyerrtye areyenge. Re kwene ikwere irremele, re iwelhemele inteke ilwekarle ikwere akertnenge imerte kwaketye-akemele. Re imerte angkemele tyerrtye tnerlte-arle-anetyame areyeke, “Alhwarrpe-irretyalaye, re kwenhe itethe anteme!” ¹¹ Yanhe-ngentye Paul alpeke room ikwere akertne-werne arrpenhe areye-arlke, imerte merne apurtele arlkwemele. Paul anteme ayeye awethe itneke ileke akwete anthurre, uterne ante arratetyeke-atwetye. Paul anteme alpeke. ¹² Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anteme artwe apmerrke renhe apmerek-werne akngeke akangkemele rarle itethe-irrirtnekenge.

Paul boat-enge alheme Troy-engentye apmere Miletus-werne

¹³ Paul anteme ingke alheke antekerre atheke apmere Assos-werne. Arrpenhe areye anwerne-arlke akenhe boat-eke antyemele alheke arrekwele. Anwerne apmerek-irremele anwerne ikwere akarelheke. Paul-ele anwernenhe arrekwele akwete ileke apmere yanhele akarelhetyeke rarle ingke alhemenge. ¹⁴ Yanheke re anwernenhe aretye-alhemele re anwernekenge anteme apurte aneke apmere Assos ikwerele. Anwerne anteme boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere Mitylene arritnye-werne. ¹⁵ Ingweleme anteme anwerne boat-enge alhepalhemele apmere akweke Chios arritnyeke arrernelheke imerte ikwerele intemele. Awethe anteye anwerne ingweleme alheke antekerre atheke imerte angwerrele arrernelhemele apmere akweke arrpenhe Samos arritnyeke. Arlte arrpenhele anteme anwerne alheke ikngerre atheke angwerrele imerte arrernelhemele apmere Miletus-eke. ¹⁶ Anwerne Ephesus-werne alhetyeke itirreke, kenhe Paul akenhe ahentye aneke lyeteke Jerusalem-werne-urrke alhetyeke-arle, arlte akngerre-arle angathe anteme irrekenge arrawe-irrentye akngerre Pentecost yanhele irretyeke. Alakenhenge anteme re apmere Asia-ele akwete anetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe.

Paul ilelherle-alheme tyatye-arenye akngerrepate Ephesus-arenye areyeke

¹⁷ Boat Miletus-eke arrernelherlenge, Paul Ephesus-arenye tyatye-ke akngerrepate areyeke antangkeke itne apurte-irremele renhe aretyeke. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye itne anteme ingkirreke apetyeke. Itne-arle apetyekenge anteme Paul itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Awerrir-raye! Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge itelareme ayenge-arle nhenhe-werne arrekwele-arle apetyeke apmere Asia nhenhe-werne, arrantherre ayenge areke nhenhele-arle the urrkapentye mpwaretyarte arruleke-atwetye. ¹⁹ Tnakelhetyakenhele-arle the warrke Ngkartenhe mpwaretyarte ayenge-arle re iletyartenge. Jew areye-arlke-arle ayenge atwetyeke angkekenge ayenge akwete itneke angketyarte ayeye renhe ilemele ayenge arnterre arrangketyarte itneke. ²⁰ Arrantherre alakenhe-arlke itelareme, tharle arne-arlke alengke-iwetyakenhe-arle atere-irretyakenhele-arle the arrekannerre ingkirreke iletyarte arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge. Tharle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke akethele-arlke tyerrtye atningkele awetyenhenge, the apmere arrekannerrenhe-werne alhemele akaltyele-anthetyarte. ²¹ The ayeye ileke Jew areyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlke, itnenhe ilemele arne akurne-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke imerte Ngkarteke ularre-irremele Akngerrepate Jesus-eke-arlke akangkwe-irretyeke.

²² “Kele ayenge Jerusalem-werne anteme alheme Utnenge Akngerrele-arle ayenge ilerlengen yanhe-werne alhetyeke. Kele the kenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle atyenge irretyenhe ayenge apmere yanheke irrerlengen. ²³ Tharle itelareme-arle ayenge-arle apmere yanhe areyele unthetyartenge Utnenge Akngerrele atyenge ileke urreke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayenge arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyenhe. ²⁴ Ayenge akenhe nterte-nterte itirreme, ‘Itne apeke ayenge arntwirrkeme atwetyeke, kele mwerre-arle.’ Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye nhenhe uyerrelhe-ilettyeke-arle ahentye aneme Ngkartele-arle ayenge antheke mpwaretyeke. Rarle ayenge ilekenge ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilettyeke tyerrtye atningkeke, rarle tyerrtye areyeke mwerre aneme.

²⁵ “Ye, ayenge-arle unthetyarte apmere nhenhe areyele arrulengentyele ayeye ilerle-apemele nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte ahentye aneme akngerrepate anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Kele urreke arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyakenhe anteme-arle anetyenhe. ²⁶ Nhenhe anteme ayenge arnterre anthurre arrekatherre angkeme. Tyerrtye arrpenhemele apeke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe apeke anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge arlte ingkernenge itne-arle Ngkartenge anetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Itne anteme apeke ayenge ilpernetyenhe alakenhe angkemele, ‘Artwe nhenhe kwenhe anwerneke arrekwele anteye apeke ilettyakenhe.’ ²⁷ Kele arrangkwe, the kwenhe arrekatherre ingkirrekeke ileke Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme, arrantherre Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrettyeke. ²⁸ Mwerrantye anteme arntarnte-arelhewarrettyeke, arrantherre apale itirremele anteme Ngkartenge untyeme alheme-ketye. Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike arntarnte-aretyeke, Utnenge Akngerrele-arle arrenhantherrenhe itnenhe antheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Itnenhe arntarnte-araye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke. Itne-arle Ngkarte-kenhe anemenge nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenge. Rarle arne arntarlkwenge ilwekenge, alhwe ikwerenhe theleltheke itneke. ²⁹ Tharle itelareme-arle ayenge alherlengen tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele Jesus-kenhe areye apatelhe-ilettyenhe, itnenhe apale itirrettyeke mpwaremele iwerre akurnele-arlike alhetyeke mpwaretyenhe. Itne-arle akngwelye ahe akngerre-arteke anetyenhe yepe-yepe areye atwemele. ³⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele arrekatherre-ngentyele arrpenhemele Jesus-kenhe areyeke urrtirremele ilerlente-apetyenhe, itne-arle itnenhe apentetyenhenge. Tyerrtye arrpenhemele akenhe ayeye akurnentye awemele itnenhe apenterlengen-arle. ³¹ Alakenhe irreme-ketyenge, mwantye arntarnte-arelhewarrettyeke, arne areye tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke itelarerrirraye, itneke alkngwirrettyale. Itelaraye, year urrptyeke-atwetye, ingwe uthene arlte uthenele the akwetethe akaltyele-antheke ayeye nhenge, the arrenhantherrenhe alknggarre-ileke ayeye arrpenheke akangkwe-irrettyale anetyeke. Ayenge artnetyarte-arlike arrekatherre.

³² “Kele arrenhantherrenhe ingkerne iwerle-alhemele the Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherre arntarnte-aretyeke, arrantherre ikwerenheke-arlike akangkwe-irrettyeke. Arrantherre ayeye nhenge itelareme Jesus-arle ilweme-akerte anwernenhe itethe atnyenetyenhenge, ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irremele-akerte. The

Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke ayeye yanhe itelaretyenhenge, utnenge arrekantherrenhe lterrke-ilemele. Urreke, arrantherre-arle ayeye nhenheke akangkwe-irremenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre areye anthetyenhe Rarle arrekantherre alhilekenge Ikwerenhe areyeke.

³³ “The tyerrtye areye arerlengge ngkweltye-akerte mantere-arlike mwerre akngerre-akerte ayenge-arle arne itneke atyenge-arrpeke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle. ³⁴ Arrantherre itelareme tharle arne arrpe-anenhe ilye atyinhele mpwareke apwerte ngkweltyeke the anthetyenhenge atyengenge urrkapetyarte areyeke. ³⁵ Ayenge alakenhe urrkaperlengge, the arrekantherre imerneke anwerne arnterre urrkapetyeke imerte anthemele uyarne-arle urrkapeme areyeke. Anwerne itelaretyeke Akngerrepate Jesus anwerne-kenhe-arle angkeke, ‘Ngkarte-arle akangkeme tyerrtye areyele anwernenhe antherlengge iwenheke-arle anwerne ahentye-aneme, Ngkarte akenhe arnterre ulkere-arle akangkeme anwerne arrpenhe areye antherlengge iwenheke apeke-arle itne ahentye-aneme.’”

³⁶ Paul-arle itneke angkeke iperre, re amperele-arlengge tnemele Ngkarteke angkeke. ³⁷⁻³⁸ Ngkarteke-arle itne angkeke iperre itne Paul akwaketye-akemele ikwere arrangkelhe-angelheke artneke. Itne artneke rarle alakenhe itneke angkekenge, “Lyete-ngentyele arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyakenhe anetyenhe.” Kele Paul arrpenhe areye-arlike boat-werne alheke. Tyerrtye itne ingkirreke alheke renhe irtwaretyeke.

21

Paul apmere Jerusalem-werne alheme

¹ Anwerne-arle itnenhe irtwareke iperre anwerne boat-eke anyemele antekerre atheke alheke apmere akweke Cos arritnye-werne, apmere nhenge kwatyele-arle utepe-akeme. Ikwerele-arle ingwe anyente inteke iperre, anwerne ingweleme alheke ikngerre atheke apmere akweke arrpenhe Rhodes-werne atheke, apmere nhenhe-arlike kwatyele utepe-akeme. Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne apmere Patara-werne alheke. ² Yanhele anteme arrpenhele anwerneke ileke boat anyente-arle apmere Phoenicia-werne atheke alheme. Anwerne anteme boat ikwere antyeke, imerte alhemele anteme. ³ Anwerne kwatye alaye akertnele tyanemele apmere Cyprus anteme areke, apmere nhenge kwatyele-arle utepe-akeme. Boat re antekerrele akwete alheke imerte akwete alhemele apmere Phoenicia-ke irretyeke, ahelhe akngerre Syria-le. Anwerne arrernelheke apmere Tyre-ke ahelhe Syria-nge. Yanhele arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye anetyeke tyerrtye boat ikwerele urrkapentye akngerre areyele-arle arne ingkirreke atnarnpelhe-ilekenge apwerte ngkweltyeke antherretyeke. ⁴ Akarelhemele anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye apmere yanhe-arenye aretyeke alheke. Itne anwernenhe apmere itnekenhenge akangkemele arntarnte-areke arlte 7-peleke-atwetye. Akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele apmere Tyre-nge Paul ileke re Jerusalem-werne alhetyeke-kwenye Utmenge Akngerrele-arle itneke imernekenge nthakenhe-arle ikwere irretyenhe. ⁵ Anwerne anteme kele alhetyeke aneke anwerne kwatye itere-werne alheke boat ikwere antyetyeke, Jesus-kenhe

areyele anwernenhe apenteke arelhe areyele-arlike ampe areyele-arlike. Kwatyte alaye itereke irremele anwerne amperere-arlenge tremele Ngkarteke angkeke. ⁶ Itne-arle anwernenhe irtwareke iper-rele, anwerne boat-eke antyeke, itne anteme apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke.

⁷ Tyre-ntyete anwerne alheke antekerre atheke apmere Ptolemais-werne. Boat-enge atnarnpemele awethe anwerne arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke angkeke. Anwerne arlte anyenteke itnekenge aneke itnenhe akangketyeke mpwaremele. ⁸ Ingweleme anteme anwerne awethe boat-eke antyemele alheke antekerre atheke apmere Caesarea-werne, apmere ikwere irremele anwerne atnarnpemele alheke imerte apmere anyente-werne alhemele artwe nhege Philip arritnye-kenhe-werne imerte ikwerenge anemele. Artwe nhenhe alhemele ilerle-apetyarte ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte tyerrtye akangkwe-irretyakenhe areyeke. Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle renhe arrekwele akwete akngakeke Jerusalem-enge warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyeke artwe 6-pele arrpenhe areyenge-arlike. ⁹ Re nhege marle 4-pele atnyeneke arlwekere-arenhe akwete areye-arle. Itne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyarte Utmenge Akngerrele-arle itneke imernetyarte.

¹⁰ Anwerne-arle apmere Philip-kenhele aneke iperre arlte ur-petyeke, artwe anyente Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre apetyeke Agabus arritnye Caesarea-werne. Re apetyeke ahelhe Judea-ngentyele. Re nhege angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre. ¹¹ Artwe re anwerne-arle tnetyame-werne apetyeke, re imerte belt Paul-kenhe ilywemele. Imerte iltte uthene ingke uthene ikwerenhe ayernelhemele imerte alakenhe angkemele, "Alakenhe kwenhe atyenge Utmenge Akngerre angkerne, 'Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle Jerusalem-nge alakenhe ayernetyenhe belt nhenheke-artweye, alakenhe anthurre, itne renhe arntwirrkemele anthetyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye ayerneke-arle-arteke.'"

¹² Yanhe awemele anwerne Paul-eke lterrke akwete angkeke Jerusalem-werne alhetyale. Jesus-kenhe areye apmere yanhe-arenhe areyele-arlike renhe ileke alhetyaleke. ¹³ Itne ikwere ingkirreke anteye artneke. Kenhe Paul re akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, "Arrangkwe, atyenge artnetyalaye, arrantherre atyenge artnerlenge arrantherre utmenge atyinhe irrare mpwareme. Kele mwerre-arle Jerusalem-arenhe areyele ayenge arntwirrkemele ayerneme jail-ke akwernetyeke, irrerlknge atwetyeke apeke tharle ayeye Akngerrepate Jesus-akerte ilemenge."

¹⁴ Kele anwerne impeke anteme uyarne-arle anwerne Paul ayakekenge. Anwerne anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, "Kele mwerreyaye, akngerrepate Jesus-ele mpwareme iwenheke-arle re ahentye aneme."

Paul apmere Jerusalem-werne alheme James-enge anyente-irretyeke

¹⁵ Apmere Caesarea-nge-arle anetyarte iperre, anwerne arne areye anwerne-kenhe imarteye-iwemele alheke Jerusalem-werne-atheke. ¹⁶ Arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe Caesarea-arenhe areye anwernekenge apetyeke, itne imerte anwernenhe akngemele apmere artwe anyente Mnason arritnye-kenhe-werne. Re akenhe Cyprus-arenhe-arle, re

Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyarte arrekwele anteye ayeye ikwere-akerte awemele-arteke.

¹⁷ Anwerne Jerusalem-eke irrerlengi arteke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye anwerneke arnterre anthurre akangkeke. ¹⁸ Arlte arrpenhele ingweleme Paul anwerne ingkirreke-arlke alheke James aretyeke, akngerrepate tyatye-arenye ikwerenge anentye akngerre areye-arlke. ¹⁹ Paul-ele arrernelhemele arteke ileke itneke nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke urkapentye rarle mpwarekenge. Re itneke ileke rarle apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alheke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemele urkapentye mwerre akngerre areye-arlke itnekenge mpwaremele, Jew anetyakenhe atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke urkapentye ikwerenhenge.

²⁰ James-ele arrpenhe areyele-arlke nhenhe awemele itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke imerte alakenhe Paul-eke angkemele, "Yewe, atyewe anwerne-kenhe! Unte itelareme Jew atningke-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. Unte itele-anteye-areme anwerne-arle akwetethe mwantyele atnyenerlte-aneme angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke. ²¹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe Jew nhenhe areyele Jerusalem-enge aweke unte-arle akwele alhemele Jew areye akaltyele-antheme apmere Jew anetyakenhe areye-kenhele-arle aneme. Unte itnenhe ileme ayeye Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke ayeyeke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke. Tyerrtye areyele ileme unte-arle akwele Jew Ngkarte-kenhe areye ileme itne alere itnekenhe artwe-iletyle anetyeke, iwerre arrpenhe anwerne-kenhe-arlke apentetyaleke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe nhenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle. ²² Jew Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele awemele unte-arle apetyeke itne ngkwenge ahele irretyenhe. Unte iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke itne ngkwenge apale itirreme-ketyenge.

²³ "Kele, akangkwe-irraye iwenhe-arle anwernele mpwaretyeke ilemeke: Artwe 4-pele Jesus-kenhe areye nhenhele aneme, itne rlterrke anthurrele Ngkartele alhileke, alhileke-arle iperre itne arratye mpwaretyeke. ²⁴ Arrantherre itnekenge alhetyeke kwatyele alhewelhetyeke Moses-elarle ileke-arteke. Arrantherre anteme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke yepe-yepe three-peleke itne atwetyeke, itemele Ngkarte anthetyenhenge. Yanhe-ngentyele, arrpenhele akaperte alte aketyeke imernemele itne-arle mpwareke iwenhe-arle itne alhileke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlengi tyatye Jew areye-kenhenge arrekwele-arle artwe nhenhe areyenge, kele itne ingkirrekele itelareme arrantherre-arle angkentye Moses-kenheke akangkwe-irreme. Kele itne itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle urtyirremele ileke. ²⁵ Kele mwerre-arle Jew anwerne areyele alakenhe akwetethe mpwaretyeke. Anwerne kele-arle ayeye intelhe-ileke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke areyeke, alakenhe: Anwerne ileke itne kere ngkarte apartetye-arle antheke arlkwetyale anetyeke. Anwerne ileke itne alhwe-arlke antywetyale anetyeke. Itne kere arlkwetyeke-urletye alhwe-arlke uyerretyeke impetyeke, akarelhemele. Itne tyerrtye arrpe-anenhenge interlte-apetyale anetyeke. Alakenhe-arle anwerne itneke intelhe-ileke."

²⁶ Alakenhe-arle itne angkekenge Paul-ele aywerrkele mpwareke iwenheke apeke-arle itne angkeke mpwaretyeke. Kele, ingweleme

anteme re akeme-irremele alheke artwe 4-pele itnekenge arne nhenge areye mpwaretyeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Kele-arle itne ingkirreke mpwareke iperre itne tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpeneheke imerte akngerrepatye tyatye-ke ilemele arlte seven-pele iperre itne kere akngetyetyenhe re itemele Ngkarte anthetyeke itneke.

Itne Paul arntwirrkeme

²⁷ Itne-arle ingwe 6-peleke aneke iperre, artwe Jew apmere Asia-arenye areyele Paul areke tyatye akngerre kwenele tnerle-anerlenghe. Itne anteme alhemele tyerrtye areyeke angkeke itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele arawelhe-ilemele itne Paul-eke ahele-irretyenhenge. ²⁸ Itne-arle renhe arntwirrkeke iperre, itne arnterre arlkemele alakenhe angkeke, "Artwe Israel-arenye areye-aye, nhenhe arerrirraye! Artwe nhenhele kwenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhele arawelhe-ilentye akngerre itnenhe Israel-arenye areyenge untyeme ilemele. Itne imerte apale-arle angkemele angkentye Moses-kenheke, tyatye akngerre nhenhenge-arlike akurne mpwaremele. Lyete anteme anwerneke itirretyakenhele, itne artwe Jew anetyakenhe urrpetye akngetyeke tyatye akngerre kwene anthurre-werne." ²⁹ Itne-arle alakenhe angkeke Paul-elarle artwe Ephesus-arenye akngetyekenge Trophimus arritnye Jerusalem-werne. Itne anteme itirreke rarle akwele renhe tyatye kwene anthurre-werne akngekeke-athene, kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye akenhe yanheke irrpetyeke arrangkwe-arle.

³⁰ Tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye atningkele awerlenghe nthakenhe-arle irreke, itne Paul-eke ahele anthurre irreke, imerte ikwere-werne atheke unterlte-iwemele renhe arntwirrkemele tyarre-akngeke tyatye akngerre ikwerenge-ntyale. Itne-arle kele alhekenge anteme kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele arriwe areye marteke ingkernenge.

³¹ Tyerrtye areyele Paul atwerirretyame ingkwe ilwetyeke-ante, kenhe artwe anyentele anteme aremele unteke thultye areyeke akngerrepatye iletyeke tyerrtye areye-arle atwerreke-akerte. ³² Akngerrepatye thultye areyeke re anteme thultye akngerrepatye arrpenhe areyeke antangkeke itne ingkirreke anteme unteke itne-arle renhe atwetyame ikwere-werne. Itne anteme thultye aremele Paul atwentye impelheke.

³³ Artwe thultye akngerrepatye re anteme Paul-werne atheke apetyeke thultye arrpenhe areyele anteme renhe arntwirrkeke. Re ileke thultye atherre anamele renhe ilye atherre chain-ele ayerntyeke. Re anteme tyerrtye areye apayuthneke, "Angwenhe-ame artwe nhenhe? Nthakenhe-ame re irreke?" ³⁴ Arrpenhe areyele ayeye anyente ikwere ileke, arrpenhe areyele akenhe ayeye arrpenhe-arle ikwere ilerlenghe, re apatemele uyarne itirreke. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Paul apmere rlterrke-werne akngetyeke itne renhe yanhe ikwere apayuthnetyenhenge. Apmere lterrke re akenhe itwe ware-arle aneke. ³⁵ Itne renhe apmere nhenge-werne akngeke tetyenge areye intyetyeke akertne atheke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe itnenhe akwete-arle apenterlenghe, Paul renhe atwetyeke. Kele thultye akngerrepatye rarle anteme thultye areye ileke Paul kutyemele apmere lterrke ikwere-werne akngetyeke. ³⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye itnenhe-arle apenteke areye akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle arlkerrerlenghe, "Renhe irrerlknge atwaye! Artwe yanhe atwaye!"

Paul tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkeme

³⁷ Thultye areyele-arle Paul kwene-werne akngetyeke irrekenge re alakenhe angkeke thultye akngerrepateke, “Ayenge ngkwenge angkeye?”

Pwathe re apatemele renhe tyernirtneke, “The aweke unte-arle akwele Greek angkentye akngerre. ³⁸ Ayenge-arle apale itirreke unte-arle artwe Egypt-arenyeke-athene nhege akurne mpwarenty akngerre nhege akwele. Arrule artwe nhegele tyerrtye areye ulpertelhe-ileke atwerretyeke thultye Caesar-kenhe areyenge. Re artwe 4,000-pele irrtuarte-akertenge arrwekele-irreke, imerte itnenhe atnyenemele apmere ahurrateye, atwerretyeke-urletye.”

³⁹ Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlunge, “Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle Jew-arle apmere Tarsus-arenye. Apmere akngerre nhege ahelhe Cilicia mpwepele. The ngenhe apayuthneme unte ayenge impetyeke ayenge tyerrtye areyeke angketyenhenge.”

⁴⁰ Kele akngerrepate re renhe impeke tyerrtye areyeke angketyeke. Kele Paul re tetye akertnele tneke imerte iltie akertne-irremele tyerrtye areyele renhe aretyeke, ikwere akangkwe-irremele nterte-irretyenhege. Ingkerreke-arle nterte-irrekenge re itneke angkeke angkentye Aramaic-enge, angkentye itnekenhenge.

22

¹ “Kake areye-aye akngerrepate atyinhe areye-arlike! Arrantherre ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye the arrekanttherre ayeye atyenge-akerte iletienhenge.”

² Kele tyerrtye areye nterte anthurre irreke awemele Paul angkentye itnekenhenge angkerlunge, Aramaic-nge. Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, ³ “Arraty kwenhe ayenge Jew. Ayenge-arle apmere Tarsus-ele-arle inteke, ahelhe mpwepe Cilicia-le, kele yanhe-ngentyele apetyemele Jerusalem-werne anteme nhenhenge anteme ayenge amangkeke. Ayenge akweke anerlunge, ayenge akaltye-irreke angkentye Moses-elarle atyemeye anwerne-kenhe areye anthekeke. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe Gamaliel-ele ayenge akaperte altywere-ileke, arruleke-atwetye anteme the angkentye nhege apenteke, ayenge-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyeke ahentye-anekeke. Kele the itelareme arrantherre-arlike akangkwe-irrentye akngerre angkentye yanhe itneke. ⁴ Alakenhenge anteme the akwetethe itnenhe atwetyarte, arrpenheme akenhe uyerreke-arle, ayeye Jesus-kenheke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye. The apeke arelhe-arlike artwe-arlike apeke arerlunge ayeye ikwere akangkwe-irrerlunge, the arrpenhe areye iletuarte itnenhe arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwerne-tyeke. ⁵ Kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye-arle akaltye-arle tharle alakenhe mpwaretyarte, artwe arrpenhe areye council Jew areye-kenhengentyele-arlike. Itne ayenge ayeye intelhe-arle-ileke antheke akngetyeke Jew areyeke apmere Damascus-werne. Itne alakenhe intelhe-ileke, kele mwerre-arle ayenge Damascus-werne alhetyeke tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areyeke unthetyeke. Itne ayenge ileke itnenhe chain-ele ayernetyeke Jerusalem-werne akngetye-alpetyeke, akngerrepate nhenhe areyele itnenhe atwetyeke.

⁶ “Kele ayenge anteme alheke Damascus ikwere-werne. Ayenge apmere itwele irremele, impeltye-ngentyele alkngenthe akngerre

arrateke alkere akertne-ngentyele. Atyenge pwarrtyeke. Nhenhe alakenhe irreke uterne akenhe alkere akertnele anerlunge arlte mpwepele. ⁷ Ayenge ahelheke atnyemele the aweke tyerrtye anyente arritnye atyinhe alakenhe angkerlunge, 'Saul! Iwenhenge-ame unte atyenge akurne akwete aneme?' ⁸ Ayenge akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlunge, 'Angwenhe-ame unte akngerrepate?' Re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, 'Ayenge-arle Jesus Nazareth-arenhe-arle, atyenge athewe unte akwetethe akurnentye mpwarepareme.' ⁹ Artwe atyengenge-arle apetyeke areyele alkngenthe-ante-arle areke, itne akenhe renhe angkerlunge awetyakenhe-arle aneke. ¹⁰ Ayenge anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, 'Akngerrepataye, nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye?' Akngerrepate re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, 'Akeme-irremele Damascus-werne alhaye, apmerekere irreye-alhemele artwe anyentele ngkwenge iletynhe nthakenhe-arle ayenge ahentye aneme unte mpwaretyeke.' ¹¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, atyengenge-arle aneke areyele anteme ayenge ilyenge yerrele akngeke Damascus-werne atheke. The aretye-arlike-akenhe aneke, alkngenthe akngerre rarle ayenge pwenge-ilekenge.

¹² "Apmere yanhe ikwerele aneke artwe Ananias arritnye, re angkentye Moses-kenhe akwetethe apentetyarte, Jew apmerekere yanhe-arenhe areye ikwere arnterre anthurre akangketyarte. ¹³ Artwe re apetyemele atyenge itwele tneke. Re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, 'Atyewe atyinhe Saul, alknkampaye awethe aretyeke!' The arratyte anteye areke iparrpe anthurre. The renhe areke atyenge itwele tnerlunge. ¹⁴ Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, 'Ngkarte nhenge anwernele-arle, arrange-arrege anwerne-kenhe areyele-arlike-arle tnaketyarte, Re ngenhe akngakeke, Re anteme imernetyenhe nthakenhe unte irreyeke. Re ngenhe akngakeke unte Jesus aretyeke re kwenhe arratyte-arle aneme, unte akangkwe-irreyeke nthakenhe-arle re angkemeke. ¹⁵ Kele, unte-arle renhe areke iperre awemele-arlike ngkwenge re angkerlunge, re ahentye aneme unte alhemele tyerrtye areyeke ilettyeke, nthakenhe-arle re angkeke iwenhe-arle unte areke-arlike. ¹⁶ Kele akwete ware akarelhetyalaye, akeme-irraye Jesus apayuthnetyeke, the ngenhe anteme kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-me-ilettyeke. Ngkartele ngenhe arrilettyakenhe anetyenhenge arne akurne areye-arle unte mpwarekenge. Re ngenhe ilpernetyakenhe anetyenhe.' Alakenhe-arle Ananias atyenge angkeke."

¹⁷ Paul-ele itneke awethe ileke, "Kele ayenge anteme Jerusalem-werne apetyalpeke. Arlte arrpenhele anteme ayenge tyatyte aknger-reke irrpeke Ngkarteke angketyeke, the anteme ahirre areke. ¹⁸ Ahirre ikwerenge anteme the areke akngerrepate Jesus atyenge angkerlunge. Re atyenge alakenhe angkeke, 'Nhenhele anetyalaye! Jerusalem-engentyele arratemele alhaye lyete anteye, tyerrtye apmerekere nhenhe-arenhe areye-arle akangkwe-irretyakenhenge iwenhe apeke re unte atyenge-akerte ilerlunge.' ¹⁹ Ayenge anteme alakenhe ikwere angkirt-neke, 'Akngerrepataye, ingkirrekele itelareme ayenge-arle tyatyte Jew-kenhe areye-werne alhetyarte tyerrtye ngkwenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyeke unthetyeke. The arntwirrkemele jail-ke akw-ernetyarte ngkwenge-arle akangkwe-irretyarte ingkirreke, itnenhe atwemele. ²⁰ Itne Stephen apwertele werlunge ilwetyeke-ante, nhenge

ayeye ngkwenge-akerte-arle akwetethe iletartenge, the tnemele ware aretyame, ayenge-arle itirrekenge itne-arle arne mwerre mpwarekeke-athene. The mantere itnekenhe arntarnte-aretyame itne renhe apworte wemele atwerrirrenge ilwetyeke-ante.’ ²¹ Kele re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, ‘Arrangkwe, Jerusalem impemele alhaye, tharle ngenhe yernemenge arntwarre anthurre Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne!’ ”

²² Tyerrtye itne ntertele awerrirretyame Paul-ele ilettyeke-atwetye nhenge akngerrepate Jesus-ele-arle renhe yerneke Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne. Yanhe iperre anteme itne ahele anthurre irremele arlkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe atwerrirraye! Renhe atwaye ahele nhenhenge-ntyale uyerrelhe-ilemele. Renhe itethe anetyeke imptyale.”

²³ Itne akwete arlkemele, itne mantere ilywelheke imerte ahele kutyemele alkereke iwemele ulpmernte akngerre mpwaremele. ²⁴ Artwe thultye akngerrepate rarle anteme ileke thultye areyele Paul apmere lterreke-werne akngetyeke itne renhe arne walye akngerrele atwetyeke re itneke iletynhenge iwenhe-arle re akurne mpwareke, Jew areye ahele irretyeke. Thultye areyele anteme Paul renhe apmere lterreke ikwere akwerneke. ²⁵ Apmere kwene ikwere anteme itne renhe ilttye atherre ayernemele antekelhe-ileke itne renhe arne walye akngerrele atwetyenhenge. Kenhe Paul akenhe angkerlenghe thultye akngerrepate itwele-arle tntyameke, “Arrantherre mwantye itirretyeke nthakenhe-arle arrantherre mpwaremeke, arrantherre apeke ayenge atwemele arrantherre angkentye ultakeme-arle. Pipe Rome-ngentyele atyinhe nhenhele ileme ayenge-arle apmere yanhe-arenye aneme. Arrantherre-ame ayenge atwetyenhe court-werne akngetyakenhele ware atyenge-akerte akaltye-irretyakenhele?”

²⁶ Artwe re alakenhe angkerlenghe awemele, re alheke akngerrepate akngerre itne-kenheke angketyeke, “Unte-ame artwe nhenhe-akerteke akaltye? Iwenheke-ame unte anwernenhe iparrpe uterneke renhe atwetyeke? Awaye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Caesar akngerrepate anteye-arle akwele ileme, rarle Rome-arenye-arle ileheme, kele renhe atwetyale anetyeke.”

²⁷ Thultye akngerrepate akngerre re nhenhe awemele apateke imerte apetyemele Paul apayuthnemele, “Arraty-ame unte Caesar Pwathe ileme? Unte-ame Rome-arenye?”

Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, arraty kwenhe.”

²⁸ Thultye akngerrepate akngerre re anteme Paul-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge Rome-arenye anteye, the Caesar Pwathe anteye ileme, the akenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-arle Caesar antheke ayenge ikwerenhe anteme anetyenhenge.”

Paul anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe Caesar akngerrepate aketyarte, re renhe akngerrepate akeke ayenge-arle akweke inteke-ngentyele. The apwerte ngkweltye anthetyakenhe-arle aneke ayenge-arle Rome-arenye akwete-arle aneme.”

²⁹ Thultye areyele Paul atwetyeke aneke, itne anteme renhe angkerlenghe awemele, renhe iparrpele impemele alheke. Thultye pwathe

akngerre atere anthurre irreke, rarle itelarekenge Paul-arle Rome-arenye anteye aneme, re pipe impene atnyeneke apalele ware anteme re thulty areye uterneke Paul ayernetyeke.

Paul Jew akngerrepate areyeke angkeme

³⁰ Artwe thulty akngerrepate nhenge ahentye akwete aneke awe-tyeke iwenhenge-arle Jew areye Paul-eke ahele-irremele atwerrirreke. Kele arlte arrpenhele re itnenhe apurtelhe-ileke kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areye-arlike, Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlike itne apurte-irremele angkerretyenenge. Re ileke thulty areyele Paul-enge iltye-kenhe irlwetyeke, jail-ngentyele renhe arratelhe-ilemele itneke-werne akngetyetyeke. Kele, itne renhe inemele akngetyeke imerte renhe itneke-arleke ngkernemele arrekwelele tnetyeke.

23

¹ Paul-ele artwe Jew akngerrepate itnenhe anthurre aremele atnerrele angkeke, “Ayenge-arle Jew arrantherre-arteke-arle! Ayenge-arle akwetethe-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre Re ayenge ilerlenge, alakenhenge anteme ayenge nhenhele tneke Ngkartenge arrwekele, apure-irretyakenhe.” ² Kele artwe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Ananias arritnyele awemele Paul alakenhe angkerlenge re uterneke artwe ikwere itwele-arle tnetyame renhe arrakerte atwetyeke. ³ Kenhe Paul-ele renhe alakenhe angkerlenge awemele, re ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Itne apeke ayenge atweme Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe atwirtnerlenge anteye-arle unte-arle urrtyrremele mwerre akwele anemenge. Unte itirreme tyerrtye areye akwele arratye-iletyeke. Kenhe unte akenhe angkentye Moses-kenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, itnenhe ilemele ayenge atwetyeke, the akurne mpwaretyakenhenge-itanye.”

⁴ Artwe arrpenhe areye Paul itwele-arle tnetyame Paul ilteke alakenhe, “Iwenhenge-ame unte alakenhe angkeme? Unte alakenhe angketyale kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye.”

⁵ Paul itneke ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeke, “Kweye! The itelaretyakenhe-arle aneke artwe yanhe arrenhantherrenhe-arle ileke ayenge atwetyeke-arle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye aneme. Ayenge-arle itirreke rarle artwe arrpenheke-athene-arle, tharle itelaremenga Moses-elarle intelhe-ileke ayeye anwerne-kenhenge, ‘Apale angketyale akngerrepate arrekhantherrenheke!’ ” *Exodus 22:28.*

⁶ Paul-ele alhengke-areke arrpenhe areye Sadducee areye aneke arrpenhe areye akenhe Pharisee areye-arle aneke. Re itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Kake Jew atyinhe areye-awerne, ayenge kwenhe Pharisee aneme, atyenge-artweye-arteke arrenge-arrenge atyinhe areye-arlike-arteke. The itelareme Ngkartele-arle itethe-ilirtname ilweke-arle areye. Arrantherre anteme ayenge akngetyemele ngkerneke nhenhe court-ele tnetyeke, ayenge-arle ilweke-arle areye-arle itethe-irrirtname-akerte angkemenge ware.”

⁷ Paul-arle alakenhe angkekenge, Pharisee areye Sadducee areye-arlike akngakelheke imerte uthnerremele tyerrtye apeke-arle ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irrirtneme ithwenge apeke. ⁸ Itne ahele angkerreke Sadducee areye-arle itirrekenge tyerrtye-arle ilweke-arle-ngentyele uyarne itethe-irrirtneme. Itne itirreme anteye alkere-arenye areye, utnenge areyeke-arlike-arle arrangkwe aneme. Kenhe Pharisee areye akenhe itirreme ilweke-arle-ngentyele-arle arraty-arle itethe-irrirtneme, itne itirreme anteye alkere-arenye areye, utnenge areye-arlike-arle arraty anthurre aneme.

⁹ Itne anteme ahele-irremele arlkerreke. Pharisee arrpenheme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe tneleme alakenhe angkeke, "Anwerne angkeme artwe nhenhe-arle akurne mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe apeke, irrerlkngelthane arrpenhe apeke-arle ikwere angkeke arraty kwenhe re angkeme." ¹⁰ Yanhenge anteme itne awethe ahele irrerremele arlkerreke. Kele itne atwerretyeke irremele anteme, itne Paul-eke rakirretyame. Akngerrepate akenhe atere-irreke itne Paul alterreme-ketye. Re anteme thultye atningke ileke, "Iparrpe alhaye kwene nhakwe itne-arle atwerreme-werne imerte Paul arratelhe-ilemele nhenhe-werne akngetyemele." Thultye itne arraty alakenhe mpwareke.

¹¹ Ingwe ikwerele, akngerrepate Jesus apetyemele Paul itwele tneke imerte alakenhe angkemele, "Akwenpe anaye! Unte-arle tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke atyenge-akerte ileke, unte Rome-werne anteme alhetyeke itneke atyenge-akerte ilettyeke."

Jew arrpenhe areye Paul atwetyeke angkerreme

¹²⁻¹³ Ingweleme arrpenhele anteme Jew atningke apurte-irremele tyele angkerreke nthakenhe itne Paul atwetyeke. Itne uternelheke, Ngkarte apayuthnemele itnenhe aretyeke, imerte alakenhe angkemele, "Anwerne merne arlkwetyakenhe, kwaty-arlike antywetyakenhe anetyenhe, Paul ilwetyeke-atwetye."

¹⁴ Itne anteme alheke kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areye-werne, Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-werne-arlike ilelhetyeke nthakenhe-arle itne mpwareke, "Ngkartele anwernenhe aweke anwerne alhilerleng anwerne-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe, kwaty-arlike antywetyakenhe anetyenhe, anwerne Paul irrerlkngel atwetyeke-atwetye. ¹⁵ Anwerne ahentye aneme arrantherre artwe anyente yernetyeke, ayeye ilenhe-ilenhe, thultye akngerrepateke alakenhe urrtirremele angketyeke, 'Paul yernirtnaye Jew akngerrepate areye-werne. Itne kwenhe renhe awethe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme.' Akngerrepate rarle renhe yernerleng, anwerne ikwere akarelhetyenhenge renhe mpwepeke atwetyeke."

¹⁶ Kele Paul-kenhe ampatyele akenhe aweke-arle itne angker-rerleng re anteme alheke apmere thultye akngerrepate-kenhe-werne Paul-eke ilettyeke. Apmere ikwere irremele re kwene-werne irrpennemele renhe aretye-alheke imerte ikwere ayeye renhe ilemele.

¹⁷ Paul-elarle nhenhe aweke iperrele, re thultye anyenteke antangkemele alakenhe angkeke, "Artwe apmerrke nhenhe akngaye pwathe akngerre-werne, rarle ahentye anemenge ikwere ayeye akngerre ilettyeke."

¹⁸ Kele thultye rarle Paul-kenhe ampatye renhe arraty akngeke pwathe akngerre ikwere-werne. Re pwathe akngerre ikwere angkeke, “Artwe Paul arritnye kwenhe ayenge ileke apmerrke nhenhe ngkwenge-werne akngetyetyeke. Re akwele ngkwenge ayeye iletaye ahentye aneme.”

¹⁹ Artwe akngerrepate rarle Paul-eke ampatye renhe amultenge inemele akngeke imerte ikwere itweke arrernelhemele ikwere angketyeke apmere nterte-werne. Pwathe re anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame unte atyenge iletaye apetyeke?”

²⁰ Kenhe Paul-eke ampatye re alakenhe-arle angkerleng, “Jew areye tyele angkerretyame ngenhe ingweleme apayuthnetyeke Paul akngirtnetyeke Jew areye apurte-irrerrentye akngerre nhenge-werne. Itne urrtiyirretyenhe itne-arle renhe awethe akwele apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme nthakenhe-arle re irreke-akerte. Kele arraty anetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle ularele ware-arle ileme. ²¹ Itne-arle ngenhe apayuthnerleng mpwaretyale, artwe 40-pele apeke atningke awethe apeke-arle alengke-iwelhewarremenge akarelhemele Paul atwetyeke re anpere alherleng. Itne Ngkarteke alhileke itne-arle merne-arle kwaty-arle antywetyakenhe akwele anetyenhe itne Paul irrerlkng atwetyeke-atwetye. Artwe itne akenhe akare-arle-lherirreme alakenhe mpwaretyeke, itne akarelheme unte thultye ngkwinihe areye uternetyeke renhe akngetyeke Jew akngerrepate itneke-werne. Itneke akangkwe-irretyale anaye!”

²² Pwathe akngerre re Paul-kenhe ampatye ikwere angkeke, “Unte arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyale anetyeke unte-arle atyenge yanhe-akerte iletaye apetyeke.” Re anteme apmerrke renhe yerneke.

Thultye areyele Paul akngeme pwathe Felix-werne

²³ Thultye nhengele anteme thultye arrpenhe atherreke antangkeke re imerte ikwere-atherre angkemele, “Alherremele antangkaye thultye 200-peleke itne nhenhenge-ntyale lyete ingwele alhetyeke apmere Caesarea-werne. Imerte ikngwemele thultye 70-pele nanthe-akerte, thultye 200-pele arrpenhe areye-arle irrtiyarte-akerte. Thultye itnenhe ilaye apurte-irretyeke anwerne lyete ingwele 9 o'clock alherlietwetyenhenge. ²⁴ Nanthe arrpenhe areye-arle inaye atnyenemele Paul utyernetyeke renhe mwerre akwete akngetyenhenge itethe akwete atnyenemele akngerrepate Felix-werne.”

²⁵ Re pipe itnekenge yerneke alakenhe intelhe-ilemele:

²⁶ “Yewe, Felix, unte kwenhe alartetye akngerre anthurre! The Claudius Lysias-le ngkwenge pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme, the nhenhe mwerrantye anthurre ngkwenge intelhe-ileme. ²⁷ Ayenge ahentye aneme unte ayeye nhenhe mwantye anthurrele awetyeke. The ngkwenge yerneke artwe nhenhe Paul, Jew areyele-arle renhe arntwirrkemele atwetyeke anekenge. Kenhe the akenhe aweke artwe nhenhele-arle akwele pipe Rome-ngentye atnyeneme, ayenge anteme thultye atyinhe areye-akerte alheke renhe itetheke mpwaremele inerle-alpetyeke itne-ketye. ²⁸ Ayenge-arle ahentye aneke awetyeke nthakenhe-arle Jew areye ikwere angkerretyame nthakenhe-arle re akurne apeke mpwarekeke. The anteme renhe akngeke Jew akngerrepate areye-werne apayuthnetyeke nthakenhe irretyeke. ²⁹ The aweke Jew akngerrepate areyele artwe

nhenhe apayuthnerlenge iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe, re itneke angkirtneke. Itne ileke rarle akwele iwerre Jew areye-kenheke apale angkeke. Kenhe Paul-ele akenhe iwenhe apeke akurne mpwaretyakenhe-arle angkentye Rome-nge ularre. Anwerne akenhe renhe atwetyale anetyeke-arle jail-ke akwernemele. ³⁰ Ayenge ingwe ikwerele inteke arlte arrpenhele anteme atyenge itne ileke Jew areyele-arle akwele renhe atwetyenhe nterte-ntertele ware, the anteme renhe ngkwenge-werne iparrpe yerneme. The ileke Jew renhe-arle ilperneme areyele ngkwenge ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle re irrekeke.”

Alakenhe-arle re pipe-ke intelhe-ileke imerte itnekenge yernemele.

³¹ Thulty areyele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle akngerrepate itnekenhele itnenhe ileke. Ingwe ikwerele itne Paul inemele akngeke ingwe-athnele apmere Antipatris-werne. ³² Arlte arrpenhele anteme, thulty ingke-arle alheke areye apetyete-alpeke Jerusalem-werne, kenhe thulty nanthenge areye akenhe Paul-enge-arle alheke. ³³ Kele Paul-nge-arle nanthenge alheke areye Caesarea-ke irremele itne akngerrepate Felix pipe renhe antheke, Paul-arlke itne renhe iltye antheke. ³⁴ Pwathe re pipe renhe aremele alakenhe angkeke Paul-eke, “Nthenhe-arenye-ame unte?” Paul akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge-arle Cilicia-arenye-arle.” ³⁵ Pwathe re nhenhe awemele alakenhe angkeke, “Ngenhe-arle ilperneke areye apetyerlenge nhenhe-werne, the itnenhe-urrke awetyenhe itne ngkwenge-akerte angkerlenge. Aweke-arle iperre anteme ayenge itirreme nthakenhe ngenhe ilettyeke.” Re anteme thulty ikwerenhe areye ileke Paul arntarntearetyeke apmere akngerre Herod-kenhele. Apmere akngerre re aneke jail-arteke.

24

Itne ileme Paul-elarle arne akurne akwele mpwaretyame

¹ Ingwe five-pele-arle uyerrekenge, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Ananias uthene Jew akngerrepate urrpetye-arlke Jerusalem impemele alheke Caesarea-werne. Itnekenge apurte-irremele alheke artwe Tertullus arritnye re court-arenye. Itne ingkirreke apurte-irremele apetyeke artwe akngerrepate Felix-werne itne Paul ilpernetyenhege rarle akurne akngerre akwele mpwarekenge. ² Akngerrepate Felix-ele tyerrtye arrpenhe ileke Paul kwene-werne akngetyetyeke. Paul apetyerlenge anteme, Tertullus-ele renhe ilperneke. Re Felix-eke angkeke, “Unte kwenhe artwe atyeperre mwerre anthurre, unte kwenhe akngerrepate anthurre aneke arrulengetyele, anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe mwerre nterte anerlte-anetyarte. Unte arne mwerre atningke anwerneke mpwareke apmere arrpe-anenhele, arraty angkemele arraty itirremele itelarentyele. ³ Alakenhege anteme anwerne ingkirreke, apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye, ngkwenge akangkeme akwetethe utyernemele. ⁴ Kele, the ngenhe apurrkele-antheme-ketye, ayenge akwete angketyale anetyenhege. Ayenge anteme mwantye anthurrele awe ayenge artwe nhenhe areyeke arrkngerte angkerlenge. ⁵ Anwerne artwe nhenhe itelareme, nthenhe-werne apeke-arle re alheme, re arlkarentye-irreme. Apmere arrpe-anenhele unthemele re arlkarentye-irreme,

Jew areye ulpertelhe-ilemele itne government areyeke ahele-irretyeke. Re akngerrepate anteye aneme tyerrtye nhenge areyeke arrpenhe areyele-arle ileme, “Nazareth-arenye apententye akngerre areye.”⁶⁻⁷ Rarle apale alheke tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne akurnelhe-iletyeke. Anwerne renhe aremele ileke thultye areyele renhe arntwirrketyeke.⁸ Unte artwe nhenhe awethe apayuthnetyeke awetyenhenge anwerne-arle arraty angkeme.” Alakenhe-arle Tertullus angkeke Felix-eke.

⁹ Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe itne anteme Tertullus-enge apurte-irremele angkeke, “Yewe, artwe nhenhe-arle arraty-arle angkeme.”

Paul ilelhome pwathe Felix-eke

¹⁰ Felix re Paul-eke akwirremele angkeke re anteme angketyeke. Paul anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Yewe akngerrepate, kele the itelareme, arrule-ngentyele anwerne apeke court-ele tnerleng, unte-arle itirreme nthakenhe anwerneke irretyeke. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge atyenge-akerte akwenpe angkeme unte arraty itelaretyenhenge.¹¹ Tharle ngkwenge nhenhe arraty-arle ileme. Unte apeke ahentye aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apayuthnaye, itne ngkwenge ayeye renhe anteye iletyenhenge. Arlte 12-pele iperrele ayenge alheke Jew-kenhe tyatye akngerre-werne Ngkarteke angketyeke.¹² Tyatye kwenke irpenhemele ayenge tyerrtye areyeke ahele-irretyakenhe aneke, tyatye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke irrpemele ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ahele irretyakenhe aneke atwerretye-arlke-akenhele.¹³ Artwe nhenhe areyele kwenhe urrtirremele ware atyenge-akerte ileme. Itne anteme ayeye atyenge-akerte uyarne ileme ayenge ilpernemele, unte itneke akangkwe-irretyenhenge akwele.

¹⁴ “The anteme ngkwenge ayeye arraty ileme unte itelaretyenhenge. The Ngkarte anyente renhe tnakeme arrwekelenye atyinhele-arle tnaketyarte. The akenhe Jesus apententye akngerre anteye-arle, arraty-arle re iwerre anwerneke imerneke. Jew arrpenheme akenhe Jesus-eke anyurre-arle-irreme, iwerre ikwerenhe-arle apale akwele anemenge. Itne-arteke anteye, ayenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre ayeye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses anthekeke. Ayenge akangkwe-irreme anteye iwenhe apeke-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele intelhe-ilekeke.¹⁵ Itne-arteke anteye ayenge akwenpe aneme akarelhemele urrekeke Ngkartele-arle alhileke nhengeke, rarle ingkirreke ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Rarle akurne uthene mwerre-arle aneke uthene atherre anteye-arle itethe-ilirtnetyenhe.¹⁶ Ye, the itelareme Ngkartele-arle ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe ayenge ilwerleng, ayenge anteme akwetethe mwerre anerle-anetyenhe Ngkartenge, tyerrtye areyenge-arlke arrekwele, ayenge apure-irreketyenge.

¹⁷ “Apmere arrpenhe areyenge-arle ayenge year urrptyeke aneke iperre, ayenge Jerusalem-werne alpeke. Ayenge alheke tyerrtye Jew areye apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, alhengkeye areyeke, kere atwemele imerte urele itemele Ngkarte anthetyenhenge renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke.¹⁸ The alakenhe mpwarerleng, tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areyele ayenge aretyame tyatye kwenke tnerle-anerleng. Kele ayenge anteme arlkngelehe, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre.

Tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle atyengenge aneke the itnenhe ulpertelhe-iletyakenhe aneke angwenhe apeke re arlkyakenhe aneke. ¹⁹ Yanhele akenhe aneke Jew arrpenhe areye-arle Asia-ngentyele, itne-arle akenhe tyerrtye areye ulpertelhe-ileke ahe apale unthemele. Itne apeke-arle itirreke tharle akwele arne akurne mpwareke, kele itne anteme nhenhele anetyeke ngkwenge iletyeke, kenhe arrangkwe-arle. ²⁰ Kenhe itne nhenhele anetyakenhenge, artwe Jew arrpenhe nhenhe areyele-arle ngkwenge iletyeke, nthakenhe-arle itne itirreme, ayenge akurne apeke, itne anthurrele akwele ayenge aweke angkerlengge Jew akngerrepate areyeke Jerusalem-enge. ²¹ Kele the arne anyente arraty mpwareke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme apeke itne ayenge ilperneme. Ayenge alakenhe arlkeke 'Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge-akerte lyete itirrewarreme tharle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtnetyenhe.' " Alakenhe-arle Paul angkeke.

²² Felix-arle kele akaltye anthurre-arle aneke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele areyeke imernekeke, re anteme Paul-eke angkeke tyerrtye renhe-arle ilperneke areyeke-arlke, "Kele angketyale anerrirraye, urrekeke impaye. Thultye akngerrepate tyeperre nhenge Lysias apetyerlengge the renhe apayuthnetyenhe, kele ayenge anteme itirreme nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke." ²³ Re anteme thultye akngerrepate anyente alakenhe ileke, "Paul akngaye imerte renhe mwantyele aremele ayernetyale renhe impemele untherle-anetyeke. Atyewe ikwerenhe areyele apeke ikwere merne akngetyerlengge, kere-arlke mantere-arlke apeke itnenhe aywepetyalaye."

Felix akwetethe apetyetyarte Paul-eke angketyeke

²⁴ Arlte urrpetye iperrele Felix anewe ikwerenhe Drusilla uthene, arelhe Jew-arle, Caesarea-werne apetye-alperreke imerte ilemele thultye-le Paul akngetyetyeke renhe aretyeke. Felix-ele anteme aweke Paul ikwere angkerlengge. Paul ikwere-atherre angkeke ratherre Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irretyeye. ²⁵ Paul-ele ikwere-atherre ileke Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme tyerrtye areye mwerre anetyeke, arnterre itirretyeye nthakenhe-arlke itne irretyeye atheke-irretyale itirretyakenhele ware mpwaretyeke. Paul-ele ikwere Ngkarte-akerte ileke nthakenhe-arle re tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhenge. Kele Felix-ele Paul alakenhe angkerlengge awemele atere anthurre irreke re anteme Paul-eke alakenhe angkeke, "Kele alakenhe ware the awetyeke ahentye aneme. Ayenge awethe ahentye anerlengge the iletyenhenge unte awethe apetyetyeke." ²⁶ Re anteme ikwere itirretyame re-arrpe "Paul-ele apeke atyenge apwerte ngkweltye alengke-iwemele antheme the renhe yernemele arratemele alhetyeke." Yanhe-ngentyele anteme re Paul-eke angketyarte ikwerenge anetyeke apetyetyeke, ratherre angkemele anetyenhenge. Kele Paul re perre renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyakenhe-arle anerlengge.

²⁷ Felix-ele anteme Paul akwete anthurre yanhele atnyenetyarte. Year atherrame iperre, Felix impemele akwete-ante re alheke kele artwe arrpenhe Porcius Festus anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke apmere Judea-ke. Re Paul jail-le atnyenetyarte Jew akngerrepate areye akangketyeke mpwaremele. Rarle itelareke itne-arle ahentye anetyakenhe aneke re Paul ipmentye aywepetyeke.

25

Festus-ele Jew areye uterneke Paul ilpernetyeke apmere Caesarea-nge

¹ Arlte urrpetye iperre Festus-arle Caesarea-werne apetyekenge tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke akngerrepate anetyeke, re antekerre-atheke anteme alheke Jerusalem-werne. ² Rarle Jerusalem-eke irreke iperre, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, Jew akngerrepate areye-arlike apetyeke imerte ikwere ilemele Paul-elarle akwele apale mpwareke. ³ Artwe nhenhe areyele Festus apayuthneke, “Unte apeke thultye ngkwinhe areye ileye Paul Jerusalem-werne akngetyetyeke? Unte anteme ikwere nthakenhe apeke re itirretyenhenge nhenhenge.” Kenhe itne akenhe nterte-nterte-arle angkerreke iwerre iterele Paul-eke akarelhetyeke renhe irrerlknge atwetyenhenge re apmere Jerusalem-werne atheke apetyerleng. ⁴ Festus akenhe itneke alakenhe-arle angkerleng, “Arrangkwe! Thultye atyinhe areyele-arle Paul nhenhe Caesarea-elarle atnyeneme, ayenge akweke-arle anemenge yanhe-werne alpetyenhenge anteye. ⁵ Arrantherre apeke akngerrepate arrekatherrenhe akngakemele atyengenge apeke apetyalpetyeke. Yanhele itne anemele itne apeke Paul ilpernetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle re irrekeke akurne apeke-arle mpwarekenge. Re apeke-arle arratye akurne mpwarekeke, ithwenge apeke.”

Paul-ele apayuthneme pwathe akngerre Rome-arenye aretyeke, Caesar arritnye

⁶ Festus-arle Jerusalem-ele arlte 8-peleke apeke arlte 10-peleke aneke iperrele, re impemele alpeke Caesarea-werne. Arlte arrpenhele anteme, alpeke-arle iperre, Festus arrpenheke antangkeke Paul room akngerre-werne akngetyetyeke, nthenhele-arle itne angkerrerleng tyerrtye areye court-eke ngkernemele. ⁷ Thultye anyentele-arle Paul akngetyeke iperre room akngerre ikwere-werne, Jew akngerrepate areye apurte-irrerreke renhe ilpernetyeke. Jew akngerrepate areyele Festus-eke ileke Paul-elarle arne akurne atningke mpwareke. Itne-arle ikwere ilerrirreke ilpernemele Paul-akerte kenhe re akenhe lterrre akwete anekenge.

⁸ Paul anteme arrkngente-iwelheke, alakenhe angkemele, “The akurne mpwaretyakenhe aneke angkentye Jew areyenge ularre, the tyatye Jew areye-kenhenge akurnentye mpwaretyakenhe aneke, ayenge apale angketyakenhe akngerrepate akngerre Rome-arenye-akerte, artwe nhenge Caesar.”

⁹ Kenhe Festus akenhe ahentye aneke Jew akngerrepate areye akangketyeke mpwaretyeke-arle, re anteme Paul apayuthneke, “Unte-ame ahentye aneme Jerusalem-werne antekerre alhetyeke artwe nhenhe areyele apmere yanheke ilpernetyenhe, ayenge ngkwenge apmere yanhenge itirretyenhenge?”

¹⁰ Kenhe Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle angkirtnerleng, “Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle nhenhele-arle aneme ngkwengenge arrekwele tneleme, ngenhe anthurre akwele nhenheke arrerneke akngerrepate akngerre Rome-arenyele. Apmere nhenhenge akwele unte atyenge itirretyeke nthakenhe apeke mpwaretyeke. Ayenge-arle Jew areyeke akurne-irretyakenhe-arle, unte itelareme ayenge-arle artwe imerren-tye anetyakenhe. ¹¹ Unte apeke-arle itirreme the apeke-arle akurne

mpwarekeke, angkentyele-arle ileme ayenge itne irrerlkng atwetyeke, kele mwerre-arle unte angketyeke ayenge apeke ilwetyeke. Kele ayenge artwe imerrentye anetyakenhenge-arle itne atyenge-akerte urrtyrremenge, unte anteme ayenge Jew areye iltne anthetyale anetyeke. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge alakenhe angkerle-aneme, ayenge yernaye pwathe akngerre Rome-werne, Caesar nhenge-arle itne akerrepirreme-werne!”

¹² Kele, akngerrepate Festus-ele aweke Paul angkerleng re apurte-irreke council ikwerenhe areyenge itne angkerretyeke. Festus anteme Paul-eke angkeke, “Unte angkeke unte-arle Caesar arrekwelele tne-tyeke ahentye aneme, kele the ngenhe ikwere-werne yerneme.”

Festus-ele ileme pwathe Agrippa-eke Paul-akerte

¹³ Arrulenge arrpenhele anteme, akngerrepate arrpenhe Agrippa arritnye atyeye ikwerenhe Bernice arritnyenge anyente-irremele ratherre apurte apetyeke Caesarea-werne pwathe akngerre Festus aretyeke ilhelherretyeke ratherre akangkentye rarle apetyerleng. ¹⁴ Pwathe re atyeye ikwerenhe-arlike aneke arlte urrpetye awetheke-atwetye Caesarea ikwerele. Ratherre-arle yanhele anekenge, Festus-ele ileke Paul-akerte, angkemele, “Artwe anyente nhenhe aneme Felix-clarle iwerle-alheke jail kwenek. Artwe re Paul arritnye. ¹⁵ Nhenge ayenge Jerusalem-werne alherleng, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areyele-arlike atyenge ileke artwe nhenhele-arle akurne akngerre mpwareke angkentye itnekenhenge ularre. Itne ayenge apayuthneke nthakenhe ayenge itirretyeke renhe ilpernemele tyerrtye areyele renhe atwetyenhenge.

¹⁶ “Ayenge akenhe itneke alakenhe-arle angkerleng, ‘Tyerrtye anwerne Caesar-arle akngerrepate akeme areye artwe ware ilpernemele atwentye akngerre ante kwenye-arle. Anwerne renhe court-eke arrekwele ngkerneme ayeye ikwerenhe-akerte ilelhemele areyele arerleng renhe-arle ilperneke tyerrtye areye arrekweleng. Kele-arle aweke iperrele anteme, itne itirreme nthakenhe renhe ilettyeke.’ Alakenhe-arle ayenge itneke angkeke. ¹⁷ Jew areye anteme Caesarea-werne apetyeke ayenge-arle apetyekenge. Arlte anwerne-arle ar-rnelheke iperre, the thultye arrpenheme ileke Paul nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke ayenge nhenhenge ikwere itirretyenhenge nthakenhe renhe ilettyeke. ¹⁸ Jew akngerrepate itne anteme kwene-werne apetyemele Paul-eke arratye ilpernemele angkeke. Ayenge akenhe apale-arle itirreke artwe rarle akurne akngerre mpwarekenge, alakenhenge anteme itne renhe court-eke ngkernewarreke ilpernettyeke. ¹⁹ Kenhe itne akenhe Paul-enge aheke-arle apale untherreke nthakenhe-arle re Ngkarteke akangkwe-irremenge. Itne angkerreke artwe Jesus arritnyeke-arlike ilweke-arleke, Paul akenhe alakenhe akwete-arle angkerleng, ‘Jesus-arle itetharle-irreke re anteme itethe aneme.’ ²⁰ Kele the uyarne-arle itelareme nthakenhe renhe apayuthnettyeke, tharle uyarne itelareke iwenheke-arle itne ahele-irretyame. The anteme Paul apayuthneke, ‘Unte-ame Jerusalem-werne alpetyeke ahentye aneme atyenge court-enge nhakwenge angketyenhenge?’ ²¹ Re anteme angkeke, ‘Arrangkwe! Ayenge ahentye aneme Pwathe akngerre Caesar-ele ayenge awetyeke nthakenhe-arle ayenge

angketyenheke re atyenge itirretyenhenge nthakenhe ayenge iletyeke.' Re anteme ayenge apayuthneke renhe nhenhele atnyenetyeke Caesarea-nge akarelhemele alhetyenhenge. The anteme uterneke thultye areyele Paul arntarnte-aretyeke nhenhenge urrekeke the renhe pwathe akngerre-werne yernetyenhenge Rome-werne." Alakenhe-arle Festus-ele artwe Agrippa ikwere ileke.

²² Agrippa-elarle nhenhe aweke iperre re Festus-eke alakenhe angkeke, "The artwe yanhe awetyeke ahentye aneme nthakenhe-arle re angketyenheke."

Festus anteme alakenhe angkirtneke, "Yewe, the thultye areye uternetyenhe renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke ingwenhe, unte renhe awetyenhenge."

Paul Agrippa-eke angkeme

²³ Kele arlte arrpenhele anteme Agrippa uthene Bernice atherre mantere mwerre akngerre anthurreke irpperle-annerke, mantere alkarle anthurre pwathe akngerre areye irrpentye akngerreke, ratherre anteme apetyeke apmere akngerre ikwere-werne court atnyenentye akngerre-werne. Pwathe ingkirreke apmere Caesarea nhenhe-arenye areye apurte-irreke ikwere-atherrenge thultye areye-arlike. Pwathe Festus re anteme ileke thultye-le Paul inemele kwene-werne akngetyetyeke. ²⁴ Festus-ele Paul akngetyemele alakenhe tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, "Ye, akngerrepate Agrippa, tyerrtye arrpenhe-arlike nhenhele-arle aneme, ayenge awerrirraye! The arrekatherre ileme artwe nhenhe-akerte. Tyerrtye atningke Jerusalem-arenye areye Caesarea-arenye areyele-arlike aneme ayenge ileke nthakenhe the renhe iletyeke. Itne alakenhe arnterre anthurre atyenge arlikeke, 'Iparrpe artwe yanhe atwaye, renhe itethe atnyenetyale!'" ²⁵ The tyerrtye areye apayuthnerlenge nthakenhe-arle re irreke, itne atyenge ileke, re-arlike atyenge ilelheke. Alakenhe awemele the uyarne itelareke, iwenhe akurne-arle mpwarekenge. The uyarne areke iwenheke-arle itne renhe atwetyenhe. Kele, rarle apayuthneke akngerrepate akngerre anwerne-kenhe aremele nthakenhe apeke re itirretyenhenge. The anteme renhe ileke renhe Rome-werne yernetyeke. ²⁶ Ayenge uyarne-arle itirreme nthakenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletyeke nthakenhe-arle re akurne mpwareke-akerte Caesar artwe akngerrepatele aretyenhenge akaltye-irremele ikwere-akerte. Alakenhenge anteme the renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeke. Ayenge ahentye aneme arrantherre renhe awetyeke, ayenge ahentye aneme unte-arlike renhe awetyeke, akngerrepate Agrippa. Kele, renhe-arle anwerne apayuthneke iperrele, the anteme itelaremere nthakenhe intelhe-iletyeke akngerrepate ikwere. ²⁷ Caesar itelaretyeke ahentye anetyenhe iwenhenge-arle itne renhe ilperneme." Alakenhe-arle Festus akngerrepate Agrippa-eke angkeke.

26

Paul artengele-arelheme angkeme pwathe Agrippa-ke

¹ Kele Agrippa akngerrepate anteme alakenhe Paul-eke angkeke, "Ye, kele artengele-arelhemele angkaye."

Kele Paul iltye imernelheke re angketyenhenge imerte angkemele anteme. ² "Agrippa Akngerrepate! Ayenge akangkeme anthurre

unte-arle ayenge awetyeke ahentye aneme angkerleng nthalakenhe-arle Jew akngerrepate areyele ayenge ilpernemenge. ³ Ayenge akangkeme anthurre unte-arle akalthe anemenge Jew angkentye anwerne-kenheke, anwerneke iwerreke-arlike iwenheke-arle anwerne ilterreme. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge akangkeme ngkwenge lyete angketyeke, ayenge anteme ahentye aneme unte ayenge mwantye anthurrele awetyeke.

⁴ "Jew areye kwenhe atyenge akalthe. Itne itelareme nthalakenhe-arle ayenge anetyarte apmere nthenhele-arle ayenge ampe akweke inteke, ayenge anteme Jerusalem-ele anetyarte. ⁵ Itne kwenhe ayenge itelareme arrule anthurre-ngentyele. Itne apeke ahentye anemele itne ngenhe arratye ilemele ayenge-arle artwe Pharisee anemenge. Unte itelareme Pharisee areye-arle akwetethe angkentye Jew areye-kenheke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre, Jew arrpenhe areyenge arntwarre-ulkere. ⁶ Kele ayenge nhenhele tnome court-enge akwenpe anthurre tharle itelaremenge Ngkarte-le-arle mpwaretyenhe nthalakenhe-arle re arrekwelenye areyeke alhileke. Re alhileke rarle ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. ⁷ Alakenhenge anteme 12-pele arunthe Israel-arenye areyele akwetethe Ngkarte tnakewarreme, itne-arle itelaremenge nthalakenhe-arle Ngkarte-le arrule alhileke arrekwelenye anwerne-kenhe areyeke, ayenge-arteke. Jew nhenhe areyele ayenge ilperneke ayenge-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrekenge ware itelaremele rarle alhilekeke. ⁸ Iwenhenge anteme arrantherre angkentyeke akangkwe-irretyakenhe Ngkarte-le-arle ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtneme-akerte?

⁹ "Arrekwele the itelaretyakenhe aneke Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle akeme-irreme itethe-irirtnemele ilweke-arle iperrele. Ayenge akenhe ahe apale-arle unthetyarte apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke. ¹⁰ Alakenhe-arle the mpwaretyarte Jerusalem-ele anemele. Ayenge alhemele Jesus-kenhe areye arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyarte, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele-arle ayenge ilekenge. Itne-arle Jesus-kenhe areye atwekenge ayenge akangketyarte itnenhe ayaketyakenhele. ¹¹ Ayenge alhetyarte apmere itne-arle Ngkarte tnakewarretyarte-werne the arne akurne itneke mpwaretyarte itnenhe atwemele. The itnenhe uternetyarte alakenhe angketyeke, 'Anwerne-arle Jesus-eke awethe akangkwe-irretyakenhe anteme-arle.' Ayenge arleng anthurre alhetyarte apmere arntwarre anthurre-werne apmere ipenye areye-kenhe-werne the arne akurne mpwaretyenhenge Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke ayenge-arle itneke ahele anthurre irrekenge."

Paul ilelheme nthalakenhe-arle re akngarte-iwelheke Jesus arratye itelaretyeke

¹² Paul alakenhe akwete angkeke, "Kele arlte anyentele anteme ayenge alhetyame apmere nhenge Damascus-werne kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele-arle ayenge ilekenge yanhe-werne alhetyeke Jesus-arenye areyeke ahele-irretyamele itnenhe atwetyeke. ¹³ Ayenge-arle iwerre arratyele alhetyamenge, alernnge mpepeke-irremenge, the areke alkngenthe akngerre atyenge-werne atheke apetyerleng alkere-ngentyele. Uternenge awethe arntwarre pwar-tyeke akngerre anthurre atyengenge, artwe areyenge-arlike ayenge

apentekenge. ¹⁴ Anwerne ingkirreke ahelheke atnyeke. The anteme aweke arrpenhe atyenge angkentye atyinhenge angkerlenghe. Re alakenhe angkeke, 'Saul, Saul, ayenge akurne mpwaretyalaye! Unte kwenhe unte-arrpe akurne ilelhemele ayenge-arle unte atweme alakenhe.' Re angkeke ayenge pweleke-arteke artwele-arle renhe arne arrirlepele atanthierle-aperlenghe ingkernenge apentemele. Pweleke re ingkerne atheke irremele artwele-arle renhe arne arrirlepele atanthemele. Alakenhe-arteke. ¹⁵ The anteme renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, 'Angwenhe-ame unte Akngerrepate?' Akngerrepate re akenhe angkerlenghe, 'Ayenge-arle Jesus-arle, unte itelareme ayenge akwele unte akwetethe atwerle-aneme akurne mpwaremele. ¹⁶ Akeme-irremele anteme tne. Ayenge ngkwenge arrateke ngkwenge iletyeke tharle ngenhe akngakeke urrkapentye atyinhe mpwaretyeke. Lyete anteme the ngenhe ileme alhetyeke tyerrtye areyeke ilerle-apemele nthakenhe-arle lyete irrerneke unte-arle ayenge kele arerne antemenge. Ayenge anteme ngkwenge awethe arratetyenhe urreke, unte itneke iletyeke tharle ngkwenge arne arrpe-anenhe imerneke. ¹⁷ The ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe ngenhe-arle atwetyeke ahentye aneme areye-ketye, Jew areye ngkwine areye-ketye anteye Jew anetyakenhe areye-ketyenge-arlike. The anteme ngenhe yerneme Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne. ¹⁸ Unte itneke-werne alhemele angketyeke arraty itneke ilemele akaltyele-anthemele ayeye atyenge-akerte itne awemele akangkwe-irretyenhenge, itne-arle ingwemertele-arteke anerlte-anemenge akwenpe anthurre Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe. Itnenhe ilaye arrentye Satan-eke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke Ngkarteke-ante akangkwe-irremele anetyeke. Ngkartele anteme arne akurne areye itnarle mpwareke urrparyenhenge, itne anteme ikw-erenhe areye anteme irreme, itne-arle atyenge akangkwe-irremenge.' Alakenhe-arle akngerrepate Jesus atyenge angkeke."

Paul angkeme rarle Jesus-eke warrke mpwaretyame

¹⁹ Paul awethe Agrippa-eke angkeme, "Ye, Agrippa akngerrepate! Rarle atyenge alkere akertne-ngentyele angkekenge the aywerrke ikwere mpwareke, ipmentyele awetyakenhele. ²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, rarle atyenge angkeke iperre, the ayeye renhe iletyeke alheke tyerrtye Damascus-arenhe areyeke. The anteme ileke Jerusalem-arenhe areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe Judea-ke-arlike. Yanhe-ngentyele the ayeye mwerre renhe ileke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. The itnenhe ileke akurne ingkirreke-ketye untyeme-irretyeke Ngkarte-werne akngarte-iwelhemele ikwere itethe anetyeke. The itnenhe ileke tyerrtye areyeke imernetyeke nthakenhe-arle itne ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irreme areye arrpenhe areyeke untyeme-irremele akurne-ketyenge. ²¹ Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele anteme ayenge arntwirrkeke tharle ayeye nhenhe ilerle-apekenge tyaty akngerrenge itne ayenge atwerre-alke-irreke irrerlknge atwetyeke-arle itne aneke. ²² Kele, Ngkartele ayenge itne-ketye arntarnte-aremele atnyeneke, re ayenge arntarntekwete-areme lyete. Kele ayenge nhenhele tne, arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke ileme, atyeperre areye atyeperre anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. Iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ikwere-akerte angkeme, ayeye rante-rante Moses uthene-arle, nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye uthenele-arle arrule

intelhe-ileke. Nthakenhe-arle irreke rante-rante renhe itne-arle intelhe-ileke-arteke-arle. ²³ Alakenhe-arle itne intelhe-ileke, 'Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke, re apetyetyenhe, re uyarne anthurre itirretyenhe arrpenhe areyele-arle renhe atwemenge re ilwetyeke-ante.' Alakenhe-arlke itne intelhe-ileke, 'Artwe nhenge arrekwele anthurre itethe irrirtnetyeke imerte ayeye arratye ilemele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, Jew areyeke-arlke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlke. Itne awemele arratye itelaretyenhenge Re itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.' "

²⁴ Urreke Paul awethe arrkngente-iwelheme angketyenhenge, Festus arlkeke: "Paul, unte kwenhe arerte! Pweke areye aremele akaltye-irremele kwenhe ngenhe akwete ante arerte-ileke!"

²⁵ Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle ikwere angkirtnerlenge, "Arrangkwe Pwathe! Ayenge-arle arerte anetyakenhe-arle, ayenge-arle angkentye arratye-arle ankeme akaperte mwerre-arle."

²⁶ Kele Paul Agrippa-eke angkeke, "Ayenge-arle ngkwenge akwenpe atere-irretyakenhe-arle ankeme unte-arle arne nhenhe areye-akerte kele itelaremenge. Unte kwenhe arne nhenhe areye kele itelareme tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenhe areyele-arle awekenge nthakenhe-arle irreke Jesus-eke, arrpenhe areyeke ileke anteme. ²⁷ Pwathe Agrippa! Unte-ame akangkwe-irreme iwenhe apeke-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele, arrule intelhe-ilekeke? Yewe, tharle itelareme unte ayeye ikwere akangkwe-irreke."

²⁸ Agrippa-ele renhe aparnelhe-akeme, "Nhenge, unte apeke atyenge arne nhenhe areye ileme, kele ayenge iparrpe anteme-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme."

²⁹ Paul anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, "Lyete apeke, urreke apeke unte Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhe, ayenge atnerre akarelhetyeke. Ayenge akenhe Ngkarteke arrekanttherre ingkirrekeke ankeme, unte-arlke arrpenhe areye-arlke ayenge lyete awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyeke ayenge-arteke."

³⁰ Kele Agrippa-arlke, yaye ikwerenhe-arlke akeme-irreke pwathe akngerre Festus-arlke, arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlke ikwerenge-arle anetyame areye-arlke.

³¹ Akeme-arle-irreke iperre, itne arratemele alheke. Akethe-werne alhemele itne alakenhe angkerreke, "Artwe nhenhele-arle akurne mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Kele iwenhenge-ame anteme itne artwe nhenhe atwetyeke angkerreke, jail-ke arrernemele, rarle akwele akurne mpwarekenge akwele?"

³² Kele Agrippa Festus pwathe akngerre nhengeke angkeke, "Unte apeke artwe nhenhe ipmentye aywepetyeke, kenhe re akenhe kele apayuthneke Caesar pwathe atyeperre, rarle renhe awemele ikwere-akerte itirretyeke. Kenhe ilerne renhe ipmentye aywepetyakenhe, rarle apayuthnerlenge Caesar aretyeke alhetyeke."

27

Paul boat-eke antyemele alheme apmere Rome-werne

¹ Kele Festus anteme itirreke Paul yernetyeke boat-enge Rome-werne. Apmere re akenhe mpwepe anthurrele-arle apmere Italy ikwerele. Alakenhe anteme re itirremele ileke artwe thultye akngerrepate Julius arritnyele Paul akngetyeke jail-arenye arrpenhe areyenge-arlike. Julius re akngerrepate aneke thultye atningkeke 100-pele anthurre itne aneke, thultye itne akenhe pwathe akngerre Caesar-kenhe-arle aneke. ² Kele anwerne ingkirreke boat ikwere antyerlteleheke apmere Adramyttium ikwerenge-arle apetyeke-ngentyele apmere Asia-engentyele. Boat re apmere yanhe-werne atheke-arle alpemenge, ngkernelherle-apemele kwatye itere arrpe-anenheke. Boat ikwere antyemele anwerne ayerrere-atheke alheke. Aristarchus, Jesus apententye akngerre arrpenhe apmere Thessalonica-arenye apmere Macedonia-nge, anwernekenge apetyeke antime.

³ Anwerne boat ikwerenge alhemele ingwemerte anteme irreke-atwetye anwerne akwete alheke ingwelemeke-atwetye apmere Sidon-eke-irretyeke. Julius-ele Paul alakenhe mwerrantye ileke, “Kele mwerre-arle unte boat-enge atnarnpemele alheme atyewe ngkwinhe apmere nhenhe-arenye areye aretyeke. Itne ngenhe aremele kele mwerre-arle itne ngenhe antheme iwenheke apeke-arle unte ahentye-aneme.” Kele anwerne anteme arraty alheke atyewe Paul-kenhe areye aretyeke.

⁴ Kele anwerne boat-eke awethe antyemele alheke ayerrere-atheke. Kele arleng-arle irreke iperre anwerne ikngerre atheke utepe akeke apmere akweke Cyprus arritnyenge, rlke akngerre anthurrele-arle wernekenge anwerne uye rlke-werne atheke alheke. ⁵ Kele anwerne alheke kwatye alaye ikwerele alturle-atheke anwerne anteme mwantye kwatye iterele alherlte-apetyame apmere Cilicia uthene apmere Pamphylia uthene anperale arenhemele. Kele boat re arrernelheke apmere Myra-ke, ahelhe Lycia ikwerele. Anwerne boat-enge atnarnpeke yanhe ikwere. ⁶ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge tyerrtye areyele ileke Julius-eke boat arrpenhe-arle apetyekenge apmere Alexandria-ngentyele antekerrenge apmere Egypt-ngentyele. Boat re akenhe aneke apmere Italy-werne atheke-arle kele anwerne boat-eke antyeke alheke anteme.

⁷ Kele anwerne alturle-atheke anteme alheke mwantye alherlte-apemele arlte urrpetye ipenhele kele arrernelheke kwatye iterele apmere Asia-eke, ahelhe Cnidus itweke. Yanhe-ngentyele, rlke akngerre anthurrele werneke anwerne arraty alhetyakenhe aneke alturle-atheke. Kele anwerne-tetye antekerre-atheke anteme alheke apmere Crete itepenyele rtakwele rlke-ketyenge, anwerne anpere irreke apmere Salmone-nge kwatye-werne atheke-arle arrateme. ⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne alheke antekerre-atheke awethe. Anwerne mwantye ware alhetyame rlke akngerrele-arle wernetyamenge. Kele anwerne apmerekere-irreke mpwepele kwatye irrpintyentye akngerrele, apmere re arritnye “Rtakwe Mwerre Rlike-ketyenge.” Apmere ikwere itwele aneke apmere arrpenhe Lasea arritnye. Kele anwerne alheke apmere kwatye-arle irrpintyeme ikwere-werne imerte kwatye itereke ngkernelhemele.

⁹ Apmere ikwerele anemele anwerne itirreke, “Aye! Anwerne-arle mwantye apetyetyamenge kwenhe kele alhwerrpe anteme, ingkerne ante anteme kwenhe nhenhe anwerne alturle ulkere alhetyeke. Kele

anteme apeke-arle itne kele atnyeneke Jew areye arrawe-irrentye Passover renhe.” Paul anteme tyerrtye areyeke boat-enge urrkapentye akngerre areye-arle, angkeke, ¹⁰ “Artwe areye, ayenge awerrirraye anwerne nhenhele anetyekeye alhwerrpe nhenhe-arle uyerreye? Anwerne apeke lyete anteye nhenhenge-ntyale alheme kwatye akantyere apetyemele kwatye alyepalyepe akngerre apetyeme, anwerne anteme kwatyeye apeke alhwekarle-irrerlte-anekeye. Arne ingkirreke-arlike, boat-arlike kwatyeye akwerneme uyerreketye.” Alakenhe-arle Paul-ele itnenhe alkngarre-ileke.

¹¹ Kenhe thultye pwathe akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke nthakenhe-arle Paul angkekenge. Re-tetye itirremele mpwaretyeke nthakenhe-arle pwathe urrkapentye akngerre areye-kenhe, boat-ek-artweye-arlike-arle angkeke. ¹² Apmere rtakwele boat-arle ngkernelheke mwerre anetyakenhe alhwerrpele aneke, rlke akngerrele-arle wernerlenge kwatye alyepalyepe akngerre apetyeketye. Kele tyerrtye atningke-arle yanhele aneke itirreke anwerne-arle boat-ek antyetyeke apmere yanhe impemele alhetyeke. Itne itirretyame anwerne apeke alhemele apmere Phoenix arritnyeke arrernelhetyeke, kele imerte anwerne yanhele anemele apmere rtakwele alhwerrpe uyerrrlenge ante. Apmere yanhe re aneke kwatye alaye-werne atheke altywere ayerrere-alturle ampinyele ante antekerre-alturle ampinyele, kenhe rlke akngerrele akenhe wernetyakenhe-arle yanhe.

Boat renhe rlke akngerrele ankerte-iwerle-apetyame

¹³ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme rlke akwekele atyenpele werneke antekerrenge-ntyale, artwe boat-enge urrkapentye akngerre re akangkeke imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Kele alhetyekeye! Rlke nhenhele boat anwerne-kenhe akngetyenhe anwerne-akerte apmere Phoenix-werne.” Kele itne boat ilyweke itne anteme alheke kwatye alaye akngerre-werne-atheke. Boat re alheke alturle-atheke ahelhe Crete ikwerenge antekerrele. ¹⁴ Ikwerenge-ntyale, rlke akngerre anthurrele ahelhe artepe werneke ayerrere-ikngerre-ngentyele boat renhe anteme atweke-arlike akngerre rlkele imerte kwatye iperte-werne atheke ankerte-iwemele. Tyerrtye areyele rlke renhe ileme “Rlke Aretharre.”

¹⁵ Rlke arnterre anthurrele ankerte-iweke boat renhe arrekwele. Anwerne uyarne anteme boat renhe arraty alhetyeke mpwareke. Urrkapentye akngerre itne boat ipmentyele impeke rlkele akngetyeke rlkele re-ante-arle wernetyame ikwerele. ¹⁶ Ikwere iperrele boat re ahelhe akweke Cauda-ele anpere-irremele. Kele rarle alhetyamenge, urrkapentye akngerre itne boat akweke nhenge ineke, akngerre-apenhele-arle renhe ingkernele tyarre-akngetyame, itne akweke renhe kwatyenge tyarre-inemele imerte ayernemele akngerre-apenhe akertneke-arleke. ¹⁷ Kele itne rlterrke akwete irremele boat ikwere ayernemele utyerneke. Yanhe-ngentyele itne rope awethe ineke boat atnertneke ayernetyeke renhe rlterrke-ilemele kwatye akngerrele atwemele ultakeme-ketyenge. Kele urrkapentye akngerre itne atere anteme irreke rlkele-arle itnenhe ankerte-iwetyamenge, atnerte yarriweme-ketyenge kwatye ntarnenge apmere Libya itweke ikwerele anteme mwernelheketyenge. Itne anteme arne akngerre nhenge

kwene-ileke boat re mwantye alhetyenhenge. Kele itne-arle alakenhe-arlike mpwarekenge ante, rlkele itnenhe ankerte akwete iweke.

¹⁸ Kele rlke akngerrele akenhe kwatye alyepe akngerrele-arle itnenhe akwete anthurre ankerte-iweke ingwartentyele. Kele arlte arrpenhele anteme urrkapentye akngerre areyele arne areye boatenge iwetyeke-irremele renhe arrare ulkere mpwaremele. ¹⁹ Arlte arrpenhele anteme itne-arle akwete alhetyame iperre itne arne iwenhe apeke renhe areye iltyele inemele iwetyame kwatyeke-arlike. Itne arne atningke iwerrireke rope-arlike, arne mantere areye-arlike, ngkweltye-ngkweltye boat-arenye atningke renhe. ²⁰ Rlke akngerrele arnterre akwete wernetyame, alkere akenhe angkulye ingwemertele anteme arterlenge, arltele ingwele-arlike. Arlte arrpe-anenhele ingwe arrpe-anenhele anwerne uterne aretyakenhe aneke kwerralye-arlike aretyakenhe, nthenhe-arle anwerne aneme nthenhele-arle anwerne alheme itelaretyakenhe. Rlke re akenhe akngerre-ame-akngerre anteme-irrerlenge anwernenhe ankerte-iwemele. Anwerne atere anthurre anteme irrerreke imerte angkerremele, "Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe alhwekarle-irretyenhe arratye!"

²¹ Tyerrtye areyele boat-ele anemele merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhe aneke arlte arrpe-anenheke-arle itne-arle urrkapekenge itethe akwete anetyeke boat-arlike ilpemele mwerre anetyeke. Arlte anyentele anteme, Paul ingkirrekeke antangkeke angkemele, "Artwe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Anwerne-arle apmere Crete-le anekenge, arrantherre atyenge akangkwe-irretyange ayenge-arle angkekenge apmere renhe impetyaleke. Anwerne apeke-arle apmere ikwerele anekenge kele kwatye akngerre nhenhe anwerne ipmentyele aremele kele boat-arlike arne areye-arlike alakenhe mwerre anemere. Anwerne alakenhe arne-arlike aparlpe-iletakenhe anemele.

²² "Kele lyete, the arrenhantherrenhe ileme, atere-irretyale anaye akwenpe, anwerne-arle ilwetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Kwatye akngerre nhenhele boat ante ware-arle tyipetye-iletienhe renhe ultakemele. ²³ Tharle nhenhe itelareme, ingwele aneke Ngkartele-arle, ayenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre, alkere-arenye ikwerenhe yerneke atyenge itwele tnetyeke. ²⁴ Re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, 'Paul! Atere-irretyale anaye Ngkartele-arle ngenhe akayake-ileme mwantyele-arle ngenhe Rome-werne akngetyenhe unte arrkngente-iwelhemele angketyenhenge pwathe akngerre Caesar-enge arrekwele-arle. Kele, Ngkartele arntarnte-aretyenhe artwe nhenhe areye-arlike ngkwenge-arle boat-enge apetyeke areye nhenhe-werne.' Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re atyenge angkeke. ²⁵ Kele artwe mwerre areye-aye! Akwenpe anerrirraye tharle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle alakenhe arratye mpwaretyenhenge, alkere-arenye ikwerenhele-arle ileke-arteke. ²⁶ Kenhe rlke akngerre nhenhele-arle akwete anthurre-arle ankerte-iwetyenhe apmere ahelhe akweke-werne-atheke, anwerne angathe ikwere irrerlenge rlkele boat atnerte ankerte-iweme ahelhe arnkarre-werne atheke, kwatye ntarne ikwerele anteme mwernelheme." Alakenhe-arle Paul-ele itnenhe ileke.

*Urrkapentye akngerre arrpenheme boat-enge anyelkng-anyelkng
atarnpetyeke-irreke*

²⁷ Kele ingwe 14-pele iperre kwatye akngerre rarle atweke iperrele rlike akngerrele wernetyame akwete boat ankerte-iwemele kwatye alaye Adria-ele anteme. Kele ingwe mpwepele anteme boat-eke urrkapentye akngerre itne alakenhe itirreke, “Anwerne kwenhe ahelhe-werne anteme angathe-irreme.” ²⁸ Itne anteme arne ulthentye akngerre rope arlpentye ayerneke imerte kwatye-werne atheke kwene-ilemele ahelhe anpetyeke aretyeke iperte anthurreke apeke. Arne re ahelhe kwene anpeke itne arne renhe akertne-ileke iperte ulkere akwete-arle anekenge, metre 40-peleke-atwetye. Kele awethe-arle arntwarre ulkere alhetyamenge itne arne ulthentye akngerre renhe awethe kwene-ileke kwatye-werne ahelhe anpetyeke. Kele ahelhe kwene-arle anpekenge itne akertne-ileke imerte aremele kwatye-arle ntarneke anteme irreke, metre 30-pele anteme. ²⁹ Urrkapentye akngerre boat-arenye itne atere anteme irreke akwele rlike apwerte-werne atheke ankerte-iweme-ketyenge boat-eke altywere-ilemele. Kele itne arne ulthentye akngerre four-pele ironngentye mpwareke-arle boat ingkernenge kwatyeke-arleke iweke imerte kwene ahelheke mwernelhetyenhenge boat arntwirrketyenhenge apwerte areye-werne-atheke alheme-ketye. Itne anteme ngkarte apartetye itne-kenheke angkemele, “Iparrpe ingweleme-irretyeke!” ³⁰ Artwe boat-enge urrkapentye akngerre areye ahentye aneke nterte-ntertele atnarnpemele alhetyeke, itne anyelkngale boat akweke nhenge ilywemele imerte kwatye-werne atheke atnarnpelhe-ilemele. Itne urrtiyirremele arne ulthentye akngerre nhenge itnenhe kwatyeke kwene-ilettyeke anteme akwele boat-engentye. Kele arrangkwe-arle akenhe. ³¹ Kele Paul-ele itnenhe areke boat akweke renhe kwene-ilerlengere re ileke thultye akngerrepateke thultye areyeke-arlike, “Artwe urrkapentye akngerre nhenhe areye apeke impemele alheme boat nhenhenge-ntyale kele anwerne ingkirreke-arle anteme alhwekarle-irretyenhenge.” ³² Kele urrkapentye nhenge areyele akweke renhe kwene-ilerretyamenge thultye areye alheke imerte rope mpwepenge akemele, boat re kwatye-werne atnyeke imerte uyerrenherlengere.

Paul-ele anteme itnenhe ileme merne arlkwetyeke

³³ Urreke uterne arratetyenhenge, Paul-ele ileke tyerrtye areye-arle boat-ele-arlengere aneke merne arlkwetyeke. Re alakenhe angkeke, “Arrantherre ingkirreke awerrirraye, arlte 14-pele anpere-irreke arrantherre akarelhemele aremele anerirreke merne arlkwetyakenhe. ³⁴ Kele ayenge lyete arrekatherre angkeme arrantherre kele merne arlkwetyeke ante. Anwerne itethe atnyenetyeke. Alakenhe mpware-warraye kwatye alaye nhenhele-arle anwernenhe akurne-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele arrantherre ingkirreke mwerre-arle aneme.” ³⁵ Paul-arle alakenhe angkeke iperre, re merne ineke imerte tyerrtye areyele arerlengere re Ngkarteke alakenhe angkeke, “Unte kwenhe anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneme merne nhenhe anwerneke anthemele.” Re anteme akweke ultakemele arlkweke. ³⁶ Tyerrtye areyele-arle renhe areke iperre re merne renhe arlkwerlengere itne anteme akwenpe awelhemele merne renhe ultakemele arlkwerirreke. ³⁷ Artwe atningke anthurre boat ikwerele aneke, 276-pele anthurre. ³⁸ Kele-arle itne merne arlkwerirreke iperre imerte atnerthe ulthemele, itne alhemele merne wheat ineke yakwethele-arlengere boat-ele-arle

akwete aneke itne anteme merne wheat iweke kwatye-werne atheke renhe arrare ulkere mpwaremele.

Boat re ultakelheme ngkweltye-ngkweltyeke

³⁹ Kele arlre anteme-arle irrekenge, urrkapentye akngerre itne ahelhe anteme areke, itne akenhe apmere renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele, itne areke apmere rtakwe anerlunge ahelhe anteke akngerre kwatyeke-atwetye. Itne anteme itirreke boat renhe akngetyeke apwerte areye mpwepe-mpwepele ahelhe ikwere-werne atheke mwerre-arle anetyenhenge. ⁴⁰ Urrkapentye akngerre arrpenheme anteme rope akeke arne ulthentye akngerre nhenge areye renhe kwatyeke-arleke itnyetyeke. Yanhenge anteye urrkapentye akngerre itne rope areye ilyweke arne amirre-arteke areye atnyeneke-arle, arne nhenhe areyele itne boat renhe akngarte-iwetyeke nthenhe-werne apeke. Kele urrkapentye akngerre itne mantere akngerre-arteke renhe arrerneke boat arrekweleke renhe rlkele wernetyenhenge, kele arratyte anteme ahelhe itere-werne. ⁴¹ Kele kwatye ikwere kwenele akenhe aneke arerrke akngerre anthurre boat re anteme angathe irremele arerrke akngerre renhe atweke imerte mwernelhemele yanhe ikwerele. Boat arrekwele rarle mwernelhekenge kwatye ntyerte akngerre apetyeke rlke akngerre uthenele-arlke boat ingkerne anteme atweke ngkweltye-ngkweltye ultaketyeke irremele.

⁴² Thultye areye ahentye aneke jail-arenye areye atwetyeke itne al-wirremele unterlte-iweme-ketyenge kwatyenge ahelhe-werne atheke. ⁴³ Kele thultye akngerrepate Julius akenhe ahentye aneke Paul-ante akngakemele itethe atnyenetyeke re anteme uterneke thultye areye alakenhe mpwaretyale anetyeke. Kele, re anteme ingkirrekeke alak-enhe angkeke-tetye, "Arrantherre-arle itelareme nthakenhe apmapele alhetyeke, kwatyeke irrpaye imerte apmapele alheme ahelhe-werne atheke! ⁴⁴ Arrantherre-arle nthakenhe apeke apmapele alhetyakenhe arne ultakentye nhengeke antyemele alhaye ahelhe-werne atheke." Kele anwerne mpwareke rarle ileke-arteke kele ingkirreke mwerre akwete ahelheke arrernelheke, boat re akenhe ultakelheke kwatye ntyerte akngerrele renhe ngkweltyeke-ante.

28

Paul tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlke apmere Malta ikwerele anetyame

¹ Kele anwerne-arle ahelheke mwerre arrernelheke iperre, tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele anwernenhe alakenhe ilettyeke apetyeke, "Apmere nhenhe kwenhe Malta." ² Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye akenhe anwerneke mwerre anthurre-arle aneke. Itne ure itemele anwerneke antangkeke urele arretyemele anetyeke, kwatye akngerrele-arle atwekenge irrernte anthurre-arlke anerlunge. ³ Ure rarle akweke anteme irrekenge, Paul alheke ure awethe inetyeke re anteme akngetye-alpemele ureke-arleke arrernetyame, ikwerenge anteme apmwwe akurne iparrpe arrateke arne antyerrken-gentyele ure-ketyenge imerte renhe iltye uthnemele imerte ayernelhemele. ⁴ Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele areke apmwwe

renhe iltye Paul-kenhe-nge irlpare-anerlenghe, itne alakenhe angker-reke, “Artwe nhenhe kwenhe imerrentye-arle. Renhe-arle kwatyele-arlike atwetyakenhe-arle, ngkarte anwerne-kenhe ahentye aneme re ilwetyeke. Rarle ngkarte anwerne-kenhe “Tyerrtye arrilentye akngerre” arritnye-arle anekenge.” ⁵ Paul-ele akenhe iltye ikwerenhe lernelheke apmwe re akenhe ureke-arleke-arle atnyerlenghe, re akurne-irretyakenhe aneke, re mwerre anthurre tneke. ⁶ Tyerrtye areyele anteme renhe mwantyele arerrirretyame akarelhemele. Itne-arle itir-reke iltye ikwerenhe-arle apeke wangketyenheke tnyante ilweke-arle apeke atnyemele, kele arrulenghe arrpenhele mwerre akwete renhe aremele akurne irretyakenheke ikwere. Kele itne ahentye akngarte-iwelheme ikwere-akerte alakenhe angketyeke-irretyeke, “Ayekeye, re apeke-arle ngkarte-apartetye.”

Paul-ele rlkerte areye Malta-arenye angkwerre-iweme

⁷ Tyerrtye areyele-arle ure iteke-arle itwele, garden areye aneke artwe Publius arritnye-kenhe, apmerekere-artweye nhenge. Re anwerneke antangkeke apmerekere ikwerenhege apetyemele anetyeke. Anwerne anteme ikwerenge alheke. Re merne antheme arlkwetyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-areke arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye. ⁸ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke Publius-eke anyikwe rlkerte aneke urinpe anthurre atnelthe-arle-irreke, antyamele-ante intemele. Paul-elarle renhe rlkerte aweke iperre re renhe arerle-apeke Ngkarte ikwere apayuthneke. Paul-ele anteme iltye ikwere-arleke arrernemele imerte renhe angkwerre-iweke. ⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele rlkerte atningkele aweke nhenhe-akerte itne Paul ikwere-werne apetyeke. Paul-ele anteme Ngkarte itneke apayuthnemele itnenhe anteme re ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye apmerekere yanhe-arenye areye arne mwerre akngerre areye anwerneke anthemele. Atnyentye urrpetye-arle anwerne aneke iperrele anwerne boat arrpenheke antyetyeke-urletye itne anwernenhe merne-arlike kere-arlike arunthe antheke arne arrpenhe atningkele awethe-arlike.

Paul apmerekere Rome-werne anteme alheme

¹¹ Atnyentye urrpetyeke-arle anwerne Malta-le aneke iperre, anwerne boat arrpenheke awethe antyemele alheke Rome-werne. Boat nhenhe akenhe Alexandria-nge-ntyale-arle anwernenge arrekwele akwete-arle Malta-ke arrernelheke ahelhe akweke anyentele-arle anetyarte alhwerrpe-arle uyerretyenheke akarelhemele. Boat urlele akenhe aneke arnenge-arle mpwareke atherre tyerrtye areyele-arle tnaketyarte. Arne ratherre akenhe akwele aneke “Kenhenge atherre” arritnye. ¹² Boat ikwere-arle antyete iperrele anwerne ayerrere atheke alheke akwete apmerekere Syracuse-ke anteme anwerne irreke, anwerne anteme ikwerele aneke arlte urrpetyeke. ¹³ Anwerne boat-eke awethe antyemele impemele alheke ayerrere atheke. Anwerne akwete alheke apmerekere Rhodium anteme arrernelheke-atwetye, apmerekere Italy ikwerele. Arlte arrpenhele, anwerne awethe alheke anteye rlkele anwernenhe ingkernenge werneke iparrpe-iparrpe anteme anwerne alheke. Arlte ikwere iperrele, anwerne akwete alheke apmerekere Puteoli-ke irretyeke, anwerne boat-enge atnarnpeke. ¹⁴ Apmerekere ikwerele anwerne alhemele aretye-alheke arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye

anwernenhe itne apayuthneke itnekenge week anyenteke anetyeke. Itnekenge-arle aneke iperrele, kele anwerne ingke anteme arnpenheke apmere akngerre Rome ikwere-werne. ¹⁵ Arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe areyele, Rome-le anetyarte areye-arle, aweke anwerne-arle Rome-werne apetyamenge. Itne anteme anwerneke anyente-irretyeke Rome-ngentyele. Arrpenhemele anwernenhe aretye-alheke apmere Appius-ke merne akngerre arne arunthe-arlike anentye akngerre ikwere, itne arne nhenge areye apwerte ngkweltyeke antherretyarte. Arrpenhe areyele anwerneke anyente-irremele apmere ileme, "Apmere Ankwe Urrpetyeke." Nhenge Paul-elarle areke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe nhenhe areye re arnterre akangkeke imerte Ngkarteke uty-ernemele tnakeke.

Paul apmere Rome-ke anteme irreme

¹⁶ Kele anwerne Rome-ke anteme irreke, thultye akngerrepate re Paul jail-ke akwernetyakenhe aneke. Re-tetye renhe apmere arnpenheke arrerneke, arnpenhe areye-ketye, thultye anyente aneke ikwerenge renhe mwantye arelhetyeke re anyelkng-anyelkng unteketyenge.

¹⁷ Paul-arle ikwerele arlte urrpetyeke anekenge, re artwe anyente yerneke Jew akngerrepate areyeke antangketyeke ikwere angketyeke. Kele itne apetyeke, Paul anteme itneke angkeke, "Kake Jew areye ayenge awerrirraye. Kele ayenge-arle nhenhe jail-arenye aneme, ayenge tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe areyeke akurne irretyakenhe ayenge apale-arlike angketyakenhe altyerre arrekwenye anwerne-kenheke. Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe areye Jerusalem-elarle anemele ayenge arntwirrkemele antheke Rome-arenye akngerrepate areyeke. Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe areye ayenge atwetyeke ahentye-aneke. ¹⁸ Rome-arenye akngerrepate itne anteme ayenge court-eke ngkernwarreke imerte ayenge apayuthnemele nthakenhe-arle ayenge irrekeke. Itne alakenhe angkeke, 'Anwerne-ame iwenheke-arle artwe nhenhe atwetyenhe? Rarle akurne mpwaretyakenhe-arle.' Itne anteme ayenge ipmentye aywepetyeke ahentye aneke. ¹⁹ Kenhe Jew areye apmere yanhe-arenye akenhe itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe ayenge ipmentye aywepetyeke. Alakenhenge anteme the thultye akngerrepate apayuthneke ayenge Rome-werne yernetyeke akngerrepate akngerre Caesar-ele ayenge angkerlenge awetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle anteme re atyenge itirretyenhe. Kenhe ayenge akenhe apetyetyakenhe tyerrtye anwerneke-artweye apale angketyeke-arle. ²⁰ Alakenhenge anteme ayenge ngenhe aretyeke ahentye-aneke the ngkwenge ilettyenhenge nthakenhe-arle Jew akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle ayenge ilpernekenge. The anteme ngenhe apayuthneke nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke. Ayenge-arle arne chain-ele ayerneke-arle-irreke tharle artwe nhenge arratye itelaremenge, Ngkartele-arle arrule alhileke anwerneke-werne yernetyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Tharle itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle apetyeke-arle-nge."

²¹ Jew akngerrepate areye apmere ikwerenge, itne anteme alakenhe angkeke, "Anwerne-arle pipe ngkwenge-akerte inetyakenhe-arle Jew Judea-arenye areye-ngentyele. Kele anteye, Jew areye Judea-arle apetyeke areye apale angketyakenhe-arle ngkwenge-akerte.

22 Anwerne akenhe awetyeke ahentye-aneme nthakenhe-arle unte itirreme nhenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke, anwerne-arle itelaremenge tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye-arle itneke-akerte apale angke-menge.”

Paul-ele tyerrtye atningke Jesus-akerte akaltyele-antheme

23 Itne Paul-enge angkerreke imerte arlte anteme akngakemele re apetye-alpetyeke itnekenge apurte-irretyeke re angkerlenghe itne awetyenhenge. Kele arlte re anteme aneke, Jew akngerrepate itne apetyalpeke apmere Paul-arle anetyame ikwere-werne Jew arpenhe areye-arlike itne akngetyeke. Paul itnekenge ingweleme-ngentyele ingweke-atwetye angkeke. Re itnenhe arratyete ileke itne-arle renhe apayuthnekenge. Re itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte akngerrepate irreme tyerrtye ikwerenhe areyeke imerte itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Re itnenhe irlpangkelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle Moses uthenele arrpenhe areye uthenele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle ayeye intelhe-ileke artwe ikwere-akerte Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke. Re alakenhe itneke awethe angkeke, “Kele Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle lyete arratyete-arle anerne. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle yernetyeke alhileke kele apetyeke arritnye ikwerenhe akenhe Jesus-arle.”

24 Jew arrpenheme Paul-eke akangkwe-irreke nthakenhe-arle angkekenge Jesus-akerte, arrpenhe areyele akenhe awemele akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle anerlenghe. 25 Itne anteme itne-arrpe ilerreke. Nhenge Paul-ele anteme areke Jew arrpenhe areye-arle ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke itne anteme alpetyeke aneke, re itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Utnenge Akngerre kwenhe angkeke arrekwenye arrekhantherre-artweye. Re Isaiah-eke angkeke, artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele intelhe-ilekeke, nthakenhe-arle re angkeke arrantherre-akerte-arlike akenhe arratyete-arle.

26 “Tyerrtye nhenhe areye alakenhe iletetyeke alhaye,
 “Arrantherre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe awerlte-aneme,
 kele aweke-arle iperre arrantherre akenhe akwete itelaretyakenhe
 nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilemenge.
 Arrantherre akwete anthurre arerlenghe nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele
 mpwareme,
 arrantherre akenhe akwetethe itelaretyakenhe-arle iwenhe-arle re
 arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke ahentye aneme.

27 Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele kwenhe itelaretyakenhe, itne-arle ikerlte-ikerlte irremenge.

Kele-arle itne irlpe-akerte-itanye, itne-arle atyenge akangkwe-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkeme.

Itne apeke-arle alknge apeke-arle martelheke-arteke itne-arle akangkwe-irretyeke kwenye-arle iwenhe-arle arratyete anemeke.

Itne apeke-arle arratyete awemele, itne anteme arratyete akangkwe-irremere warte, itne-arle alkngele arekenge,
 irlpele-arlike awemele.

Kele itne apeke arratyete itelarentyele akangkwe-irremele-arlike angkentye tharle ilekenge areyeke.

Alakenhe-arle mpwarekenge itne untyeme-irremele arne akurne itne-arle mpwaretyarte-ketye itne ayenge apetye-apeke-alpetyenhenge.

Kele yanhengentyele the itnenhe mwerre-ileme. Itne akenhe alakenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle.” ’ *Isaiah 6:9-10.*

²⁸ “Jew arrantherre akenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke ipmentyele akangkwe-irreme. Alakenhenge anteme, the arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe ileme, Ngkartele-arle ayeye nhenhe yerneke nthakenhe-arle re Jew anetyakenhe areye itethe iletynhe-akerte, itne anteme awemele ikwere akangkwe-irretyenheke!” ²⁹ Paul-arle alakenhe angkeke iperre, Jew areye impemele alheke anteme, ilterrerlte-apemele arnterre anthurre.

Paul-ele ingkirreke ileme ikwere-werne-arle apetyemeke Aknger-repate Jesus Christ-akerte

³⁰ Paul anteme anetyarte apmere ikwerele arruleke-atwetye, year atherrameke, re apwerte ngkweltye akwetethe anthetyarte apmere ikwerele anerle-anetyeke. Tyerrtye areye ikwere-werne apetyetyarte re itnenhe ikngwemele apmereke irrpintyeke itneke angketyarte akangkemele. ³¹ Re ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke iletartye. Rarle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyarte atere-irretyakenhele, renhe ayakewarretyakenhe anerrirretyarte. Re tyerrtye areyeke ilerle-aneke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte itneke akngerrepate anetyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Kele, re Jesus Christ akngerrepate-akerte akaltyele-antheke, renhe anyente nhenge-arle Ngkartele-arle yernekenge.

Romans Pipe tyerrtye Rome-arenye areyeke

¹ Ayenge Paul, warrkene Jesus Christ-kenhe. The pipe nhenhe arrekhantherre intelhe-ileme apmere Rome-le-arle anemeke. Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke nhenge ayeye ilantheke-arle anetyeke. Ayeye nhenhe Ikwerenge-ntyale. ² Arrule anthurre, urreke Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhenge, Ngkartele alhileke angkentye nhenhe renhe yernetyeke, nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele renhe Bible-ke intelhe-ileke. ³⁻⁴ Angkentye nhenhe ileme Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, Jesus Christ alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Re kwenhe tyerrtye-irreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe anemele, nhenge David-ke akwerrke-ipperre-ngentyele. Re ilweke-ipperre Ngkartele, Utmenge Akngerrele renhe akemelhe-ilirneke itethe anetyeke. Re Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, Alartetye anwerne-kenhe. ⁵ Nhenge Jesus anyente re-anteye anemele-arle, ayenge mwantye-mwantye-ilemele, re ayenge akngakeke yernemele alhetyeke angkentye mwerre ikwerenhe-akerte ilerle-apetyeke nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhenge tyerrtye atningkele awetyeke renhe arratyete itelaretyenhenge, aywerrkele mpwaremele iwenhe-arle re ileke. ⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre Rome-arenye areye-arle, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Jesus Christ-kenhe atyewe-anteye anetyeke.

⁷ The kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekhantherre intelhe-ileme Rome-le-arle aneme areyeke. Ngkarte re kwenhe arrekhantherre ahentye anthurre aneme, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke atyewe ikwerenhe anthurre anetyeke.

The Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe Akngeye apayuthneme Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke nhenge arrantherre atyenpe anetyenhenge.

Paul itneke-werne alhetyeke ahentye-aneme

⁸ Ayenge alakenhe wareke-amparre angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhele kwenhe aweke nhenge arrantherre-arle Jesus arratyete itelaremenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekhantherre akangkeme anthurre, Akngeye-arle Jesus Christ-arle the utyernemele tnakeme. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Ngkarte akaltye aneme, ayenge-arle Ikwere arrekhantherre akwetethe angkerle-anemenge. The kwenhe Ngkarte-ante ware aywerrkele awerle-aneme akwetethe mpwarerle-aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re nhenge mpwaretyeke ilemeke. The angkentye mwerre Alere Ikwerenhe Jesus-akerte ileme apmere arrpe-anenhenge. Nhenge ayenge Ngkartele angkemele the Renhe akwetethele-arle apayuthnerle-aneme nhenge ayenge arrekhantherre-werne atheke yernetyeke nhenge alakenhe ikwere apeke-arle Re ahentye anemeke. Kele ayenge urreke apeke apetyetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe aretye-alheme. ¹¹ Ye, ayenge ahentye anthurre aneme arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyeke, arrenhantherrenhe lterre-iletyeke ante atnerre-iletyeke arrantherre Ngkarte akwetethe apenterlte-anetyeke utepe-arle-irretyakenhele.

¹² Ayenge arrekhantherre ahentye-anteye-ane ayenge atnerre-iletye-arlke. Nhenge arrantherre aremele nhenge tharle Ngkarte akngerre anthurre itelareme kele arrantherre-arlke Renhe akngerre anthurre itelaretyeke lterrke anteme-irremele.

¹³ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe arrekhantherre akwetethe anthurre itirreke arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke alhetyeke, uyarne anteye, iwenhele apeke rarle ayenge ayakemenge. Nhenge ayenge apeke apmere arrekhantherrenhe-werne apetyemele ayenge kwenhe angkentye mwerre angketyeke ahentye-ane arpenhe areyele-arlke Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhenge. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle the ayeye mwerre iletyame nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhenge. Alakenhe re. ¹⁴ Itelaraye Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge warrke nhenhe antheke mpwaretyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge the anteme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke iletyeke angkentye mwerre nhenhe renhe Jesus-akerte, nhenge areyeke angkentye Greek-ele angkeme, arpenhe areyeke-arlke angkentye arpenhe areye-arle angkemeke, nhenge, akaperte altywere nhenge yanhe areyeke ante irlpe artepele awentye akngerre nhenge yanhe areye-arlke. ¹⁵ Ye, ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angketyeke ahentye anthurre aneme, nhenge arrantherre Rome-le-arle anemeke the angkentye mwerre-arle iletyeke ahentye aneme anteye.

Arratyte itelareke-iperre anwerne itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe

¹⁶ Ye, ayeye nhenhe Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe atnyeneme-akerte nhenge atyeperre anthurre anemenge. Ayenge angkentye nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke atnerrele angkeme nhenge apure-arlke awelhetyakenhele, nhenge itne apeke ayeye nhenhe itelarerlunge Ngkartele itnenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhe, Jew areye, Jew anetyakenhe areye. ¹⁷ Angkentye mwerre nhenhele akwetethe imerneme nhenge tyerrtyele-arle apeke Jesus Christ renhe arratyte itelareme, Ngkarte anteme ikwere-akerte angkeme, "Unte Atyengenge arratyte aneme, unte anteme atyengenge akwete-ante anetyenhe." Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkeme, "Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke Ngkarte arratyte itelareme, Ikwerenge anteme arratyte anetyenhe itethe akwete-ante Ikwerenge anetyenhenge." *Habakkuk*
2:4.

Ngkarte ahele anthurre awelheme tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle akurne mpwarerlte-anerlunge

¹⁸ Nhenge Ngkarte Re kwenhe ahele anthurre awelheme nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle artepe untyeme anerlunge ante nhenge akwete anthurrele arne akurne areye mpwarerlunge. Re kwenhe ahele anthurre awelheme itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremenge imerte itne angkentye arratyte renhe ipmentye-arle impemele ante nhenge iwerre arratyte anetyeke itirretyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme urreke Ngkartele itnenhe arriletyenhe. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe akaltye anthurre anetyeke iwenhe-arteke nhenge Ngkarte anemeke, Rarle itneke imernelhekenge. ²⁰ Tyerrtye areyele akenhe Ngkarte alknege uye areme. Kele mwerre, arrwekele-ngentyele-arle nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle alknege aretyartenge arne ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle mpwareke, areke-arle-iperrele anteme itne akaltye aneme Ngkarte-arle mwerre akngerre anthurre-ulkere nhenge iwenhe

renhe-arle Re mpwareke-ngentyele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye areye angketyakenhe, “Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarteke akutne aneme.” ²¹ Nhenhe kwenhe arratyte aneme. Nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areye-arle Ngkarte-akerte akaltye aneke, itne Ikwere-ketye artepe-untiyeme-arle-irreke. Itne renhe tnaketyakenhe aneke nhenge Ikwere mwerre angkirtnetyakenhe aneke nhenge iwenhe-arle Re mwerre itneke mpwarekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itirrentye itnekenhe apateke anthurre anteme, itne uyarne anthurre itelareme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte ahentye-anemeke itne itelaretyeke. ²² Itne akenhe akwete anthurre itne-arrpe angkerreke, “Anwerne kwenhe akaperte altywere anthurre aneme, anwerne kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme.” Kenhe itne akaperte altywere anetyakenhe-arle, itne-tetye akutne aneke ante itirrentye itnekenhe apateke. ²³ Itne Ikwere-ketye artepe untyeme-irreke-arle, Re-ante kwenhe itethe akwete-ante aneme. Itne kwenhe Ngkarte-ante ware tnakerlte-anetyeke, itne akenhe arne arrpenhe renhe-arle mpwarerlte-anerlengen-tetye arnenge-arlke apwerte-ngentyele-arlke, nhenge areye artwe-arteke, thiye areye, atnwengke apeke nhenge apmwe, kelyewe-arlke apeke itne arne yanhe areye tnakeme.

²⁴ Awerrirraye! Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele kwenhe akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlte-aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarteale itnenhe ipmentye alhetyeke arne akurne renhe-ante ware mpwarerlte-anetyeke nhenge itne-arrpe-arle mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemeke, itne akurne ware anerlte-aneme. Itne alhemele, apaleke-apaleke ware interlte-apeme. ²⁵ Ngkarteale itnenhe ipmentye impemele nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke itne kwenhe Angkentye Arratyte irlpe artepele-ante awekenge nhenge ayeye arratyte anetyakenhe awetyeke-tetye. Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-arle-irreke itne imerte kwene-artepe anemele tnaketyeke arne areye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, arne nhenge areye Ngkarteale-arle mpwareke. Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-ante ware tnakerlte-anetyeke. Ye, yanhe kwenhe arratyte aneme. ²⁶ Kele itne akwete anthurre arne akurne anthurre mpwarerlte-anetyarte. Ngkarteale anteme itnenhe impeke itne-arle ahentye anthurre anekenge arne akurne mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Arelhe areye arrkerenye-irremele anewe itnekenhenge intetyeke, itne-tetye ahentye anthurre aneke arelhe arrpenhenge intetyeke. Kele arelhe-ante atherre apale-apale inneretyame apurte imerte intemele. ²⁷ Alakenhe-anteye-arle artwe areye arrkerenye-irremele arelhenge intetyeke, itne-tetye ahentye anthurre anteme artwe arrpenhenge intetyeke. Kele anteye-arle artwe-ante atherre anteme apale-apale inneretyame apurte imerte interle-anerremele nhenge apure anetyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarteale itnenhe arrileme itne-arle tyerrtye itnekenge akurne-irretyeke.

²⁸ Ngkarteale anteme itnenhe ipmentye impeke itneke itirremele anetyeke itne-arle Ikwere-ketyenge impelhekenge, Ayeye Arratyte Ikwerenhe ipmentyele-iwemele. Itne anteme akwetethe itirreme arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyeke-akerte. ²⁹⁻³¹ Itne kwenhe ahentye akwete aneme arne akurne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Arne nhenhe areye itne ahentye anthurre aneme mpwarerlte-anetyeke:

– Itne angkeye akngerre,

– akwetethe ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele arne areyeke arrpenhele-
 arle atnyenemeke.
 – Itne irrerlknge atwerreme,
 – akwetethe ahele-irremele, arlkarentye-irremele,
 – arrpenhe areyeke urrtiyirremele ilerle-aneme,
 – itne arrpenhe areye piweme itneke akurne-irretyeke,
 – itne tyele angkerremele nhege arretyelhetyelhe-ilerremele ayeye
 renhe,
 – itne Ngkarteke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe,
 – itne ahele ware ilerremele,
 – itne arrpenhe areyeke tnakelherlte-anemele,
 – akwetethe itirrerlte-aneme nhege nthakenhe arne akurne arrpe-
 anenhe mpwarerlte-anetyeke nhege itne-arle akwetethe renhe
 mpwarerlte-anemeke.
 – Ampe nhenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyele akngeye uthene meye
 uthene ayene-ileme,
 – arne akurne anthurre mpwareme, arne arerte-arerte mpwareme,
 nhege apure-arlke-irretyakenhele,
 – itne kwenhe mpwaretyakenhe nhege itne-arle alhileme arrpenhe
 areye iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke,
 – itne arraty arerte-arerte anthurre aneme.
 – Itneke-artweye areyeke ahentye anetyakenhe,
 – itne akangkemele anetyakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke.
 Itne akwetethe anthurre arne akurne nhenhe-ante mpwaretyeke
 ahentye aneme.

³² Itne kwenhe akaltye anemele iwenhe mwerreke Ngkartenge
 ularre. Itne akaltye aneme Ngkartele-arle irrerlknge atwetyenhe
 angwenhele apeke re arne akurne nhenhe areye mpwarerlenghe.
 Kenhe itne akenhe iwerre akurne apenterlte-aneme, akurne areye
 mpwarerlte-anemele. Itne arrpenhe areye akurne mpwarerlenghe
 areme, itne itnenhe mwerre akwele akeme, itnenhe atnerre-ileme
 akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke.

2

Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke akngaketyenhe itnenhe akalkelhe-ilemele

¹ Awerrirraye, nhege arrantherre arrpenhe areye aremele, ar-
 rantherre itnenhe ilperneme. Arrantherre angkeme itne-arle ak-
 wele arne akurne mpwareme. Arrantherre kwenhe arrekanttherre-
 inpe itirretyeke, arrantherre kwenhe arne akurne-anteye mpwareme
 itne-arteke. Nhege arrantherre itnenhe akurne-arle akemele, ar-
 rantherre arraty arrantherre-arrpe akurne akelheme, arrantherre
 akurne yanhe areye mpwaremele itne-arteke anteye. ² Anwerne
 akaltye aneme Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye mwantyele areme itnenhe
 arrilemele nhege arne akurne yanhe areye-arteke-arle mpware-
 menge. ³ Kele, nthakenhe-arle-ame unte itirreme? Unte arrpenhe-
 arle akurne akeme, unte anteme renhe interte-akeme arne akurne-
 anteye mpwareme. Kele unte-ame itirreme Ngkartele-arle akwele
 ngenhe aremeke, kele ipmentye impeme? Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-
 arle mpwele atherre-anteye-arle atweme. ⁴ Alakenhe apeke unte
 itirreme, “Kele mwerre-anteyele nhege tharle arne akurne areye

mpwarerle-aneme Ngkarte-arle anwerneke akangkemele anthurre anerlunge anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme anwernenhe arriletyakenhe aneme.” Ye, arratyte kwenhe Ngkarteale akwetethe mwerre mpwareme, Rarle akwetethele ngkwenge akarelherle-aneme nhege unte impetyeke akurne yanhe areye mpwareme, ikwere-werne utepe-irriertyeke. ⁵ Unte akenhe ikerlte anthurre aneme, Ikwere-werne utepe-irriertyakenhe aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arlte ingkernenge Ngkarteale ngenhe ahele anthurre alkngetherre iletienhe, arlte yanhe ikwerenge-arle Ngkarteale akngaketyenhe tyertrye ingkirreke anyenteke-anyente ante itnenhe mwantyele aretyenhe, itne apeke Renhe arratyte apenteke, ithwenge apeke. ⁶ Ngkarteale kwenhe ingkirreke mwantyele aretyenhe arrilemele yanhe areyele akurne mpwarekenge-arle, mwerre anetyeke yanhe areyeke mwerre mpwarerlunge. ⁷ Arrpenheme akwetethe mwerrentye mpwarerlte-aneke-arlte itirremele Ngkarte itneke akangkemele aneme itethe akemelhe-iletienhe. Arratyte anteme Ngkarteale itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe itne Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhege. ⁸⁻⁹ Arrpenhe areye tnakelheme, itne arratyte itelaretyakenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-arle angkeme arratyte anerlunge, itne akwetethe iwerre akurne arrpenhele alhemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarteale anteme akngerre anthurre atwetyenhe, Jew areyeke-amparre, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke. ¹⁰ Kele Ngkarte arrpenhe areyeke akangkemele anerle-anetyenhe, nhege yanhe areyele-arle akwetethe mwerre mpwarerlte-anemenge, Re itnenhe akangkentye mpwaretyenhe atnerre-iletieye. Ye, Ngkarteale kwenhe alakenhe mpwaretyenhe Jew areyeke-amparre, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlke. ¹¹ Ngkarteale kwenhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhe Rarle kwenhe itirretyakenhe aneme nhege angwenhe apeke Jew aneme nhege Jew apeke anetyakenhe. Re kwenhe Jew anwerneke akangkemele aneme nhege anwerne mwerre mpwarerlunge, Re kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke akangkemele aneme nhege itne mwerre areye mpwarerlunge.

¹² Jew anetyakenhe yanhe areye kwenhe akutne aneme angkentye Moses-kenheke. Kenhe Ngkarteale-arle itnenhe urreke mwantyele aretyenhe atwetyenhe itne-arle arne akurne arnterre mpwarekenge nhege itne angkentye yanheke akutne anerlunge. Kele Jew areye anteme angkentye nhenhe ikwere akaltye aneme. Nhege itne akurne mpwarerlunge Ngkarteale itnenhene ingkirreke-arle mwantyele aretyenhe itnenhe atwetyenhe itne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe ultakekenge. ¹³ Ngkarte kwenhe angketyakenhe nhege tyertrye areye-arle arratyte anemeke itne-arle akaltye anerlunge angkentye Rarle Moses anthekeke, arrangkwe. Ngkarte akenhe angkeme tyertrye areye arratyte anemeke itne-arle angkentye yanhe nhege akwetethe awerlte-anerlunge, ingkirreke aywerrkele mpwareme nhege rarle ilemeke. ¹⁴ Kenhe Jew anetyakenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe angkentye Moses-kenheke akutne aneme. Awethe-ngare itne-arrpe arratyte anetyeke, nhege itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anetyakenhe. ¹⁵ Kele yanhe areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke-arle akutne aneme, itne itelaremele nthakenhe arratyte anetyeke Ngkarteale-arle itneke imernekenge. Re-arteke Ngkarteale angkentye Ikwerenhe utnengeke-arleke intelhe-ileke-arteke. Itne anteme angkentye renhe atnyeneme

itneke kwenenge, itne akaltye aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle mwerre anemeke iwenhe-arle akurne anemeke. Nhenge itne akurnentye anemele itirreme, “Ayekaye, the apeke kwenhe akurne mpwareme.” Awethe anteme itne arratyte anemele itirreme, “Ayekaye, ayenge apeke kwenhe arratyte mwerre aneme.”

¹⁶ Nhenhe kwenhe aneme Angkentye Mwerre rante-rante nhenge tharle ilerle-apeme tyerrtye arrpe-anenheke. Arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte Jesus Christ-eke angketyenhe nhenge rarle tyerrtye ingkirreke mwantyele aretyeke, nhenge itne apmere court-eke tnome-arteke. Re arne ingkirreke arratelhe-iletienhe nhenge itne-arle itirretyarte akapertele, re arne anyelkng-anyelkng areye arratelhe-iletienhe itne-arle mpwaretyartenge, mwerre apeke akurne apeke.

Ayeye Jew areye-akerte, angkentye itnekenhe-akerte

¹⁷ Arrantherre Jew areye awerrirraye. Arrantherre tnakelheme nhenge angkemele Ngkartele-arle akwele arrenhantherrenhe iteth-eke mpwaretyenhe nhenge arrantherre-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe arratyte itelaretyartenge. Arrantherre akwetethe arrpenhe areye iletartye-arlike arrantherre akwele Ngkarte apentetyeke iwerre arratyte. ¹⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe akaltye aneme iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte ahentye-anemeke, arrantherre akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe arratyte anetyeke arrpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthekenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte nhenge Rarle Moses antheke. ¹⁹ Tnakelhemele nhenge arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele. Arrantherre alakenhe itirreme, “Anwerne kwenhe akutne areye akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte iwerre arratyte apentetyeke. Arrantherre akaltye aneme nhenge ure alkgenthe-arle ingwele pwartryerle-aneme nhenge iwerre arratyte imernemele, yanhe alakenhe re-arteke anwerne itneke imernetyenhe iwerre Ngkarteke.” Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe itirremele arrantherre apale itirreme. ²⁰ Arrantherre itirreme tyerrtye akutne areye akaltyele-anthetyeke, itnenhe arratyte-iletieke. Arrantherre itirreme, “Nhenge anwerne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe atnyeneme, anwerne akenhe akaltye aneme ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekeke.” Arrantherre anteme Ngkarte atnerte akngarte-iweme arrantherre-arle angkentye yanhe ayene-ileme.

²¹ Arrantherre kwenhe akaltyele-antheme arrpenhe areye mwerrentye anetyeke, arrantherre-ame mwerrentye aneme? Arrantherre arrpenhe areye alkgarre-ileme nhenge anyelkng-ileme inetyale, arrantherre-ame anyelkng-ileme ineme? ²² Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alkgarre-ileme anewe arrpenhe areye-kenhenge inetyale, nhenge arrantherre-ame arrpenhenge anyelkng-anyelkng interleng anewe ngkwinhe anetyakenhe-arle? Arrantherre awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeme, “Ayenge kwenhe apmere ameke-ameke itne-kenheke irrpetyakenhe kwene-irretyeke ngkarte urrttyirrentye itnekenhe tnakemele. Ayenge kwenhe itneke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe.” Yanhe-arteke arrantherre angketyame, arrantherre kenhe apmere yanhe kweneke irrpemele imerte arne impene itnekenhe areye anyelkng-ileme inemele. ²³ Arrantherre tnakelheme nhenge angkentye renhe atnyenemeke Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke. Arrantherre-ame akenhe angkentye yanhe renhe awemele mpwaremele nhenge

angkentye yanhe rarle angkemenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe aremele Ngkarte ayene-ilemunge, itne anteme Ngkarteke akengentye angkeme. ²⁴ Arrpenhele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre alakenhe,

“Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe Ngkarteke akengentye angkeme arrantherre Jew areyele-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemenge.” *Isaiah 52:5.*

²⁵ Ye, ayenge kwenhe Jew arrekatherre angkeme, artwe-irreke-arle, nhege arrantherre ampe akweke akwete aneke nhege angkentye Abraham-kenhe-nge ularre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itirreme, “Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme,” nhenhe re mwerre. Kenhe arrantherre apeke nhege akwenpele ware aweme iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte angkemeke nhege arrantherre imerneme arrantherre-arle Ikwerenhe anetyakenhe aneme anthurre. Nhege arrantherre ware-arle artwe-irreke. ²⁶ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke itirraye, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Nhege tyerrtye nhenhe areye apeke arraty aneme angkentye yanhenge ularre, kele nhege Ngkarte itnenhe arerlunge Re-anteme angkeme itne-arle Jew ikwerenhe areye-arteke aneme. ²⁷ Arrantherre artwe Jew areyele kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe atnyeneme, angkentye yanhe arraty apentetyakenhe arrantherre Jew aneme-anteye-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jew anetyakenhe yanhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe akurne akeme, arrekatherre anyurre-irremele-arlike. ²⁸ Kele, angwenhe-ame Jew arraty aneme? Angwenhe anteme Ngkarte-kenhe arraty aneme? Tyerrtye-ame Jew arraty aneme rarle artwe-irrekeke nhege ampe akweke anemele iwerre Abraham-enge-ularre? Arrangkwe-arle, tyerrtye kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe aneme nhege itne-arle artwe-irremenge ampe akweke akwete-arle. ²⁹ Kenhe Jew arraty areye arraty anemele mpwarerlte-anemele iwenhe nhege Ngkarte-arle ilemeke. Itne yanhe-arteke aneme, Utmenge Akngerrele itnenhe kwenele akngarte-iweke. Mwerre kwenhe nhege arrpenhe areyele nhenhe areye tnaketyakenhe Ngkarte-arle itnenhe tnaketyenhenge.

3

¹ Jew arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme, “Iwenhe ikwerenge-arle anwerne alakenhe aneme Jew areye-arteke? Ware apeke-ame anwerne Jew areye artwe-irreke ampe akweke-anteye?” ² Arrangkwe, Jew anwerne kwenhe atyperre anthurre aneme anwerne-kenhe iwerre mwerre anthurre-arle. Ayenge kwenhe nhenhe angkeme Ngkarte-arle Jew anwernenhe angkentye ikwerenhe antheke anwerne renhe arraty atnyenetyenhenge. ³ Kenhe Jew arrpenhemele Ngkarte ayene-ileme, itne Renhe arraty itelaretyakenhe. Kele nhenhele uyarne akngarte-iweme iwenhe Ngkarte mpwareke. Re alhileke Rarle Abraham-eke-artweye areye arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁴ Ngkarte kwenhe akwetethe arraty angkerle-aneme, Re urrtyrretyakenhele aneme. Kenhe anwerne-tetye urrtyrreleme angkerlte-aneme. Arrule anthurre David-ele Ngkarte-akerte alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Nhege Unte angkemele akenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke akenhe itirrerlunge,

‘Ngkarte kwenhe angkemele, Re arraty angkeme arne akurne areye tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwareme-akerte.’

Nhenge Unte tyerrtye areye court-eke arrernemele itneke itirrentye akngerre, Unte itneke arraty itirrentye akngerre.” *Psalm 51:4.*

⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apale itirreme alakenhe re:

“Mwerre kwenhe anwerne-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemeke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle anwernenhe arerlenghe nhenge itne anteme itelareme nhenge Ngkarte-ante ware-arle mwerre anemeke, Re anwerne-arteke anetyakenhe aneme. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale anteme apeke Ngkarte anwerneke akangkemele anetyenhe anwernenhe arriletyakenhele anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

Ye, alakenhe re kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreme. ⁶ Arrangkwe-arle! Nhenhe kwenhe apale itirrentye aneme. Ngkarte kwenhe akangkemele anetyakenhe aneme nhenge tyerrtye areyele akurne mpwaremenge. Nhenge Re apeke anwernenhe arriletyakenhele aneme, nhenge anwerne arne akurne mpwarerlenghe kele Re arrpenheke arrangkwe uyarne arrileme.

⁷ Arrpenheme apeke itirreme:

“Atyenge mwerre urrtiyirremele iletyeke nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke itirretyenhenge Ngkarte-ante ware akwele arraty angkentye akngerre anemeke, itne anteme renhe tnaketyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge apeke akwele Ngkartele ayenge irrerlknghe atwetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge ayenge impemele ayenge-arle urrtiyirremele angkerle-anemenge.” Itirrentye nhenhe akurne-arle. ⁸ Arrpenheme apeke atyenge akengentye angkeme. Ayenge aweke-arle iperrele arrantherre angkentye atyinhe akngarte-arle-iwerle-aneme alakenhe angkerrerlte-anemele, “Anwerne arne akurne mpwarerlte-akwete-aneke nhenge ingkirrekele Ngkarte tnaketyenhenge Re anyentele ware kwenhe arne mwerre areye mpwarerle-anemenge.” Kenhe ayenge akenhe alakenhe angketyakenhele aneke. Ngkarte anteme arrekatherre arraty ahele-irreme arrantherre-arle urrtiyirremele angkerlte-anemenge, Re-anteme arraty anthurre arrenhantherrenhe arriletyenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle arrantherre mpwarekenge.

Arrpenhe arraty anetyakenhe

⁹ Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame Jew anwerne itirreye? Ngkarte-ame Jew anwerneke-ante ware akangkeme, arrpenhe areyeke ahentye anetyakenhele? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kele alakenhe ileke, “Tyerrtye Jew areye, Jew anetyakenhe arrpenhe ingkirreke kwenhe akurne-anteye aneme, akwetethe iwerre akurne alherlte-aneme. Angwenhele apeke re ayene-ilelhomele nhenge akurne mpwareme-ketye. Arrangkwe anthurre-arle.” ¹⁰ The itelareme nhenhe arraty aneme arrpenhele-arle kwenhe ayeye yanhe renhe-anteye arrule anthurre Bible-ke intelhe-ilekenge. Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme,

“Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe akurne aneme, arrangkwe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areye kwenhe mwerre aneme.

¹¹ Arrpenhe akaperte altywere anetyakenhe.

Arrpenhe Ngkarteke akaltye-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe.

12 Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irreke Renhe ipmentye impeke, itne itirrerlte-aneme nhenge arne akurne-ante ware mpwarerlte-anetyeke.

Arrpenhe arratye mwerre anetyakenhe, ingkirrekele arne akurne ware mpwarerlte-aneme.” *Psalm 14:1-3, 53:1-3.*

13 Ayeye akweke arrpenhe aneme Bible-nge rante-rante ileme, “Angkentye nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle angkeme kwenhe akurne anthurre. Itne kwenhe ntyeme iperte irrerlkng-kenhe-arteke nhenge arrpenhele-arle altywere-ileke.

Itne nhenge angkemele, itne urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre. *Psalm 5:9.*

Itne apale angkeme arrpenhe areye atwemele, apmwele-arteke tyerrtye uthneme, itnenhe irrerlkng atweme. *Psalm 140:3.*

14 Itne-arle arrpenhe areye akwetethe artimperre-iweme, itneke akengentye angkerlte-anemele. *Psalm 10:7.*

15 Itne iparrpe anthurre ahele-irreme, tyerrtye areye irrerlkng atwemele.

16 Apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-apemele, itne arne akurne akwete mpwareme, tyerrtye areye atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iwemele.

17 Itne kwenhe akaltye anetyakenhe nhenge nthakenhe mwerrentye anetyeke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge. *Isaiah 59:7-8.*

18 Nhenge itne Ngkarteke itirrerleng itne Ikwerenge atere-arle-irretyakenhe, itne-tetye Ikwere anyurre-irreme.” *Psalm 36:1.*

Ye, arrpenhele kwenhe angkentye nhenhe areye pipe Bible-ke arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke.

19-20 Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Jew areye angkentye antheke itne akaltye-irretyenhenge mwerrentye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrpenhe areye uyarne angkeme rarle angkentye nhenheke akutne. Nhenge angwenhe apeke-arle itirreme rarle angkentye nhenhe akwele arratye apenteme, kele mwerre-arle aneme. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angketyakenhe tyerrtye arratye anerleng rarle angkentye nhenhe renhe arratye apentemenge akwele. Angkentye Moses-kenhe itneke angkeme itne itelaretyeke itne-arle arne akurne mpwaremunge. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angkeke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele-arle akurne mpwareke-arle. Angkentye yanhele kwenhe anwernenhe arratye-iletakenhe, re anwerne ingkirrekeke imerneme anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekenge.

Nthakenhe-ame Ngkarte angkeme tyerrtye areye-arle Ikwere arratye aneme Ikwerenhe areye irretyeke?

21 Ngkarte angketyakenhe anwerne arratye aneme anwerne-arle arratye mpwarerleng iwenhe apeke renhe angkentye Moses-kenhele ilemunge. Ngkartele akenhe anwerneke iwerre arrpenhe imerneke-arle, iwerre yanhele anwerneke imerneke nthakenhe Re angketyenhenge anwerne-arle arratye aneme. Arrule anthurre Moses uthene arrpenhe areye uthenele nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apetyarte, iwerre arrpenhe nhenhe-akerte Bible-nge kele intelhe-ilekeke. 22 Iwerre arrpenhe nhenhe-arteke aneme; Ngkarte angkeme

tyerrtye areye-arle Ikwere arratyte anemenge itne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge ante iwenhe Re itneke mpwareke-arle. Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme tyerrtye ingkirreke arratyte anemenge itne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge, Jew areye-arlike-arle Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike-arle rante-rante anemenge. ²³ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe akurne mpwareke itne Ngkarte-ngentyele akngakelhemele. Alakenhe ikw-erenge anteme arrpenhe areye uyarne arratyte aneme Ngkarte-arteke. ²⁴ Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye anthurre ileke. Re Jesus Christ yerneke, arne arntarlkweke-arlenge anwerneke ilwetyeke. Lyete anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe arratyte akeme anwerne Ikw-erenhe anemenge iwenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenge. Jesus anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke Ngkartele anwernenhe irrerlkngge atwetyakenhe anetyenhenge, Re anwernenhe ipmentye impetyenhenge itethe anetyeke. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Ngkartele Alere ikwerenhe yerneke anwerneke ilwetyeke anwerne-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge. Nhenge Jesus ilweke anwerne kwenye, alhwe ikwerenhe thelelheke Ngkartele arle atnerte ulthetyenhenge, nhenge anwerne Jesus arratyte itelareme, Ngkartele anteme akurne anwerne-kenhe areye urrparytyenhenge, anwerneke ahele-irretyakenhele anteme aneme. Nhenhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelaretyenhenge Ngkarte-arle akwetethe arratyte aneme. Arrule-ngentyele, Ngkartele akwenpele ware aretyarte-arteke nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle arne akurne areye mpwarelre-anetyarte. Kenhe lyete Re Jesus yerneke anwerneke ilwetyeke. Renhe-arle itelareke-arle-iperrele anwerne mwerre anteme anetyenhe Ngkartenge ularre. Alakenhe anteme anwerne akaltye anthurre aneme Ngkarte-arle akwetethe arratyte aneme.

²⁷ Arrpenheme arrantherre apeke apale itirreme arrantherre-arle kwenhe tnakelhetyeke arrantherre-arle arratyte anemenge Ngkartenge ularre. Arrangkwe-arle! Kenhe arrpenheme arrantherre apale itirreme arrantherre-arle akwele tnakelhetyeke arrantherre-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe arratyte apentemenge. Arrangkwe-arle! Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme anwerne-arle arratyte aneme anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelarerlenge. ²⁸ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme Ngkartele arle angkeme nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle arratyte aneme itne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge ware. Re kwenhe angketyakenhe tyerrtye areye arratyte-arle anemeke itne-arle awemele mpwarekenge nhenge iwenhele angkentye Moses-kenhele itnenhe mpwaretyeke ileme. ²⁹ Alakenhe apeke kwenhe arrantherre apale itirreme, "Ngkarte kwenhe Jew areyeke-ante ware alartetye aneme." Arrantherre akenhe apale itirreme, Ngkarte kwenhe alartetye aneme, Jew areyeke-ante kwenye, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke. ³⁰ Ngkarte anyente kwenhe aneme. Re Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike alartetye. Nhenge anwerne Jew areyele Jesus arratyte itelareme Re angkerlenge, "Atyengenge ularre arrantherre arratyte aneme." Nhenge arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areyele Jesus arratyte itelareme Re akenhe alakenhe-anteye arrekatherre angketyenhenge. ³¹ Kele Jesus-arle itelareke-iperrenge, anwerne-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe-ngentyele untyeme-irreye? Arrangkwe-arle, nhenge Jesus arratyte itelareke-arle anwerne alakenhe itirreme, "Jesus arratyte itelareke-arle, anwerne akaltye-irreke-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe arratyte anemenge, anwerne an-

teme renhe apenteme mpwaremele iwenhe-arle re ilemenge.”

4

Anwerne Ngkarte arratyte itelareye Abraham-ele-arteke

¹ Ayenge arrekhantherre ahentye aneme Abraham-eke itirretyeke rarle Jew ingkirrekeke atyemeye anemenge. Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe ikwerenge-ntyete atningke-ame-atningke-irreke. ²⁻³ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle Abraham arratyte angkekeke-athene rarle arne mwerre areye mpwarerlenge. Arrangkwe-arle. Ngkarte angkeke Abraham-arle arratyte aneke rarle arratyte itelarekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Abraham uyarne tnakelheme. Nhenhe anteme Bible Abraham-akerte alakenhe angkeme, “Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratyte anthurre itelareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe arratyte akeme.” *Genesis 15:6.* Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge rarle Ngkarteke angkeke, Abraham-arle tnakelhetyakenhele aneke.

⁴ Artwe warrkeneke itirrewarraye alartetyeke warrke-irremele, nhenge warrke mpwareke-arle iperrele re apwerte ngkweltye inerle-apeme alartetye ikwerenhe-ngentyele, re itirremele, “Re kwenhe ayenge anthetyakenhe ware, re ayenge antheme-tetye ayenge-arle ikwere warrke-irrekenge.” ⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre apeke apale itirreme alakenhe, “Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe angketyenhe ayenge-arle arratyte anemenge the apeke arne areye mpwaremenge.” Arrangkwe-arle, Ngkarte kwenhe angketyakenhe tyerrtye areye apeke-arle arratyte anemeke iwenhe-arle itne mpwaremenge. Re angkeme tyerrtye akurne areye kwenhe arratyte aneme nhenge itne Renhe-ante ware arratyte itelaremenge. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele Jesus-ante ware arratyte itelarerlenge Re anteme alakenhe angkeme, “Kele arrantherre arratyte aneme Atyengenge ularre.” ⁶ Arrule anthurre David-ele angkentye Bible-nge intelhe-ileke tyerrtye areye-akerte itne-arle akangkemele aneme, Ngkarte-arle angkeke itne-arle arratyte anekenge, itne arne areye mpwaretyakenhe aneke Ngkarteke akangkemele anetyeke. David-ele nhenhe intelhe-ileke:

⁷⁻⁸ “Tyerrtye areyele arne akurne areye-arle mpwaretyame akangkemele,

itne akangkemele aneme Ngkartele-arle akurne areye itnekenge urrperekenge, Re irlpangketyakenhe anetyenhe arne akurne-arle itne mpwarekeke.” *Psalms*

31:1-2.

⁹ Nthakenhe-arle-aye? Jew areye-ante ware-ame akangkemele anetyenhe Ngkartele-arle akurne areye itneke-ngentyele urrperekenge? Arrangkwe, Re nhenhe mpwareke Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. Arrantherre itelareme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkeme, “Abraham-elarle Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlenge Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte arratyte aneme Atyengenge ularre.’” *Genesis 15:6.*

¹⁰ Ilengare Ngkarte Abraham-eke alakenhe angkeke? Urreke Abraham artwe-irretyenhenge, Ngkarte angkeke rarle arratyte anemeke, intertenge kwenye. ¹¹ Ngkarte angkeke rarle arratyte aneme rarle

Renhe arratyte itelarekenge, ingkerne anteme Abraham-arle artwe-irreke. Kele, re artwe-irreke imernetyeke, Ngkarte-arle angkeke re arratyte anemeke rarle Renhe arratyte itelaremenge ware. Kele lyete anteme tyerrtye areyele-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelareme Abraham-arteke anemele. Ngkarte angkeme itne-arle arratyte aneme-anteye itne-arle Renhe arratyte itelarerlenghe nhenge Abraham-ele-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Abraham akngeye anwerne ingkirrekeke akeme, Ngkarte arratyte itelaremenge areye-arle. Arrantherre akalbye aneme Jew anetyakenhe atningkele Ngkarte arratyte itelareme artwe-irretyakenhe-arlike, itne-inpe Abraham akngeye itnekenhe akeme.¹² Alakenhe-anteye-arle, anwerne Jew areyele apeke Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlenghe kele anwerne-inpe Abraham akngeye anwerne-kenhe akeme anwerne-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaremeke ware, Abraham-ele-arteke, artwe-irretye-kwenye-arle. Urreke re artwe-irretyenhenge Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte.

Ngkartele anthetyenhe iwenhe-arle Re alhileke tyerrtye areyeke Renhe-arle itelaremeke

¹³ Itelareme nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekwele Abraham alhileke alakenhe angkemele, "Unte-arlike ngkwenge-artweye areyele-arlike apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke inetyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenheke anteke-irremele." Ngkartele-ame Abraham alakenhe alhileke rarle Renhe awerlenghe angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele? Arrangkwe, urreke Ngkartele Moses angkentye anthetyenhenge, Abraham-ele Renhe arratyte itelaretyarte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe arratyte akeke. Kele imerte Ngkartele renhe-arlike ikwere-artweye areye-arlike Rarle ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke itnenhe alhilemele anthetyenhenge.¹⁴ Itne inetyakenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke, itne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemenge. Itne ineke iwenhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke itne-arle Renhe arratyte itelarekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne-arle Ngkarte itelaretyeke Rarle akwetethe mpwarerlenghe iwenhe-arle Re alhilemele.¹⁵ Angkentye Moses-kenhele tyerrtye areye akalbye-anthetyarte nthakenhe-arle arratyte anetyeke, kele Ngkarte ahele-anteme-irreme, nhenge tyerrtye areye angkentye Ikwerenhe-ketyenge untyeme-irrerlenghe. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke ayeye nhenheke akutne-arle aneme, re ikwerenge uyarne artepe untyeme-irreme rarle ikwere akutne anekenge.

¹⁶ Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe inetyenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkartele itnenhe alhileme itne-arle renhe arratyte anthurre itelaremenge, nhenge Abraham-ele-arteke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelareme nhenge Ngkarte-arle mwerre anthurre akwete aneme Re-anteme anthetyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re alhileke yanhe areyeke nhenge Renhe arratyte-arle itelaremeke. Re ahentye-anetyakenhe arne iwenhe apeke ikwere anwerne-ngentyele. Re anthetyeke ahentye-aneme iwenhe-arle Re alhileke-iperrele akwerre-kenhe Abraham-kenhe ingkirrekeke, Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, yanhe areye angkentye Moses-kenhe apenteme areyeke-arle, yanhe areye Ngkarte arratyte-arle itelaremeke.¹⁷ Bible-nge Ngkarte Abraham-eke alakenhe angkeke, "Unte akngeye anetyenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurreke, itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-

irretyeke.”

Genesis

17:5b.

Arratye kwenhe Ngkartele renhe arrerneke akngeye arrwekele-iperre anwerne-kenhe rarle Ngkarte arratye anthurre itelaretyartenge. Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye ilweke-arle itethe-ilirtnetyeke, Re arne iwenhe apeke renhe areye arrangkwe-ngentyele mpwaretyeke.

¹⁸ Yanhe kwenhe arratye-arle aneme! Arrantherre kwenhe aye-ey Abraham-akerteke akaltye aneme. Re kwenhe anetyarte ampe kwenye, re ampwe-anthurre-irremele Ngkarte akwete arratye itelaremele. Re alknngwirretyakenhe akwete anetyarte nhenge Ngkartele-arle renhe alhileke ampe urreye akweke anthetyeke. Rarle akwete arratye itelaretyartenge, Abraham anwerne ingkirreke-kenhe akngeye irreke. Ikwere-artweye areye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke. Arrule anthurre Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Ngkwenge-artweye areye atningke anthurre irretyenhe, yerre akweke-arteke kwenhe, uyarne akngakelhe-ileme.”

Genesis 15:5.

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Abraham aneke atnyentye arlenge anthurreke, uterne akngerre-arlike nhenge year 100-eke-atwetye, re-anteme itirretyame, “Nhenge ayenge-arle ampwe anthurre anteme irreme, ilwetyeke-urletye anteme. Anewe atyinhe Sarah ampwe-anteye-irreke nhenge ampe kwenye akwete.” Alakenhe itirreke-arle re akwete anthurre Ngkarte arratye itelaremele alknngwirretyakenhele. Renhe arratye itelaremele re utnenge ikwerenhe lterreke anthurre irreke akwetethe anthurre re Ngkarte tnaketyarte nhenge iwenhe Re mpwaretyenheke. ²¹ Re kwenhe atnerrele akwetethe anthurre itirretyarte, “Arratye kwenhe Ngkartele alhileke-arle iperre Re mpwaremele.” ²² Ngkarte angkeke Abraham-arle arratye aneke rarle Renhe akwetethe arratye itelarekenge. ²³⁻²⁴ Angkentye yanhe-ame Abraham-eke-ante ware aneke? Arrangkwe, angkentye yanhe kwenhe anwerneke-arlike-anteye. Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle Jesus akemelhe-ileke irrerlknge-arle inteke-iperrenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte angkeme anwerne-arle arratye aneme. ²⁵ Ngkartele kwenhe Jesus piweme anwerneke ilwetyeke, nhenge anwerne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemenge. Kenhe re ilweke-arle-iperrele Ngkartele renhe itethe-ileme akemelhe-ilirtneke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele-arle anwerne Ikwere arratye anetyenhenge Ikwerenhe anteme anetyenhenge akwete.

5

Anwerne Ngkartenge arratye anerlte-aneme

¹ Ye, anwerne-arle Jesus arratye itelaremenge Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe arratye aneme Atyengenge ularre.” Ngkartenge ipeltye-irreke iperre, anwerne akangkemele anthurre anerlte-aneme iwenhenge-arle Alartetye Jesus Christ-ele anwerneke mpwarekenge. ² Jesus-ele anwernenhe Ngkarte-werne atheke akngeke, Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme anwerne-arle Christ arratye itelarekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangkemele akarelherlte-aneme alakenhe itirremele, “Arratye

kwenhe Ngkartele anwernenhe apmere mwerre akngerre ikwerenhe-
werne akngetyenhe anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge yanhe ik-
werele.” ³ Anwerne akangkeme-anteye nhenge arrpenhe areye an-
werneke ahele-irrerlenge atwemele-arle anwerne-arle Jesus arratye
itelaremenge. Nhenge arne akurne nhenhe areye anwerneke akurne-
irrerlenge, anwerne itelaremele Jesus-arle anwerneke piwelhemele
ilweke, anwerne lterrke-irreme renhe akwete arratye apentetyeke.
⁴ Anwerne akwetethele renhe apenteke-iperrele, anwerne lterrke
anthurre anteme awelheme, tnyetyakenhe anteme aneme, nhenge
Ngkartele anwernenhe areme Re arratye akangkemele anthurre
aneme. Nhenge utnenge atnerre-arle irreke-arle, anwerne Ngkarteke
mwantye akarelhemele Re anwernenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne
akngetyenhenge. ⁵ Ye, Ngkartele anwernenhe Utnenge Akngerre
antheke. Utnenge Akngerre Re tyerrtye kwenenge anwerne-kenhe-
nge, Re kwenhe anwerneke imerneme Ngkarte-arle anwerneke ahen-
tye anthurre aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akaltye
aneme urreke-arle anwerne Ikwerenge akwete anetyenhe. An-
werne itelareme Rarle anwerneke alknwirretyakenhe anwernenhe
impetyakenhe anetyenhe.

⁶ Anwerne ingkirreke akurne akwete aneme, uyarne mwerre mp-
warelhemele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Ngkarte anwerneke itirreke, Re
Christ akngakeke renhe yernemele anwerneke ilwetyeke. ⁷ Angwenhe-
ame ilwetyenhe tyerrtye arratye apeke anemele? Arrangkwe
anthurre-arle. Re apeke-arle mwerre anthurre aneke-ante tyerrtye
arrpenhe apeke itirreme ikwere anteme ilwetyeke. ⁸ Kenhe anwerne
akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anerlenge Christ anwerneke piwelhemele
ilweke. Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele anwerneke imerneke Rarle
anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. ⁹ Christ-arle anwerneke piwel-
hemele ilwekenge, Ngkartele anteme arne akurne urrpারে anwerne-
arle mpwarekenge Re anteme angkeke anwerne-arle arratye aneme Ik-
werenge ularre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arlte ingkernenge Christ-
arle anwerneke arrkngerte angkeme, Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe
ure akngerre-werne yerneketye. ¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne Ngkarteke ahen-
tye anthurre anetyakenhe anerlenge, Re anwernekenge ipeltye-irreke
Alere Ikwerenhe-arle anwerneke ilwekenge. Ngkartenge ipeltye-irreke
iperre anwerne Ikwerenge anyente-irremele. Re anwernenhe itethe-
iletienhe Jesus-nge. ¹¹ Anwerne Ngkarteke arratye akangkemele an-
thurre aneme Rarle Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe yernekenge,
ante Re akurne anwerne-kenhe urrpারে anwerne anteme Ikwerenge
ipeltye-irretyeke.

Adam uthene Jesus Christ uthene-akerte

¹² The kwenhe arrekatherre ilettyeke ahentye aneme artwe ar-
rekwelenye nhenge Adam arritnye-akerte. Artwe nhenhe Adam-
ele arne akurne anthurre mpwareke, rarle akurne mpwarekenge re
ilweke. Lyete anteme artwe anyente yanhele-arle akurne mpwar-
erlenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele arne akurne anteme mpwarewarreme,
alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingkirreke ilweme. ¹³ Ye,
urreke Ngkartele angkentye renhe Moses anthetyenhenge, tyerrtye
ingkirrekele akwetethe arne akurne mpwaretyarte. Kenhe Ngkarte
akenhe angketyakenhele aneke itne-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge,

angkentyeke arrangkwe-arle itneke anekenge ilettyeke itne-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge. ¹⁴ Anwerne akalttye aneme tyerrtye areye-arle apmere arrpe-anenhele akwetethe ilwemenge, itne-arle akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlte-anemenge, Adam-ngentyele arle yanheke-atwetye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses angkentye anthekeke-atwetyeke. Kele tyerrtye ingkirreke anteme ilwetyarte nhenge Adam-elarle mpwareke-ngentyele. Adam-ele Ngkarte ayene-ileme, merne annge arlkwemele Ngkartele-arle renhe arlkwetyale ilekenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akurne-arteke mpwaretyakenhe itne akenhe arne akurne arrpenhe areye mpwaretyarte.

Adam, Christ-nge arrwekele-arle aneke, re Re-arteke akweke ware aneme, rante-rante anetyakenhe. ¹⁵ Kele arne arrpenhe areye anteme aneke ratherre-arle mpwarerle-anerrekenge. Adam-ele Ngkarte ayene-ileke arne akurne anteme mpwaremele. Lyete anteme tyerrtye ingkirreke ilwerlte-aneme artwe anyentele-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe mwerre anthurre aneme Re arne mwerre akngerre-ulkere mpwareke anwernenhe Jesus antheleme. Arle lyete anteme tyerrtye atningke akwete itethe-irrirotneme Rarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele Jesus anthekenge. ¹⁶ Nhenge artwe anyente Adam-elarle akurne mpwareke, re tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre akurne-ilettyeke, kele Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke imerrentye irrerlknge atwetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle akenhe akurne akwete mpwaremunge Ngkarte anwerneke alhwarrpe-irreke Re-anteme Jesus antheke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilwetyeke. Lyete anteme Ngkarte angkeme yanhe areyele-arle Renhe arratyte itelareme arratyte anetyenhenge iwenhenge-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenge. ¹⁷ Artwe anyente nhengele-arle arne akurne mpwareke alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye ingkirreke ilwerlte-anemenge. Kenhe lyetenye anwerne ingkirreke itethe akwete anerlte-aneme iwenhenge-arle artwe arrpenhele, Jesus Christ-ele mpwarekenge. Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneke, lyete anteme Re angkeme nhenge anwerne-arle arratyte mwerre aneme iwenhenge-arle Jesus-ele anwerneke mpwarekenge.

¹⁸ Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre irrerlknge atwetyeke aneke itnenhe ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilemele Adam-elarle kwenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwarekenge tyerrtye ingkirreke anteme re akurne-ileke. Kenhe Jesus-arle akenhe Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrerlunge anwerneke mwerre anthurre mpwaretyenhenge, Ngkartele kwenhe iwerre altywere-ileke tyerrtye areye Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpetyenhenge, kele urreke anwerne Ikwerenge akwete anetyenhenge. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke akurne-irreke Adam-arle Ngkarte-ketye untyemurle-irrekenge arne akurne mpwaremele. Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe Ngkarte aweke-arle imerte mpwaremele nhenge renhe ilekenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte angkeme tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremeke arratyte Ikwerenge ularre.

²⁰ Ngkartele anteme angkentye Ikwerenhe Moses antheke nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe awetyenhenge, itne itelaretyeke itne-arle arne akurne mpwaretyame. Nhenge itne angkentye Moses-kenhe awemele itne uyarne anthurre impemele arne akurne areye itne mpwaretyamele. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akwetethe akurne awethe-

ame-awethe mpwaretyarte Ngkartele akenhe akwete-arle itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme Re-anteme itnenhe Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpetyenhe. ²¹ Ye, tyerrtye areye kwenhe akwete anthurre ilweme itne-arle akwete anthurre akurne mpwarerlte-anemenge. Kenhe lyete akenhe, Ngkarte mwantye angkeme anwerne-arle arratyte aneme Jesus-arle anwerneke ilwerlenghe. Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarntearerle-aneme akwetethenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme anwerne-arle Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhe.

6

Anwerne itethe aneme Christ-ngentyele ware

¹ Arrpenhemele areke-arle-iperre iwenhe-arle the intelhe-ilekenge alakenhe apeke kwenhe apale itirreme, “Anwerne kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerlte-ane ye Ngkartele anwernenhe akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-iletyeke, anwernekenge ipeltye-irrerle-anemele.” ² Arrangkwe-arle! Ngkartele atyewe areye-irreke-arle, anwerne kwenhe akwetethe akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyakenhe anetyeke. Anwerne Jesus arratyte itelareke-ipenhele, Ngkartele imerte anwernenhe iwerre akurne-aketye akngemele iwerre mwerrele arnerneke Renhe apentetyenhenge. Itirrewarraye, nhenge tyerrtye ilwemele re akurne mpwarentye impelhemele. Alakenhe renhe anwerne akurne-ketye impelhetyeke. ³⁻⁴ Arrantherre ingkirreke akaltye aneme, nhenge anwerne Jesus arratyte itelaremele kwatye kweneke irrpemele baptise-irretyeke, Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke Christ-enge anyente-ileke. Nhenge anwerne kwatye kweneke irrpeke, anwerne-arle Christ-nge apurte ilweke-arle-arteke, anwerne-arle apurte ikwerenge ipertele arteke-anteye-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele renhe Utnenge Akngerrele renhe itethe akemelhe-ilirtneke. Kele alakenhe-anteye-arle nhenge anwerne kwatye-ngentyele arratemele anwerne kwenhe ikwerenge apurte akeme-irreke, kele anwerne akngarte-iwelhemele akwetethe anteme arne mwerre areye mpwarerlte-anemele arratyte anemele.

⁵ Ye, Christ-nge apurte-irreke-iperrele anwerne-arle kwenhe ikwerenge ilweke-anteye-arteke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Jesus akemelhe-ileke itethe-ilirtnemele-arteke re irrerlknghe-arle inteke-ipenhele, kele alakenhe-anteye-arle Re anwernenhe akemelhe-iletyenhe itethe-ilirtnemele nhenge irrerlknghe-arle inteke-ipenhele. ⁶ Anwerne akaltye-anteye aneme, itirrentye anwerne-kenhe-arle akwetethe-arle akurne anetyarte, anwerne arne akurne areyeke itirretyarte, itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe nhenge Christ-arle akenhe arne arntarlkweke-arlenghe ilwemele anwerne-anteye ikwerenge apurte ilweke-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ahentye-anetyakenhe arne akurne areye awethe mpwaretyeke. ⁷ Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge tyerrtye areye ilwemele itne arne akurne areye awethe mpwaretyakenhe-arle aneme. Alakenhe re-arteke, nhenge anwerne Jesus Christ-nge apurte ilwemele anwerne arne akurne areye awethe mpwaretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe.

⁸ Ye, anwerne Christ-nge apurte ilweke-arteke, yanhe ikwerengentye anteme anwerne itirremele, “Arratyte kwenhe anwerne apurte

ikwerenge ilweke-arle, anwerne itethe-anteye akeme-irirtneke, ikwerenge anteme itethe aneme.”⁹ Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle Christ itethe-ilirtneke rarle irreriknge inteke-ipenhele, kele lyete re itethe aneme. Re awethe ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe re akwete-ante itethe anetyenhe.¹⁰ Nhenge Christ-arle ilwemele, re anyente-ngare ilweke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Re Satan ayaketyeke ilweke tyerrtye areye uterneketye akurne mpwareme-ketye. Kenhe lyete akenhe re itethe-arle-irreke aneme re akwetethe-arle Ngkarteke anerle-aneme.¹¹ Arrantherre-inpe kwenhe alakenhe itirretyeke, “Anwerne Christ-nge apurte ilweke, anwerne imerte arne akurne mpwarenty impelheke. Lyete kwenhe anwerne itethe-anteye-arle irirtneke apurte Christ-nge anwerne Ngkarteke-ante ware anetyeke.”

¹² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arne akurne akwetethe mpwarente-anetyakenhe anetyeke. Itelaraye, arrantherre kwenhe ahelhe nhenhele arlte urtekeke ware aneme nhenge tyerrtye arrekanttherrenhe uyerremele. Kele nhenge arrantherre arne akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye anemele, akwenpele awerlte-anaye, akurne yanhe areye mpwaretyale anaye.¹³ Arrantherre apeke arne akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Kele, arrantherre akurne-ketye mpwarenty impelhewarraye! Arne akurne areye iltyele anptyale, arrakartele angkentye ulperte angketyale, arne akurne areye alkngale aretyale, akurne areye irlpele awetyale anaye. Arrantherre ilweke-arle iperre Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtneke Jesus-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte anthelhetyeke Ikwere-ante ware arraty anetyeke.¹⁴ Arrantherre awelhetyakenhe arne akurne mpwaretyeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe ipmentye impelheke. Angkentye angkweye yanhe kwenhe arrekanttherre alartetye anetyakenhe. Lyete akenhe Ngkarte arrekanttherre alartetye aneme, Re-ante ware arrekanttherre mwerre anerle-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arne akurne impelhetyeke, Ngkarteke mwerre anerlte-anetyeke.

Anwerne warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe areye arratyentye anerlte-aneye

¹⁵ Arrantherre arrpenheme apeke alakenhe apale itirrertle-aneme, “Mwerre akwele anwerne apeke arne akurne akwete mpwarente-anemele anwerne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe ipmentye impelheke. Ngkarte anteme anwernenhe atnyeneme mwantyele arntarntearemele.” Arrangkwe-arle! Alakenhe itirretyale anaye.¹⁶ Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge arrantherre kwenhe alartetyeke warrke-irreme arrantherre aywerrkele mpwaremele alartetyele-arle ileme. Alakenhe-anteye anteme arrantherre apeke arne akurne areye aywerrkele mpwareme arrentye Satan-ele-arle arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyeke ileme, re anteme arrekanttherre alartetye anetyenhenge. Re apeke arrekanttherre alartetye aneme, arrantherre anteme ilwetyenhe Ngkartekwenye. Kenhe arrantherre-ingarle apeke Ngkarte awemele aywerrkele mpwaremele Rarle ileme, Re anteme arrekanttherre alartetye anetyenhe, arrantherre arraty anetyenhenge.¹⁷ Lyete kwenhe the Ngkarte tnakeme anthurre, arrantherre-arle Ikwere arraty anerlenge. Arrwekele-arle arrantherre akurne areye-ante ware mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, iwerre arratyale anetyakenhe aneke. Kenhe nhenge

arrpenheme areye akenhe arrekatherre Angkentye Mwerre Jesus-akerte angkemele, arrantherre akngarte-iwelheke, angkentye renhe awemele aywerrkele mpwaremele iwenhe itne arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke. ¹⁸ Kele Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurne-ketye akngirtneke arrantherre-arle apentetyame, iwerre mwerrele arrerneke, arrantherre Ikwere warrke-irretyenhenge arraty anemele arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwarerle-anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte arnterre tnakeme.

¹⁹ Ngkarte-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre kwenhe akweke ware itelareme. Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge arrekatherre mwantye angkeme arrantherre arraty awetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe itirretyarte arne akurne areye mpwarerle-anemele. Lyete akenhe, arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarteke arraty anetyeke iwenhe apeke renhe-ante ware mpwaremele Re arrenhantherrenhe ileme.

²⁰ Urreke arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwaretyarte, arne akurne areyeke-ante ware mpwaretyeke itirretyarte. Arrantherre kwenhe arne arraty areyeke itirretyakenhe arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akutne anekeke. ²¹ Nhenge arne akurne-arle mpwareke-iperrele arrantherre-ame akangkemele aneke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre anteme apure anthurre awelheleme nhenge arrantherre itirremele arne akurne areye mpwareke-akerte. Arrantherre apeke arne akurne akwete mpwareke akwele, arrantherre Ngkarte-kwenye akwete-arle ilwemere, Ikwerenge akwete-ante akalke-irremele aneme re. ²² Kele lyete anteme arrantherre-ingarle arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe Ngkarteke-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurne-ketye akngetye-alpeme utepelhe-ilerlenge arrantherre-arle apentetyamenge, arrenhantherrenhe iwerre arraty Ikwerenhele arrernemele Ikwere akwetethe warrke-irretyeke. Lyete anteme Ngkarteke arrekatherre imerneme nthakenhe-arle Ikwere arraty anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itethe akwete-ante Ikwerenge anetyenhe. ²³ Arrantherre-ame itelareme? Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye apeke warrke-irremele re apwerte ngkweltye inemele. Angwenhele-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerle-anemele ilwetyenhe. Re Ngkarte-ketye re akwete-ante akalke-irretyenhe. Kenhe Ngkarteke iwerre-arle arrpenhe aneme, Re Jesus Christ Alere Ikwerenhe anwernenhe antheme, anwerne Ikwere warrke-irretyakenhe aneme Renhe inetyeke. Nhenge anwerne Renhe arraty itelaremele anwerne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

7

Ayeye Ngkarteke-arle Moses antheke anwernenhe uyarne mwerre atnyeneme

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye! Arrantherre angkentye itelareme Ngkarteke-arle Moses antheke. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke ilwemele rarle angkentye renhe uyarne apenteme. Nhenge tyerrtye itethe akwete aneme-ante ware kwenhe itne angkentye yanhe ikwere aywerrke-irreme renhe apentemele. ² Awerrirraye, angkentye Moses-kenhele anwernenhe ileme nhenge arelthe kwenhe anewe ikweren- henge akwetethe anetyeke re nhenge itethe-arle anemenge. Kenhe

artwe yanhe apeke ilwerlenghe arelhe anteme warlekwerte-irremele, angkentye kwenhe arelhe yanheke mwerre angkeme artwe arrpenhe anewe-aketyeke. ³ Kele nhege arelhe apeke alheme artwe arrpenhege intemele nhege anewe ikwerenhe itethe akwete, arrpenhe areye anteme alakenhe angketyenhenge, “Unte kwenhe mpwenyele alwirrelhe-ileke.” Nhege artwe anewikwe ilwerlenghe-ante kwenhe mwerre aneme arelhele nhege artwe arrpenhe anewe-aketyeke. ⁴ Ye, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, arrantherre kwenhe yanhe-arteke aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye Christ-kenhe. Arrantherre kwenhe Christ-nge apurte ilweke-arteke, angkentye Moses-kenhe impelhemele, Christ-kenhe anteme anemele. Ngkartele Jesus akemelhe-ileke rarle ilweke-arle-ipperrege, Re-anteme arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme. Ye, Christ-ele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme arrantherre warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwarerlte-anetyeke. ⁵ Urreke anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe irretyenhenge, anwerne kwenhe anwerneke-arrpe itirretyarte, anwerne akwetethe alhetyeke ahentye anetyarte arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke. Angkentye ingkweye nhenhe, re kwenhe anwernenhe ileke nhege iwenhe apeke renhe mwerre-arle, akurne apeke-arle. Nhege anwerne arne akurne yanhe areye mpwarerlte-anetyarte anwerne iwerre akurne apentetyamele irrerlknghe intentyete akngerre. ⁶ Kenhe lyete akenhe anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe impelheke, anwerne-arle kwenhe Christ-nge ilweke-arle-arteke, anwerne anteme angkentye ingkweye yanhe renhe awethe apentetyakenhe. Angkentye Moses-kenhe arne chain-ele-arteke anwernenhe ayernentyete akngerre aneke, anwernenhe akwete anthurre anteme uternetyarte nhege arne akurne mpwaretyeke. Kenhe lyete anteme anwerne tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-arteke anteme aneme, angkentye ingkweye yanhele anwernenhe uyarne uterneme. Kele lyete anteme anwerne Ngkarteke arntherre warrke-irreme Ut-nenge Akngerrele-arle kwenhe anwerneke imernerlenghe nthakenhe anwerne Ikwere arratyete warrke-irretyete Renhe akwete apenterlte-anetyeke.

Angkentye Moses-kenhele anwerneke imerneme anwerne-arle arne akurne mpwaremenge

⁷ Arrpenhe apeke alakenhe angkeme-ketye, “Angkentye Moses-kenhe kwenhe akurne, rarle anwernenhe arne akurne-akerte itirretyete mpwareme.” Arrangkwe-arle! Aremele ware kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe anwerne-arle itelareme arne akurne areye-akerte nhege anwerne-arle mpwareke-arle. Nhege akutne apeke aneme, the apeke arne arrpenhe-kenhe areme ikwere ahentye-anteme anemele. The anteme apeke angkentye nhenhe renhe areme, “Nhege tyerrtye angwenhele apeke arne arrpenhe areye atnyenemele, itnenhe aretyale anaye itneke ahentye anemele.” Kele anteme ayenge itirreme, “Ayekaye, the kwenhe arne akurne mpwarerne.” ⁸ Angkentye Moses-kenhe apeke-arle anetyakenhe aneke, arrpenhele ayenge-arle ilpernetyakenhe aneke angkentye ultakekenge ayenge-arle kwenhe angkentye ikwere akutne anekenge. Kenhe nhege the angkentye yanhe awemele, re ayenge ayaketyakenhe aneke atnure-irreme-ketye, arrangkwe-arle. ⁹ Urreke ayenge angkentye Moses kenhe-akerte akaltye anetyenhenge, ayenge kwenhe ikwere-ketye akalkeke-

akalke anetyarte nhenge ayenge mwerre-arteke akwele. Kele nhenge ayenge-arle angkentye Moses-kenheke akaltye-irremele ayenge itirremele, "Ayekaye, the kwenhe arne akurne areye mpwareke-arle." Nhenge ayenge anteme uyarne itirreme nthakenhe-arle ayenge ikwere impelhetyeke. Re ayenge ilwetyeke-ante-werne atheke akngeme.¹⁰ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Moses angkentye antheke anwerne renhe awetyenhenge itethe akwete anerlte-anetyeke. Kenhe nhenge tharle angkentye renhe awemele ayenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle-arteke irreke.¹¹ Ayenge kwenhe itirreme nhenge angkentye awemele ayenge-arle arraty akwele anetyeke. Kele aweke-arle-iperrele ayenge uyarne arraty anemele. Angkentyele-tetye arne akurne areye-ante ware imerneke tharle mpwarekenge, re ayenge ilwetyeke-werne atheke akngeme.

¹² Arraty-arle, angkentye Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke atyeperre anthurre aneme, re anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele arraty anetyeke. ¹³ Arrantherre apeke itirreme angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkekeke-athene, "Paul-arle apeke akalke-akalke Ngkarte-ketye ilwetyenhe angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre." Arrangkwe-arle! Angkentye Moses-kenhe kwenhe mwerre aneme, the kwenhe arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte ayenge-arle arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke ahentye anekeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle-arteke irreke. Angkentye Moses-kenhele atyenge imerneke tharle arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte.

Akurne uthene mwerre uthene urtakwerte anwerne-kenhe kwenele aneme

¹⁴ Anwerne itelareme angkentye Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe tyerrtye ware-arle aneme, the arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerle-aneme uyarne itirremele nhenge nthakenhe the arne akurne areye impetyenhe. ¹⁵ Ayenge kwenhe uyarne itirreme, tharle arne mwerre areye mpwarerle-anetyeke ahentye-anemeke, the akenhe mpwaretyakenhe. Ayenge itirreme the arne akurne areye impetyeke, the-tetye akurne nhenhe areye awethe mpwareme anteme. ¹⁶ Kele-anteyele the arne akurne yanhe areye mpwarerle-aneme, the anteme arne yanhe areye mpwaretyakenhe nhenge ayenge-arle akaltye anemele arraty anerlenghe. Nhenhe re kwenhe atyenge imerneme angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle mwerre akwete aneme. ¹⁷ Kele ayenge anteme itirreme, "The kwenhe mwerre mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme, kenhe arne akurne yanhe areye akenhe atyenge kwenenge anerlenghe akwete-arle. Itne ayenge uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke." ¹⁸ Ayenge Ngkartele arraty anetyeke ahentye aneme, the akenhe arne akurne akwete-arle mpwarerle-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the itelareme ayenge kwenele-arle akurne anthurre anemele, mwerre anetyakenhe. ¹⁹ Nhenge tharle arne mwerre areye mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele, the akenhe itnenhe uyarne anthurre-arle mpwareme. Nhenge the arne akurne renhe areye mpwaretyeke ahentye anetyakenhele, tharle itnenhe akwete anthurre mpwarerle-anemele. ²⁰ Arraty apelaye, the kwenhe arne mwerre areye uyarne mpwareme tharle mpwaretyeke

ahentye aneme, the arne akurne areye-ante ware mpwarerle-aneme-tetye. The kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe nhenge ayenge-arle ahentye anemenge-ante ware. Akurne yanhe kwenhe atyengenge kwenenge aneme, yanhele athewe ayenge akwetethe uternerle-aneme arne akurne areye mpwarerle-anetyeke.

²¹ Ye, alakenhe-arteke akwetethe kwenhe atyengenge irreme. Ayenge kwenhe arraty anetyeke ahentye-aneme, arne mwerre areye mpwaretyeke, the akenhe akwetethe-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerle-aneme-tetye. ²² Utnenge atyinhele ayenge Ngkarte-kenhe angkentyeke akangkeme anthurre. ²³ The kwenhe angkentye yanhe uyarne arraty apenteme. Atyengenge kwenele akurne anthurre aneme. Nhenge the arne mwerre mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme, akurne yanhele ayenge akurne mpwaretyeke uterneme. Akurne yanhe atyengenge kwenele aneme re ayenge ayernelhentye akngerre-arteke atnyeneme, nhenge the arne akurne akwete mpwarerle-aneme, ayenge anteme akurne-ketye uyarne impelhemele. ²⁴⁻²⁵ Ye, ayenge kwenhe akurne anthurre aneme, ayenge-apenhe! The kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe apentetyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe atyengenge kwenele akenhe akurne-anteye-arle aneme, akurne yanhele ayenge arne akurne mpwaretyeke uternerle-aneme, ayenge uyarne anthurre anteme impelheme arne akurne areye mpwareme-ketye. Kele angwenhele anteme ayenge akwetethe atnyeneme mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhenge ayenge Ngkartenge akalke-akalke ilweme-ketye? Kele lyete the anteme Ngkarte-ante ware tnakerle-aneme, Jesus Christ-ele-arle ayenge atnyenerlenge rarle ayenge mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhenge.

8

Anwerne mwerre anetyenhe Utnenge Akngerrele-arle anwernenhe atnyenemenge

¹ Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme anwerne-arle Ikwerenge arraty aneme anwerne-arle Jesus Christ arraty itelaremenge ikwerenge anyente-irremenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte anwernenhe irrerlknge atwetye-kwenye. ² Urreke anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye irretyenhe, anwerne arne akurne areye mpwarerle-anetyarte iwerre akurne alhemele irrerlknge iperte-werne atheke. Nhenge anwerne Jesus Christ-nge apurte-irremele Utnenge Akngerrele anwernenhe iwerre akurne yanhe ikwere-ketye akayake-ileke anwernenhe iwerre mwerreke arrerneke anwerne Jesus-nge apurte akwete alherlte-iwetyenhenge. ³ Anwerne itelareme angkentye Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyakenhe, anwerne-arle uyarne mpwarerlenge iwenhe-arle re anwerneke ileme arraty anetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe anwerne itetheke mpwareke Alere Ikwerenhe yernemele. Anwerne itelareme rarle tyerrtye-irreke, tyerrtye anwerne-arteke anteye-arle aneke. Re anteme anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke anwerne anteme arraty anthurre anetyenhenge arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwaretyakenhe anetyeke. ⁴ Ye, arlte lyete anteme anwerne awerlte-aneme iwenhe apeke renhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke angkeme. Anwerne arne akurne areye akwete mpwaretyakenhe, anwerne-arle mpwaretyarte. Alakenhe

ikwerenge anteme anwerne arratyte anetyeke ahentye-aneme angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Lyete anwerne arne yanhe areye mpwareme Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle anwerneke mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. ⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenhemele arne akurne arrpe-anenhe renhe-arle mpwarerlte-aneme itne-arle ahentye anemeke. Itne kwenhe Ngkarte awetyakenhe, itne-arle ware itirrerlte-aneme iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle itne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Utnenge Akngerre aweme, itne kwenhe aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemele rarle ileme, itne akwetethe itirrerlte-aneme arne yanhe areye-akerte Ngkartele-arle itneke ileme. ⁶ Angwenhe apeke akwete itirrerle-anemele arne akurne akwetethe mpwaretyeke rarle iwerre irrerlknge iperte-werne atheke alhemele. Kenhe angwenhele apeke akenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe mwantyele aweme, rarle iwerre mwerrele itethe-werne alhemele Ngkartenge mwerre akwete anemewerne. ⁷ Tyerrtye areye akwetethe-arle itirrerlte-aneme arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyeke, itne kwenhe Ngkarteke ahele-irremele-arteke. Itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyakenhe aneme. Itne uyarne mpwareme nhenge iwenhe ikwere Rarle ahentye-aneme itne-arle renhe akwenpele ware awemenge. ⁸ Yanhe areye-arle alakenhe ikwere itirreme-arteke, itne uyarne Ngkarteke akangkemele aneme.

⁹ Nhenge Utnenge Akngerre arrekanttherre-arlenge anemele, arranttherre arrekanttherre-arrpe ware itirretyakenhe, ware mpwaremele anteme arranttherre-arle ahentye-anemele. Arranttherre kwenhe itelareme tyerrtye areye-arle Utnenge Christ-kenhe itnekele-arlenge-arle atnyenetyakenhenge, itne Jesus Christ-kenhe anetyakenhe. ¹⁰ Nhenge Christ arrekanttherrele-arlenge anemele, kele utnenge arrekanttherrenhe anteme itethe akwete-ante anerlte-aneme Ngkarte-arle kwenhe angkerlenge arranttherre-arle Ikwerenge arratyte aneme. Kele mwerre-arle arranttherre-arle ilwetyenhe arranttherre-arle arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte. Tyerrtye-ante ware-arle arrangkwe-irretyenhe. Kenhe utnenge arrekanttherrenhe akenhe itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹¹ Arratyte-arle, Ngkartele Jesus itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilweke-iperrenge akeme-ilemele Utnenge Akngerrele. Utnenge Akngerre re-ante-arle arrekanttherrele-arlenge anemele re arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe akemelhe-ilirtnetyenhe irrerlkngele inteke-ipenhele.

¹² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, anwerne kwenhe itirretyeke arratyte anetyeke, arne akurne iwenhe apeke renhe-arle mpwaretyale ahentye-anemeke. ¹³ Anwerne apeke arne akurne arrpe-anenhe akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele anwerne anteme ilwetyenhenge Ngkarte-ketyenge akwete-ante akngakelhemele anteme aneme. Kenhe nhenge Utnenge Akngerrele anwernenhe akaltyele-anthemele, anwerne akurne mpwareme-ketye untyeme-arle-irremele, kele anwerne anteme itethe akwete-ante Ngkartenge apurte anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Tyerrtye areyele-ante ware Utnenge Akngerre aweme mpwaremele Re ilemenge, itne kwenhe ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. ¹⁵ Arrwekele kwenhe anwerne atere-irretyarte, Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe Utnenge Akngerre antheke. Utnenge Akngerrele kwenhe anwernenhe atnerre-ileme, atere-kwenye. Anwerne Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe ineke nhenge Re anwernenhe ampe Ikwerenhe areye-

arteke altye-ileme. Lyete anteme anwerne Renhe akeme, “Abba, Akng-eye.” ¹⁶ Arratye apelaye, Utnenge Akngerre-arle utnenge anwerne-kenhe-nge anyente-irreme anwerne itelaretyeke anwerne-arle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye arratye anthurre aneme. ¹⁷ Anwerne-arle ampe uthene alere uthene Ngkarte-kenhe areye anerlunge, urreke anwerne, apurtele Christ-nge, arne mwerre anthurre areye inetyenhe Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe alhileke. Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anwerne anemele arne akurne areye anwerneke irretyenhe, Christ-eke irreke-arteke. Kele mwerre-arle, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe anwernenhe mwan-tye arntarnte-aretyenhenge apmere mwerre anthurre Ikwerenhele apurte Christ-nge anemele.

Urreke, Ngkartele anwerneke arne mwerre anthurre areye imerneyenhe

¹⁸ Kele mwerre-arle tyerrtye areye anwerneke ahele-ahele angkeme anwernenhe atwemele-arlike, lyete anteme anwerne uyarne itirreme. Urreke Ngkartele anwernenhe tnaketyenhe apmere mwerre Ikwerenhele mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe, anwerne anteme alkngrwiryenhe anthurre arne akurne areyeke anwerneke-arle irretyarte apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerlte-anetyarte. ¹⁹ Arne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkartele-arle mpwareke, apmere ahelhe anteke nhenhe-arlike, apwerte areye-arlike, arne areye-arlike, kere areye-arlike, thiye areye-arlike, iwenhe-iwenhe arrpenhe areye-arlike, ingkirreke kwenhe atypepe-atypepele akarelheme Ngkartele imernetyeke angwenhe apeke ampe Ikwerenhe uthene alere Ikwerenhe uthene areye arratye anemenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele itnenhe aretyenhenge. ²⁰⁻²¹ Ngkarte arne areye ingkirrekeke akwete akarelhetyeke ahentye-aneme alakenhe renhe-arteke Rarle ilekeke arne areye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenhe-arle apele ingkweye-irretyenhe akurne-irretyenhe Adam uthene Eve uthenele-arle akurne mpwarerle-annerkenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arne areye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenhe-arle kwenhe uyarne mwerre akwete anerlte-aneme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itelareke urreke-arle Re arne areye mwerre-ilirtnetyenhe awethe anteye. Arne ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle mpwareke kwenhe akngarte-iwelhetyenhe arratye mwerre anthurre irrirtnetyenhe. ²² Anwerne itelareme ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle mpwareke akwetethe tyerrtye rikerte-arteke ampangkerle-anemenge. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge arelhe ampe akweke atnyenetyeke akarelheme, re-anteme ampangkerle-aneme, alakenhe renhe-arteke arne ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle mpwarerlunge ampangkerlte-aneme Ngkartele akarelhemele urreke nhenge mwerre anthurre ilirtnetyenhenge awethe. ²³ Kenhe anwerne-inpe utnengele ampangkerlte-aneme anteye nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele, Ngkartele atypepe-atypepele akarelhemele Ikwere arelhewarremele. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe kele antheke Utnenge Akngerreke-amparre, lyete anteme anwerne Ngkartele atypepe-atypepele akarelhemele anwernenhe altye-ilettyeke ampe uthene alere uthene Ikwerenhe-arteke. Urreke, Re-anteme anwernenhe tyerrtye alkarle arrpenhe anthetyenhe. ²⁴⁻²⁵ Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke. Anwerne awethe itelareme urreke-arle Ngkartele anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe anthetyenhe,

Ikwerenge anetyeke akngirtnetyenhe. Anwerne kwenhe nhenheke akaltye-irreke nhenge anwerne-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areye irremele. Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye aretyakenhe akwete. Kele mwerre-arle. Lyete kwenhe anwerne atyenpele akarelheme Ngkarteke anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anthetyeke Ikwerenge akngirtnemele anetyeke.

²⁶ Arlte arrpenhemenge anwerne kwenhe apertape awelheme apatemele anthurre anemele. Kenhe Utmenge Akngerrele-arle akenhe anwerneke imerneme. Nhenge anwerne uyarne itirremele nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke, kenhe Utmenge Akngerrele akenhe itelareme. Re anteme anwerneke itwe-irremele apetyetyeke apayuthnemele anwerneke, ampwangkemele angkentye angkemele anwerne uye itelarerlenge. ²⁷ Ngkartele anteme aweme iwenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerrele angkeme. Ngkartele kwenhe itelareme iwenhe-arle tyerrtye areye itirremenge, Re itelareme-anteye iwenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerrele apayuthnemele nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke, ratherre-arle kwenhe itirrentye anyente.

²⁸ Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle arntarnte-areme yanhe areye Ikwere-arle ahentye-anemeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemele arne arrpe-anenhe kwenhe anwerneke irreme, arrpenheme mwerre-arle, arrpenheme akurne-arle. Arne ingkirreke anwerneke irrerlenge Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe anwerneke mwerre-ileme. Re kwenhe anwernenhe akngakeke, anwerne itelareme iwenhe apeke-arle anwerneke irrerlenge, arne yanhe areyeke Rarle ahentye anemenge. ²⁹ Urreke anwerne ampe akweke intetyenhenge, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arrwekele-anteye-arle akngakeke nhenge Alere ikwerenhe-arteke anetyeke. Re Alere Ikwerenhe akngakeke kake akngerre tyerrtye ingkirrekeke anetyeke. ³⁰ Anwernenhe akngakeke-arle iperre Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe ikngweke. Anwernenhe ikngweke-arle-iperrele Re-anteme anwerneke angkeke, "Arrantherre kwenhe Atyengenge ularre arratye aneme." Re anwerneke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe Ikwerenge akwete-ante atnyenyetenhenge.

Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe akayake-ileme

³¹ Ikwerenge-ntyele anwerne alakenhe itirrettyeke, "Arratye kwenhe Ngkarte anwerneke alkwerte-arteke aneme, angwenhele-ame anwernenhe atweye? Arrangkwe-arle, arrpenhele anwernenhe atwetyekwenye Rarle anwernenhe akayake-ilerlenge mwantyele atnyeneme." ³² Ngkartele kwenhe ameke-aretyakenhe aneke Alere anyente anthurre-arle Ikwerenhe Ikwere-arrpe, Re renhe akwenpele antheke anwerneke ilwetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Rarle kwenhe anwernenhe arne arrpenhe atningke-arlike mwantyele anthetyenhe, ameke-aretye-kwenyele. ³³ Anwerne itelareme, arrpenhele ilpernetyakenhe tyerrtye areye Ngkartele-arle akngakeke, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe kele angkekenge anwerne-arle arratye aneme Ikwerenge ularre. ³⁴ Kele angwenhe-ame anteme anwerneke ahele-irremele irrerlkng atwetyenhe? Arrangkwe-arle! Arrpenhele anwernenhe uyarne irrerlkng atweme Christ-arle kele anwerneke ilwekenge. Ngkartele anteme renhe itethe-ilirtneke akemelhe-ilemele, re-anteme Ngkartenge akwe-arratyele aneme nhenge alartetye impene

anthurre-arteke anwerneke angkemele. ³⁵ Re kwenhe anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme anthurre. Arrpenhele anwernenhe Jesus-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Kele mwerre-arle, arne akurne arrpenhe areye apeke anwerneke irreme. Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne rlkerte-irreme nhege irrare-apeke-irremele. Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne apateke anthurre nthakenhe mpwaretyeke anwerne-arle kwenhe merne apeke nhege mantere-arlke apeke atnyenetyakenhele. Kele mwerre-arle, arrpenhe areye anwerneke ahele angkemele anwernenhe atwemele-arlke, angkerreme-arlke nhege anwernenhe atwetyeke, anwernenhe apeke tnyante atweme anthurre-arle. Kenhe arne akurne nhenhe areyele-arle anwernenhe Jesus-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme rarle kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerlenge. ³⁶ Arrantherre itelareme, nhenhe David-ele kwenhe arrule anthurrele pwekeke intelhe-ileke-arteke, re alakenhe-arle angkemele,

“Itne kwenhe akwetethe angkerreme anwernenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke anwerne-arle Ngkwinhe areye anemenge.

Itne anwernenhe mwantyele arerlte-aneme yepe-yepe areye-arteke itne-arle irrerlknge atwetyeke ahentye anemele kereke.

Arrantherre itelareme nhege nthakenhe-arle itne yepe-yepe areye apurtelhe-ilemele atnyeneme imerte irrerlknge anteme atwetyenhenge itnenhe arlkwemele anteme, alakenhe renhe.”

Psalm 44:22.

³⁷ Kele-anteye-arle arne akurne areye anwerneke irreme, anwerne atereke akutne-arle, anwerne-arle Jesus akwete arratyte itelarerlte-aneme rarle anwerneke ilwekenge, re akwetethe anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arne akurne nhenhe areyele anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. ³⁸⁻³⁹ Arratyte apelaye, nhege Christ-ele anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele arrpenhele anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme Rarle anwerneke ahentye anthurre anerle-anemenge. Kele mwerre-arle anwerne apeke ilweme, anwerne apeke-arle itethe akwete anetyenhe. Christ-ele anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Arrangkwe anthurre-arle-irreke arrwekelenge, urreke anteye arrangkwe anthurre-arle irretyenhe-arle anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele akalkelhe-iletynhege. Arrantherre itelareme, alartetye arrpenhe alkere-arenye areye, alkere-arenye areye, altyerreipenhe uthene arrentye uthene areye, nhenhe ingkirrekele kwenhe anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Arrpenhe areye-arlke alkere akertnele aneme arne arrpenhe areye-arlke ahele kwenhele-arle aneme anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Arne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkartele-arle mpwareke, arne yanhe areyele anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthenele kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerretynhe.

9

Ngkartele Jew areye akngakeme Ikwerenhe areye anerrirretyeke

¹ Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arratyte angkeme ayenge-arle Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge. Utnenge Akngerre utnenge

atyengele-arlenge aneme re itelareme ayenge-arle arrekatherre urrtiyirretyakenhe. ² Ayenge utnengenge arrangkeme akwetethe alhwarrpe awelherle-aneme tyerrtye atyinhe areyeke-arrpe, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke. ³ Ye, ayenge kwenhe arraty alhwarrpe anthurre awelheme Israel-arenye atyinhe areyeke itne-arle Jesus ipmentyele iweke-arlenge. Itneke alhwarrpe-irrekenge ayenge alakenhe itirreme, "Ayenge apeke Ngkarteke alakenhe angketyeke, 'Ngkarte-aye, Unte apeke ayenge akngakeme-arteye Christ-ketye akalke-akalke anetyeke, itne anteme tyerrtye Ngkwinhe-irretyenhenge Christ arraty itelaremele.'" ⁴ Jew areye kwenhe akwerrke-ipenhe Jacob-eke aneme; Israel arritnye arrpenhe-arle. Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe akngakeke itnenhe altye-ileke alere uthene ampe uthene Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele re itneke akwetethe imernelhetyarte nhenge itne unthepunthetyarte apmere ahurratye ikwerele, re itnenhe alhileke Rarle akwele itnenhe arne areye anthurre anthetyenhe, itne renhe aywerrkele awetyenhenge. Re itnenhe angkentye Ikwerenhe antheke Apwerte Sinai-nge, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele apurte-irretyeke. Re itneke imerneke nthakenhe-arle itne Renhe arraty utyernemele tnaketyeke. Re alhileke Rarle itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. ⁵ Arrenge-arrenge itnekenhe arrule anetyarte-arle kwenhe Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlke nhenhe areye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke, itne Jew areye-anteme-irreke. Nhenheke-artweye areye-ngentyele anteme Christ-arle tyerrtye-irreke re itne-arteke aneke. Kenhe Jew areye itne akenhe renhe ipmentyele iweke ikwere-aketye untyeme-arle-irreremele.

Ye, arraty kwenhe aneme, Ngkarte kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke alartetye impene aneme, kele anwerne akwetethe renhenhe tnakerl-tane.

⁶ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle urrtiyirrekeke-athene nhenge Re angkemele Rarle akwele Israel-eke akwerrke ipenhe areye atnyenetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arraty alhileke-arle, re kwenhe urrtiyirremele angketyakenhele. Arrpenheme ware, ingkirreke kwenye, akwerrke-ipenhe Jacob-eke areye-arle kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, itne akwele ilelheme Israel-arenye areye. ⁷ Alakenhe-anteye-arle aneme, ingkirreke kwenye akwerrke-ipenhe Abraham-eke areye-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Arrpenheme-ante kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. Ngkarte Abraham-eke alakenhe angkeke, "Akwerreke-ipenhe Isaac-eke areye kwenhe atyene atyinhe areye anetyenhe." ⁸ Abraham-ele alere arrpenhe atnyeneke, arelthe nhenge Hagar-engentyele, Ishmael arritnye, akwerrke-ipenhe ikwere areye Ngkarte-kenhe areye anetyakenhe aneke. Kele akwerrke-ipperre Isaac-eke areye warele Ngkarte-kenhe aneke-tetye. Sarah-ele ampe akweke atnyeneke Ngkartele-arle renhe alhileke-ipperrele ware kwenhe. Re ampwe anthurre irreke nhenge re Isaac-arle atnyeneke iperre. ⁹ Nhenge Ngkartele-arle Abraham alakenhe alhileke, "Nhenge Ayenge apetye-alpemele alakentyele year arrpenhenge, Sarah-ele kele ampe urreye akweke anteme atnyenerlenge."

¹⁰ Ampe urreye kwenhe Isaac aneke. Re Rebecca anewe akemele re ampe urreye rante-rante akweke atherre atnyeneke. Ngkartele anteme awethe imerneke angwenhe areye-arle atyene Ikwerenhe

areye arratyne aneke. ¹¹⁻¹² Itelaraye, urreke ampe akweke rante-rante-arle intetyenhenge Ngkarte Rebecca-ke angkeke, “Unte kwenhe lyete atnyeneme ampe urreye atherrame, ingkerne-iperre kwenhe alartetye anetyenhe, kake ikwerenge akngerre-ulkere anthurre anteme irretyenhenge.” Urreke urreye ratherre arne arrpenheme mpwarerle-annerretyenhenge, nhenge mwerre apeke, akurne apeke, Ngkartele kwenhe ingkernenye akngakeke alartetye anetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele nhenhe mpwaremele Re imerneke Rarle akngakemele angwenhe apeke ikwere Re ahentye anemeke; Re kwenhe tyerrtye akngaketyakenhe aneke iwenhe apeke renhe-arle warele rarle mpwarekenge. ¹³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrule anthurre arrpenhele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke, “The Jacob akngakeke, The akenhe Esau-arle ipmentyele iweleme.” *Malachi 1:2-3.*

¹⁴ Kele re kweye? Ngkartele-ame akurne mpwareke Rarle Esau ipmentyele iwekenge Jacob-ante akngakemele? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! ¹⁵ Itelaraye, arrule anthurrele Ngkartele Moses-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe atnerte alhwarrpe awelheme angwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ahentye anemeke. The kwenhe arrpenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme ayenge-arle ahentye anemeke.” *Exodus 33:19.*

¹⁶ Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye areye akngakeme itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele Rarle ahentye anemeke ware. Kenhe tyerrtyele kwenhe Ngkarte uyarne uterneme renhe akngaketyeke. ¹⁷ Arrule anthurre Moses-ele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele Pharaoh ileke, “The kwenhe ngenhe arrerneke Egypt-eke alartetye anthurre anetyeke, The ngkwenge Utnenge Akngerre atyinhe imernetyeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme tyerrtye areyele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Atyenge-akerte awemele Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke.” *Exodus 9:16.*

¹⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle arrpenheme akngakeme itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Anwerne itelareme-anteye Rarle arrpenhe areye Ikwere-ketye mwernte-ilemele, renhe aweketyenge.

¹⁹ Nhenhe aweke-arle-iperrele, arrpenhele apeke ayenge alakenhe apayuthneme-ketye, “Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye areye akngakeme Rarle ahentye-anemele, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame Re itnenhe ilpernemele nhenge itne arne akurne mpwaremenge? Itne mpwareme ware iwenhe apeke renhe-ante Rarle itnenhe mpwaretyeke uterneke.” ²⁰⁻²¹ Ayenge anteme ikwere angkirtname, “Arrangkwe, alakenhe angketyale. Unte kwenhe tyerrtye ware, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte alakenhe ankeme? Ngkartele kwenhe ngenhe mpwareke, unte akenhe Ngkarte tyenirtnetyale anetyeke. Tyerrtyele-ame Ngkartele mpwareke-arle renhe tyenirtname ankemele, ‘Iwenhe ikwere-ame Unte ayenge alakenhe mpwareke?’” Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle arelhele arne arrpenhe areye mpwareme arne anyente-ngentyele. Re apeke pmware anyente merne atnyenetyeke mpwareme, re imerte atneme mpwaremele. Re iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme ahentye anemele arne anyente ikwerengentyele.

²² Alakenhe-anteye-arle, Ngkartele tyerrtye areyeke mpwareme iwenhe apeke-arle Re mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Kele anwerne

anteme Ngkarteke uyarne tyenirtne. Re kwenhe ahele anthurre irreme tyerrtye areyele-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremenge, kele Re-anteme itnenhe Utnenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele arraty-ileme. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akenhe arne akurne mpwarerlte-aneme, nhenge irrerlkge atwetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele areke iperre iwenhe-arle itne mpwaremenge itnenhe impeme. Re itnenhe iparrpe uyerrelhe-iletyakenhe. ²³ Re kwenhe alakenhe mpwareke imerneyeke nthakenhe-arle Re mwantye-mwantye-ilentye aneme nhenge Re tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aremele. Re anwernenhe arrwekele akngakeke-iperrele kele anwerne mwerre anthurre Ikwerenge apurte akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ²⁴ Re kwenhe anwernenhe akngakeke tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke, arrpenheme Jew areye-ngentyele, arrpenheme Jew anetyakenhe areye-ngentyele anteye. ²⁵ Artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre Hosea arritnye, re arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkekenge,

“Tyerrtye arrpenheme yanhe areye-arle atylene atyinhe areye anetyakenhe,

Ayenge yanhe areyeke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Arrantherre kwenhe lyete aneme atylene atyinhe areye anteme!’

Arrwekele kwenhe the itneke imernetyakenhe Ayenge-arle itneke ahentye aneme,

lyete anteme ayenge itneke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Ayenge kwenhe arrekannerre ahentye anthurre aneme.’ ” *Hosea 2:1, 2:23.*

Hosea-le alakenhe-anteye intelhe-ileke:

²⁶ “Apmere nthenhele-arle Ngkartele itneke arrwekele-ulkere angkeke kwenhe alakenhe, ‘Arrantherre kwenhe atylene atyinhe areye anetyakenhe.’

Apmere akwetethe ikwerenge anteme-anteye, Ngkarte awethe itneke angketyenhe,

‘Arrantherre kwenhe alere uthene ampe atyinhe areye anetyenhe.’ ” *Hosea 1:10.*

²⁷ Artwe Isaiah arritnye anteme alakenhe angkeke,

“Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye kwenhe atningke-ame-atningke anthurre irreyenhe, yerre areye-arteke anetyenhe, arraty atningke anthurre.

Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe urrpetye ware itethe atnyenetyenhe.

²⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re angkeke, Re kwenhe akwete-ante akarelhetyakenhe anetyenhe re kwenhe atningke itnekgentyele uyerrelhe-iletyenhe.” *Isaiah 10:22-23.*

²⁹ Arrule anthurre Isaiah alakenhe-anteye angkeke,

“Ngkartele apeke Israel-arenye anwernenhe ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ileme-ketye Re apeke ahentye anemele,

nhenge Rarle irrerlkge uyerrelhe-ileke-arteke tyerrtye Sodom-arenye areye-arlike Gomorrah-arenye areye-arlike ingkirreke.” *Isaiah 1:9.*

Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye, Ayeye Mwerre-arlike-akerte

³⁰ Awerrirraye, anwerne kwenhe arrekatherre ahentye anthurre aneme itelaretyeke. Tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe arwekele ahentye-anetyakenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte apentyeke, itne arratyte anetyakenhe anerrirretyarte. Ikwere-ipperle aneme Ngkarte angkeke itne arratyte anemenge, Re itnenhe Ikwerenhe atyewe akeme itne-arle Jesus arratyte itelarekenge. ³¹ Kenhe Jew areye akenhe apale itirreke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arratyte aketyenhenge akwele itne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe apentewarrerlenge. Yanhe arratyte anetyakenhe-arle. Itne uyarne anthurre arrkernetyarte. ³² Itne kwenhe Ngkartenge uyarne arratyte-ilelheme angkentye ware apentewarreke. Itne kwenhe Jesus arratyte itelaretyeke akwele renhe apentetyenhenge. Itne-arle Jesus impentyele arekenge, re apwerte-arteke iwerrele inteme, itnenhe tyelpelhe-ilemele itne anteme itnyetyenhe. ³³ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele Jesus-akerte intelhe-ileke itnenhe alkngarre-iletyeke:

“Awerrirraye, The kwenhe artwe Jerusalem-eke arrernetyeke apwerte-arteke anetyeke iwerre-arle intemenge tyerrtye areye anteme tyelpelhe-ilemele.

Apwerte nhengele tyerrtye areye tyelpelhe-ilerle-anetyenhe itnyetyeke.

Kenhe tyerrtye areyele artwe nhenge arratyte itelaremele apure kwenye ntetyenhe akangkemele anthurre Ngkartenge ularre

Re-anteme itnenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe.” *Isaiah 8:14, 28:16.*

10

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye! Ayenge kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme atyenge-artweye Jew areyeke Jesus arratyte itelaretyeke, alak-enhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte apayuthnerle-aneme Re itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ² Ayenge kwenhe itneke-akerte arratyte angkerle-aneme; The kwenhe itelareme itne-arle Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme. Kenhe itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe nhenge nthakenhe Renhe arratyte apentetyeke. ³ Ngkarte kwenhe angkeke, “Tyerrtyele apeke Christ renhe arratyte itelareke-arle-ipperrengenge ware rarle arratyte tneme Atyengenge ularre.” Itne akenhe itirreme Ngkartele akwele itnenhe arratyte akemeke-athene itnarle angkentye Moses-kenhe aywerrkele awekenge. ⁴ Nhenge Christ arratemele, angkentye Moses-kenhe uy-errekenge. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele Christ arratyte itelareke-ipperrengenge ware itne anteme arratyte anerrirretyenhenge Ngkartenge ularre.

Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme

⁵ Arrule anthurrele Moses-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Tyerrtye angwenhele apeke aywerrkele aweme angkentye Moses-kenhe mpwaremele, kele rarle itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge.” *Leviticus 18:5.*

⁶ Angkentye arrpenhe athewe pweke-nge aneme re anteme angkeme nhenge tyerrtye areyele ware apeke Ngkarte arratyte itelaremele itne arratyte ntetyenhenge Ikwerenge ularre. Arratyte itelareke-arle-ipperre itne alakenhe angkemele, “Alkere akertne-werne antyetyale Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpetyeke. Arrangkwe, Christ kwenhe ahelhe nhenhe kwene-werne kele apetyeke-arle.”

⁷ Itne alakenhe-arlike angketyakenhe, “Angwenhe-ame nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe kwene-werne irrpenhemele Christ akngetye-alpetyenhe apmere ilweke-arle-iperrenge?” Arrangkwe-arle, Christ ilweke-arle iperre kele akeme-irreke. ⁸ Bible-nge Christ-akerte alakenhe angkeme, “Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe arratyte arrekatherrele-arlenge aneme, arrantherre kwenhe ikwere-akerte angketyeke, ikwere-akerte itirretyeke-anteye.” *Deuteronomy 30:12-14*. Angkentye yanhe-anteye, nhenge Christ arratyte itelarentye-akerte-arle, ayeye nhenge rante-rante ayenge-arle akwetethe angkerle-aneme. ⁹ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, “Unte apeke arratyte ilelhome Jesus-arle alartetye aneme, arratyte itelaremele Ngkartele-arle renhe akemelhe-ileke ilweke-arle iperrenge, kele Ngkartele ngenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne arratyte itelaremele kele Ngkarte anteme angkeme anwerne-arle arratyte aneme Ikwerenge ularre. Nhenge anwerne arratyte ilelhomele Jesus-arle Alartetye aneme, kele Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ¹¹ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Angwenhele apeke Renhe arratyte itelareme apure-irretyakenhe ane-tyenhe, Ngkartele-arle renhe arratyte itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.” *Isaiah 28:16*.

¹² Kele angkentye nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte kwenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye aneme, nhenge anwerne Renhe apayuthnemele Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge. ¹³ Nhenhe kwenhe Joel-ele arrule-arle pwekeke intelhe-ileke, “Tyerrtye ingkirrekele Ngkarte apayuthneme-arle itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, Re kwenhe itnenhene itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.” *Joel 2:32*.

¹⁴ Kenhe nthakenhe-arle-ame itne Renhe apayuthnetyenhe itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke itne apeke renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhele? Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame itne Renhe arratyte itelaretyeke itne apeke angkentye Jesus-akerte awetyakenhele anerirrekenge? Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame itne angkentye yanhe awetyenhe anwerne apeke itneke ilettyakenhenge? ¹⁵ Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne angkentye yanhe ilettyenhe Ngkartele-arle apeke anwernenhe yernetyekwenye? Arrule anthurre arrpenhele pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Nhenge itne apeke tyerrtye ipenye apetyerlenge aremele itneke Angkentye Mwerre ilettyeke, kele itne akangkemele anthurre-arle anemele.” *Isaiah 52:7*.

¹⁶ Kenhe Jew arrpenhemele Angkentye Mwerre aweke-arle-iperrele renhe irlpe artepele-arle awemele renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhele. Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Alartetye-aye, angwenhele-ame angkentye arratyte itelareke anwerne-arle itneke ileke? Arrangkwe-arle, itne renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhe.” *Isaiah 53:1*.

¹⁷ Arratyte kwenhe, tyerrtye areyele Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhe nhenge itne angkentye ikwere-akerte awemele iperre-ante. Itne angkentye aweme-ante arrpenhele itneke ileke-iperre.

18 Arrantherre apeke itirreme Jew areye akwele ayeye renhe awetyakenhe anekeke-athene. Arrangkwe-arle, itne kwenhe aweke-arle. The itelareme itne-arle aweke-arle arrpenhele-arle arrule anthurre pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ilekenge,

“Apmere arrpe-anenhe ahelhe nhenhele tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe Angkentye Mwerre nhenhe awerrirreke,
arrpenhe areyele-arle kwenhe itneke ilerlengge apmere arrpe-anenhe.” *Psalm*

19:4.

19 Arrantherre apeke itirreme Israel-arenyeke-artweye akwele angkentye nhenge uyarne itelareke. Arrangkwe-arle, itne kwenhe akethe anthurre itelareke imerte itne ikwere ayene-ilelhemele. Arrule anthurre Moses-ele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke Ngkarte Jew areye-akerte angkeke-arle,

“Arrantherre itirreme tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye akwele akutne aneme apeke.

Lyete anteme arrantherre itnenhe areme ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele Tharle kwenhe itnenhe akngaketyenhenge atylene atyinhe areye anetyeke.

Arrantherre itnenhe aretyenhe ahele-anteme-irremele arrantherre-arle akwele atylene atyinhe-ante ware ahentye anerlengge tharle atnyeneme.” *Deuteronomy 32:21.*

20 Urreke anteme Isaiah-ele nhenge atnerre anthurrele Israel-arenye areyeke ileke Ngkarte-arle angkeke,

“Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe atyenge unthetyakenhe, itne kwenhe atyenge alkgwe anetyarte,
kenhe ayenge anteme akenhe itneke-werne apetyeke.

Ye, tyerrtye yanhe areyele kwenhe atyenge apayuthnetyakenhe-arle,
Kele imerte Ayenge anteme itneke imernelheke.” *Isaiah 65:1.*

21 Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke Israel-arenyeke akwerrke-ipenhe areye-akerte,

“Arrule anthurre-ngentyele kwenhe The uyarne ikngwetyarte atylene atyinhe areye atyenge-werne apetyetyeke.

Itne kwenhe Atyenge ikerlte anthurre akwete anerlte-aneme,
itne aywerrkele awetyakenhe angkentye atyinhe areyeke.” *Isaiah 65:2.*

11

Ngkartele kwenhe Israel-arenye areye mwantye-mwantye-akwete-ileme

¹ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkartele-arle akwele tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye akngakeke-arle-iperre imerte itneke artepe untyeme anteme irremele itne-ketye. Arrangkwe-arle! Arrantherre itelareme, ayenge-inpe Israel-arenyeke-artweye aneme, Abraham-engentyele. Benjamin kwenhe atyenge-artweye arrwekelenye aneke.

² Awerrirraye, Ngkarte kwenhe impene anthurre Ikwerenhe areye-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irretyakenhe. Arratye kwenhe, Ngkartele Israel-arenye areye arrule anthurre akngakeke impene Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge, Re itnenhe ipmentye impetyakenhe, Re itnenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte. Arrantherre itelareme

arrpenhele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke Elijah-akerte. Re Ngkarteke arn-terre angketyarte tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-akerteke alakenhe,
³ “Ngkarte-aye, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele kwenhe apmere areye akurne-ileke nthenhele-arle itne apwerte lyernthe-arrernetyarte Ngkwenge. Itne anteme irrerlkngwe atweke yanhe areye-arle angkentye Ngkwinhe ilerlte-apetyarte, ayenge anyente-ante ware anteme aneme. Lyete anteme itne ayenge akunye-werne irrerlkngwe atwetyenhe.”
⁴ Arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-arle ikwere alakenhe angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe anyente-arenye anetyakenhe, Tharle kwenhe arrpenhe areye-arle atnyeneme-anteye tyerrtye arraty Atyinhe areye aneme-arle, artwe 7,000 anthurre. Itne kwenhe aneme-arle kwene-irretyakenhe urrtiyirrentye ware Baal arritnyeke, itne renhe tnaketyakenhe.”
⁵ Lyete kwenhe alakenhe-anteye aneme. Ngkarteke kwenhe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye mwantye-mwantye-ileke, kele urrpetye ware anteme itnekenge atyene Ikwerenhe areye akwete aneme.
⁶ Ngkarteke kwenhe itnenhe akngaketyakenhe itne-arle arne mwerre areye mpwaretyartenge. Arrangkwe-arle, Re itnenhe akngakeke Rarle kwenhe itnenhe mwantye-mwantye anthurre ilekeke, Re itnenhe akngaketyeke ahentye aneke.

⁷ Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye kwenhe uyarne anthurre unthetyarte nthakenhe-arle itne Ngkarte-werne itwekelhe-ilelhetyeke Re-anteme itneke arraty aketyenhenge. Urrpetye ware-arle kwenhe Ngkarteke-arle akngakeke, itne iwerre yanhe areke Ikwere-werne itwekelhe-iletyeke. Arrpenheme itnenhe Ngkarteke irlpe itnekenhe marteke, itne akwetethe ikerlte anetyarte untyeme-irremele Ngkarte-ketyenge.
⁸ Kenhe arrpenhele akenhe arrule anthurre pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Ngkarteke kwenhe itirrentye itnekenhe akngarte-iweke. Re alkngwe pwenge-ileke itne uyarne aretyenhenge. Re irlpe marteke itne uyarne itelaretyenhenge.” *Deuteronomy 29:4.*

⁹ Kenhe David akenhe alakenhe-anteye angkeke,
 “Ngkarte-aye, itnenhe arlkarentye-ilaye iwenhe renhe-arle itne mpwarekenge,
 merne itnekenhe akurne anthurre-ilaye re anteme itnenhe arntwirrketyeke, nhenge itne apetyeme arlkwetyeke itne anteme atnulketyenhenge imerte ilwemele anteme.

¹⁰ Alkngwe itnekenhe pwenge-ilaye, itne anteme uyarne areme.
 Ulthentye akngerre artepeke arrernaye, itnenhe ulthetyenhenge anthurre.” *Psalms 69:22-23.*

Ngkarteke Jew anetyakenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyenhe

¹¹ Lyete kwenhe arrantherre apeke itirreme nhenge Jew areye tyelpelhe-ilelhemenge Ngkarte anteme ipmentyele iwemele, Rarle itne-ketye impelheke apeke. Arrangkwe-arle, nhenge Jew areye tyelpelhe-ilelhomele, Ngkarteke angkentye Jesus-akerte Jew anetyakenhe areyeke imerneke, itne awetyeke, arraty itelaremele, Ngkarteke anteme itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge Jew areyele aremele Ngkarteke mpwarekenge, itne ingkerte-inkerte-irremele imerte itirretyenhe, “Ayekaye! Anwerne anamele Ngkarte ipmentyele iweke. Anwerne kwenhe akngarte-iwelhetyeke Ikwere-werne atheke apetyalptyenhenge, Re anwerne-inpe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge-anteye.” ¹² Ye, Ngkarteke kwenhe arrpenhe

areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye mwantye-mwantye-ileke-arle Jew areyele-arle kwenhe arne akurne mpwarerlenge nhenge itne-arle Jesus ipmentyele iwekenge. Kele awerrirraye, urreke kwenhe, nhenge Jew areye akngarte-iwelhirtnetyenhe Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhe Ngkarteale anteme aretyenhe anwerne ingkirreke mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-iletynhenge, Jew areye, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike.

Ngkarteale arrpenhe areye-arlike itetheke mpwareme-anteye

¹³ Lyete ayenge Jew anetyakenhe arrekanttherre angkeme. Ngkarteale kwenhe ayenge arrekanttherre-terne yerneke angkentye iletynhenge, the anteme warrke nhenhe renhe akangkentyeale mpwareme arrekanttherenge. ¹⁴ Nhenge the angkentye nhenhe renhe Jew anetyakenhe arrekanttherre ilemele, ayenge kwenhe itirreme Jew atylene atynhe areye-arle ingkerte-ingkerte-anteme-irreme, yanhe-ngentyeale anteme arrpenhemele apeke Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhe, Ngkarteale anteme itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe. ¹⁵ Nhenge Jew areye-arle Ngkarte-ngentyeale akngakelheke iperre, Re itnenhe ipmentyele iweke tyertye arrpenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areye atyewe Ikwerenhe akemele. Nhenge Jew areye apeke akngarte-iwelhirtnerlenge Ngkarte-terne apetyalpelemele, kele ingkirreke kwenhe akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe Ngkarteale-arle kwenhe yanhe areye akngetye-alpetyenhe nhenge ilweke-arle-iperrele itethe-iltntnetyenhe-arteke.

¹⁶ Ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye. Arranttherre itelareme, nhenge anwerne merne tampe ultakemele, akweke ware Ngkarteke-amparre anthemele, merne tampe mpwanke Ikwerenhe irretynhenge anteme. Alakenhe anteme, arne artekerre apeke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, kele walye areye akenhe Ikwerenhe aneme-anteye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Ngkarteale-arle arrekwenye anwerne-kenhe Abraham atnyenetyarte-arteke renhe mwantyeale arntarnte-aretyarteale, Re kwenhe Jew anwernenhe ingkirreke akwete atnyenerle-aneme mwantyeale arntarnte-arerle-anemele. ¹⁷ Ayeye arpenhe nhenhe awerrirraye. Artwe garden-akerteke-artweye aneme-arle alakenhe mpwaremele: Nhenge arne mwerre anemele garden kwenenge, kele re apeke arne ngkwerne anyente akemele renhe imerte iwemele-arle. Re-anteme pwetye-terne alhemele arne ngkwerne akemele renhe akngetye-alpemele. Re imerte anyentelhe-ilemele arne mwerre yanhe ikwere-arleke ayernemele nhenge garden-ele tnemenge. Re akwete anemele anteme akngerre lyapeme. Kele alakenhe-anteye-arle Ngkarte Jew arrpenheme impelheke-arle, arranttherre Jew anetyakenhe areye akngetye apurtelhe-iletayeke. Arranttherre kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelareme Abraham-ele-arteke. ¹⁸ Jew areye, Jesus ipmentyele iweke areye-arle walye-arteke nhenge kartene arntarnte-arentye akngerrele akeke imerte iwemele. Arranttherre kwenhe tnakelhetyale, Jew yanhe areyeke tyele angketyale anetye. Itirretyale arranttherre-arle akwele walye akeke-arle areyenge mwerre ulkere. Itelareye, arranttherre kwenhe walye areye-arteke. Artekerrele ware kwenhe arne yanhe akwete itethe atnyenentye akngerre, walyeale kwenye.

¹⁹ Arranttherre apeke angkeme-ketye, "Arrangkwe, Jew areye kwenhe walye yanhe areye-arteke aneme Ngkarteale-arle akeke-arle

iperre iweke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe walye areye-arteke nhege Rarle arneke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme anteme. Re Jew areye anamelhe-ileke nhege anwerne Ikwerenge apurte anetyenhenge.”²⁰ Kele, arrantherre kwenhe arratye itirreme. Kele awerrirraye, Ngkartele kwenhe Jew areye ipmentyele iweke itne Jesus arratye itelaretyakenhenge. Re-anteme arrenhantherrenhe ineke Ikwerenge anyentelhe-ilemele arrantherre-arle arratye itelarekenge. Kele tnakelhetyalaye; atere-irrerirraye Ngkarte kwenhe akngerre anthurre aneme.²¹ Kele ipmentye-arle Jew areye-arle walye yanhe-arteke nhege arne yanheke-arleke re-arrpe lyapeke. Arrangkwe-arle, Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe impetyakenhe aneke, itnenhe atwetye-kwenye. Alakenhe-anteye-arle Re kwenhe itnenhe akeke-arteke imerte itnenhe iwemele itne-arle arratye itelaretyakenhenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe-inpe aketyenhe imerte iwemele nhege arrantherre apeke-arle arratye itelaretyakenhe anekenge Renhe.²² Nhenhe itelaraye: Ngkarte kwenhe arrpenheme mwantye-mwantye-ileme, arrpenhe areyeke re kwenhe nhege ahele-irremele. Re kwenhe nhege ahele-irreme Jew yanhe areyeke nhege Renhe awetyakenhe ipmentyele iwemele anteme. Re kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme arrantherre-arle Renhe arratye itelarekenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ikwere-ketyenge impelheke, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe aketyenhe-anteye imerte iwemele.

²³ Nhege Jew areye apeke utepe-irremele Ngkarte renhe awethe arratye itelaremele Re itnenhe akngirtname-arle, arrekwele-arle anekele-arteke Re itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte, Re itnenhe anyentelhe-ilirtnetyenhe awethe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge.²⁴ Arrekwele-arle arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Ngkarte-ketye akalke-akalke anerirretyarte. Arrantherre kwenhe walye arneke-arleke areye-arteke pwetyele aneke. Kele nhege arrantherre Ngkarte arratye itelareke-iperre, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngeke arne mwerre yanheke-arleke kartene-nge anyentelhe-ilemele. Kenhe arrekwele-arle, Jew areye Ngkarteke-artweye atyene areyeke-amparre, itne kwenhe walye areye-arteke aneme nhege arne mwerenge lyapeke-arteke nhege kartene kwenenge. Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe arne mwerre nhegeke-arleke anyentelhe-ileke. Urreke apeke, Jew areyele apeke Ngkarte awethe arratye itelaretyenhe, Re anteme itnenhe iparrpele anyentelhe-ilirtnetyenhenge Ikwere-artweye areyenge.

Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme

²⁵ Atyewe atyinhe areye! Arrantherre apeke itirreme nhege Ngkartele-arle akwele Jew areye akwetethe ipmentye iwemeke-athene. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe-arteke itirreme-ketye imerte akwele tnakelhentye-arle anemele, the arrekantherre angkentye nhenhe arratye-ileme Ngkartele-arle anyelknge-anyelknge-arle atnyeneke. Urreke Jew areye kwenhe Ikwere-werne utepe-irreme Renhe awetyenhenge. Ngkarte kwenhe akarelherle-aneme nhege Jew anetyakenhe areyeke nhege Renhe arratye itelaretyeke atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhenge. Nhege yanhe areye Rarle akngakeke Renhe arratye itelarerrirrekenge-iperre, kele Jew areye akngarte-iwelhirtnetyenhe ampetyele Ngkarte-werne-anteye apetye-alpetyenhe.²⁶ Ngkartele

Israel-arenyeke akwerrke-ipenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhe. Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Artwe nhenge, itetheke mpwaremele-arle apmere Zion arritnye-ngentyele apetyetyenhe.

Re tyerrtye Jacob-kenhe areye utepelhe-iletienhe, itne arne akurne impetyeke, Ngkarte-werne utepe-irrirtnetyeke.

²⁷ Arrwekele Ngkarte itnenhe alakenhe alhileke,

‘Ayenge itneke mwerre anetyeke

The arne akurne areye itnekenge urrparyenhe.’ ”

Isaiah

59:20-21, 27:9.

²⁸ Nhenge Jew areyele-arle Angkentye Mwerre Christ-akerte ipmentye iweke-iperre Ngkarte-ngentyele akngakelhemele, itne anetyarte nhenge Ngkarte-arle akwele itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Ikwerewerne apetyetyeke. Kenhe Jew areye kwenhe akwete akngakeke-arle Ikwerenhe areye aneme, Re itneke akwete ahentye-anerle-aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re alhilekeke Abraham-eke, Isaac-eke Jacob-eke-arle. ²⁹ Ngkarte kwenhe arne mwerre areye inirtnetyakenhe nhenge Rarle anthekeke. Re tyerrtye areyeke alknwirretyakenhe Rarle nhenge akngakekeke. ³⁰ Arrekwele aneke arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areyele nhenge Ngkarte ipmentye-iweke. Lyete akenhe Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akngakeke Israel-arenye areyele-arle Renhe ipmentye-iwerleng. ³¹ Ye, Jew areye kwenhe Ngkarteke akwete ikerlte anthurre irreme Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileke. Kenhe urreke, Ngkarte awethe-arle itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletienhe itneke antangketyenhe imerte Ikwerenge anyentelhe-ilemele. ³² Tyerrtye ingkirrekele, Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arle, Jew areyele-arle Ngkarte ayene-ileme, Ikwerer ikerlte anthurre irremele. Nhenge ikerlte-ikerlte anentye akngerre itne jail-ke ayernekarle-arteke. Kele Ngkarte itnenhe yanhe-arteke ipmentye-arle alhetyeke impeke nhenge urreke Re itnenhe ingkirreke mwantye-mwantye-iletienhenge imerte ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwaremele.

Anwerne akwetethe Ngkarte utyerneme tnakerlte-anetyeke

³³ Anwerne Ngkarte tnakeye Re kwenhe anwerneke mwerre akngerre aneme. Re-ante ware kwenhe akaperte altywere anthurre aneme akwetethe arratyte itirrerle-aneme. Anwerne kwenhe uyarne itelareme arne ingkirreke nhenge Rarle itirremele mpwareke.

³⁴ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Angwenhe-ame akaltye aneme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte itirreme?

Arrangkwe, arrpenhele kwenhe uyarne itelareme.

Angwenhele-ame Ngkarte nhenge akaltyle-antheme arne areye aratyte mpwaretyeke?

Arrangkwe akwete, anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke akutne aneme.”

Isaiah 40:13.

³⁵ “Angwenhele-ame Ngkarte arne iwenhe apeke renhe antheke nhenge Rarle anthirtnetyenhenge?

Arrangkwe, Re-ante ware kwenhe anwerneke arne areye antheme, ampetyele ahentye-anintye-alpentye akngerre kwenye anwerne-ngentyele.”

Job 41:11.

³⁶ Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe arne ingkirreke mpwareke, arne ingkirreke Ikwerenge-ntyale arrateme. Re arne ingkirreke Utmenge Ikwerenhele arraty akwete atnyenerle-aneme itne apeke renhe am-petyele tnakirtnetyenhenge-anteye. Kele anwerne akwetethe Renhe tnakerlthe-aneye. Yanhe kwenhe arraty anthurre aneme.

12

Ngkarteke warrke-irretyeke-aye

¹ Yanhenge anteme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre aneme nhenge Re anwernenhe mwantyele atnyeneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe arnterre apayuth-neme Ngkarteke anthelhetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte awe-tyeke Re arrenhantherrenhe ilerleng iwenhe apeke renhe Ikwere mpwaretyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe aywerrkele mpwaretyeke anteme nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe aremele imerte akangkentye anemele. Nhenge anwerne alakenhe mpwaremele nhenge anwerne anteme Ngkarte utmengele tnakemele Renhe iwerre arratyale apen-teme. ² Kele angwaretyale yanhe areye-arle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeken-ante itirrerlthe-anemeke. Ngkartele anteme itirren-tye arrekhantherrenhe akngarte-iweme nhenge arrantherre-arle Ik-were arraty itirretyenhenge. Nhenhe-ngentyele anteme arrantherre Ngkarte-ngentyele akaltie-irretyenhe nhenge nthakenhe irretyeke Rarle ahentye-anemenge, alakenhe mwerre akngerre-arle. Nhenge Re aremele, akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe.

³ The itelareme Ngkartele-arle ayenge mwantye-mwantye anthurre ileke. Re ayenge akngakeke Utmenge Ikwerenhe anthemele nhenge angkentye mwerre Ikwere-akerte ilerle-apetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekhantherre ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeme. Renhe arraty itelareke-arle iperre itirretyale arrantherre-arle impene anthurre akwele aneme. Arrantherre arraty itirrewarraye, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke Utmenge Ikwerenhe antherleng, arrantherre Ikwere arraty warrke-irretyeke. ⁴ Anwerne ingkirreke anyente-irreme tyerrtye anyente-arteke, Ngkarteke arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwaretyeke. Anwerne tyerrtye anyente-arteke, ingkirreke Ngkarteke warrke-irretyeke. Arrantherre itelareme, iltyele nhenge an-petyeke, ingkele untherle-anetyeke alheme, alkngele aretyeke, irlpele awetyeke. Anwerne ingkirrekele arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwareme, anyente-arteke warrke-irremele. ⁵ Kele, alakenhe-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye. Anwerne ingkirreke Christ-enge anyente-irreke tyerrtye anyente-arteke, kenhe anwerne akenhe anwerne arrpe-anenhele war-rke arrpenhe mpwareme.

⁶ Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe mwantyele antheke arne tyeperre anthurre nhenge ikwere mpwaretyeke Re anwernenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke arne atyeperre yanhe mpwaretyenhenge. Ngkartele apeke ngenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke angkentye Ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke. Kele kwenhe arraty itelaretyeke nhenge Rarle ngenhe ileme akwete anthurre angkentye yanhe ilerle-apetyeke. ⁷ Re apeke ngenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-iletyeke, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe alpe-eme-iletyeke anteme. Nhenge Re apeke Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke akaltie-anthetyeke,

kele unte kwenhe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke-anteme. ⁸ Re apeke ngenhe Utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke arrpenhe areye atnerre-ilettyeke, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe atnerre-ilettyeke anteme. Re apeke ngenhe Utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke anthetyeke, kele unte kwenhe mwantye-mwantyele antherle-anetyeke anteme. Re apeke Utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke arrpenhe areyeke alartetye anetyeke itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke anteme. Re apeke ngenhe Utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke itneke mwerre anetyeke, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke anteme.

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke ileme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarteke arraty anetyeke

⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke ahentye anetyeke. Urttyirremele ilettyalaye, itnenhe mwantye-mwantye anthurre ilemetetye. Akurne ingkirrekenge impelhaye, arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye-anaye. ¹⁰ Arrantherre akwetethe arntarnte-arerrettyeke anaye arrantherre ingkirreke-arle kwenhe Christ-kenhe anemenge. Akengentye angkerrettyale anaye, mwerrentye ware angkerremele anaye, arrpenhe areyeke itirremele itne-arle ngkwengenge arntwarre-ulkere. ¹¹ Jesus-eke arnterre warrke-irrettyeke apurrke-irrettyakenhe-arle. Ikwere ahentye anerlte-anaye nhenge akwetethe renhe iwerre arraty apentemele. ¹² Akangkemele anaye arrantherre-arle itelaremenge Ngkarteke-arle arrenhantherrenhe apmere mwerre akngerre Ikwerenhe-werne akngetyenhe. Nhenge arne akurne apeke arrekantherre irrerlenghe, arrpenhe areye apeke-arle arrekantherre ahele-irreme nhenge arrenhantherrenhe atweme-arlike apeke, ahele-irrettyale anaye nhenge Ngkarteke akwetethe angkerlte-anetyeke nhenge ipmentye impetyale. ¹³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe apeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye anerlenghe, renhe alpe-eme-ilaye renhe anthemele nhenge iwenhe-arle unte atnyeneme. Unte apeke ipenye aremele apmere-kwenye untherle-aperlenghe renhe ikngwaye apmere ngkwwinhe-werne akngirtnemele.

¹⁴ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge arne akurne mpwarerlenghe iperre, ikwere ahele-irrettyale anaye Ngkarte ikwere apayuthnemetetye, Re anteme ikwere mwerre anetyenhenge. Ngkarte apayuthnetyale renhe arrilettyeke. ¹⁵ Nhenge arrpenhe areye akangkemele anerlenghe, arrantherre kwenhe nhenge apurte itnekenge akangkemele-anteye anetyeke. Nhenge arrpenhe areye artnerlenghe, arrantherre kwenhe itnekenge artnerremele anetyeke. ¹⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irremele akangkemele anetyeke. Tnakelhettyale, itirremele arrantherre-arle akwele arrpenhe areyenge ilyernpenye-ulkere. Itirrettyale anaye nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme.

¹⁷ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge arne akurne mpwarerlenghe, unte kwenhe itirrettyale anetyeke nhenge arne akurne ikwere mpwarirtnetyeke. Kele-anteye-arle mwerre mpwaretyeke-tetye, nhenge arrpenhe areyele ngenhe aremele, kele itne itelaretyenhenge iwenhe-arle unte mwerre mpwarekenge, itne anteme akangkemele anthurre anerrirrettyenhenge. ¹⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irrettyeke arrkernerlte-aneme, itnekenge mwerre anetyeke.

¹⁹ Atyewe areye-aye! Nhenge arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge arne akurne mpwarerlenge, arninketyale, kele ipmentye imperle-alhaye nhenge Ngkartele-ante ware renhe arriletyenhenge. Itelareme, nhenge arrule anthurre-arle Ngkarte Bible-nge alakenhe angkeke,

“Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke arne akurne ngkwenge mpwarerlenge, The anyentele kwenhe renhe arriletyenhe,

The-ante ware kwenhe renhe arriletyeke.” *Deuteronomy 32:35.*

²⁰ Alakenhe-anteye kwenhe nhenhe angkeme,

“Tyerrtye apeke-arle ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe an-gayakwe anemele,

renhe merne anthetyeke.

Re apeke angkethakwe aneme,

renhe kwatye antywetyeke anthaye.

Unte apeke, nhenge ntertele ware-arteke renhe kwatye antywetyeke antheme, re-anteme itirrentye ikwerenhe akngarte-iwelheme apure imerte awelhemele.” *Proverbs 25:21-22.*

²¹ Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke arne akurne ngkwenge mpwarerlenge. Kele arninketyale, mwerre mpwarirtnaye-tetye. Nhenge apure-arle-irreke-iperle re-anteme ngkwenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge.

13

Alartetye arrekantherrenhe aywerrkele awetyeke

¹ Ye, Ngkarte ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye aneme. Kenhe alartetye government-kenhe areye alartetye aneme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arrernekenge. Kele nhenge alartetye government-kenhe areye angkerlenge, nhenge ingkirrekele kwenhe aywerrkele awetyeke mpwaremele itne-arle angkekenge. ² Kele nhenge arrpenheme alartetyeke ayene-ilelhemele, re kwenhe Ngkarteke ayene-ilelheme Rarle itnenhe arrernekenge-arle alartetye anetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye anteme apeke alartetyeke ayene-ilelheme, ikwere-arrpe arlkarentye-irremele. ³ Yanhe kwenhe arratye-arle, nhenge yanhe areyele arne mwerre mpwareme-arle alartetye-ketye atere-irretyakenhele, kenhe yanhe areyele-ante-arle arne akurne areye mpwareme. Nhenge arrantherre apeke alartetye areye-ketye atere-irretyakenhe anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anaye, itne anteme arrenhantherrenhe tnaketyenhenge. ⁴ Arratye-arle, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe alartetye anetyeke arrerneke, itne warrke Ikwerenhe mpwareme. Warrke itnekenhe aneme ngenhe mwerrentye arntarntearetyeke. Kenhe unte apeke akenhe arne akurne nhenge mpwaremele unte kwenhe itne-ketye atere-irreme, alartetye yanhe areyele-arle kwenhe ngenhe atwetyenhenge unte-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge. Alartetye yanhe areye Ngkarteke warrke-irreme. Ngkartele itnenhe atwetyeke yerneke yanhe areyele-arle arne akurne mpwaremenge. ⁵ Kele nhenge alartetye government-kenhe areye angkerlenge arrantherre kwenhe aywerrkele awetyeke imerte mpwaremele itne arrenhantherrenhe ilerlenge, Ngkarte arrekantherre ahele-irreketye arrantherre-arle kele itelarlerlenge nthakenhe-arle mwerre anetyeke.

⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre government-eke apwerthe ngkweltye tax antheme nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe ileme iperre.

Alartetye government-kenhe yanhe areye kwenhe Ngkarteke warrke-irreme itne arrenhantherrenhe arratyentye arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁷ Kele nhenge alartetye areyele tax ngkweltyeke apayuthnerlenghe, arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe iparrpe anthetyeke. Nhenge alartetye ar-rpenhele arrenhantherrenhe ngkweltyeke tax-eke apayuthnerlenghe renhe anthaye ayene-ilelhetyale. Itneke tyele angketyale, itnenhe aywerrkele aweme-tetye, itne kwenhe alartetye arrekantherrenhe aneme. ⁸ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke re ngenhe apwerte ngkweltye ware antherlenghe, alngwirretyale anaye nhenge renhe anthirtnetyeke.

Arntarnte-arerremele anerriraye

Arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe nhenge arntarnte-arerretyeke. Arrantherre-arle kwenhe nhenhe-arteke anerlte-anemenge arrantherre arraty apenterlte-anetyenhenge angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke. ⁹ Angkentye nhenhe areye, arne yanhe areye nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe ileke mpwaretyale, alakenhe kwenhe aneme, "Mpwenyele alwirrelhe-iletyale anaye. Arrpenhe itethe-kwenyeke atwetyale anaye. Arne arrpenhe areyekenhe anyelknghele inetyale anaye. Nhenge unte apeke arne tyertye arrpenhe-kenhe aremele renhe aretyalaye ikwerenheke ahentye anetyale."

Exodus 20:13-15,17.

Angkentye nhenhe areye, angkentye arrpenhe areye-arlike, ingkirreke nhenge Ngkarte angkeke-arle, itne ingkirreke anyente-irrerlenghe, anyente-arle alakenhe angkeme,

"Unte kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke tyenye anetyeke, unte-arrpe tyenye aneme-arteke."

Leviticus 19:18.

¹⁰ Nhenge unte tyerrytye areyeke ahentye anemele, itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele, unte itnenhe piwetyakenhe itneke akurne irretyeke. Ye, unte apeke itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme-arteke unte angken-tye ingkirreke arraty atnyeneme Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke.

Christ-arle ilengare apetye-alpetyenhe-akerte

¹¹ Kele arrpenhe areyeke akwete ahentye anerlte-anaye the arrekantherre ileke-arteke, arlte-arle itwe-irrerlenghe nhenge Alartetye Jesus-arle apetyalpetyenhe re anwernenhe mwantyele akngirtnetyenhele. Arlte yanhe ikwerenge re apetyalperlenghe, rarle itwe-ame-itwe-ame-irreme anwerne renhe arraty itelarekenge iperre. ¹² Nhenhe-arteke, ingwele uyerreke atheke-arteke, akethe-akethe-irreme anteme, aherlkintyeme, unte ankwenge-ntyale akarre-irremele. Yanhe-arteke, arlte nhenge Jesus apetyalperlenghe itwe-ame-itwe-ame-irreme. Anwerne kwenhe yanhe areye angwaretyale anetyeke ingwemertele anerlte-anemeke-arle areye, arrantherre itelareme yanhe areyele nhenge akwetethe-arle arne akurne mpwarerlte-anemeke. Anwerne arne akurne areye impetyeke imerte akwetethe akarelhemele, artwe irraweye anthurre-arteke Satan-ketye ilpelhetyeke. ¹³ Arrpenhe areye nhenge ingwemertele anerlte-aneme kwenhe akwetethe arne akurne areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anemele. Kenhe anwerne akenhe alakenhe-arteke anetye-kwenye. Anwerne arraty anetyeke-tetye alnggenthele-arlenghe arlte mpwepeke-arteke. Anwerne kwenhe ngkwarle akngerre antywetyale, atwerrirremele anteme. Arrpenhe mpwenyele alwirrelhe-iletyale, ingkerte-ingkerte-irretyale aneye atwerretyenhenge anteme. ¹⁴ Anwerne kwenhe Alartetye Jesus-arteke

anetyeke, arne akurne areye-ketyenge untyeme-irremele. Kenhe anwerne akurne mpwaretyeke ayene-ilelhetyeke, akurne ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke, renhe impemele.

14

Tyele angketyale anaye atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke

¹ Nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele uyarne akwete itelareme nthakenhe arraty anetyeke. Nhenhe areye kwenhe utnenge lterrike-kwenye aneme. Kele, nhenge arrantherre apeke tyerrtye areye nhenhe-arteke arerlenge, itneke ahele angkerretyale anaye, akutne akwele itnenhe aketyalaye. ² Yanhe areye utnenge lterrike-kwenye merne atherrke-ante ware arlkweme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme nhenge mwerre-arle akwele aneme merne iwenhe apeke renhe ingkirreke, kere-arlike arlkwetyeke, kere nhenge iteke-arle ngkarte urrttyirrentye anthentye akngerre. ³ Unte apeke merne atherrke-arlike kere-arlike arlkweme, kele atyewe Jesus-kenheke aken-gentye angketyale merne atherrke-ante warele arlkwerle-anemenge. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe yanhe areyeke anteme ahele-ahele angketyale kere-arlike arlkwerlte-anemenge, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe mpwelenhe akngakerlenge, mpwelenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremenge. ⁴ Mwerre anetyakenhe warrkene arrpenhe-kenheke ahele angketyeke! Alartetye ikwerenhele areke-arle-iperre, ikwere ahele angketyenhenge rarle apeke arne akurne mpwarekenge nhenge renhe tnakemele rarle apeke arne mwerre mpwarekenge. Ngkarte anteme ingkirreke anthurre Ikwerenhe areyeke alartetye. Re itneke mwerre angkeme itnenhe atnyenemele itne akwetethe arne mwerre mpwarerlte-anetyenhenge.

⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme itirreme arlte anyente-arle kwenhe ameke-ameke anemenge, re nhenge Ngkarte-ante ware tnaketyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme arlte arrpe-anenhe akwele rante-rante anemenge. Kele arrpenhe areye angwaretyale ware, anwerne kwenhe anwerneke itirretyeke-tetye. ⁶ Tyerrtye yanhe areye itirreme-arle, arlte anyente-arle kwenhe arlte arrpenhenge atyeperre-ulkere, alakenhe itirremele itne-arle Alartetye Jesus tnaketyeke ahentye anemeke. Arrpenheme angkeme Ngkarte-arle mwerre aneme Rarle itnenhe merne atherrke areye, kere-arlike arlkwetyeke anthekenge, urreke itne renhe areye arlkwetyenhenge, itne Renhe tnakeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe, kere arlkwetyakenhe areye-arle, itne angkeme Ngkarte-arle mwerre aneme Rarle itnenhe merne atherrke-ante anthekenge, urreke itne renhe areye arlkwetyenhenge, itne Renhe tnakeke.

⁷⁻⁸ Jesus Christ kwenhe aneme alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Anwerneke anteme itirretyakenhe anwerneke-arrpe ware anemele. Kele mwerre-arle anwerne apeke ilwetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle anwerne itethe akwete anetyeke. Alartetye Jesus-ele kwenhe anwernenhe akwete atnyeneme, anwerne anteme arne ingkirreke ikwere mpwarerlte-anetyeke. ⁹ Ayenge alakenhe angkeme arrantherre-arle itelarerlenge Christ-arle ilweke-iperrele itethe-irritneke akeme-irremele tyerrtye

ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre anetyeke, itethe areyeke-arlike ilweke-arle areyeke-arlike. ¹⁰ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame unte atyewe Ngkartenhe arrpenheke akengentye angkeme rarle nthakenhe-irrerlunge ikwerenge ularre? Kenhe iwenhenge-arle-ame unte atyewe Ngkartenhe arrpenhe ilperneme unte akwele ikwerenge tyeperre-ulkere aneme-arteke? Urreke anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke Ikwerenge arrwekele ngkernetyenhe anwernenhe akngakelhe-iletienhe. ¹¹ Arrule anthurre kwenhe Ngkarte Bible-nge alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenge kwenhe ayenge arraty angkeme: Urreke, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre Atyenge arrekwele kwene-irretyenhe, itne angketyenhe Ayenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Alartetye Anthurre.” *Isaiah 45:23.* ¹² Urreke anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe anyenteke-anyente Ikwerenge arrekwele ngkernetyeke anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte arne areye alakenhe-arteke mpwareme?” Re apeke anwerneke mwerre angkeme, ithwenge apeke.

Arlkarentye-irretyale anaye arrpenhe areyeke

¹³ Anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke akengentye angketyale anetyeke Ngkarte anyente-arle ingkirrekeke itirrerlunge itnenhe akngaketyenhenge. Kele-anteye-arle anwerne alakenhe itirreye, “The arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe tyelpelhe-iletieke re itnyetyeke anteme.” Anwerne ahentye anetyakenhe arrpenheke Ngkarte impelhetyeke apentemele iwenhenge-arle anwerne mpwaremenge. ¹⁴ Nhenge Christ-enge apurte aneme, the itelareme merne arpe-anenhe kere-arlike kwenhe mwerre arlkwetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke itirreme kere-arle akwele, iteke-arle ngkarte urrtiyirrentye anthentye akngerre, arrwengkelthe ikwere aneme, kele kere yanhe-arle ikwere arrwengkelthele aneme anthurre. ¹⁵ Nhenge unte apeke kere yanhe arlkwerlunge ikwerenge arrwekele, nhenge re ngenhe aremele, re atnerte akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. Unte apeke renhe tyelpelhe-ileketye re itnyetyeke anteme Ngkarketie untyeme-irremere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte ikwere akangkemele itirretyeke imerte kere yanhe arlkwetyale anetyeke ikwerenge alkngetherre, Christ-arle kwenhe ikwere-inpe ilwerlunge. ¹⁶ Mwerre kwenhe arrekatherre itirretyeke kere yanhe-arle mwerre renhe arlkwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhenge alkngetherre kere yanhe arlkweme, re kere arlkwetyakenhe-arle, arrantherre apeke renhe tyelpelhe-ileketye. Kele imerte arrpenhe areye Christ-eke akengentye angkemere arrantherre-arle kere yanhe arlkwerlunge. Kele alakenhe irreketye, arrantherre kwenhe kere iteke-arle ngkarte urrtiyirrentye anthentye akngerre arlkwetyale anetyeke. ¹⁷ Ngkarte kwenhe Alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe itirretyale anetyeke iwenhe apeke arlkwetyeke antywetyeke-arlike. Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe itirrerlitenetyeke-tetye nhenge Ngkarteke arraty anetyeke renhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, mwerre anetyeke, arrpenhe areyenge atnerte mwerre anetyeke. Kele Utnenge Akngerrele-arle kwenhe anwernenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke nhenge Rarle anwernenhe akaltyele-antherlunge nthakenhe alakenhe akwetethe anetyeke. ¹⁸ Kele Ngkarte kwenhe akangkemele aneme nhenge Re anwernenhe aremele Christ akwetethe apenterlitenetye iwerre arraty yanhe ikwerenge. Kele

imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe arerlenghe itne-arle anwerneke akangkeme-anteyele.

¹⁹ Anwerne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye kwenhe akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyeke nthakenhe-arle mwerre apurte anerlte-anetyeke. Anwerne akwetethe atnerre-ilerretyeke Christ apenterlte-anetyeke. ²⁰ Akurne-iletyle anaye nhenge iwenhe renhe-arle nhenge Ngkarte arrekwele mpwareke-arle yanhe areyeke nhenge Renhe-arle arratyte itelarekeke nhenge ahele angkerremenge iwenhe-arle anwerne-arle arlkweme-akerte. Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme merne ingkirreke-arlike kere-arlike mwerre arlkwetyeke aneme. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwetyale anetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhenge alkngetherrenhe renhe tyelpelhe-ileketye Ngkarte-arle renhe-arlike akngakerlenghe. ²¹ Ye, mwerre kwenhe aneme anwerne-arle kere arlkwetyakenhe aneme ngkwarle-arlike antywetyakenhe nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe-arlike atyewe Jesus-kenhe tyelpelhe-ileketye re-anteme itnyeketyenge. ²² Unte apeke, Ngkarte arratyte itelaremele, alakenhe itirraye, “Kere ingkirreke-arlike merne atherrke ingkirreke-arlike kwenhe atyenge mwerre aneme arlkwetyeke.” Kenhe unte apeke alakenhe itirremele ayeye nhenhe antekelhe-iletyle, unte-arrpe atnyenaye, nhenge Ngkarte-ante-arle itelareme ngkwenge-akerte aretyenhe. Unte apeke akwenpele arlkweme iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye aneme, itirretyakenhe unte-arle akurne mpwarekeke, Rarle ngkwenge akangketyenhenge. ²³ Kenhe unte apeke nhenge itirrentye atherre alakenhe itirreme, “Atyenge apeke kwenhe mwerre aneme iwenhe arrpenheme arlkwetyeke. Arrangkwe apeke, the apeke impetyeke.” Kele imerte unte apeke renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele Ngkarte anteme ngkwenge atnerte akurne anthurre awelheme unte-arle iwerre atherreke itirremenge, unte akenhe kele arlkweke anteme. Unte iwenhe apeke mpwareme unte-arle itelareme akurne, unte anteme Ngkarteke akurne mpwareme.

15

Unte arrpenhe areye akangketyeke mpwaretyeke unte-arrpe mpwarelhetyale

¹⁻² Anwerne apeke Christ arrule akngerre-arle apenterlte-aneke nhenge anwerne anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-iletyle nhenge uyarne-arle itelarerlte-aneme iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Itneke akengentye angketyale anaye. Anwerne mpwaretyeke arrkernemele itne akangkemele anetyeke itne-arle akwete akaltie-irrerlenghe. Anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyale anetyeke anwerne akangketyeke. Anwerne apeke itnenhe akangketyeke mpwareme, anwerne imerte itnenhe atnerre-ilemele Jesus akwetethe iwerre arratytele apentetyeke. ³ Christ-ele perre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe re akangkemele anetyeke. Re kwenhe mpwaretyarte iwenhe apeke renhe nhenge Ngkarteke akangkentye akngerre anetyeke, re irlpe-artepele awetyarte nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ikwere akengentye angketyartenge. Itelareme, nhenge iwenhe apeke arrpenhele Bible-ke arrule anthurre-arle alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Akngeye, arrpenhe areye Ngkwenge akengentye angkeme nhenge iltemele, atyenge-inpe akengentye angkemele.” *Psalm 69:9.*

⁴ Nhenge angkentye Bible-ke arrule intelhe-ileke-arle kwenhe anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme. Nhenge itnenhe read-eme-ilekenge kwenhe anwerne anteme kwenele atnerre-irretyenhenge itirremele anteme, “Ngkartele apele anwernenhe mwerre akwete arntarntearerle-anetyenhe, Re mpwaretyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe alhileke-arle.” ⁵ Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe atnerre-ileme anwerne Renhe akwetethe apenterlte-anetyenhenge. The anteme Renhe arrekanttherre apayuthneme nhenge Re apeke arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke akaltyele-antherle-anetyenhenge. Arrantherre anteme apurte-irretyenhenge nhenge itirrentye anyente-akerte, mwerre nhenge anetyeke arrpenhe areyenge nhenge arrantherre Christ apenterlte-anemenge. ⁶ Kele arrantherre ingkirreke anthurre, nhenge ahentye anyente-artekele, Ngkarte tnaketyeke, Akngeye apele Alartetye anwerne-kenhe Jesus Christ-arle aneme.

Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte Jew areyeke-arlke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlke

⁷ Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe atyewe akeke-arle, arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenge apurtelhe-ileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre kwenhe akangkemele aketyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye atyewe arrekanttherrenhe-anteye itnekenge apurte-irremele. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anteme arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe imerte Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyenhenge. ⁸ Christ kwenhe Jew anwerneke warrke-irretyeke apetyeke ante nhenge anwerneke imernetyeke Ngkartele-arle ingkirreke anthurre mpwareme Rarle alhileke-iperrele arrekwelenye anwerne-kenhe areyeke nhenge Christ-arle yernetyenhe-akerte. ⁹ Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-inpe warrke-irretyeke itne-inpe Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyenhenge-anteye renhe-arle tnakerlte-anemeke alakenhe nhenhe-arteke, “Unte kwenhe arratyete mwerre akngerre aneme.” Kenhe Bible-nge akenhe nhenhe alakenhe angkeme, “Nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyenge anemele kwenhe the Ngenhe tnakerle-anetyenhe.

Ayenge Ngkwenge alyelherle-anetyenhe Ngenhe tnaketyeke.” *Psalm 18:49.*

¹⁰ Bible-nge alakenhe-anteye angkeme Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, “Apetyewarraye tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge apurte-irretyeke, Jew areyenge-arle, nhenge akangkemele anerrirraye.” *Deuteronomy 32:43.*

¹¹ Ante awethe-anteye re alakenhe angkeme,

“Arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye, Ngkarte tnakerlte-anaye!

Alyelhentye alyelhewarraye Renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke, arrantherre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arle.” *Psalm 117:1.*

¹² Angkentye arrpenhe nhenge artwe Isaiah-elarle intelhe-ileke alakenhe angkeme,

“Artwe anyente kwenhe Jesse-ke akwerrke-iperre-ngentyele arrate-tyenhe.

Re Jew anetyakenhe areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele alartetye anetyenhe.

Kele itne renhe arratyte itelaretyenhe anthurre, Rarle itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge itnenhe akwetethe atnyenemele.”

Isaiah 11:10.

¹³ Ye, anwerne-arle ikwere atnerrele akarelheme Ngkarte-arle kwenhe mpwaretyenhenge nhenge iwenhe-arle Re alhileke mpwaretyeke. The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, atnerre-iletyeke arrantherre-arle Renhe arratyte itelarekenge. Arrantherre anteme atnerre anthurre anteme awelhemele, akangkemele akarelhemele arne ingkirrekeke Ngkarte-arle alhileke-arle mpwaretyeke Utmenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe arnterre atnyenerlenge.

Angkentye Paul-kenhe areye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke

¹⁴ Ye, atyewe atyinhe areyaye, the kwenhe itelareme arrantherre-arle arratyte aneme, arrpenhe areyeke-arle mwerre anerlte-anemeke. Arrantherre akaltye anthurre aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke iwerre Ikwerenheke-akerte-arle. Arrantherre akwele arratyte akaltyele-antherreme. ¹⁵ Kenhe utmenge atnerrele the angkentye arrpenhe areye intelhe-ileke arrantherre alknwirretyakenhe anetyenhenge nhenge ikwere-akerte akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyenhenge. Ngkarte kwenhe ayenge mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ileke Re ayenge warrke mwerre anthurre mpwaretyeke antheke. ¹⁶ Re ayenge akngakeke nhenge ayenge-arle Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irretyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apmere arrpe-anenhele aneme. Kele lyete anteme the ayeye mwerre nhenge Ngkarte-ngentyele ilerle-apeme Jew anetyakenhe areye Ikwere-werne utepe-irretyeke Renhe apentetyenhenge. Re-anteme itnenhe atnyenetyenhe Utmenge Akngerrele itnenhe arratyte-ilerlenghe Ikwerenge ularre. Kele anteme Ngkarte itneke akangkemele anetyenhe.

¹⁷ Ye, ayenge kwenhe akangkeme anthurre nhenge warrke nhenhe-arle Ngkarteke mpwaremeke Jesus Christ-arle atyengenge apurte anemenge. ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Ayenge kwenhe tnakelhetyakenhe nhenge warrke nhenhe renhe-arle the mpwaremeke. The kwenhe Ngkarte tnakeme Christ-ele-arle warrke nhenhe mpwarerlenghe atyengele-arlenghe. Re kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye akngarte-iweke nhenge itne Ngkarte aywerrkele awetyeke ante mpwaremele Rarle ileke. Utmenge Akngerrele ayenge arratyentye akaltyele-antheke nthakenhe arne mwerre akngerre ilyernpenye mpwaretyeke, nhenge tyerrtye areyele itnenhe aremele itne anteme Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyenhenge. Ye, ayenge kwenhe angkentye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemele apmere arrpe-anenhege Jerusalem-engentyele Illyricum-werne-atheke. ²⁰ Nhenge arrule anthurrenenge kwenhe the iletyeke ahentye-aneke yanhe areye nhenge angkentye Jesus-kenheke akutne-arle anemenge, itne kwenhe renhe awetyakenhe anekenge. Ayenge alhetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe angkentye nhenge ilerle-apemele nhenge apmere ikwerele nthenhele-arle nhenge ayeye ilenhe-ilenhe-arle arrpenhe areyele kele ileke-arle. ²¹ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele kwenhe Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Tyerrtye atningkele kwenhe nhenge arrekwele angkentye Ikwere-akerte awetyakenhe anerrirreke,

itne kwenhe awetyenhe.

Ye, ikwere akutnele aneke-arle-iperre itne-arle kwenhe awetyenhe
Ngkartele anteme irlpe itnekenhe altywere-iletienhe nhenge
itne itelaremele renhe awetyenhenge.” *Isaiah 52:15.*

Paul-arle angkeme Rome-werne alhetyeke-akerte

²² Ye, ayenge kwenhe untherle-apetyame angkentye nhenge ilerle-apetyemele tyerrtye areyeke nhenge Ikwere-akerte-arle akutne anemenge ante ayenge uyarne anthurre alheme arrantherre ingkirrekenge anyente-irretyeke. ²³ Lyete ulkere, nhenge arlengen-arlentyele warrke-irreke-arle iperre, the warrke nhenge renhe uyerrelhe-ileke apmere nhenhe areyenge. Lyete anteme kele ayenge arrulenge arrpenhenge anteme arrekantherre-werne alheme ayenge-arle kwenhe akwetethe itirrerle-anemeke, year arrpe-anenhele, nhenge arrekantherre-werne alhetyeke-akerte. ²⁴ Lyete anteme ayenge Spain-werne alhetyenhele ante yanhe ikwere-werne-atheke alhemele ayenge apmere Rome-ke-amparre arratetye-alhetyenhe ante ayenge arrekantherrenge akweke ware anetyeke ahentye-aneme. Ayenge yanhe ikwerele anemele ayenge arrekantherrenhenge akweke ware anetyeke ahentye aneme, arrantherre anteme apeke ayenge iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyenhenge nhenge yanhe-ngentyele ayenge anperrrenhetyeke Spain-werne.

²⁵ Arrekwele kwenhe ayenge Jerusalem-werne atheke alhetyeke aneke, the kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngeme atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere yanhenge itnenhe anthetyenhe. ²⁶ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye kwenhe anyente-irreme apmere Macedonia-nge, Achaia-nge. Itne-arrpe itirreke nhenge apwerte ngkweltye inetyeke apurtelhe-ilemele, the renhe akngetyeke anthetyeke tyerrtye alhengkeye areyeke apmere yanhe Jerusalem-enge-arle anemeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerele atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheme kwenhe arneke arrangkwe aneme, arrangkwe anthurre atnyenemele, akunye-apenhe areye angayakwe anthurre aneme. ²⁷ Itne-arrpe ware kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye apurtelhe-ilemele inetyeke nhenge alhengkeye areyeke anthetyeke yanhe ikwerele-arle anemeke. Kele mwerre itne itnenhe anthirtne-tyeke Angkentye Mwerre nhenge Jesus-akerte-arle kwenhe arrwekele arrateke Jew areye-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-ele anerlte-aneme areyenge-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, itne anteme renhe arratye itelaremele akangkemele aneke. ²⁸ Kele lyete anteme the apwerte ngkweltye nhenhe Jerusalem-werne akngeme itneke antheke-arle-iperrele ayenge anteme apmere Spain-werne alhetyenhe the anteme arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe anpere-irrenhemele. ²⁹ Nhenge ayenge arrekantherrenge anyente-irretye-alhemele kele Christ-ele kwenhe anwernenhe ingkirreke atnerte akangkentye anthurre-arle akwete atnyeneme.

³⁰ Atyewe areyaye, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke apayuthneme atyengenge apurte-irretyeke nhenge Ngkarteke atyenge arnterre angketyeke. Alakenhe mpwarewarraye anwerne ingkirreke-arle Alartetye Jesus Christ anwerne-kenhe anemenge, anwerne arntarnte-arerreme Utnenge Akngerrele-arle anwernekenge-arleke. ³¹ Kele Ngkarte apayuthneme ayenge akayake-iletieke mwantyele

arntarnte-aretyeke nhenge ayenge apmere nhenge Judea-werne alherlenge, Judea-arenye areye Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyakenhe areye-arle atyenge arlkarentye-irreketye. Ngkarte apayuthneme-anteye, nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke Jerusalem-elarle anemeke, nhenge itne akangkemele anetyeke apwerte ngkweltye inemele the kwenhe itnenhe anthetyeke akngeme. ³² Ngkarteke angkeme nhenge ayenge apetyetyenhenge akangkemele anthurre arrekantherrenge anyente-irretyenhenge nhenge Rarle ayenge yerneke-artekele. Nhenge ayenge arrekantherrenge apurte-irremele kele anwerne ingkirreke atnerre-ilerretyenhenge. ³³ Ngkartele anteme, nhenge utnenge anwerne-kenhe atnerre atnyeneme-arle, arrekantherre ingkirrekenge anerle-anetyeke. Ye, kele mwerre-arle.

16

Paul-arle itneke ilelheke nhenge rarle akwetethe itneke itirrerle-anemele

¹ Ye, atyewe anwerne-kenhe arelhe nhenge Phoebe arritnye, re kwenhe arrekantherre-werne-atheke arnekarnare alheme. Re kwenhe akwetethe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-aneme apmere yanhe Cenchreae-le. ² Nhenge re apetyerlenge arrantherre kwenhe ikwere akangkemele antangketyeke renhe mwerrentye arntarnte-aremele rarle kwenhe atyewe alartetye Jesus Christ anwerne-kenhe anerlenge. Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe mpwarerlte-aneme akangkentye anthurrele. Nhenge re apeke-arle arne iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye aneme kele renhe alpe-eme-ilaye nhenge ikwere anthemele rarle kwenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akwetethe alpe-eme-ilekenge ayenge-arlke.

³ Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyerrtye nhenge Priscilla arritnye aremele artwe Aquila-arlke renhe-atherrenhe ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre itirrerle-aneme-anteye. Ratherre atyengenge apurte mpwarerle-anerreke Jesus Christ-eke. ⁴ Arrekwele kwenhe ratherre ayenge irrpelthele ameke-aretyarte nhenge irrerlknge inteketye, ratherre apeke-arle ilwetyeke-anteye-arle anetyeke aneke. The kwenhe akwetethe Ngkarte tnakemele nhenge yanhe atherreke. Jew anetyakenhe atningke, nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe areye-arle-irreke nhenge anyente-irreme-arle apmere arrpenhe areyenge, itne-arlke kwenhe atnerte akangkeme-anteye ikwere-atherreke. ⁵ Kele tyerrtye yanhe areye ilaye nhenge apurte-irremele areye-arle Priscilla uthene anewe ikwerenhe uthenenge apmerele, ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-aneme-anteyele aneme.

Atyewe mwerre akngerre atyinhe Epaenetus ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle. Urreke arrpenhe Asia-arenye areyele Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhenge, re renhe arratyte itelareke.

⁶ Mary-arlke ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle arelhe yanhele-arle kwenhe arrekantherre warrke arnterre mpwarekenge.

⁷ Atyewe atyinhe yanhe atherre ilaye, Andronicus uthene Junia uthene, nhenge ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle. Ratherre Jew atherre ayenge-arteke, ratherre kwenhe atyengenge apurte aneke jail-nge. Tyerrtye atningke kwenhe ikwere-atherre

akaltye aneme nhenge renhe-atherrenhe Ngkartele-arle yernekenge ratherre nhenge ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-apetyeke. Ratherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irrerle-anerreke. Ratherreke-amparre Jesus-eke atyewe-irrerle-anerreke atyengenge arrekwele.

⁸ Artwe nhenge ilaye Ampliatius arritnye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-anteye-arle aneme. Ayenge kwenhe ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme rarle atyewe anemeke Jesus Alartetyeke.

⁹ Urbanus ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye. Re anwernekenge apurte warrke-irretyarte Jesus Christ-eke.

Stachys alakenhe-anteye ilaye nhenge ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye. Re kwenhe atyewe mwerre anthurre atyinhe-anteye aneme.

¹⁰ Apelles-arlke ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme anteye. Artwe yanhe kwenhe akwetethe Christ iwerre arratyele apenterle-aneme.

Artwe nhenge Aristobulus ilaye ikwere-artweye areye-arlke ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-anemele.

¹¹ Atyenge-artweye Herodion-arlke ilaye, re-inpe kwenhe Jew aneme, ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme anteye.

Ayenge-arle Narcissus-eke itirreme, ikwere-artweye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke rarle ikwere-artweye arrpenheme-arle kwenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-anteye aneme. Itneke ilaye ayenge-arle itneke-arlke itirrerle-aneme-anteye.

¹² Tryphaena uthene Tryphosa uthene ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle. Arelhe yanhe atherre kwenhe akwetethe arnterre warrke-irrerle-anerreme Jesus Alartetyeke.

Arelhe nhenge Persis ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-anteye-arle aneme. Re kwenhe arratye atyewe mwerre anthurre aneme re arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme Jesus Alartetyeke.

¹³ Rufus ileme-anteye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-anteye-arle aneme. Re kwenhe tyeperre anthurre aneme akwetethe Jesus iwerre arratyele apenterle-aneme. Meye ikwerenhe ilaye alakenhe renhe-anteye re kwenhe ayenge arntarnte-arerlengen meyele-arteke.

¹⁴ Nhenge Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas-arlke ilaye ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-aneme-anteye, atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlke itnekenge apurte-arle-irreme. ¹⁵ Alakenhe-anteye ilaye Philologus-eke, Julia-ke, Nereus uthene yaye ikwerenhe utheneke, Olympas-eke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arlke nhenge apurte-arle-irreke itnekenge. Itnenhe ilaye ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-aneme anteye.

¹⁶ Nhenge arrantherre apeke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe aremele ikwere akangkemele anaye, Ngkarte apayuthnemele renhe mwantye-mwantye-iletynhenge. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhenge kwenhe arrekantherre itirrerlte-aneme arrekantherre akangkemele aneme.

Paul-elarle pipe nhenhe renhe uyerrelhe-ileme rarle intelhe-ilemele

¹⁷ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, the arrenhantherrenhe nhenhe ileme: irrirnke-irraye. Kenhe arrpenhe areye, akengentye-arle

angkeme, nhenge itne-arle akaperte altywere aneme akwele, arrenhantherrenhe akngakelhe-ileme-ketye arrantherre-arle kwenhe aratyte mwerre apentewarrerlenge ante itne arrenhantherrenhe iwerre apale akaltyele-anthetyeke arrkernemele, arrenhantherrenhe tyelpelhe-ileme-ketye arrantherre-arle Jesus apentemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe lterrke alkgarke-ileme itneke-ketye akngakelhe-ilyetyeke. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arteke Jesus Alartetyeke mpwaretyakenhe. Nhenge itne-arrpe itirrentye aneme-tetye, nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme itne-arle ahentye anemeke ware. Angkemele imerte nhenge itne mwerre akwele, itne kwenhe akutne areyeke urrtiyirrewarreme, itne urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre. ¹⁹ Ingkerrekele itelareme arrantherre-arle Angkentye Mwerre Jesus-akerte aywerrkele awerrirremenge ante mpwaretyeke re ilemeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantherre akangkemele anthurre. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye aneme akwetethe mwantyele awetyeke, arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwaretyeke, akurne areyeke akutne akwete anerlte-anaye. ²⁰ Kele Ngkarte anteme-arle utnenge anwerne-kenhe-arle atnerre mwerre atnyeneme, kele anthurre Re arrentye Satan arterte-ilemele ingke arrekantherrenhe kwenele re arrenhantherrenhe uyarne anthurre akurne-ilemunge. The Jesus Alartetye anwerne-kenhe apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

²¹ Artwe nhenge Timothy kwenhe atyengenge apurte warrke-irreme. Re-arlike, artwe Jew nhenge areye-arlike Lucius, Jason, Sosipater uthene arrekantherre akangkeme itirremele.

²² Ayenge Tertius, tharle pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme, Paul angkemenge. Ayenge, nhenge atyewe-arle Jesus-kenhe aneme, arrekantherre itirrerle-aneme-anteye nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye anteyeke.

²³⁻²⁴ Artwe nhenge Gaius-inpe kwenhe arrekantherre akwetethe akangkemele itirrerle-aneme. Ayenge kwenhe apmere ikwerenhele anerle-aneme. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atningke kwenhe anyente-irretyeke apetyemele nhenhele. Erastus-inpe kwenhe arrekantherre akwetethe itirrerle-aneme. Re kwenhe aneme nhenge apwerte ngkweltye-arle arntarnte-arerle-aneme apmere nhenheke. Atyewe anwerne-kenhe Quartus re-inpe kwenhe arrekantherre akwetethe itirrerle-aneme. *

Pipe nhenhe-arle uyerrelhe-ileke-iperrele, Paul-ele Ngkarte tnakemele

²⁵ Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe Ngkarte tnakerlte-anetyeke, Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratyte anthurre lterrke atnyenerlenge nhenge akwetethe Jesus Christ iwerre arratytele apenterlte-anetyenhenge apurrke-arlike-irretyakenhe. Angkentye Mwerre Jesus-akerte alakenhe angkerle-aneme, angkentye nhenge tharle arrekantherre ilerle-anemele. Arrule anthurre-ngentyele Ngkartele kwenhe angkentye nhenhe akwetethe alengkiwentye atnyenetyarte. ²⁶ Kenhe yanhe areyele akenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyarte

* **16:23-24** Artwe arrpenhele akwele verse 24 intelhe-ileke, urreke anteme renhe apurtelhe-ileme nhenhe angkentye Paul-kenhe-nge alakenhe: *The Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Ye, yanhe kwenhe mwerre-arle.*

renhe intelhe-ileke. Kenhe lyete akenhe, Ngkartele anteme renhe arrattelhe-ileke. Ngkarte-arle itethe akwete-ante aneme. Anwerne mpwareme iwenhe-arle Ngkartele anwerne mpwaretyeke uterneke, anwerne angkentye nhenhe ilerlte-apeme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere arrpe-anenhele, itne awetyenhenge aywerrkele mpwaremele Re ilemenge. ²⁷ Ye, anwerne akwetethe Ngkarte-ante ware tnakerlte-aneye Rarle anyente kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke akaltye anerlenge. Ye, anwerne akwetethe Akngeye utyernemele tnakewarreye Jesus Christ-ele-arle anwernenhe atnyenerlenge.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

1 Corinthians

Pipe nhenhe arrekwenye aneme Paul-elarle intelhe-ilemeke Corinth-arenye areyeke

¹⁻² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayeye nhenhe atyenge-ngentyele, Paul-enge, the arrekhantherre intelhe-ileme apmere yanhe Corinth-elarle anepanemeke. Yerneke-arle angkentye-akerte ayenge aneme, Jesus Christ-ele-arle ayenge yerneke Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngak-erlenge angkentye ikwerenhe tyerrtye atningkeke ilettyeke. Kele atyewenhenge ilerne, artwe Sosthenes ilerne, Jesus apententye akngerre atherre. Ilerne pipe nhenhe arrekhantherre yerneme.

Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke arrpenhe areye-ngentyele arrantherre Jesus-nge anyente-irreke ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Alakenhe anteyenge Ngkartele tyerrtye areye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyenge akngakeke ikwere atyewe-irreke itne-arle nhenge ayeye Jesus-akerte awekenge itne itirrewarremele ayeye renhe arraty anerlenge renhe apentewarreke. Itne Jesus Christ tnakewarreme Alartetye ularre-atheke, alakenhe ikwerenge arratyete re anemenge Alartetye itnekenhe, anwerne-kenhe-arlike.

³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte Akngeye-arle anwerne-kenheke akwetethe angkeme Alartetye Jesus Christ-eke-arlike nhenge ratherre-arle arrekhantherrenhe mwerre anetyeke arrantherre anteme nterte anetyenhenge.

Paul Ngkartele akangkemele angkeme

⁴ Ayenge kwenhe arrekhantherre akwetethe itirrerle-aneme utepe-arlike-irretyakenhele akangkemele Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeme rarle arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilekenge Jesus Christ-nge rarle mpwareke arne mwerre akngerre areye arrekhantherre, arrantherre-arle nhenge Jesus Christ-nge apurte-irrekenge. ⁵ Ngkartele arne arrpe-anenhe anteme akangkemele antheme arrantherre-arle nhenge ahentye-anerrirremeke arrantherre-arle Christ-enge apurte anemenge. Kele, arrantherre mwanyetele itelarerrirretyenhenge Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemeke, arrantherre imerte angkentye ikwere-akerte atnerrele arratyete ilettyenhenge. ⁶ Alakenhenge Ngkartele arrekhantherre angkentye yanhe renhe imerneme anwerne-arle arrekhantherre ilekenge Christ-akerte arratyete aneme.

⁷ Utmenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe arne areye anthurre antheke arrantherre-arle nhenge ahentye-anerrirremeke warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyeke. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke the itelareme arrantherre-arle atheke-irreme Alartetye Jesus Christ-eke anwerne-kenhe arrantherre-arle itelareme rarle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyenhenge. ⁸ Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe atnyentyenhe renhe arratyete akwete apentetyenhenge rarle nhenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne arlike rarle apetyalptyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arlike ikwerenge nhenge re apetyerlenge arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ilperneme, apeke urrernemele arrantherre-arle akurne anemenge. ⁹ Arratyete apelaye, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe lterreke atnyenyenhe alakenhenge anteme

rarle nhenge mpwaretyeke-arle alhileke, re akenhe alhileke-arle-iperre re akwetethenhe mpwarerle-anetyenhe iwenhe re apeke re angkemele-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke alere ikwerenhenge anyentelhe-ilemele, nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke-artweyenge, arrantherre akangkentye ikwerenge anerrirretyeke, apurte akwete ikwerenge.

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apayuthneme, ayenelhe-ilettyeke itne-arrpe akngakelhentye akngerre

¹⁰ Kele anteme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre awerrirretyeke nthakenhe-arle ayenge angketyenhe Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerneke-artweyele-arle ayenge yerneke ngangkere ikwerenhe-akerte angketyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe arntherre apayuthneme arrantherre nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke. Ahele angk-erretyale anerrirraye arrpenhenge ipeltye-irremele anaye. Arrpenh- ngentyele akalke-irretyale, kele arrpenheke anyente-irreraye angk-erremele nhenge arrantherre angkentye anyente akwete itelare-tyenhenge. ¹¹ The arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe urrpetye-arle arelhe Chloe-ke-artweyele-arle atyenge arrekantherre-akerte ileke. Itne atyenge ileke arrantherre-arle akwele arrantherre-arrpe ahele-ahele akerrreme. ¹² Itne atyenge ileke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme-arle akwele angkemenge, "The apenteme arne areye Paul-elarle nhenge akaltyele-anthemenge." Kenhe arrpenhe akenhe angkerlenghe, "The Apollos apenteme." Arrpenhe angkeme, "The Peter apenteme." Kenhe arrpenhe akenhe angkeme, "The Christ apenteme."

¹³ Nhenge arrantherre apurte areye akalkelhe-ileme alakenhe, nhenge alakenhe-arteke anteme aneme arrantherre-arle Christ ngkweltye-ileke-arteke akalkelhe-ilemengen. Ayenge-arle arrekan-therre arne arntarlkwenge ilwetyakenhele aneke, re-ante kwenhe arrekantherre ilweke, arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Ar- rpenhele arrenhantherrenhe kwatyele arlkngetyakenhe baptise-eme- ilettyeke arrantherre-arle ayenge apenterlenghe, arrangkwe. ¹⁴ The kwenhe tyerrtye atherre-ante ware kwatyele arlkngeke baptise-eme- ilettyeke, Crispus uthene Gaius uthene. Ayenge akangkentye aneme tharle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kwatyele arlkngetyakenhe anekenge. ¹⁵ The apeke-arle atningke arrenhantherrenhe kwatyele arlkngeke arrantherre apeke atyenge-akerte alakenhe angkeme-ketye, "Paul-ele ayenge kwatyele arlkngeke baptise-eme-ileke the anteme renhe ware anteme apenteme rarle akaltyele-antheme renhe." Yanhe mwerre anetyakenhe.

¹⁶ Ayekaye, akarelhaye, the itelareme tharle nhenge kwatyele arlkngeke Stephanas tyerrtye areye-arlike apmere ikwerenhele-arle aneme areye-arlike. The akenhe itelaretyakenhele tharle tyer- rtye awethe kwatyele arlkngeke baptise-eme-ilemele. ¹⁷ Kenhe ayenge akangkeme tharle tyerrtye atningke kwatyele arlkngetyakenhe aneke urrpetye ware-arle, Christ-ele-arle ayenge tyerrtye kwatyele arlkngerle-anetyeke yernetyakenhenge, nhenge angkentye mwerre ikwere-akerte ilerle-apetyeke ware. Rarle ayenge yernetyakenhe angkentye akngerre anthurre irrpelthe ilerle-apetyeke nhenge tyerrtyele-arle ware itirremele ileke. Alakenhe renhe apeke the

mpwareke, tyerrtye areyele ayenge arratyte itelareme ayenge-arle irrpelthe angkemenge. Itne anteme itelaretyakenhe anthurre aneme Christ arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwekeke, angkentye nhenhe arratyte ngangkere akngerre-akerte aneme.

¹⁸ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele awemele ayeye nhenge Christ-arle arne arntarlkwele-arlenge ilweke, arrpenheme itirreme nhenge ayeye nhenhe akurne aneme. Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke rarle alakenhe itirremele aneme itne ure atetherre-werne alhetyenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe anwernenhe ngangkerele itethe atnyenetyeke anwerne-arle angkentye arratyte itelaremenge, Jesus-arle ilweke-akerte arne arntarlkweke-arleke, itethe-irrirtneleme. ¹⁹ Angkentye Ngkartekenhe arrule anthurre pipe-ke-arleke intelhe-ileke-arle. Re alakenhe angkeke:

“Tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreme itne-arle akwele akaltye anthurre aneme.

Kenhe tharle akenhe imernetyenhe nhenge itne-arle akaltye anetyakenhe anemeke, itne-arle akweke ware-arle akaltye aneme.

The arrekatherre imernetyenhe, ayenge anyente-ante akaltye anthurre aneme.” *Isaiah 29:14.*

²⁰ Anwerne tnakewarremele anetyale artwe yanhe areye-akerte-arle akaltye anthurre itirreke akwele, artwe arrpenhe nhenge areye-arle akwele ilyernpenye atywerenge Jew areye-kenheke, arrpenhe areye angkentye akngerre angkerremele utepe-utepe-irreme nhenge itnarle akaperte altywere aneme-arteke akwele. Anwerne itnenhe awetyale anetyeke, nhenge Ngkartele-arle itnenhe aremenge re angkeme itne-arle akutne. ²¹ Tyerrtye angwenhe-akweyele-arle itelareme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke, uyarne akaltye-irreme nhenge Ngkarteke. Itnarle nhenge Ngkarte-akerte akaltye-irreme ware ayeye awemele warele nhenge Christ-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke-akerte. Alakenhe anteme Ngkartele tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareke nhenge akurne mpwarelunge itnarle Christ arratyte itelarekenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhemele awemele renhe ipmentyele iweme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele awemele arratyte itelareme Ngkartele anteme itnenhe itetheke mpwareme.

²² Jew arrpenheme alakenhe angkeme, “Anwerneke imernaye nhenge arrantherre-arle ngangkere akngerrele mpwareme anwerne imerte itelaretyenhenge ayeye arrekatherrenhe renhe.” Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlunge, “Anwerne kwenhe ahentye-aneme tyerrtye iwenhe apeke re ilyernpenye angkemeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne arratyte itelaretyenhenge.” ²³ Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle alakenhe mpwaretyakenhele, anwerne-arle Jesus-akerte ware ileme rarle arne arntarlkwenge ilwekenge akurne ingkirreke urrparyetyeke tyerrtye areyele mpwarekenge-arle. Kenhe Jew arrpenheme akenhe irrirnkelheme nhenge itne awemele ayeye nhenhe renhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itirreme, “Ayeye nhenhe-arle arratyte akwele anetyakenhele, nhenge warele akwele mpwareke-arle nhenge akurne apeke,” itne ikerlte akngerre aneme itelaretyakenhe-anteye.

²⁴ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme akngakeke-arle ikwerenhe-arrpe anetyeke. Arrpenheme Jew areye aneme, arrpenheme Greek areye. Nhenge tyerrtye nhenhe areyele awemele aratyte itelaremele ayeye Christ-akerte, Ngkartele ngangkere-akertele itnenhe itetheke mpwareme. Itne itelareme anteye nhenge Christ-arle itneke piwelhemele ilweke, nhenhele imerneme nhenge iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe ilyernpenye anthurre. ²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe itirrewarrerlenge ayeye nhenhe renhe-arle anwerne ileme Christ-akerte arne arntarlkwele-arle ilweme-akerte ayeye arerte-arerte akwele. Kenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-arle itirrentye tyerrtye areye-kenhenge mwerre-ulkere. Nhenge Jesus arne arntarlkwele-arlenge ilweke Ngkartele renhe ngangkerele akemelhe-ileke ilweke-arle ikwerenge-ntyete anteme anwernenhe-arlike itetheke mpwareke. Kele anwerne itelareme nhenhe-ngentyete Ngkarte arratyte ngangkere akngerre-akerte aneme, re tyerrtye areyenge akaperte altywere anthurre-ulkere.

²⁶ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, itelarerrirraye nhenge arrantherre-arle anetyarte-arteke nhenge Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Christ apentetyeke, arrantherre akutne anekenge, re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye anerlte-anetyeke. Tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye itirrewarreke nhenge tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle akwele akaltye anthurre anekenge. Urrpetye ware-arle arrekantherrenge alartetye aneke. Urrpetyele ware artweyeke atnyeneke akngerre-arle anekeke.

²⁷ Kele alakenhe anteme Ngkartele ularele akngakeke tyerrtye areye-arle ahelhe nhenhe-ngentyete itirremenge akutne aneke. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge tyerrtye akaltye anthurre areye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye apure awelhetyenhenge nhenge Ngkartele-arle itnenhe akngaketyakenhe anekenge itnarle akaltye anthurre anekenge. Tyerrtye areye-arle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke itirrewarreme, itneke-akerte akengentye angkemele, "Itne urreme-urreme areye, itne akunye areye." Kenhe nhenhe areye apele Ngkartele-arle akngakeke.

²⁸ Ngkartele akngakeke tyerrtye itneke-artweye-arle akngerre anetyakenhele. Re tyerrtye nhenge areye akngakeke arrpenhe areye ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areye itirreme arerte-arerte tyerrtye akurne areye anemenge. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke imernetyenhenge nhenge arne yanhe areye iwenhe-akweye tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye itirremeke atyeperrele akwele anemeke kenhe akurnele aneme. Ngkarte akwenpele aneke nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye itirrewarreke itnekenhe itirrentye Ikwerenhenge arrpenhe anthurre-anteyele aneme. ²⁹ Ngkartele aretyarte itnenhe tnakelherlenge itneke-arrpe-akerte nhenge itne-arle akaltye-arteke aneke, re itneke ingkirrekeke akangkentye anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arerte-arerte areye akngakeke.

³⁰ Arrantherre-arle Christ Jesus-nge apurte aneme Ngkartele-arle mpwarekenge ware. Jesus-nge apurte-irreke iperrele re anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme arne iwenhe-ante-iwenhe renhe anwerne iwerre arratyete-ante anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe anwernenhe akalkelhe-ileke arratyte anetyeke nhenge anwerne tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge. Re akurne ingkirreke anwernenge arlkgeme anwerne ikwere arratyte anetyenhenge.

³¹ Alakenhenge anteme anwerne tnakelhetye-kwenye anetyeke, arrule itne-arle nhenhe-arteke renhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilekenge: “Nhenge tyerrtye areye tnakelhetye-kwenye anetyeke, itne tnakewarreme arne iwenheke apeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle mpwareke-akerte.” *Jeremiah 9:24.*

2

Paul-ele ayeye anyente-ante ware akwete ileme

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, the atyenge-arrpe-akerte ileme arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhenge. Ayenge arrekanttherre-werne apetyeke ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-ngentyele ilettyeke atyenge akethelhe-ilekenge. Ayeye nhenge alengkiwentye anetyarte. Nhenge the ayeye nhenhe ileme ayenge-arle irrpelthe-irretyakenhele. Ayenge ilyernpenye-irretyakenhe aneke. ² Urreke ayenge arrekanttherre-werne apetyetyenhenge alakenhe ayenge itirreke, “Ayenge kwenhe Jesus-akerte ware angketyeke, nhenge re-ante ware kwenhe anwerneke arne arntarlkwele-arleng piwelhemele ilweke anwernenhe arne akurneketyenge itetheke mpwaretyeke. The apele ayeye arrpenhe ilettyakenhe.” ³ Ayenge arrekanttherrenge apmere Corinth-ele anemele ayenge alyepe-alyepe anthurre tneke arrwemele ayenge-arle atere-irrekenge.

⁴ Nhenge arrekanttherrenge arrwekele-arle tnemele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilemele, ayenge tnakelhetyakenhe aneke, the arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge itelaretyeke. Arrantherre-arle nhenge itelarerrirreke Utmenge Akngerrele-arle ngangkere akngerre ikwerenhele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemenge. ⁵ Ayenge ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke arrantherre angkentye nhenge itelarerrirretyeke tharle arrekanttherre ilettyame, arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinheke ahentye-anekenge ilyernpenye angketyamenge. Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre angkentye renhe itelarerrirretyeke ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemenge.

⁶ Kele the ayeye akngerre ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke-ante, nhenge areyele renhe awerrirreke akaperte altywere-irremele. Ayeye nhenge ahelhe nhenhe-arenye anetyakenhele, arrentye-kenhe anetyakenhe. Kenhe arrentye areye lyeteke ware arne areye ahelhe nhenheke pwathe aneme, itne lyete ware uyerretyenhe. ⁷ Kenhe angkentye tharle ilemele akenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele-arle, arrantherre itelareme ayeye nhenge Ngkartele-arle alengke-iwemele atnyeneke arleng-arlentye. Nhenge urreke re ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge re itirretyame ayeye nhenhe renhe imernetyeke nhenge anwerne Ikwerenge apurte anetyenhenge akangkemele mwerre anetyenhenge. ⁸ Alartetye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele itelaretyakenhe aneke ayeye nhenhe ikwere nhenge itne anteme Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrerneke, alartetye mwerre yanhe renhe alkere-arenye. Nhenge itne apeke-arle ayeye nhenhe renhe itelarerrirremere, itne apeke-arle irrerlkng atwetyakenhele aneke. ⁹ Nthakenhe-arle-irreke nhenge pweke Ngkarte-kenhenge intelhe-ileke-akerte. Alakenhe anteme angkeme:

“Ngkartele anwerneke arne mwerre anthurre areye akwete-ante mpwaretyeke anwerne-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre anemenge.

Arne yanhe areye mwerre akngerre anthurre.

Ngkarte-arle mwerre anthurre mpwareke arrpenhe areyele arrek-welenge mpwaretyakenhe.

Arrpenhe areyele arrekwelenge aretyakenhe-arle, awetyakenhele arne mwerre akngerre yanhe areye-akerte.

Kenhe Ngkarte anyentele ware itneke itirremele mpwaretyeke.”

Isaiah 64:4.

¹⁰ Kele lyete anteme anwerne itelareme arne nhenhe areye-akerte Ngkarte-arle angkentye yanhe anwerneke imerneke Utnenge Mwerrele. Kenhe Utnenge Akngerre re Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe, re arne ingkirreke anthurre itelareme nhenge Ngkarte-arle itirreke-arteke.

¹¹ Unte-ante-arle kwenhe akaltye aneme itirrentye ngkwinehe-arrpe-ante, utnenge tyerrtye-kenhe ware kwenhe itelareme itirrentye ikwerenheke-arrpe. Alakenhe-anteye anteme aneme Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele-ante itelareme iwenhe-akweye itirrentye Ngkarte-kenheke.

¹² Ngkarte Utnenge anwernenhe antheke akaltye-anthetyeke itirrentye ikwerenhe. Anwerne-arle akaltye-irretyakenhe aneke itirrentye Ngkarte-kenheke, nhenge itirremele-anteye tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenhe-arle itirreme-arteke. Re anwernenhe Utnenge ikwerenhe antheke nhenge anwernenhe arne mwerre-akerte iletyeke rarle nhenge akangkemele anwernenhe ingkirreke antheke.

¹³ Yanhe arratye anthurre aneme. Anwerne-arle anteme ileme arne nhenhe areye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe arne yanhe areye renhe-ante ileme nhenge Utnenge Akngerrele-arle anwerne akaltye-anthekeke-arle. Iwenhe renhe apeke anwerne awerleng Utnenge Akngerrele-arle anwernenhe ilemeke yanhe renhe-arle anwerne angkeme. Anwerne-arle ilyernpenye-irremele angketyakenhe nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akaltye-anthemeke, arrangwe. Anwerne-arle angkentye Utnenge Akngerrengentye arratye-arratye ileme arne areye Utnengele-arle anwerneke ileme. ¹⁴ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye ware-arle nhenge Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe arratye atnyeneme itelaretyenhenge iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte mpwareke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke rarle Utnenge Akngerre atnyenetyakenhe itelaretyakenhe arne areye-akerte Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle imerneke tyerrtye areyeke. Itnarle itirreme arne yanhe areye akwele angkentye tyerrtye arerte areye-kenhe akwele.

¹⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte kwene ikwerenge itelareme arne ingkirreke anthurre Utnengele-arle akaltye-anthemenge. Kenhe tyerrtye nhenge Utnenge atnyenetyakenhe itelaretyakenhele itirrentye tyerrtye-kenhe Utnenge Mwerre renhe-arle atnyenemenge-akerte. ¹⁶ Iwenhe renhe-arle ayenge angkeke-arle aneme arratye anthurre alakenhenge Isaiah-ele arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke pweke Ngkarte-kenheke:

“Angwenhele apeke itelareme iwenhe-akweye Ngkarte apeke itirreme-akerte?

Kenhe arrpenhele renhe akaltye-anthetyakenhe nthakenhe itirrentyeke arne areye-akerte.” *Isaiah 40:13.*

Kenhe anwerne itelareme nthakenhe-arle Christ itirremeke anwerne-arle atnyenemenge Utmenge Akngerre kwene anwerne-kenhe-nge.

3

Tyerrtye areye apentetyalaye, Christ-ante ware apentewarraye

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, nhege ayenge-arle apmere Corinth-ele aneke, ayenge arrekantherre angketyakenhe aneke nhege ayenge-arle tyerrtye areyeke angkeme nhege kele-arle Utmenge Mwerre atnyeneme-akerte imernemele-arle itenenhe iwerre arratyale anetyeke. Kele ayenge arrekantherre-ante ware angketyeke ahentye-aneke nhege ayenge-arle tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke angkeme-arteke iwenhe-akweye arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerlte-anemeke. Arrantherre arratyale itelaretyakenhe akwete aneke, arrantherre-arle ampe akweke Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke akwete. ² Ikwerenge anteme the arrekantherre ayeye akngerre iletakenhe, arrantherre-arle ampe akweke akwete anekenge, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye werlatye anthetyarte antywetyeke kere kwenye. Lyete anteye arrantherre rante-rante akwete aneme uyarne itelareme ayeye akngerre nhenhe.

³ Ayenge alakenhe angkeme arrantherre-arle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante akwete itirreme. Nhenhe arratyale aneme arrekantherre-akerte alakenhege arrantherre-arle alknge uthnemenge arrpenhe areyeke, ahele-ahele akwete akerrerlte-aneme. Nhege arrantherre arne nhenhe areye renhe mpwarerlte-aneme nhenhele imerneme arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akutne aneme areye-arteke. ⁴ Tharle nhenhe itelareme nhege tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle angkemenge, "The apenteme Paul rarle akaltyele-anthemeke angkentye Ngkarte-akerte." Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe angkeme, "The apenteme Apollos rarle akaltyele-anthemeke angkentye Ngkarte-akerte." Nhege arrantherre alakenhe angkeme arrantherre-arle tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke-arle itirreme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware-arle.

⁵ Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe anyente Jesus Christ-enge-ante ware anerrirretyeke, Apollos uthene atyengenge uthene kwenye. Ilerne tyerrtye arrantherre-arteke-anteye aneme, ilerne apurte Ngkarteke urrkapeme ayeye ikwerenhe ilemele, yanhe-ngentyele anteme arrantherre itelarerrirreme ayeye nhege Christ-akerte arratyale anemenge. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe warrke arrpenhe arrpe-anenhe antheke Ikwere urrkapemele mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Arrantherre nhege itelarerrirretyenhenge tharle arrwekele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke. Ikwere iperre anteme Apollos apetyeke re akwetethenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte arrenhantherrenhe ayeye nhege awerrirremele lterrke anthurre anetyenhenge. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe arrekwele nhakwe apetyeme ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyeke annge areye ngkerneme anteme re, kenhe arrpenhele kwatyale anheme annge re akenhe lyaperlenge. Kenhe Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe annge nhege areye lyapelhe-iletetyeke.

⁷ Nhege angwenhele-arle apeke arrwekele ayeye ilemele rarle akngerre anetyakenhele ante arrpenhe angwenhe intertele-arle

apetyeme akaltyele-anthetyeke rarle akngerre anteye anetyakenhele. Ngkarte anyente-ante ware kwenhe arraty akngerre anthurre aneme, Re anyentele ware kwenhe tyerrtye areye lterrke-iletyeke. ⁸ Arrantherre itelareme artwe nhege atherre, nhege anyentele ange ngkerneke, arrpenhele-arle kwatyele anheke, ratherre apurte urrkaperle-anerreke nhege anyente arrpenhege akngerre-ulkere kwenye. Ratherre urrkaperle-anerreke-iperre mane inemele. Alakenhe anteme artwe arrwekele-arle apetyeke ayeye ilemele. Kele imerte arrpenhe apetyeke-arle akaltyele-anthemele, ratherre apurte urrkaperle-anerreme, nhege anyente arrpenhege akngerre-ulkere kwenye. Ratherre alartetye anyenteke urrkaperle-anerreme. ⁹ Alakenhe rarle, Apollos uthene ayenge uthene Ngkarteke apurte urrkaperle-anerretyeke. Arrantherre kartene Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke.

Arrantherre ilthe akngerre-arteke

Arrantherre ilthe akngerre-arteke Ngkartele-arle re-arrpe arteme. ¹⁰ Kenhe Ngkartele-arle ayenge urrkapetyeke antheke arrwekele-arle arrekannerre ayeye mwerre iletyeke. Arrantherre itelarerrirreme nhege tyerrtyele warle artetyeke, artwe arrpenhele ahelhe impeltye mpwareme, apwerte athirnte arrernemele apmere tnetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhele anteme apmere arterleng apwerte athirnteke. Alakenhe renhe ilerle urrkaperle-anerreke. Kenhe arrantherre akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte mwantyele awerrirretyeke nhege arrantherre ikwere arraty urrkapetyenhege, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe mwantyele itirreme nhege re apmere arraty artetyenhege, alakenhe renhe. ¹¹ Alakenhe anteme, Jesus Christ apwerte athirnte-arteke. Kenhe apwerte athirnteke-ante anwerne apmere artetyeke, ayeye anyente-ante ware anwerne tyerrtye areyeke iletyeke, ayeye nhege Jesus Christ-akerte.

¹² Nhege Jesus-kenhe areye warrke mwerre mpwaremele nhege Ngkartele-arle itneke anthekenge, itne tyerrtye nhege areye-arteke apmere mwerre-arle artekeke apwerte athirnteke arne lterrkengentyele nhege arleng-arlentye tnetyenhege, apwerte mwerrengentyele apeke metal-ngentyele apeke. Kenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele apeke warrke renhe mwerre mpwaretyakenhe nhege Ngkartele-arle anthekenge itne apeke urrtirrentye ayeye ileme-ketye, itnarle nhege tyerrtye areye-arteke apmere awerrke-awerrke arteme arnengentyele apeke, arne walye-ngentyele apeke, arne aywerte-ngentyele apeke, urele anteme iparpe ampemele akurne-ileme. ¹³ Arle ingkernenge anteme Ngkartele imernetyenhe mpwarenty ingkirreke anwerne mpwarekenge, warrke akurne-arle mpwarekeke, mwerre-arle mpwarekeke apeke. Warrke anwerne-arle mpwarekeke urele arrkernetyeke, akurne anwerne-arle mpwareke ure arlpmenyeke ampetyenhe. Kenhe urele ampetyakenhele anetyenhe mpwarenty mwerre akngerre anwerne-arle mpwareke, re tnetyenhe arleng-arlentye anthurre. ¹⁴ Nhege atyewe Jesus-kenhe apeke mpwarenty ikwerenhe arraty mwerre mpwareme, nhege renhe Ngkartele arerleng re akangkemele angkeme tyerrtye nhenheke mpwarenty mwerre-arle mpwarekeke, re renhe arne mwerre anthurre anthyenhe. ¹⁵ Kenhe nhege atyewe Jesus-kenhele mpwarenty mwerre ikwerenhe mpwaretyakenhe, nhege renhe Ngkartele arerleng,

re ikwere angketyakenhe rarle mwerre mpwareke. Artwe yanhe renhe itethe atnyenetyenhe, kenhe Ngkarte renhe arne mwerre anthetyakenhele.

¹⁶ Ingkerreke nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre itelaretyeke arrantherre-arle nhenge apmere-arteke nthenhele-arle Ngkarte-arle anemenge. Kele, Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe arrekhantherre kwenenge-arle aneme. ¹⁷ Arrantherre-arle tyatye Ikwerenhe-arteke-arle aneme. Yewe, angwenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ilerlenghe, Ngkarte anteme alakenhe anteye renhe mpwareme. Tyatye Ngkarte-kenhe atyeperre anthurre, akngakeke-arle Ngkarteke ikwere-arpe, alakenhe-arteke anteme arrantherre aneme. Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Ikwere-arpe.

¹⁸ Awerrirraye. Arrantherre apeke-arle itirremenge alakenhe, "Anwerne kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre aneme yanhe areye-arteke angwenhe-akweye ahelhe-arenye areyeke-arle ware itirrerlente-aneme." Kele alakenhe itirretyalaye, arne ahelhe-arenye areyeke ipmentye-iwaye. Irlpe artepele itnenhe awerrirraye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe yanhe ware awemele anaye. Arrantherre-ante ware anteme akaperte altywere anthurre iwerre Ngkarte-kenhele. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle itirreme itnarle akaperte altywere akwele aneme, kenhe Ngkarte akenhe itnenhe ingkirreke arerlenghe, itnarle akaperte altywere anetyakenhe areye-arteke. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme yanhele arratye anthurre anemeke yanhele-arle pweke Ngkarte-kenheke arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekenghe. Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme;

"Nhenge tyerrtye illelhemenge itne-arle akaperte altywere aneme itirremele iwenhe renhe mpwaretyeke, Ngkarte itnenhe aremele-arle itirreme, 'Arrangkwe, itnarle apalele itirreme. Arne areye itnarle mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme irretyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkwe-arle.'" *Job 5:13.*

²⁰ Pipe nhenenge-anteye arrule-arle intelhe-ileke alakenhe awethe angkeme;

"Nhenge tyerrtye areye itirrewarreme itne-arle akwele akaperte altywere anemeke, Ngkarte-arle itnenhene aremele itirreme, 'Arrangkwe itirrentye arrekhantherrenhe akurne-arle.'" *Psalm*

94:11.

²¹ Tnakewarretyale akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe anyente akwele-arle arrpenhenge ilyernpenye-ulkere anemeke arrantherre-arle akaltyele-anthentye anyente-ante apenterlente-anemenge arrpenhe kwenye. Alakenhe itirretyale anaye, Ngkarte-arle akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ingkirreke arrenhantherrenhe antheke. Arne ingkirreke anteme arrekhantherrenhe. ²² Ngkarte ayenge yerneke the arrenhantherrenhe ayeye nhenge ilettyeke, Apollos-arlike, Peter-arlike arrpenhe areye-arlike-akerte. Re arrenhantherrenhe arne arrpenhe atningke antheke nhenge arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe itethe atnyeneme. Arrantherre nhenge ilwemele re arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyenhe. Lyete anthurre re arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme, urreke re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe impetyakenhe-arle. Arratye kwenhe re arne mwerre akngerre anthurre arrenhantherrenhe antheke. ²³ Arrantherre ingkirreke kwenhe Christ-kenhe, Christ Ngkarte-kenhe aneme.

4

Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, alartetye tyatye-arenye areye-arlke, Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme

¹ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme anwerne-arle pipe-arenye alartetye areye akwele anemeke. Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle warrkene Christ-kenhe areye ware-arle. Arrantherre Apollos ilerne-akerteke itirretyeke urrkapentye akngerre nhenge Ngkarte-le-arle yerneke ayeye arratye ilettyeke nhenge rarle imernetyakenhe tyerrtye areyeye arrule anthurre-arle anetyarteke. ² Arrantherre itelareme nhenge alartetyele-arle tyerrtye warrke antheme mpwaretyeke, itne kwenhe nhenge mpwaretyeke alartetye-arle itneke ahentye-anemeke mpwaretyeke.

³ Arrantherre apeke kwenhe ayenge areme akwetethe anthurre ipmentyele iwemele warrke renhe tharle mpwareme. Atyeperre anetyakenhele-arle atyenge tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke atyenge nthakenhe itirretyeke. Ayenge-arle itirretyakenhele warrke atyinheke-arrpe, mwerre apeke akurne apeke aneme. ⁴ Kele the apeke-arle apale mpwareke apekaye! Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-ante ware kwenhe akaltye aneme. Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-ante ware kwenhe, arrantherre kwenye apeke ayenge kwenye apeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe kwenye apeke, itelareme nthakenhe-arle the mpwaremeke re angketyenhe the apeke-arle warrke atyinhe mpwarekeke-arle arrangwe apeke.

⁵ Nhenge alakenhenge anteme arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe aremele angketyale anaye, "Mpwarenty akngerre nhenhele kwenhe mwerre anthurre warrke mpwareme, kenhe warrke mpwarenty akngerre yanhe akenhe arrangwe-arle." Nhenge Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye apetye-alpetyenhe, re anyentele-arle anwernenhe ilettyenhe nthakenhe-arle anwerne warrke mwerre apeke mpwareke akurne apeke. Re ingkirrekeke akethelhe-ilettyenhe iwenhe apeke-arle tyerrtye ingkirrekele apeke mpwareke. Yanhe ikwerele anteme Ngkarte akangketyenhe anthurre nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areye ikwere warrke arratye-arle mpwarekeke re itnenhe utyernetyenhe.

⁶ Yewe, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, the kwenhe arne nhenhe areye Apollos ilerne-akerte ilettyame arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemele, kele akaltye-irrekenge-iperre arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke ware akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Ayenge kwenhe nhenhe angkeme nhenge arrpenhe apeke re angkeketye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrantherre-arle apentemeke akwele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhenge mwerre-ulkere. ⁷ Arratye anthurre kwenhe aneme arrantherre-arle alartetye anetyakenhe-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye itirretyeke nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke, arrpenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe atyeperre mpwaretyakenhenge arrpenhe areyenge akngerre-ulkere. Awerrirraye, Ngkarte-ante kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke ingkirreke anthurre anthemele anwerne-arle atnyenekenge. Kele anwerne tnakelhetyale anetyeke, Ngkarte ware utyernemele tnaketyeke rarle anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre anthekeke.

⁸ Arrantherre apale itirreme alakenhe, "Anwerne kwenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anthurre aneme, Utmenge Akngerrele-arle

anwernenhe arne ingkirreke akaltyele-antherlenge, anwerne ahentye-anetyakenhe arrpenhele apeke anwernenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke.” Kenhe arrantherre akenhe apale itirreme alakenhe-arle arrantherre-arle akwele alartetye anemeke-athene. Nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke alartetye aneke, kele anwerne arrekatherrenge anyente-irreme alartetye anteye-irreme, arrantherre akenhe alartetye anetyakenhele. ⁹ Ayenge-arle itirreme alakenhe apeke Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akngakeke ayeye antekelhe-ilentye akngerre Christ-kenhe anetyeke, kutyentye areye-arteke-arle anetyeke. Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke aneme alartetyele-arle nhenge ahele akethewerne akngeme irrerlkng atwemele nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele itnenhe aretyenhenge ilwerlenge. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme ingkirrekele alkere-arenye areyele-arlike anwernenhe aremenge anwerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe.

¹⁰ Atningke itirreme anwerne-arle nhenge arerte akwele anwerne-arle Christ-eke warrke irremenge. Kenhe arrantherre-arle akenhe tnakelheme arrantherre-arle akwele arne ingkirrekeke akaltye anemele arrantherre-arle Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge. Atningke itirreme nhenge anwerne-arle akwele tyerrtye alyepe-alyepe aneme ngangkereke arrangkwe arne-arlike mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre tnakelheme arrantherre-arle akwele ngangkere Ngkarte-ngentyele atnyeneme, arrantherre ahentye-aneme arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe utyernetyeke. Arrantherre tnakelheme, itne akenhe anwernenhe utyernetyakenhele. ¹¹ Kenhe anwerne akenhe angayakwe, angkethakwe akwetethe aneme. Anwerne mantere ingkweyeke irrpeme alterrelhekeke-arlike. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe atweme. Anwerne untherlte-anemele apmere mwerre atnyenetyakenhe anetyeke. ¹² Anwerne iltye anwerne-arrpe-akertele arnterre mpwaretyeke apwerte ngkweltye inetyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere anwerne ahentye-anemeke itethe anetyenhenge.

Angwenhe apeke anwerneke ahele arlkeme, anwerne ahele arlkirtnetyale anetyeke; alakenhe-tetye anwerne angkeme, “Ngkarte arrekatherre mwerre anaye.” Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akurne anwerneke mpwareme, anwerne-arle ipmentye impemele mpwaretyeke itnenhe atwirtnetyakenhe.

¹³ Nhenge tyerrtye areye anwernenhe ilterlenge, anwerne angkentye mwerre itneke-akerte angketyeke. Tyerrtye areye akwetethe anwerneke itirreme anwerne-arle akwele akurne anemenge, arne akurne-arteke itne iweme. Alakenhe rarle arrwekele aneke, alakenhe akwete anteme lyete aneme.

¹⁴ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye tharle nhenhe intelhe-ilemeke arrenhantherrenhe apurele-anthemele. Kele arrangkwe-arle. Arrantherre-arle ampe atyinhe areye-arteke-arle aneme, the apele nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke akwetethe apale itirreme-ketye. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke mwerrentye Jesus apentetyeke, kenhe ayenge-ante kwenhe arrekatherre akngeye-arteke aneme theke-amparre arrekatherre ayeye nhenge Jesus-akerte ilekenge. ¹⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the

arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme ayenge angwaretyeke tharle Jesus apenteme-arteke.

¹⁷ The anteme nhenhe Timothy yerneme arrekhantherre ingkirreke-werne, nhenge yanheke irremele re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe Jesus apentetyeke the-arteke. Nhenge Timothy rarle alere-arteke-arle atyenge aneme, mwerre anthurre re Jesus Alartetye akwetethe aywerrkele awerle-aneme mpwarenty ikwerenhe mpwaremele aneme. Re arrenhantherrenhe irlpangelhe-ileme nthakenhe-arle the akaltyele-anthemeke nthakenhe-arle ayenge aneme apententye akngerre Christ Jesus-kenhe-arteke.

¹⁸ Kenhe arrpenheme apmere Corinth-ele irraweye anthurre unthemele arrantherre-arle akwele akngerre anemeke. Arrantherre-arle apale-arle itirreme nhenge ayenge-arle akwele apetyalptyakenhe anetyenhe apmere Corinth-werne awethe. ¹⁹ Arrangkwe, urreke antemele ayenge arrekhantherre ingkirreke-werne apetyalptyenhe nhenge Jesus Alartetye ayenge yernerlenge. Nhenge ayenge apetyemele akaltye-irretyenhe iwenhe-arle irraweye areyele mpwaremeke. Ayenge akaltye-irretyenhe nhenge itne apeke-arle ngangkere Ngkarte-ngentyele atnyeneme, itne apeke ware angkerlte-aneme, angkerlte-anemele arnele arraty anetyakenhe. ²⁰ Nhenge anwerne tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye-irremele re anwernenhe ngangkere antheme iwerre ikwerenhe apentetyeke, warrke ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. Anwerne apeke Ngkarte-akerte ware angkerle-anerlenge nhenge iwerre ikwerenhe apentetyakenhele warrke ikwerenhe mpwaretyakenhele, nhenhe areyele imernetyakenhe anwerne-arle tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye anemele.

²¹ Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ahentye-anerrirreme the mpwaretyeke? Arrantherre-ame atyenge ahentye-aneme arrekhantherre mwantye angketyeke apeke, ahele angketyeke apeke? Arrantherre apeke akurne-ketye untyeme-irretyakenhe akurne akwete-arle mpwarerlte-anemele. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme lterrke anthurrele. Nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle untyeme-irreke akurne mpwareme-ketye kele ayenge apetyemele arrekhantherrenge mwantye ankeme imernemele tharle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme.

5

Paul-ele alkngarre-ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye anewe artwe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyale

¹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele atyenge ayeye akurne anthurre arrekhantherre-akerte ileke. Itne atyenge ileke artwe angwenhe apeke re arrekhantherre-ngentyele apalele anewe-akeke anewe anyikwenhe, meye arrpenhe ikwerenhe. Alakenhe kwenhe akurne anthurre. Kenhe tyerrtye areye Jesus-eke akutne aneme alakenhe apeke-arle akurne nhenhe renhe mpwaretyakenhele. Kele nhenhe apele atyewe Jesus-kenhele akengentyele anewe innerkenge. ² Iwenhenge-arle arrantherre tnakelhomele anerlte-aneme nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele alakenhe renhe mpwarerlenge? Arrantherre kwenhe alhwarpe anthurre awelhetyeke arrantherre-arle apure-irrerirremenge nhenge anyente apurte arrekhantherrenhe-ngentyele akurne alakenhe

mpwaremenge. Arrantherre anteme artwe yanhe renhe ayaketyeke arrekantherrenge apurte-irretyale angkerremele anetyale. ³ Ayenge kwenhe apure anthurre awelheme artwe yanheke itirremele, ikwere akerte aweke-arle arlengengetyele. Ayenge arrekantherre nhenhe angkeme, Jesus-ke-arle warrke-irremeke, ikwere ahele angkerraye. Ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge anetyakenhe apmere yanhe Corinth-ele, kele mwerre anteye-arle. Ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge angkemele-arteke aneme ayenge-arle arrekantherre akwetethe-arle itirremenge.

⁴⁻⁵ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrererlenge pipe nhenhe read-eme-iletaye, ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge aneme-arteke. Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyele arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere anthetyenhe mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere re ahentye-anerlenge. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme artwe nhenhe arrentye Satan ilye anthaye: renhe ilaye re arrekantherrenge awethe anyente-irretyakenhe anetyeke. Alakenhe renhe mpwaraye nhenge arrentye Satan-ele tyerrtye ikwerenhe rlkerte mpwaretyenhenge. Ikwerenge-ntyale anteme re itirreme apeke nhenge urreke ilwetyenhenge re utepe-irrirtnetyeke apeke akurne impemele, Ngkarte anteme kwerrene ikwerenhe arle ingkernenge itetheke mpwarirtnetyenhenge.

⁶ Arrantherre-arrpe tnakelhetyalaye! Itelarerrirraye artwe akurne anyente nhenge arrekantherrenge-arle aneke, arrantherre apeke re-arteke irreketyenge akurne akngarte-iwelheme-ketye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge tyerrtyele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke anyentelhe-ilemele. Kele nhenge re anteme arlware-ilentye akngerre akwekele ingkirreke arlware-iletayeke mpwareme. Alakenhe re-arteke aneme. Tyerrtye akurne anyentele ingkirreke akurne-ileme. ⁷ Kele alakenhe irreketye, artwe akurne yanhe renhe yernaye. Arrantherre itelaremele nhenge nthakenhe-arle Jew areyele-arle merne arlkweme nhenge arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover arrule, ^{*} itne merne arlware-ilentye akngerre ingkirreke ineme apmere itnekenhe-ngentyele aketheke iwemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme artwe akurne yanhe yerne-tyeke mwerre anerlte-anaye arrantherre akurne-irreketyenge. Itne merne arlware-ilentye akngerre kwenye-ante arlkweme. Itne imerte yepe-yepe akwerrke irrerlknge atweme, apmere itnekenhele alhwe apernerlte-apeme, alere ingkirreke itnekenhe itethe aneke alhwe yepe-yepe-kenhenge. Kele yanhe-arteke Christ aneme yepe-yepe anwernekenhe, re ilweke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaremele nhenge Ngkarte anwernenhe akayake-ileme anwerne-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremenge. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne-arle irlpangketyeke nhenge anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye anemenge. Anwerne kwenhe arne akurne areye impetyeke, urrtiyirremele angketyale, Jesus arrayte apentetyeke.

⁹ Arrantherre itelareme the pipe arrpenhe arrekantherre apmwerre-ulkere ware yerneke. The arrekantherre ileke alakenhe, "Atyewe-irretyale anaye tyerrtye mpwekare-mpwekare areyeke." ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Nhenge yanhe renhe intelhe-ilemele, ayenge-arle tyerrtye areyeke angketyakenhele Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe areyeke. Arrantherre

* 5:7 Exodus 12 read-eme-ilaye

itelareme apmere arrpe-anenhenge-arle tyerrtye areye aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerte-aneme, Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe anetyakenhe areye. Tyerrtye nhenge mpwekare-mpwekare areye, nhenge ntyelhe akngerre areye, nhenge anyelkngalthe areye, nhenge yanhe areyele-arle ngkarte-apartetye arrpenhe areye apenteme. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe iletakenhele akngakelhemele anetyeke tyerrtye yanhe areye-ketye. Arrantherre-arle akngakelheme anetyakenhele tyerrtye akurne nhenhe areye-artekenge, nhenhe areye-arteke apmere arrpe-anenhele aneme. Kenhe ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre ayenge awetyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme arlengeke-arlenge anetyeke yanhe areye-ngentyele itne angkeme itne-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akwele itnekenge apurte-irretyakenhele. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye mpwekare-irreme tyerrtyenge itnekenhe anewe anetyakenhele, nhenge itne apeke ntyelhe akngerrele aneme, nhenge alakenhe apeke itne nhenge ngkarte urrttyirrentye arrpenhe apentemele, nhenge itne apeke-arle angkentye akenge angkeme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke, nhenge itne ngkwarle antyeweke-arle-ipperle arerte-irremele, anyelkngale ineme apeke, nhenhe areye-ngentyele anteme itnekenge apurte-irretyale anaye. Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke tyerrtye akurne yanhe areyenge apurte-irretyale, itnekenge apurtele arlkwetyale anetyeke.

¹²⁻¹³ Ngkarte anyentele-ante ware kwenhe mwantyele aretyenhe tyerrtye areye atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle anetyakenheke, itnenhe arraty-iletienhe. Yanhe warrke anwerne-kenhe kwenye. Kenhe warrke anwerne-kenhe mwantyele-arle aretyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye itnenhe arraty-iletienhenge. The arrenhantherre ileme mpwaretyeke iwenhe arrule anthurre pweke-nge Ngkarte-kenhe intelhe-ileke, re alakenhe angkeme, “Artwe akurne yanhe arrekhantherre-ngentyele aywepaye.” *Deuteronomy 17:7.*

6

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-ante ware arraty-ilaye

¹ Awerrirraye. Iwenheke-ame arrantherre atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke ahele-irreme, kele imerte renhe court-verne akngetyenhenge, artwe Ngkarteke-arle akaltie anetyakenheke-verne, renhe imerte apayuthnemele arrenhantherrenhe akngakelhe-ilerretyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-ante ware arraty-ilerretyeke. ²⁻³ Arrantherre kwenhe itelarentye anthurre anetyeke nhenge Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-verne apetyalptyenhe, tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke irretyeke. Tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye itirretyenhe alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arlike, nthakenhe-arle itne warrke mwerrentye itnekenhe mpwareke Ngkarteke! Urrkapentye nhenhe kwenhe akngerre anthurre. Kenhe lyete-ulkere arrantherre arrpenhe areye akalkelhe-ilerretyeke kwenye aneme, itne ahele angkerremenge.

⁴ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge anyente apeke arrekhantherre-arleke arrpenhenge ahele angkerreme, alhetyalaye angwenhe apeke

renhe apayuthnetyeke, akurne-arle anemeke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle anetyakenheke, ratherre akngakelhe-ilerretyeke. ⁵ Arrantherre itelaretyeke akaperte altywere areye aneme arrekantherrenge, nhenge mpwele ahele angkerreme itne-arle mpweleke aperremele angketyeke, akngakelhe-ilerretyeke. The nhenhe intelhe-ileke, arrenhantherrenhe apurele-anthetyeke. ⁶ Kele arelhewarraye nthakenhe-arle arrantherre mpwaremekaye. Nhenge arrantherre ahele angkerremele kele imerte arrpenhe-werne alhemele, Ngkarte-arle itelaretyakenheke nhenge re mpwele aperremele angketyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge alkngetherre Ngkarte-arle itelaretyakenheke. Alakenhe akurne anthurre.

⁷ Apure kwenhe awelheme nhenge arrpenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrekantherrenge ahele-irrelenge, kenhe arrantherre renhe courtwerne akngeme. The arrenhantherre ileme nhenge arrpenhele apeke arrekantherre akurne mpwarerlenge, unte renhe impetyeke. Angwenhele apeke arne arrekantherrenhenge anyelkngelhe ineme renhe impaye itirretyale renhe akurne ilirtnetyale. ⁸ Kenhe arrpenheme akurne mpwareke-arle arne areye anyelkngelhe inerreke arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Alakenhe renhe-arle arrantherre mpwareke apure awethe-ulkere arrantherre-arle mpwarekenge atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke.

⁹ The arrekantherre irlpangkelhe-ileme nhenge tyerrtyele alakenhe akurne mpwarerlenge, itne anetyakenhe anetyenhe nthenhele-arle Ngkartele alartetye aneme. Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye nhenge atnaperte areye, tyerrtye areye-arle anewe arrpenhe areye-kenhenge inerlte-apentye akngerre-arlike, tyerrtye areyele ngkarte-apartetye-arle utyernerlte-apemeke, artwe areye arelhe-arteke-arle anemeke, artwe nhenge areye intemele-arle artwe arrpenhenge. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye nhenge anyelkngalthe areye-arlike, tyerrtye nhenge ntyelhe akngerre areye-arlike, tyerrtye nhenge ngkwarle antywenhe-antywenhe areye-arlike, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-akerte ankentye akurne ankeme arrpenhe areyeke-arlike, tyerrtye areyele-arle arne areye arrpenhengenentyele ahe-akngerrele rakemele. The arrekantherre ileme tyerrtye arne nhenhe areye mpwaremenge itne Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe anetyenhe urreke nhenge nthenhele-arle re alartetye aneme.

¹¹ Ayenge awerrirraye, nhenge urreke arrantherre Christ itelarrerirretyenhenge nhenge arrpenhemele-arle arne akurne alakenhe mpwareke. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre arne yanhe areye mpwaretyakenhe antemele Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe kwenele arlkngerlenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenge-arrpe arratyelhe-ileke. Ngkartele alakenhe mpwareke arrenhantherrenhe anyentelhe-ilemele Jesus Christ Alartetyenge. Ngkarte anwerne-kenhele mpwareke ngangkere ikwerenhele Utnenge Akngerrele nhenhe renhe arrekantherre mpwaretyeke.

Akngwelye-arteke irretyalaye!

¹² Arrpenheme alakenhe apeke ankeme-ketye, “Kele ayenge-arle Christ-kenhe anteme anemenge kele mwerre-arle the arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke.” Kele mwerre-arle, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere re ahentye-aneme. Kenhe unte arne iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye-aneme mpwaremele

mwerre anetyakenhele, arne arrpenhemele-arle ngenhe help-eme-iletyakenhenge Jesus apentetyeke. The apeke arne arrpenheme mpwaretyeke, arne ngenhe areyeke tharle mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemeke-ante, kele ayenge ahentye anthurre anemele apeke itnenhe akwete mpwaretyeke antime. Kele imerte yanhe areye atyenge-arle alartetye irretyenhe. Yanhe-arle mwerre anetyakenhe-arle.¹³ Kenhe arrpenheme apeke angkeme, “Ngkarteke kere uthene merne uthene atnerteke mpwareke, re atnerte anwerne-kenhe mpwareke kere uthene merne utheneke ware.” Yewe, arratyape apelaye. Kenhe urreke, arle ingkernenge kere uthene merne uthene, atnerte-arle uyerretyenhe, Ngkarte ilengare apeke angkemenge. Kenhe nhenhe alakenhe anetyakenhele tyerrtyeke. Ngkarteke tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe mpwaretyakenhe aneke ngenhe anwerne akwele anyelknge-anyelknge interlte-apetyenhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge. Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe atnyenetyeke Jesus-arle ahentye-anemeke nthakenhe anwerne mpwaretyeke, arle Alartetye anwerne-kenhe anerlunge, anwernenhe mwerre arntarnteareme.¹⁴ Ngkarteke ngangkere akngerre-akerteke Jesus itethe-ilirtneke ngenhe rarle ilweke-iperrele. Alakenhe anteye anteme aneme, ngenhe anwerne-arle ilweme ipenhe, Ngkarteke anwernenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe ngangkere ikwerenhele.

¹⁵ Awerrirraye, ngenhe arrantherre Christ-enge anyente-irremele, tyerrtye arrekkantherrenhe ikwerenge-arle anyente-irreme. The tyerrtye Christ-kenhe akngemele arelhe mpwekare-mpwekareng anyentelhe-ileye? Arrangkwe-arle!¹⁶ Arrantherre itelaretyeke ngenhe artwe anyelknge-anyelknge intetyeke arelhe mpwekare-mpwekareng ngenhe ratherre anyente-irreke. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme ngenhe pweke Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkemenge: “Ngenhe arelhe uthene artwe uthene anewe-akerrerlunge ratherre tyerrtye anyente-irreme.”

Genesis 2:24.

¹⁷ Anwerneke alakenhe-anteye aneme ngenhe anwerne anyente-irrerlunge Jesus Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-nge utnenge anwerne-kenhe anyente-irreme utnenge ikwerenhenge.

¹⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge the arrekkantherre ileme anewe ngkwinhenge-arrpe anetyeke. Arrantherre ngenhe arelhe arrpenhe aremele renhe mpwenyele apentetyale anaye. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhele apeke ngenhe mpwenyele apentetyeke ikwere-ketye alwirraye unte akurne-ilelheme-ketye. Ngenhe unte arne akurne arrpenhe areye mpwarerlunge unte-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe arey-arle akurne-ileme. Kenhe unte akenhe anyelknge-anyelknge arelhe arrpenhenge interlunge, unte akurne-ilelheme.¹⁹ Arrantherre-ame itelaretyakenhe? Tyerrtye arrekkantherrenhe aneme apmerekarteke Utmenge Akngerre anentye akngerre. Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke ngenhe re irrptyenhenge arrekkantherre-arleke apmerekarteke mpwaretyenhenge yanhe ikwere. Kele arrantherre-arrpe alartetye anetyakenhe, Ngkarte-arle alartetye arrekkantherrenhe.

²⁰ Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwareke. Jesus Christ arrekkantherre ilweke arrantherre-arle ikwerenhe anerlte-anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arratyape anetyeke imernetyeke ngenhe Ngkarte-arle alartetye aneme tyerrtye arrekkantherrenhe ngenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele

arrenhantherrenhe arerlte-anemele nhenge itne-arlke anteme Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyenhe.

7

Paul anewarte areye-akerte angkeme

¹ Arrantherre atyenge pipe yerneke, arne atningke-akerte apayuth-nemele. Kele nhenhe anteme ayenge arne nhenge areye-akerte angkeme.

Itelareme, arrantherre-arle nhenge alakenhe apayuthneke, “Mwerre-ame nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele anewe-aketyeke apeke, itne anewe-akerretyale apeke anetyeke?” Kenhe ayenge akenhe alakenhe-arle arrekhantherre angkeme, kele mwerre-arle artwe anewe-kwenye anetyeke. ² Kenhe artwe nhenge anewe-kwenye-arle anemele, re apeke-arle anyelkge-anyelkge intemele angwenhenge apeke re, nhenge tyerrtye anewe-akerretyakenhe areyele mpwareme-arteke-anteye. Alakenhe-irreketyenge, ayenge anteme angkeme artwe arrpe-anenhele anewe aketyeke anewe ikwerenhe-arrpe arntarnte-aretyeke. Marle arrpe-anenhele anewe aketyeke, anewe ikwerenhe-arrpe ikwerenge akwete anetyeke. ³ Kele artwe anewikwenge intetyeke arelhe re ahentye-anerleng-ante. Alakenhe anteye, arelhe anewikwenge intetyeke artwe re ahentye-anerleng-ante.

⁴ Arelhe nhenge anewartele aneme re tyerrtye ikwerenheke pwathe anetyakenhe, artwe anewikwe-arle akenhe pwathe ikwerenhe aneme. Alakenhe arteke-anteye artwe nhenge anewartele aneme re tyerrtye ikwerenheke pwathe anetyakenhe, arelhe anewikwe-arle ikwerenhe pwathe aneme. ⁵ Nhenge artwe anewe ikwerenhenge ahentye-aneme intetyeke arelhe re ikwere aywerrke-irretyeke ikwere-ketye ayene-irretyakenhele. Alakenhe-arle, nhenge arelhe ahentye-aneme anewe ikwerenhenge intetyeke artwe re ikwere aywerrke-irretyeke ikwere-ketye ayene-irretyakenhele. Nhenge arrwekele apeke-arle ratherre yewe angkerreke interretyale anetyeke nhenge Ngkarteke angketyeke kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe nhenge ikwere-iperrele, yanhe atherre kwenhe apurte interretyeke awethe nhenge ratherre-arle apeke akangkwe-irreketye Arrentyeke nhenge re renhe-atherrenhe uternerleng akurne mpwaretyeke arrpenhenge apeke intetyeke. Kele nhenge alakenhe re apeke anerleng ratherre akwete akngakel-hemele anetyale arlte arleng-arlentye iparrpe anteye ratherre apurte-irriirtnetyeke.

⁶ Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe anewe aketyeke. Arrantherre apeke anewe aketyeke ahentye-anemenge, kele mwerre-arle anewe aketyeke. ⁷ Ayenge ahentye anthurre aneme arrekhantherre ingkirreke ayenge-arteke anetyeke anewe aketyakenhe, lterreke anthurre anemele. Kele mwerre alakenhenge Ngkarte arrekhantherre akangkemele, arrpenheme anewe-kwenye anetyeke, arrpenheme anewenhenge anetyeke. Ngkartele tyerrtye areye ulyeyele mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere re ahentye-aneme itnenhe mpwaretyeke.

⁸ Arrantherre itelareme, arrantherre-arle ayenge awethe apayuth-neke artwe uthene arelhe uthene atyewe Jesus-kenhe-akerte nhenge anewe uyerreke-arle areye-arlke. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme artwe

angkentye-arenye yanhe areyeke, warlekwerte areyeke-arlike. Mwerre rarle nhenge arrantherre awethe anewe-akerretyakenhe, anewe-kwenye aneme ayenge-arteke. ⁹ Kenhe unte apeke-arle anyente-arenye anetyakenhele anetyeke, kele mwerre-arle anewe-aketyeke nhenge unte apeke akwetethe itirrerle-aneme-ketye arrpenhenge intetyeke, renhe atnyinkwemele.

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye anewarte-arle anemeke anewarte akwete anetyeke

¹⁰ Kenhe, ayenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke nhenge Jesus Alartetye-arle angkeke-arteke-anteye, angkentye atyinhe-ante kwenye. Ayenge angkeme yanhe areyeke tyerrtye anewartele anemeke Jesus apentemeke, "Arelhe nhenge anewarte-arle aneme re anewikwe impetyale anetyeke. ¹¹ Kele nhenge renhe imperlengere kwenhe anetyeke iknge-arenye artwe arpenhe anewe-aketyale, nhenge re apeke-arle ahentye-aneme ikw-erenge anyente-irritnetyeke. Alakenhe-anteye, artwele anewikwe ipmentyele-iwetyale anetyeke, nhenge renhe akwete atnyenetyeke." Nhenge angkentye nhenhe Alartetye-kenhe ayenge-arle arrekhantherre angkeme.

¹² Kenhe lyete ayenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge ayenge-arle itirremeke tyerrtye arpenhe yanhe areyeke nhenge Jesus itelaremeke anewe-akerte areyele nhenge Jesus itelaretyakenhele. Kele nhenhe alakenhe rarle ayenge itirreke. Artwe apeke aneme atyewe Jesus-kenhe anewenhenge-arle anemeke, arelhe anewikwele Jesus itelaretyakenhele apeke, re apeke ikwerenge akwete anthurre anetyeke ahentye aneme. Kenhe artwe yanhele akenhe renhe yernetyale anetyeke-arle ikwerenge akwete anetyeke. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Ayenge nhenhe angkeme nhenge arelhe yanhe rarle akwetethe anewikwele apurte anemenge Ngkartele arelhe renhe arntarnte-aretyenhe anewikwe-arlike. Yanhe apeke arelhe arpenhe aneme atyewe-arle Jesus-kenhe anemeke, arelhe yanhe ikwerenhe anewele Jesus itelaretyakenhele apeke, kele arelhe yanhele renhe impetyale anetyeke. Ayenge angkeme alakenhe nhenge artwe yanhe apurte anerlengere anewe ikwerenhenge Ngkartele artwe renhe arntarnte-aretyenhe anewikwe-arlike. The arrekhantherre ileme Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe apurtelhe-ileke re arntarnte-areme renhe-atherrenhe anteye, nhenge anyente apeke aneme atyewikwe Jesus-kenhe alakenhe apeke artwe apeke arelhe apeke. Alakenhe ikwere-artweye anyente, artwe apeke arelhe apeke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, ampe ikwere-atherrenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anteye aneme.

¹⁵ Kenhe nhenge tyerrtyele-arle apeke itelaretyakenhele anewe ikwerenhe impeme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle, kele mwerre-arle ipmentye impaye renhe alhetyeke. Mwerre-arle ratherre iwerretyeke. Itelaraye, Ngkarte kwenhe ahentye-aneme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke nhenge nterte mwerre anetyeke arpenhe areyenge. ¹⁶ Arrantherre itelaretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe. Artwe anewe ngkwinhe, Jesus apentetyakenhe-arle, akngarte-iwelhetyenhe renhe apentetyenhe-anteye ngkwenge-ngentyele ware. Arelhe anewe ngkwinhe, Jesus apentetyakenhe-arle, akngarte-iwelhetyenhe renhe apentetyenhe-anteye ngkwenge-ngentyele ware.

Akngarte-iwelhetyeke itirretyalaye

¹⁷ Itelaraye, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arne arrpenhe areye antheke. Re arrpenheme antheke anewe-akerte anetyeke, arrpenhe areye anyente-arenye anetyeke anewe-kwenye. Re arrpenheme antheke Jew anetyeke, arrpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhele anetyeke. Re arrpenheme antheke warrke alartetyeke mpwaretyeke nhenge ngkweltye-kwenyele, re arrpenhe areye antheke warrke mpwaretyeke itneke-arrpe ngkweltye inemele urrkapentye ikwerenge-ntyale. Arrantherre akwete anerlte-anetyeke, arrantherre anerrirretyarte-arteke urreke Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe-arrpe arne arrpenhe antherlenghe. Alakenhe renhe tharle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akaltyele-antheme apmere arrpe-anenhele.

¹⁸ The arrekatherre ileme nhenge iwenhele angkeme-akerte: Unte apeke-arle artwe Jew aneme nhenge artwe-irremele ampe akweke-arteke anemele atywerenge Jew-kenhenge ularre. Kele anteme-arle Ngkartele ngenhe akngakeke atyewe ikwerenhe irretyeke, alakenhe akwete anaye. Unte ingkerne-atheke alhetyeke arrangkwe-arle! Alakenhe-anteye anteme unte apeke Jew anetyakenhe aneme, unte artwe-irretyakenhele ampe akweke-arteke anemele, Ngkartele anteme ngenhe akngakeke atyewe Ikwerenhe akemele, nhenge unte anteme atywerenge Jew-kenhe apentetyale anetyeke nhenge artwe-irremele Ngkartele anteme unte akangketyeke mpwareme. Alakenhe akwete anaye, akngarte-iwelhetyale. ¹⁹ Anwerne Ngkarte atnerte uyarne ultheme nhenge artwe-irremele. Anwerne-arle renhe atnerte uyarne anthurre ultheme nhenge artwe-irretyakenhe-irremele. Anwerne-arle Ngkarte atnerte ultheme nhenge ikwere aywerrke-irremele ware nhenge rarle ileme mpwaretyeke.

²⁰ Nhenge unte Ngkartele atyewe-irremele, alakenhe mwerre-arle nhenge unte apeke-arle akwete aneme ikwere-arteke-anteye unte-arle nhenge anetyarte-arteke Ngkartele-arle nhenge ngenhe akngakeke atyewe ikwerenhe anetyeke. ²¹ Ithwenge apeke, urreke Ngkartele ngenhe akngaketyenhenge ikwerenhe atyewe-irretyeke, unte urrkapentye aneke ngkweltye-kwenye merneke-ante ware unte mpwaretyeke. Kele unte kwenhe yanhe-arteke akwete mpwarerle-anetyeke. Kenhe pwathe ngkwihinhe akenhe ngenhe ipmentye aywepelenge, kele alhaye. ²² Nhenge tyerrtye areyele warrke mpwaremele ngkweltye inetyakenhe Jesus-eke atyewe-irremele, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe kwene akngarte-iweme, itne akangkentye anthurre akwete urrkaperlte-aneme anteme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apeke mpwaremele iwenhe apeke-arle itne-arrpe itirreme, itne Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme, Ngkartele anteye itnenhe kwene akngarte-iweme itne mpwaretyakenhe anteme aneme iwenhe apeke-arle itne itirreme itne-arrpe ante urrkaperlte-aneme Ngkarte-ante ware awerlte-anemele. ²³ Ayenge alakenhe angkeme Ngkartele-arle yernekenge Jesus Christ ilwetyeke arrekatherre. Kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye irrinke anaye nhenge arrekatherre ilemaye arrantherre akngarte-iwelhetyeke Ngkarte atnerte ulthetyeke. Tyerrtye areye arrekatherre alartetye anetyakenhe, Ngkarte anyente-arle alartetye arrekatherre aneme. ²⁴ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, itelaraye nhenge arrekwele arrantherre warrke mpwaremele urrkapentye arrpenheke-arrpenhe.

Kele Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe anyenteke-anyente akngakeke ikwerenhe atyewe-irretyeke. Kele urrkapentye alakenhe-anteye mpwarerlte-anaye, arrantherre-arle mpwarewarretyarte.

Ayeve anewe akerrreme-akerte

²⁵ Kele ayenge anteme angkeme tyerrtye anewe-kwenye areye-akerte. Kenhe nhenhe Jesus Alartetyele ayenge iletyakenhe aneke-arle. Ayenge-arle angkeme-akertele nhenhe ayenge-arrpe itirremele angketyeke. Jesus Alartetyele atyenge akangkentye anthurre-arle anetyarte alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arratyte itelaretyeke ayenge alakenhe angkerlenghe. Nhenhe anteme aneme iwenhele ayenge itirreme-akerte arrantherre mwerre mpwaretyeke: ²⁶ Ayenge-arle itirreme tyerrtye yanheke apelaye anewe anetyakenhe-arle aneme kwenhe alakenhe re akwete anetyeke nhenge rarle Jesus-eke atyewe-irremenge, arne akurne areye-arle irrerlenghe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke arlte nhenhe ikwerenge. ²⁷ Unte kele-arle anewe-akerte, anaye alakenhe renhe impetyale. Unte akenhe anewe kwenye, aneweke unthetyalaye, alakenhe re anaye unte-arrpe. ²⁸ Artwe anyentele apeke arelhe anewe akeme, kele mwerre-arle, re apele apale mpwaretyakenhele. Alakenhe-anteye aneme, nhenge arelhe awenke arlwekere-arenyele artwe anewe-akerlenghe, kele mwerre-arle, rarle apale mpwaretyakenhele. Awerrirraye, unte apeke kele anewe-akerte, arrantherre-arle akwetethe atnerte atyenpe-anetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Kele, alakenhe irreketye, ayenge-arle itirreme anewe kwenye anemele mwerre-arle.

²⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre-ame akethe itelarerrirreme iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte? The arrekanttherre ileme arlte yanhe ikwerenge itwe-irrintyeme Jesus apetye-alpetyeke. Kele urreke Jesus Alartetye-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenhenge, nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle anewe atnyeneme, ikwere-ante itirretyakenhe-arle, Jesus Alartetye-akerte-arlke itirrewarrraye. ³⁰ Arrantherre apeke-arle nhenge artneme iwenhele apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe alhwarpe mpwarerlenghe, alhwarpe-ante awelhemele anetyale anaye Jesus-eke-arlke itirremele anaye. Arrantherre apeke-arle akangkentye anemele, akangkentye yanheke-ante itirrewarremele anerrirretyale anaye Jesus-eke-arlke itirremele anaye. Arrantherre apeke-arle arne mwerre atningke inekele arne yanhe areyeke-ante itirrewarretyale anerrirraye, Jesus-eke-arlke itirremele anerrirraye. ³¹ Arrantherre-arle apeke arne iwenhe apeke renhe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye mpwarewarremele, arne yanhe areyeke-ante itirrewarretyale anerrirraye Jesus-eke-arlke warrke mpwarewarrraye, arne nhenge areye akweke ware aneme-arteke apeke. Tharle nhenhe renhe intelhe-ileme ahelhe nhenhe-arle urreke uyerretyenhenge ante iwenhele anwerne-arle lyete aremele uyerretyenhe ware.

³² Ayenge arrekanttherre ahentye-anetyakenhele arnterre itirretyeke. The arrekanttherre ileme nhenge artwe anewe-kwenye itirremele Jesus Alartetyeke-ante ware nhenge renhe akangketyeke mpwaremele. ³³ Kenhe artwe anewe-akerte rarle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke itirrerle-anemele yanhe ikwerenge anteme re akwetethe ahentye-anemele arelhe anewe ikwerenhe akangketyeke mpwaremele. ³⁴ Kele

artwe nhenhe re itirreme iwerre atherre-akerte anteye: Rarle ahentye-aneme Ngkarteke urrakapetyeke, re ahentye-aneme-anteye anewe ikwerenhe-arlike arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe arelhe anewe-kwenye arlwekere-arenhe nhenge apeke anewe akerryange rarle arne anyenteke warele itirreme Jesus Alartetye akangketyeke mpwareme utnenge ikwrenhele tyerrtye ingkirreke ikwrenhele aneme. Kenhe arelhe yanhe nhenge anewe-akerte rarle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenhe areyeke itirrerle-anemele anewe ikwere ahentye-anerle-aneme akangketyeke mpwaretyeke. ³⁵ Ayenge arne nhenhe areye arrekanttherre angkeke ayenge-arle arrekanttherre ahentye-aneme alpe-eme-ilettyeke arranttherre nhenge itirretyenhenge iwenhele arrekanttherre mwerre anerlte-aneme mpwaretyenhenge. The arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ilettyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, kele anteye-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme arranttherre iwerre arratyele anetyeke, Jesus Alartetyeke itirrerlte-anetyeke renhe akangketyeke mpwaremele.

³⁶ Kele anteyele artwe arrpenhele marle alhilentye-iperre atnyentyeke. Artwe nhenge Jesus Alartetyeke ahentye-aneme akangketyeke mpwaretyeke re itirretyakenhe marle yanhe renhe anewe-akeretyeke apeke. Kele anteyele re itirreme re apeke anyente anetyeke re apeke kwenenge itirreme renhe anewe aketyeke. Re apeke-arle ahentye-anemele re kwenhe renhe kele anewe aketyeke. Alakenhe mwerre-arle. ³⁷ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe apeke-arle itirreme re-arrpe anewe-aketyale anetyeke marle alhilentye ikwrenhe, re apeke-arle arratye ahentye-anetyakenhele anewe-aketyeke. Alakenhe mwerre-arle nhenge rarle ahentye-anemeke anyente anetyeke. Re akenhe marle areyeke akwetethe itirretye-kwenye, akurne mpwareketyenge. ³⁸ Yewe, kele mwerre-arle artwele anewe-aketyeke marle alhilentye ikwrenhe. Kenhe artwe re itirrerlenge apeke anewe-aketye marle alhilentye ikwrenhe nhenge angkentye-arenhe anetyeke, alakenhe-arle mwerre anteyele, mwerre anthurre akwele.

³⁹ Nhenge arelhe anewe akwetethe anewenge anetyeke rarle itethe anemenge-arle. Kenhe artwe ikwrenhe ilwekenge nhenge mwerrele re itirretyeke anewe-aketyeke artwe arrpenhe. Re kwenhe atyewe arratye Jesus-kenhe anemele-arle. ⁴⁰ Kenhe, alakenhe-arle akenhe ayenge itirreme ikwere re mwerre mpwaretyeke: arelhe yanhe re apekele warlekwerte anemele re kwenhe akangkemele anetyeke awethe unthetyale artwe arrpenhe anewe-aketyeke. Ayenge itirreme arranttherre kwenhe awetyeke nhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle ayenge ilemenga.

8

Anwerne-arle-ame merne arlkweme arrpenhele ngkarte-apartetye antheke-arle, arrangkwe apeke

¹ Nhenge arranttherre atyenge pipe intelhe-ileke ayenge alakenhe apayuthneke, “Mwerre-ame atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke kere nhenge renhe arlkwetyeke ngkarte urrtirrentye-arle anthekenga, ngkarte apwerte-ngentyele apeke arne-ngentyele apeke mpwarekenga?”

Tharle itelareme iwenhe ikwere-arle arranttherre angkemeke, “Anwerne akaltye aneme arne yanhe areye apwerte-ngentyele

mpwareke-arle aneme ngkarte urrtiyirrentye ware. Alakenhe ikw-
 erenge anwerne-arle mwerre kere arlkwetyeke itnenhe-arle antheke-
 iperrele.” Yewe, arrantherre arratyele angkeme. Nhenge alak-
 enhe itirreke-iperrele, arrantherre tnakelheme arrantherre akwele-
 arle akaperte altywere anthurre aneme. Kele arrantherre atyewe
 Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke akangketyakenhe anemele, nhenge
 itnenhe lterrke mpwaretyakenhe nhenge itne apeke Jesus akwete
 apentetyenhenge. ² Arrpenhe apeke itirreme-ketye nhenge re-arrpe
 apeke akaperte altywere akwele, kenhe re akutne akwete anemele.
³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke-arle Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme re
 renhe itelareme akangkentye ikwere aneme.

⁴ Kele ayenge anteme angketyeke ahentye aneme arlkweme-arle-
 akerte. Arrantherre itelareme atyewe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhele
 areye kere antheme ngkarte urrtiyirrentye, nhenge areye apwerte-
 ngentyele mpwareke. Kele anwerne itelareme arne areye apwerte-
 ngentyele-arle mpwarekeke, ngkarte urrtiyirrentye ware. Kenhe
 Ngkarte-ante ware arratye rarle, ngkarte arrpenhe ingkirreke an-
 thurre urrtiyirrentye-arle aneme. ⁵ Arrpenheme angkemele ngkarte
 arunthe akwele anerlenghe alkerere-arlike apmere ahelhe nhenhele-
 arlike. Itne awethe angkeme alartetye atningke akwele-arle. ⁶ Kenhe,
 anwerne itelareme Ngkarte anyente-ante ware, re Akngeye anwerne
 ingkirreke-kenhe. Re kwenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke,
 anwerne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe anemenge. Anwerne ite-
 lareme arne ingkirrekeke Alartetye anyente-ante ware, Jesus Christ.
 Ratherre Ngkarte uthenele arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwarerle-
 anerreke, ikweringe-ntyale anteye anwerne itethe aneme.

⁷ Anwerne itelareme Ngkarte anyente-ante ware, kenhe tyerrtye
 arrpenhe areye Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, akutne akwete. Itne ak-
 wetethe tnakewarrettyarte arne apwerte-ngentyele mpwaretyartenge-
 arle, lyete-ulkere Jesus-eke atyewe-arle-irrekele renhe-arle apen-
 temele. Alakenhe ikweringe itne kere arlkwemele, kere nhenge
 ngkarte urrtiyirrentye antheke-arle itne apeke apure-irretyenhe itir-
 remele, “Ayekaye! The-ame akurne mpwareke kere renhe arlk-
 wemele?” ⁸ Kele awerrirraye, kerele-arle anwernenhe Ngkartenge
 apurtelhe-iletyakenhe. Rarle itirretyakenhe anwernenhe alkngeth-
 erre iletyeke nhenge kere yanhe renhe arlkwetyakenhe anerlenghe.
 Re anteyele anwerneke itirretyakenhe nhenge anwerne-arle renhe
 arlkwerlenghe. Re akwenpele aneme, anwerne arlkwerlenghe apeke,
 arlkwetyakenhe anerlenghe apeke. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe
 arratye itirreme, “Kere renhe mwerre-arle arlkwetyeke.” Kenhe ur-
 reke arrantherre kere nhenge arlkwetyenhenge, mwantyeke-amparre
 itirrewarraye. Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arerlenghe tyatye kwene-
 werne irrperlenghe ngkarte urrtiyirrentye areye-akertenge kere renhe
 arlkwerlenghe itne apeke alakenhe-anteye mpwaretyeke. Arlkweke-
 arle iperrele apure-irretyenhenge itirremele, “The kwenhe akurne
 mpwarerne kere nhenhele arlkwerne-iperrele, ayenge atyewikwe
 Jesus-kenhe anemenge.” ¹¹ Nhenge arlkweke-arle-iperrele re anteme
 itirremele apure awelhemele anteme Ngkarte-ketyenge utyeme-
 irreme rarle ngenhe arkrnekenghe kere yanhe renhe arlkwemele.
 Kenhe itne akenhe akaltye-irretyakenhe akwete-arle. Kele mwan-

tye arelhaye nhenge itneke arrwekele-arle arlkwemele itne apeke Ngkarte-ngentyele untyeme-irremele alheme-ketyenge. Itelarerrirraye, Christ itneke-arlike ilwekenge. ¹² Iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyale atyewe Jesus-kenhe lyetenge areye akenhe akurne mpwareketyenge. Arrantherre apeke itnenhe iwenhe apeke renhe akurne mpwaretyeke, kele anteme arrantherre itnenhe akurnelhe-ileme Christ-arlike. ¹³ Kele, alakenhe irreketye, anwerne kwenhe kere yanhe renhe arlkwetyale anetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele anwer-nenhe arrkerneme-ketye, kere arlkwemele apure anteme awelhemele Ngkarte-ngentyele untyeme-irreketyenge.

9

Ayeye ilentye akngerre areyeke anthetyeke

¹ Awerrirraye, ayenge alartetye arrpenheke urrkapetyakenhe-arle. The kwenhe arraty renhe areme Jesus Alartetye atyenge arraterlengere ayenge yerneme angkentye ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Arrantherre ayeye renhe aweke-iperle iwenhe-arle the arrekantherre ileke, arrantherre arraty itelarerrirreke tharle arraty iletyame, arrantherre Jesus Alartetye apentewarrietyenhenge. ² Arrpenheme apeke itirrewarreme, Christ-ele-arle ayenge yernetyakenhele aneke angkentye ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe itirrewarrietyakenhe aweke-arle-iperle iwenhe-arle the arrekantherre ileke-iperre, arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke. Kenhe arrenhantherrenhe atningkele-arle areke-iperle anteme Jesus-eke atyewe-irrerekenge itne itirreke, "Arraty apelaye, artwe nhenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre Jesus-ele-arle yernekenge."

³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe apale-arle atyenge angkerlengere, "Renhe-arle akngaketyakenhele Jesus-ele yernetyakenhele." Kenhe ayenge arrkngente-iwelhetyeke-arle. ⁴ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrekantherre angkentye ilemele arrantherre merne uthene kwaty uthene anthetyeke ayenge-arlike urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe Barnabas-arlike. ⁵ The apeke anewe-akerte, the renhe atyengenge akngetyemere untherle-apetyenhenge ayeye iletyamele. Kenhe arrantherre ilernenhe merne anthetyeke. Arrantherre itelareme arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus-ele akngakeke yernemele, itne arelhe anewe itnekenhe-akerte akngetyeme nhenge Peter-ele-arteke, atyeye Jesus-kenhe areyele alakenhe-arteke. ⁶ Arrantherre-arle nhenge merne antheme angkentye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke itne-arle arrekantherre ayeye Jesus-kenhe ilemenge. Kenhe Barnabas ilernenhe arrantherre anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge ilerne-arle anteme urrkapentye arrpenhe mpwareme nhenge ilerne merne inetyenhenge, ayeye ileme-anteye.

⁷ Nhenge thulty areyele-arle urrkapentye mpwareke alartetye itnekenhenge itne-arle nhenge merne inetyakenhe aneke itneke-arrpe, arrangkwe-arle, itne-arle merne ineke alartetye itnekenhengentyele warele. Alakenhe anteye aneke nhenge artwe merne kripethe areye lyapelhe-ilentye akngerre, rarle kripethe areye akernelaneme re-arrpele lyapelhe-ilekele areye warele arlkwemele. Alakenhe anteye aneme nhenge artwele yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene

areye arntarnte-aremele, itnekenge werlatye inetyenhenge antywe-tyeke renhe. Alakenhe-anteye aneme ilerne-arle merne inetyeke arrekantherre-ngentyele ilerne-arle arrekantherre ayeye ilekenge.

8-9 Yewe, ayenge kwenhe arraty nhenhe angkeme. Iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme nhenhe atywerenge Moses-kenhe rarle intelhe-ileke-arteke anteye, alakenhe anteme nhenhe angkeme; "Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle pweleke atherrke akertnenge untheme utepe-akemele nhenge angele kwenenge aneme akertnele arterte-ileme nhenge ange akweke itne atnyetyenhenge ahelhe-werne. Kele ayernetyale anetyeke arrakerte pweleke-kenhe nhenge re arlkwetyenhenge anteye urrkaperle-anemele."

Deuteronomy

25:4.

Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle alakenhe angkeke rarle akwele alhwarrpe awelhekenge pweleke itneke? ¹⁰ Arrangkwe, rarle ilerneke itirreke nhenge alakenhe rarle re angkekenge. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe atherre urrkaperle-anerremeke, anyentele ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyeke arne ngkernetyenhele. Urreke anteme artwe arrpenhele anteme merne ange itnenhe kutyeme nhenge mpenge-arle-irrerlenge, ratherre merne inerle-anerreme urrkapentye ikwere-atherre-ngentyele. Alakenhe anteye anteme aneme arrantherre anthetyeke tyerrtye areye Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe yerneke arrekantherre angkentye iletaye.

¹¹ Nhenge ilerne ayeye Jesus-akerte angkerle-anerreme alakenhe-arteke aneme nhenge ilerne-arle ange arrerneme-arteke urtakwerte arrekantherrenhe kweneke nhenge utnenge itethe irretyenhenge. Kele arrantherre ilernenhe merne uthene kere uthene arne arpenhe areye nhenge anthetyeke apeke atnerte anhelke anetyenhenge. ¹² Arrantherre arne mwerre areye arrpenhe areyeke anthetyartenge itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-aperlenge. Kenhe ilerne akenhe arrwekele anthurre arrekantherre ayeye Jesus-akerte iletaye, nhenge arrantherre ilerne-arleke anthetyenhenge anteye.

Alakenhenge anteme ilerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyakenhe aneke arne iwenhe ikwere apeke arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye, "Nhenhe atherrele apeke kwenhe ayeye Jesus-akerte antekelhe-ilemele ilerle-aperremele apwerte ngkweltyeke ware." Alakenhe renhe arrantherre itirreme-ketye nhenge ilerne mwernte-irrekeke arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke ilerne-arle arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe ayeye Jesus-akerte mwernte-irretyekenhe.

¹³ Arrantherre itelareme nhenge yanhe areye tyatye Jew-kenhe kwenele-arle urrkaperle-anemeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele merne uthene kere uthene akngetyerlte-aneme tyatye-werne Ngkarteke anthetyeke. Kele kwertengerle tyatye-arenhe areyele akenhe arrpenheme iteme apwerte aharleke-arleke Ngkarteke anthetyenhenge arpenheme itne atnyeneme arlkwetyeke itne-arrpe. ¹⁴ Kele, alakenhe anteye itirrewarraye, Jesus-elarle angkekenge merne uthene kere uthene anthetyeke tyerrtye areyeke nhenge rarle yernekeke angkentye ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke.

¹⁵ Nhenge nhenhe renhe-arle the intelhe-ilemele, tharle arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyakenhele ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe akangkeme anthurrele angkerle-apetyeke

ayeyeke apwerte ngkweltye-kwenye. Ayenge-arle akangketyakenhele aneme nhenge arrantherre apekele ayenge apwerte ngkweltye anthemenge ayenge-arle tnakelhetyeke arrangkwe. Tharle arranhantherrenhe apayuthnetyakenhele aneme ayenge-tetye angayakwe ilwetyenhenge aneme. ¹⁶ Kele iwenhenge-arle ayenge tnakelhetyenhe nhenge angkerle-apemele angkentye Jesus-akerte? Jesus Alartetyele ayenge yerneke angkentye ikwere-akerte ilerle-apetyeke. Nhenge ayenge apeke mwernte-irrerlenghe angketyeke ayeye-kenhe rarle itelaretyenhenge angkeme anteme nhenge ayenge akurne anemenge ayenge anteme atnerte alhwarrpe anthurre irretyenhenge. ¹⁷ Nhenge the apeke angkentye ilerle-apemele ayenge-arle ahentye-anemenge, the apeke ngkweltye apeke merne apeke inetyenhenge. Kenhe ayenge apeke-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe anemele, the iwenhe apeke renhe akwete mpwaremele Ngkartele-arle ayenge yernekenge mpwaretyeke. ¹⁸ Kenhe iwenhe-arle the ineme urrkapentye-iperrele? Nhenhele the ineme, arratye akangkentye anthurre nhenge angkentye mwerre ilerle-apemele ware Jesus-akerte. The apeke kere uthene merne utheneke apayuthneme-ketye nhenge apwerte ngkweltyeke apeke, kenhe ayenge akenhe mwernte-irretyakenhele ayenge-arle ware angkentyele angkerle-apeme.

Paul Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyeke

¹⁹ The tyerrtye arrpenheke warrke mpwaretyakenhe ayenge-arle itirreme atyenge-arrpe nhenge the mpwareme iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge ahentye-anemele ware. Kele ayenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akangkemele urrkaperle-anetyeke ayenge-arle ahentye-anemenge tyerrtye atningke Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyeke.

²⁰ Nhenge the ayeye Jesus-akerte Jew areyeke ilerle-apeme ayenge Jew areye-arteke-arle-irreme nhenge itne awetyenhenge anteye Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyenhenge. The iwerre Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irrekele-arle, ayenge Jew-arteke angkeme nhenge ayenge Jew areyenge apurte anerlenghe itne ayenge awetyenhenge angkerlenghe ayeye Jesus-akerte itelaretyenhenge. ²¹ Alakenhe-anteye nhenge ayenge ayeye angkerlenghe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, nhenge iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apentetyakenhe areye-arle, ayenge itne-arteke anteye irreke nhenge itne awetyenhenge Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyenhenge. Nhenge itne-arteke anemele tharle impetyakenhele atywerrenge Ngkarte-kenhe iwenhe apeke rarle aneme, tharle arne areye aywerrkele-arle mpwaremunge Christ angekeke areyeke. ²² Nhenge ayenge apurte-irrerlenghe atyewe Jesus-kenhe yanhe areyenge nhenge areyele-arle Jesus ritterke anthurrele apentetyakenhenge, ayenge itne-arteke irreme itneke angketyeke thentemele Jesus-eke iwerreke apentewarretyeke. Yewe, nhenge ayenge tyerrtye arrpe-anenhenge apurte aneme ayenge-arle itne-arteke anteye-arle-irreme nhenge itne apeke akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge Jesus-werne ikwerenhe atyewe-irrereme. ²³ Tharle arne nhenhe ingkirreke mpwaremele ayenge-arle angkerne-akerte nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge areke-arle-iperrele nhenge

awetyenhenge angkentye mwerre anthurre Jesus-akerte itethe anyenetyenhenge. Kele imerte Ngkarte atyenge akangkentye anetyenhe ayenge-arlike mwerre mpwaremele.

²⁴ Ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye nhenge untemele-akerte, arrantherre itelarerrirreme artwe areye nhenge iwerrele unteme, nhenge anyente ware arrwekele-arle unteme arrpenhe areye impemele, re inemele arne mwerre akngerre. Tyerrtye rarle nhenge unteme apurrke-arlike-irretyakenhe, rarle nhenge unteme arrenkhere anthurre, arrekwele-irremele. Alakenhe anteye anteme Jesus apentetyeke, apurrke-irretyale anaye ikwerenge untyeme-irretyale. Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre anthetyenhe. ²⁵ Artwe yanhe ikwere unterle-arle-aneme akwetethe arnterre mpwarelhomele arlte arrpe-anenhele nhenge impetyenhenge, re nhenge impemele alartetyele anteme arrkarlpe arlpelhe-ngentyele mwerre akaperteke-arleke arrerneme. Kenhe arrkarlpe arlpelhe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke aneme akweke ware antyerrke-irremele. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye untentye-arteke nhenge impetyeke arne mwerre anthurre inetyenhenge, arne nhenge antyerrke-irretyakenhe, arne nhenge areye akwete-ante anetyenhe. Kele anteme Jesus itneke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe.

²⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akwetethe unterle-aneme arratyete anthurre Ngkarte-werne-atheke alknngarelhetye-arlike-kenhele. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe atherre iltyele atwerreme-akerte nhenge impetyenhenge, ratherre arratyete akwete atwerreme apale atwerretyakenhe, alakenhe re-arteke anteme the Jesus arratyete apenteme. ²⁷ Nhenge tyerrtye atyinhe aneme atyinhe-ante-kwenye-arle Ngkarte-kenhe anteyele aneme. Kele ayenge itirreme Jesus-ante ware akangkentye mpwaretyeke. The mpwaretyakenhele iwenhe apeke ikwerele ayenge ahentye-anemeke tharle mpwareme arne Jesus-ekte-antele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ileme tyerrtye areye iwerre arratyete anetyeke. Kele ayenge-arlike Ngkarteke arratyete aneme, re ayenge ilteme-ketye ayenge ikwerenge arrareme-ketye.

10

Akwetethe anthurre Ngkarte apenterlte-anetyeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre itelaretyeke arlte nhenge anwerne-kenhe arrwekelenyete nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe Israel-arenye areyele-arlenge Moses apenteke Egypt-ngentyele arratemele. Arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle itnenhene arntarnte-aretyame angkulyele arrwekele-irremele. Nhenge itelaraye itne-arle kwatye alaye mwerre arrtyanenheke. ² Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle anwerne Jesus itelareke-ipperlele nhenge anwerne kwatyeke akwernemele arrpenhele anwernenhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, "Itne kwenhe Jesus apenteme." Arrek-welenye anwerne-kenhe-artekele-arle angkulye apentewarrekenge, kwatye alayele arrtyanenhele, nhenge kwatyeke irrpemele itnenhe-arle urlkerneke-arteke, arrpenhele itnenhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, "Itne kwenhe Moses apentewarreme." ³ Itne ingkirrekele anteye merne arlkweke Ngkartele-arle alkere-ngentyele yerneke. ⁴ Itne

ingkirrekele kwatye antyweke anteye nhenge Ngkartele-arle apwertengentyele thelelhe-iletyeke mpwareke. Kenhe apwerte yanhe re akenhe aneke Christ-arteke arratyele, nhenge rarle itnenhe kwatye antheke itnekele-arlenge untherle-apemele arntarnte-aremele. ⁵ Kele anteyele atningkele renhe irlpe-artepele-ante aweke ikwere aywerrike-irretyakenhe aneke, kele Ngkarte anteme itneke ahele awelheke. Alakenhe anteme re itnenhe atningke anteye mpwepenge irrerlknge atweke, ngkwerne irrerlknge itnekenhe irrarnpelhe-ileke ahelhe ahurratyeke-arleke.

⁶ Nhenge anwerne anteme itneke itirretyeke nhenge nthakenhe-arle itneke irrekenge anwernenhe alkngarre-ileme-arteke nhenge anwerne ahentye-aneme-ketyenge itnenhe interte-akemele anetyeke arne akurne mpwaretyeke anteye. ⁷ Itnenhe interte-aketyalaye! Itelaraye, nhenge itne-arle arne akurne apwerte gold-engentyele mpwareke arne renhe kwene-irremele utyernemele tnakewarret-yarte. Atywerrenge Moses-ele arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke alakenhe angkeme, “Nhenge tyerrtye areye arrernelheke merne uthene kere uthene arunthe arlkwetyeke antywetyeke-arlike nhenge ingkirrekele arlkweke-ipperle itne akeme-irreke untetyame anteme marle arrpe-anenhege itnenhe atneke-atneke-ilemele.” *Exodus* 32:6.

⁸ Alakenhenge anteme itne-arle mpwarewarrekenge, arrkene-irremele interlte-apemele marle arrpe-anenhenge atningke anteye anteme ilwerrireke, ingkirreke anteye 23,000-pele ilwerrireke arlte ikwerele anteye. Nhenge anwerne-arle anteme mpwaretyale anetyeke arne akurne apurenge yanhe-arteke. ⁹ Awethe-ngare, arrpenhemele akurne mpwareke, nhenhe-arteke itirremele, “Kele mwerre-arle, Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye irrerlknge atwetyakenhele.” Alakenhe renhe itirremele itne Ngkarte uternetyame itne-arle itirretyakenhenge re mpwaretyenhenge. Kele itelaraye, Re apmwe atningke yerneke itnenhe uthentyeke irrerlknge atwemele. Kele nhenge anwerne anteme Ngkarte uternetyale anetyeke nhenge itne-arle mpwareke-arle-arteke. ¹⁰ Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe nhenge Ngkarteke tyele angkerriretyarte. Re anteme alkere-arenge irrerlknge atwentye akngerre yerneke itnenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke. Kele Ngkarteke-arlike tyele angketyale anaye itne-arle mpwareke-arteke.

¹¹ Yewe, Ngkartele itnenhe irrerlknge atweke nhenge rarle arekenge itnenhe arne akurne areye mpwarerlenge alakenhe renhe, kele anwerne anteme nhenhe ikwere-akerte itirremele akaltye-irretyeke. Nhenge Ngkarte kwenhe arne nhenhe areye-akerte angkeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele pipe-ke arrulele intelhe-iletyenhenge anwernenhe alkngarre-iletyeke, anwerne akwetethe itelaretyenhenge akwetethe arlte ingkerne-arle itwe apetyemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne anteme iwerre arratyele anetyeke.

¹² Arrpenheme apeke itirreme, “Ayenge-arle mwerrele, the kwenhe Jesus arratye apenteme.” Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, tyerrtye yanhe kwenhe tnakelhetyale anetyeke nhenge mwantyeke-amparre itirretyeke re nhenge akenge-irreketyenge. ¹³ Kenhe arrpenhe apeke-arle itirreme, “Ayenge-ante kwenhe arrentyele akwetethe uternerle-aneme akurne-irretyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrentyele-arle akwetethe

anthurrele anwernenhe ingkirreke uternerle-aneme arne akurne areye anthurre mpwaretyeke.” Kenhe Ngkartele arratyale anwernenhe rlterrke mpwareme renhe akwetethe apentetyeke, arrentye awetyale anetyeke. Nhenge arrentyele anwernenhe uternerlenge Ngkartele-arle akenhe anwerneke imernemele nthakenhe arrentye ikweretyeke alwirretyeke. Alakenhe anteme anwerne-arle akwetethe renhe apenterlte-anemele akenge-irretye-arle-kwenyele.

Utyernemele tnakewarretyale ngkarte-apartetye areye

¹⁴ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme kwenhe the arrekantherre ileme, akaperte kwene-irretyale utyernemele tnakewarretyalaye arne apwerte-ngentyele uthene arne-ngentyele uthene areye-arlike. Apurte-irretyale anaye yanhe areyenge utyernemele tnakewarremele nhenge apwerte uthene arne uthene, itnekenge akngakelhemele anerle. ¹⁵ Ayenge nhenhe arrekantherre angkeme tharle itelaremenge arrantherre akaperte altywere anemenge awetyenhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge arrekantherre angkeme-akerte. Arrantherre-arrpe anteme itirretyenhenge nhenge iwenhe rarle ayenge angkeme arraty apeke urrttyirrentye apeke. ¹⁶ Awerrirraye, arrantherre itelareme, nhenge irlpangketyenhenge Christ-ele-arle alhwe ikw-erenhele thelelheke anwerneke ilwemele. Anwerne-arle ngkwarle tyampite-nge antyweme nhenge Ngkarteke-arle mwerre angkeke-iperlele. Alakenhe anteye anteme anwerne-arle merne tampe nhenge akweke ware ultakerle-iweme arlkwetyenhenge irlpangketyeke tyerrtye Christ-kenhe anwerneke ultakelheke. Nhenge anwerne nhenhe renhe mpwaremele kele anwerne itelareme, nhenge anwerne-arle Jesus-ek-artweye aneme ikwerenge anyente-irremele. ¹⁷ Nhenge anwerne apurte-irremele merne tampe nhenge akweke warele anyente ultakeke-arle-iperlele renhe arlkweme. Nhenhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelareme, anwerne-arle tyerrtye atningke aneme, kenhe anyente-irremele anteme Jesus Christ-nge tyerrtye anyente-arteke anteme anwerne aneme.

¹⁸ Israel-arenye areyeke itirretyeke, arrantherre itelareme, nhenge Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke itne-arle akngetyetyarte kere itere-ulkereke apwerte lysternteke-arleke, imerte itemele Ngkarteke anthetyarte, arrpenheme anteme itne arlkwetyarte. Nhenge itne arlkwemele renhe itne-arle alakenhe itirretyarte, “Anwerne kwenhe anyente-irreme Ngkartenge.” ¹⁹ Arrantherre-ame ayenge akapertele apeke itelareme iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte? The-ame arrenhantherrenhe arraty ileme nhenge arne areye awerrirretyeke arne nhenge areye apwerte-ngentyele arne-ngentyele-arlike mpwarekenge apeke? Arrangkwe anthurre, apwerte uthene arne uthene akngernelhetyakenhele, itne aheye angketyakenhele, itethe anetyakenhe. Itne apeke-ame arrekantherre arne mwerre akngerre mpwareme arrantherre-arle nhenge kere antherle-anemenge? Arrangkwe! ²⁰ Kenhe nhenhe akenhe ayenge angkeme, nhenge tyerrtye angwenhele apeke kere antherlenge arne apwerte-ngentyele apeke arne-ngentyelele apeke mpwarekenge rarle arratyale arrentye antheme itnenhe utyernemele Ngkarte kwenye! Kele the anteme ileme arrenhantherrenhe arrentye areyenge anyente-irretyale anetyeke.

²¹ Nhenge tyampite-ngentyele antyweke-arle iperrengge Jesus Alartetye-kenhe arrantherre kwenhe alhetyale anetyeke tyampite arrentye-kenhele-arlike anteme antywetyeke. Nhenge merne Jesus Alartetye-kenhe arlkweke-arle-iperrele arrantherre kwenhe alhetyale anetyeke arrentye-kenhe merne-arlike arlkwetyeke. ²² Nhenge anwerne apeke alakenhe renhe mpwarerlenge Jesus Alartetye-arle ahe-akngerre irretenhenge. Kele akurne alakenhe-arteke anteme mpwaretyale Jesus Alartetye kwenhe aneme anwernenge akngerre anthurre-ulkere.

Itirrewarraye Ngkarte-ante ware atnerte akangkentye mpwaretyeke

²³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, "Anwerne mpwaretyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke ingkirreke ikwere-arle ahentye-anemeke." Kenhe yanhe mwerre anetyakenhe anwerne apeke akurne mpwareketye. Kenhe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele anwerne-kenhe-arrpe apenterlenge akurne anteme-irreme-ketye. ²⁴ Anwerne kwenhe itirretyale anetyeke iwenhe ikwere-arle anwerne mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemeke, arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele anwernenhe areme-ketyenge, iwerre anwerne-kenhe apeke interte-akemele akurne anteme-irretenhenge.

²⁵⁻²⁶ Itelarerrirraye iwenhe arrpenhele arrule anthurre pipe-nge alakenhe intelhe-ileke, "Ahelhe-arlike arne ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyele-arlike aneme kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe." *Psalm*

^{24:1.} Alakenhe ikwerenge nhenge arrantherre apeke kere pay-eme-ileme arlkwetyeke alakenhe apayuthnetyale, "Kere nhenhe-ame ngkarte urrtirrentyeke-arle antheke?" Kele pay-eme-ilemele inaye ikwere-akerte itirretyale, apayuthnetyale kere nhenhe nthenhe-ngentyele, kele inaye arlkwetyeke alakenhe kwenhe Ngkartele-arle kere yanhe renhe mpwarekenge.

²⁷ Angwenhele apeke nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhele arrenhantherrenhe ikngweme merne arlkwetyeke apmere ikwerenhe-nerne, arrantherre ikwerenge apurtele arlkwetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele arrantherre kwenhe merne uthene kere uthene alhemele arlkwetyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe antheme alakenhe anteme apayuthnetyale, "Kere iwenhe rarle-ame nhenhe, nthenhe-ngentyele rarle?"

²⁸ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe alakenhe apeke arrekantherre angkeme, "Nhenhe kwenhe kere arrpenheme, kere nhenge ngkarte urrtirrentyeke-arle antheke-iperrele." Arlkwetyale anteme anaye, nhenge arrantherre apeke renhe arlkwerlenge artwe yanhe rarle apeke arrenhantherrenhe interte-akeme-ketye arlkwemele anteye. Re anteme apeke itirreme-ketye, "Apure kwenhe ayenge awelheme, akurne kwenhe ayenge awelheme tharle arlkwekenge." Apure-irremele anteme re apeke Ngkarte-ngentyele untyeme irreme-ketye. Alakenhe irreketyenge, arrantherre kere yanhe arlkwetyale anaye.

²⁹⁻³⁰ Nhenge arrpenhe apeke itirreme, "Arrangkwe, kele mwerre-arle the kere yanhe renhe arlkwetyeke nhenge ayenge Ngkarte-akerte akwetele itirremele nhenge tharle kere nhenhe renhe arlkwemenge. Kenhe iwenhenge-arle tyerrtye atyenge ahele-irretenhe ayenge iletyenhe arlkwetyale anetyeke." Re kwenhe ikwere-arrpe itirretyakenhe

anetyeke, re arrpenhe areyeke-arlike itirretyeke. Nhenge re aremele arrpenhe apure-irrerlenghe kere ikwere-ketye ayene-ilelherlenghe arlk-wetyale anetyeke, re-arlike ayene-ilelhetyeke.

³¹ Yewe, arrantherre apeke arlkwetyeke, nhenge arrantherre apeke impeme-ketye, arrantherre apeke antywemele nhenge arrantherre apeke impeme-ketye, arrantherre apeke arne arrpe-anenhe mpwareme, nhenge arrantherre apeke nhenge impeme-ketye. Arrantherre kwenhe arrekhantherre-arrpe itirrewarretyale anetyeke Ngkarteke-arlike itirrewarrraye nhenge renhe atnerte akangketyeke mpwaremele. ³² Arraty anerrirraye nhenge arrpenhe areye apeke akurne-irreme-ketye arrantherre-arle iwenhe apeke renhe mpware-warremenge, Jew areye, Jew anetyakenhe areye, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike. ³³ Ayenge-arteke anerrirraye ayenge kwenhe mpwarelhemenge tyerrtye areye akangketyeke nhenge atyenge-arrpe itirretyakenhele. Ingkerrekeke itirremele kwenhe the arne mwerre areye mpwarerle-aneme, nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhe itetheke mpware-tyenhenge.

11

¹ Kele, arrantherre ayenge angwarerrirraye nhenge ayenge-arteke anetyeke, tharle angwaremenge iwenhe apeke Christ mpwarerlenghe.

Paul-ele itnenhe ileme nthakenhe mpwaretyeke nhenge itne apurte-irrerlenghe Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarretyeke

² Yewe, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe utyerneme arrantherre-arle nhenge akwete itelarerlenghe arne areye tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke. Ayenge akangkemele arrantherre-arle akwete anthurre apentemenge angkentye Jesus-kenhe. ³ Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre nhenhe itelaretyeke. Christ kwenhe artwe areyeke alartetye aneme, artwe akenhe anewe ikwerenheke alartetye aneme, Ngkarte-arle Christ-eke alartetye aneme. ⁴ Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre apurte-irremele utyernemele tnakewarretyeke, artwe kwenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke akaperte artelhetyale, alakenhe anteyele re akaltyele-anthetyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akaperte artelhetyale. Nhenge artwe apeke akaperte artelhemele Ngkarteke angkemele, nhenge akaperte artelhemele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilemele, rarle nhenge Christ apurele-antheme nhenge alartetye-arle anemeke. ⁵ Nhenge arelhe kwenhe akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyeke Ngkarteke angketyeke, re kwenhe akaperte ikwerenhe artelhemele nhenge ilettyeke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe. Nhenge arelhe apeke Ngkarteke angkemele akaperte artelhetyakenhe, re apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilemele akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyakenhele, nhenge ikwere anewele renhe arerlenghe re apure anthurre awelheme.

⁶ Arelhe kwenhe akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenge irlpe-artepele awentye akngerre mwernte-irrerlenghe nhenge akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyakenhe akaperte alte ikwerenhe kwenhe ingkirreke aketyeke. Re anteme akaperte ikwerenhe artelheme alakenhenge apure kwenhe arelhe re alte ikwerenhe akelhetyeke.

⁷ Mwerre kwenhe artweke anetyeke akaperte artelhetyakenhele, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe artwe areye Renhe-arteke mpwareke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe aremele itne Ngkarte utyernetyenhenge. Kenhe

Ngkartele akenhe arelhe mpwareke artwe utyernetyeke, renhe-arle mpwarekenge artwe-ngentyele. ⁸ Ngkartele kwenhe artwe arrekwenlenye arelhe-ngentyele mpwaretyakenhe, re kwenhe arelhe mpwareke artwe-ngentyele.

⁹ Ngkartele kwenhe artwe mpwaretyakenhe arelheke rarle mpwareke arelhe artweke-arle. ¹⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arelhe aneme Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeme rarle nhenge akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyeke, alakenhe-arteke anemele re imerneme nhenge rarle artwenge ingkernele apetyeme. Kele alkere-arenye areyele arelhe renhe aremele yanhe ikwerele alakenhe anerlengi itne-arle akangkemele.

¹¹ Nhenge anwerne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye aneme anyente-irreke Jesus Alartetyenge arelhe uthene artwe uthene akalke-akalke anetyakenhele arelhe-arle artwe-kenhele anemenge, kenhe artwe areye akenhe anteme aneme arelhe-kenhe. Alakenhe rarle Ngkartele mpwareke artwe uthene arelhe uthene anetyeke. ¹² Nhenge kwenhe arratye aneme Ngkartele-arle arrwekelenye arelhe artwe-ngentyele mpwareke, kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele lyete-werne atheke artwe ingkirreke aneme arelhe-ngentyele arrateke. Ngkartele kwenhe arratye arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke artwe-arlike arelhe-arlike.

¹³ Arrekantherre-arrpe itirrewarraye. Nhenge arelhe apurte-irrerlengi arrpenhe areyenge Ngkartele utyernemele tnakewarretyeke, ikwere angketyeke, kele mwerre-ame arelheke angketyeke nhenge akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyakenhele? Arrangkwe! Alakenhe kwenhe apurenge mpwaretyeke. ¹⁴ Nhenge atywerenge anwerne-kenhele aneme anwerne-arle nhenge alakenhe anetyeke; artwe nhenge akaperte akelhome nhenge alte ikwerenhe urteke atnyenetyehenge. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge tyerrtyele aremele artwe alte arlpentye-akerte itnarle angkeme, "Rarle aneme marle-arteke." ¹⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele aremele arelhe alte arlpentye-akerte itnarle angkeme, "Ayekaye, re kwenhe alte mwerre akngerre anthurre-akerte." Ngkartele kwenhe arelhe mpwareke alte arlpentye akngerre atnyenetyeke, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle altele akaperte ikwerenhe artemele atnyeneme.

¹⁶ Arrpenheme apeke atyengenge akwetethe ahele angkerle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele arrangkwe, ayenge kwenhe alakenhe ware angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Anwerne akwetethe alakenhe-arteke mpwareme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele apmere arrpenanenhenge alakenhe arteke-anteye mpwarewarreme.

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Corinth-arenyele merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe apale arlkweme

¹⁷ Lyete ayenge arrekantherre angketyeke arne arrpenhe-akerte. Tharle arrekantherre akertne utyernetyakenhe nhenge arrantherre akwele-arle apurte-irrerlengi akertne utyernetyeke arrantherre imerte apale mpwaremele.

¹⁸ The kwenhe arrwekele aweke nhenhe arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Nhenge arrantherre apetyerlengi utyernemele tnakewarretyeke arrantherre anteme akangkemele anthurre apurte-irretyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe anemele arlengi-ante-arlengi-arle arrpenhetyeke. Ayenge itirreke, "Nhenhe apeke-arle arratye aneme." ¹⁹ Ayenge

itirreme alakenhe mwerre apeke arrantherre arlenge-ante-arlengele-arle arrpenhe-ketye aneme. Kenhe arraty apelaye, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arerlte-aneme anerlenge akngakelhemele arrpenhe-ketye. Re akenhe arraty areme tyerrtye nthakentyele renhe arraty apenteme.

²⁰ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irreremele merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe arlkwetyeke ikwere itirretyeke, arrantherre akurne-ilemele nhenge arrekantherrenhe-arrpe mpwaremele. ²¹ Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe atyenge ileke nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akarelhetyakenhe apurtele arlkwerirretyeke, imerte iparrpe antywetyenhenge arlkwetyenhenge arrpenhe areyeke-arlike akarelhetyakenhele apetyerleke itnenhe anthetyenhenge. Kenhe akunye apenhe areye akenhe angayakwe apatemele aneme. Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe angayakwe akwete aneme, kenhe arrpenhe areyele ngkwarle akngerre anthurre antywerlenge arerte-irremele. ²² Nhenhe-ame arraty anthurre? Arrantherre-ame apmere atnyenetyakenhe nhenge arrantherre apeke arlkwetyenhenge, antywetyenhenge? Alakenhe apeke arrantherre mpwarewarreme arrantherre-arle apmere-kwenye anemenge anhelke mpwarelhetyeke nhenge pipe-le! Arrantherre kwenhe untyeme-irretyale anetyeke tyaty Ngkarte-kenhenge nhenge apurele-anthetyale akunye yanhe areye nhenge arne-arlike atnyenetyakenhele! Iwenhe-ame ayenge arrekantherre angketyenhe? The-ame arrenhantherrenhe akertne utyerneye alakenhe renhe-arle mpwaremenge? Arrangkwe, tharle arrenhantherrenhe utyernetyakenhe arne akurne alakenhe-arle mpwaremenge.

Merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe

(Matthew 26:26-29; Mark 14:22-25; Luke 22:14-20)

²³ The kwenhe arrekantherre kele ileke iwenhe ayenge Jesus Alartetyele akaltyele-antheke. Ingwe ikwerele nhenge arrwekele Judas-elarle iltye anthetyeke aneke Jesus Jew-arenye alartetye areyeke, Jesus Alartetyele merne tampe ineke. ²⁴ Ngkarte utyerneke-arle iperre re merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye ultakemele angkeke, "Nhenhe kwenhe tyerrtye ayenge arrekantherre the antheme-arle. Nhenhe renhe arlkwaye nhenge ayenge itelaretyenhenge." ²⁵ Nhenge merne arlkweke-arle iperrele Jesus-ele anteme tyampite ngkwarle-akerte ineke Ngkarte ikwere utyerneke imerte angkemele, "Nhenhe kwenhe alhwe atyinhe, alhwe nhenhele Ngkartele iwerre arrpenhe mpwaremele alhileke, nhenge ayenge-arle ilwemenge alhwe atyinhele altyiwemenge. Nhenhe renhe antywaye nhenge ayenge itelaretyenhenge." ²⁶ Nhenge arrantherre merne nhenhe arlkwemele ngkwarle nhenhe-arlike tyampite-ngentyele antywemele arrantherre tyerrtye areye ilemele Jesus Alartetyele anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke-arle. Kele alakenhe renhe akwete mpwarerlte-anaye. Nhenge urreke anteme arrantherre arerrirreme Jesus Alartetye apetyalperlenge.

²⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe arratyentye arlkwetyeke nhenge arraty renhe itelaretyenhenge. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtyele apeke arlkwerlenge antywerlenge tyampite-ngentyele itirretyakenhele ware akwenpele, Jesus-ele anteme areme angkemele itirremele anteme, "Arrangkwe,

tyerrtye nhenhele kwenhe akurne mpwareme tyerrtye-arlike alhwe-arlike atyinheke.”

²⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme urreke arrantherre merne arlk-wetyenhenge ngkwarle-arlike antywetyenhenge arrantherre kwenhe mwantye arelhetyeke nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle akurne mpwareke arratyeke-amparre mpwarelhaye nhenge Ngkartenge. Nhenge arratyete mpwarelheke-arle-iperrele Ngkartenge, kele merne arlkwaye ngkwarle-arlike tyampite-ngentyete antywaye. ²⁹ Itelarerrirraye arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye Jesus Alartetye-kenhe-arteke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke merne ware arlkwemele ngkwarle tyampite-ngentyete ware antywemele nhenge Jesus Alartetye-kenhe tyerrtye-akerte itir-etyakenhe rarle nhenge arrekantherre piwelhemele ilweke, kele arrantherre-arrpe arlkarentye-irreretyeke. ³⁰ Alakenhenge anteme arrpenheme lyete-ulkere rlkerte anteme, arrpenhe areye utyewe anthurre irrereke, arrpenhe areye ilwerirreke.

³¹ Kele urreke antywetyenhenge arlkwetyenhenge, anwerne mwan-tye itirretyeke. Anwerne apeke akurne mpwareke-arle, Ngkarte anteme anwernenhe ilpernetye-kwenye. ³² Jesus anwerneke ahentye-aneme anwerne ikwere arratyete mwerrentye anerlte-anetyeke. Re anwernenhe tyerrtye akurne areyenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, anwernenhe anteme akngemele ure atetherreke akwer-netyeke.

³³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge arrantherre apurte-irremele merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe arlkwetyeke iparrpe-iparrpele arlkwetyalaye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyete akarelhaye, kele arrantherre anteme ingkirrekele apurtele arlkweme. ³⁴ Nhenge arrantherre apeke angayakwe anerlte-anemele, urreke arrantherre apurte-irretyenhenge merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenheke apmerele merne arlkwetyeke. Arrantherre apurte-irreke-iperre arlkwetyeke Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyak-enhe aneme, arrantherre-arle arratyete arlkwerlenge.

Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe angkentye arrpenhe areye-arlike ayenge apayuthnetyame pipe arrekantherrenge kele urreke ayenge arrekantherre-werne apetyeme, ayenge arrekantherrenge arne yanhe areye-akerte angketyenhe nhenge the arrenhantherrenhe arratyete-iletynhenge.

12

Utnenge Akngerrele-arle arne areye antheme-akerte

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre nhenge pipe atyenge intelhe-ileke apayuthnemele arrekantherre iletetyeke Utnenge Mwerre-akerte, arrantherre itelareme Utnenge Mwerrele kwenhe imerneme anwernenhe ngangkere anthemele arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke nhenge urrkapentye Ngkartekte. The kwenhe lyete iletynhe renhe arrekantherre nhenge arrantherre arratyete alhengeke-awetyenhenge ayeye nhenhe. ² Itelarerrirraye, nhenge arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe irretyenhenge renhe apentemele, arrentye areyele arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurnele akngetyarte nhenge artepe-anemele kwene-irretyeke utyernemele tnakewarretyeke ngkarte urrtirrentye

areye arne apwerte-ngentyele mpwarekenge nhenge angketye-arlike-akenhe. ³ Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre arratye itirretyeke nhenhe-akerte. Nhenge arrantherre apeke Utnenge Mwerrele atnyenemele, arrantherre uyarne anhelheme, ikwere-akerte apale angkemele. Kele tyerrtyele Utnenge Mwerrele kwenhele atnyenemele re Jesus arratyentyele Alartetye akeme.

⁴ Utnenge Mwerrele kwenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe anwernenhe arne atyeperre anthurre areye antheke nhenge anwerne urrkapytyenhenge Ngkarteke nhenge ngangkere-akerte-arlike mpwaretyeke arne yanhe areye. Utnenge Mwerre anyentele-anteye anwernenhe ingkirreke antheke urrkapyentye arrpenhe, ngangkere yanhe renhe mpwaretyeke. ⁵ Yanhe kwenhe aneme urrkapyentye atningke anwerneke mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke, kenhe Alartetye anyenteke-ante nhenge anwerne urrkapyentye aywerrke-irreke mpwaretyeke, Jesus Alartetyeke-ante ware. ⁶ Kele anteyele anwerne urrkapyentye arrpenheme mpwaretyeke, kele Ngkarte anyentele ware kwenhe nhenge anwerneke imerneme nthakenhe-arle mpwaretyeke urrkapyentye arrpenhe ikwere ngangkere ikwerenhe-akertele.

⁷ Utnenge Mwerrele anwerneke imerneme nthakenhe-arle anwerne urrkapyentye arrpenhe mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke, re anwernenhe lterrke mpwareme nhenge anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke mwerre mpwaretyenhenge. ⁸ Utnenge Mwerrele kwenhe nhenge tyerrtye anyenteke imerneme nthakenhe itirretyeke akaperte altywere anthurrele angketyeke, awethe re tyerrtye arrpenheke imernetyeke nthakenhe akaperte altywere anthurre anetyenhenge. ⁹ Utnengele anteye awethe artwe arrpenhe atnerre-ileme nhenge lterrkele itelaretyenhenge, awethe re artwe arrpenhe ngangkere antheme tyerrtye rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyeke. ¹⁰ Utnenge re anteyele awethe tyerrtye arrpenhe ngangkere antheme arne iwenhe apeke renhe lterrkele mpwaretyeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge apatetyenhenge anthurre. Re awethe tyerrtye arrpenheke imernetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe. Tyerrtye arrpenheke re imerneme nthakenhe akaperte altywerele alhengke-aretyeke nhenge angwenhe-arle angkeme Utnenge Mwerrele atnyeneme angwenhe-arle angkeme arrentye-akerte. Awethe anteye re tyerrtye arrpenheke imerneme nthakenhe-arle angkentye arrpenhe angketyeke, arrpenheke nhenge re imerneme rarle awetyenhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe angkerleng angkentye arrpenhele re ilemele akngarte-iwetyeke akethe awetyenhenge. ¹¹ Kenhe arne ingkirreke nhenhe areye apetyeke-arle Utnenge Mwerre anyente-ngentyele re iknge-arenyele ware kwenhe re nhenge imernemele nthakenhe mpwaretyeke itnenhe ngangkere anthemele tyerrtye anyenteke-anyente.

Anwerne tyerrtye anyente-arteke urrkapeme ampenye arunthe-akertele

¹² Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre nhenhe mwantyele awerrirretyeke, arrantherre itelareme tyerrtyele nhenge atnyeneme tyerrtye anyente-ante ampenye atningke-akerte, iltye, alknge, irlpe, ingke, arrpenhe areye-arlike-anteye. Anwerne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye,

kenhe anyente-irremele apurte anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye anyente-arteke aneme, nhege tyerrtye Christ-kenhe-arteke. ¹³ Kenhe Utnenge Mwerre akenhe re anyente ware kwenhe anwernekenge apurte-irreme, anwerne anteme ingkirreke tyerrtye anyente-arteke aneme. Jew areye-arlike, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike, tyerrtye nhege areye urrkapemele alartetyeke ngkweltye-kwenyeke, arrpenhe areye nhege urrkapemele itneke-arrpe. Anwerne kwenhe ingkirrekele Utnenge anyente ware atnyeneme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Utnenge anyente ware antheke. Apurte anteme anwerne tyerrtye anyente-arteke aneme.

¹⁴ Tyerrtye areye awerre-anteme-irre, arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe ampenye anyente anetyakenhe aneme, re kwenhe ampenye atningke-akerte, anwerne kwenhe atnyeneme iltye, ingke, alkng, alhe, arrpenhe awethe-arlike. ¹⁵ Kenhe ingke akenhe anteme apeke angkeme-ketye, "Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme iltye-arteke anetyeke. Akunye-apenhe kwenhe ayenge, ayenge kwenhe ingke-ante. Alakenhege ayenge kwenhe iltye anetyakenhe ayenge kwenhe aname-irretyakenhele ante apurte anetyakenhele tyerrtye nhenheke-arlenge." Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, re alakenhe apelkele angkeme rarle tyerrtyenge uyarne imperle-alheme. ¹⁶ Kenhe irlpe akenhe apeke angkeme-ketye, "Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme alkng-arteke anetyeke. Akunye ayenge-apenhe ayenge-arle irlpe warele ayenge kwenhe aname-irretyeke ante mwernelhetyakenhe tyerrtye nhenheke-arlike." Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, re alakenhe apelkele angkeme rarle tyerrtyenge uyarne imperle-alheme. ¹⁷ Awerrirraye, nhege tyerrtye alkng anyente ware-akerte aneke nhege ampenye arrpenheke arrangkwe, nthakenhe-arle-ame re awetyenhe irlpe-kwenyele? Nhege anwerne apeke irlpe-ante ware aneke, nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne ntyernetyenhe alhe-arlike atnyenetyakenhele. ¹⁸ Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe alakenhe anetyeke mpwaretyakenhe. Rarle anwernenhe akaperte altywerele mpwareke nhege tyerrtye aneme ampenye atningke-akertele rarle nhege ahentye-aneke-arteke. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye apeke-arle anemele alkng-ante-akertele kenhe yanhe aneme tyerrtye arraty anetyakenhele. ²⁰ Yewe, tyerrtyele kwenhe atnyeneme ampenye arrpe-anenhe tyerrtyenge iltye, ingke, alkng, irlpe, nhege itne apurte anerlenge tyerrtye anyente rarle aneme.

²¹ Alakenhe ikwerenge alkng anteme nhege iltyeke angketyakenhe, "Iwenhege-arle-ame unte atyengenge mwernelheke? Alhaye, atyengenge mwernelhemele anetyale." Awethe anteye akaperte ingkeke angketyakenhe, "Iwenhege-arle-ame unte atyengenge mwernelhentye aneme? Alhaye, atyengenge mwernelhentye anetyale." Nhege tyerrtye kwenhe anyente, nhege ampenye arrpenheme-arlike-akerte. ²² Anwerne kwenhe itelareme ampenye arrpenheme akenge ware-arle aneme akwele, kenhe itne akenhe ingkirrekele urrkapentye mwerre mpwareme nhege tyerrtye ingkirreke mwerre anetyenhege. ²³ Atnakerte-arlike, ulyepere-arlike anwerne itirremeke-athene akenge-arle ware anwerne-arle anteme manterele artelhentye atnyeneme. Anwerne mwantye akayake-ilemele, arrpenhe areyeke imernetyakenhe. ²⁴ Ameke anwerne-kenhe iltye, ingke, inngerre, ampenye arrpenhe areye-arlike anwerne-arle impemele artelhetyakenhele

nhenge arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge. Ngkartele anwerne-kenhe ampenye atningke anyentelhe-ilemele tyerrtye anyenteke, ampenye arrpenheme anwerne akethe impemele, kenhe ampenye arrpenheme artelhemele. ²⁵ Yewe, re kwenhe anwernenhe tyerrtye mwerre mpwareke ampenye arrpenhe areye-akerte-arlike ingkirreke artangentye-irreme. Kele nhenge alakenhe anteye anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye anwerne kwenhe arrernelhemele anetyeke apurte angkerremele awetyeke, mwantye arntarnte-arelhewarreteye. ²⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke akaperte kwarneme, kele imerte tyerrtye antyapere ikwerenhe arntemele. Kenhe anwerne apeke ampenye anyente tnakeme, kele imerte tyerrtye antyapere ikwerenhe mwerre anteme awelhetyenhenge.

²⁷ Alakenhe anteye anteme nhenge arrantherre anyente-irrerirremele arrantherre tyerrtye Christ-kenhe-arteke-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye anyente iltye-arteke, arrpenhe ingke-arteke, arrpenhe aneme alkngke-arteke. Anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke tyerrtye arrpenhe-arlike aneme kenhe anyente-irrerirremele anwerne tyerrtye Christ-kenhe-arteke. ²⁸ Ngkartele tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye akngakeke ngkernemele arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke Ikwere warrke-irrerlte-anetyeke. Nhenge rarle arrekwele akngakeke tyerrtye arrpenheme areye yerneke-arle areye anetyeke. Re anteme akngakeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apetyeke. Re akngakeke arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye anetyeke, arrpenhe areye lterrke-ilettyeke iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhele mpwaretyeke, arrpenhe areyele rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyeke, arrpenhe areyele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye helpeme-ilettyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele arne areye arratye-ilettyeke. Re akngakeke arrpenhe areye angkentye arrpenhe angketyeke.

²⁹ Anwerne ingkirreke yerneke-arle areye anetyakenhe, arrpenheme ware kwenhe yerneke-arle areye aneme. Anwerne ingkirreke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anetyakenhe, arrpenheme ware-antele kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle. Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-kwenye, arrpenheme ware kwenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe aneme. Anwerne ingkirrekele arne mwerre ulyeyele mpwaretyakenhele arrpenhemele-ante ware mpwareme. ³⁰ Anwerne ingkirrekele kwenhe tyerrtye rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyakenhe arrpenhemele-ante ware kwenhe angkwerre-iweme. Anwerne ingkirreke angkentye arrpenhe angketyakenhele arrpenheme-ante ware angkeme. Anwerne kwenhe awemele tyerrtye angkentye arrpenhe angkerlenghe anwerne ingkirrekele renhe akngarte-iwetyakenhe, arrpenhemele-ante ware angkentye renhe akngarte-iwemele. Kenhe Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akngakeke anyenteke-anyente apurte-irremele mpwaretyeke urrakapentye arrpenhe-arlike.

³¹ Arrantherre ingkirreke atheke-irreme Utnenge Mwerreke arrekantherre ngangkere anthemele arrantherre-arle warrke akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe mpwarewarretenhenge.

Nthakenhe ilkelhemele anetyeke

Lyete akenhe the arrekhantherre iwerre atyeperre anthurre ulkere-akerte ileme nhenge arrantherre awetyeke aywerrkele mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte ahentye-anerlenge.

13

¹ Anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke ilkelhemele anetyeke. Ayenge apeke-arle angkentye arrpenhe angkeme, alkere-arenye areye angkeme-arteke. Kenhe ayenge apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe, itne-arle itirretyenhenge, ayenge-arle ltingke-ltingke-arteke akwenpele ltingke-ltingke-irrelenge, angkentye atyinhe arraty anetyakenhele. ² Kele the apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-anemele nhenge Utnenge Mwerrele-arle ayenge akaltyele-anthemenge. Ayenge apeke akaperte altywere anthurre anemele, arne areye itelaremele Ngkartele-arle alengkiwentye atnyenekenge. The apeke Ngkarte arraty itelaremele irrpelthele the ileme apwerte akngerre aname-irretyeke, re arraty anthurre anamirretyenhenge. Nhenge the apeke urrkapentye nhenhe areye mpwaremele tyerrtye itneke areye ahentye-anetyakenhe, kele the urrkapentye akwenpele ware mpwareme. ³ The apeke arne ingkirreke tharle atnyeneme apwerte ngkweltyeke ware inetyeke, apwerte ngkweltye renhe inemele imerte anthemele tyerrtye akunye areye nhenge itne angayakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhenge. Kenhe the apeke nhenge antherlengye tyerrtye areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhele tharle akwenpele ware antheme. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele apeke ayenge atweme tharle Jesus apentemenge, ayenge ikwere utyeme irretyakenhe. Kenhe the apeke Jesus akwete apentemele, tyerrtye areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhele, the akwenpele ware renhe apentemele.

⁴ Nhenge angwenhe arrpenhe areyeke ilkelhemele apele alakenhe-arteke aneme: Re mwantyele awerle-aneme ahele-arlike-irretyakenhele, re tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aremele. Rarle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ingkerte-irretyakenhele. Rarle ikwere-arrpe tnakelhetyakenhele. ⁵ Tyerrtye nhenge arrpenhe areyeke ilkelhemele apele re ahele angketyakenhele rarle mwantyele angkeme, re-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyakenhele rarle arrpenhe areye-arlike arntarnte-areme, re iparrpe akiwarre-irretyakenhele. Nhenge tyerrtye akangkentyele aneme re arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe itirretyakenhele nhenge tyerrtye atnerte atyenpe-anetyakenhe-akertele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Tyerrtye nhenge akangkentyele anemaye areme arrpenhele akurne mpwarerlengye re alhwarpe anthurre awelheme akangketyakenhele. Re nhenge aremele mwerre-ante ware mpwarerlengye rarle akangkemele-arle aneme. ⁷ Tyerrtye nhenge akangkentyele aneme re akwetethe ilkelhemele tyerrtye arrpenheke utepe-irretyakenhele. Re apeke nhenge renhe areme arne akurne mpwarerlengye rarle ikwere akwetele akarelheme re mwerre irrirtnetyeke-atwetye, renhe impetyakenhele ikwere re akngerre itirreme, "Ayenge kwenhe mwantye akarelheme rarle lyete mwerre-irretyenhenge."

⁸ Tyerrtye nhenge akangkentyele aneme akwetethe tyerrtye arrpenheke ilkelhemele utepe-irretyakenhele. Kele anteye-arle arlite lyete Utnenge Mwerrele akaltyele-anthetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhemele nthakenhe ilerle-apetyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe tyerrtye

areyeke, urreke akenhe re akaltyele-anthetyakenhele anetyenhe alak-enhe renhe awethe. Arlte lyete re akaltyele-antheme tyerrtye arrpenheme angkentye arrpenhe angketyeke, urreke akenhe re akaltyele-anthetyakenhele awethe anetyenhe. Re arrpenheme akaltyele-antheme akaperte altywere anthurre anetyeke, urreke akenhe re akaltyele-anthetyakenhele awethe anetyenhe. Re akenhe itnenhe akwetethe anthurre akaltyele-antherlte-anetyenhe itnenhe nthakenhe akwetethe ilkelhemele arrpenhe areyeke anerlte-anetyeke.

⁹ Arlte lyete aneme Utnenge Mwerrele anwerneke akweke ware anteme imerneme nhenge anwerne-arle akngerre itelaretyenhenge. Re anwerneke ayeye akweke ware imerneme nhenge anwerne arrpenhe areyeke akethelhe-ilyetyeke. ¹⁰ Nhenge urreke Christ arraterlenge, nhenge arne areye anwerne-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhe lyete, anwerne ingkernele imperle-alhetyenhenge, anwerne anteme arne ingkirreke itelaretyenhe.

¹¹ Nhenge ayenge arrwekele ampe aneke, ayenge ampe-arteke angketyarte itelaretyarte ayenge ahentye anetyarte ampe-arteke. Nhenge ayenge amangkeke-arle artwe anteme-irreke the ampele nhenge mpwaretyarte areye renhe impeke.

¹² Lyete-ulkere anwerne akethe aretyakenhele nhenge irrkaye-irrkaye kelathenge-arteke. Kenhe urreke, alkere akertneke-irremele, anwerne renhe aretyenhe ularreke-ularre anthurre anteme. Arlte lyete anwerne aneme akutne akwetele Ngkarteke, kenhe urreke, anwerne renhe ularreke-ularre aretyenhe, anwerne renhe arratyte anthurre itelaretyenhe. Nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe arratyte anthurre itelarerlenge, alakenhe-arteke anwerne renhe arratyte anthurre itelaretyenhenge.

¹³ Yewe, angkentye nhenhe urrpetye anerlte-anetyenhe, anwerne Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyeke, anwerne ikwere akwetethe akangkentye akarelhetyeke, anwerne arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe ilkelhetyeke. Nhenge angkentye ingkernenye renhe akngerre anthurre aneme, angkentye nhenhe renhe arrpenhe atherrenge akngerre-ulkere, angkentye alakenhe: arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe ilkelhetyeke.

14

Angkentye arrpenhele angkeme-akerte, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele ileme-arlike

¹ Akwetethe itelaraye, akwete anthurre arrpenhe areyeke ilkelhetyeke. Akwetethele ahentye-anerlte-anaye Utnenge Mwerrele arrenhantherrenhe arne arrpenhe areye-arlike akaltyele-anthetyeke, ikwere iperrele anteme arrantherre lterre anthurrele mpwaretyenhele. Arrantherre kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyeke.

² Nhenge angwenhe apeke-arle angkentye arrpenhe angkemele nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele awetyakenhe, Ngkartele-arle awemele tyerrtye yanhe re angkerlenge. Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe awetyakenhe rarle nhenge angkentye alengke-iwentye akngerre angkerlenge nhenge Utnenge Mwerrele-arle renhe-ante akaltyele-anthekenge. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye nhenge angkentye ilentye akngerre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akethele angkeme

tyerrtye areyele nhenge awetyenhenge, nhenge rarle itneke angkeme atnerrele utnenge lterrke-akerte itne akwete anthurre Jesus apentetyenhenge. Angwenhe-akweye apeke nhenge alyepe-alyepe-irrelenge rarle itnenhe lterrkele mpwareme, nhenge angwenhe-akweye alhwarrpele aneme areye re itnenhe akangkentye mpwaremele. ⁴ Nhenge angwenhe apeke angkentye angkemele arrpenhe areyele awetyakenhenge rarle utnenge ikwerenhe-arrpe atnerrele mpwarelheme nhenge re iwerre Jesus-kenhe akwete apentetyenhenge. Nhenge angkentye ilentye akngerre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke rarle utnenge itnekenhe atnerre-ileme nhenge itne akwetethe iwerre Jesus-eke apenterlitanetyenhenge.

⁵ Arraty kwenhe, ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre ingkirrekeke angkentye arrpenhe-arlike angketyeke Ngkarte-ante warele itelareme. Ayenge kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyeke. Angkentye arrpenhele angkemele Ngkarte-antele itelaremenge mwerre-arle, kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apemele angkentye arrpenhenge angkemele intwarerulkere. Kele awerrirraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe ikwerele apeke-arle aneme angkentye yanhe akngarte-iwerle-aneme arrantherre apeke angkentye arrpenhe angkeme kele. Ngkartele anteme tyerrtye yanhe renhe ileme iwenhele yanhe arraty aneme. Re anteme kele ileme iwenhe-arle angkentye arrpenhenge angkeke nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe ingkirrekele awetyenhenge atnerre awelhemele renhe akwetethe apentetyenhenge.

⁶ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, ayenge apeke nhenge arrekatherre-nerne alheme angkentye arrpenhe angkemele, angkentye arrantherre-arle awetyakenhe, the-ame arrenhantherrenhe utnenge atnerre-iletyeke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre ayenge awetyakenhele aneme nhenge ayenge alakenhe re angkerlenghe. Nhenge ayenge ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe angkemele angkentye arrantherre-arle awetyeke utnenge akangkentye anetyenhenge. The apeke arrenhantherrenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe iletyenhenge angkentye rarle atyenge akethelhe-ileme. The apeke arrenhantherre ayeye akaltyele-antheme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele. Kenhe arrantherre nhenge angkentye akethe awemele arrantherre atnerre anthurre impene-impene awelhemele renhe apentetyeke.

⁷ Alakenhe anteyele, angwenhele apeke re keta-eke akutnele arrkene-irreme. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele anteme alyelhentye renhe awetyakenhe nhenge arraty apeke alyelhetyakenhele. ⁸ Alakenhe anteyele anteme nhenge thultye areye atwerretyeke aneme, thultye anyentele-arle trumpet pewelhe-ilemele arnterre, thultye arrpenhe areyele awetyenhenge nhenge itne apurte-irreretyeke, nhenge itne awerrirremele renhe apetyewarremele apurte-irreme. Kenhe re apeke angkentye nterte ware mpwarerlenghe itne awetyakenhe aneme itne anteme apurte-irretyakenhe aneme.

⁹ Alakenhe re anteme aneme nhenge ayenge angkerlenghe angkentye arrpenhe, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle awetyakenhenge itne anteme angkeme, "Angkentye iwenhe-ame re angkeme?" Ayenge kwenhe rlkeke-ante angkeme-arteke.

¹⁰ Ingkerreke anthurre ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme angkentye arrpenhe arrpe-anenhe angkeme, tyerrtye areyele kwenhe akethe aweme angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke angkerlenge. Angkentye arrpe-anenhe angkerremele tyerrtye areye kele arrpenhemele awemele anteye-arle. ¹¹ Nhenge tyerrtye ulerenye angkerlenge angkentye arrpenhe tharle awetyakenhele aneme, ayenge anteme angkeme, “Iwenhe-ame re angkeme?” Kenhe re-arlike anteme ayenge awetyakenhe aneme nhenge ayenge angkentye atyinhe-arrpele angkerlenge, ilerne-arle ipenye-ante atherrenge, ilerne angkentye arrpenhe angkeme.

¹² Lyete anteme arrantherre ingkirreke ahentye-anemele Utmenge Mwerrele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke nhenge arrantherre anteme lterrkele mpwareme arne arrpe-anenhe anthurre mpwaretyeke. Atheke-irremele apayuthnaye Utmenge Mwerrele arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemele nhenge arrantherre atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye lterrke mpwaretyeke itne-arle renhe akwetethe arrayele apentetyenhenge. ¹³ Unte apeke angkentye arrpenhe angkeme. Unte kwenhe Utmenge Mwerre apayuthnetyeke ngkwenge imernetyeke akethe mpwaremele, unte anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ileme. ¹⁴ Ayenge nhenge angkerlenge utmenge-akerte angkentye arrpenhele Ngkarteke, rarle ayenge awemele. Kenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge itirreme angkemele, arrpenhe areye thentetyakenhe, itnenhe help-eme-ilettyakenhele Jesus apentetyeke. ¹⁵ Awethe-ngare ayenge utmengele Ngkarteke angkeme angkentyele re-ante awemenge. Awethe-ngare ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme angkentyele ingkirrekele awemenge. Awethe-ngare ayenge utmengele alyelhome angkentyele Ngkartele-ante awemenge. Awethe-ngare ayenge alyelhome angkentyele ingkirrekele awemenge.

¹⁶ Unte apeke-arle angkerreme apurte nhenge akertne utyernemele Ngkarte utmenge ngkwihinhe-akertele-ante ware angkentye arrpenhe angkemele. Nhenge ipenyele apeke ngkwenge itwele, re ngkwenge awemenge re-ame utyernemele Ngkarte alakenhe anteye? Arrangkwe, rarle uyarne-arle aweme, unte-arle angkentye arrpenhele utyernerlenge, Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe ngenhe aweme. ¹⁷ Unte apeke mwerre anthurre Ngkarte akertne utyerneme angkentye arrpenhele, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele uyarne aweme unte renhe atnerre-ilettyakenhe Jesus apentetyeke.

¹⁸ Ayenge kwenhe akangkentye anthurre awalheme tharle Ngkarte akertne utyernemele angkentye arrpenhele angkemele, rarle ayenge arrayele akaltyele-antherlenge ayenge angkentye arrpenhe areye-arlike angketyeke arrekantherrenge awethe-ulkere. ¹⁹ Nhenge ayenge apurte-irremele atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyenge nhenge akertne utyernetyeke ayenge-arle angketyakenhele tyerrtye areyeke angkentye arrpenhele. Ayenge angkeme angkentye itne-arle ayenge awetyenhele. Ayenge nhenge angkemele akweke warele angkentye ahawethele ilemele ayenge iparrpe anthurrele aweme, kenhe ayenge apeke nhenge angkerlenge itneke angkentye arrpenhele arlenger-arlentye itne-arle ayenge awetyakenhele aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge angkeme angkentye atyinhele-arrpe itnenhe nhenge akaltyele-anthetyenhenge, itne nhenge akethe itelaretyenhenge.

²⁰ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre kwenhe ampe akweke areye-arteke anetyeke, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe akweke anemeke arne akurneke akutne, alakenhe-arlike anerlte-anaye. Ampeke-arlike itirrewarraye, itne arne ingkirrekeke itelaretyakenhe, kele arrantherre itne-arteke anetyalaye, tyerrtye akngerre-arteke itirrewarraye. ²¹ Nhenge ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele-arle intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre pipe kwene nhenheke alakenhe aneme: Ngkarte angkeke

“The kwenhe yernetyenhe tyerrtye ipenye areye angkentye arrpenhele nhenge angkeme nhenge angkentye atyinhe iletaye tyerrtye atyinhe areyeye.

Itneke iletaye-alhemele.

Kenhe itne kenhe awetyakenhele aneme renhe irlpe-artepele-ante aweme.” *Isaiah 28:11-12.*

²² Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe apale tnakelhemele akngerre nhenge-arle angkentye arrpenhele angkeme-akerte Ngkarte-ante ware awemenge. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle angkentye arrpenhe angkemele, Utnenge Mwerrele renhe anthekenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke apetyerlengwe awemele, rarle renhe uyarne awemele re-anteme apeke Ngkarte itelaretyakenhe aneme. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe angkentye angkemele, ingkirrekele-arle awemenge, kele imerte atyewe Jesus-kenhe ingkirrekele awetyeke Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke anteme.

²³ Arrantherre itelareme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apeke apurte-irreme alyelhetyeke Ngkarte utyernetyeke angkentye arrpenheme anteme angkeme Ngkarte-ante ware aweme. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye irrpemele itne-arle awemele angkeme anteme, “Iwenhe-ame itne mpwareme? Itne-ame arerte-irrereme?” ²⁴⁻²⁵ Kenhe arrantherre apurte-irremele, arrantherre akethe iletaye ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekele-arle awetyeke. Kele nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe Ngkarte-akutne-arle kwene-werne irrpemele arrernelhemele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe aketheke ilerlengwe, re anteme itelaretyenhe Ngkarte-arle itelareme arne akurne ingkirrekele rarle anyelkngwe-anyelkngwele mpwarekenge. Re apure-irretyenhe arne akurne nhenge areye rarle mpwareke-arle. Kele imerte re Ngkarte utyerneme angkemele, “Arraty anthurre kwenhe Ngkarte tyerrtye nhenhe areyenge aneme.”

Nhenge apurte-irremele alyelhetyeke Ngkarte utyernemele arratyentye mpwarewarraye

²⁶ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge arrantherre apurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe mpwarewarratyeke: Anyente kwenhe alyelhetyeke. Arrpenhele akenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe akethelhe-ilemele akaltyele-anthetyeke. Arrpenhele akenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe iletaye rarle renhe akaltyele-anthekenge. Arrpenhele akenhe angkentye arrpenhele angketyeke. Kenhe arrpenhele akenhe angkentye yanhe awetyeke imerte akngarte-iwemele iletynhenge tyerrtye areyeye. Alakenhe mpwarewarraye arrpenheke-amparre arrpenhele anteme nhenge

atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle yanhe aweke-iperrele atnerre awelhetyenhenge nhe nhe renhe akwete iwerre arratyale apentetyenhenge. ²⁷ Tyerrtye arrpenheme apeke ahentye-anemenge angkentye arrpenhele angketyeke. Ikwerengele atningke angketyakenhele, urrpetye warele angkeme nhe nhe arrpenheke-amparre. Kenhe arrpenhele apeke aweke-arle-iperrele iwenhele itne angkekenge, akethe-ilemele kwenhe angkentye akngarte-iwetyeke tyerrtye areyeke nhe nhe Utnenge Mwerrele-arle ikwere kwenhe imernemeke. ²⁸ Nhe nhe awekele-arle re aweme angkentye renhe akethe-ilemele akngarte-iweme yanhe ikwerele anetyakenhe nhe nhe angkentye arrpenhe angkentye akngerre re kwenhe nterte anetyeke pipe anerlenghe akeme-irretyale angketyale, re kwenhe arreyetyeke ware ikwere-arrpe nhe nhe Ngkartele-ante ware renhe awetyenhenge.

²⁹ Ngkarte-kenhe urrpetyele angkentye ayeye ilentye akngerrele kwenhe, aweke-arle-iperrele Ngkarte angkerlenghe, angkentye ilaye, arrpenhe areyele kenhe mwantyele-arle awetyeke iwenhe-arle itne angkemeke nhe nhe itne anteme alakenhe itirreme: re apeke kwenhe arratyale angkeme, re apeke urrtirremele angkeme. ³⁰ Kele, alakenhe apeke, angkentye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anyente tnelele angketyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe, rarle nhe nhe angkemele-arle Utnenge Mwerrele akenhe imernetyeke angkentye arrpenhe nhe nhe tyerrtye arrpenheke. Kele tyerrtye arrwekele-arle arrnelhetyeke awetyeke, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe nhe nhe anteme akeme-irretyeke iletyeke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele ilekenge-arle.

³¹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme angkentye ilentye akngerre areyele kwenhe nhe nhe arrpenheke-amparre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe iletyeke nhe nhe ingkirreke akeme-irretyale apurte angketyeke. Kele tyerrtye ingkirrekele anteme akethe aweme atnerre awelhemele anteme akangkentye utnenge kwene. ³² Utnenge Mwerrele kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akethe-ileme ilentye akngerre areyeke nhe nhe itne iletyenhenge anteme ante itne-arrpe anteme itirrewarreme nhe nhe angkemele, lyete apeke nhe nhe urreke. ³³ Ngkarte-ame nhe nhe ahentye-aneme nhe nhe arrantherre ingkirreke apurte angkerlenghe? Arrangkwe, Ngkarte ahentye-aneme arrantherre mwantye angketyeke arrpenheke-amparre nhe nhe mwerre anthurre anetyenhenge nhe nhe arrantherre apurte-irrerlenghe alyelhetyeke Ngkarte tnakewarremele utyernetyeke. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele alakenhe-arle mpwaremele apmere arrpe-anenhele.

³⁴ Nhe nhe arrantherre apurte-irrerreke-arle alyelhetyeke utyernetyeke, arelhe angketyale anetyeke, itne kwenhe nterte anetyeke awemele nhe nhe angkentye Moses-kenhele alakenhe-arle akaltheye-antherlenghe. ³⁵ Itne arne iwenhe apeke renhe itelaretyakenhe, itne kwenhe akarelhetyeke nhe nhe itne apetyalptyeke apmere itnekenhe-werne artwe anewe itnekenhe apayuthneme, itne anteme itneke ileme. Apurenge kwenhe alakenhe mpwaretyeke arelhe angketyeke pipe-le anerlenghe.

³⁶ Arrpenheme apeke apale-arle alakenhe itirreme, "Angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke-amparre kwenhe anwerneke-werne apetyeke." Arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme-ketye, "Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe

kwenhe anwerneke-werne ware apetyeme arrpenhe areye-werne-kwenye.” ³⁷ Kenhe arrpenheme apeke itirreme alakenhe, “Anwerne kwenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye, anwerne-arle kwenhe ileme aweke-arle-iperrele renhe angkerlenge.” Alakenhe apeke itne itirreme-ketye, “Utnenge Mwerrele kwenhe anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke arne arrpenheme-arlike mpwaretyeke.” Kenhe itne akenhe apale itirreme. Itne itelaretyeke tharle nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme Ngkartele-arle renhe atyenge imernekenge atyenge ileke-arle. ³⁸ Nhenge itne apeke mwernte-irrerlenge awetyeke angkentye nhenhe areye arrantherre anteme kwenhe awetyale itnenhe.

³⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, aweke-arle-iperrele iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme ingkirrekeke ilettyeke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke angkentye arrpenhele angkerlenge nhenge arrantherre awerrirretyakenhe, itnenhe alkngetherre ilettyalaye. ⁴⁰ Yewe, nhenge pipe mwerre anthurre atnyenetyenhenge, arne ingkirreke mpwaraye arrpenheleke-amparre, arrantherre itelareme iwenhe-arle the arrekantherre ileke-akerte.

15

Ayeye Mwerre Jesus itethe-irrirtneke akerte

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrekantherre itelarerrirretyeke Angkentye Mwerre nhenge Jesus-akerte ilweke-arle itethe-irrirtneke awethe nhenge arrwekele-ulkerlele the arrekantherre ileke, arrantherre akangkemele itelarerrirreke renhe akwete apentewarremele. ² Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwareke arrantherre-arle angkentye yanhe itelarerrirrerlenge. Arrantherre kwenhe renhe akwete apentetyeke utepe-irretyale atnyenerlte-anemele anetyeke angkentye yanhe renhe, re akwetethe anteme arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Arrantherre apeke nhenge untyeme-irrerlenge angkentye yanhe renhe impemele angkentye akenge awemele, kele ayeye Jesus-akerte akurne ware.

³ Kenhe angkentye nhenhe akenhe urrtyrremele anetyakenhele, arraty-arle aneme. The kwenhe arrekantherre arrwekele ileke iwenhe-ante-arle atyenge Jesus Alartetyele ileke. Iwenhe-arle the arrekantherre ileke aneme ayeye atyperre anthurre, alakenhe: Jesus-arle anwerneke ilweke anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Alakenhe, arrule anthurrele arrpenhele renhe-arle intelhe-ileke pipe-nge. ⁴ Nhenge re ilwerlenge itne renhe atheneke inteye kweneke, Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke arlte atherre-ipenhele. Alakenhe renhe-arle arrpenhele pipe-nge intelhe-ileke. ⁵ Nhenge Jesus akeme-irreke ilweke-arle-iperre, re Peter-ekke imernelheke, atyewe 12-pele ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike. ⁶ Re awethe itneke arrateke, arunthe arrpenhe areyeke renhe-arle itelarekeke, 500-peleke. Ingkerreke anthurrele renhe arerrirreke. Tyerrtye yanhe areye lyete itethe akwete aneme, urrpetye warele ilwerirreke. ⁷ James-ele-arlike renhe areke ikwere arraterlenge, ikwere-iperrele anteme angkentye ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele renhe areke.

⁸ Ikwere-iperrele anteme re atyenge ingkernele arrateke. Renhe iwerrele areke-arle iperre ayenge itirrentye akngarte-iwelheke anteme Jesus-ekke atyewe-irremele.

⁹ Ayenge-arle ayeye ilentye akngerre Jesus-kenhe, kenhe Peter uthene apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye uthene atyengenge ayeye ilentye akngerre atyeperre-ulkere-arle. Ayenge ayeye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akweke-ulkere-arle. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele kwenhe ayenge iletyakenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ayenge-arle ahele-irretyartenge alwernetyarte tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye nhege itnenhe atwetyeke. ¹⁰ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe atyenge akangkentye anthurre anetyarte ayenge akngarte-iweke, lyete anteme the renhe apenteme. Re ayenge akngarte-iweke-arle iperre, ayenge ikwere arnterre urrkaperle-aneme angkentye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge arntwarre ulkere-arle. The akenhe urrkapentye nhenhe mpwaretyakenhe itirrentye atyinhenge ularre. Ngkarte atyenge akangkemele ayenge akngarte-iweke ayenge anteme ikwere arnterre urrkapeme. ¹¹ Arrantherre apeke aweke-arle ayeye nhege ayenge-arle angkeke, nhege arrpenhe areyele-arle arrekantherre ileke apeke. Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne ingkirrekele angkentye rante-rante ileme. Aweke-arle-ipperle angkentye yanhe renhe arrantherre akngerre itelareke.

Ilweke-arle areye itethe-irrirtnetyenhe

¹² Anwerne kwenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele Christ akemelhe-ileke nhege ilweke-arle-ipperre. Kenhe iwenhenge-arle arrpenheme ankeme tyerrtye uyerreke-arle areye nhege itethe akeme-irrirtnerlenghe. ¹³ Nhege tyerrtye uyerreke-arle aneme akeme-irretyakenhele, kenhe Christ-arlke uyerreke-arle iperre-anteye re akeme-irretyakenhele anteyele aneme. Christ kwenhe arraty, ilweke-arle iperre, akeme-irrirtneke uyerreke-arle, tyerrtye areye-arlke anteme ilweke-arle akeme-irrirtnetyenhe. ¹⁴ Nhege Christ apeke ilweke-ipperle akeme-irretyakenhe aneke, kele anwerne arrenhantherre ayeye ileke iperre ayeye arraty anetyakenhe anemenge, arrantherre kele ware itelaretyeke aneke. ¹⁵ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye anwerne akwele Ngkate-akerte urrttyirremeke-athene, nhege anwerne arrekantherre angkentye ilemenge anwerne kwenhe ankeme Ngkartele-arle akemelhe-ileke Christ ilweke-arle-ipperre. Nhege Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye apeke akemelhe-iletyakenhe re anemele nhege Christ-arlke akemelhe-iletyakenhe.

¹⁶ Nhege tyerrtye apeke ilweke-arle akeme-irretyakenhe anemele, kele Christ-ele akeme-irretyakenhe anteyele aneme. ¹⁷ Kele nhege, Christ apeke-arle akeme-irretyakenhe aneke re tyerrtye irrerlkng ware anemele arrantherre apeke renhe-arle itelareme arrenhantherrenhe re itetheke mpwaretyeke nhege kele warele aneme. Kele Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe akwete arrantherre-arle akurne mpwareke-arlenghe. ¹⁸ Christ-arlke akeme-irretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye irrerlkng ware aneme atyewe ikwerenhe areye nhege arrekwele-arle ilweke aneme irrerlkng akwete-ante-arle akeme-irretyakenhe.

¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye alakenhe, "Christ kwenhe anwernenhe ware itethe atnyeneme arntarnte-aremele nhege anwerne apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemenge, kenhe anwerne ilwemele

rarle anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyakenhele anwernenhe akemelhe-ileme.” Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, nhege anwerne apeke apale itirremele nhenhe-arteke anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge akurne-ulkere, tyerrtye areye kwenhe anwerneke alhwarrpe anetyeke.

²⁰ Arratye apelaye, Christ ilweke-arle iperrege itethe-irrirtneke. Ngkartele renheke-amparre akemelhe-ileke, kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele anteme anwerne itelareme rarle anwernenhe anteme akemelhe-iletienhe tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areye nhege ilweke-arle anteye. ²¹ Anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke ilweme artwe anyente Adam-nge ware-arle, alakenhe-anteye anteme anwerne ilweke-arle-iperre akeme-irretyenhe artwe arrpenhe-arle Christ-enge. ²² Artwe nhege Adam aywerrke-irretyakenhe aneke Ngkartele akurne mpwaremele ilweke anteme. Anwerne anteme ingkirreke ilwetyeke, anwerne-arle Ngkartele akangkwe-irretyakenhege akurne mpwaremele Adam-elarle mpwarekenge. Kenhe arrantherre itelareme, Christ Ngkartele aywerrke-irreke nhege re ilwemele itethe-irrirtneke akeme-irreke, anwerne anteme ilweke-arle iperre itethe-irrirtnetyenhe anteye akeme-irretyenhe Christ-ele-arle mpwarekenge.

²³ Arrekwele Christ, ilwekeke-amparre, itethe-irrirtneke. Urreke anteme anwerne atyewe ikwerenhe areye itethe-anteye-irrirtnetyenhe nhege Jesus apetyalperlenge. ²⁴ Ikwere-iperrele anteme ahele nhenhe uyerretyenhe kele Christ-ele anteme uyerrelhe-iletienhe alartetye akurne ingkirreke ahele nhenhe-arenhe areye, alartetye akurne arrpenhe areye-arlike nhege alkerele untherle-aneme-arle, alkere-arenhe akurne areye-arlike rarle ingkirreke anthurre uyerrelhe-iletienhe. Ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ileke-iperrele re atyewe ikwerenhe areye Ngkartele Akngeyeye anthetyenhe re nhege Alartetye-arle anemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. ²⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Christ alartetye anwerne-kenhe akwetethe anetyenhe, akarelhemele Ngkartele-ante nhege uyerrelhe-ilekeke ingkirreke yanhe areye nhege ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe, renhe mwernte-irrerlitanemenge arle ingkerneke-atwetye. ²⁶ Yanhe ikwerele Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe atnyenetyenhe ilweme-ketye, ingkirreke itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. ²⁷ Nhege arrpenhele nhenhe re intelhe-ileke pipe-ke arrule anthurre alakenhe:

“Ngkartele arne ingkirreke anthurre arrerneke rarle arntarnte-aretyeke alartetye-arteke aneme.” *Psalms* 8:6.

Yewe, arratye apelaye Ngkartele-arle arne ingkirreke anthurre arrerneke Christ-ele arntarnte-aretyeke alartetye-arteke. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke Christ-eke kwenelhe-iletienhe. Ngkartele-ante ware renhe ikwere kwene-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. ²⁸ Nhege alartetye irreke-arle re arne ingkirreke arntarnte-aremele, alere akwele, artepe-anetyenhe Ngkartele-werne-atheke renhe utyernemele tnaketyenhe. Ngkartele arratye anthurre anetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke arne ingkirrekeke-arlike alartetye akwete-ante.

²⁹ Arrpenhele ayenge ayeye ileke ikwere-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele ilweme kwatyeye irrptyakenhele, arrantherre akwele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kwatyeye akwerneke arrpenhe areyeye ilwekenge-arle iperrege. Iwenhege-ame arrantherre alakenhe

mpwareme? Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye apeke ilweke-arle itethe-irritnetyakenhe akeme-irremele nhenge arrantherre anteme itnenhe kwatyake warele akwerneme.

³⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye mwernte-irrerlte-aneme Ngkarte-ketyenge anwernenhe akwetethele irrerlknge atwetyeke angkeme, anwerne-arle angkentye Jesus-kenhe akaltyele-antherlte-anemenge. Kele anteye-arle itne alakenhe mpwareme, iwenhenge-arle alakenhe anwerne akwetethe ayeye nhenge akaltyele-antherlte-aneme? Tyerrtye arrpenheme angkeme nhenge anwerne ilwemele akeme-irretyakenhele aneme. ³¹ Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe arraty nhenhe angkeme, arlte arrpe-anenhele itne-arle ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke irretyarte tharle akwetethe ilemunge angkentye Christ-akerte. Ayenge kwenhe akangkeme anthurre arrantherre ingkirreke-arle atyewe Jesus Christ Alartetye-kenhe anemenge. Arrantherre nhenhe mpwarewarreke tharle arrekantherre angkentye nhenhe ilekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ayeye akwetethe atnerrele ilerle-aneme atere anetyakenhele ilweketye. ³² Kenhe apmere yanhenge Ephesus arritnyenge itne-arle ayenge ahe akngerre anthurre irreme nhenge akngwelye ahe akngerre-arteke. Kenhe ayenge akwetethele angkerle-aneme angkentye Jesus-akerte ayenge-arle akwetele itirremenge yanheke nhenge intwarre anemenge, ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irretyenhe. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle itethe-irritnetyakenhe anetyenhele, kele ayenge anteme ware urrkaperle-aneme, the apeke ayeye iletyle anetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areye kwenhe alakenhe angkeme:

“Anwerne kwenhe itirretyeke anwerne-arrpe mpwarelhomele anetyeke ngkwarle antywemele, arlkwemele-arlike, alakenhenge apeke ingwenhele-arle anwerne ilwemenge.”

Nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle ilweke-arle itethe-irritnetyakenhe anetyenhe, kele imerte the mpwaretyeke nthakenhe-arle yanhe areye angkemenge.

³³ Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye arraty anetyakenhe. Nhenge tyerrtye angkeme alakenhe:

“Tyerrtye nhenge akurne yanhe areyenge apurte-irreme aneme itne-arteke anetyenhe.”

Kele akangkwe-irretyale anaye yanhe areyeke nhenge urrtiyirremele ilerlte-aneme-ketye itne-arle urrtiyirrerlte-aneme arrenhantherrenhe akurne-iletynhe.

³⁴ Kele alakenhe irreketyenge, arrantherre ingkirrekele mwantye awerrirretyeke akurne mpwarewarretyale anetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe apure-irretyeke apale itirrentye arrekantherrenhenge, yanhe kwenhe aneme tyerrtye arrpenheme arrekantherrenge Ngkarte-ketye-arle untyeme akwete anemeke, ikwere akutne akwete.

Tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke-ame anwerne re inetyenhe nhenge akeme-irremele ilweke-arle-iperre?

³⁵ Arrpenhele apeke apayuthneme, “Nthakenhe-ame Ngkartele tyerrtye ilweke-arle akemelhe-iletynhe? Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame tyerrtye itnekenhe anetyenhe?” ³⁶ Kele arerte-irretyale anaye. Annge akwekeke itirrewaraye, arrantherre itelareme nhenge tyerrtyele annge ahelhe kweneke arrerneme, nhenge annge yanhe re-ame alakenhe

akwete-ante aneme? Arrangkwe, annge rarle ilwemeke-amparrelle urreke anteme akintye-ngkeme, nhenge annge yanhe-ngentyele arne arrpenhe arrateke arlpelhe-akerte. ³⁷ Nhenge angwenhele apeke annge ngkernemele ahelhe kweneke wheat apeke, annge arrpenhe apeke, rarle arlpelhe arrernetyakenhele ahelhe kweneke annge-ante ware. Ureke anteme arne nhenge lyapemele arlpelhe anteme ineme, arne rarle arrpenhe anthurre aneme annge ikwerenge ngkernekenge. ³⁸ Alakenhe kwenhe aneme Ngkartele-arle annge atningke anthurre mpwarekenge nhenge yanhe areye-ngentyele anteme arrateme arne itnekenhe-arrpe.

³⁹ Alakenhe anteyele arne arrpenhe areye tyelke-akerte-anteye aneme. Nhenge Ngkartele kwenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areye tyelke-akerte re kere areye mpwareke, akngakelhemele anetyeke nhenge tyelke arrpenhe anthurre-akerte, re thiye akalke-akalke mpwareke tyelke itnekenhe-arrpe-akerte, irrpennge-arlike.

⁴⁰ Alkere-arenye areye alkerele-arle aneme kwenhe tyerrtye itnekenhe-arrpe-akerte itne alkere-arenye aneme, anwerne akenhe aneme ahelhele-arle tyerrtye nhenge aneme apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye. Ngkartele-arle alkere-arenye areye arrerneke alkereke nhenge tyerrtye mwerre akngerre areye-akerte anetyeke alkerele, re anwer-nenhe arrerneke tyerrtye mwerre akngerre-akerte ahelhe nhenhele anetyeke-arle, alkerele anetyakenhele. ⁴¹ Uterne, atnyentye, kwerralye ingkirreke mwerre akngerre anthurrele pwarthyeme, itne akenhe pwarthyeme itne-arrpele. Uterne kwenhe atnyentye-arteke-kwenye, atnyentye aneme kwerralye-arteke-kwenye. Kenhe kwerralye aneme akweke anthurre itne arrpenhe-ante-arrpenhe aneme.

⁴² Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle angwenhele annge ngkerneke-arle-iperre ahelhe kweneke arne arrpenhe-arteke anteme akintye-ngkeme. Alakenhe anteyele tyerrtye areye ilweke-arle iperre anteme akngarte-iwelheme akeme-irremele alkarle anthurre. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge tyerrtye ilwerlengle rarle ahelhe kweneke-arle arrerneme yanhe ikwerele re intemele ahelhe-irreme. Ngkartele akenhe renhe akemelhe-ileme tyerrtye arrpenhe anthurre-akertele anteme mwerre anthurre aneme-arle nhenge re-anteme akwete-ante itethe aneme. ⁴³ Nhenge anwerne alyepe-alyepe-irremele ilweme anteme angwenhele apeke re-anteme anwernenhe ahelhe iperteke arrerneme tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe-arle kwenhe arntirte-irreke. Kenhe urreke nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe akemelhe-ilerlengle anwerne akeme-irreme tyerrtye mwerre anthurre-akerte anwerne lterrke akngerre anthurre anetyenhe. ⁴⁴ Nhenhe ikwerenge anwerne anemele tyerrtye-akerte ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareke, kenhe urreke nhenge anwerne ilwemele Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe mpwaretyenhe akemelhe-iletienhe nhenge anwerne anetyenhenge tyerrtye alkere-arenye-akerte anyente-irreke ikwerenge.

Lyete anteme anwerne tyerrtye nhenhe atnyeneme ahelhe-arenye, urreke akenhe anwerne anetyenhe tyerrtye alkere-arenye-akertele anteme. ⁴⁵ Arrule anthurre aneke arrpenhele alakenhe intelhe-ileke pipe-ke, "Ngkartele kwenhe arrwekele Adam aknganeke re tyerrtye anetyeke, itethe anetyeke, apmere ahelhe nhenhele." *Genesis 2:7.*

Ngkartele artwe arrpenhe anteme mpwareke, nhenge anyente urreke-arle apetyetyenhe, Christ arritnye. Nhenge re ilwemele Ngkartele renhe itethe-ileke akemelhe-ilemele nhenge re yanhe arrpenhe anteme anwerne-arle itethe-iletienhenge akemelhe-ilemele ngangkere Ut-nenge Mwerre-kenhele anetyeke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anthurre. ⁴⁶ Lyete anteme apmere ahelhe nhenhele anwerne tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye-akerte aneme, kenhe urreke anwerne-arle anetyenhe alkerele tyerrtye alkere-arenye-akertele. ⁴⁷ Artwe arrwekele-arenye re yanhe Adam ahelhe-ngentyele-arle mpwarekele. Kenhe Christ re akenhe intertele-arle apetyeke, Adam arrpenhe-arteke. Christ ahelhe nhenhe-arenyele anetyakenhele rarle apetyeke alkere-ngentyele.

⁴⁸ Yewe, tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe aneme ahelhe nhenhe-arenye Adam-arteke anteye, ingkirrekele atnyeneme tyerrtye ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareke-arle. Kenhe Christ akenhe apetyeke alkere-ngentyele-arle, nhenge anwerne renhe itelaremele tyerrtye anwerne-kenhele ikwerenhe-arteke anteme-arle-irretyenhenge. ⁴⁹ Arlte nhenhe ikwerele anwerne kwenhe artwe yanhe Adam ahelhe-arenye-arteke aneme, tyerrtye ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareke-arle. Kenhe urreke anwerne anetyenhe artwe yanhe Christ-arteke anteme-arle nhenge alkere-ngentyele-arle apetyeke anwerne atnyenetyenhe tyerrtye alkere-arenye anteme.

⁵⁰ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre itelaretyeke tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe-arle tyelke-arle alhwe-arle-ngentyelele mpwareke-arle arlte anyentele ilwetyenhe arntirte-irretyenhe, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye anemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne apmere Ngkarte-kenhe-werne alhetyakenhe tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-akertele-arle apmere Ikwerenhele-arle anwerne akwete-ante itethe anetyenhenge.

⁵¹⁻⁵² Kenhe awerrirraye, the kwenhe lyete arrantherre akethe anteme ilemele ayeye alengke-iwentye nhenhe. Urreke anwerne ingkirreke akngarte-iwelhetyenhe. Kenhe arrpenheme kele ilweke-arle akeme-irretyenhe akngarte-iwetyenhenge. Kenhe arrpenheme ilwetyakenhe-arle akeme-irretyenhe akngarte-iwetyenhenge nhenge itne itethe akwete anerleng. Urreke anteme arlte ingkernenge, nhenge alkere-arenyele trumpet pewe-ilerleng aywerre arnterre anthurre, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre iparrpe akngarte-iwelhetyenhe. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye iparrpe-iparrpe anthurre alkng ikwerenhe alkng-ampeme, alakenhe rarle anwerne akngarte-iwelhetyenhe nhenge trumpet akngerre anthurre arlkerleng Ngkartele itethe-iletienhe akemelhe-ilemele tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. Nhenge yanhe areye itethe akwete-arle aneme re akngarte-iwetyenhe anteye.

⁵³ Re tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwetyenhe nhenge tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe arrpenhe-irretyenhenge anwerne nhenge apurte anetyenhenge ikwerenge alethe re. ⁵⁴ Kele Ngkartele anteme tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwemele tyerrtye-werne nhenge itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhenge. Arlte ikwerenge anteme angkentye arrule anthurre-arle pipe-ke intelhe-

ilekeke akethe anthurre antemele anetyenhenge. Angkentye yanhe re kwenhe alakenhe,

“Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye areye mpwareke itethe alethe anetyeke awethe ilwetyale anetyeke. Nhenge anwerne anteme nhenge atere awelhetyale nhenge ilweme-ketyenge.” *Isaiah 25:8.*

⁵⁵ “Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwerne atere awelhetyenhe, anwerne-arle awethe ilwetyakenhenge anetyenhe, uyerretyakenhe.

Anwerne anetyenhe akwetethe akangkemele anthurre ilwetyakenhe-arle.” *Hosea 13:14.*

⁵⁶ Arrwekele-arle anwerne anetyarte aterelheke-amparre nhenge anwerne-arle ilwetyeke itirretyarte anwerne-arle irlpe-artepele awetyartenge aywerrke-irretyakenhele angkentye atywerrengeke Ngkartele Moses-eke antheke, anwerne akurne-arle mpwarekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne atere awelheme nhenge irrerlknge atwerlenghe. ⁵⁷ Lyete akenhe anwerne awethe atere awelhetyakenhele anteme Jesus Christ-ele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwarekenge anwernenhe itethe akwete atnyenetyeke, urreke anteme nhenge anwerne ilwemele, anwerne itethe-irritnemele akeme-irretyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte tnakewarremele utyernetyeke.

⁵⁸ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, Jesus Alartetye akwete apenterlte-anaye iwerre arratyale kele-anteye-arle arrantherre apeke ikwerenge untyeme-irreme-ketye. Akwetethe urrkaperlte-anaye Jesus Alartetye-arle arrenhantherrenhe anthekeke, renhe impetyale anaye arrantherre-arle nhenge arne ingkirreke mpwaremenge, arrantherre ikwere warele mpwareme. Kele akwete urrkaperlte-anaye utepe-akelhetyale arrantherre-arle ware urrkapetyakenhele.

16

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele apwerte ngkweltye antheme Jerusalem-elarle aneme areyeke

¹ Lyete anteme ayenge arrekatherre angketyeke pipe nhenhe arrantherre-arle nhenge intelhe-ileke-akerte alakenhe ayenge apayuthnemele, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyenhe nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Judeale-arle anemeke?” Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre mpwaretyeke alakenhe-anteye tharle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke ileke apmere Galatia-arenye areyele mpwaretyeke. The kwenhe itnenhe ileke arrwekele akwete apwerte ngkweltye arrernerlte-anetyeke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke. ² Tyerrtye anyente-ame-anyentele Sunday-eke Sunday-eke apwerte ngkweltye ikwerenhe-arrpe inepinetyeke urrekeke arrernetyeke. Nhenge yanhe areye akngerrele atnyenemele kwenhe akngerre-ulkere arrernetyeke ante akweke-arle atnyeneme yanhe areyele akenhe akweke-ulkere warele arrernetyeke. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme akwetethe apwerte ngkweltye arrwekele-anteye arrernerlte-anetyeke, nhenge urreke ayenge apetyemele the arrenhantherrenhe iletakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre apwerte ngkweltye anyentelhe-iletynhenge the anteme aretyenhe arrangkwe anteme. ³ Artwe Jesus-kenhe

urpetye akngakaye apwerte ngkweltye nhenge akngetyeke apmere Jerusalem-werne. Urreke anteme nhenge ayenge arrekantherre-werne apetyerlenge tharle artwe yanhe areye yernetyenhe apwerte ngkweltye-akerte ante pipe arrpenheme-akerte yanhe areyeke Jerusalem-elarle anemeke nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areyele itnenhe alhengeke-aretyenhenge. ⁴ Arrantherre apeke nhenge itirremele ayenge-arlike alhetyeke-anteye kele itnarle atyengenge alhetyeke-anteye.

Paul itirreme nthenhe-werne re alhetyeke

⁵ Nhenge ayenge-arle anperere alheke-iperrele apmere Macedonia-nge, arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyenhe. Urreke ayenge arrekantherre-werne apetyetyenhenge ayenge-arle akweke warele anerle-apetyenhe apmere arrpe-anenhenge. ⁶ Urreke anteme nhenge ayenge Corinth-eke irrerlenge ayenge yanhe ikwerele arrekantherrenge arrule-arle anetyenhe, alakenhe apeke arlte alhwerrpenge. Urinpe-arle-irrekenge iperrele the arrenhantherrenhe impemele alhetyenhe atherrkenyele. Arrantherre anteme nhenge ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyenhenge apeke alethe alhemeke nhenge ayenge anteme apeke alhetyenhenge apmere arrpenhe areye-werne.

⁷ Ayenge nhenhe angkeme ayenge-arle kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhenge arrekantherrenge anetyeke ingwe anyente ware alhetyenhenge anteme. Kele anteyele ayenge apeke anetyeke arrekantherrenge urreke-ulkere ware alakenhe-arteke Jesus Alartetye ahentye-anemeke apeke. ⁸ Lyete akenhe ayenge apmere Ephesus-elarle aneme arlte Pentecost arrawe-irrentyeke-atwetye. ⁹ The nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme tyerrtye areyele-arle angkentye awetyeke ahentye anthurre anerlenge, kele urrkapentye atyinhe aneme itneke ayeye ilettyeke atyperre anthurre anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe aneme untyemele atyenge-ketye aneme nhenge the itneke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe ahentye anthurre aneme ayeye Jesus-akerte awetyekele, itne akangkemele aweme the nhenge akaltyele-antherlenge.

¹⁰ Kenhe artwe Timothy apeke arrekantherre-werne apetyerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe ikwere ikngwetyeke akangkemele renhe arntarnte-aretyeke rarle ayenge-arteke urrkapentye Jesus Alartetyeke anteye mpwaremenge. ¹¹ Renhe ipmentye impetyakenhele, renhe arntarnte-araye arne iwenhe apeke renhe aletheke anthemele, nhenge rarle aneke-iperrele arrekantherrenge akweke-ulkere warele rarle akangkentyele atyenge-werne apetyalptyenhe. Ayenge-arle ikwere akarelherle-aneme arerle-anemele ikwere apurte-irretyenhenge Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyenge.

¹² The anteme arrekantherre ilettyeke ahentye-aneme artwe Apollos-akerte, rarle atyewe Jesus-kenhe anteye anemenge. Ayenge-arle ikwere uyarne-arle arrpernkeke alhetyeke yanhe-werne arrekantherre-werne apurte anetyeke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyenge. Re akenhe iparrpe alhetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Ikwerele arlte arratye anetyakenhele re lyete alhetyeke. Kenhe urreke apeke-arle nhenge arratye ikwere aneme re arrekantherre-werne alhetyeke.

Angkentye ingkerne-akerte

¹³ Akwetethe arelherlte-anaye alakenhenge apeke arrantherre akerryelheme-ketye iwerre arrpenhe-werne, akwete itirrewarraye Jesus-akerte renhe arratyete itelarerrirremele. Arrantherre ikwere-akerte itirrewarremele atnerre-arlike lterre-arlike tnerlte-anaye. ¹⁴ Urrkapentye ingkirreke akangkentye mpwaraye, tyerryete areyeke akayake anthurre anaye.

¹⁵ Arrantherre apekele aweke-arle artwe Stephanas arritnye ikwere-artweye areye-akerte, itnarle arrekwele-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irrekeke apmere yanhe Achaia arritnye ikwerenge. Itne akwetethele arntarnte-arerlte-aneme arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye apurke-arlike-irretyakenhele. ¹⁶ Nhenge tyerryete areye Stephanas-arteke arrekhantherre angkerlenghe, arrantherre kwenhe aywerrkele awetye iwenhe apeke ikwere itne angkemeke mpwarewarraye. Arrpenhe areye-arlike apurte-irreke itnekenghe warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaremele, keke arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe awetye-antele.

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Ayenge kwenhe akwetethe itirrerle-aneme, “Ilengare-ame the arrenhantherrenhe areyennehe?” Kele ayenge akangkeme anthurre lyete aremele-iperlele artwe urrpetye yanhe apetyewar-rerlenghe arrekhantherre-ngentye, Stephanas, Fortunatus, Achaicus uthene. Nhenge itne-arle apetyewarreke-arle itne ayenge akangkentye anthurre mpwarewarreke itne-arle arrekhantherreke-amparre akangketye mpwarekenghe arrenhantherrenhe nhenge imperlte-alhetyenhenge. Itnenhe nhenhele atnyenemele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe the atnyeneke-arteke nhenhele. Arrantherre kwenhe aywerrkele awetye artwe nhenhe areyele-arteke-antele, iwenhe-arle itne angkeme mpwarewarraye.

¹⁹ Atyewe atningke anthurre Jesus-kenhe apmere nhenhe arpe-anenhele Asia ikwerele aneme, itne arrekhantherre itirremele akangkemele. Artwe Aquila uthene anewe ikwerenne Priscilla uthen-arle arrekhantherre akangkemele antele arrekhantherre itirremele. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike arrekhantherre itirrewarreme, nhenhe areye apurte-irremele apmere kwene ikwere-atherrenhenge alyelhetye Ngkarte utyernetye. ²⁰ Alakenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe nhenhele aneme itne-arle arrekhantherre itirremele akangkentye anemele.

Nhenge arrantherre arerremele akangkentye anerlte-anaye kwaketye-akerremele arrellyennege arrwantye irremele arrantherre ingkirreke atyewe-arle Jesus-kenhe anemele.

²¹ Pipe nhenhe kwenhe atyewe atyinhele intelhe-ilekenghe, rarle ayenge aweke-arle angkerlenghe re intelhe-ileke arne ingkirreke. Kenhe lyete akenhe the-arpe antemele intelhe-ileme. “Ayenge Paul kwenhe arrantherre ingkirreke itirreme, arrekhantherre akangkeme anthurre.”

²² Arrpenhe apeke-arle anemele Jesus Alartetye ahentye-anetyakenhe, Ngkarte ahele anthurrele awelhetyenne ikwere-werne-atheke renhe imaremele.

Kele akarelhaye, ayenge Jesus-eke angketye alakenhe, “Jesus apetye.”

²³ Yewe, the kwenhe apayuthneme Jesus Alartetye arrekhantherre akangkentye anthurre anetye arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele atnyenetye.

²⁴ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre ahentye anthurre aneme Christ Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arle, anwerne akenhe anyente-irreke ikw-erenge ware. Kele alakenhe-ante ware.

2 Corinthians

Pipe nhenhe ingkernenye Paul-elarle intelhe-ileke Corinth-arenye areyeke

Pipe nhenhe ingkernenye-arle Paul-elarle intelhe-ileme Corinth-arenye areyeke atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anemeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Ayenge kwenhe Paul-arle, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge itelareme, Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke, ayenge ileke alhetyeke Jesus Christ-eke urkapetyeke arrpenhe areyeke-arlike ayeye mwerre ikwere-akerte iletyeke. The anteme ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekanttherre Jesus-arenye-arle apmere Corinth-ele aneme areyeke, arrpenhe areyeke apmere arrpenhele aneme-arle ahelhe akngerre Achaia-le. Timothy, atyeye anwerne-kenhe, ilerne pipe nhenhe apurtele intelhe-ileme. ² Ilerne akwetethe apayuthnerle-anerreme Ngkarte Akngeye ilerne-kenhe Jesus Christ Alartetye-arlike arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atnerre aneme, atere-irretyakenhele.

Ngkartele anwernenhe atnerre-ileme aheke ilengare apeke untherlenge

³ Yewe, anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte utyernemele anetyeke, Re kwenhe Akngeye Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenheke, Rarle anwernenhe arntarnte-areme anwernenhe atnerre-ilemele ikwerenge-ntyele anwerne irrpelthe-irrpelthe anetyenhenge. ⁴ Kele ilengare apeke-arle anwernenhe akurne atweme, Ngkartele anwernenhe atnerre-ileme. Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe atnerre-ileme arlkarentye-ketyenge. ⁵ Arratye kwenhe anwerne Jesus-eke-artweye areye-arle, anwerne uyarne itirreme Jesus Christ-arteke. Akurne akngerre-arle re awelhekenge, anwerne itelaretyeke Ngkartele-arle Jesus atnerre-ileke. Jesus-arle atnerre-ileke-iperrele Ngkartele anwernenhe anteme alakenhe renhe-anteye atnerre-ileme.

⁶ Arrpenhe areye apeke ilerneke anhernkeme atwemele-arlike nhenge ilerne-arle Ngkarteke urrkaperlenge arrekanttherrenge. Kele ipmentye, ilerne itenhe irlpe ipmentye-arle awetyeke, akwenpe anetyeke. Ilerne urrkaperle-akwete-anemele arrekanttherrenge arrantherre atnerre awelhetyeke Ngkartele-arle itetheke atnyenetyenhe. Nhenge itne ilerneke anhernkeme kenhe Ngkartele ilernenhe atnerre-ileme-arle, ikwerenge-ntyele anwerne arrekanttherre angketyeke arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge arrpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe atwerlenge, anhernkeme-arlike, Jesus akwete apenterlte-anaye. Akwenpe anaye, atere-irretyale. ⁷ The itelareme arrantherre-arle lterrke akwete aneme. Akurne arrenhantherrenhe atwerlenge, Ngkarte akwetethe apentewarreyeke, utepe-arlike-irretyakenhele. Yanhe kwenhe arratye aneme nhenge

akurnele arrenhantherre atwerleng, arrantherre nhenge ayenge-arteke uyarne itirreme. Yanhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileme, ayenge-arteke. Ikwere arraty anthurre ayenge arrekantherre angkeme.

Ngkartele Paul arntarnte-arerle-aneme akurnele renhe atwerleng

⁸ Jesus-arenye areye-aye, the kwenhe arrekantherre ileme nthakenhe-arle ayenge irreke apmere Asia arritnyele. Apmere yanhe ikwerele apmere-arenye areye-arle ilerneke ahele akwete irretyarte nhenge ilerne-arle ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilekenge. Itne kwenhe ilerneke arninkemele angkeme, ahele-arlike irretyame ilernenhe atwemele-arlike. Ilerne uyarne anthurre itirreke. Alakenhe ilerne itirreke, "Ilerne kwenhe ilwetyenhe. ⁹ Lyete arraty ilerne ilwetyeke," alakenhe-arle ilerne itirreke. Ilerne itirrerle-anerretyame Ngkartele-arle nhenge itnenhe ayakemere nhenge ilernenhe atwetyale anetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ilernenhe impeke-arle ilerne-arrpe urrkaperle-anerretyeke, akurne nhenhe areyele ilernenhe atwerleng. Ngkarte ilerneke ahentye-anetyakenhe ilerneke-arrpe itirretyeke, ilerne tnakelheketye. Ilerne Renhe-ante ware atnyenetyeke. Re-ante kwenhe ilweke-arle areye akemelhe-ilirtneme, itnenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme. ¹⁰ Arraty kwenhe Ngkartele-arle ilernenhe mwantye arntarnte-areke nhenge tyerrtye akurne areyele-arle ilernenhe irrerlkng atwetyeke aneke. Re-anteme ilernenhe mwantyele itethe atnyeneme. ¹¹ Ilerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe thenteme ilerneke akwetethe angkerlte-anetyeke Ngkarteke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe awemele, atnerte alhwarpe awelhemele ilernenhe mwantyele atnyenetyeke. Tyerrtye areyele anteme Ngkarte akertne utyernetyenhe itne-arle aremenge Rarle ilernenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme mwerre atnyenemele.

Paul Corinth-arenye areyeke arratyentye urrkapeme, re itnenhe ularele mpwaretyakenhe aneke

¹² Ngkartele kwenhe ilernenhe arntarnte-areme, alakenhenge anteme ilerne urrkapentye Ikwerenhe arraty mpwarerle-anerreme. Ilerne kwenhe urrkapetyakenhe aneme urrtiyirreke-arle arrpenhe areye-arteke, nhenge yanhe areye akaperte altywere akwele-arle akelhemeke. Ilerne iwenhe apeke renhe alengke-iwetyakenhe arrekantherre-ketyenge. Ngkartele kwenhe ilerneke imerneme nhenge nthakenhe-akenhe mpwaretyeke ilerne ingkirreke anthurre akethele mpwaretyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne akangkentye aneme. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Kele ilerne anteme arrekantherre pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme nhenge arrantherre ilernenhe mwerrentye itelaretyenhenge, arrenhantherrenhe anteme ayakeme nhenge apale itirremenge ilerneketye irrirke-irremele. Lyete ulkere arrantherre arraty itelareme angkentye akweke ware kwenhe ilerne-arle arrekantherre angkekeng. Kele nhenge urreke-ulkere anteme arrantherre ayeye ingkirreke arraty anthurre itelaretyenhe. Nhenge Alartetye Jesus apetyalperleng, arrantherre renhe akangkemele utyernetyenhenge ilerne arrekantherre ayeye mwerre ilerleng. Alakenhenge anteme ilerne akangkentye aneme arrantherre-arle ayeye mwerre nhengeke akangkwe-irrerleng.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Yewe, arrekwele ayenge itirreke arrenhantherrenhe awethe aretyeke alhetyeke. Ayenge itirreke arrekantherrenge anetyeke apmere Macedonia-werne-atheke alhemele, arrekantherrenge awethe-anteye anetyeke anpere apetye-alpemele arrenhantherrenhe nhenge atnerre-iletayeke. The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye-aneke apwerte ngkweltye apurtelhe-ilemele atyenge atnyenetyeke nhenge Judea-werne apetyalpemele. Kenhe urreke ayenge ahentye akngarte-iwelheke arrenhantherrenhe anyente-ngare ware aretyeke alheke. ¹⁷ Arrpenheme akwele nhenge atyenge tyele angkeme. Arrantherre apeke itirremeke-athene the apeke-arle urrtiyirremele ware arrekantherre ilekenge ayenge akwele alhemele arrekantherrenge anyente-irretayeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke itirreme ayenge-arle alenye atherrele angkemeke-athene yanhe areye-arteke nhenge Ngkarteke akutne.

¹⁸ Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenhe alenye atherrele angketyakenhe. Arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-arle arratyte angkeme, yanhe-arteke-arle ayenge arrekantherre arratyte angkeme. ¹⁹ The kwenhe Silas uthene Timothy uthenenge arrekantherre Jesus Christ-akerte iletaye, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. Re kwenhe akwetethe arratyte mpwarerle-aneme nhenge Ngkarte-arle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke ilemeke. ²⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe arrule-ngentyele alhileke nhenge Christ apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke. Re-anteme ahelhe nhenhe-werne arratyte apetyeke nhenge anwerneke arratemele-arlike. Anwerne anteme Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeme angkemele, "Arratyte kwenhe Ngkartele arratyte alhileke nhenge alere Ikwerenhe Christ yernetyeke."

²¹ Ngkarte kwenhe anwernenhe Jesus Christ-nge anyentelhe-ileme, arrantherre uthene anwerne yerneke-arle areye uthene. Ngkarte anyentele ware kwenhe anwernenhe akngakeme nhenge anwerne Ikwere anetyenhenge Ikwere arratyte urrkapetyeke. ²² Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye, Re Utnenge Akngerre anwernenhe antheke nhenge utnenge kwene anwerne-kenhele anetyeke yanhe-ngentyele anteme arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge anwerne-arle apententye akngerre Ikwerenhe areye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle artwele impatyte pwelekeke arrerneme, arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge angkemele anteme, "Alartetye yanhe-kenhe kwenhe pweleke re." Alakenhe anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe Utnenge Akngerre antheke anwerne Ikwerenhe anetyenhenge. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arratyte anthetyenhe mwerre ingkirreke Rarle anwerneke alhileke-iperrele.

²³ Ngkarte kwenhe itelareme tharle arratyte ileme Rarle ayenge arerle-anemenge: Nhenge ayenge apeke-arle apmere arrekantherrenhe Corinth-werneke-amparre alheke nhenge Macedonia-werne urreke alhetyenhenge, arrantherre atyenge ahele-irremere. Alakenhe-irreketyenge ayenge akwete-arle aneke, alpetyakenhele. ²⁴ Arrantherre ingkirreke kwenhe Jesus Christ-eke kele akangkwe-irreme, arrantherre renhe kele apenterlte-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe anetyenhe ayenge-arteke anetyeke, arrangkwe. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherrenge apurte urrkaperle-aneme ware arrantherre nhenge akangkentye anetyeke.

2

¹⁻² Urreke the arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyenhenge, ayenge kwenhe alakenhe itirretyame, “Nhenge ayenge apeke Corinth-werne ampetyele alpeme, the arrenhantherrenhe Jesus-kenhe areye atnerte akngarte-iwemere. Ayenge kwenhe alakenheke ahentye-anetyakenhe! Nhenge the apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akngarte-iweme, kele nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge akangketyeke mpwarirt-neme.” Alakenhe re ayenge itirreke.

³ Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge atnerte akangketyeke mpwaretyeke. Nhenge ayenge apeke-arle apmere arrekhantherrenhe-werne kele alheke nhenge pipe intelhe-iletie-arlike-akenhele, kele arrantherre ayenge atnerte akngarte-iwemere. Alakenhe irreketyenge, ayenge akwete aneme alhetyakenhele, the nhenge pipe arrekwele arrekhantherre intelhe-ileke. Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe-arle itirretyame: ayenge arrekhantherre akangklerenge, arrantherre akangkemele anteme-arle aneme. ⁴ Pipe yanhe nhenge tharle arrekhantherre arrekwele intelhe-ileke, nhenhe ikwerele ureke ayenge atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iwelheke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekhantherre akngerre anthurre itirreke artnemele nhenge the pipe yanhe yernerleng. Tharle pipe yanhe intelhe-iletakenhe-arle arrenhantherrenhe alhwarrpele-anthetyeke, arrangkwe. The kwenhe pipe yanhe arrekhantherre intelhe-ileke nhenge ayenge-arle arrekhantherre ahentye anthurre anemenge.

Paul ipeltye anteme aneke artwe anyenteke renhe atnerte akngarte-ikwenge iperreng

⁵ Artwe Corinth-arenye nhengele, akurne anthurre-arle mpwarekeke, re ayenge-ante kwenye apurele-antheke, rarle arrenhantherre-arlike apurele-antheke. Ayenge kwenhe akwete angketyakenhe aneme nhenge antekelhe-iletakenhele, arrangkwe. ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe ikwere alkngetherre ileke. Kele mwerre-arle! Lyete kwenhe ayenge alakenhe arrekhantherre angkeme: Yanhe impeyewe, awethe ikwere ahele-irretyale! ⁷ Nhenge arrantherre awethe apeke ikwere ahele-irrerleng, re apeke atnerte akngarte-iwelheme-ketye, Ngkarte-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irremele anteme aneme. Alakenhe-irreketyenge, ikwerenge ipeltye-irremele anaye, akangkemele renhe arntarnte-arerle-anaye. ⁸ The kwenhe arrekhantherre ileme nhenge ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyeke renhe irlpangkelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle atnerte akangkemele renhe arntarnte-aremeke.

⁹ Arrekhantherre apele, the pipe nhenge intelhe-ileke yernemele nhenge arrekhantherre-akerte akaltie-irretyeke. Arrantherre apeke pipe yanhe renhe areke-arle arrantherre aywerrke anthurre mpwaretyenhenge. Arrantherre apeke renhe impeme. ¹⁰ Jesus Christ-ele ayenge itelareme, tharle akwetethe arratye ilerle-anemeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyerrtye akurne yanheke ipeltye-irrerleng, renhe akngetye-alpemele imerte arrekhantherrenge apurte-irretyenhenge, arrantherre nhenge itelareme ayenge-arlike-arle nhenge arrekhantherre ipeltye-irretyeke anetyenhenge. Re apeke akurne mpwaretyakenhe ayenge ikwere ipeltye-irretyeke. Kele mwerre-arle, ayenge ikwere akwenpe ipeltye-irreme. Nhenge Christ-ele apele itelareme, the renhe mpwaretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe alpe-eme-iletie. ¹¹ Anwerne

kwenhe akwete anthurre ipeltye-ilerretyeke arrentye Satan anwerneke akngerrepate aneketyenge. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme arrentye Satan-arle akwete anthurre itirremenge anwernenhe tyelpelhe-ilemele artepe Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-iletynheke akwele.

Paul Corinth-arenye areyeke illeheke rarle Troy-werne alheke

¹² The kwenhe apmere ayenge-arle anetyarte impemele alpeke anteme apmere yanhe Troy-werne nhenge ayeye mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilettyeke. Apmere ikwere-irremele the tyerrtye atningke areke ahentye-anerrirrelenge awetyeke Jesus Alartetye-arle arrwekele-anteyele utnenge itne-kenheke angkeke itne-arle angkentye impene renhe mwantyele awetyenhenge. ¹³ Apmere Troy-enge, ayenge kwenhe atnerite akngarte-iwelheke uye akwete unthemele atyewe atyinhe Titus-eke. Ikwere-iperrele anteme itne ayenge irtwareke, the itnenhe imperle-alherlengenge apmere Macedonia-werne alhemele apale-unthetyeke Titus-eke.

Jesus Christ Alartetye aneme Paul-eke yerneke-arle arrpenhe ikwernenhe areyeke-arlike

¹⁴ Anwerne ingkirrekele akwetethe Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-anetyekeye, Christ-nge ularre kwenhe rarle akwetethe utnenge anwerne-kenhe arratyte-arratyte-ilemunge anwerne-arle nhenge unthemele ayeye mwerre ikwerenhe tyerrtye areyeke ilerlte-apetyeke. Nhenge yanhe areye ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle anwernenhe uyarne akurne-ileme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe lterreke mpwaremunge. Apmere arrpe-anenhenge tyerrtye areyele ayeye renhe awerrirreme Jesus Christ-akerte akaltye-irremele. Ayeye nhenge re kwenhe unpe mwerre akngerre ntyeme-arteke-arle apmere arrpe-anenheke irrpeme. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge unpe mwerre akngerrele unentyeme nhenge tyerrtye areyele anteme renhe ntyerneme. Alakenhe-arteke anteme nhenge anwerne ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemele, tyerrtye atningkele apmere ingkirrekenge awetyenhenge ikwere-akerte akaltye-anteme-irreme. ¹⁵ Anwerne yerneke-arle areyele kwenhe ayeye Christ-akerte tyerrtye ingkirrekele ilerlte-apeme Ngkartele anteme akangkemele arerle-anemunge. Nhenge yanhe areye iwerre arratyte-arle alheme itetheke, nhenge arrpenhe areye iwerre akurne-arle alheme ilwetyeke areyele-arlike kwenhe aweme renhe. ¹⁶ Ayeye nhenge re kwenhe unpe-arteke. Nhenge yanhe areyeke iwerre ilwetyeke alheme-arle unpe nhenge arne ilweke-arle-arteke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyeke iwerre arratyte-arle itethe-werne alhemeke unpe nhenge mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle. Nhenge tharle ayeye nhenhe ilemunge ayenge apeke atere-arle awelheme. The ayeye nhenhe itirrentye arrpenhele arntwarre-ulkerenge ilettyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, itne iwerre apenteme-ketye nhenge ilwetyeke atheke. Kele anwerne akwete anteme ilerlte-aneme ayeye nhenge renhe-ante ware Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akayakele atnyenemunge.

¹⁷ Arrpenheme apeke tyele angkerlte-aneme yernekarle anwerneke areye-akerte. Arrantherre itirreme akwele anwerne-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke ware akwele ayeye mwerre nhenge Christ-akerte ilemunge.

Arrpenhemele arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuth-neme nhenge itne ayeye iletynheke-amporre. Kenhe anwerne ak-enhe arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhele yanhe-artekele. Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke nhenge anwerne-arle ayeye mwerre Christ-akerte ilerlte-apetyenhenge. Re anteme areme anwerne-arle ikwere arratye urrkapemenge.

3

Alhileke-arle Ngkarte-kenhe lyetenye mwerre anthurre

¹ Arrantherre akwele itirreme anwerne-arle akwele akertne utyernelhemeke-athene. Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle akertne utyernelhetyakenhe-arle aneke. Arrpenheme kwenhe pipe areye-akerte alheme arrpenhemele-arle itneke intelhe-ileke. Jesus-arenye mwerre arrpenhe areyele apeke apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele intelhe-iletynhe alakenhe, “Artwe nhenhe kwenhe mwerre aneme. Re kwenhe urrkapentye mwerre Ngkarteke mpwareme.” Kenhe iwenhenge-arle-ame ilerne akngeye pipe areye angwenhe apeke ikwerenge-ntyale arrantherre nhenge aretyeke? Awethe anteye, iwenhenge-arle-ame ilerne pipe areye arrekantherre-ngentyele akngerneye arrpenhe areyeke imernetyeke? Ilerne kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe pipe akngernetyeke nhenge arrekantherre-ngentyele arrpenhe areyeke imernetyeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele anteme itne ilernenhe iletynhenge nhenge mwerre apeke-arle ilerne ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte anteke-ilemele ilerle-apperetyeke. Arrangkwe, ingkirrekele kele-arle ilernenhe itelareme. ² Arrantherre kwenhe pipe-arteke aneme nhenge ayeye ilerne-akerte. Ngkartele kwenhe pipe yanhe renhe kele intelhe-ileke utnenge ilerne-kenheke-arleke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arerlte-aneme itne anteme itelareme ilerne-arle arrekantherre ayeye Jesus-akerte iletyme. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhenge Jesus-eke atyewe-irrerlenghe Ngkarteke-ante ware anerlenghe. ³ Arratye kwenhe, arrantherre-arle pipe-arteke aneme Christ-ele-arle intelhe-ileke, anwerne-arle arrekantherre ayeye ilekenge. Ayeye nhenge pipe-ke-arleke intelhe-iletynhele aneke, ulpele apwerte athirnteke-arleke intelhe-iletynhe aneke, nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe-arteke. Kenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe itethe akwete-ante-arle, rarle intelhe-ileke utnenge arrekantherrenhe-arleke.

⁴ Iwenhe ikwerenge-ame ilerne alakenhe angkerle-anerreme? Ilerne alakenhe ankeme nhenge Christ-ele-arle ilernenhe atnerre-ilemengo. Ilerne-arle Ngkarte arratye itelarerle-anerremengo. ⁵ Ilerne kwenhe urrkapentye atherre-arrpele uyarne mpwareme. Ilerne akutne-arle aneke nthakenhe urrkapentye renhe mpwaretyeke. Ilerne kwenhe urrkapentye nhenhe mpwareme Akngeyele ware-arle ilerneke imernekengo nthakenhe mpwaretyeke, Rarle ilernenhe ngangkere antheme renhe mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Ngkartele ilernenhe akngakeke nhenge ilerne-arle unterle-apperreme arelhe areyeke ilerle-apperetyeke ayeye lyetenye-arle, ayeye nhenhele itnenhe itethe akwetethe atnyenerle-anetyenhenge. Ayeye ingkweye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke, re kwenhe angkentye atningke-akerte anekengo.

Kele-anteye apeke-arle anwerne renhe akwetethe arratyele apenterlenge, anwerne ilweme akwete-arle. Ilerne kwenhe arrekkantherre ayeye yanhe angketyakenhe arrule anthurre-arle intelhe-ileke, ilerne ayeye lyetenye nhenhe arrekkantherre ileme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle akaltyele-anthemenge. Ayeye yanhenge ularre Utmenge Akngerrele anwernenhe ingkirreke itethe atnyenerle-aneme.

⁷ Arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle arrekwele ayeye impene anthurre intelhe-ileke apwerte athirnte akngerreke-arleke, Re-anteme Moses antheke, alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenhele renhe arrtyerneme, inngerre ikwerenhe pwarrrtyerlenge. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele renhe arratye arerrirrtyekwenye alkngne itnekenhe-arle irrkaye-irrkaye-irrekenge alkngenthe akngerre-arle pwarrrtyekenge. Alkngenthe Moses-kenhe inngerrele-arle aneke pmwelkemele anteme, kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe inngerre ikwerenhe aretyekwenye akwete-arle aneke. Kenhe angkentye impenele akenhe tyerrtye areye yerrele akngeme ilwetyeke-atwetye ware, nhenge itne-arle irlpe artepele awerlenge angkentye nhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele anteme itnenhe arriletyenhenge. ⁸ Arratye apelaye, alkngenthe Ngkartengentyele kwenhe akngerre anthurre arrtyernetyame nhenge Rarle angkentye yanhe renhe antheke Moses-eke. Kenhe lyete akenhe angkentye arppenhe-arle apetyeke, ayeye impene anthurre-arle Utmenge Akngerre-akerte. Ayeye lyetenye nhenhe kwenhe ayeye Moses-ekarle anthekenge mwerre anthurre-ulkere. Ayeye lyetenye nhenhele nhenge Utmenge Akngerrele kwenhe anwernenhe akaltyele-antherle-aneme, alkngenthe anwerne-kenhe utnengele imparrketyenhenge. ⁹ Arratye kwenhe, Ngkarte, akngerre-arle pwarrrtyeme, Moses angkentye antheke tyerrtye areye-arlike, kenhe angkentye yanhengentyele Ngkartele itnenhe ilperneme itne-arle ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhenge renhe ipmentyele anteme impeke. Kenhe angkentye lyetenye impene anthurre aneme angkentye ingkweyenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. Angkentye lyetenye nhenhele Utmenge Akngerrele anwernenhe itethe atnyeneme. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Angkentye ingkweyenye-arle anwerneke pwarrrtyetyarte-arle nhenge akweke ware anwerne-ketye uyerrettyenhenge anteme. Kenhe atywerrenge lyetenye yanhe akenhe, alethe akwete-ante rarle arrtyerneme.

¹² Anwerne kwenhe atere anetyakenhe irrpelthe-irrpelthe awel-hemele kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke ayeye mwerre ilerlte-apeme anwerne-arle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe antheke atywerrenge lyetenye nhenhe. Angkentye atywerrenge nhenhe mwerre akngerre ulkere angkentye arppenhe Moses-ele akaltyele-anthekenge. ¹³ Anwerne kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe anyelkngne-anyelkngnele angketyeke. Anwerne kwenhe Moses-arteke anetyakenhe nhenge inngerre-arle angketyele artelhekeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe areketyenge. Nhenge re apeke inngerre akethe tnerlenge, kele tyerrtye areyele renhe areme-arle nhenge alkngenthele ikwerele-arlenge uyerrekeke. Alakenhe irreketyenge Moses-ele inngerre-arle angketyele artelheke. ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Kele tyerrtye areyeke ayeye nhenge ilerlenge Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke, itne irlpe martelheke. Kele lyetenye anteme Jew areye akwete irlpe martelhentye aneme, itne uyarne itelareme angkentye alkarle renhe. Itne Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irrerlenge-

ante ware-arle Jesus-ele irlpe itnekenhe-arlike akaperte-arlike altywere-iletynhe. Kenhe lyete anteme nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe itneke ilerlenge, itne irlpe martelhemele aneme, awetyakenhele, nhenge angketyele-arle itne artelheme-arteke. ¹⁶ Alakenhe-ante ware kwenhe nhenge tyerrtye apeke akngarte-iwelhirtname Jesus Alartetye-werne, kele Jesus-ele irlpe itnekenhe altywere-arle-ileme iweme anteme arne nhenge-arle renhe irlpe itnekenhe marterle-aneme nhenge yanhen-gentyele itne angkentye mwerrentye awetyeke. ¹⁷ Jesus Alartetye, re kwenhe aneme Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe, nhenge Utmenge rarle anwernekenge aneme kele anwerne irrpelthe-irremele akwenpe apurte anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Re anteme anwernenhe ipmentye unthetyeke impeme renhe apentetyenhenge iwerre alkarlele. ¹⁸ Moses kwenhe inngerre ikwerenhe angketyele artelheke Israel-arenye areyele anteme inngerre ikwerenhe areketye imparrkerlenge. Kenhe anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye kwenhe itne-arteke anetyakenhe, anwerne-arle kwenhe Jesus akethe anthurre arerlte-anemenge nhenge re imparrkerlenge anthurre, arraty kwenhe re Alartetye akngerre anthurre aneme. Utmenge Akngerrele kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe akngarte-iwerle-aneme nhenge Re-arteke anetyeke.

4

Paul-ele itneke ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ileme alkngenthe pwarryentye-akerte-arle

¹ Ngkarte nhenge anwerneke atnerte alhwarrpe awalhemele, anwernenhe akngakemele urrkapentye nhenhe antheke ayeye mwerre tyerrtye areyeke ilerlte-apetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne aywerrkele untherlte-anemele nhenge tyerrtye areyeke akwetethe angkentye ilerlte-apeme nhenge impelhetyakenhele. ² Nhenge anwerne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe antekelhe-ilemele ilerlte-apeme, anwerne-arle anyelknge-anyelknge mpwaretyakenhele. Anwerne urrtiryrtetyakenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Christ-akerte akngarte-iwetyakenhele. Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe arerle-aneme Re itelareme anwerne-arle nhenge tyerrtye areyeke arratyte-ante angkeme. Kele itne anteme itelaretyenhenge anwerne-arle arratyte angkemeke. ³ Arrpenheme itirrerlenge ayeye-arle ilerne ileme alengkiwentye akwele. Nhenge yanhe areyele ayeye itelaretyakenhe, itne apale alhemele ilwetyeke atheke. ⁴ Tyerrtye areye nhenge Ngkarte-ketyenge-arle artepe untyeme-irremele, arrentye Satan-ele-arle itnenhe pwenge-ilemele untyeme-ilemele itne-arle ayeye mwerre itelareketyenge. Satan kwenhe akelheme nhenge alartetye akwele aneme apmere ahelhe nhenheke. Kenhe ayeye mwerre akenhe aneme alkngenthe mwerre untyemarre Ngkarte-kenhe anemele. Alkngenthe nhengele anwerneke imerneme Jesus Christ ngangkere akngerre-akerte-arle. Ngkarte-arle re-atherre akwele rante-rante anthurre. ⁵ Nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhele nthenhele anwerne-arle unthemele ayeye mwerre-akerte, anwerne kwenhe nhenge untherlte-apetyakenhele arrpenhe areyeke ayeye ilelherle-alpemele, arrangkwe. Anwerne itneke Jesus Christ-ante-akerte ware ileme anwerne ingkirrekeke Alartetye. Anwerne kwenhe awethe angkeme anwerne-arle arrekatherre urrkapeme Jesus-nge ularre. ⁶ Arrule anthurre

kwenhe Ngkartele ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke nhenge angkemele-ante ware. Nhenge ingwemerte ware anerlenge Re angkeke, “Alkngenthe-irraye” kele alkngenthe anteme pwarrye. Urreke anwerne Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, anwerne ingwemerte-anteye-arle aneke. Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe alkngirreke Re-anteme alkngenthe lkwerenhe anwerneke-arleke arrtyernetyeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele anteme akaperte anwerne-kenhe altywere-ileke anwerne arratyete itelaretyenhenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke Christ-nge ularre.

Paul lterrke anetyakenhe, kenhe atywerrenge Ngkarte-kenhe re akenhe arratyete lterrke anthurre

⁷ Ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge angwenhele apeke arne arn-twirrkyente akngerre ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareme arne atyeperre areye akwerneme anteme tyampite nhenge ikwere-arleke. Alakenhe renhe-arteke anteme Ngkartele ilernenhe akngakeme arne ahelhe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke-arteke, re anteme arne tyeperre impene ilerne kwenhe akwerneme, arne nhenge ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte. Re kwenhe nhenhe renhe mpwareke arrantherre itelaretyenhenge ayeye nhenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele-arle ilerne-ngentyele kwenye. ⁸ Nhenge ilerne ayeye mwerre tyerrtye areyeke angkemele arrpenheme akenhe ilerneke anhernkerlenge, ilernenhe iltetyenhenge ayakemele angkeme-ketye. Ilerne akenhe impelhetyakenhe, ilerne akenhe akwete anthurre angkerle-anerrleng. Awethe-ngare ilerne uyarne-arle akenhe itelarelhenge nthakenhe-akenhe warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyeke, kele renhe akwetele ilerne ikwere akangkwe-irrerle-anerremele impelhetyakenhele. ⁹ Awethe-ngare nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye nhenge ahele-arle awelherite-anemeke, ilerneke ahele-ahele angkemele nhenge ilerne ayeye akwele ileme-ketye. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ilernenhe ipmentye impetyakenhele, Rarle akwetethe-arle ilernenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme mwantye-mwantye-ilemele. Arlte arrpe-anenhenge itne ilernenhe atwemele ahelheke-arleke ntewetyenhenge, itne akenhe ilernenhe uyarne irrerlkng atweme. Ilerne-arle akwetethe itneke ayeye mwerre ilerle-anerreme. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Nhenge ilerne Jesus-eke urrkapemele, tyerrtye areye akwetethe-arle ilerneke ahele-irrerlte-aneme, itne ilernenhe irrerlkng atwetyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge itne-arle Jesus atweke-arteke. Kele mwerre-arle, urreke apeke-arle itne ilernenhe irrerlkng atwetyenhe ilerne-arle Jesus apentemenge iwerre arratyete alhetyeke. Lyete akenhe ilerne akwetethe urrkaperle-anerreme. Ilerne-arle itethe akwete anerle-anerrleng tyerrtye atningkele ilernenhe areme itirremele, “Ngangkere Jesus-kenhele kwenhe itethe-irritneke-arle renhe-atherrenhe atnyeneme anteme.” ¹² Arrantherre-ame itelareme nhenge iwenhe-arle ilerne angkemeke? Itne kwenhe ilernenhe irrerlkng atwetyeke ahentye-aneme ilerne-arle nhenge ayeye mwerre ilemenga. Arrantherre akenhe ayeye mwerre ikwere akangkwe-irreke-arle nhenge iwerre arratyete-werne-arle akwete apenteme itethe athathe.

¹³ Arrule anthurre Alartetye David-ele intelhe-ileke pipe nhenhe-arteke ikwere,

"The kwenhe Ngkarte-ante ware thenteme, alakenhe ikwerenge nhenge the tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apetyeke." Alakenhe-arle re angkeke. *Psalm 116:10.*

Kele ilerne kwenhe, David-ele-arteke, nhenge Ngkarteke-ante ware akangkwe-irreke-arle ayeye renhe-arteke-anteye ikwere-akerte ileme. ¹⁴ Alakenhe renhe ilerne Ngkarte-akerte akaltye aneme: Ngkartele Jesus Christ itethe-ilemele akemelhe-ileke. Alakenhe-arteke anteme Ngkartele ilernenhe itethe-ilemele akemelhe-iletynhe nhenge arrantherre ingkirrekenge. Ikwere-ipperle anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke akngetyenhe Jesus-arle aneme-werne imerte ikwerenge aknganerle-anetyenhenge. ¹⁵ Arrantherre itelareme itne-arle iler-nenhe alwerneme irrerlkng atwetyeke ilerne-arle arrekannerre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlenge. Kele mwerre-arle, ilerne arrekannerre ware-arle mpwareme nhenge arrantherre awetyen-henge Jesus-eke-ante ware akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Apmere arrpe-anenhenge nhenge ilerne ayeye mwerre ilemele, tyerrtye atningke kwenhe akaltye-irreme Ngkarte-arle mwantye-mwantye anemenge, itne anteme ikwere atyewe-irremenge. Itne atningke-ame-atningke-irremele, itne Ngkarte utyernetyeke tnakemele.

Ngkartele anwernenhe tyerrtye mwerre arrpenhe anthetyenhe

¹⁶ Ilerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle ilernenhe itethe-ilitnetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne ahentye-aneme aywerrkele akwete ikwere urrakemele nhenge apurrke-arlke-irretyakenhele. Nhenge ilerne ampwe-irrerle-anerremele tyerrtye ilerne-kenhe alpawe anthurre anteme awelheme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe akwetethe-arle utnenge ilerne-kenhe ltterrke-ilerle-anerlenge arlte arrpe-anenhele. ¹⁷ Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele akurnele ilernenhe akwete atweme, tyerrtye areye-arlke ilerneke ahele-irrelte-aneme atwerlte-arlke-anemele. Kenhe akurne areyele ilernenhe atweme akweke ware-arle aneme akwetethe anetyakenhe. Akurne nhenhe areyele anwernenhe atwemele, itne-arle anwernenhe mpwareme Ngkarte-werne alkerenge anteme anetyeke. Apmere yanhe ikw-erenge anwerne akangkentye akwete-ante anerlte-anetyenhe apurte Ngkartenge. Alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. ¹⁸ Ingkerreke ahelhe nhenhenge anwerne-arle arerlte-anemele apele uyerretyenhenge Ngkartenge ularre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne arne areyeke itirretyale anetyeke nhenhele akwele anemeke, arrangkwe. Ilerne akwetethe Ngkarte alkere akertnele-akerte itirrerle-anerreme-tetye, nhenge arne areye-arlke nhenge lyete-arle ilerne aretyekwenye. Kele mwerre-arle ilerne renhe areye lyete uyarne areme. Apmere yanhe alethe akwete anetyenhe.

5

Nhenge anwerne ilwemele, Ngkartele anwernenhe tyerrtye impene anthurre anthetyenhe

¹ Tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe kwenhe aneme awerrke-awerre nhenge ilthe ingkweye-arteke. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme, Rarle kwenhe anwerneke imerneke, anwerne nhenge ilweke iperrele, Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe tyerrtye impene nhenge antheme anwerne-arle Ikwerenge itethe alethe akwete anetyenhenge apmere Ikwerenhele.

Tyerrtye impene nhenge re kwenhe ilthe alkarle lyetenye-arteke aneme Ngkartele-arle anwerneke arteke. Anwerne kwenhe ilthe alakenhe-arteke uyarne arteke. ² Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele, tyerrtye anwerne-kenhele awerrkelheme arne ingkirreke-ngentyele anwerne apurrke-arlike-irremele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe tyerrtye impene anthurre anthetyenhe urreke. Tyerrtye impene nhenge antyame alkarle-arteke rarle anwerneke-arlike arrerneme. Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye impene nhengeke ahentye anthurre aneme, tyerrtye nhenge akertne-arenye. Yanhe ikwere-arle anwerne akarelherlte-aneme. ³ Urreke, nhenge anwerne-arle ilweke iperre, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe tyerrtye impene nhenge anthetyenhe anwerne-arle Ngkartenge apurte-irremele alethe akwete anetyenhenge akangkemele. Nhenge anwerne apeke-arle ikwere irrpetyakenhe aneke, anwerne lthane-arteke-arle anemere, mantere kwenye-arteke, nhenge akethe ware aneme. Alakenhe mwerre anetyakenhe-arle! ⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe anteme ilthe-arteke, arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle ilthe arrule akngerre-arle tnetyakenhe nhenge tnemeke-amparre kele imerte uyerremele anteme, yanhe-arteke athewe anwerne aneme. Tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe ampwe-irreme awerrkelhemele, rilkerte-arlike awelheme, ilweme anteme. Ikwere-iperrele anteme mantere akurne-akurne-arteke anteme aneme, anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye angkweye nhenhe ingkerneke imperlte-alhetyenhe anwerne tyerrtye alkarle anthurre inetyenhenge. Tyerrtye angkweye nhenhe re uyerrerrlenge Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe tyerrtye mwerre akngerre alkarle antheme nhenge anwerne apurte ikwerenge anetyenhenge alethe akwete itethe anetyenhenge, awethe ilwetye-arlike-akenhele. ⁵ Ngkarte anyentele ware kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke, Re kwenhe anwernenhe ileke Rarle anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe anthetyenhe, yanhe nhenge impene anthurrele aneme alkere-arenye. Re kwenhe anwernenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe kele antheke Utmenge re anteme anwerne kwenenge-arlengen aneme. Alakenhenge anwerne kwenhe kele Utmenge Akngerre-akerte aneme anwerne itelareme nhenge Rarle anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe renhe anthetyenhe Rarle alhileke-iperrele.

⁶⁻⁷ Arrpenhe areye atere anthurre awelheme ilweme-ketye. Kenhe Jesus-arenye areye atere anetyakenhele ilwetyeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele anwerne kwenhe apmere alkerele Jesus Alartetyenge arrangkwe akwete anemenge, kele mwerre-arle. Anwerne kwenhe akarelherlte-aneme tyerrtye impene anthurreke Ngkartele-arle anwerneke atnyenerle-anemeke. Lyete kwenhe tyerrtye impene nhenge aretyakenhe aneme. Kele anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle arraty anwernenhe anthetyenhenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arle akwetethenhele renhe itelarerlte-aneme. ⁸ Ayenge nhenge awethe angkeme, arraty kwenhe, anwerne-arle atereke akutne ilwetyeke. Anwerne akwenpe anthurre anerlte-aneme. Anwerne tyerrtye nhenhe areye imperlte-alhetyeke ahentye-aneme nhenhe ikwerele nhenge anwerne alpetyenhenge Jesus Christ Alartetye-werne akwete-ante ikwerenge anetyeke.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye? Anwerne apeke kwenhe

apmere ahelhe nhenhele akwete anetyeke, anwerne apeke apmere alkere akertne ikwerenheke irrpetyeke ikwerele anetyeke aneme. Kele mwerre-arle! Nhenge anwerne ilwemele anwerne ingkirreke ntetyeke alhemele arrwekeleke Jesus Christ-nge ularre re mwantyele anwernenhe aretyeke awemele, iwenhe apeke renhe-arle anwernele mpwarekeke, arne mwerre apeke mpwarekeke akurne apeke. Re anwernenhe anthintye-alpetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle anwerne mpwaremenge ularre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, anwerne Ngkartearnte ware akwetethe akangkentye mpwaretyeke.

Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarteke atyewe-irreme Jesus Christ-ngentyele-arle ware

¹¹ Lyete kwenhe ayenge iwerre arrayetele anetyeke-irreme Jesus-ekere, ikwere akwetethe itirremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the tyerrtye areyeke ayeye mwerre ileme itne aweke-arle-iperrele ikwere arrayete anetyenhenge. Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge itelareme nhenge tharle Ikwere urrkapentye arrayete mpwarele-anemenge. Arrantherre apeke kwenhe ayenge itelaretyeke anteye atyenge arrayete itirretyeke nhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte. ¹² Nhenge anwerne arrekatherre angkemele, anwerne-arle tnakelhetyakenhe-arle aneme. Nhenge anwerne apeke tnakelherlte-anetyeke, kele arrantherre anwernenhe akertne utyernetyenhenge. Kele anwernenhe akertne utyernetyalaye! Anwerne kwenhe ware ahentye-aneme arrekatherre anwerneke atnerte akangkentye ware awelhetyeke urrkapentye nhenhele anwerne-arle mpwaremenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areye kwenhe angkentye akurne anwerneke angkerlte-aneme, itne tnakelherlte-aneme. Itne kwenhe aretyakenhe nhenge itirretye-arlike-akenhele iwenhe apeke renhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareme itnekenhe urtakwerteke. Itne aretyakenhe iwenhe apeke renhe urtakwertele atyinhe. Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme arrantherre arrpenhe areye awetyakenhe anetyenhenge angkentye akurne-arle atyenge-akerte angkemeke. ¹³ Nhenge arrpenhe areyele apeke anwernenhe aweme angkerlenge, itne angkeme anwerne arerte-arerte akwele nhenge anwerne apale-arle angkemeke akwele. Kele mwerre-arle, ayenge-arle itirretyakenhele aneme, ayenge Ngkarteke akwetethe urrkaperle-anemele. Arrpenhe areyele ayenge akaperte altywere anthurre akwele akeme. Kele mwerre anteye-arle, ayenge kwenhe ayeye mwerre ware angkeme nhenge arrantherre itelaretyenhenge utnenge atnerre-irremele.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarteke aywerrke-irreme ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-aneme anwerne-arle itelaremenge Rarle anwerneke ahentye anthurre anemeke. Nhenge anwerne-arle akurne-irrereke untyeme-irremele Ngkarteketyenge, Jesus piwelheke anwerneke ilwemele. Nhenge rarle arne arntarlkwele arlpere aneke, anwerne-arle ilweke-arteke anteyele. Ngkartele apeke kwenhe anwernenhe arriletyeke aneke nhenge arne akurne areyele anwerne-arle mpwarekenge, kenhe Jesus akenhe anwerne ingkirrekeke ilwerlengetye. Kele Ngkartele-arle renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, anwerne Jesus-arenye areye anwerneke-arrpe urrkapetyakenhe, arrangkwe. Anwerne Jesus Christ-ekere-ante ware

urrkaperlte-anetyeke. ¹⁶ Arrekwele anwerne arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke itirretyarte, anwerne tyerrtye areye aremele it-neke akengentye angketyarte. Kenhe lyete, the Paul-ele, itnenhe areme Ngkarte-arteke. Arrule anthurre nhenge urreke Jesus-kenhe atyewe irretyenhenge, the kwenhe Jesus Christ uyipmeke aneke, ayenge itirreke rarle artwe ware anemeke-athene. Kenhe lyete anteme the itelareme Jesus Christ-arle Ngkarte-kenhe. Re anwerneke ilwemele itethe-irritneke. ¹⁷ Arraty kwenhe, nhenge angwenhe apeke Jesus-eke atyewe-irremele, Ngkarte-arle renhe arratyale akngarte-iweme nhenge re arrpenhe-irretyenhenge. Arrek-wele kwenhe anwerne apale alhemele, nhenge anwerne-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke Ngkarte anwernenhe iwerre arratyale arrernekenge. Anwerne anteme akurne-ketye untyeme-irreke, anwerne-arle nhenge mpwaretyarteke, akngarte-iwelhemele, arrpenhe-irremele. ¹⁸ Yewe, Ngkarte kwenhe anwernenhe akngarte-iweke. Anwerne kwenhe arlenge anthurre untyeme-irremele anetyarte Ngkarte-ketye. Kenhe Jesus Christ akenhe ilweke arne arntarkwele-arlenghe, alakenhe renhe Ngkarte anwernenhe utepelhe-ilirtneke ikwere-arrpe. Yewe, Ngkarte kwenhe anwernekenge ipeltye-irreke nthakenhe-arle Jesus irrekenge. Re anwernenhe yerneke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhemele ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apetyeke tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke-arlike nhenge itne aweme-arle-iperrele Ngkarte anteme itelaretyenhenge itne apurte anteme ikwere-atherrenge anetyenhenge. ¹⁹ Anwerne alakenhe angkeme: Ngkarte kwenhe ahentye-aneme anwerne ingkirreke ikwerenge ipeltye-irremele anetyeke. Re yerneke Christ anwerneke ilwetyeke, Ngkarte-arle atnerte ulthel-hemele Re-anteme anwernenhe arriletyakenhe anetyeke. Ngkarte lyete anteme itelaretyakenhele anteme nhenge iwenhe apeke akurne renhe areye anwerne mpwaretyarteke. Re kwenhe anwernenhe ayeye nhenge antheke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilerlte-apetyeke itne ikwerenge awethe ipeltye-irretyenhenge. ²⁰ Yewe, ilerne kwenhe ayeye ilerle-apentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-apemele, Re angkeme ilernekenge-arle-ureke ayeye nhenge Jesus-akerte tyerrtye areyele awetyenhenge ikwere anteme akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge akwele anwerne arrekatherre angkeme, “Ngkartenge ipeltye-irrerirraye,” alakenhe ikwere kwenhe Christ ahentye-aneme. ²¹ Jesus Christ kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe-arle aneke nhenge anwerne-arteke. Kenhe Ngkarte renhe ilperneke re anteme anwerneke ilweke, tyerrtye akurne-arteke akwele, nhenge arne akurne yanhe areye anwerne-arle mpwarekenge. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge Ngkarte anwerne ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irremele anetyenhenge. Lyete anteme anwerne arratyale ikwerenge aneme nthakenhe-arle Christ-ele mpwarekenge.

6

¹ Ilerne kwenhe Ngkartenge apurte urrkapeme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne uternemele angkeme: “Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte arratyale apenterlte-anetyeke nhenge irlpe ipmentyele nhenge ankerle-ankerle-arteke awetyakenhe anetyale ikwerenge untyeme-irretyale anetyeke Ngkarte-arle arrekatherre mwantye-mwantye anerlenghe.”

² Ngkarte kwenhe pipe-nge alakenhe angkeme,

“Ayenge kwenhe arrekwele itirreke Tharle akwele urreke arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe.

Arlte yanhe ikwere nhenge irrerlenge, Tharle alhileke-arteke, The arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaremele.” *Isaiah 49:8.*

Arratye kwenhe! Lyete anthurre, Ngkarte arrekhantherre akangkentye anthurre aneme. Lyete Re akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe arntarntearerle-aneme. Renhe mwantyele awerrirraye! Akwetethe Renhe apenterlte-anaye apale-irremele alheketye!

Akurnele renhe atwerlenge Paul-arle Ngkarteke akwetethe urrkaperle-anetyarte

³ Nhenge ilerne Ngkarteke urrkaperle-anerremele, ilerne-arle aratyele mpwarerle-anerreme. Nhenge ilerne apeke apale-apale urrkapetyeke aneke, kele tyerrtye atningke ilerneke tyele-arle angkeme, imerte artepe utyeme-irremele Ngkarte-ketye. Alakenhe irreme-ketye anteme ilerne arratyele Ngkarteke urrkaperle-anerreme.

⁴ Tyerrtye atningkele kwenhe ilernenhe arerlte-aneme nhenge warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwarerlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne ahentye-aneme itne ilernenhe aretyeke arratye mwerre nhenge urrkaperlenge. Kele nhenge akurnele apeke ilernenhe atwerlenge ilerne uyarne itelaremele nthakenhe irretyeke, kele ilerne akwenpele aneme itirretyakenhele. Ilerne-arle urrkapentye impetyakenhele aneme, kele ilerne Ngkarteke akwete urrkaperle-anerremele.

⁵ Arrpenhemele ilernenhe walyele arnterre atwetyarte, jail-ke akwernetyarte, ilernenhe alwernemele arntwirrkemele atwetyarte. Ingwe arrpe-anenhele ilerne urrkapetyarte ankwe-arlke intetyakenhele. Arlte arrpe-anenhele ilerne akwetethe urrkapetyarte arlkwetye-arlke-akenhele. Ilerne-arle itirretyakenhele anetyarte nhenge atnerte akurne apeke awelhetyakenhele-arle, Ngkarteke urrkapetyarte ware impetye-arlke-akenhele.

⁶ Arlte lyete ilerne akwete iwerre arratyele aneme ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe itelaremele. Kele anteye-arle akurnele ilernenhe atwerlenge, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe ilerne Ngkarteke akwetethe urrkaperle-anerreme ayeye Ikwerenhe angkeme akaperte altywerele. Nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areye ilerneke atnerte ilkelhetyakenhe anemele, ilerne-arle akwetethe itneke akangkentye aneme itneke ahele-irretyakenhele. Ilerne-arle Utnenge Akngerre thenteme ilerneke imernetyeke nthakenhe-arle irretyeke. Ilerne arrpenhe areyeke tyenye anthurre, Ngkarte itneke tyenye anthurre-arteke.

⁷ Yewe, ilerne kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke ayeye arratye angkeme Ngkartele-arle ngangkere akngerre ikwerenhele ilernenhe akaltyele-antherlenge nhenge urrkapentye Ikwerenhe arratye mpwaretyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areye apeke ilerneke tyele angkerlenge ilernenhe atwemele, kele itnenhe-arle iltetyakenhe, ilerne akwetethe ware-arle iwerre arratyele anerle-anerreme. Kele arrpenhele ilernenhe apale mpwarerlenge ilpernetyakenhe.

⁸ Arrpenhemele kwenhe ilernenhe akertne utyerneme, arrpenhemele ilernenhe akurne akeme. Arrpenheme ilerneke tyele angkeme, arrpenhe areyele ilernenhe mwerre akeme. Arrpenhe areyele ilernenhe urrtyalthe akeme, itne itirremele nhenge ilerne-arle akwele urrtiyirremele ware akwele itneke ilemeke-athene. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, ilerne-arle itneke arratyele angkeme. ⁹ Arrpenhe areye apale angkeme ilerne-arle akwele akweke

ware, Ngkarteke arratyale urrakapetyakenhe aneme. Kenhe arrpenhe atningke akenhe angkeme ilerne-arle Ngkarteke arratyale anthurrele urrakapeme, Rarle ilerlenhe ngangkere Ikwerenhe anthemenge. Arlte arrpenhenge ilerne ingkwe ilweke, arrangkwe-anteye aneke. Iler-nenhe araye, ilerne kwenhe itethe akwete aneme! Tyerrtye areye ilerneke ilkelhetyakenhe, itne apeke ilerlenhe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke anthurre ahentye-aneme. Itne uyarnele-arle ilerlenhe irrerlkngwe atweme. ¹⁰ Ilerne itirretyakenhe itne ilerlenhe atnerte akngarte-iwetyeke. Ilerne atnerte akangkentye akwete aneme. Arlte arrpenhenge ilerne iltye-ante anthurre aneme apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe, nhenge antyame uthene mantere utheneke arrangkwe. Kele mwerre-arle, nhenhe ikwerele ureke ilerne-arle akwete ayeye ilerle-anerreme tyerrtye areyeke, itne-arle arne ingkirreke atnyenetyenhe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe. Yewe, lyete kwenhe ilerne iltye-ante anthurre aneme arne-arlike atnyenetyakenhe. Kele mwerre anteye-arle aneme. Nhenge ilerne Jesus-arenye anemele ilerne-arle ingkirreke anthurre-arle atnyeneme Ngkarte-ngentyele nhenge ilerne ahentye-anerlenge.

¹¹ Yewe, Jesus-arenye akunye areye-aye Corinth-elarle anemele, ilerne kwenhe akethe anthurre angkeme arrekantherre arne-arlike nhenge alengke-iwetyakenhele. Ilerne kwenhe arrekantherre arratyale angkeme ilerne-arle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anemenge. ¹² Yewe, ilerne kwenhe akwetethe arrekantherre ahentye anerle-anerreme nhenge alkgwirretyakenhele arrenhantherrenhe impetyakenhele. Nhenge arrekwele apeke arrantherre ilerneke ahentye anthurre aneke, lyete akenhe arrantherre ilerne-ketye ameke anteme arelhomele. ¹³ Ilerne kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne arrekantherre angkeme akngeye-arle angkeme-arteke alere ikwerenhe areyeke. Kele arrantherre kwenhe ilerneke-arlike ahentye anteye anetyeke.

Apurte-irretyale arrpenhe areyenge Ngkarte-arle ikwele-aremeke

¹⁴ Jesus-arenye akunye atyinhe areye-aye, arelhewarraye nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke akutne areyenge-arle anemele, itne apeke arrenhantherre apale akngeme-ketye untyeme-ilemele Ngkarte-ketye. Apurte-irretyale anaye yanhe areyenge Jesus itelaretyakenhe areye-arle! Arrpenhele arratyale-arle mpwareme, arrpenhele akurne-arle mpwareme, ratherre uyarne apurte-irremele warrke Ngkarte-kenhe artangentye-irreme. Alakenhe-arteke, arlte uthene ingwe uthene apurtele ntetyakenhe aneme. ¹⁵ Christ uthene arrentye Satan uthene-ame apurte angkerrentye akngerre iwenhe apeke renhe apurtele anteme mpwareme? Arrangkwe anthurre! Kele alakenhe-anteyele Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike, ikwerenhe anetyakenhe areye-arlike, apurte angkerretyakenhe aneme nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe apurtele mpwaretyenhenge. ¹⁶ Nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-ame ngkarte urtyirrentye nhenge arne-ngentyele mpwareke-arle tyatyale Ngkarte-kenheke akwerneme, itnenhe akertne anteme utyernemele? Arrangkwe anthurre! Anwerne kwenhe tyatyale Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke aneme, Rarle anwerne ingkirreke kwenele anemenge. Ngkarte kwenhe alakenhe angkeke pipe-nge,

“The kwenhe apmere Atyinhe itnekenge mpwareme,
Ayenge itnekenge apurte alhemele.

Ayenge Ngkarte itnekenhe anetyenhe,
kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye akenhe atyenge-artweye arraty
anthurre anetyenhe.” *Leviticus 26:12; Jeremiah 32:38; Ezekiel 37:27.*

¹⁷ Ngkarte awethe alakenhe itneke-akerte angkeke,
“Apurte-irretyale anaye yanhe areyenge ahele-arle-irrerle-aneme
Atyengenge, itnekenge akngakelhemele anaye.

Anpetyale anteme anaye arne iwenhe apeke akurne renhe.

The akangkemele anteme arrekhantherre ileme akngakelhemele al-
haye itneke-ketye, The anteme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele
arntarnte-areme.” *Isaiah 52:11.*

¹⁸ Ngkarte, arne ingkirrekeke-arle Alartetye aneme, alakenhe angkeke
anetye,

“Ayenge Akngeye arrekhantherre anetyenhe.

Arrantherre ingkirreke ampe Atyinhe areye anetyenhe.”

2

Samuel 7:14, 7:8.

7

¹ Jesus-arenye areye-aye, Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke angkeke rarle
akwele anwernenhe altye-irreme Akngeye anwerne-kenhe-arteke-arle
aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle anwerne akurnentye impelhetyeke
nhenge Ngkarte-werne utepe-irritnemele. Anwerne arlte arpe-
anenhele Ngkarteke mwantye mpwarelhemele anetyekaye anwerne-
arle ikwerenge atere-irremenge, anwerne anteme arraty mwerre
aneme ikwere-ante ware.

*Paul atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelheke Corinth-arenye areyeke
Ngkarte-werne-arle utepe-irrekenge*

² Jesus-arenye areye-aye, ilerne ahentye-aneme arrantherre ilerneke
ilkelhetyeke. Arrpenheme kwenhe ilerneke tyele angkeme. Itne
angkeme ilerne-arle akwele urrtyrremele ilerle-apemeke arrenhan-
therrenhe urrtyekelhe-ilemele nhenge ilerne arne arrpenhe areye
inetyenhenge. Itne kwenhe itirreme ilerne akwele-arle arrenhan-
therrenhe uterneme nhenge akurne mpwaretyeke ilerne akwele ap-
werte ngkweltye arrekhantherre-ngentyele anyelkngel inetyenhenge.
Yanhe arraty anetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe anthurre! ³ Kenhe pipe
nhenhenge the arrenhantherrenhe apurele-anthetyakenhe, atyenge-
arle tyele angkerlte-anemeke, tharle kwenhe urtakwerte atyinhele
arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme. Arrantherre itelareme tharle ar-
rekhantherre arwekele ileke, ayenge akwetethe arrekhantherre ahentye
anthurre anerle-anetyenhe. Ayenge apeke ilweme, ayenge apeke itethe
akwete aneme, kele the akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe itelarerle-
aneme alkngwirretyakenhele. Arne arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge
irretyenhe, kenhe arne iwenhele apeke renhe anwernenhe uyarne
akalkelhe-ileme. Anwerne apurte akwetethe anetyenhe. ⁴ The
itelareme arrantherre-arle mwerre anemeke, alakenhe renhe anteme
the tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke arrekhantherre-akerte ilettyeke. Ayenge
itirretyakenhe akurne areyele-arle ayenge atwemenge. The kwenhe
utnenge atnerre atnyeneme, ayenge akwetethe atnerte akangkemele
aneme nhenge the arrenhantherrenhe itelarerlenge.

⁵ Arrule anthurre, nhenge ilerne-arle Macedonia-werne apetyer-
lenge, ilerne arrekhantherre atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke. Ilerne

uyarne anthurre apmere nhenhele ltyerreke. Tyerrtye areye kwenhe ilerne ahele anthurre irreke, ilerne itneke ahele angkerreke. Ilerne akngerre anthurre itirreke atere awelhemele. ⁶ Ngkartele itelareke ilerne-arle atnerte akurne awelhekeke. Re anteme Titus yerneke nhenge ilernenhe atnerte akangkentye mpwaretyeke. Ngkartele kwenhe akwetethe itelareme tyerrtye areye nhenge atnerte akurne awelherlenge. ⁷ Nhenge Titus-arle apetyeke nhenhe Macedonia-werne, re ilerneke ileke nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele renhe atnerte akangkentye mpwareke. Re ilerneke ileke arrantherre-arle akwele atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke, arrantherre-arle ahentye-aneke ilernenhe awethe aretyeke. Re ilerneke awethe ileke arrantherre-arle ilernekenge ipeltye-irremele anemeke nhenge arrantherre-arle ilerneke ahentye aneme arrekatherre akwete urrakapetyeke. Nhenge ilerne-arle ayeye nhenhe aweke-iperrele arrekatherre-akerte, ilerne akangkentye anthurre anerle-anerreke.

⁸ Pipe arrwekele-iperre nhenge tharle arrekatherre intelhe-ileke, the arrenhantherrenhe ilteke. Kele arrantherre nhenge pipe yanhe renhe aremele arrantherre apeke-arle alhwarrpe-irreke atyenge atnerte akngarte-iwelhemele. Ayenge anteme itirreke, "The kwenhe pipe yanhe renhe arrekwele intelhe-iletyakenhe aneke imerte yernemele." Ayenge anteme awethe itirreke alakenhe-arteke, "Kele mwerre, itne kwenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelheme nhenge lyeteke ware." Kele ayenge akangkeme tharle renhe intelhe-ilekenge. ⁹ Nhenge arrantherre pipe yanhe renhe aremele arrenhantherrenhe apeke-arle atnerte akurne anthurre-arle akngarte-iweke. Kenhe tharle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iwetyakenhe-arle. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iweke nhenge arrantherre utepe-irirtnetyenhenge iwerre arratyele anetyeke Ikwere-ante. Lyete anteme ayenge atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelheme. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirrewarreme-ketye, ayenge-arle akangkemele anemeke nhenge arrantherre-arle atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhekenge. Arrangkwe-arle, ayenge kwenhe akangkentye irreke arrantherre-arle nhenge atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhekenge imerte utepe-irirtnemele arne akurne areye impemele arrantherre-arle nhenge mpwaretyameke. ¹⁰ Nhenge alakenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelherlenge-arle mwerre-arle. Arrantherre-arle atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhekenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iweke nhenge arrantherre untyeme-irretyenhenge akurne impetyenhenge, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwareke. Nhenge ilerne apeke arrenhantherrenhe ilteke, angkentye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-akertele, nhenge arrantherre aweme-arle-iperrele, atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhemele ahele-irremere. Kele imerte arrantherre ayeye renhe irlpe ipmentyele-arle awerlte-anemele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irirtnetye-kwenye anteme anemele. Urreke anteme arrantherre ilwerlenge, arrantherre apeke-arle apmere akurne yanhe-werne alhemere, apmere ure atetherre-werne. ¹¹ Kenhe arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe aweke-arle-iperrele atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhemele ahele-irreke. Kenhe artwe anyente ware kwenhe arrantherre-ngentye atyenge-akerte tyele angketyame, anyente ikwerenge-ntyale arrantherre ingkirreke atyengenge atnerte

untyeme-irrereke. Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyale Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe apurele-antheke nhenge pipe yanhenge tharle arrekantherre yerneke. Arrantherre anteme akngarte-iwelhemele artwe nhengeke ahele-irreke renhe atwetyeke ahentye-anemele nhenge renhe akaltyele-anthemele re akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerle-aneketyenge. Yewe, Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iweke arrantherre nhenge awemele arraty mpwarelhetyenhenge. Ayenge anteme itirreme, “Arraty kwenhe itne atyenge-arle akurne mpwareke-iperle, nhenge apure awelhemele anteme atyenge ahentye anthurre anerirreme iwerre arratyale anteme aneme mwantye mpwarelhemele.”

¹² Kenhe pipe nhenge-akerte tharle arrekantherre yerneke, arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirreke tharle intelhe-ilekeke-athene nhenge arrantherre ahele-irretyenhenge artwe yanheke arne akurne-arle mpwarerle-anemeke. Arrantherre apeke itirreme tharle pipe intelhe-ileke akwele artwe arppenhe akurne-arle atwekeke. Arrangkwe, the kwenhe pipe yanhe intelhe-ileke nhenge Ngkartenge alkngetherre nhenge arrantherre apeke imernetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle arrantherre ilernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele ayenge ileke pipe yanhe yernetyeke. ¹³ Kenhe Titus-ele anteme apetyalpemele ilerneke ayeyele ileke, nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele Ngkarteke arraty aneme. Nhenge nhenhe aweke-iperle ilerne atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelheke arrekantherre. ¹⁴ Urreke ilerne-arle Titus pipe-akerte arrekantherrerne yernetyenhenge, ilerne arrenhantherrenhe Titus-eke utyernetyame, ikwere angkemele, “Titus! Nhenge unte apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alhemele angkentye nhenhe itneke ilaye, itne ngenhe impene-impene anthurrele awetyenhenge.” Nhenge rarle arrekantherre pipe yanhe imernerlenge arrantherre-arle ikerlte-irretyakenhe-arle aneke. Arrantherre pipe renhe read-eme-ilemele arraty renhe impene-impene anthurrele aweke, arrantherre itelareke iwenhe-arle the intelhe-ileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkeke anteye. ¹⁵ Lyete, Titus arrekantherre akwete itirrerle-aneme nhenge ikwere atyewe-irrereke-arle nhenge arrantherre ikwere-ketye atere-arle-irreke arrewemele. Re kwenhe akwete arrekantherre-akerte itirrerle-aneme arrantherre-arle impene-impene anthurrele awerrirreke iwenhe-arle re angkeke-akerte, arrekantherre pipe nhenge imernemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arlte arrpe-anenhele arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. ¹⁶ The akangkemele-anteye arrenhantherrenhe itelareme arrantherre-arle Ngkarte akwetethe arnterre apenterlte-anemenge, ayenge itirreme arrantherre renhe akwetethe apenterlte-anetyenhe impelhetyakenhele.

8

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Macedonia-arenye-arle apwerte ngkweltye antherreke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe Jerusalem-arenye areyenge

¹ Jesus-eke-artweye areye-aye, ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye Jesus-arenye areye-akerte nhenge apurte-irrerlte-aneme-arle apmere arrpe-anenhenge nhenge Macedonia ikwerenge. Ngkarte anteme itneke akangkeme nhenge mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anemele nhenge

itne Renhe akwetethe apenterlte-aneme. ² Itne itirretye-kwenye arrpenheme-arle itneke ahele-irrerlenge atweme-arlike. Itne-arle akangkemele akwete-arle anerlte-aneme. Itirrewarretyale itne-arle apwerte ngkweltye akweke ware atnyeneme. Nhenge itne aweke-arle iperre nhenge apwerte ngkweltyeke iltyelaye, angayakwe areye-akerte Jerusalem-elarle aneme itne mwantyele antheke anteye nhenge akweke itne-arle atnyeneke-ngentyele. ³⁻⁴ The kwenhe arrekatherre awethe ilettyeke ahentye-aneme Macedonia-arenye areye-akerte: itne apwerte ngkweltye akngerre antheke Jesus-arenye areyeke Jerusalem-arenye, itne ayene-ilettyakenhe aneke. The kwenhe itnenhe uternetyakenhe, itnenhe apayuthnetyakenhe aneke apwerte ngkweltye akngerre anthetyeke, itne-arle anthetyeke ahentye anthurre anekenge. Itne-arrpe kwenhe akwetethe mwantyele anthetyarte the renhe akngemele anthetyeke Jesus-arenye areye Jerusalem-enge. Itne kwenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre antheke nhenge itne-arle atnyeneke renhe. ⁵ Nhenge ikwere-akerte-arle ilerne aweke-iperre ilerne apateke anthurre. Ilerne apale itirreke itne-arle akwele ngkweltye akweke anthetyenheke-athene, kenhe itne akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle antheke. Arrkewe-le-arle itne anthelheke Jesus Christ Alartetyeke. Ikwere-iperrele anteme itne anthelheke ilerneke, itne angkeke itne-arle awemele ilernenhe akwele apentetyeke.

⁶ Ilerne kwenhe artwe nhenge Titus thentemele arrekatherre-werne alpetyeke awethe. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrekwele ileke nhenge apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyeke nhenge Jerusalem-arenye areyeke. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe ilekenge, arrantherre kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye arrernerlte-iweke, kele arrantherre imerte impelhemele. Lyete anteme Titus arrekatherre-werne apetyeme awethe arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke nhenge apwerte ngkweltye arrernerlte-anetyeke nhenge atningke-ilemele kele anteme arrantherre mwantyele anthetyenhenge akunye yanhe areye. ⁷ Corinth-arenye Jesus-arenye areye-aye, arrantherre kwenhe arne arrpenanhe akwetethe mwerre mpwarerlte-aneme, arrpenhe areyenge irrpelthe-irreme ulkere. Arrantherre akwetethe Ngkarteke arratyale akangkwe-irrerlte-anemele, akwetethe akaperte altywerele angkentye ikwerenhe areye angkerlte-aneme. Arrantherre Ngkarteke akangkentye urrkaperlte-anemele nhenge apurrke-arlike-irretyakenhele. Arrantherre ilerneke ahentye anthurre-arle aneme. Kele alakenhenge anteme arrantherre ipmentyele anetyale akunye yanhe areye Jerusalem-elarle aneme. Kele itnenhe mwantyele antherlte-anaye.

⁸ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe nhenge apwerte ngkweltye akngerre tyerrtye nhenge areyeke anthetyeke, nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere itirremele itneke anthetyeke. The kwenhe arrekatherre ileme Macedonia-arenye areyele-arle mwantyele anthetyame. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwarerlenge, yanhele imernetyenhe arrantherre-arle itnenhe mwantyele arntarnteareme. ⁹ Arrantherre itelareme Jesus Christ-arle anwerneke mwantye-mwantye anthurre aneme. Urreke re apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhenge re kwenhe mwerre anthurre Ngkartele-arlenge alkerenge aneke arne ingkirreke-arlike atnyenemele. Kenhe re akenhe anwerneke ahentye-anekenge nhenge re kwenhe Akngeye

ikwerenhe imperle-alheke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele tyerrtye anwerne-arteke-irremele anteme re aneke anwerne akunye areye-arteke anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe iltye-ante anthurre apetyeke anwerne-arteke anteye nhenge anwerne arne ingkirreke atnyenetyeke Akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe-arle.

¹⁰ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe itirreme, apmwerrke ware kwenhe arrantherre apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyame imerte impelhemele anteme. Arrantherre-ke-amparre-arle alhwarrpe awelhetyarte akunye nhenge areyeke Jerusalem-arenye. Arrantherrele-urrke apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyarte. Kele lyete anteme the arrenhantherrenhe then-teme ngkweltye awethe arrernetyeke nhenge arrantherre akngerre yernetyeke. ¹¹ Arrekwele kwenhe arrantherre akangkentyele apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyameke-amparre. Kele akwete arrernaye ikweringe-ntyale akangkentyele-anteme itnenhe yernemele. Akweke ware apeke, akngerre apeke, kele akangkentyele itnenhe anthaye. ¹² Nhenge arrantherre mwantye-mwantye anthemele nhenge iltye-ante-arle areye, Ngkarte akangkentye anthurre arrekantherre anetyenhenge. Ngkarte kwenhe ahentye-aneme nhenge arrantherre anthetyeke nthakentye apeke renhe-arle arrantherre atnyeneme, Re kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anthetyeke iwenhe apeke-arle arrantherre atnyenetyakenhe. Arrantherre apeke akweke ware atnyeneme, kele akweke ware anthaye.

¹³ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe nhenge apwerte ngkweltye akngerre anthetyeke. Arrantherre apeke ingkirreke anthemele kele arrantherre angayakwe-arle-irreme, arrantherre anteme uyarne anthurre itirreme iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe Jerusalem-arenye areyele-arle merne akngerre arlkwerlte-aneme nhenge atnerte atyenpe awelhemele. ¹⁴ Lyete apeke arrantherre apwerte ngkweltye akngerre atnyenemele, kele itnenhe anthaye itne-arle angayakwe anemenge, itne-arle apatemenge anteme. Nhenge urreke apeke arrantherre arrangkwe anthurre anetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele anteme, tyerrtye nhenge areyele apeke ngkweltye akngerre atnyenetyenhe, the kwenhe itnenhe apayuthnetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngkweltye anthetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe arntarnte-arerremele anetyeke. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrpenhele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke pipe-nge alakenhe, "Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele-arle unthemele merne kutyemele apmere ahurratye ikweringe, arrpenhemele akngerre anthurre-arle ineke, arrpenhemele akweke ware-arle ineke. Kele ingkirreke-arle atnerte ulthentye aneke. Arrangkwe anthurre merneke arrareme." *Exodus 16:18.*

Paul-ele Titus uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areye uthene apmere Corinth-werne yerneme apwerte ngkweltye nhenge inetyeke

¹⁶ Yewe, lyete anteme ilerne Ngkarte akertne utyernerle-anerreme nhenge atyewe ilerne-kenhe Titus-ekke. Ilerne kwenhe arnterre anthurre ahentye-aneme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Titus anteme yanhe-arteke anteme itirreme Ngkartenge. ¹⁷ Ilerne kwenhe Titus uternetyakenhe nhenge arrekantherre-werne alhetyeke. Ilerne kwenhe renhe apayuthneke nhenge re alhetyeke arrekantherrenge urrkapetyeke re anteme akangkentyele yewe angkeke. Re kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Re kwenhe ahentye anthurre

aneme arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke alhetyeke. ¹⁸ Ilerne artwe Jesus-arenye arrpenhe yerneme Titus-enge apurte alhetyeke. Rarle artwe nhenge ayeye mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerle-apentye akngerre, alakenhe ikwerenge-arle Jesus-arenye arrpenhe areyele renhe akertne utyernerlte-aneme. ¹⁹ Jesus-arenye areye tyatye Macedonia-arenyele akngakeke artwe arrpenhe nhenhe ilernekenge alhetyeke, nhenge ilerne apurtele ngkweltye nhenge inetyenhenge renhe Jerusalem-werne akngetyenhenge. Jerusalem-nge akunye yanhe areyele-arle akngerre anthurre-arle atnerite akangkentye Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-aneme nhenge anwerne-arle ngkweltye akngekenge itnenhe anthetyeke, itne anteme itirreme, "Yewe, arratyte kwenhe, nhenhe areyele anwernenhe arntarnte-areme."

²⁰ Nhenge ilerne apurte alethe untherle-apemele, mwantyele atnyeneme apwerte ngkweltye akngerre nhenhe, arrpenhe areye itirreme ilerne-arle akwele anyelkngalthe atherreke-athene, itne apeke itirreme ilerne-arle akwele renhe alengke-iwemeke-athene ilerneke-arrpe. ²¹ Ilerne kwenhe arratyte akwete urrkaperle-anerretyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge Ngkartenge alkngetherre tyerrtye areyenge ularre-arlike.

²² Timothy ilerne awethe Jesus-arenye arrpenhe Titus-enge yerneme, arrpenhe nhengenge anteye. Artwe nhenhele kwenhe urrkapentye ingkirreke aywerrkele mpwareke ilerne-arle renhe ileke mpwaretyeke. Re kwenhe itelareme arrantherre-arle apwerte ngkweltye antheme akunye nhenge areyeke Jerusalem-elarle aneme, Titus-ele-arle ikwere ilekenge arrekantherre-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re akangkentye arrekantherre-werne alhetyeke urrkapetyenhenge arrekantherrenge ngkweltye nhenge itneke apurtelhe-ilemele.

²³ Arrantherre atyewe atyinhe Titus itelareme, ilerne kwenhe apurte urrkaperle-anerreme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenge pipe arrpenhe-arenye nhenhe Macedonia-larle aneme itne arrpenhe yanhe atherre yerneme Titus-enge alhetyenhenge apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne. Nhenge arrantherre apeke itnenhe arrekantherre arnterre urrkaperlenge aremele apurrke-arlike-irretyakenhele, kele arrantherre Ngkarte akertne utyernetyenhe tnakemele. ²⁴ Itne irretye-alherlenge, itneke akangkentye arneke-arnare-irraye ngkweltye nhenge itnenhe anthaye, ayaketyale. Kele anteme Jesus-arenye areye Macedonia-larle aneme areyele itelaretyenhenge arrantherre-arle mwantye-mwantye-ilemele anthentye-arle. Alakenhe renhe kwenhe the itneke ileke arrwekele nhenge tharle arrekantherre-akerte tnaketyame.

9

Paul-ele Corinth-arenye areye awethe apayuthneme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke akunye areyeke Jerusalem-elarle aneme

¹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kele layekeke nhenge apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke Jesus-arenye areyeke Jerusalem-arle aneme. The arrenhantherrenhe awethe apayuthnetyakenhe anetyeke.

² Arrantherre kwenhe kele itirreke itnenhe apwerte ngkweltye nhenge anthetyeke. Nhenhe Macedonia-nge, the unthemele ilerle-apeke

nhenge Jesus-arenye areyeke arrantherre atnerte akangkentye apw-erte ngkweltye anthekenge arlengeke-atwetye. Nhenge arrekhantherre-akerte aweke-arle-iperrele Jesus-arenye arrpenhemele Macedonia-arenye areye ngkweltye anthetyeke ahentye aneke akunye Jesus-arenye areyeke-anteye Jerusalem-arle anemeke. ³⁻⁴ Arlte lyete kwenhe the Titus uthene atyewe ikwerenhe atherre uthene arrekwele yerneme nhenge itne arrekhantherre-werne alhetyenhenge apwerte ngkweltye inetyeke. Itne arrekhantherrenhe apmerekere-irremele, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenge itne aretyeke arrantherre apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyakenhe aneke, angkemele anteme, "Paul-kenhe ar-eyeye kwenhe urrtyekele-iweke nhenge itne angkeke-iperrele Corinth-arenye areyele-arle apwerte ngkweltye arrernekeke akwele." Nhenge alakenhe apeke-arle irreke kele anwernenhe ingkirreke apureke piweme. ⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the itnenhe arrekwele yerneme. Nhenge itne yanhe ikwere-irremele, itne arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilemele ngkweltye nhenge atnyenetyeke arrantherre-arle arrekwele alhileke. Kele urreke ayenge apetyemele nhenge ingkirreke anthurre aretyeke arrantherre-arle urrekeke arrernekenge, nhenge atyenge-arle Jerusalem-werne akngetyeke aneme. Kele the arratyete itelareme arrantherre anthekeke arrantherre apure ware awelhekenge, kele inkeke-arlenge arrantherre antheke akwenpele itirretyakenhele.

⁶ Ayenge awerrirraye. Nhenge arrantherre-arle apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke-irremele itirrekeke-amperraye angkentye nhenheke. Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke angkeme apwerte ngkweltye anwernekenhe mwantye-mwantye anthetyeke. Apwerte ngkweltye anwernekenhe kwenhe annge-arteke aneme. Angwenhele apeke nhenge annge urrpetye ware ngkernemele, kele nhenge lyapeke-arle-iperrele anteme tyerrtye nhengele anteme merne akweke ware inetyenhenge. Kenhe angwenhele apeke annge atningke anthurre ngkerneme, urreke anteme tyerrtye nhengele merne akngerre inetyenhenge. ⁷ Ngkarte kwenhe akangkeme anthurre tyerrtye areyeke akwenpele-arle antherrerte-anemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye akangkentye anthetyeke alhwarrpe awelhetyale arrpenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhenge ngkweltye anthetyeke. Arrantherre nhenge akweke ware atnyeneme, akngerre apeke, kele akweye, itnenhe anthaye. ⁸ Nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye antherlte-anemele, Ngkartele anteme arne ingkirreke antheme arrantherre-arle ahentye-anemeke. Nhenge arrantherre arlkweke-iperrele arrantherre nhenge merne ampenye atnyeneme akwetele nhenge arrantherre arntarnte-arerretyenhenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle anthetyenhenge. ⁹ Nhenge ayeye arrule-arle intelhe-ileke Pipe-nge alakenhe aneme;

"Angwenhele apeke nhenge mwantyele antheme akunye areye arne atnyenetyakenhe, arrpenhe areyele renhe tnakeme renhe mw-erre akemele.

Ngkarte ikwere alkngwirretyakenhele aneme, re akwetethe anthurre itelarerte-anetyenhe tyerrtye nhenge mwantyele anthentye akngerre."

Psalms

112:9.

¹⁰⁻¹¹ Arrantherre-ame itelareme ayeye nhenhe Pipe-nge? Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe annge atningke antheme arran-

therre nhenge ngkernemele merne lyapelhe-iletyeke, nhenge merne mpenge-irrerlenghe kele arrantherre merne renhe arlkweme-arle. Yewe, re arrenhantherrenhe antheme nhenge arrantherre atnerte ulthentye anetyenhenge. Re-anteme arrenhantherrenhe atningke anthurre antheme arrantherre anteme akwetethe mwantyele antherlthe-anetyeke arrpenhe areye-arlike. Nhenge arrantherre antheke-iperrele kele ilerne-arle anteme akngeme itnenhe anthemele, nhenge Judea-larle aneme areye. Nhenge arrantherre antheke-iperrele itne-arle atnerte akangkentye anthurrele anetyenhenge Ngkarte anteme akertne utyernerlthe-anemele.

¹² Yewe, nhenge apworte ngkweltye-arle antheke-iperrele, Jesus-arenye areyele anteme merne-arlike kere-arlike mantere-arlike anteme inetyenhe akangkentye anthurre anteme anetyenhe. Itne akwetethe Ngkarte akertne utyernerlthe-anetyenhe tnakemele arrantherre-arle antheke-ngentyele. ¹³ Nhenge mwantyele antherlthe-anemele arrantherre imernemele nhenge arrantherre-arle aywerrkele awerlthe-aneme ayeye mwerre Christ-akerte apentemele-arlike. Jesus-arenye areyele renhe inemele anteme Ngkarte akertne utyernerlthe-aneme, arrantherre-arle mwantyele itnenhe arrpenhe areye-arlike antherlthe-anemenge. ¹⁴ Ngkarte kwenhe arrekantherre mwerre aneke, Re akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme. Jesus-arenye areye Jerusalem-clarle aneme kwenhe arrekantherre akangkemele itirrerlthe-anetyenhe. Itne Ngkarteke arrekantherre akwetethe angkerlthe-anetyenhe Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe akangkentyele arntarnte-arekenge. ¹⁵ Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe Ngkarte akertne utyernerlthe-anetyeke rarle Jesus Christ alere Ikwerenhe anwerneke yernerlenghe anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Re kwenhe apworte ngkweltyenge, mernenge nhenge arne atningkenge mwerre akngerre anthurre-ulkere.

10

Paul itneke ahele-irreme itne-arle ikwere tyele angkekenge

¹ Jesus kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke ilkelhetyarte irrkwanthe itneke anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, ayenge, Paul arrekantherre akweke ware angketyeke nhenge Jesus-arle angkeme-arteke, ahele-kwenye. Arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge apale itirreme, atyenge tyele angkemele alakenhe, "Nhenge Paul apmere nhenhe-werne apetyelenge, re nhenge atnerte akangkentye anthurre anwerneke angkeme. Kele nhenge re apmere arrpenhele anerlenghe re anwerneke pipe-arle yerneme, pipe ikwerenge re ahele anthurrele intelhe-ileke." ² Ayenge awerrirraye, the arrenhantherrenhe pipe nhenhenge apayuthneme arrantherre atyenge-akerte arratyte itirretyeke. Arrpenheme atyenge tyele angkerrerlthe-aneme nhenge tharle Utmenge Akngerre atnyenetyakenhenge. Itne itirreme tharle akwele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme nhenge artwe yanhe areyele akwele ayenge akertne utyernemeke-athene. Kele apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne apetyerlenghe ayenge nhenge itneke ahele angketyenhe. ³⁻⁴ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele apurte-anteye aneme nhenge ingkirreke. Ayenge kwenhe arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle atnyenetyakenheke. Ayenge kwenhe

thultye-arteke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle atnyeneme-arle. Nhenge ayenge Ngkarteke urrkapemele, Utnenge Akngerre atyengenge tneme-arle nhenge the thultyele-arteke arrentye Satan atwemele. The kwenhe arrentye Satan irryarteke uyarne atweme alkwerte-akertele, arrangkwe. Utnenge Akngerre-akertele Ngkarte-kenhe ngangkere-akertele kele the renhe arraty-arle atweme. Tyerrtye atningke-anteye kwenhe ikerlte anthurre aneme nhenge artepe untyeme Ngkartengentyele, renhe awetyakenhele. Kenhe the ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhele itnenhe akngarte-arle-iweme itne awemele Ngkarteke-ante ware akangkwe-irretyenenge. ⁵ Arrpenheme kwenhe itne-arrpe tnakelheme itne atyeperre akwele awelhemele aneme. Itne itirreme Ngkarte-arle anetyakenhele akwele. Alakenhe renhe kwenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areyele akaltyele-anthepe-antheme, arrpenhe areye athathe-iwemele Ngkarte-ketye itelaretyenhenge. Nhenge itne alakenhe urrtirremele ilerlenghe, kele anwerne akenhe arraty-arle angkeme akaltyele-anthemele nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle ayeye arraty awetyenhenge itne akngarte-iwelherlte-aneme Jesus anteme arraty itelaretyenhenge, ikwerenhe atyewe-anteme-irremele aywerrkele renhe awerlte-anemele. ⁶ Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre akwetethe awerlte-anetyeke arne ingkirreke aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemele Christ-arle ahentye-anemeke. Kele nhenge arrpenheme apeke lterrke akwete untyeme anerlenghe ayenge arraty alhemele itneke ahele-irreme itnenhe ntertelhe-ilemele.

⁷ Jesus-arenye areye-aye, mwantyele awerrirraye. Arrantherre arne ahawethe ware areme imerte apale itirremele. Arrpenheme ayeyele illelheke, "Ayenge kwenhe arraty Jesus Christ-arenye aneme." Kele mwerre-arle, re kwenhe awethe itirretyeke, re-arteke ayenge-inpe Jesus Christ-kenhe. ⁸ Ayenge kwenhe akwetethe arrekantherre angketyarte, Jesus Christ Alartetyele ayenge akngakeke nhenge ayeye ikwerenhe arrekantherre ilettyeke atnerre-ilemele. Urrkapentye nhenhe renhe atnerrele mpwaremele ayenge apure awelhetyakenhe-arle aneme. Ikwerenge-ntyale anteme arrantherre itirrewarreme ayenge-arle tnakelherle-anemeke-athene. Kele mwerre-arle. Re kwenhe ayenge akngakeke yernemele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke kele arrantherre anteme renhe akwetethe apenterlte-anetyenhenge. ⁹ Arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge tyele angkerlte-aneme, "Re kwenhe anwernenhe aterele-anthetyeke pipe yanhe intelhe-ileke."

¹⁰ Arrpenheme angkerirreme, "Nhenge Paul-ele anwerneke pipe yernerlenghe nhenge apmere arlenghe-ngentyele rarle ahele anthurre-arle-irreme anwernenhe iltemele. Kele nhenge anwerneke-werne apetyemele re anwerneke atnerte akangkentye anthurre-arle angkeme nhenge iwenhe apeke rarle angkeme-arle angkentye akurne ware."

¹¹ Nhenge atyenge-arle tyele angkerlte-anemeke areye, ayenge awerrirraye! The kwenhe pipe nhenhe yerneme apmere arlenghe anthurre-ngentyele. Kele anteye-arle ayenge apeke arrekantherre ahele-irreme pipe nhenhenge. Urreke nhenge ayenge apeke apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne apetyerlenghe, ayenge angkentye anyente re akwete angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Ayenge arrekantherre aheleke-amparre-irreme nhenge pipe nhenhenge-arle ayenge ahele-irreme-arteke.

¹² Arrpenheme kwenhe itneke-arrpe itirreme, itne mwerre anthurre

akwele tnakelhemele, kenhe ayenge akenhe alakenhe angketyakenhe-arle aneme. Itne akutne-akutne ware angkeme nhege itne-arle akwele mwerre akelhemele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne akaperte arerte-arerte-irreme.

¹³ Kele ayenge apele, Ngkartele ayenge ayeye mwerre-akerte apmere arrpe-anenhe-erne yerneke, apmere arrekhantherrenhe-erne anteye. The kwenhe ayeye mwerre nhege arrekhantherre-erne akngetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe urrkapentye arrpenhe-akerte angketyakenhe aneme. Urrkapentye nhenhe-akerte ware ayenge tnakelhemele angkeme. ¹⁴ Urrkapentye nhenhe Ngkartele-arle ilernehhe antheke, renhe-ante ware ilerne-arle mpwarerle-anerreme. Ilerne-arle urrkapentye arrpenhe mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Arraty, ayenge arrekwenye nhege Ngkartele-arle arrekhantherre-erne yerneke nhege ayeye mwerre Christ-akerte yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale ware anteme ayenge tnakelherle-aneme. ¹⁵ Nhege Ngkartele arrpenhe areye akngakemele itnenhe urrkapetyeke anthemele, urrkapentye nhege itne-arrpe, the akenhe urrkapentye nhege renhe tnaketyakenhele. Kele the akenhe pipe nhenhe arrekhantherre-erne yerneme arrantherre aretyeke kele imerte arrantherre arraty itelarerrirremele akwetethe anteme Jesus apenterlte-aneme apurrke-arlike-irretyakenhele. Urreke anteme apeke Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileme Jesus apentetyeke arrpenhe atningke anteme akaltye-irretyenhe Ikwere arraty akangkwe-irretyeke. ¹⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge ilerne apmere arrekhantherrenhele anpere-irretyenhe ayeye mwerre arrpenhe areyeke ilemele apmere arrpenhele-arle aneme, nhege areye-arle ayeye mwerreke akutne anemenge. Ilerne ayeyele iletakenhe ilerne-arle ayeye mwerre ilekenge apmere nthenhele-arle arrpenhele ayeye renhe kele ileke. ¹⁷ Arrule-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke alakenhe-arle aneme, “Anwerne-arrpe akertne utyernelhetyale anetyeke, anwerne-arle Jesus Christ Alartetye-ante ware akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke, Rarle mwerre akngerre anwerneke mpwarerlenge.” *Jeremiah 9:24.*

¹⁸ Arrpenhe apeke ayeyele ilelheme, nhege re arne mwerre-arle mpwareke-iperrele, arrantherre anteme apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle ikwere atnerre akangkentye anthurre anemeke-athene. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe! Re kwenhe ikwere-arrpe utyernelheme, renhe awetyale anaye. Kenhe Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe aretyenhe, Re tnaketyenhe yanhe areye nhege mwerre-arle mpwaremeke.

11

Paul atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme urrtyalthe akeme

¹ Ayenge awerrirretyeke ahele-irretye-kwenye nhege ayenge arrekhantherre angkerlenge tyerrtye arerte-arerte-arteke-arle. ² The arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke ahentye-aneme Ngkartele-arteke. Arrantherre kwenhe marle awenke-arteke, artweke akutne-arle anemeke, anewarte anetyakenhele. Itirrewarraye, nhege kakele atyeyikwe artwe anyenteke alhiletienhe. Re renhe arntarntearme alhilentye anewe aketyeke-atwetye re arrpenhenge mpwenyele alwirrelhe-ileme-ketye. Alakenhe renhe the arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrantherre Christ-ante ware apentetyenhenge iwerre arratyale. ³ Ayenge kwenhe atnerre atyenpe awalhetyakenhe

arrekantherre, ayenge itirreme arrpenhele apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ileketye, arrenhantherrenhe iwerre apalele akngeme, arrantherre anteme Christ-eke alknngwirretyenhenge. Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre marle awenke Eve-arle apmweke nhenge akangkwe-irreke ikwere-arle urrtirrekenge. Alakenhe anteye-arle irreketyenge, kele ayenge akenhe arrekantherre-arle akngerre anthurre itirreme. ⁴ Ilerne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arraty akaltyele-antheke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte, Utnenge Akngerre-akerte-arlike. Kenhe urrtyalthe areye anteme apetyemele, arrekantherre ayeye arpenhe ileke, arrantherre awerrirremele itnenhe ayaketyakenhele, itnenhe arraty itelareme-tetye. Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke. Kenhe tyerrtye urrtyalthe yanhe areye angkemele itne-arle akwele arrenhantherrenhe utnenge arrpenhe anthetyeke, arrantherre kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneke utnenge arrpenhe renhe inetyeke alhule-iwetyeke Utnenge Akngerre Ngkartekenhe.

⁵ Tyatye-nge kwenhe arrekantherrenhe, urrtyalthe nhenge areye ayeyele ilelheme, “Anwerne kwenhe Jesus-elarle yerneke, anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge mwerre ulkere.” Itne kwenhe apale angkerlte-aneme, itne-arle atyengenge mwerre ulkere anetyakenhele. ⁶ Ayenge apeke-arle mwerrentye angketyakenhe arrpenhe areyenge arrwekele, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe the itelareme iwenheke-arle ayenge angkemeke. Ayenge kwenhe akaperte altywere anthurre aneme ayeye mwerre Christ-kenhe-akerte. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arlte atningke-ngare akaltyele-antheke.

⁷ Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge akurne ilerirreme? Arrantherre itelareme, tharle ayeye mwerre arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemele, the arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe. Tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke ngkweltye kwenye nhenge ayenge apele tyerrtye akweke-ante ware-arteke. Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme nhenge tharle arrenhantherrenhe ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhele the apeke-arle arne akurne mpwaremeke-athene. ⁸ Nhenge apmere Corinth-enge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge urrkapyame, Jesus-arenye arrpenhe areye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye-arle, itne kwenhe ayenge apwerte ngkweltye anthetyame ayenge arrekantherrenge urrkapyeke. The kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye itnekenge anyelkngle inetyame-arteke the anteme arrekantherre ayeye mwerre iletyeke. ⁹ Apwerte ngkweltye nhenge itne-arle ayenge antheke-arle uyerreke, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyakenhe ante. Kenhe Jesus-arenye arrpenhe areye apmere Macedonia-larle aneme, itne atyenge apwerte ngkweltye akngetyeke. Nhenge ayenge antheke-arle-iperrele, the arrenhantherrenhe akwete apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhele anetyarte, arrantherre atyenge apurrke-irreme-ketye. Lyete the arrenhantherrenhe akwete apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere. ¹⁰ Yewe, Christ akwetethe arratye angkeme. Ayenge-arlike arraty angkeme. Arrpenhele apeke re kwenhe ayenge ayene-iletyakenhe apmere Achaia nhenhenge, the akwete anthurre ayeye mwerre ilerle-anetyenhe, akwete angkerle-anetyenhe, “The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arne iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthnetyakenhe

aneke.” ¹¹ Nhenge ayenge untherle-apemele nhenhe-arteke angkerle-apeme kele arrantherre apeke atyenge apale itirreme-ketye ayenge-arle arrekanderre ahele-irremeke-athene. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, Ngkartele-arle ayenge itelareme, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekanderre ahentye anthurre-arle anemeke arrekanderre akwetethe itirrerle-anemele.

¹² The arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe. Nhenge the apeke ngkweltye arrekanderre-ngentyele inemele nhenge akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhe areye alak-enhe apeke angkeme-ketye, “Paul-ele kwenhe arrekanderre-ngentyele apwerte ngkweltye inepineme. Anwerne-arlke ngkweltye inetyeke alakenhe-arteke.” Alakenhe irreketyenge, the arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe, renhe impelheke. ¹³ Artwe yanhe areye kwenhe urrtirreme, ayeyele ilelheme nhenge itne-arle akwele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye ayeye mwerre Ngkartekenhe. Itne kwenhe ware urrtirreme warrke itne-kenheke. Ayeyele ilelheme itne-arle ayeye Christ-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akwele aneme. Itne angkeme itne-arle yerneke-arle akwele areye anemeke, nhenge Jesus-elarle akwele itnenhe akngakeke itnenhe yerneke-arteke. ¹⁴ Apatewarretyale anaye ayenge-arle alakenhe angkemenge. Arrentye Satan kwenhe nhenge urrtirremele akngarte-iwelheme arrpenhe-arteke anetyenhenge. Arrantherre anteme renhe apale areme itirremele nhenge rarle akwele alkere-arenye Ngkartekenhe alkngenthe-arle atnyenemeke-athene. ¹⁵ Alakenhe re-arteke, urrkapentye akngerre arrentye Satan-kenhe urrtirreme tyerrtye areye apale itirretyenhenge itne-arle akwele urrkapentye akngerre arraty Ngkartekenhe areye anemeke-athene. Kenhe urreke akenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arriletyenhe itne-arle arne akurne mpwaremunge.

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe Corinth-elarle aneme areyeke ileme arne akurne ingkirreke ikwere-arle irreme-akerte

¹⁶ Ayenge awethe arrekanderre angkeme, ayenge akwele tnakelheme. Arrantherre anteme apale itirreme-ketye ayenge-arle akwele arerte-arerte-irremele akwele angkemeke-athene, kele arrangkwe-arle akenhe. Kele atyenge ahele-irretyale anaye nhenge ayenge ipmentye impemele. Ayenge awethe tnakelhemele akertne utyernelheme tyerrtye arerte-arerte-arteke angkeme.

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus Alartetyele-arle akenhe ayenge yernetyakenhe nhenhe-arteke angketyeke, re kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe atyenge nhenge arerte-arerte-irremele-arle angkemeke. Kele ayenge tnakelhemele, ayenge akwele tyerrtye arerte-arteke irremele. ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Arrantherre itirreme nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele arne ingkirrekeke akaltye anemeke. Kele arrantherre akenhe ilyernpenye anetyakenhe-arle arrantherre-arle arrpenhe areye akangkemele awerlte-anemenge nhenge areye-arle arrekanderre urrtirremele angkemeke. Urrtyalthe nhenge areye kwenhe tyerrtye arerte-arerte-arteke aneme itne tnakelheme Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe areye-arteke. Kele lyete anteme ayenge akweke ware angkeme nhenge tyerrtye arerte-arerte yanhe areye-arteke anteye arrantherre ayenge arraty awetyenhenge. ²⁰ Urrtyalthe

nhenge areyele arrenhantherrenhe uterneme urrtirremele ware nhenge alartetye akwele arrekantherrenhe, kele arrantherre akenhe ahele-irretyakenhele aneme. Itne arrekantherre urrtirreme, arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnemele arrantherre anteme itnenhe aywerrkele antheme nhenge mwernte-arlke-irretyakenhele. Itne arrenhantherrenhe akurne akeme, arreyenngwe atweme-arlke, itne nhenge tnakelheme. Itne arrenhantherrenhe arne ingkirreke nhenge mpwarerlte-anemele, arrantherre akenhe itnenhe awerlte-arle-anerlengwe. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre itnenhe aweme nhenge ahele-arlke-irretyakenhele?

²¹ Arrantherre itirrewarreme tharle akwele arrenhantherrenhe uternemeke-athene nhenge urrtyalthe arrpenhe areyele-arteke. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, ayenge apure tnentye renhe mpwaretyeke-arteke.

Nhenge itne tnakelhemele kele ayenge akenhe tnakelherlengwe anteye. Ayenge kwenhe ware arrkene alakenhe renhe angkeme, nhenge tyerrtye arerte-arteke! ²² Itne tnakelheme “Hebrew” akwele ilelhemele. Ayenge-arle Hebrew anteye-arle aneme. Itne tnakelheme “Israel-eke akwerrke-ipenhe” akwele ilelhemele. Ayenge Israel-eke akwerrke-ipenhe anteye-arle aneme. Itne tnakelheme “Akwerreke Abraham-eke areye” akwele ilelhemele. Ayenge akwerreke Abraham-eke anteye-arle aneme. ²³ Itne tnakelhemele itne-arle akwele Jesus Christ-eke urrkaperlte-aneme.

Kenhe ayenge akenhe ikwere urrkaperle-aneme anteye-arle, the itnekenge akngerre ulkerele mpwarerle-aneme. Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye arerte-arteke angkerle-aneme! Arrpenhe areyele ayenge jail-ke-arlke akwernetyarte tharle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilekenge. Kele itnenhe akenhe jail-ke akwernetyakenhe-arle aneke. Thultye areyele ayenge irrweltyele atweke, kele itnenhe akenhe irrweltyele atwetyakenhele aneke. Arlte arrpe-anenhele itne ayenge ingkwe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke aneke. Ayenge-arle itne-arteke anetyakenhele. ²⁴ Nhenge apmere urrpetyele Jew alartetye areyele ayenge arntwirrkeke. Akwetethe itne ayenge arntwirrketyarte itne ayenge arne irrweltyele atningke-ngare anthurre atweke, nhenge 39-eke-atwetye apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwere. ²⁵ Nhenge apmere urrpetyenge Rome-arenhe thultye areyele ayenge arntwirrkeke akngerre anthurre atwerirreke nhenge arne kwetere-artekele. Arlte arrpenhele itne ayenge irrerlkngwe atwetyeke apwertele wemele. Nhenge boat-enge urrpetye-ngare ayenge kwatyenge ingkwe alhekwarle-irreme, nhenge boat-arle ultakelhekenge kwatyeke kwene-irremele. Arlte anyentele nhenge boat rarle ultakelhekenge kwatyeke-inpe kweneke the arne arntwirrkeke imerte kwatyele inteke-arle arltele-akake, ingwe-akakele. Ayenge apeke alhekwarle-irretyekele aneke ikwerenge kele arrpenheme anteme apetyeke anwernenhe anteme areke itetheke mpwaremele.

²⁶ Nhenge ayenge-arle alethe untherle-apetyamele apmere arrpe-anenhele ayeye-akerte, ayenge anteme kwatyene urewe akngerreke irreke, kwatyene urewe akngerre ikwerenge ayenge ingkwe alhekwarle-irremele ilwetyeke aneke. Arlte arrpenhele nhenge ayenge-arle iwerrele alhepalhetyame, artwe akurne anyelkngalthe areye apetyemele ayenge irrerlkngwe atwetyeke aneke. Arlte arrpenhele Jew areye ayenge irrerlkngwe atwetyeke ahentye-aneke, arlte arrpenhele artwe ipenye

areyele ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke aneke. Nhenge apmere akngerre arrpenhele apmere ahuratyenge, kwatye alaye akertnenge nhenge ayenge-arle unthekele, ayenge ingkwe anthurre irrerlknge inteke. Nhenge Jesus-arenye areye akwele akelheme areye-arle, nhenge yanhe areye apelaye atyewe atyinh areye-arle akwele akelheme, arlte arrpenhele itne nhenge atyenge unthemele ayenge ingkwe irrerlknge atweke.

²⁷ Ayenge kwenhe uyarne anthurre itirreme nhenge urrkapentye-ipperre. Ayenge ingwe-akakele urrkapetyarte ankwe-arlike intetyakenhele. Arlte arrpenhele ayenge arlte-akakele urrkapetyarte merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhele, kwatye-arlike antywetyakenhele. Arlte arrpenhele ayenge angayakwe akwete-arlike aneke, nhenge irrernte anthurrele, mantere untyetye-kwenye-arlike, antyame-kwenye ayenge artel-hetyeke, kele ayenge arrwemele-athewe rlke irrerntele-arle werne-menge.

²⁸ Kele nhenge akurne nhenhe areyele ayenge atwerleng, arlte arrpe-anenhele ayenge akwetethele itirrerle-aneme Jesus-arenye areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhekele-arle apurte-irrerlte-anemeke, ayenge kwenhe itneke akngerre anthurre itirreme, itne apeke-arle mwerre anemeke anteye. Nhenge ayenge-arle itneke itirremele, the arne ulthentye akngerre anthurre akwetethe akngerle-aneme-arteke. ²⁹ Nhenge arrpenhe apeke Jesus-arenye uyarne atnerre akwete aneme, kele ayenge alhwarrpe anthurre-arle ikwere awelheme, the renhe atnerre-iletyeke ahentye-aneme. Nhenge arrpenhe apeke Jesus-arenyeke urrtirreme renhe nhenge arne akurne mpwaretyeke, kele the apeke ikwere-akerte awemele ayenge atnerre ahele anthurre-arle awelheme.

³⁰ Arrpenheme ayeyele ilelheme nhenge itne-arle akwele atyeperre anthurre anemeke. Kenhe ayenge akenhe tnakelherle-aneme ayenge-arle alhengkeye anemenge. Nhenge ayenge akenge anemele, Ngkarte-arle utnenge atyinh atnerre-ileme urrkapentye ikwerenhe mpwaretyenhenge. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale-ante anteme ayenge tnakelheme. ³¹ Nhenge ayenge arrekatherre arratye angkeme, Ngkartele nhenge Akngeye-arle anemeke Jesus Alartetyeke, Re ayenge itelareme. Kele anwerne renhe akwete akertne tnakemele utyernerlte-anetyekaye. ³² Arrule anthurre nhenge ayenge-arle Damascus-ele anetyarte, apmere yanhe-arenyeke alartetyele thulty areye uterneke itne-arle akwele arriwele tnyetye mwanyele arelhetyeke ayenge akwele anyelkng-anyelkng alwirreme-ketye itetheke unteme-ketye. Re itnenhe ileke ayenge arntwirrketyeke nhenge itne apeke ayenge alherleng areke. Artwe nhenge kwenhe alartetye aneke artwe alartetye akngerrele-arle apmere Aretas-arenye-arle renhe arrernekenge. ³³ Kenhe arrpenheme Jesus-arenyele, ayenge yakwethe akngerre kweneke arrerneke, nhenge akertne-ngentyele altywere-arle warleng itne ayenge ahelhe-werne kwene-ileke. Nhenge ayenge ahelheke irremele ayenge akeme-irreke alwirremele alengke-iwelhetyeke, alartetye nhenge re-anteme atyenge uyarne untheke.

12

Paul-ele Ngkarte-akerte altyerre areme

¹ Ayenge itirretyakenhe aneme, arrpenhe areyele ayenge anhernkemenge ayenge-arle utyernelherle-anemenge. Ayenge tnakelherle-aneme arrantherre-arle ayenge uternerlte-anemenge. Kele mwerre-arle. The kwenhe ware arrekatherre ileme nhege iwenhe-arle Jesus Alartetyele atyenge imerneke nhege altyerre atyinhenge. ² Ayenge akaltye aneme Jesus-arenye anyenteke. Arrulele, year 14-pele uyerrekenge, Ngkartele artwe nhege alkere akertne anthurre-werne akngeke. Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye arratyed ikwerenhe akngeke, nhege Re apeke utnenge ikwerenhe ware apeke akngeke. Yekwe, Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe itelareme. ³ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe angkerne, Ngkartele kwenhe artwe nhege alkere akertne anthurre-werne akngeke. Ngkartele apeke kwenhe tyerrtye arratyed ikwerenhe akngeke, nhege utnenge ikwerenhe-ante apeke ware. Ayenge akutne aneme, Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe itelareme. ⁴ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge, artwe nhegele awetyame arrpenhe-arle angkentye alengkiwentye angketyamenge. Arelhe areyele ayeye alengkiwentye alkere-arenye nhege areye uyarne-arle ileme.

⁵ The kwenhe arrekatherre arratyed ileme: Artwe nhege Ngkartele-arle alkere akertne-werne akngekeke, yanhe kwenhe ayenge aneke! Ayenge akenhe tnakelhetyakenhe-arle aneme ayenge-arle alkere akertne-werne alhekenge. Nhenhe ware kwenhe ayenge angkeme, "Ayenge kwenhe artwe awerrke-awerrke ware aneme, nhege tyerrtye lterrke anetyakenhe." ⁶ Ayenge tnakelheme nhege arne areye-akerte tharle areke, kele mwerre anemere, tharle arratyed anthurre itnenhe arekenge. Arrangkwe akenhe, the uyarne arrekatherre arne ingkirreke ileme nhege tharle areke areye, arrantherre atyenge apale-arle itirreketye nhege ayenge-arle arerte-arerte akwele. Ayenge kwenhe ahentye anetyakenhe arrantherre ayenge akertne utyernetyeke tharle arne nhege areye alkere akertnenge arekenge. Arrantherre apeke ayenge areke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge nhege aweke apeke ayenge angkerlenge iwenhe apeke renhe apmere ahelhe nhenhenge. Kele mwerre anteyele arrantherre ayenge akertne utyernetyeke.

⁷ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge Ngkartele atyenge imerneke arne mwerre akngerre anthurre areye. Kenhe Re akenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe ayenge tnakelhetyeke nhege arne arrpenhe areye tharle arekeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrentyed Satan ayaketyakenhe aneke ayenge atweketye, nhege ayenge-arle akwetethe uyarne anthurre itirreme. Re ayenge arne lyeke-arteke antheke nhege ayenge akwete kwarnemele atanthetyeke. Itirrewarraye nhege mantere lyeke-akerteke irrpeme, lyeke areyele anteme arrenhantherrenhe atantherle-aneme nhege arnterre kwarnemele. Yanhe re-arteke akwele aneme. Arne nhegele akwele ayenge mwengke-ketye ayene-ileme. ⁸ Nhege ayenge akwetethe anthurre kwarnetyame, the Jesus Alartetye apayuthneke arne nhege lyeke-arteke atyenge-ntyed akngetyeke. The anteme renhe awethe atherre-ngare apayuthneke. Arrangkwe, Re atyenge-arleke akwete impeke. ⁹ Re atyenge-ketye urrpetye-ngare anthurre ayene-ileke angkemele, "Unte akwetethe uyarne itirrerle-aneme, the akenhe ngenhe mwantyele-arle arntarntareme. Nhege unte awerrke-awerrke awelhemele uyarne anthurre itirreme, the tyerrtye ngkwinhe lterrke-iletynhe." Alakenhe

ikwerenge ayenge akangkentye-arle aneme. The kwenhe ayeye nhenhe itnenhe akwetethe ilerle-aneme: “Nhenge ayenge tyerrtye awerrke-awerrke awelhemele, uyarne anthurre itirremele, ngangkere Jesus Christ-kenhele ayenge akwetethe atnyenrle-aneme nhenge arntarnte-aremele.” ¹⁰ Kele impeyewe, nhenge ayenge uyarne itirreme. Itne atyenge anhernkeme, atyenge ahentye anthurre anetyakenhele, ayenge iltemele atwemele-arlike, itne ayenge aywepeme-arlike, atyenge tyele angkerrirremele ayenge-arle Jesus Christ-eke akwete urrkaperle-anemenge. Kele mwerre-arle. Kele impeyewe, ayenge akwetethe akangkentye aneme. Nhenge ayenge uyarne anthurre itirremele, Ngkartele-ante ware-arle ayenge ngangkere antheme atnerre-ilemele, ayenge anteme tyerrtye atyepe-atepe anthurre awelheme.

Paul arnterre anthurre itirreme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Corinth-elarle anemeke

¹¹ Arrantherre kwenhe urrtiyirremele angkentye ilentye akngerre areye tnaketyame, arrantherre atyenge anhernkeme-arlike. Kele pipe nhenhenge the intelhe-ileme ayenge-arrpe utyernelheme tnakelhemele nhenge ayenge arerte-arteke. Ayenge kwenhe tnakelhetye-kwenye ayenge-arle tyeperre anetyakenhenge. Arrantherre apeke itnenhe tnakerlengye ayenge-arlike tnaketyeke, ayenge-arle arraty angkentye ilentye akngerre anemenge, Jesus-elarle yerneke, ayeye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge areye atyengenge akngerre ulkere anetyakenhe-arle. ¹² Nhenge arrule anthurre ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge urrkapetyarte apmere Corinth-enge, Ngkartele ayenge ngangkere ikwerenhe antheke, ngangkere ikwere-akartele the ilyernpenye-irremele arne atningke arrekantherrenge ularre mpwaretyarte. Arerrirreke-arle iperre ingkirreke tharle mpwareke arrantherre kwenhe itelarerrirretyeke ayenge-arle Jesus-ele yerneke. ¹³ Arrpenhe Jesus-arenye areyele ayenge apwerte ngkweltye antherrirreke, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atyenge itirrewarreme alakenhe, “Re kwenhe apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirreme.” Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle arrekantherre-akerte itirreme-anteyele alakenhe-arteke anteye. Kweye! The arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apeke merneke apeke apayuthnetyakenhe. Alakenhe re apeke-arle the akurne mpwareke, arrangkwe-arle!

¹⁴ Atherre-ngare ayenge arrekantherrenge anetyeke alheke, lyete anteme ayenge itirreme awethe alhetyeke arrekantherrenge anetyeke. Ayenge nhenge ikwere irretye-alhemele the arrenhantherrenhe merneke apeke ngkweltyeke apeke apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe, ayenge ahentye-anetyakenhenge nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre atnyenemeke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye-aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe ampe atyinhe-arteke aneme. Ampe areyele-ame ikwere-artweye arntarnte-arentye akngerre nhenge merne itnenhe anthemele? Arrangkwe! Ikwere-artweyele-ante ampe itnekenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerre nhenge merne itnenhe anthemele. ¹⁵ Nhenge ayenge apetyerlengye, the akangkemele anthetyenhe arne areye nhenge tharle atnyeneme, nhenge ayenge anthehetyenhe ingkirreke-arlike tharle atnyeneme, tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Itirrentye atyinhele ayenge

arrekantherre arnterre urrkapetyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge apurrke-arlike-irretyakenhele. Yewe, ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Arrantherre-ame atyenge akweke ware ahentye-anirtname?

¹⁶ Arrantherre ayenge itelareme, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge anetyarte apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhele. Kenhe lyetenye, arrpenheme atyenge tyele angkerlte-aneme alakenhe, “Artwe yanhe kwenhe urrtiyirrentye anwernenhe apale uternerle-aneme nhenge anwerne-ngentyele apwerte ngkweltyeke akwele inetyenhenge.” Yanhe arraty anetyakenhe. ¹⁷ Arrpenheme apeke itirreme artwe yanhe atherre kwenhe tharle arrule ulkere yerneke nhenge urrtiyirremele ngkweltyeke inetyeke? Arrangkwe, yanhe kwenhe arraty anetyakenhe! ¹⁸ The kwenhe artwe nhenge Titus-arlike arrpenhe Jesus-arenyege apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne yerneke. Arrantherre-ame itirreme Titus-arle arrekantherre urrtiyirreme ngkweltyeke inetyeke? Arrangkwe. Re arrenhantherrenhe urrtiyekelhe-ilityakenhe-arle aneke. Titus kwenhe arrekantherre itirreme nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherre itirreme-arteke-anteye, re arrekantherre urrkapeme-anteye ayenge-arteke nhenge arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilityeke.

¹⁹ Arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge tyele angkerlte-aneme. Arrantherre itirrewarreme akwele pipe atyinhenge-arle ayenge-arle arntwelheme arrantherre-arle ayenge ilpernetyamenge. Yanhe kwenhe arraty anetyakenhe. Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme Ngkartenge alkngetherre tharle kwenhe Jesus Christ arraty anthurre itelaremenge. Jesus-arenye areye-aye, nhenhe ingkirreke kwenhe the ileme arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilityeke. ²⁰ Ayenge arrekantherre anthurre anteme itirreme. Nhenge ayenge Corinth-werne apetyemele, kele anteye anwerne apeke ahele-irreme ahele uthnerremele. Yanhe kwenhe akurne anthurre. Alakenhe irreketyenge anwerne kwenhe ipeltye-ilerretyeke. Nhenge ayenge apeke apetyemele anteme arrenhantherrenhe apeke aretye-alheme iterrerrlenge nhenge ingkerte-inkerte apeke irrerrerrlenge, nhenge ahele apeke angkerrerrlenge, atnure-irrerrlenge apeke, arrpenhe areye-arlike apeke antherretyakenhele, tyele angkerreme apeke, tnake-apeke-alherreme, nhenge ingkirreke apatemele apeke. Nhenge the apeke nhenge areye nthakenhe-arle irremere, kele ayenge arrekantherre ahele-arle-irretyenhenge. ²¹ Nhenge ayenge arrwekele-arle Corinth-werne apetyeke, arrpenheme atningke arraty anetyakenhe anetyarte. Arrantherre akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anetyarte, tyerrke-tyerrke mpwekare-irrerrlte-anemele. Arrantherre itirretyame arrpenhenge interlte-apetyeke. Arne nhenhe areyele kwenhe ayenge arrangkelhe-arrangkelhe-ileke. Arrantherre kwenhe apure-irretyakenhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-irretyeke nhenge utepe-irirtnetyeke iwerre arraty-werne. Kele lyete ayenge arrekantherre awethe apetyeme nhenge the apeke arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe nhenge alakenhe akwete anerlenge ayenge kwenhe apure anthurre awelhetyenhe nhenge Ngkartenge alkngetherre ayenge anteme arnterre anthurre arlkemele artname. Alakenhe irreme-ketyenge arne akurne yanhe ingkirreke impaye, ayenge atnerte alhwarre pewelheketye arrekantherre inerte artnamele.

13

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye alkngarre-ileme Corinth-elarle anemeke

¹ Ayenge arrekwele atherre-ngare alheke arrekhantherrenge aneke, lyete kwenhe ayenge alpetyeke anteme aneme. Alakenhe-arle pwekenge arrule intelhe-ileke, “Tyerrtye anyentele apeke akurne mpwareme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele anteme renhe aremele imerte alartetye areyeke iletaye-alhetyeke. Tyerrtye nhege anyente-ante warele apeke areke-arle iperre, renhe ilpernemele renhe iparrpele arraye itelaretyale. Kele nhege atherrele apeke urrpetyele apeke, areke-arle iperrele renhe ilperneme anteme, imerte itnenhe-ante warele arraye itelaretyenhenge.”

Deuteronomy 19:15.

² Nhege ayenge-arle arrekhantherrenge arrule anetyarte, atningke kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe anetyarte. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kele alkngarre-ileke arrantherre mwerre anetyeke nhege utepe-irritnemele iwerre arraye-werne. Lyete pipe nhenhege the arrenhantherrenhe awethe alkngarre-ileme: nhege ayenge Corinth-werne apetyerlenghe, the arrenhantherrenhe mwantye aretyenhe anteye-arle, nhege arrantherre apeke-arle mwerre-irrekeke, mwerre anteme anemele, nhege arrantherre apeke akurne akwete mpwarerlte-aneme. The apeke arrenhantherrenhe areme akurne akwete mpwarerlenghe kele ayenge arrekhantherre ahele anthurre-arle-irretyenhenge ntetelhe-ilemele. ³ The arrekhantherre imerneyenhe arrantherre itelaretyenhenge Christ-arle atyenge-ngentyele angkemenge. Christ kwenhe arrekhantherre atereke akutne, re kwenhe arrekhantherre angketyenhe atyenge-ngentyele nhege utnenge atnerrele. ⁴ Yewe, nhege itne Christ-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke, itne renhe artwe awerrke-awerrke-arteke-arle irrerlknghe atwerirreke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngangkere akngerre anthurrele renhe itethe-iltneke nhege ilwekarle-iperrenghe. Yewe, anwerne kwenhe Christ-enge awerrke-awerrke-arteke anteye aneme. Nhege anwerne arrekhantherre-werne alhemele, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge anteme anwernenhe atnyeneme, anwerne anteme utnenge atnerrele arrekhantherre ahele-ahele angketyenhe arrenhantherrenhe ntetelhe-ilemele.

⁵ Yewe, arrantherre-arrpe apayuthnemele anaye mwantye itirremele alakenhe, “Anwerne-ame Jesus-ante ware arraye apenteme?” Alakenhe re arrantherre-arrpe apayuthnaye, arrantherre-arle apeke alkngwirrekenge Jesus-arle arrekhantherre kwenenge anemenge, arrantherre kele anteme apale alhemele, Jesus-arenye anetyakenhe. ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge mwantyele awerrirretyeke, nhege aweke-arle-iperre arrantherre anteme alhengke-aretyenhenge Jesus-arle ayenge arraye yernekenge tharle renhe arraye apenteme. ⁷ Ayenge kwenhe ayeyele ilelhetyakenhe, tharle-tetye Ngkarte arrekhantherre akwetethele apayuthnerle-aneme arrantherre-arle arne akurne areye-ketye impelhetyeke nhege mwerre anteme mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke itirrewarreme-ketye, “Arrangkwe, re kwenhe anwernenhe apayuthneme tyerrtye areyele-arle renhe tnakemele utyernerlte-anetyenhenge.” Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, the ware apayuthneme arrantherre-arle mwerre anetyeke nhege iwerre

arrayele apentemele ayenge-arle arrekhantherre ahentye-anemenge. ⁸ Ilerne kwenhe ayeye arraye Jesus Christ-akerte akenge-ilityakenhe, ilerne ware arraye ilitye-alhemele atningkele ayeye nhenge arraye itelaretyenhenge irlpe-werne ilemele. ⁹ Ilerne apeke atype-atype awhelhetyakenhe apatemele anerle-anerreme. Nhenge ilerne apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe anteme aremele utnenge atnerrele Jesus apenterlte-anerlenghe ilerne-arle akangkentye anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge ilerne Ngkarte akwetethe apayuthnerle-anerreme arrekhantherre, arrantherre mwerre anteme anerlte-anetyenhenge iwerre arrayele akwetethe renhe apenterlte-aneme. ¹⁰ Jesus Alartetyele-arle kwenhe ayenge yerneke angketyeke tyerrye areye atnerre-ilityeke, nhenge itnenhe iltetye-kwenye, itnenhe aywepetye-kwenye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the pipe-ke intelhe-ileke arrewেকে nhenge ayenge arrekhantherre-werne apetyetyenhenge, arrantherre akurne-ketye impelhetyenhenge. Nhenge pipe nhenhe renhe inemele arrantherre anteme apure awhelhetyenhe akurne-ketye ipmentye impetyenhe imerte Jesus anteme akangkemele apentemele. Nhenge urreke anteme ayenge apetyeme the arrenhantherrenhe aretye-alheme akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe iltetyakenhe anemele.

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe renhe uyerrelhe-ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Corinth-elarle anemeke

¹¹ Jesus-arenye areye-aye, the kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekhantherre uyerrelhe-ileme. The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrekhantherrenge akwetethe anerle-anetyeke. Jesus-arteke anerrirraye, iwerre arrayele apenterlte-anemele. Ayeye nhenhe areye awerrirraye tharle pipe nhenheke intelhe-ileke. Nhenge kele-arle ipeltye-ilerrekenghe, atwerretyale anaye. Kele Ngkarte, nhenge mwantye-mwantye aneme-arle, Re akwetethe arrekhantherrenge anerle-anetyenhe utnenge arrekhantherrenhe atnerre atnyenerle-anetyenhe. ¹² Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-arenye arrpenhe aremele renhe anyanemele akangketyeke.

Jesus-arenye ingkirreke-arle nhenhele anemele arrekhantherre ilityeke ahentye-aneme itne-arle mwerre aneme, arrekhantherre akwetethe anthurre itirrerlte-anemele.

¹³⁻¹⁴ The kwenhe Jesus Alartetye apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke atnerre akangkentye akngerre ikwerenhele. The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrekhantherre ahentye anthurre anetyeke. The Utnenge Akngerre apayuthneme arrekhantherre-arleke akwete alethe arrekhantherrenge mwerrantye anetyeke. Alakenhe, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme.

Kele, yanhe ware!

Galatians

Ayeye nhenhe Paul-ele intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle anemeke apmere Galatia ikwerele

*Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ilemele yerneke Ngkarte-kenhe areye-
werne apurte-arle anerrirretyameke apmere arrpe-anenhele apmere
Galatia ikwerele*

¹⁻² Ayenge Paul arritnye. The, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areyenge, ayeye nhenhe arrekhantherre Jesus-kenhe areye-
werne yerneme apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle apurte-irremeke apmere
Galatia-le, anwerne arrekhantherre akangkemele itirreme. Jesus-
ele ayenge yerneke Ayeye Mwerre ilerle-apetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe
tyerrtye areyele yernetyakenhe. Arrangkwe-arle, kele Jesus-elarle
ayenge akngakeke warrke nhenhe ikwere mpwaretyeke. Ngkartele
Jesus itethe-ileke imerte akemelhe-ilemele ilweke-arle-iperre kele rarle
ayenge akngakemele yerneke warrke nhenhe mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe
ikwerenge-arle the Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apeme.

³ Ayenge akwetethe Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme, Jesus-eke-arlke
arrekhantherre ingkerrenyekeke, arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele
arntarnte-arerle-anerretyeke atnerre-ilemele arrantherre nterte
anerlte-anetyeke. ⁴ Nhenge Ngkarte anwerne-kenhele-arle yerneke
iperre, Jesus Ikwere aywerrke-irremele apetyeke. Lyete, apmere
arrpe-anenhele, tyerrtye ingkirrekele akurne mpwarewarreme.
Akurne-arle mpwareke iperre anwerne Ngkarte-ketyenge-arle
untyme-irreke. Kele anwerne alakenhe anerlte-aneme-ketye,
Ngkartele Jesus yerneke kele re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke
re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge akurne anwerne-kenhe-
ketye. ⁵ Arratye apelaye! Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne
Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarretyeke.

Angkentye Mwerre anyente ware-arle aneme

⁶ Ayenge kwenhe apateke anthurre tharle aweke-iperre arrantherre-
arle iparrpe anthurre Ngkarte-ketyenge untyme-irreke angkentye
urrtiyirrentye-arle aweke iperre. Re anthurrele arrenhantherrenhe
mwantyele akngakeke Ikwerenhe altye-irretyeke arrantherre-arle Je-
sus Christ arratye itelarekenge. Arrantherre akwele akwenpe anthur-
rele renhe ipmentyele iweke angkentye arrpenhe-arle aweke-iperrele
nhenge angkentye mwerreke-athene itirremele. ⁷ Tyerrtye arrpenhe
areyele arrekhantherre urrtiyirremele Jesus Christ-akerte ayeye ileme,
itne kwenhe ayeye yanhe akngarte-iweke. Ayeye arrpenhe yanhe
akurne-arle. Itne itirreme ayeye nhenhe arratye-arle akwele. Nhenge
itne-arle itirremele arrantherre renhe apentetyeke akwele. Itnenhe
awerrirretyale! Ayeye anyente-ante ware kwenhe Jesus-kenhe arratye.
⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge Ngkarteke alakenhe angkeme,
“Ngkarte-aye, nhenge anwerne apeke, Unte-arle yerneke areye, ayeye
arrpenhe ilerlengye tyerrtye apmere Galatia-arenye areyeke, kele

nhenge alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele apeke ayeye arrpenhe anteye Jesus-akerte ileme, alakenhe akurne anthurre-arle. Ngkarte, alakenhe-irreketye, tyerrtye yanhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernaye.”⁹ Ayenge Ngkarteke awethe angketyeke ahentye aneme, “Ngkarte, arrule anthurre Galatia-arenye areyele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe aweke. Lyete apeke, tyerrtye arrpenhele ayeye arrpenhe Jesus-akerte ileme, Unte renhe iltetyeke, renhe yernemele apmere akurne ikwere-werne.”

¹⁰ Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre atyenge apale itirreme? Arrantherre-ame itirreme tharle arrpenhe areye-arle akwetethe amantye-akeke itne atyenge ahentye-anetyenhenge? Arrangkwe! Ayenge-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arraty-arle angkeme, the Renhe-ante-arle aweme, Re atyenge akangkemele anetyenhenge. The apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye aweme, kele ayenge Jesus-eke mwerrantye warrke-irretyakenhe-arle. Kele ayenge Ikwere-ante ware-arle warrke-irreme Re atyenge akangkemele anetyenhenge.

Ngkarte Paul akngakeme ayeye Ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke

¹¹ Atyewe atyinhe areye awerrirraye. Ayeye nhenge Jesus-akerte tharle arrekanttherre ileke kwenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele, tyerrtye-ngentyele kwenye. ¹² Tyerrtyele ayenge ayeye nhenhe anthetyakenhe, tyerrtyele ayenge ayeye nhenge akaltyele-anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Jesus Christ anyentele-arle ayenge Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akaltyele-antheke.

¹³ Urreke ayenge Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe atyenge-akerte aweke. The kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akwetethe apentetyarte Jew arrpenhe areyele-arteke. Tharle Jesus-kenhe areye arrekwele ilpernetyarte itnenhe atwemele apmere arrpe-anenheke, the itnenhe uyerrelhe-ilettyeke arrkernetyarte itne Jesus-ketye impelhetyenhenge. ¹⁴ The kwenhe angkentye lterrke Jew areye-kenhe mwantyele apentetyarte Jew arrpenhe areyenge awethe-ulkere. Ayenge ayeye arrekwenye-kenheke impene anthurre aneke. ¹⁵ Kenhe urreke ayenge akweke intetyenhenge Ngkarteke ayenge akngakeke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Ngkarte re-arrpe itelaremele angkeke, “The kwenhe Alere atyinhe Jesus imernetyenhe Paul-eke.” ¹⁶ Ngkarteke kwenhe Alere Ikwerenhe atyenge imerneke the arraty itelaretyenhenge imerte ilerle-apemele Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte. Nhenge Re Alere Ikwerenhe atyenge imernerlenge, the kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apayuthnetyakenhe ayenge akaltyele-anthetyeke Jesus-akerte, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁷ Ayenge-arle apmere Jerusalem-werne alhetyakenhe-arle aneke Peter aretyeke, Jesus-elarle yerneke arrpenhe areye-arlke. Urreke ayenge akngakemele yerne-tyenhenge, Re itnenhe akngakemele yerneke. Ngkarteke-arle Alere Ikwerenhe atyenge imerneke-iperre, ayenge iparrpe alheke apmere Arabia ikwere-werne kele apmere ikwerele urrekeke anemele. Kele urreke, ayenge apmere Damascus ikwere-werne alpeke.

¹⁸ Year urrpetyeke-arle aneke iperre, ayenge Damascus-engentyele Jerusalem-werne alpeke, Peter-enge apurte-irremele angketyeke. Apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele ilerne aneke alte 15-peleke-atwetye. ¹⁹ Peter-enge ayenge anerlenge, the James areke imerte ikwere

angkemele. Re atyeye Jesus-kenhe. Re ayeye ilantheke-arle, ayenge-arteke. Ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre-ante ware-arle angkeke arrpenhe areye aretyakenhe.

²⁰ Awerrirraye, Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge arerle-aneme the pipe nhenhe intelhe-ilerlenge. Tharle arrekatherre arratye-arle ileme. Ayenge-arle urrtiyirretyakenhe-arle. Ayenge apeke arrekatherre urrtiyirrerlenge, Ngkartele ayenge akurne-arle-ilemere.

²¹ Ayenge-arle Peter-enge aneke-iperre apmere Jerusalem ikwerele, the apmere yanhe impeke, apmere arrpenhe atherre-werne alhemele, apmere Syria uthene Cilicia uthene-werne. Yanheke irremele ayenge alheke tyerrtye areyeke ayeye ilerle-apemele. ²² Kenhe Jesus-kenhe apmere Judea-arenye areye akenhe atyenge akutne-arle aneke, itne-arle ayenge aretyakenhenge. ²³ Itne-arle ayeye ware-arle atyenge-akerte aweke, "Artwe nhenhe, anwernenhe-arle atwetyarte, anwernenhe uyerrelhe-iletyeke. Lyete, artwe nhenhele ayeye renhe anteye ilerle-apeme." ²⁴ Nhenge Jesus-kenhe apmere Judea-arenye areyele-arle aweke iperre, ayenge-arle Jesus-ekere atyewe-irreke, itne Ngkarte akangkemele tnakeke.

2

Paul alartetye areyeke angkeme

¹ Peter-enge apmere Jerusalem-ele aneke-iperre the impemele, apmere arrpenhe-werne aname-irreke year 14-peleke-atwetye. Yanhengentye ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne apetyalpeke artwe arrpenhe atherre-akerte Barnabas uthene Titus uthene. ² Ngkartele ayenge altyerrengenge ileke Jerusalem-werne alpetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge akwele ayenge alpeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Jerusalem-ekere irretye-alpemele, ayenge tyatye-arenye alartetye areyeke angketyeke alheke. The itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ileke, tharle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ileke-arteke. The itneke warrke atyinhe-akerte ileke, itne atyenge-akerte ayeye urrtiyirrentye ileme-ketye warrke renhe akurne-ilemele, arrpenhe areye ayakemele arratye itelaremeketye.

³ Tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areye itne atyenge ye angkeke. Yanhengentye itne Titus impeke, renhe artwe-irretyeke uternetyakenhele, iwerre Jew areye-kenhenge ularre. Titus kwenhe Greece-arenye aneke, re kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Jew Jesus-kenhe areye renhe artwe-iletyeke ahentye aneke re akwele Jew anteme anetyenhenge. Alakenhe-irreketye, anwerne itnenhe ayakeke. ⁴ Yanhenge anteme, Jew arrpenheme anwernekenge anyelknge-anyelknge apurte-irreke interte-arenye areye akwele anetyeke, anwernenhe areparetyenhenge. Itne anwerneke ahentye anetyakenhe Jesus arratye itelaretyeke; itne ahentye aneme anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe-ante ware apentetyeke. ⁵ Kele anwerne itnenhe ayene-arle-ileke. Angkentye Jew areye-kenhe arratye anetyakenhe aneme tyerrtye areyele apentetyeke. Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-kenhe-ante ware-arle arratye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itnenhe ayene-ileke, Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arratye anerle-anetyenhenge arrantherre apenterlte-anetyeke.

⁶ Jew Jerusalem-arenye arrpenheme angkeme alartetye arrpenheme-arle arrpenhe areyenge tyeperre-ulkere akwele. Kele arraty apeke-arle, ithwenge apeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe aretyakenhe-arle iwenhe apeke-arle akethele aneme, Re akenhe utnenge kwenele-arle aneme-tetye-arle areme. Nhenge alartetye yanhe areyele Ayeye Mwerre awemele tharle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ileke, itne itirreke mwerre-arle akwele. Itne kwenhe ayenge uternetyakenhe ayeye arrpenhe Jesus-akerte ilettye. ⁷ Itne areke-tetye Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakeke Ayeye Mwerre ilettye Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Alakenhe anteye Rarle Peter akngakeke-arteke Ayeye Mwerre ilettye Jew areyeke. ⁸ Arraty-arle, Ngkartele Peter utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke renhe akngakemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re ayeye ilantheke-arle aneme Ngkartele-arle yerneke Jew areyeke. Ngkartele-arle ayenge utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke-arteke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, ayenge ilantheke-arle aneme Rarle yerneke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. ⁹ Itne itirreke James, Peter, John-arlike-arle Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-areme akwele apmere Jerusalem-enge. Ayenge itneke warke atyinhe-akerte angkerleng, itne itelareke Ngkartele-arle ayenge warrke nhenhe antheke. Yanhe-ngentyele itne Barnabas ilernenhe ilttye irrkweke; alakenhe angkemele, "Arraty kwenhe Ngkartele mpwelenhe warrke nhenhe mpwaretye antheke. Anwerne kwenhe angkentye anyente renhe ilerlte-apeme. Ayeye Mwerre renhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ilettye alhaye. Kele alakenhe anteye anwerne Ayeye Mwerre renhe ilettyenhe Jew nhenhe areyeke. ¹⁰ Mpwele ayeye ilerle-aperremele, alkgwirrettyale Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere nhenhe Jerusalem-elarle aneme arneke arrangkwe." The itnenhe awerleng alakenhe angkerleng, ayenge alakenhe anteye itirreke. The itnekenge akwetethe atyepe-atyepel mpwaretye.

Paul-ele Peter alkngetherre ileme

¹¹ Nhenge Peter-arle apetyemele apmere Antioch-ele anetyartenge the renhe alkngetherre ileke rarle nhenge akurne mpwaretya-menge. ¹² Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, re angkentye Jew areye-kenheke arrkerenye-irreke Jew anetyakenhe areyenge arlkwemele. Kenhe artwe arrpenheme ikwere irrettye-alheke nhenge James-elarle yerneke areye. Kenhe Peter akenhe akeme-arle-irrerleng urrttyirremele rarle itnekenge arlkwetyakenhe aneke akwele, rarle atere-irrekenge Jew areye ikwere ahele angkeketye rarle akalke-akalkele arlkwetyakenhe anekenge.

¹³ Kenhe Jew Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme Antioch-elarle aneke, itne Peter-elarle mpwareke-arteke-irreke. Itne Jew anetyakenhe areye-ketye arntwarre aneke, itne itnekenge merne arlkwetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Barnabas Peter-arteke anteye irreke, itnekenge apurte-irrettyakenhe, itnekenge arlkwetye-arlike-akenhe. ¹⁴ Nhenge the aremele Peter-ele Jew Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele-arlike alakenhe mpwarerleng, the itelareke itne-arle apale itirreke. Itne Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akertenge impelheke renhe arraty apentetyakenhele. Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areye Antioch-arenye itne apurte-irrerleng, the Peter alkngetherre ileke itne arerleng anthurre, "Peter itelaraye, unte kwenhe Jew aneme, kenhe unte Jew anetyakenhe-arteke-arle

aneme. Kele iwenhenge-ame unte itnenhe akngarte-iwelhetyeke ileke Jew areye-arteke irretyeke?”

¹⁵ Kele ayenge Peter-eke angkeke, “Peter nhenhe awaye, arraty kwenhe ilerne Jew akweke atherre inteke. Jew anetyakenhe areyele angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Ilerne kwenhe Jew atherre, ilerneke-artweye-arteke. ¹⁶ Peter, ilerne itelareme, nhenge Jesus Christ-arle arraty itelareke-iperre-ante, Ngkarte angketyenhe, ‘Unte arraty Atyengenge ularre.’ Nhenge unte uyarne arraty-irreme Ngkartenge ularre angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele ware. Alakenhenge akwele ilerne angkentye Moses-kenhe impeke. Ilerne kwenhe Jesus Christ-ante ware arraty itelareme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele ilernenhe arraty ileme, ilerne ikwerenhe altye-ilemele, Renhe-ante ware ilerne apenterle-anerreme.

¹⁷ “Peter awaye, Jew anetyakenhe areyele kwenhe angkentye awetyakenhe Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke, itne renhe akwenpele awerlte-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jew areye angkeme itne-arle akurne akwele. Nhenge anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe impeke-iperre, anwerne Jew anetyakenhe areye-arteke anteme irreme, Jew areye anteme angkeke anwerne-arle akwele akurne areye aneme. Jew arrpenheme apeke ilerneke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Jesus-ele apeke-arle mpwelenhe uterneme Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke akurne-irretyenhenge, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arteke anetyeke.’ Arrangkwe-arle, Jesus Christ-ele ilernenhe Ngkartenge untyeme-irretyeke uternetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe! ¹⁸ Nhenge tharle angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyarte, ayenge Ngkartenge uyarne anyente-irreke. Kele tharle Christ Jesus arraty itelaremenge anteme ayenge Ngkartenge apurte-irreke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge angkentye ikwerenge impelheke. The apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe awethe apenteme, kele ayenge Ngkartenge untyeme-irremere. Alakenhe kwenhe akurne anthurre. ¹⁹ Ayenge angkentye yanhe impelheke ikwere alknwirremele. Angkentye yanhele ayenge apurkele anthurre antheke. Lyete, the kwenhe Jesus Christ anyente arraty itelareme, Ngkarteke arraty anetyenhenge. ²⁰ Ye, ayenge Christ-enge arne arntarlkwenge-arleke ilweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge, the kwenhe iwerre atyinhe-arrpe apentetyakenhe. Tharle utnenge atyinhe atnyenetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe. The utnenge Jesus Christ-kenhe-arle atnyeneme atyengenge-arlenge. Christ Jesus kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. Re kwenhe atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme rarle atyenge ilweke ayenge itetheke mpwaretyeke. Kele the renhe arraty itelarerlenge re atyengenge anteme-arle aneme. ²¹ Kenhe Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye angwenhe apeke renhe arraty ileme angkentye Moses-kenhenge, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame Jesus ilweke? Ware apeke-arle re piwelhemele ilweke. Kele, yanhe-arle arraty anetyakenhe-arle. Anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhenge arraty-ilelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne-arle Jesus arraty-arle itelareke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe arraty ileke. The Jesus arraty akwete itelarerle-anetyenhe.” Alakenhe rarle ayenge Peter-eke angkeke.

Ngkarte le Galatia-arenye Ikwerenhe areye Utnenge Akngerre antheme itne-arle Jesus Christ arratyte itelarekenge

¹ Galatia-arenye areyaye, iwenhenge-ame arrantherre arerte-irreke? Angwenhele-ame arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iweke? Nhenge ayenge arrekhantherrenge arrekwele anerlenge, the arrenhantherrenhe mwer-rantye akaltyele-antheke Jesus-akerte, rarle arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke-arlike-akerte. ² Kele the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme: Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe ineke? Angkentye Moses-kenhe arratyte apentemeleye? Arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre kwenhe Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte awemele renhe arratyte itelareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Utnenge Akngerre ineke. ³ Arrantherre-ame arerte-irreme? Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-kenhe irrerlenge, Ngkarte le arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre antheke, Re akwetethe akaltyele-antheme arratyte anetyeke, arrantherre anteme Renhe akwete apentetyarte. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre Renhe ipmentyele aweke? Iwenhenge-ame iwerre arrekhantherrenhe-arrpe arrantherre apenteme? ⁴ Ngkarte le arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre antheke, arrantherre anteme Jesus apenterlte-anetyarte, itirretye-arlike-akenhe nhenge arne akurne areye arrekhantherre irrerlenge. Kenhe lyete, arrantherre Ngkarte-ketye untyme-arle-irreke. Re-ame arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre apelkele antheke? ⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre kwenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe-ngentyele inetyakenhe, arrangkwe. Arrantherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte aweke. Aweke-arle iperre arrantherre renhe arratyte itelareke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte le arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge nhenge antheke. Utnenge yanhe-akerte arrantherre Ikwere arnterre warrke-irreke, ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaremele. Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre uyarne akwete itelareme?

Ngkarte le tyerrtye areye mwantye-mwantye-ileme itne apeke Renhe arratyte itelarerlenge Abraham-elarle arratyte itelaretyarte-arteke

⁶ Arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge Abraham arrule-arle anetyarte. Bible-nge angkeme Ngkarte le Abraham arratyte ileke rarle Renhe arratyte itelarekenge. ⁷ Nhenge tyerrtye areye, Ngkarte-arle arratyte itelareme, itne-ante-arle Abraham-eke-artweye anthurre aneme. ⁸ Bible-nge kwenhe, ayeye anyente arrule anthurre-arle intelhe-ileke. Nhenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke, "Nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyele ayenge awerlenge, ayenge alakenhe-arle angketyenhe, 'Arrantherre-arle kele arratyte-arle.'" Urreke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte apmere nhenhenge iletynhenge, Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Ngkarte Abraham-eke alakenhe angkeke, "The tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhele mwantye-mwantye-iletynhe unte-arle ayenge arratyte itelaremenge." *Genesis 12:3, 18:18, 22:18.*

⁹ Ayeye yanhe kwenhe arratyte-arle. Abraham-ele kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte le renhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyarte. Alakenhe anteye-arle Ngkarte le tyerrtye areye arntarnte-arerle-aneme itne apeke Renhe arratyte itelarerlenge Abraham-ele-arteke.

¹⁰ Nhenge yanhe areyele apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe-ante ware apenteme, itne itirreme itne-arle Ngkartenge ularre arraye anemeke-athene, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe kele ilperneke-arle. Arrule anthurre Moses-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Angwenhele apeke angkentye nhenge akwenpele awerle-aneme renhe apentetyakenhele, kele Ngkarte tyerrtye ikwere-ketye untyeme-arle-irretyenhe.” *Deuteronomy 27:26.*

¹¹ Arrpenhe Ngkartenge ularre uyarne arraye-irreme, angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele. Alakenhe-arle arrule pwekeke intelhe-ileke, “Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke arraye itelareme Ngkarte alakenhe-arle angkeme, ‘Unte kwenhe arraye anthurre aneme.’ Kele re Ngkartenge anyenteke-arle-irreme itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge rarle Renhe arraye itelarekenge.” *Habakkuk 2:4.*

¹² Angkentye Moses-kenhele alakenhe ware anwerneke ileme, nhenge tyerrtye angwenhele apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe arraye apenteme, kele re Ngkartenge akwete-ante-arle anerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe Ayeye Mwerre akenhe arrpenhe anthurre-arle aneme, re anwerneke ileme Christ arraye-arle itelareke iperre-ante, tyerrtye re itethe akwete-arle anerle-anetyenhe.

¹³ Alakenhe-arlike kwenhe Bible-nge ileme: “Angwenhe apeke-arle arne arntarlkwenge arlpore aneke, Ngkartele renhe-arle piweme atwetyeke.” *Deuteronomy 21:23 (Greek version).*

Jesus Christ kwenhe arne arntarlkwenge ilweke anwerneke. Ngkartele Jesus piweke renhe atwetyeke anwernenhe kwenye, alakenhe akwele re anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke. Jew areye anwerne kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe mwerrantye apentetyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele anwernenhe atwemere. Alakenhenge anteme Jesus-tetye anwerneke ilweke. ¹⁴ Christ Jesus-ele anwernenhe Jew areye itetheke mpwareke arntarnte-aremele nhenge Ngkarte Jew anetyakenhe areyeke mwerre anetyeke, alakenhe-arteke akwele Ngkarte Abraham-eke mwerre aneke. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele anwernenhe alhileke Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe anthetyeke. Re anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre anthetyeke ahentye-aneme anwerne-arle Jesus arraye itelarekenge.

Abraham-ele kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe atnyenetyakenhe aneke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe arntarnte-akwete-arle-areke

¹⁵ Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, the arrekanttherre ayeye arrattelhe-ilettyeke ahentye aneme: Arranttherre itelareme, nhenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye atherre angkerreke-arle-iperre uternelherreme anteme. Iwenhe renhe-arle tyerrtyele arrekwele alhileke iperre tyerrtye arrpenhele renhe akngarte-iwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁶ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele Abraham-ke alhileke renhe arntarnte-aretyeke, alere ikwerenhe-arlike. Re angkeke, “ampe anyente-ante ware;” Re angketyakenhe “ampe atningke.” Nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyele anteme anwerne itelareme ampe anyente yanhe Ngkarte-arle angketyame, Jesus Christ-arle. ¹⁷ Nthakenhe-ame the arrekanttherre arraye-ileye arranttherre apeke arraye itelaretyenhenge? Awerrirraye, arrule anthurre Ngkartele Abraham ampe anthetyeke alhileke. Kele year 430-pele-arle uyerrekenge, Re angkentye yanhe Moses antheke. Angkentye re akenhe angkentye

arrwekelenye uyarne-arle akurne-ileme Abraham-eke-arle alhileke. Alhilentye yanhe akwete tnome. ¹⁸ Nhenge anwerne apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe apenteme, Ngkartele-ame anwernenhe arntarnte-areme? Arrangkwe. Re anwernenhe antheme iwenhe-arle Re alhileke-ante. Alakenhenge ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe arntarnte-areme. Nhenge Abraham-arle itethe akwete anekenge, Re kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe atnyenyetyakenhe aneke. Kele re renhe atnyenyetyakenhenge, Ngkartele renhe arntarnte-aretyarte Rarle alhileke-arteke.

Ngkartele Moses angkentye antheme

¹⁹ Kele iwenhenge-ame Ngkartele angkentye Moses antheke? Re renhe antheke itne itelaretyenhenge itne-arle akurne mpwareke. Urreke Abraham-eke-artweye apetyetyenhenge, Re renhe antheke. Nhenge Ikwere-artweye-arle apetyekenge, angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses-eke antheke, uyerreke. Ngkartele angkentye nhenge alkere-arenye areye arrekwele antheke, itne Moses anteme anthetyeke. Kele Moses-ele angkentye renhe tyerrtye areye anteme antheke. ²⁰ Nhenge tyerrtye atherre akalkeke-akalke tnerlunge, anyentele atyeweke antangketyenhe imerte renhe arne anthemele, re tyerrtye arrpenhe anthetyeke. Alakenhe anteye Ngkartele Moses antheke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthetyeke. Ngkartele Re-arrpe Abraham alhileke, Re arrpenhe anthetyakenhe aneke Abraham-werne akngetyeke.

²¹ Angkentye Moses-kenhele-ame akurne-iletyenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke? Arrangkwe, re renhe akurne-iletyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Angkentye Moses-kenhele arrpenhe itethe-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle. Angkentye yanhe apeke-arle arraty aneme, anwerne kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyeke. Kenhe yanhe akenhe arraty anetyakenhe-arle. Angkentye Jesus-kenhele-ante ware tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareme. Angkentye arrpenheke arrangkwe-arle anwernenhe Ngkarte-werne utepelhe-iletyeke, anwerne Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ²² Alakenhe Pweke-nge angkeme, "Anwerne ingkirrekele kwenhe akurne mpwareke, anwerne ingkirreke Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne jail-arenye areye-arteke aneme." Anwerne akurne-ketye uyarne mpwarelheme. Kenhe angwenhele apeke Jesus Christ arraty itelareme, kele Ngkartele renhe arntarnte-arle-areme Rarle Abraham arntarnte-aretyarte-arteke. Re anwerneke alakenhe angkemele, "Unte kwenhe arraty anthurre."

²³ Anwerne Jew areyele angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyarte nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe aretyeke arraty anerlunge imerte anwerneke mwerre angkemele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, anwerne jail-arenye areye-arteke anetyarte, anwerne uyarne itirreke iwerre akurne alheme-ketye, akurne-arle mpwareketye, arrangkwe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Ngkartele Jesus Christ imerneke anwerne Jew areyeke. Lyete, ayeye Jesus-akerte-arle awekenge anwerne arrpenhemele renhe arraty itelareme. ²⁴ Ngkartele Jew anwernenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe antheke. Re alakenhe anwerneke angekeke, "Ayenge apentewarraye angkentye nhenhe awerrirremele!" Yanhe ikwerenge, Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke. Ngkartele renhe yerneke anwerne ingkirrekele renhe arraty itelaretyenhenge. Lyete

kwenhe, Ngkartele anwernenhe arratye ileme anwerne-arle Jesus akwetethe arratye itelaremenge. ²⁵ Arratye, Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke anwerne renhe arratye itelaretyenhenge, ikwere anetyeke. Alakenhenge ikwerenge anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe anteme aneme, arrangkwe.

Angwenhele apeke Christ Jesus arratye itelareme, kele tyerrtye yanhe re, ampe Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aneme

²⁶ Jesus arratye itelareke-arle iperre arrantherre ampe Ngkarte-kenhe anteme aneme, Ikwere anerlte-anemele. ²⁷ Nhenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle kwatyele arlkerneke iperre, arrantherre Jesus-arteke irreke ikwerenge anyente-irremele. ²⁸ Kele arrpenheme arrantherre-arle Jew areye-arle aneme. Arrpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhe-arle. Arrpenheme arrantherre-arle jail-arenye-arteke-arle, arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-kenhe, itne arrenhantherrenhe warrke-irretyeke uterneme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe mwerre-arle, jail-arenye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrantherre akenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke warrke akwete-arle irreme. Arrpenheme artwe areye, arrpenheme arelhe areye-arle. Kele mwerre-arle. Kele arrantherre ingkirreke-arle Christ Jesus-eke anyente-irreke. Arrantherre ingkirreke rante-rante aneme Christ Jesus-nge ularre. Ngkarte arrekatherre ingkirrekeke ahentye-aneme. ²⁹ Arratye, Jesus arratye itelareke-arle iperre arrantherre ingkirreke ikwere-artweye-irreke. Arrantherre Abraham-eke-artweye-arteke aneme arrantherre-arle Jesus arratye itelarekenge. Arrule anthurre Ngkarte Abraham-eke angkeke, "The ngenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhe." Arratye kwenhe. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhe.

4

Ngkartele anwernenhe arne ingkirreke Ikwerenhe anthetyenhe anwerne ampe Ikwerenhe areyenge

¹⁻² Atyewe areyaye, ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge artwe ampwe-irremele iperre, re kwenhe alere ikwerenhe alhileme arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe anthetyeke. Kele alere nhenge akweke akwete anerlenge, re arne nhenge areye inetyakenhe-arle, re kwenhe itele-ante-areme arne nhenge areye-arle ikwere alhileke. Re warrkene areye-arteke aneme arne inetyakenhe. Alerikwele arne yanhe areye inetyenhe re akngerre-irrerlenge anteme, nhenge akngeye ikwerenhe angkeke-arle iperre ilengare renhe anthetyeke. Nhenge re akweke akwete anerlenge, arrpenhele renhe arntarnte-areme, arne alhileke-arle ikwerenhe areye atnyenemele re urreke-ante inetyenhenge. ³ Anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye ampe areye-arteke aneme. Urreke anwerne Jesus arratye itelaretyenhenge Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe-irremele, anwerne kwenhe jail-arenye areye-arteke anetyarte. Arrentye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye anwerneke pwathe anetyarte. ⁴ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Ngkartele arne ingkirreke arratye-iletyame, Re Alere ikwerenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyenhenge. Alere Ikwerenhe arelhe Jew anyente-ngentyele intetyenhe, re angkentye Moses-kenhe apenteke. ⁵ Ngkartele Alerikwe yerneke Jew anwerneke,

Re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge, angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle apentetyarte areye. Re renhe anwerneke yerneke, anwerne ampe ikwerenhe irretyenhenge. ⁶ Re anwernenhe altye-ileke, ampe ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge, Re Utnenge Alerikwe-kenhe anwerneke-arleke arrerneke utnenge anwerne-kenhele anetyeke. Utnenge yanhe-akerte anwerne Ngkarteke akangkentyele angkeme, "Abba, Akngeye." ⁷ Arrantherre jail-arenye areye-arteke anetyarte, arne areye inetyakenhe alartetye arrekkantherrenhenge. Kele lyete arrantherre ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anteme aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe arne ingkirreke anthetyenhe Rarle alhileke-arle arrekkantherre arnterre akangketyenhenge.

Paul atyewe Jesus-kenhe Galatia-arenye areyeke angkeke, "Angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyalaye, renhe impaye!"

⁸ Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre Ngkarteke akutne anetyarte. Arrantherre akenhe arrentye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arle apentewarretyarte. Arrentye yanhe areye akenhe akenge ware-arle, itne kwenhe ngkarte urrtiyirrentye ware. ⁹ Kele lyete, arrantherre Ngkarteke akaltye anteme. Kweye! Ngkarte apele arrekkantherre akaltye anthurre-aye. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre alpetyeke ahentye aneme arrentye yanhe areye-werne itnenhe awethe apentetyeke, yanhe areye nhenge arrantherre arrekwele apentetyarte? Itne kwenhe akenge ware. Kele arrentye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye akwenpele awaye, itne akwele arrekkantherrenhe pwathe-arteke. ¹⁰ Arrantherre kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe. Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre Jew-arteke anetyeke ahentye aneme angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre? Arrpenheme arrantherre arrawe-irrentye Jew-kenhe areye-werne akwetethe alherlte-aneme, angkentye Jew-kenhe awemele, itnekenge apurte-irremele Saturday arrpe-anenhele, atnyentye akwerrke ikwerele apeke, alhwerrpe ikwerele apeke, uterne ikwerele apeke. Arrantherre Ngkarteke uyarne alakenhe akangkentye mpwareme. ¹¹ Ayenge arrekkantherre akngerre anthurre itirreme, the arrenhantherrenhe uyarne itelareme. Iwenhe-ame arrantherre mpwareme? Ware re apeke-arle the arrekkantherre Christ-akerte ayeye ileke.

¹² Ayenge-arle Jew akwete-arle aneme. Urreke ayenge Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, the kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe mwantyele apentetyarte. The akenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe impeke Jesus-ekarle atyewe-irreke-iperre. Nhenge ayenge arrekkantherrenge arrekwele anetyarte, the arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe-arle aneke angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge kwenhe arrantherre-arteke aneke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arteke. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, the arrekkantherre ayeye lterrke anthurre ilettyeke ahentye aneme: Ayenge-arteke anerrirraye. Angkentye Moses-kenhe imperrirraye, Christ Jesus-ante arraye itelarerrirraye, the-arteke.

Arrekwele, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekkantherrenge anekenge, arrantherre kwenhe atyenge ahele-irretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge mwerre aneke. ¹³ Arrantherre-arle

itelarekenge warte, ayenge rilkerter anerlenge, ayenge arrekkantherre-werne alheke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte iletayeke. ¹⁴ Ayenge-arle rilkerter anekenge-itanye, arrantherre ayenge arrkentye-iletayakenhe akwete aneke, ipmentye-iwetyakenhele apeke, atyenge mwernte-irretyakenhele apeke, ayenge aywepetyakenhele apeke, arrangkwe. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre aneke ayenge ikngwemele. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge mwerre aneke nhenge ayenge-arle alkere-arenye-arteke akwele, Jesus-arteke apeke. ¹⁵ Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge akangkemele anthurre anetyarte. Ayenge-arle arrekkantherrenge anekenge, the apeke-arle arneke apayuthneke, arrantherre ayenge anthemere. Ayenge apeke-arle pwenge aneke, kele arrantherre alknge arrekkantherrenhe-arrpe tyerreleme ayenge anthemere. Arratyape apelaye. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre atyenge ahele anteme irreme? ¹⁶ Awerrirraye. Arrantherre-ame atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhe anteme tharle awerre arrekkantherre arratyape ilekenge?

¹⁷ Tyerrtye nhenge areye James-elarle yerneke akwele arrekkantherre mwerre akwele aneme arrantherre atyenge ahentye anetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Itne kwenhe aterele ware mpwareme anwerne-ketye, nhenge arrantherre anwerne-ketye untyeme anetyenhenge, itnenhe-ante akwele awemele. ¹⁸ Kenhe angwenhe apeke-arle arrekkantherre atyewe-irretyeke ahentye-aneme, arrenhantherrenhe Ayeye Mwerre arratyape akaltyele-anthemele, kele mwerre anteye-arle. Kenhe angwenhele apeke arrekkantherre urrtiyirreme arrkernemele, Jesus-ketye untyeme-ilemele, kele akurne-arle. ¹⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge arrekkantherre ahentye anthurre aneme nhenge arrantherre-arle ampe atyinhe areye-arteke aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe Jesus-arteke kwenye, arrangkwe akwete anteye. Arrantherre kwenhe ampe atyinhe areye-arteke, nhenge tharle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilekenge arrantherre renhe arratyape itelareke. Kele arrantherre-arle awethe anetyeke ahentye anemenge angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre, ayenge arnterre irrare-irreke, arrekkantherre akwete itirremele, arrantherre-arle uye akwete itelarekenge. ²⁰ Ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye aneme arrekkantherrenge anetyeke. Kele arrangkwe-arle, ayenge-arle aneme-arle. The arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileke pipe nhenhenge. Ayenge apeke arrekkantherre-werne urreke alheme, ayenge arrekkantherre mwerrantye-arle angkemere, ahele kwenye.

Ayeye nhenhe arelthe atherre-akerte, Hagar uthene Sarah uthene-akerte

²¹ Galatia-arenye arrpenheme, arrantherre kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe apentyeke ahentye aneme alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arratyentye itirretyakenhe. Ayenge ahentye aneme arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke: "Arrantherre-ame itelareme nthakenhe-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe anwerneke angkeke?"

²² Arrule anthurre, Bible-nge, Abraham-akerte anwerneke ileke. Abraham-ele alere atherre atnyeneke arelthe atherre-ngentyele. Arelhe anyente Hagar, pwatheke warrke-irretyarte. Kenhe arrpenhe re ak-enhe, Sarah-arle ikwere-arrpe-arle mpwarelhetyarte. ²³ Nhenge Sarah arelthe ampwe anthurre-anteme-irrerlenge, re ampe atnyenetyakenhe akwete-arle aneke. Re anteme uternetyarte anewikwe Abraham marle

warrkene ikwerenhe Hagar-enge intetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Hagar atnerte-atnerte-irreke, yanhenge Hagar-ele atnyeneke Ishmael. Ikwere iperre Ngkartele anteme Abraham alakenhe alhileke, “Ngkwenge anewe Sarah atnerte-atnerte-irretyenhe imerte ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele.” Arratye anteme, ikwere iperre, Sarah akngerre-apenhe-irreke imerte ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele Isaac arritnye, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arteke.

²⁴ Ayeye nhenhe Hagar uthene Sarah uthene-akerte, re anwer-nenhe ayeye impene arrpenhe akaltyele-antheme. Ayeye nhenhenge arelhe nhenhe atherre-akerte, anwerne alhengke-areme ayeye atherre Ngkartele-arle ikwerenhe areye antheke. Anwerne warrkene Hagar itelareme, yanhenge anteme anwerne itelareme angkentye arrekwe-lenye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke apwerte akertne Sinai arritnyenge. Nhenge angwenhele apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe apenteme, kele re Hagar-arteke-arle aneme, pwatheke-arle warrke-irretyarte. ²⁵ Ye, nhenge anwerne Hagar itelareme, anwerne itelareme anteye apwerte nhenge Sinai apmere Arabia-enge. Alerikwe Ishmael, ampe ikwerenhe areye-arlike, itne ingkirreke pwatheke warrke-irretyarte, Hagar re-arteke. Nhenge anwerne Hagar-eke itirremele, anwerne Jerusalem-eke-arlike itirreme, apmere akngerre Jew areye-kenhe. Nhenge Jew areye apmere Jerusalem-ele anentye akngerre, itne ampe warrkene Hagar-kenhe areye-arteke aneme, itne-arle angkentye nhenge awetyeke-arle, Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke.

²⁶ Anwerne arelhe nhenge Sarah-eke itirrerlenghe, anwerne itelareme re kwenhe tyerrtye pwatheke-arle warrke-irreme-arteke anetyak-enhe, re kwenhe Hagar-arteke kwenye. Nhenge anwerne ikwere itirrerlenghe, kele anwerne Jerusalem arrpenheke itirreme, apmere nhenge alkere akertnele. Apmere yanhe ikwerele itne itneke-arrpe mpwarelhome, pwatheke kwenye. Apmere yanhe nhenge meye anwerne-kenhe-arteke. ²⁷ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele ayeye ikwere-akerte Bible-nge intelhe-ileke, alakenhe angkemele,

“Arelhe ampe-kwenye-aye, akangkemele anaye!

Unte kwenhe ampe atnyenetyakenhe,
kele akangkemele arlkaye.

Kele ngkwenge aneweke ngenhe iwerle-alheke ampe-kwenye.

Kenhe lyete, unte ampe awethe-ulkere atnyenetyenhe arelhe anewe-akerte akwete-arle aneme yanhenge arntwarre.” *Isaiah 54:1.*

²⁸ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, arrantherre kwenhe alere uthene marle uthene Ngkarte-kenhe, Isaac-arteke. Nhenge Ngkartele-arle Abraham alhileke Rarle renhe alere anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Isaac ampe akweke inteke. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe altye-ileke alere uthene marle uthene-arteke Rarle alhilekenghe. Arrantherre alhileke-arle, Isaac-arteke. ²⁹ Ishmael kwenhe akweke inteke Abraham uthene Hagar uthene-arle apurte intekenge. Isaac apele akweke inteke Ngkartele-arle Abraham alhilekenghe Rarle alere anthetyenhe. Re akweke inteke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhenge. Kele urreye ratherre amangkemele, Ishmael-ele Isaac arlkarentye-iletarte. Alakenhe akwete-arle lyete aneme, Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe

areyeke ahentye anetyakenhe. ³⁰ Itelareme, ayeye nhenge Bible-nge-arle Abraham-akerte intelhe-ileke. “Nhenge arrantherre ilwerlenge, ampe urreye Hagar-kenhe Ishmael-ele arne arrekhantherrenhe inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Isaac-ele-ante-arle akenhe arne arrekhantherrenhe inetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge arrantherre kwenhe Hagar uthene Ishmael uthene apmere arrpenhe-werne yernetyeke, ratherre kwenhe ikwere-atherre-arrpe mpwarelhetyakenhe, ratherre mpwareme pwathe ikwere-atherrenhele-ante ilerlenge.” *Genesis 21:10.*

³¹ Iwenhe-ame ayeye nhenhele anwerne Jesus-kenhe areyeke lyete ileme? Anwerne-arle Jesus Christ arraye-arle itelareme, anwerne kwenhe ampe urreye Hagar-kenhe-arteke kwenye, arrangkwe, re kwenhe pwatheke warrke-irretyarte. Kenhe anwerne akenhe ampe urreye Sarah-kenhe-arteke-arle, re kwenhe anewe arraye Abraham-kenhe aneke, ikwere-arrpe-arle mpwarelhetyarte, pwatheke warrke-irretyakenhe.

5

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye ileme, “Jew irretyale!”

¹ Awerrirraye, nhenge Jesus-arle anwerneke piwelhemele ilwekenge, anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, re anwernekenge angkentye Moses-kenhe aywepeke renhe awemele mwerre nterte anetyenhenge. Nhenge anwerne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre anetyartenge, anwerne-arle uyarne-arle Ngkarteke arraye aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekhantherre angkeme: Christ Jesus akwetethe arraye itelarerrirraye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe imperrirraye! Irlpe artepele-ante awemele nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe uternetyeke arrkernerlenge angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyeke. ² Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye! Arrantherre apeke itirreme artwe-irretyeke akwele angkentye Jew areye-kenhenge ularre. Kele iwenhe-arle Christ-ele mpwarekele-arle uyarne-arle arrenhantherrenhe alpe-eme-ileme. ³ The arrekhantherre ayeye renhe-anteye awethe iletynhenge: arrantherre apeke-arle Jew areye-arteke anetyeke ahentye aneme, artwe-irretyeke, arrantherre kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe ingkirrenyeke apentetyeke, artwe-irretyeke ware kwenye. ⁴ Arrantherre arrpenheme kwenhe apale itirreme, alakenhe, “Ngkartele anwernenhe arraye akeme anwerne apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe mwantyele apenterlenge.” Alakenhe akenhe akurne-arle! Arrantherre apeke akwetethe alakenhe itirreme, kele arrantherre Christ Jesus-ketye untyeme-arle-irreme renhe impemele. Kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne-arle itetheke mpwareme. ⁵ Anwerne itelareme urreke Ngkarte anwerne-akerte angketyenhe, “Arrantherre-arle arraye anthurre-arle aneme.” Re alakenhe angketyenhe Utmenge Akngerrele-arle anwernenhe anyenemenge. ⁶ Kele arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle-ame anwerneke alakenhe angketyenhe, “Unte-ame artwe-irreke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre?” Kele arrangkwe-arle, Ngkartele alakenhe apayuthnetyakenhe-arle anetyeke. Kenhe alakenhe-arle akenhe Re anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe, “Arraye-ame unte Christ Jesus arraye

itelareke, arrpenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-anemele?" Alakenhe rarle Re anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe, itirretyakenhele anwerne apeke-arle artwe-irrekeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre.

⁷ Arrekwele, arrantherre ayeye Christ Jesus-akerte arratyte itelaretyarte renhe apentemele. Kele lyete, arrantherre renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhe-arle, ikwere-ketye impelhemele. Angwenhele-ame arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ileke arrantherre impelhetyeke? ⁸ Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-iletakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Ikwerenhe anetyeke. ⁹ Tyerrtye anyentele apeke arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ileke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle arrpenhele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke, merne re anteme arlware-irreme! Alakenhe re athewe. Nhenhele imerneme, tyerrtye anyentele-ante ware-arle tyerrtye atningke apatelhe-ilemere. ¹⁰ Kele arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ Alartetyeke-artweye anemenge, kele the itelareme, nhenge arrantherre pipe nhenhe inemele, arrantherre irlpe altywere-irretyenhe angkentye arratyte pipe nhenhenge itelaremele. Ayenge akutne-arle angwenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe apatelhe-ilemeke. Kenhe Ngkartele-ante kwenhe tyerrtye ikwere akaltye, kele areke-arle iperre Re renhe atwetyenhe.

¹¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye-aye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele kwenhe atyenge-akerte urrtiyirremele ileme. Alakenhe-arle itne angkeme, "Paul-ele apeke ileke nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areye-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irrekenge, itne artwe-irretyeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre." Kele arrangkwe-arle, yanhe-arle arratyte anetyakenhe-arle. Ayenge apeke alakenhe angkeme, kele Jew areye atyenge akangkemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle akenhe. Ayeye yanhe apeke arratyte aneke, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame Jew areye atyenge akengentye angkeme ayenge ayaketyeke-irreme nhenge the apeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerle-aperlenghe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Arrantherre itelareme ayeye nhenge rarle anwerneke arne arntarlkweke ilweke. ¹² Alakenhe-arle ayenge itirreme yanhe areyeke arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ilekeke: Itne artwe-irretyale ware, itne awethe ulkere mpwaretyeke alherlte-iweye!

Paul atyewe Jesus-kenhe Galatia-arenye areyeke angkeme, "Akangkentye anerraye!"

¹³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke iwerre Jesus-kenhenge ularre arratyte anetyeke, iwerre anyente-ante ware apenterlte-anemele. Utepe-irretyale itirremele akurne anteme mpwaretyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arrpe akangketyeke mpwaremele. Arrantherre kwenhe akangelhe-ilerretyeke, arrekantherre warrke-irretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe-arrpe lterreke-iletienhenge. ¹⁴ Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye nhenge-arteke Moses-elarle arrule intelhe-ileke. Ingkerreke rarle intelhe-ileke angkentye anyente-werne-arle apurtelhe-ileme alakenhe, "Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke, arrantherre angkentye arrpenhe ingkirreke aywerrkele apentewarreyenhe anteme." *Leviticus 19:18.*

¹⁵ Arrantherre akenhe alakenhe-arteke akangkelhe-ilerretyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe. Arrantherre atwerreme-tetye, akngwelye artnwere-arteke. Kele ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre apeke akwetethe atwerreme, kele arrantherre uyerrelhe-ilelhewarreyenhe-arle!

Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke angkeme anwerne Ngkarteke arratyentye anetyeke

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Alakenhe ayenge arrekkantherre angketyeke ahentye aneme: Nhenge Utnenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherlenge Renhe awetyeke, Re arrekkantherrenge arrwekeleke-irreme. Kele arrantherre Ngkarteke arratyentye-arle anetyenhe akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye anetyakenhele. Kele arrantherre apeke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe atnyenetyakenhe, kele arrantherre Ngkarteke arraty anetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe. Arrantherre itirretyenhe nthakenhe arrantherre akangketyeke mpwarelhetyeke ware. Kele arrantherre imerte akurne mpwaretyeke-arle ahentye anemele. Kele akurne-arle alakenhe! Alakenhe-arle iwerre nhenhe atherre atwerrerle-arteke-anerreme akwetethe re. ¹⁸ Nhenge arrantherre apeke awemele apenteme iwenhe apeke-arle Utnenge Akngerrele arrekkantherre imerneme, angkentye Moses-kenhele imerte arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe-arle anemele, alartetyele-arteke.

¹⁹ Angwenhele apeke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe akwenpele aweme, kele re kwenhe itirreme iwenheke apeke-arle re ahentye aneme ware mpwaretyeke. Re apeke anewe artwe arrpenhe-kenhenge intemele, re apeke akwetethe itirrerle-aneme arne apurentye mpwaretyeke, re apeke arelhe atningkenge interle-apemele apure anetyakenhe akngwelye-arteke. ²⁰ Re apeke-arle amperele-arlenge tnemele arne areye arne-ngentyele apwerte-ngentyele-arle mpwareke tnaketyeke, arne akngelhetyakenhe nhenge areye. Re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arrengkwlthele iweme, re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe. Re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe ahele angkeme. Re apeke arne arrpe-anenhe ineme ikwere-arrpe rarle ankeyalthe anemenge. Re apeke arrpenhe areyeke iparrpe ahele anthurre irreme. Re apeke imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areye uternemele, re apeke imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ulpertelhe-ilemele itne ahele irremele atwerretyenhenge. ²¹ Tyerrtye nhenhe-arteke kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenheke ingkerte irrentye akngerre arne atningke-arle atnyeneme, re ngkwarle antywemele arerte apeke irretyenhe. Re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge apurte irremele atnure anthurrele merne ingkirreke arlkwemele, re imerte arerte apeke-arle irremele itnekenge mwengke-irremele. Arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle arrekkantherre arrekwele angkeke tyerrtye alakenhe areye-akerte, ayenge awethe anteme angketyenhe, tyerrtye yanhe-arteke ikwere-arrpe-ante-arle itirreme, akwetethe anteme re alakenhe anerle-anetyenhe akurnentye. Alakenhe-arle mwerre anetyakenhe-arle! Tyerrtye alakenhe mpwarenty akngerre areye-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele arne inetyeke arrangkwe-arle, Rarle itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrangkwe-arle.

²² Kenhe tyerrtye areye Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle atnyeneme, itne alakenhe aneme: Itne arrpenhe areyeke ahentye aneme. Itne akangkemele aneme. Itne nterte mwerre anerlte-aneme. Itne artenpe-artenpele akarelheme. Itne arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantyeye

arntarnte-areme. Itne mwerre mpwareme. Itne angkentye itnekenhe atnyeneme. ²³ Itne mwantye angkerreme, ahele-ahele angkerretyakenhe. Itne ayakelheme akurne mpwareketye. Tyerrtye nhenge re apeke arraty aneme Ngkarteke, kele renhe akenge iletke arrangkwe-arle, arrpenhe angketyakenhe-arle rarle angkentye ultakeme.

²⁴ Jesus-kenhe-arle irrekenge, anwerne-arrpe awethe alakenhe itirretyakenhe anteme-arle, “Nthakenhe anteme-ame ayenge akangketyenhe?” Arrangkwe. Alakenhe-arle akurne-arle! Anwerne Christ Jesus-kenhe areye Utnenge Akngerre awentye-akngerre-arle re anwerneke angkerlenge. ²⁵ Utnenge Akngerre-arle tyerrtye anwernekenheke irrpekenge, anwernekenge anemele, anwerne renhe awemele mpwaretyeke iwenheke-arle re ahentye aneme. ²⁶ Anwerne tnakelhetyale aneye. Anwerne arrpenhe areye arlkarentye-iletale. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe-arle impene anemenge, anwerne ikwere ingkerte-irretyale.

6

Anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-arerretyeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, nhenge Jesus-kenhe anyentele apeke akurne mpwareme, kele arrantherre Utnenge Akngerre-akertele tyerrtye yanhe ikwere angketyeke renhe arraty-ilemele. Ikwere mwantye angketyeke re Ngkarteke utepe-irretyenhenge Ikwere arraty anemele. Nhenge unte tyerrtye ikwere angkerlenge unte ngkwenge-arrpe-arle itirretyeke unte-arle akurne mpwareketye.

² Arntarnte-arerretyeke. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge tyerrtye anyente apurrke-irreme yakwethe ulthentye-arle akngernemenge, renhe alpe-eme-iletke, alakenhe arntarnte-arerretyeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwarerlenge, arrantherre aywerrkele mpwareme iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele ileke. ³ Tyerrtye apeke alakenhe itirreme, “Ayenge kwenhe atyeporre anthurre, ayenge arrpenhe areyenge atyeporre anthurre-ulkere.” Kele tyerrtye alakenhe-arle itirreme re akenhe ikwere-arrpe-arle urrtirreme, apale itirremele.

⁴ Anwerneke-arrpe itirrewarreyekaye iwenhe apeke renhe-arle mpwareke iperre. Anwerne apeke-arle mwerrantye mpwareke anwerne alakenhe itirretyenhe, “Ye, mwerrantye-arle the mpwareke.” Tnakelhetyale anaye, arrpenhe areyeke anyurre-irretyale anaye. ⁵ Arrantherre ingkirreke warrke arrekanttherrenhe itirrewarreyeke imerte mpwaremele. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele arne itnekenhe-arrpe akngernetyeke.

⁶ Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheme ayeye Jesus-akerte, kele mwerre-arle. Arrantherre renhe arne mwerre anthirtnetyeke rarle arrekanttherre Ayeye Mwerre ilekenge.

Ngkartele akurne-ilemele atweme tyerrtye arratyentye anetyakenhe areye, imerte arntarnte-aremele angwenhe apeke-arle Ikwere arratyentye aneme

⁷ Arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme, “Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge aretyakenhe akurne mpwarerlenge.” Arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre Ngkarteke uye urrtirreme. Nhenge the apeke akurne areye mpwarerlenge, the arne akurne areye inetyenhe. Nhenge the apeke

mwerre areye mpwarerlenge, the arne mwerre areye-arle inetyenhe. Nhenge kartene warrkenele annge areye ngkernemele, re urreke merne inetyenhe. Alakenhe akwele. ⁸ Tyerrtye apeke-arle akurnentye aneme rarrpe akangkemele anetyenhenge, kele tyerrtye nhenhe ikwere-arrpe-arle itirreme, iwenheke-arle re ahentye anemeke, re imerte iparrpe mpwaretyeke alhemele iwenhe apeke renhe. Kele, urreke re ilwemele Ngkarte-ketye arntwarre-arle anetyenhe apmere akurne ikwerele. Kele re apeke aywerrkele mpwareme iwenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerrele renhe ileme, kele re Ngkartenge akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. ⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arne mwerre mpwarerlte-anetyeke apurrke-irretyale. Apurrke-irretyakenhele-arle anwerne arne mwerre areye mpwaremeke iperre, anwerne arne mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle inetyenhe. Arrantherre itelareme, artwe nhenge apurrke-irretyakenhe-arle kartenele warrke-irretyarte, urreke merne inetyenhe mpenge-irrerlenge, alakenhe akwele. ¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne apeke Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye arerlenge, anwerne kwenhe mwerre anetyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Anwerne kwenhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke itnarle Christ Jesus arratyte itelaremenge, itne kwenhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. Anwerne kwenhe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aretyeke.

Jew areye uthene Jew anetyakenhe areye uthene Jesus-arteke anetyeke arne arntarlkwenge-arle ilweke

¹¹ ARLKENYE AKNGERRE NHENHE ARAYE THE PAUL-ELARLE ILTYE ATYINHELE-ARRPE INTELHE-ILEKE. ¹² Jew arrpenhemele Jew anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe uterneme artwe-irretyeke itne-arteke. Itne ahentye aneme Jew arrpenhe areyele itnenhe tnaketyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle uternemenge. Yanhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe-arle alakenhe uterneme, itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke iletakenhe nthakenhe-arle Jesus ilweke arne arntarlkweke-arleke, arrangkwe. Itne apeke-arle ayeye renhe ileke Jesus-akerte, kele Jew arrpenhe yanhe areye itneke ahele anthurre-arle-irreme. ¹³ Jew yanhe areye-arle artwe-arle-irreke, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre, itne kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe ingkirreke arratyte apentetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle anpere anpere-arle-irreme arrantherre-arle itne-arteke irreke-akerte alakenhe angkemele, "Anwerne kwenhe mwerre anthurre mpwareke itnenhe anwerne-arteke ilemele." ¹⁴ Kenhe ayenge akenhe tnakelhetyakenhe, the itneke Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-akerte-ante ware-arle ileme, rarle anwerneke arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke-akerte. Yanhenge-ante-arle ayenge tnakelheme. Arratyte, Jesus Christ ilweke arne arntarlkwenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke ahentye anetyakenhe. Arrangkwe-arle atyenge aneme ahelhe nhenhele. ¹⁵ Nhenge Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke itirrerlenge, Rarle alakenhe angketyakenhe-arle, "Tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle artwe-irreke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre, kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areye akenhe arrangkwe-arle." Arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle alakenhe itirretyakenhe-arle. Rarle tyerrtye areye aremele alakenhe ware-arle angkeme, "Tyerrtye yanhe areye Utmenge Akngerre atyinhe-akerte-arle kele itne arratyte mwerre anteme aneme." Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte itirreme.

¹⁶ Ayenge Ngkarteke akangkemele angketyeke ahentye aneme, Jesus-arteke-arle arrantherre anerrirremenge. Kele ayenge Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke ahentye aneme, arrantherre atyewe Ikwere-nhe areyenge. The Ngkarte apayuthneme Re mwantye-mwantyele utnenge arrekantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke akangkemele anetyen-henge, Ngkarteke-artweye areyeke-arlke.

¹⁷ Ayenge-arle Jesus-eke warrke-irretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye arrpenhemele ayenge arnterre atweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye atyinhe utylene akngerre itne-arle ayenge atwerirrekenge. Kele arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme utylene nhenhe areyeke, "Arratye kwenhe, artwe nhenhele kwenhe arratye Jesus apenteme, ware re kwenye." Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte apayuthneme ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke tyerrtye areye atyenge arlkarentye-irreketyenge.

¹⁸ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge Jesus Christ Alartetyeke arrekantherre angkeme, Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke, utnenge atnerre atnyenetyeke renhe apentetyenhenge. Kele alakenhe ware.

Ephesians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere akngerre Ephesus ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, ayenge awerrirraye. Ayenge Paul, arrantherre ayenge itelareme, Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakemele alhetyeke ileke Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irretyeke, arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre anthurre ikwere-akerte iletyeke. The anteme ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekatherre atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Ephesus-elarle anemeke arrantherre Jesus apenterlte-apetyeke, arrantherre-arle ikwerenge anyente-irrekenge.

² Ayenge anteme angkeme Ngkarte utheneke Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye utheneke arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre akwete ulyeyele anerrirreme, atere-kwenye.

Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantyele atnyeneme Utnenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele

³ Ngkarte re Anyikwe aneme Jesus Christ-eke Alartetye anwernekenhe. Re anwernenhe arne mwerre ingkirreke alkere akertnengentye antheke rltarrke-iletyeke anwerne-arle Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne renhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe utyernemele anthurre tnakemele anerlte-anetyeke.

⁴ Lyetenyenge akwele, arrule aneke Ngkarte anyente, urreke-arle ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge Re itirreke anwernenhe Christ-enge anyentelhe-iletyeke. Ikwere iperre anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke apurtelhe-ilemele, anwerne arraty mwerre akwete anetyeke Ikwere. ⁵ Arrekwele arrule anthurre, urreke Ngkartele ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge, Re anwerneke itirretyame, anwerneke-arle Re ahentye-anemenge. Re anwerneke itirremele alakenhe angkeke, "The tyerrtye nhenhe areye inemele akngaketyenhe. The Jesus apmere itnekenhe-werne yernetyenhe nhenge itnenhe apurtelhe-iletyenhenge, itneke altye-irretyeke ampe Atyinhe areye anetyeke." ⁶ Alakenhe arraty anthurre, anwerne akangkemele alyelhetyeke akwete Rarle anwerneke mwerre anthurre anemenge. Ngkarte kwenhe Jesus-eke ahentye anthurre aneme. Arrpenhele Renhe iletyakenhe Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke, arrangwe-arle. Re-arrpe itirreke Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke.

⁷⁻⁹ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke, re alhwe ikwerenhe athelheleke anwerneke ware, anwerne ikwerele-arlange anyente-irrerirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele aywepeke arne akurne areye anwerne-arle mpwareke. Re anteme anwernenhe ineme, Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke, anwerne Ikwerenge mwerre anerrirretyeke. Arraty anthurre Ngkarte Re anwerneke mwerre aneme, anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Re akaltye anthurre aneme arne ingkirrenyeke anthurreke. Alakenhe

ikwerenge anteme Re anwerneke arne mwerre areye imerneke, Re anwerneke arne nhenhe areye arrwekele imernetyakenhe aneke, Re itnenhe alengke-urrke-iweke. Kenhe lyete anwerne itelareme Rarle anwerneke arnterre anthurre itirreke. Arrule Re itirreke Jesus yernetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Urreke Renhe apmere nhenhe-werne yernetyenhenge, Re iwerre Ikwere mwerre mpwareke. ¹⁰ Nhenge arrwekele, Ngkarte itirrerlenghe arne ingkirreke mwerre-iletyeke, Re angkeke, "Kele The anteme Renhe yerneme." Urreke ulkere arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwaretyenhe Rarle itirreke-akerte kenhe Jesus-ele arne itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre apurtelhe-iletyenhe. Re Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke alartetye anetyenhenge arne areye Ngkartele-arle mpwarekeke, arne apmere ahelhele aneme areyeke alkerere aneme areyeke, ingkirreke anthurre re apurtelhe-ilemele anyenteke-iletyenhe.

¹¹ Angwenhele-ame arne iwenhe apeke itnenhe apmere nhenhenge arratelhe-ileme? Ngkarte itirrekeke-amparre arne yanhe areyeke, Re anteme itnenhe ingkirreke mpwareke. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, urreke Ngkartele apmere ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwaretyenhenge, Re angkeke, "The tyerrtye areye mpwareme itnenhe akngakemele Atyenge-artweye areye anetyeke. The itnenhe apurtelhe-iletyenhenge Atyengenge anetyeke." Alakenhe arratyte anthurre. Anwerne apurte aneme Jesus-enge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe inemele akngakeke. ¹² Arrule anthurre anwerne Jew areyeke-amparre akarelheke Ngkartele anyente renhe yernetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Anwerne ikwere akarelhetyame apetyetyeke. Kele Jesus anteme arratyte apetyeke. Ngkartele Jew anwernenhe akngakekeke-amparre, nhenge anwerne Ikwere alyelhemele anetyenhenge, Renhe utyernemele tnaketyenhenge arpenhe ingkirrekenghe akertne anthurre awethe ulkere. ¹³ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arpenhe arrenhantherrenhe-arlike-arle apurtelhe-ileke Jew anetyakenhe areye, anwerne ingkirreke apurte anerrirretyeke Jesus-enge. Arrantherre ikwerenhe areye aneme arrantherre-arle ayeye arratyte Ngkarte-akerte awekenghe, Jesus renhe arratyte itelaremele. Re anyentele arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ileme, mwan-tyele arntarnte-aremele. Ayeye arratyte Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirreke-arle-iperre, Re arrenhantherrenhe ayene-ileke iwerre akurnele alherlte-iweme-ketye. Nhenge arrantherre-arle Jesus ikwerele-arlenghe anyente-irrekenghe, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe kwatyele urlkerneke baptise-eme-ilemele Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe antheke anteye, Rarle ileke-arteke ahinpe anthurre. Itelaraye nhenge artwele-arle pweleke ikwerenhe areyeke arritnye arrerneme-arteke, nhenge arpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlenghe itne itelaretyenhenge angwenhe-kenhe-arle arrantherre aneme. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme Ngkartele Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe arrekhantherre-arlenghe arernerneke nhenge arpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlenghe itne itelaretyenhenge arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. ¹⁴ Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe anerrirreme lyete, itirrewarremele alakenhe re, "Ngkartele anwernenhe arne mwerre akngerre anthurre anthetyenhe. Re anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe kele antheke." Kenhe urreke-awerne anteme, Re anwer-

nenhe Ikwere-arrpe akngirtnerlenge, anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe awethe anthetyenhe arne mwerre akngerre. Arraty anthurre, Ngkarte akertne anthurre aneme, arrpenhe ingkirrenyekenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. Anwerne Ikwere akwetethe anthurre akangkemele alyelheye.

Ayeye nhenhe anteme Paul-akerte nhenge Rarle Ngkartekte angkeke Ephesus-arenye areyeke

¹⁵ Ayenge Ngkartekte arrekatherre akangkemele angkeme Rarle anwerneke mwerre anthurre anemenge. The ayeye aweke arrantherre-arle Jesus Alartetye renhe arraty anthurre itelarerrirreme, Ngkartekenhe arrpenhe areyeke-arlike ahentye-anemele. ¹⁶ Alakenhe ikwenge anteme ayenge akangkemele Ikwere angkepangkeme arrekatherre. The akwetethe anthurrele arrenhantherrenhe itelareme nhenge ayenge Ikwere angkemele. Ayenge alkngwirretyakenhe Renhe apayuthnetyeke arrekatherre. ¹⁷ Arraty apelaye, Ngkarte Re Akngeye Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenheke, Re rlterrke anthurre aneme. The anteme Renhe akwetethe apayuthneme arrekatherre nhenge arrantherre Renhe itelaretyenhenge, arrantherre akaltye anteye anetyeke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-werne akngetyeke. The Utnenge Akngerre apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartekakerte akaltyele-anthetyeke, Ikwere-akerte imernemele. ¹⁸ The Ngkarte arrekatherre apayuthneme akaperte arrekatherrenhe altywere-iletyeke, Renhe itelarerrirretyeke anthurre. Nhenhe-arle aweke iperre, arrantherre anteme itelaretyenhe Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele ineke. Urreke ilweke-arle-iperre arrantherre akertne-irritneme Ikwere-werne-atheke alkere-werne alhetyenhenge Ikwerele-arlenge akwete-ante anetyeke. Nhenheke-arle arrantherre akaltye-irreke ipenhe anteme, arrantherre itelaretyenhe Ngkartele-arle anthetyenhe Rarle alhileke-arteke Ikwerenhe areye anthetyeke.

¹⁹⁻²⁰ The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge rlterrke Ikwerenhe-arle anwernekenge kwenele aneme nhenge anwerne-arle Jesus Christ arraty itelaremenge. Rlterrke nhenhele kwenhe Ngkartele Jesus ilweke-ngentyele itethe-ilirtneke. Rlterrke akngerre nhenhele Ngkartele Jesus alkereke arrerneke Ikwere itwele akwearratyale anetyeke, alartetye anetyeke. ²¹ Arraty anthurre-arle nhenhe, Ngkartele Renhe akngakemele ineke impene anthurre anetyeke utnenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akertne anthurre ulkere, utnenge akertne-arenye areyenge akngerre ulkere, arrentye areyenge-arlike, tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyenge-arlike, alkerele-arle aneme areyenge-arlike akngerre ulkere. Ikwerenhe Arritnye rlterrke anthurre aneme, arritnye arrpenhe areye-kenhe-arteke anetyakenhe. Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe uyerrrlenge, Jesus rlterrke anthurre akwete anetyenhe, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge rlterrke ulkere. Re arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, Re akngerre akwete-ante anetyenhe, arne ingkirreke anthurre mwantyele arntarntaretyenhele. ²² Ngkartele renhe rlterrke anthurre ileke Re alartetye anthurre anetyenhenge arne ingkirreke anthurreke. Re anwerneke alkwerte-arteke anetyeke, arne ingkirreke mwantyele akwete

arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Ngkartele Renhe inemele akngakeke, Ikwere-artweye areyeke alartetye akwete anetyenhenge tyatye arrpenhe-arenye areye-arle anemeke. ²³ Nhenge tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye apurte-irrerirremele, anwerne tyerrtye Christ-kenhe-arteke aneme. Itelaraye, nhenge angwenhe apeke re tyerrtye-akerte akaperte-akerte re itethe aneme. Alakenhe rarle, Jesus akaperte anwerne-kenhe aneme, kenhe anwerne tyerrtye Ikwerenhe-arle aneme, anwerne Ikwerenge apurte anyenteke-irreme. Re arne ingkirreke mwerre-ileme re-arteke anetyeke. Re anwerneke-arlenge kwenele aneme nhenge anwerne warrke Ikwerenhe uyerrelhe-iletyeke, warrke nhenge Rarle anwernenhe antheke mpwaretyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerenge.

2

Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe-ilirtneme Jesus-arteke

¹ Urreke arrantherre Christ renhe arratyte itelaretyenhenge, arrantherre anerrirretyarte arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele, Ngkarte-kenhe kwenye arrantherre anetyarte. Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre tyerrtye ilweke-arle-arteke anetyarte, utnenge-kwenye-arteke anetyarte, arne akurne areye-ante akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre Ngkarte awetyakenhe anetyarte nhenge arrekhantherre angkerle-anerlenge. Kenhe lyete, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtneke. ² Arratyte apelaye, arrantherre anetyarte arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele tyerrtye akurne arrpenhe areye-arteke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke-arteke. Arrantherre awerrirremele apentetyarte arrentye Satan, akngerrepate-arle re aneme arrentye alkerele-arle aneme arrpenhe areyeke. Arrentye yanhele-arle uternerle-aneme, tyerrtye Ngkarte awerrirretyakenhe areye, itne-arle Ikwerenge arlenge anthurre-arle aneme. ³ Urreke anwerne Christ arratyte itelaretyenhenge, anwerne alakenhe re anetyarte tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke, arne akurne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlte-anemele anwerne-arle ahentye-aneme mpwaretyeke. Anwerne itirrewarreyarte arne akurne itneke-akerte, akurne itneke ahentye-anemele mpwaretyeke. Anwerne Ngkarte-akerteke itirretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte anwerneke ahele-irreke. Re anteme anwernenhe atwetyeke aneke, tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhe-arle Re atweke-arteke itneke ahele anthurre awelheleme.

⁴⁻⁵ Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe mwerre akwete-arle aneme anwerneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re akwete-ante arrenhantherrenhe itethe atnyeneme ilweketye. Arratyte anwerne arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte Ngkarteke itirrewarreyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe, utnenge-kwenye-arteke anetyarte. Ngkarte akenhe anwerneke akwetethe-arle ahentye-aneke, anwerneke alhwarrpe-irremele, Re Christ ikwerele-arlenge anyentelhe-ileke anwerne itethe-ilirtnemele. Rarle anwernenhe akwenpele impetyakenhe aneke anwerne-arrpe apale-apale-irretyeke, Re anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme-tetye. ⁶ Kenhe lyete anteme anwerne aneme Jesus Christ ikwerele-arlenge-arle anyente-irreke. Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Alakenhe anteye Re anwernenhe

itethe-ilirtneke, anwernenhe alkere akertneke arrernemele Christenge anetyeke, lyete anwerne alartetye areye aneme Christ-arteke apmere Akngerre Alkerele anemele. Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareke anwernenhe Christ-nge anyentelhe-ilemele. ⁷ Arratye anthurre, anwerne anteme aneme Jesus Christ-nge-arle anyente-irreke. Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe-ilirtneke Jesus-arteke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge Ngkarte-arle anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneme. Arrpenhe anwerneke mwerre akngerre anetyakenhe alakenhe-arteke.

⁸ Ngkarte ingkirreke anthurreke mwerre anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re itethe-ileme angwenhele apeke-arle Christ Renhe arratye itelareme. Arrantherre-arrpe itethe-irrirtnetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtnetyakenhe mwerre-arle mpwarekenge, arrantherre tnakelheketye. Ngkartele Re-arrpe arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtneme, nhenge Re alakenhe mpwaremele ipenhe arrenhantherrenhe arne impene mwerre-arteke antheme. ⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke alakenhe angkeme, “Ayenge kwenhe Ngkarteke mwerre warrke-irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele ayenge itethe-ileme.” Alakenhe arratye anetyakenhe. Arrpenhe uyarne tnakelheme nhenge rearrpe-arle akwele itethe-irrirtneke, Ngkarte anyentele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtnemenge. ¹⁰ Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke Ngkartele tyerrtye areye aknganetyenhenge, Re itirreke, “Tyerrtye areye The mpwaretyenhenge itne Atyenge mwerre warrke-irretyeke, mwerre anemele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke.” Alakenhe ikwerenge kwenhe Re Jesus Christ anwerneke yerneke nhenge Jesus-ele anwernenhe Ikwerele-arlenghe apurtelhe-iletyeke. Alakenhenge ware anteme anwerne mwerre aneme.

Ngkartele anwernenhe Jesus-nge anyenteke-ileme

¹¹ Jew anetyakenhe areye ayenge awerrirraye. Itirrewarraye nthakenhe-arle arrantherre anetyarte arrule anthurre nhenge urreke Ngkarte-werne-atheke irretyenhenge. Arrantherre artwe Jew areye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrantherre mpwaretyakenhe-arle Ngkartele-arle Jew areyeke ileke mpwaretyeke ampe urreye akweke itnekenheke. Itelaraye, yanhe nhenge itne mpwareke imernetyeke itne-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye itnekenhe ware-arle arrpenhe-irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jew areye arrekanttherre akenge angkeme, arrantherre-arle artwe itne-arteke anetyakenhenge. ¹² Nhenhe ikwerele ureke arrantherre Jesus Christ-ek akutne aneke Ikwere-ketyenge arlenghe anthurre anemele. Arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe kwenye aneke nhenge Jew areye-arteke, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe akngakeke Ikwere-arrpe. Kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye arrantherre akenhe ipenye-arteke-arle Jew yanhe areyeke. Arrule anthurre, Ngkartele Jew itnenhe alhileke Re akwele itnenhe mwantyele atnyenetyenhenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Kenhe Jew anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe akenhe Re alakenhe alhiletakenhe-arle, arrangkwe. Arrantherre Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe aneke, Ikwere arrangkwenge-arteke. Arrantherre angkerretyarte, “Ayekeye! Anwerne kwenhe akurne anthurre awelhemele urlerte-irremele aneme! Angwenhe apeke-ame apetyeme anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke?”

¹³ Arratye anthurre, arrantherre Ngkartenge arlenge anthurre aneke Ikwere itirretyakenhele. Kenhe lyete, arrantherre Christ Jesus ikwerele-arlenge anyente-irreke. Arrantherre itelareme Rarle arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke arrekantherre. Alhwe Ikwerenhe altyiwelhelenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ileke Ikwere-werne-atheke nhege arrantherre Ikwerenhe anteme anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Jew-arenye anwerneke ahentye anetyakenhe irrerirretyarte, kenhe anwerne anteme arrekantherre ilkelhetyakenhe-irrerirretyarte. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe ayakeke anwernekenge aneketye. Kenhe lyete akenhe Jesus Christ-ele anwerne ingkirreke anthurre-arle apurtelhe-ileke, Jew areye-arlke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre apurte anetyeke, akangkentye anthurre ingkirreke Ikwerele-arlenge. Nhege Jesus Christ tyerrtye Ikwerenhe anthelhelenge ilwetyeke, Re arrkngerte nhege renhe urrpারে anwerne-arle ipeltye-ilerretyeke.

¹⁵ Arratye, anwerne Jew areye-arlke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke akalke-akalke anerrirretyarte arrule re. Kenhe Jesus Christ-ele anwerne apurtelhe-arle-ilerleng anyenteke-ilemele akangkentye anetyeke nhege uthnerremele-arlke anetyale. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus ilweke arne arntarlkweke-arleke nhege anwerne apurte mwerre anetyeke. Anwerne Jew-arenye areye angkentye Moses-kenhe apentewarretyarte akwetethe anthurre. Kenhe nhege Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwemele, re ipeltye-ileke anwernenhe ingkirreke, Jew-arenye areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke, ingkirreke utepelhe-ileke Ngkarte-werne-atheke. ¹⁶ Arratye apelaye, Jesus ilweke arne arntarlkweke-arleke Jew-arenye areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke apurtelhe-iletyeke, anwerne ipeltye anteme anetyenhenge. Jesus ilweke-arle iperre arne arntarlkweke-arleke Re anwernenhe utepelhe-ileke Ngkarte-werne-atheke nhege anwerne ingkirreke apurte anetyenhenge Ikwerenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingkerte-ingkerte-iwerretyakenhe aneme lyete, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁷ Jew anetyakenhe areye, arrantherre Ngkartele akutne anerrirretyarte. Kenhe anwerne Jew-arenye areye akenhe Renhe arratye-arle itelarrerirretyarte. Nhege Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, Re Ayeye Mwerre ileke arrekantherre Jew anetyakenhe areyeke anwerneke Jew-arenye areyeke-arlke, anwerne ingkirreke akangkentye mwerre anerrirretyeke. ¹⁸ Arratye, anwerne Jew-arenye areye uthene Jew anetyakenhe areye uthenele Utnenge Akngerre atnyenewarreke, iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele anwerneke mpwarekenge. Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke anwerne ingkirrekeke ilweke anwerne ingkirreke Ngkarte-werne-atheke apetyetyenhenge Ikwere angkerirretyeke.

¹⁹ Jew anetyakenhe areye arrantherre ipenye areye-arteke anerrirretyarte anwerne Jew-arenye areyeke. Kenhe lyete anteme, anwerne ingkirreke apurte aneme Ikwerenhe areye anteme. ²⁰ Arratye, Ngkartele anwernenhe apurtelhe-ilemele arrerneke Ikwerenhe areye anerrirretyeke. Ngkartele arrerneke Jesus Christ arrwekeleke re alartetye impene anetyenhenge anwerne ingkirreke anthurreke, rarle impene anthurre. Ikwere ipenhe anteme, Re arrerneke yerneke-arle areye, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arle. ²¹ Arratye anthurre, Jesus Christ-ele tyer-

ryte areye ikwerele-arlenge-arrpe apurtelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe anetyeke. Re awethe-ame-awethe tyerrtye areye ineme Ikwerenhe areye irretyenhenge. Anwerne kwenhe Apmere Akngerre-arteke aneme, Jesus-kenhe. Re anwernenhe mwantyele atnyeneme rlrerke Ikwerenhele anwerne rltterrke anthurre irretyenhenge renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke arlte arrpe-anenhele, ingwe arrpe-anenhele. ²² Arrantherre Jesus-kenhe anteme. Re arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ileme ikwerele-arlenge anetyeke, Ngkarte-kenhe areye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Apmere Akngerre-arteke yanhele-arle akenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe aneme.

3

Ngkartele Paul yerneme Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte iletaye Jew anetyakenhe areyeke

¹ Jesus Alartetyele ayenge yerneke, Paul arritnye, Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte, tharle Jew anetyange areyeke arrekantherre iletayeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge jail kwenele. Itne ayenge arntirrkwemele ineke jail-ke akwernemele ayenge-arle Jesus-eke warrke-irrekenge arrekantherre ilemele ayeye ikwere-akerte. ² Arrantherre ayenge itelareme. Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre anthurre aneme. Re ayenge akngakemele ineke ayenge warrke anthemele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke, atnerre-ilemele. ³ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte itirreke Jew anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe inirtetyeke Ikwere-werne-atheke. Kenhe Re akenhe ayeye yanhe Re-arrpe-arle itelaretyarte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke iletayakenhe. Re Ikwere-arrpe atnyeneke. Urreke-awerne anteme Re ayeye yanhe atyenge imerneke the anteme akaltyele-anthetyeke. Alakenhe anteme the intelhe-ileme Ayeye akweke nhenhe arrekantherre. ⁴ Nhenge arrantherre pipe nhenhe arerrirremele renhe itelaremele anteye, kele arrantherre ayenge itelaretyenhe anthurre anteye. Arrantherre angkerretyenhenge alakenhe, "Anwerne akutne Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenheke, Rarle Ikwere-arrpe atnyenekenge. Kenhe Ngkartele Paul akaperte altywere-ileke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte renhe akaltyele-anthemele, arrpenhe areyele-arle itelaretyakenheke." Alakenhe arrantherre angkerretyenhenge. ⁵ Arrule anthurre, Ngkartele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke iletayakenhe aneke, itne ikwere-akerte akaltye anetyakenhenge. Kele lyete, Utnenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele ileke yerneke-arle areyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye-arle areyeke-arlike. ⁶ Angkentye nhenhe-arle Re Ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyarte: Lyete anteme arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irreme anthurre, Ikwerele-arlenge anyenteke-irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arne arunthe anthurre antheke arrwekele-arle Re alhileke anthetyeke anwernenhe Jew-arenye areye. Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye anyenteke-iletayenhe anwernekenge anerrirretyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike Jew-arenye areye-arlike Ngkarte-kenhe areye anerrirretyeke. Re anteme arrenhantherre mwantyele atnyenetyenhe anwernenhe-arle Re mwantyele atnyeneme-arteke. Ayeye Mwerre apele nhenge alakenhe aneme.

⁷ Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe-arle apele the arrpenhe areyeke ilepileme. Ngkarte atyenge mwerre anthurre aneme, Re ayenge akngakeke rlterrke akngerre Ikwerenhe anthemele, ayenge Ikwere warrke-irryeake arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre iletynhenge. ⁸ Kenhe ayenge alartetye akelhetyakenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke. Itne-arle atyengenge akngerre-ulkere, ayenge akenhe ware-arle. Kele mwerre-arle, Ngkartele ayenge akngakemele warrke antheke mpwaretyeke nhenge the akwete ilettye Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Jesus Christ-akerte. Re mwerre akngerre anthurre, arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe. ⁹ Ngkartele arne ingkirrenyeke anthurre aknganeke. Lyetenge akwele Re ayeye yanhe Ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyarte, arrpenhe areyeke ilettyakenhele. Lyete Re ayenge akngakeke-arle ayeye mwerre nhenhe ilettye alhetye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke nhenge itne anteme alakenhe angketyenhenge, “Lyete anwerne akaltie aneme Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-areme, itethe-ilemele.”

¹⁰ Iwenhenge-ame Ngkartele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe Ikwere-arrpe atnyeneke, tyerrtye itne-ketyenge alengkiwentye? The arrekanttherre ileme arranttherre akaltie anetyenhenge. Ngkartele Jew-arenye areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike Ikwere-werne apurtelhe-ileke Ikwerenhe areye irryeake. Kenhe lyete anteme utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arlike utnenge arrpenhe areye-arlike alkerele-arle alartetye aneme, itne alkere-ngentyele anwernenhe arerlte-aneme. Itne arerrirreme Jew-arenye areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe apurtelhe-ileke, anwernenhe anyentelhe-ilemele Ikwerenhe areye anetyeake. Itne alakenhe itirreme, “Arratyte apelaye, Ngkarte akaltie anthurre aneme, Re iwenhe-iwenhe apeke itnenhe ingkirrenyeke mpwareme rlterrke Ikwerenhele.” ¹¹ Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke Ngkartele ahelhe uthene alkere uthene aknganetyenhenge, Re itirremele aneke, “Urreke-awerne Tharle tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areye akngetye-alpetyenhenge Atyenge-werne Jew-arenye areye-arteke.” Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye yerneke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne anwerneke ilwetyeake, Jew-arenye areyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele itethe-ileke Jesus-elarle anwerneke mpwarekenge. ¹² Arratyte, anwerne apurte anteme aneme Jew-arenye areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike, anwerne ingkirrekele Christ renhe arratyte itelareme, ikwerele-arleng anyenteke-arle-irreke aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkartenge itwe-werne anteme aneme, Ikwere-ketye atere-irretyakenhele. ¹³ Kenhe lyete ayenge aneme jail nhenhele akwete, uye anthurre itirreme. The akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme alhwarre anerrirretyale atyenge, atere-irretyale apeke atyenge-arle nthakenhe-irrekenge. Ayenge jail nhenhele akwete aneme arranttherre rlterrke akwete anetyeake. Arranttherre akangkentye akwete anetyeake arranttherre-arle Jesus apenterlte-anemenge. Akangkentye akwete anerrirraye tharle arrekanttherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerleng arranttherre renhe arratyte itelareke, Ngkartele atyewe-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ayenge jail-ke akwerneke.

Paul Ngkarteke awethe angkeme Ephesus-arenye areyeke

¹⁴ Yewe, yanhe arratye anthurre, Ngkartele anwernenhe Jew-arenye areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike apurtelhe-ileke, Re anwernenhe ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Alakenhe ikw-erenge anteme ayenge amperere-arlenge nme Ngkartele angkemele, ayenge-arle Ikwere angketyeke ahentye-aneme arrekantherre. ¹⁵ Re anyentele anyenhenge ingkirrenyeke anthurre areye mpwareke, ap-mere ahelhe nhenheke, alkerere Re anyentele anwernenhe ingkirrenyeke itethe-ileke, Re akwetethenhe-akwetethe itnenhe ingkirreke itethe atnyeneme. ¹⁶ Ngkartele arne mwerre akngerre atningke anthurre atnyeneke Ikwerenhe areyeke anthetyeke. The anteme Renhe akwete apayuthneme arrekantherre, nhenge Re Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele arrenhantherrenhe kweneke rlterrke-iletyeke. ¹⁷ The Renhe apayuthneme nhenge Christ arrekantherrele-arlenge anetyenhenge Renhe-arle arratye itelareme areye. The Renhe apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre Ikwere akwete ahentye anthurre anetyeke, nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke-arlike ahentye anthurre anerrirretyenhenge. Kele imerte arrantherre rlterrke-irremele kweneke. ¹⁸ Ikwere iperrengenge nhenge arrantherre-arlike Ngkartekenhe ingkirrekele-arlike itelaretyenhe Christ-arle arrekantherre akwetethe anthurre ahentye aneme. Re arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme arrpenhe areyenge arntwarre. ¹⁹ Anwerne itelareme akweke ware ayeye Jesus Christ-kenhe-akerte, anwerneke-arle ahentye anemeke. Kele mwerre-arle. The anteme Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre akaperte altywere anthurre irretyenhenge Christ-akerteke, arrekantherre-arle mwerre akngerre anemeke. Alakenhe iperre arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge, Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaremele Re-arteke anteme mwerre anetyenhenge.

²⁰ Ngkartele anwernenhe rlterrke Ikwerenhe antheke. Kenhe rlterrke nhenhe-akertele anwerneke kwenele, anwerne warrke Ikwerenhe mpwaremere. Anwerne akwekeke ware akaltye aneme warrke Ngkarte-kenheke, anwerne akutne nthakenhe Renhe apayuthnetyeke nthakenhe Ikwere mwerrentye warrke-irretyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge anwerne Renhe apayuthnemele, Re anwernenhe awetyenhenge. Kele imerte Re anwerneke arne mwerre anthurre mpwaremele, awethe-ame-awethe ulkere anwerne-arle apayuthnekenge. ²¹ Ngkartele anwernenhe Jesus Christ-ele-arlenge tyatye-nge apurtelhe-ileke, anwerne-arle Ngkartele-artweye areye irrerrirreke. Rlterrke Ikwerenhe anwernekele-arlenge aneme mwerre akngerre areye mpwaremele. Anwerne Ngkarte akwetethe utyernemele tnakewarreye.

4

Nhenge anwerne Jesus-kenhe anemele, anwerne irrkwerrentye anyente-arteke

¹ Ayenge nhenhe jail-le akwete aneme. Ayenge itne arntirrkweke-arle iperre apmere kwene nhenheke akwerneke nhenge ayenge-arle Jesus Alartetyeke warrke-irrekenge. Ayenge Ikwere akwete warrke-irreme. Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre Jesus Christ-kenhe. Arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele akngakeke arrantherre anetyenhenge mwerre anteme Ikwere. Mwerre akwete anteme anetyeke Ngkartele nhenge Re arrekantherre akangkentye anetyenhenge. ² Mwerre

anteme anerrirre, tnakelhetyale anaye. Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye anaye. Itneke mwerre anerrirraye, nhenge itne apeke akurne mpwarerlenge, itneke ahele-irretyale, itnenhe ware ilemele. Alakenhe anteme arrantherre mwerre anerrirretyeke, arntarnte-arerremele. ³ Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele arrenhantherrenhe anyentelhe-ileke arrantherre irrkwerrentye anyente-arteke akwete anetyenhenge nhenge aparlpe-aparlpe-irreketye. Alakenhe anteme arrantherre mwantye-mwantye anerrirretyeke apurte akwete ingkirreke. ⁴ Anyente-irreke-arle, Utnenge Akngerre anyente-ante ware anwerneke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke. Utnenge Akngerre anyentele anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme lyete. Kenhe anwerne akenhe akarelheme arne anyenteke ware, ikwere akwetethe itirremele, arne akngerre yanheke Rarle anwernenhe alhilekeke, itelaraye. Ngkarteke anwernenhe akngakeke anwerne-arle ilweke-arle iperre Ngkarteke anwernenhe akertne-werne akngirtnetyenhenge akwete-ante Ikwerenge anyente-alpetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ikwere akarelheme. ⁵ Alartetye anyente-ante ware aneme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke, Jesus Christ Re. Ayeye arratyete anyente-ante ware Christ Ikwere-akerte. Anwerne anteme Ayeye Akngerre nhenhe awerrirremele aneme. Anwernenhe kwatyele urlkerneke arritnye Jesus-kenhele baptise-eme-ilemele, anwerne Jesus anyenteke akangkwe-irreme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwernenhe kwatyele urlkerneke baptise-eme-ilemele. ⁶ Anwerneke Ngkarte anyente re aneme, Akngeye-arle ingkirrekeke anemeke. Rarle Alartetye arne ingkirrekeke-arlike, tyerrtye areyeke-arlike, Re tyerrtye ingkirrekenge warrke-irreme. Kele anwernekenge Re arne arunthe anthurre renhe mpwareme, Rarle ahentye-aneme mpwaretyeke.

⁷ Christ mwerre anthurre anwerneke, anwernenhe anyente-ame-anyente antheke warrke Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. Re anwernenhe anyente-ame-anyente akngakeke anwernenhe akaltyele-anthemele warrke arrpenhe akngerre Ikwere mpwaretyeke. Re anwernenhe kele antheke-arle iwenhe apeke impene renhe anwerne-arle ahentye-anemeke warrke akngerre Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. ⁸ Iwenheke-ame Re anwernenhe warrke nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke antheke? Ayeye Akngerre nhenhe anyente rarle kele intelhe-ileke-arle Payepule Akngerrenge arrule anthurre, alakenhe angkentye nhenhe, “Nhenge Re akertne anthurre alheke, Re ayerneke-arle areye Ikwere intertele akngeke.

Nhenge Re akertne anthurreke irretye-alhemele, Re tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke mwerre akngerre impene areye anthetye-alheke, utnenge Ikwerenhe-inpe ingkirreke renhe.” *Psalms 68:18.*

⁹ Nthakenhe-ame ayeye nhenhele ileme, alakenhe angkemele, “Re akertne anthurre alheke”? Urreke Re akertne alhetyenhenge, Re ahelhe kwene anthurre-werne alheke nthenhele-arle ayernentye akngerre nhenge areye aneme. Yanhe iperre imerte re akertne anthurre-werne-atheke alhemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ayeye Akngerre Payepule-le ileme, “Rarle akertne anthurre alheke.”

¹⁰ Nhenge Re ahelhe kwene anthurre-werne alhemele, re anteme akertne anthurre ulkere anteme alpeke. Akertne anthurrele anemele

anteme re arne areye ingkirreke anthurre alkerele-arlike, ahelhele-arlike areye ingkirrenyeke mwerre anthurre mpwareme.

¹¹ Arratye apelaye. Christ-ele anwernenhe anyenteke-anyente warrke antheke mpwaretyeke arne mwerre impene Ikwerenhe areye-arlike warrke renhe mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arrpenheme akeme yerneke-arle areye, yanhe areye Jesus-elarle yerneke ayeye ikwerenhe akngernetyeke arrpenhe areyeke. Kele arrpenheme areye re yerneke angkentye impene areye arrpenhe areyeke angkerlte-apetyeke ilerlte-apemele Ngkarte-arle itnenhe antheke, Re itnenhe akeme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye. Kenhe arrpenheme areye apmere arrpenanhele unthentye akngerre areye-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele tyatye-arenhe Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-areme, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arle yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme-arteke. Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe akaltyele-antheme tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-akerte-arle.

¹² Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. Kenhe Christ re akenhe anwernenhe anyenteke-anyente-arle warrke antheke nhege anwerne Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne apurte rltterke akwete ntetyeke Ikwerenge, Apmere Akngerre-arteke. ¹³ Anwerne apeke alakenhe rltterke-ilerreme, anwerne anteme Alere Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irreme arratye, ingkirrekeke ikwere-akerte akaltye-irremele. Anwerne imerte mwerre anthurre anteme anemele Re-arteke nhege iwenhe apeke renhe anwerne mpwaremele, iwenhe apeke-arle anwerne angkemeke.

¹⁴ Anwerne Christ-arteke-arle irreke-ipperle, kele anwerne ampe akweke-arteke anteme anetyakenhe-arle aneme. Ampe akweke areye apeke awelheme tyerrtye akngerre areye ularele urrtiyirremele. Kenhe anwerne akenhe ampe akweke areye-arteke anetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe-arle. Nhege tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anwerneke urrtiyirremele ilerlenghe, itne anwernenhe apalentye akaltyele-antheme Christ-akerte, anwernenhe iwerre arrpenhe apentyeke ilemele, Christ-nge untyeme-ilemele. Kenhe anwerne itneke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, anwerne itnenhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme, arrangkwe-arle. Jesus-arteke-arle irreke iperre, anwerne itelarerrirreme nhege nhenhe areye-arle angkentye akurne angkeme anwerne itneke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke. ¹⁵ Nhenhe ikwere ipenhele anteme anwerne ayeye arratye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe akaltyele-antherretyeke, arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anemele. Nhege anwerne alakenhe akwete mpwarewarremele anteme, amangkemele anthurre Christ-arteke irretyenhenge anwerne imerte mwerre anthurre anteme anemele. Re Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye, anwerne ingkirre anthurreke, anwerneke-arle Re alkwerte-arteke aneme. Re anwernenhe ileme arne iwenhe apeke itnenhe mpwaretyeke. ¹⁶ Nhege anwerne Renhe awerrirremele, Re anwernenhe mwantye anthurrele apurte atnyeneme anyenteke-ilemele, anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Anwernenhe anteme anyenteke-ileme anwerne arrpenhe ingkirrekeke akangkentye anemele, ikwere warrke mpwaremele Rarle anwernenhe antheke areye. Anwerne Ikwere arratye akwete warrke-irreme, rltterke akwete apurte anetyenhenge, anwerne

rlterrke tnetyeke, Apmere Akngerre-arteke.

Kenhe ayeye nhenhele anwernenhe ileme arratyentye anetyeke Jesus-arle anetyarte-arteke

¹⁷ Ayenge awerrirraye! The arrekatherre ayeye arratyete ileme. Jesus Alartetyete ayenge akngakeke nhenge the ayeye nhenhe areye arrekatherre iletete. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme arppenhe areye-arteke anerrirretyete, itne-arle akutne aneme, akurne areyeke-ante itirremele anerrirremenge. Itne itirrentye arratyete anetyakenhe. ¹⁸ Itne anteme mwernte-irreke Ngkate-ketye untyeme-irrerirremele. Itne Renhe awetyakenhe rarle angkemenge itneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne itelaretyakenhe nhenge Re anyentele tyerrtye areye-arle itethe atnyenemeke. Alakenhe arratyete anthurre. Ngkartele-ante itnenhe itethe-ileme. Kenhe itne rlterrke-irreke-arle, itne Renhe akwenpele aweme, mwernte akngerre akwete anemele, akurne areye akwete mpwarewarremele anerlte-aneme. ¹⁹ Nhenge itne arne akurne nhenhe areye akwete mpwarewarremele, apure anetyakenhe! Itne akwetethe untherrirremele arne akurne itnenhe mpwaretyete. Itne arternpe-irretyakenhe akurne mpwareketye, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle itne-arrpe akurne akwete mpwaremele, iwerre arratyete impeme-arle nhenge arne akurne areyeke ntere-rntere-irremele.

²⁰ Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-eke akaltye-irremele, arne akurne areyeke Ikwerenge akaltye-irretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ²¹ The arrenhantherrenhe itelareme. Ayenge akaltye nhenge arrantherre-arle Jesus-akerte aweke, aweke-arle iperrenge arrantherre ayeye renhe arratyete itelareke. Ayenge akaltye aneme tyerrtye arppenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-antheke Ikwere-akerte. Ayeye ikwerenhe arratyete anthurre. ²² Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-eke akaltye-irremele, arrantherre-arle arne akurne areye akwete mpwarewarretyame. Kenhe Ngkate-kenhe arppenhe areyele anteme arrekatherre ileke arne akurne areye mpwaretyete, arne akurne areye-ketyenge untyeme-irretyete. Nhenge arrantherre apeke akwete-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremere, arrantherre akangkentye apeke anetyakenhe. Arrantherre anteme apeke-arle akurne-ilelhemere akwete ilwetyete-atwetye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arlte arpe-anenhele arrantherre impetyete akurne nhenhe areye-ketye arrantherre-arle mpwarewarretyarteke. ²³ Arrantherre akwete arratyete akwete anetyeke itirretyete nhenge arrantherre-arle Ngkate-werne utepe-irrekenge. ²⁴ Re arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iweke mwerre anetyeke, Re-arteke anteme anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arratyete mwerre Ikwere anemele, akwetethe mpwarewarretyete arne akurne areye arrantherre mpwarewarretyarte-arteke. Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe apeke arratyete mwerre aneme, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele akangkemele.

²⁵ Tyerrtye arppenhe-akerteke ayeye akurne angketyete, Christ-ele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iwerlengenge. Arratyete-ante ware angkerretyete. ²⁶ Arrantherre apeke ahele-irremele, mwantye arelhewarretyete, akurne anteme mpwareketye. Ahe akngerrenge impelhetete-aye uterne irrpeketye athathe. Arrantherre apeke ahele akwete anemere uterne-arle irrpekengenge, alakenhe akurne anthurre. ²⁷ Uterne irrpeke apeke, kenhe arrantherre ahele akwete aneme, kenhe

arrentye re anteme apetyeme apeke, arrenhantherrenhe untyeme-iletaye Ngkarte-ketye. ²⁸ Kele tyerrtye anyente apeke anyelkngalthe aneme re, renhe ilerlengye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke anyelkngale inetyale anetyeke. Renhe iletaye iltie atherre ikwerenhe-akartele mane ngkweltyeke mpwaretyeke. Re apeke warrke renhe mwerre mpwareme, kele apeke re akenhe mane ngkweltye renhe apeke anthaye tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arne kwenye-arle anemeke, arrpenhe nhenge areye mane ngkweltyeke arrangkwe-arle aneme.

²⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenheke akurne angketyale, arrantherre apeke itnenhe akurne-ileketye angkentye akurne yanhe areyele. Nhenge itne apeke akurne anthurre awelhewarrerlengye, itneke mwerre angketyeke alhaye. Itne nhenge awerrirremele angkentye mwerre kele itne mwerre anteme awelheleme anetyenhenge. ³⁰ Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke alhwarrpele-anthetyale. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe antheke imernetyeke arrantherre-arle Ikwerenhe anemenge, nhenge artwele-arle pweleke ikwerenhe areye impatye arrernemele itneke-arleke-arteke nhenge arpenhe areyele aretyenhenge nhenhe angwenhe-kenhe areye aneme. Arrantherre Utmenge Akngerre-akerte, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele atnyenemele akurne mpwareketyenge. Urreke anteme-arle Re arrenhantherrenhe apmere Ikwerenhele akwete-ante atnyenetyenhe. ³¹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ileme apeke, arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akngarte-iwemele apeke, ahele-irretyale, ware anerle. Ahele akwete anerrirretyale. Itnenhe iltetyale anetyeke, itneke akurne itirretyale anetyeke. ³² Alakenhe-ante itirre: Ngkartele Jesus Christ anwerneke-werne yerneke nhenge anwerne Ngkartenge ipeltye anteme anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwareme, arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akngarte-iwemele apeke, itneke mwerre akwete anaye, itneke ahele-irretyale, ipeltye-ilerraye.

5

¹ Arrantherre ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, arratye rarle, Ikwerenhe areye. Re arrekanttherre ahentye anthurre aneme mwan-tyele arntarnte-aremele. Alakenhe re anteme arrantherre Renhe arrkernemele angwaremele Re-arteke anerrirretyeke nhenge arran-therre akwete anteme mwerre anerrirretyenhenge. ² Christ-eke itirrewarraye. Arrpenhele renhe uternetyakenhe anwerneke ilwetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Re-arrpe itirremele anthelheke Ngkarte-werne-atheke nhenge Re anwerneke ilwetyeke, anwerne itethe-iletaye. Re kere-arteke anthelheke Jew areyele-arteke-arle kere itnekenhe itemele antheme Ngkarte nhenge Re itnekenge mwerre anteme anetyenhenge. Ngkartele-arle kere renhe ntyernetyarte amperlengye, kele imerte Re akangkemele itneke. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme, Christ anthelheke Ngkarteke rarle anwerneke ahentye-anekenge. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme arrantherre mwerre anerrirretyeke, arrantherre-arrpe ahentye-anemele arntarnte-arerretyeke.

³ Arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, Ikwerenhe akwete. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke anerrirretyale akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke. Kenhe arrpenheme

areye akenhe kele-arle anewe-akerremeke, itne apeke tyerrtye arpenheke alhirrelhe-ilerrrelenge mpwenye ikngwerremele, kenhe arpenhe areye itne mpwenye unthentye akngerre anerrirrerlenghe, kele antime-arle. Kenhe arpenhe areye ankeye akngerre-irrerirrerlenghe arne awetheke-arlke. Itne-arteke anerrirretyale! Arrantherre apeke itne-arteke aneme, kele arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerrirretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne anteme akerrirretyenhenge, itne arrekhantherre tyele angkeme. ⁴ Arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, Ikwerenhe altye-irreke iperrele, iltetyale arertele-arteke. Arrkene-arrkene angketyale akurne areye-akerte. Impaye! Ngkarte-ante itelaremele akangkemele aneme Renhe tnakemele utyernemele anaye. ⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ankerle-ankerle-arle-irremeke arne arunthe awetheke, itne arrpenhe areye-arteke akaperte itnekenhe-arle kwene-irremeke arne akurne areyeke, apwertenge-arle arnenge-arlke mpwaremeke, itneke tnakemele alyelhemele. Alakenhe akurne anthurre. Ayeye atyinhhe nhenheke mwantye itirremele anetyeke. Ngkarte uthene Christ Jesus uthene Ratherre alartetye aneme anwerneke Ikwerenhe-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye anyentele apeke akurne akwete mpwaremele, mpwenye unthentye akngerre aneme apeke, nhenge akurne arrpenhe areyeke apeke akwete ankeye akngerre aneme, itne Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe aneme, arrangkwe-arle. Itne apeke akurne nhenhe areye akwete mpwaremele, kele itne Ngkarte iwemele.

Ayeye nhenhe anwernenhe ileme nthakenhe alknгентhe Ngkarte-kenhele anetyeke

⁶ Nhenheke itirrewarre: Ngkarte ahele-irretyenhe angwenheke apeke Renhe-arle awetyakenheke. Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe urrtiyirremele ileme. Tyerrtye nhenge re apeke apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe ileme-ketye mwerre-arle akwele akurne anetyeke. Kenhe alakenhe akurne-arle. Tyerrtye yanheke anteme akangkwe-irretyale, re apeke arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-ilerlenghe. ⁷ Tyerrtye yanhe areyele arrekhantherre akurne iwenhe apeke mpwaretyeke ileme, itnekenge anyenteke-irretyale. ⁸ Itne alknge pwenge areye-arteke ingwemertele-arle anerrirremeke. Itne Ngkarte aretyakenhe, Ikwere akutne. Arrantherre itne-arteke aneke. Kenhe lyete anteme arrantherre akangkemele aneme Jesus Anwerneke-artweyenge, renhe arratyete itelarerrirremele. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe alknгентhe Ngkarte-kenheke-arleke arrernekenge arrantherre yanhele anerrirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre akwete anetyeke Ikwerenge. ⁹ Nhenge tyerrtye areye alknгентhe Ngkarte-kenhele anerrirremele, itne anteme Renhe arerrirreme Renhe itelaremele. Ikwere ipenhe anteme itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke mwerre anteme anemele, itne mwerre akwete anteme aneme Ikwere-ante anteme. Itne anteme akwetethenhe-akwetethe arratyete anteme ilerlte-aneme. ¹⁰ Ngkarte apayuthnaye, kele Re anteme arrekhantherre imerneme nthakenhe-akenhe Ikwere arratyentye anetyeke. Kele yanhe ipenhe, Re arrekhantherre akangkentye anthurre aneme. ¹¹ Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye areye ingwemertele aneme, Ngkarte-kwenye, itne akurne areye-arle mpwarerlte-anemele. Itnekele-arlenghe anerrirretyale. Arne

mwerre areye akwete mpwarerlte-anaye, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akurne-arle mpwaremeke arrenhantherrenhe areme, kele itne itirremele anteme apure-irremele anteme aneme. ¹² Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye apurte-irremele, itne alengke-iwelhemele akurne areye mpwareme arrpenhe areyele akwele itnenhe areketye. Nhenge ayenge itneke itirremele, ayenge apure anthurre irreme. Ayenge apure-irreme tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte angkemele arrekanttherre. ¹³ Anwerne apale-apale itirremele, anwerne-arle akwele mwerre anemeke-athene. Kenhe nhenge alknngenthe pwarrrtyemele, re anteme imerneme iwenhe-iwenhe renhe-arle itne anyelknge-anyelknge mpwareke, itne apeke itelareme anteme itne-arle akurne mpwareke. ¹⁴ Arrantherre akaltie aneme nhenge nthakenhe alknngenthele arne ingkirreke renhe imernerlenghe nhenge ingkirrekele aretyenhenge, akurne areye arrattelhe-ilerlenghe-arle. Christ-ele anwernenhe alknngampelhe-ilekarle-iperre, anwerne itelarerrirretyeke arratyte anteme aretyenhenge arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke mwerre renhe, arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke akurne renhe anwerne ingkirrekele itelaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrpenhe anyentele intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre,

“Yewe, angwenhe ilweke-arle ipertele intemeke, akeme-irraye, itethe-irirtnamele!

Jesus Christ arrekanttherre-arleke arrtyernetyenhenge.”

¹⁵ Mwantye arelhewarraye arrantherre akurne mpwareketye. Akurne mpwaretyale, arrpenhe yanhe areyele mpwareme-arteke, nhenge areye-arteke Ngkarteke akutne areye. Iwerre mwerreke itirrewarraye, yanhe areyele-arteke Ngkartearle itelaremeke lyete. ¹⁶ Ingwenhe ware apmere ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhe. Kenhe lyete akenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele aneme, itne akurne anthurre! Itne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arratyte akwete anetyeke Ngkarteke. ¹⁷ Atere-irrerirretyalaye! Akwete anthurre Ngkarte apayuthneme iwenhe-iwenhe arrantherre-arle itirrewarreme, Re anteme arrekanttherre iletienhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte arrantherre-arle itirrewarrekeke. Iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte ahentye-anerlenghe akaltie-irraye, imerte renhe mpwaremele. ¹⁸ Ngkwarle-iperre arerte-irreretyalaye! Arrantherre apeke antyewe, akurne-ilelhetyale. Arrantherre Utnenge Ngkarte-kenheke ante ahentye-anetyeke arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke Re akngerrepate arrekanttherre anetyeke. ¹⁹ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrerirremele alyelhetyeke, Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyenge tyatyte akngerrele, alyelhentye mwerre akngerre areye Payepule-ngentyele alyelhewarraye, alyelhentye lyetenye areye Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe anthemke. Akangkentye anthurre alyelhewarraye Jesus Anwerneke-artweyeke, Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarraye. ²⁰ Arne mwerre apeke arrekanttherre irreketyenge, arne akurne apeke. Kele mwerre-arle, arrantherre akenhe Jesus Christ-kenhe akwete-arle aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akwetethenhe-akwetethe Ngkarteke akangkemele angketyeke, nhenge iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre mpwaremele kele arrantherre akwete Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke.

Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Jesus-kenhe-akerte anewarte areyeke-arle anemeke

²¹ Arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle Renhe utyernemele tnakemele aneme, Renhe Akngerrepate akemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre uternerretyale anetyeke, arrangkwe. Arrantherre warrke-irrerretyeke, arrantherre-arle Christ-eke ahentye-anemenge.

²² Kenhe arelhe anewe-akerte areye-arlike awenke anewe-akerte areye-arlike, arrantherre akenhe Jesus-eke ularre warrkene-arteke anthelheke. Alakenhe re anteme arrantherre anewe arrekkantherrenhe anetyeke. ²³ Anwerne tyatyte-arenye areye tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe-arteke, Rarle anwerneke alkwerte-arteke-arle. Re anwernenhe akayake-ileme. Re atyeporre anthurre anwerneke ingkirrekeke aneme, Re-ante anwernenhe ileme arne iwenhe apeke renhe areye mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe re-anteme-arle artwe ikwere aneweke marle ikwere anewe ileme. ²⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe areyele Christ-eke warrke impene anthurre mpwareme, alakenhe re anteme arelhe areyele anewe itne-kenheke warrke impene anthurre mpwaretyeke.

²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe artwe anewe-akerte areyele ayenge awerrirraye. Jesus akenhe ayene-ilelhetyakenhe-arle, re anthelheke ilwetyeke anwerne ingkirrekeke arne akurne areye arlkngetyeye. Ayeye Ikwerenhe aweke-arle iperre, anwerne kwatyte-werne alheke rarle anwernenhe kwatyete arlkngetyeye, alakenhe ikwerenge re anwernenhe arlknge anwerne mwerre anteme anetyenhenge Ngkarteke. Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele anwernenhe arntarnte-areme. Alakenhe re anteme artwe arrantherre, anewe arrekkantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele anerrirretyeke nhenge Jesus-ele anwernenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-areme-arteke. ²⁷ Arratyte, anwerne Christ-kenhe areye. Re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke nhenge anwerne Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge, nhenge anwerne mwerre akwete anetyenhenge akurne mpwaretyakenhe. Christ-ele nhenhe alakenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge anwernenhe Ikwerenhe areye-arle mwerre anthurre ilemele anwerne Ikwerenge arrwekele tnetyenhenge pwarartyemele, marle alhileke-arle iperre-arteke, altyeke-altyeke-irretyakenhe, wangkentye-arlike-akenhe, arne iwenhe-iwenhe akurne arrpenhe-arlike anetyakenhe.

²⁸ Artwe anewe-akerte areye, ayenge arrekkantherre angketyeke. Christ ikwerenhe areyeke ahentye anthurre aneme arratyte, alak-enhe re anteme artwe arelhe anewe ikwerenheke mwantye antime ahentye-anetyeke renhe arntarnte-aremele. Artwe anwerne-arle tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Alak-enhe re-arteke arrantherre anewe arrekkantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Artwe angwenhele apeke arelhe ikwerenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme, kele alakenhe rarrpele ahentye-anemele arntarnte-arelheme. ²⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele tyerrtye itnekenhe-arrpe mwantyele arntarnte-arelhetyeke, rlkerte-irreketye apeke, angwenhele apeke renhe atweketyenge, mwantye-irretyeke alakenhe ikwere-ketye. Anwerne merne arlkweme. Anwerne kwatyete alhewelhemele, mantereke irrpeleme nhenge irrerntele atweketye. Anwerne mwantyele anemele arntarnte-arelhetyeke Christ-ele-arteke anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme-arteke. Re anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. ³⁰ Alakenhe arratyte anthurre. Nhenge anwerne anyenteke-

irremele Ikwerenge apurte-irremele, anwerne tyerrtye ikwerenhe-arteke. ³¹ Artwe areyele arrantherre anewe arrekatherrenhe areye mwantyele atnyenetyeke, ayeye nhenhe Payepulenge-arle arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekenge, “Nhenge urreye akweke amangkemele artwe akngerre anteme irremele, re meye uthene akngeye uthene imperle-alhemele, kele re arelhe anewe anteme akemele. Ikwere ipenhele, re-atherre intemele, anewarte atherre anteme re-atherre anemele, re-atherre anyente anteme-arle aneme, tyerrtye atherre anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe apurtelhe-ileke anyente anetyeke.” *Genesis 2:24.*

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, artwe areyele arrantherre anewe arrekatherrenhe areyeke mwantyele atnyenetyeke.

³² Payepule Akngerrele ayeye nhenhe aneme, nhenge anewarte-arle aneme areye-akerte. Kenhe ayeye nhenhele ileme ayeye arrpenhe renhe artelele-arteke. Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhele Christ-akerte-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme, Rarle anwerneke ahentye anthurre anemenge, ikwerenge apurte-irreke-arle iperre anwerne anyente aneme. ³³ Alakenhe ikwere anteme, artwe anewarte-arle areye, arelhe anewe arrekatherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke arrantherre-arrpe arntarnte-arelheme-arteke. Kenhe arelhe anewe-akerte areye-arle, artwe anewe arrekatherrenheke akangkwe-irremele itnenhe awetyeke.

6

Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Christ-kenhe aneme ampe areyeke, meye itnekenhe uthene akngeye itnekenhe utheneke-arlke

¹ Ampe areyaye, ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre Jesus-kenhe, arrantherre Ikwerenhe aneme. Anwerne mwerre akwete Ikwere anerrirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkwe-irretyeke meye uthene akngeye utheneke, nhenge re-atherre arrenhantherrenhe ilemele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, alakenhe ikwere-arle Jesus ahentye-aneme arrantherre mpwaretyeke. ²⁻³ Payepule-le alakenhe ileme, “Anwerne meye uthene akngeye utheneke akangkwe-irremele awemele anetyeke arraty.” Nhenge Ngkartele Ayeye Akngerre Ikwerenhe antheke artwe ampwe Moses-eke, Ngkartele ikwere alhileke-anteye alakenhe angkemele, “Ampe akwekele apeke mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene awemele, ampe akweke yanhe anteme akangkentye-arle anetyenhe, re anetyenhe arlengye ulkere-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele.” *Exodus 20:12, Deuteronomy 5:16.*

⁴ Meye uthene akngeye uthene ampe-akerte areye, ayenge awerrirraye! Ampe akweke arrekatherrenheke akwetethe arnterre iltetyalaye, itneke apelkele ahele-irretyalaye! Itnenhe mwerrantye amangelhe-ilerrirraye, itnenhe akaltyele-antherlte-anaye Jesus Anwerneke-artweye-akerte nhenge itne Renhe awemele mwerre anetyenhe.

Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Christ-kenhe-akerte, pwathe areye utheneke warrkene itnekenhe areyeke-arlke

⁵ Ngkarte-kenhe areyaye, tyile-arenye areye-arteke urrkaperlte-aneme, ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre anteme warrke im-pene anthurre akwete mpwarerlte-anaye alartetye arrekkantherrenhe areyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhele, nhege arrantherre-arle Christe-ke akangkentye warrke-irremele-arteke. Alakenhe-arteke anteme arrantherre urrkaperlte-anaye alartetye arrekkantherrenhe areyeke, iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle itne angkemele, kele arrantherre awemele aneme. Itneke akenge mpwaretyalaye. Itneke akwete urrkaperlte-anemele anaye Ngkarte anteme arrekkantherre akangkentye anetyen-henge. ⁶ Alartetye arrekkantherrenhe awerrirraye, warrke itneke mwerre mpwaretyeke. Nhege itne arrenhantherrenhe areme warrke mwerre mpwarerlenge, kele imerte itne arrekkantherre akangkentye-arle aneme. Nhege itne apeke anetyakenhe arrekkantherrenge, kenhe arrantherre akwete-arle warrke-irrerlte-anaye. Nhenheke itirrewarre: Arrantherre warrkene Christ-kenhe areye, arrantherre Ikwerenhe aneme. Ngkarte arrekkantherre ahentye-aneme Ikwere ware mwerre anetyeke, arrantherre anteme mwerre antime anetyeke ahentye-aneme Ikwere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke alartetye arrekkantherrenheke. ⁷ Nhege arrantherre alakenhe warrke-irremele arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-ante mpwaretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arrantherre-arle Jesus Alartetyeke-arle-arle warrke-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhege arrantherre alartetye arrekkantherrenheke warrke-irremele, mwernte-irretyale itneke-ketye, itneke akwete warrke-irraye. ⁸ Kele arrpenheme arrantherre tyile-arenye areye-arteke urrkaperlte-aneme, kenhe arrpenhe areye apeke apwerte ngkweltye akngerreke warrke-irrerlenge. Warrke arnterre anteme mpware-warraye ingkirrenyeken! Arrantherre akaltye anthurre urreke-arle Jesus anwerneke-artweyele anwernenhe arne mwerre akngerre areye anthetyenhe nhege anwerne warrke mwerre mpwarerlenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arnterre akwete warrke-irrerlte-anetyeke, mwernte-irretyale.

⁹ Kenhe arrantherre alartetye areye-arle, warrkene areye-akerte, nhege warrkene arrekkantherrenhe yanhe areye apeke tyile-arenye areye-arteke warrke-irremele arrekkantherre, itneke mwerre anaye, ahele-irretyale. Itnenhe akwetethe ware iltetyale. Arrantherre, war-kene arrekkantherrenhe areyele-inpe alartetye anyente ware atnyen-eme, Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye re, alkerele-arle aneme. Re arrekkantherre ingkirreke anthurreke ahentye-anemele, alartetye areye-ante kwenye, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre warrkene arrekkantherrenhe impetyeke, itneke ahele-irretyale.

Paul-ele tyerrtye itnenhe akaltyele-antheme nthakenhe-akenhe rlterrke-irretyeke arrentye Satan-ketye

¹⁰ Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye rlterrke anthurre. Utnege Ikwerenhe-arle akngerre anthurre-arle. Arrantherre akenhe Ikwerele-arlenge akwete anetyeke Renhe arratyte itelaremele, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere Ikwerenhele rlterrke-iletetyeke. ¹¹ Ngkarte ahentye-anemele ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke rlterrke anthurre tnerirretyenhege. Renhe apayuthnaye

nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe an-thetyeke arrantherre anteme rlterrke tnetyenhenge, arrentye Satan-ele imerte arrenhantherrenhe uyarne uternetyenhenge. Arrentye Satan-arle akwete itirremele arrenhantherrenhe inetyeke Ngkarte-ketye. ¹² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, apmere ahelhe nhenhele, nhenge anwerne arrpenhe areye-ketye ayene-ilelhomele anwernenhe akurne mpwaretyale uternerlenge, anwerne ayene-ilelhome arrentye areye-ketyenge-arlike. Arrentye areye apmere alkere akertnele-arle anemeke, ngangkere akngerre-akerte antime anemele, ingwemerteke-artweye areye-arlike, itne tyerrtye areye akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme arrkernemele uternerlte-anetyeke apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhele. Arrentye yanhe areyele anteme anwernenhe arrkernemele untyeme-iletyeke ahentye-aneme Ngkarte-ketyenge.

¹³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre utnenge akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe atnyenetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe utnenge akngerre Ikwerenhe antherlenge, Ikwere mwernte-irretyale, renhe alhule-iwetyale. Arlte arrpe-anenhele arrentye Satan apetyetyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe uternemele Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irretyeke, arrantherre apeke untyemurle-irreme anteme akurne mpwaretyeke irremele. Arrantherre akenhe ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, arrantherre imerte tnerriremele ayene-ilelhomele arrentye Satan-ketye. Arrantherre rlterrke tneme Satan-ketye, arrentye arrpenhe itne-ketye-arlike akwete iltemele atwemele, itnenhe akwete aywepemele nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe akwete Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-ileketye. Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre anteme anemele Ngkarteke, rlterrke akwete tnemele. ¹⁴ Arrantherre mwerre akwete anteme Ngkarteke anerlte-anaye irraweeye areye-arteke, itnekenge atwerretyeke-urletye. Ayeye arratye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe anthurre awerlte-anaye. Ayeye Ikwerenhe-arle irrketeye-arteke thultye areye-arle irrpeme nhenge atwerretyeke alhemele mantere itnekenhe atnyeketye. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme anaye, arnterre akwete itirremele angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke arrantherre Ikwere arratye akwete anerlte-anetyeke. Alakenhe ipenhele anteme thultye areye-arteke anerrirraye akwete, alkwerte-arteke arrweke-arlike arrernemele arerre arrekantherrenhe, arne nhenge re anteme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele atnyeneme nhenge Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe inintyeme-ketye ikwere-werne atheke ilemele, re anteme akenhe arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ineme. ¹⁵ Akwete-ante mpwaretyeke-aye, akangkemele akwete tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke iletyeke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe. Nhenge arrantherre apeke alhemele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe renhe iletyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke itnenhe ilaye mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge, arrantherre anteme thultye areye-arteke nhenge ingke-kenhe-akerte anemele rlterrke anthurre nhenge untemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyewerne atheke nhenge atwerretyeke-arteke. ¹⁶ Ngkarte renhe akwete arratye itelarerrirraye arrantherre rlterrke akwete tnetyeke arrentye-ketye renhe ayakemele anteye arrenhantherrenhe uterneme-ketye untyeme-irretyeke Ngkarte-ketye. Arrentye apeke arrekantherre apetyemele, re tyerrtye-arteke apetyeme arne irryarte alknngenthe-akerte-arteke iwerle-apeme arrekantherre-werne atheke. Kele nhenhe

akenhe arrantherre akwete Ngkarte arratye itelarerlenge, arrantherre aneme thultye areye-arteke arne alkwerte-akerte-arteke tnome-arle. Alkwerte-akerte arrantherre tnome arrantherre mwerre akwete-arle tnome, arrantherre tnome alkwertele ilpelhemele Arrentyele arrenhantherrenhe alknгентhele nhenge werlenge. ¹⁷ Ngkarteke akwete itirrewarraye, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele atnyenerlenge, akayake-ilemele, Arrentye Satan-ketye. Nhenge Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe-arteke akayake-ilemele, arrantherre-arle thultye areye-arteke nhenge akapertele mwekarte rlterrke-akerte-arle ilpelhetyeke. Akwetethe anteme akalbye-irremele Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenheke nhenge Utnenge Akngerrele-arle arrenhantherre anthemeke. Arrantherre akalbye nthakenhe-akenheke-arle anwernenhe Ngkartele mwantyele atnyeneme. Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle alyweke arrirlpe-arteke-arle Arrentye renhe-arle nrtelhe-ilemele renhe ayakemele.

¹⁸ Alknгwirretyale, Ngkarteke angkerlte-anetyeke Renhe apayuthnemele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akwete atnyenetyeke. Renhe apayuthnaye tyerrtye arrpenheke-arle arne iwenheke apeke arrantherre-arle ahentye-anemeke. Utnenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe akalbye-antheme nthakenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke. Akwetethe anthurre Ngkarteke angketyeke. Mwantye arelhewarraye, akwetethe anthurre Ikwere angkemele arrantherre akurne mpwareketye. Akwetethe anthurre angketyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe Ikwerenhe areyeke-arle. ¹⁹ Ngkarteke angkerlte-anaye atyenge-inpe, tharle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke atnerrele ileme-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte, ayeye nhenge rarle Ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyarteke. Nhenge arrantherre angkerirreme atyenge Ngkarteke, Re anteme ayenge antheme angkentye iwenhe angketyeke. ²⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele ayenge inemele akngakeke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Arrule anthurre Re ayenge yerneke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyeke nhenge the Ayeye Mwerre ilerle-apetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge itne tyile nhenheke akwerneke. Ikwere akwete angkaye atyenge nhenge ayenge ayeye akengentye angketyakenhe Ikwere-akerte. Ikwere angkaye the akwete itneke atnerrele ilettyeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte.

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe Ephesus-arenye areyeke uyerrelhe-ileme

²¹⁻²² The artwe arrpenhe nhenhe anteme yerneme Tychicus-arle aritnye apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne anteme. The renhe yerneme nhenge Re arrekantherre ilettyeke ayenge-arle tyile nhenhele akwete anemenge. Re atyewe anwerne-kenhe anwerne ikwere ahentye anthurre anemele. Re Jesus-kenhe aneme, ikwere akwetethe warrke-irremele, Ngkarte-kenhe areye rlterrke-ilettyehenge. Re apmere arrekantherrenheke irretye-alhemele, arrekantherre ilettyehenge war-rke iwenhe-arle anwerne mpwaremeke, atyenge-akerte-arle ilettyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the renhe arrekantherre-werne yerneme, arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke nhenge arrekantherre ayeye nhenhe-akerte ilemele arne nhenhe areye-akerte, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke.

²³ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye-aye, ayenge akwete angkeme Ngkarteke-arlke Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweyeke-arlke, nhenge arrantherre akangkemele apurte anetyenhenge anyenteke-irremele nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe rltirrke anthurre iletienhenge. Ayenge Ikwere-atherre akwete angkeme nhenge arrantherre mwerre anthurre anetyenhenge, arrantherre akwete Renhe-atherrenhe arratye itelaretyeke. ²⁴ Arrantherre akwete anthurre Jesus Christ-eke ahentye-anemele Renhe impetyakenhe. Ayenge akwete anthurre Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme nhenge Re akwetethenhe-akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletieye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke arrenhantherrenhe.

Kele yanhe ayenge angkeke.

Philippians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere akngerre Philippi ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke

¹ Ayeye nhenhe anteme the Paul-ele intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke Christ-enge-arle anyente-irrekeke, apmere akngerre Philippi ikwerele. Arrpenheme areye arrantherre tyaty-arenye akngerrepate areye, kenhe arrpenhe areye arrantherre kenhe warrkene Tyaty-arenye areye. Artwe arrpenhe Timothy nhenhele atyengenge aneme, re ilerne Jesus Christ-eke warrke mpwareme, ilerne warrke ikwerenhe mpwarerle-anerreme akwete.

² Ayenge anteme angkeme Ngkarteke uthene Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye utheneke arrekantherre re-atherre-arle arrekantherre mwerre anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atnerre anerrirretyeke, atere-irreretyakenhele.

Paul Ngkarteke angkeme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Philippi-arenye-arle

³ Ayenge akwetethe arrekantherre itirremele, Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme alakenhe, "Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere Philippi ikwerele-arle mwerre anerlte-aneme." Alakenhe ikwere anteme ayenge akangkemele angkeme Ngkarteke. ⁴ Nhenge ayenge Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme arrekantherre, the Renhe akangkentyele tnakemele. ⁵ Arrantherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte awerrirreke-arle-iperre, arrantherre alherlte-iwemele arrpenhe areyeke anteme ilettyeke the-arteke. Arrantherre aywerrke anthurre. Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge Ngkarte Ikwere arnterre akangkemele angkeme. ⁶ Ayenge alakenhe itirreme; nhenge arrwekele-arle arrantherre Ngkarte-werne irreke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe warrke mpwaretyeke anthekenge. Urreke Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe rltterke-ilettyenhe warrke yanhe uyerrelhe-ilettyeke.

⁷ Ayenge arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Arrpenhe areyele ayenge jail-ke akwernerlengge arrantherre akwete atyenge itirremele aneke, atyenge-werne mane ngkweltye yernemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akwete arrekantherre itirremele aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre anthurre anemenge Rarle ayenge warrke nhenhe mpwaretyeke ileke ingkirreke itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilettyeke. Ngkarte-arle arrekantherre-inpe mwerre anthurre anemenge. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayeye Jesus-akerte-arle itirrewarrekeke-athene arraty anetyakenhenge akwele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ayenge court-werne akngemele ipmentye-iwemele angkeke tharle arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlengge. The arrkernemele itnenhene arraty-ilettyeke, itne ularre-irretyeke, the anteme itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke Ayeye Mwerre arraty itelaretyenhenge. ⁸ Ngkartele itelareme iwenhe-arle re ayenge angkerlengge arraty rarle. Ayenge

ahentye anthurre anemele arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyeke, ayenge arrekhantherre ahentye anthurre anemele Jesus Christ-arteke.

⁹ Kenhe arrantherre anteme Ngkarte Ikwere ahentye-anemele, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike. Alakenhe rarle mwerre-arle. Ayenge-arle Ngkarteke akwete angkemele arrekhantherre, arrantherre Ikwere awethe ahentye-anetyeke, arrpenhe areyeke-arlike awethe-ame-awethe. Kele nhenhe ipenheke anteme arrantherre akalत्यe-irreme Ngkarteke iwerreke, mwerrentye anerrirretyeke, akngaketyeke iwenhe apeke mwerre ikwere. ¹⁰ Nhenge arrantherre akwete akalत्यe-irremele Ngkarteke, kele arrantherre anteme itelarerrirretyeke arne iwenhe apeke mwerre re, arne iwenhe apeke akurne re. Kele nhenhe ipenhe anteme arrantherre arne mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ante ware mpwarerlte-anemele apentewarretyeke. Urreke Jesus-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, re tyerrtye ingkirreke aretyeke itneke mwantye itirremele, angwenhele apeke renhe arratyte itelarerlenge, angwenhele apeke renhe arratyte itelaretyakenheke. Arrantherre Jesus-nge arrekwelele tnerirretyenhe apure-irretyakenhele urreke awelhetyeke, arrantherre-arle renhe arratyte itelarerlenge. ¹¹ Ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme arrekhantherre, the itelaremele Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe arratyte-ilemenge. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arerrirreme mwerre anthurre mpwarewarrenge, kele imerte itne anteme Ngkarteke akangkentyele tnakewarremele, yanhe mwerre anthurre-arle.

Ayeye Paul jail-le-arle aneme-akerte, atere anetyakenhe re aneke

¹² Ngkarte-kenhe atyenge-artweye areye ayenge awerrirraye, the arrekhantherre ayeye ilettyeke ahentye aneme. Arrantherre akwele itirrewarreparreme tharle Ayeye Mwerre ilettyakenhe antemenge apeke. Yanhe arratyte anetyakenhe. Tyerrtye areyele ayenge akurne mpwarewarreke, kele mwerre rarle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte awerlte-aneme atyengenge, arlte arrpe-anenhele. ¹³ Jail nhenhele ayenge arrpenhe areyeke akwete angkeme irrkwentye areyeke-arlike jail nhenhele-arle warrke-irremeke. Arrpenhe areyele ayeye atyenge-akerte antekelhe-ileke. Itne aweke-arle iperre akalत्यe anerrirreme iwenhenge-arle arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayenge jail-ke akwernekenge. Itne ayenge jail-ke akwerneke tharle Jesus Christ-ekke warrke mpwarerlenge. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe areyele arerrirreke ayenge-arle atere-irretyakenhe-arle, nhenge the nhenhe areyeke akwete ileke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte jail kwene nhenhe ikwerele. Atere-urrike-arle anerrirreke iperre, lyete akenhe itne itelarerrirreme Jesus anwerneke-artweyele itnenhe-inpe mwantyele arntarnte-aremenge, ayenge-arteke. Lyete anteme itne untherlte-aneme arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre renhe ilemele atere-kwenye.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayeye Jesus Christ-akerte-arle akalत्यe-antheme, arrpenheme akenhe itne apele atyenge ingkerte-irremele ahele-irrerirreme, nhenge itne akwele akertne anthurre anetyen-henge. Itne arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anerrirreme Jesus apentetyeke itne-arle nthakenhe angkemenge. Kenhe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye

akenhe atyenge ahentye-anemele, itne Ayeye Jesus-akerte-arle ilemele. Itne akaltye Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakemele jail nhenheke akwerneke tharle arrpenhe itnenhe Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerteke arratyeteke. ¹⁷ Kenhe ingkerte-ingkerte yanhe areye akenhe ahentye-aneme atyengenge akertne anthurre ulkere anerrirretyeke-arle. Itne alakenhe itirrewarreme, "Arunthe areyele Jesus apentetyeke anwerne-arle iwenhe angkerlenghe, kenhe urrpetyele ware Paul-enge." Alakenhe itne apale itirrewarreme. Itne atyenge ingkerte-irreme, akurne-arle atyenge mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele jail nhenhe ikwerele. Nhenge itne Ayeye Mwerre arrpenhe areyeke ilerirreme, itne itirreke ayenge-arle itneke ahele-irretyenheke-athene, jail kwene nhenhele akwete anemele. ¹⁸ Kele mwerre rarle. Ayenge atnerte akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe itneke ahele-irretyakenhe aneme. Itne ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-anetyenhenge akwete. Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhemele Ayeye Mwerre ileme itne-arle atyenge-ketye ingkerte-irrerlenghe, kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe arratyeteke-arleke ilemeke. Kele mwerre rarle. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele Ayeye Mwerre renhe awerrirreme anteye, renhe arratyete itelarerrirremele alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkentye aneme.

¹⁹ Jail nhenhele akwete ayenge aneme. Kele mwerre rarle. Arrantherre atyenge Ngkarteke akwete angkerrirreme, Jesus Christ-arlike Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike re-atherre-arle atyengenge anerle-anerreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akaltye aneme nhenge Ngkartele-arle ayenge mwantyele arntarnte-areme, Re ayenge mwantyele atnyenemele akayake-ilemele, itne ayenge akurne mpwarewarreketye. Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge akangkentye anerle-aneme. ²⁰ Nhenge ayenge alartetye court-kenhe areyenge arrwekele-arle tnetyenhe Ngkarte ikwerenge-inpe arrwekele-arle, ayenge yanhele tnemele atere anetyakenhe apure-irretyakenhe, Ngkarte-arle ayenge alenye arratyete-iletienhe angkentye iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe angketyeke. Ayenge angketyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe Ngkartenge ularre ayenge apure-arle-irreme. Kenhe ayenge apeke itethe akwete anetyenhe, ayenge apeke ilwetyenhe jail kwene nhenhe ikwerele. Kele mwerre rarle, ayenge atere kwenye. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge aremele, itethe apeke ilweke-arle ithwenge, itne anteme Ikwere alyelhetyenhenge tnakewarremele. Kele mwerre rarle, alakenhe ikwereke ayenge ahentye-aneme.

²¹ Nhenge ayenge itethe akwete anemele, kele Christ Jesus-eke ware ayenge anemele. Ayenge apeke ilwemele, kele ayenge akangkentye anthurre aneme Jesus ikwerele-arlenghe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ²² Apmere ahelhe nhenhele apeke ayenge akwete itethe anemele, the warrke Ngkarte-kenhe akwete mpwarerle-anetyeke. Kele nhenhe ipenhele tyerrtye atningkele awetyenhenge Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte, itne anteme akangkemele anetyenhenge renhe arratyete itelarerrirretyenhe. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye? The apeke Ngkarte apayuthneye ayenge akngirtnetyeke Ikwere-werne, ayenge apeke itethe akwete aneye? Yekwe, ayenge akutne. ²³ Ayenge mwerre itirretyeke akutne, uyarne itirremele aneme. Ayenge ilwetyeke ahentye-aneme kele imerte ayenge alpemele Jesus-nge anetyeke apmere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele. Ayenge-arle arn-

terre anthurre akangkemele anemere Ikwerenge, yanhe re mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere ayenge-arle nhenhele anemenge. The itelaretyakenhe! ²⁴ Kenhe ayenge apeke alpemele Ngkartenge alkere akertnele anetyeke akenhe arrekantherre nthakenhe-arle irrerirretyenhe? Arrantherre apeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte awetyakenhe, apentetyakenhe renhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantherrenge anetyeke. ²⁵ Yewe, mwerre rarle ayenge arrekantherrenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyeke arrantherre-arle ayenge akaltyele-anthetyeke awethe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge itethe akwete anetyeke ahentye-aneme, kele imerte the akwete arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke, nhenge arrantherre Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte awethe awerrirretyeke, Christ Jesus renhe arratyte itelaretyenhenge awethe-ame-awethe, akangkentye anthurre irretyenhenge. ²⁶ Urreke Jesus Christ-ele ayenge apmere Philippi ikwere-werne akngirtnetyenhe arrekantherre-werne anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Jesus ikwere akangkewarremele renhe akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke.

Paul-ele Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Philippi-arenye-arle anemeke, apurte anyente-artekele akwete Jesus renhe apentetyeke

²⁷ Ayeye Mwerre nhenhele Jesus Christ-akerte anwernenhe ileme arratyte mwerrentye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Ayeye Mwerre awerrirreke-arle iperre, arrantherre akwetethenhe-akwetethe arratyte mwerre anerrirretyeke. Ayenge apeke alhemele arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke, jail nhenhele akwete apeke ithwenge. Yekwe. Nhenge the apeke aweme arrantherre mwerre anerlenge, apurte anyente aneme ahele-irrerirretyakenhele, kele the itelaretyenhenge arrantherre rlterrke akwete aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhe arratyte akaltyele-anthemele. Nhenge itne-inpe Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe awerrirremele, Jesus Christ renhe arratyte itelarerrirretyenhenge.

²⁸ Kenhe arrpenhe areye arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe, itne arrekantherre-ketye ayaketyeke Ayeye Mwerre yanhe iletyle anetyeke. Kele mwerre rarle, arrantherre itnekenge atere-irretyale anerrirretyeke. Nhenge arrenhantherrenhe itne aremele atere-irretyakenhe-arle, arrantherre apurte akwete anerrirrerlenge rlterrke akwete anerrirrerlenge, itne anteme itirrewarretyenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhene atwetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itelarerrirreme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwerre anthurre atnyenerlenge arntarnte-aretyenhe, akwetethenhe-akwetethe. ²⁹ Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Christ Jesus-eke warrke-irrerlte-anetyeke. Arranhantherrenhe Re ineke kenhe arrantherre rlkerte awelhetyeke Ikwerenge. Arrpenhe areye arrekantherretye angkemele apeke atwemele apeke. ³⁰ Arrantherre akaltye aneke iwenhe-arteke-arle atyenge aneke apmere Philippi-le, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayenge ayaketyamele arrkernemele arrpenhe areyeke angkeme-ketyenge Ayeye Mwerre renhe ileme-ketye. Lyete anteme atyenge akurne-irreme, rlkerte awelhemele Ayeye Mwerre-arle the ilekenge. Kele tyerrtye yanhe areye anteme arrekantherrenhe arlkarentye-irretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe rlkerte-iletyle itne ayenge-arteke mpwareke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe rlterrke akwete anerlenge apurte, iwerre mwerre akwete apentetyeke.

2

Jesus Re akngerre anthurre anetyarte, kenhe re akenhe anwerneke akweke-irreke

¹ Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe anyentelhe-ileke-arle, arrenhantherrenhe rlterrke atnyenemele. Re arrekatherre ahen-tye anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre-arle alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe, atere-irretyakenhele. Arrantherre ingkirrenyeke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele. ² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ahele-ahele angkerretyale kwenhe. Arrantherre arrpenheke-arrpe ahentye-anerretyeke. Apurte akwete anerlte-anemele, nhege arrantherre anyenteke-irremele arntarnte-arerremele, Ngkarte-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerlenghe. Ayeye Jesus-akerte akwete awemele akal-tye-irremele, arrantherre itirrentye anyente-akerte. Nhege arrantherre ingkirreke alakenhe mpwaremele aneme, arrantherre ayenge akangketyeke mpwareme. ³ Arrantherre anteme ank-eye akngerre anetyale, arrekatherre-arrpe itirrewarreyale, arpenhe areyeke-tetye itirrewarreyale. Kenhe tyaperteye rikene-irrerirretyale nhege arrpenhe areyele akwele aretyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe tnaketyeke. Yanhe akurnenge, nterte ware anerrirraye, arrantherre-arrpe akertne-irretyale anetyeke. Arrpenhe areye-ante ware tnakemele. ⁴ Arrantherre-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyale anetyeke, arrpenhe areye arntarnte-arerrirraye, itne mwerre anetyenhenge anteme. ⁵ Jesus Christ arratye mwerrentye itirreke arrpenhe areyeke. Kele arrantherre anteme alakenhe ikwere anteme itirretyeke.

⁶ Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhenge, re aneke Ngkarte-arteke, Re-atherre rlterrke anthurre anerle-anerreme akwete, Re-atherre rante-rante anthurre anerle-anerreme. Yanhe ikwerenge Jesus ikwere-arrpe angkemele, "Ayenge-arle Ngkarte re-arteke rante-rante akwete aneme, akangkemele Ikwerenge akwete aneme, kenhe ayenge ikwerenge akwetethe anetyale. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe atyenge ahentye-aneme ahelhe-werne yernetyeke. Iwenheke Rarle atyenge ahentye-aneme the mpwaretyeke Ikwere." ⁷ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele Christ-ele ingkirreke imperle-alhemele apetyeke ahelhe nhenhe-werne, urrkapentye akngerre anetyeke. Re impene anthurre akertnele anetyarte, kenhe re akenhe anwerneke ingkerneny-irreke. Kele ampe akweke re intetye-alheke, anwerne-arteke. Kenhe itirrentye ikwerenhe aneke tyerrtye areyeke warrke-irretyeke. ⁸ Nhege re ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele-arle anerlenghe, tyerrtye areyele Renhe arerrirremele tyerrtye itne-arteke antime. Re ikwere-arrpe itirretyakenhe re-arrpe mwerre akngerre ilelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re ingkerneny-irreke anwernekenge kwene ulkere. Rarle mwantye anthurrele-arle Ngkarte renhe aweke Re angkerlenghe. Re akangkwe-irreke Akngeye Ikwerenheke, arratye rarle. Re mwernte-irretyakenhele angkentye akngerre ineke Ngkarte Ikwerenhe-ngentye nhege arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyeke. Akutne areyele Jesus arne arntarlkwe akertnenge arrerneke ilwetyeke, artwe akurne-arteke akwele. ⁹ Rarle arntarlkweke ilweke-arle-iperre Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke, Renhe anteme alkere akertne-werne akngirtnele,

Renhe ingkirreke anthurreke Alartetye atniweke rarle arerle-anetyeke ingkirreke anthurre renhe areye. Arritnye Ikwerenhe-arle impene anthurre arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyange re-arrpe. Arritnye nhenhe apele arrpenhenge areye mwerre anthurre-ulkere. ¹⁰ Yewe, arratye rarle, Ngkarte Jesus arerneke, arne ingkirrenyeke anthurreke-arle Alartetye anetyeke, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme angwenhe areye apeke alkere akertne ikwerele anerrirreme, ahelhe nhenhele anerrirreme areye-arle, angwenhe apeke-arle ahelhe kwenele aneme areye-arle, itne ingkirreke anthurre amperle-arlange tnerirremele Jesus-nge arrekwelele. ¹¹ Anwerne ingkirrekele Jesus renhe utyernemele tnaketyenhe. Anwerne Jesus-nge arrekwele tnetyenhe akangkemele alyelhewarremele. Anwerne akangkentye angkemele, "Unte-arle ingkirreke anthurreke Alartetye Impene-arle." Alakenhe-arle mpwaremele anwerne Ngkarte akertne-ileme.

Ngkarte-kenhe areye, alknгентhe areye-arteke Ngkarteke-arle pwar-tyemeke

¹² Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge Jesus-ele aywerrkele awemele Akngeye ikwerenhe renhe, Ngkarte-arle renhe akertne utyerneke. Nhenge ayenge-arle arrekanttherenge arrekwele anetyarte, arrantherre akwetethe ayenge aweke angkerleng. Kenhe arlte nhenhe ikwerele akenhe ayenge arrekanttherrele-arlange anetyakenhe anteme. Wale, kele mwerre-arle, arrantherre akenhe ayenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe renhe-arle awerlte-anetyenhe iwenhe-iwenheke apeke ayenge angkerleng. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremenge, iwenhe apeke akurne renhe areye arrantherre mpwareketye. Alakenhe ikwere-ketye re, arrantherre akweke ware atere-irremele anerrirretyeke, mwantye arelhomele anerrirretyeke arrantherre iwerre akurne anteme alheme-ketye. Ngkarteke akwete anerrirremele arlte arrpe-anenhele Jesus-arteke Ngkarte-arle arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilerleng. ¹³ Arrantherre nhenhe ulyeyele mpwareme Ngkarte-arle arrekanttherrele-arlange anerleng. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-antherle-aneme arrantherre-arle aywerrkele mpwaretyenhenge iwenhe apeke renhe Re arrekanttherre ahentye-aneme mpwaretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe ileme Ikwere arratye anerrirretyeke. Ikwere akwete warrke-irretyeke, kele imerte arrantherre Renhe akangketyeke mpwarewarremele.

¹⁴ Mwantye warrke-irremele anetyeke. Iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre mpwarewarremele, tyele angketyale, arrpenhe areyeke ahele-irretyale. ¹⁵ Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre akwete anerlte-aneme, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne aketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele akurne mpwarerlte-anemele, iwerre akurne renhe-arle apenterlte-anemele. Alakenhe re akenhe akurne-arle ingkirrekeke. Itne-arle tyerrtye areye-arteke ingwemertele-arle anerlte-anemeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anerleng, Ikwere arratye mwerre rarle anerlte-anemele. Nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe akurne yanhe areyele-arlange anerrirremele, arrantherre akenhe alknгентhe-arteke ingwemertele pwarrtyerleng. ¹⁶ Arrantherre itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerlte-anetyeke akwete. Itne

apeke Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe awerrirremele renhe arratyete itelarerrirremele, itne anteme apeke ikwere akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Kele antime, ayeye nhenhele itnenhe itethe-iletyeke. Urreke ulkere-arle, arle ingkernenge, Jesus ahele nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe Re ayenge apayuthnetyeke warrke iwenhe-arle the mpwarekeke. Nhenge ayenge Christ-nge arrekwele tneleme ikwere angketyenhe, ayenge ahentye-anemele ulyeye awelhemele tneleme Ikwere arrekhantherre-akerte iletyeke, nthakenhe-arle arrantherre Ikwere arratyete mwerre aneme-akerte. The Ikwere iletyeke ahentye-aneme ayenge-arle arrekhantherre warrke-irremele, warrke renhe uyerrelhe-ileke rarle ayenge anthekenge mpwaretyeke. Rarle ayenge ileke warrke-irretyeke arnterre anthurre nhenge arrpenhe-arle unteme-arteke ngkerne-arlike-alhetyakenhe. Yewe, alakenhe re the warrke arnterre mpwareke ngkernelhetyakenhe, akwete the warrke arnterre mpwaretyenhe, arrantherre Jesus renhe akwete apenterlte-anetyeke.

¹⁷ Arrantherre Christ arratyete itelarerrite-anetyeke akwete, alknng-wirretyakenhe akwete-arle, warrke mpwarerrite-anemele rarle arranhantherre anthekeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekhantherre akangkentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe apmere metye nhenhele akwetele, tharle Ayeye Mwerre arrpenhe areyeke ilekenge. Itne ayenge akurnentye mpwareme tharle Ayeye Mwerre ilekenge. Itne apeke arranhantherrenhe-inpe akurnentye mpwareme arrantherre-arle Ayeye Mwerre renhe arratyete itelarerrirremenge. Wale, kele antime, ayenge akangkeme akwete. Anwerne ingkirrekele warrke akngerre nhenhe akwete mpwareme, Ngkartele-arle anwerrenhe anthemeke mpwaretyeke. ¹⁸ Ayenge apeke ilwerlenge apmere metye nhenhele, alhwarrpe-irretyalaye. Akangkemele anerrirraye ayenge-arteke!

Ayeye nhenhe Paul-akerte artwe arrpenhe atherrame-akerte, Timothy uthene Epaphroditus uthene

¹⁹ The Timothy yernetyeke arrekhantherre-werne, apmere Philippi ikwere-werne, rarle iletyenhenge arrekhantherre atyenge-akerte. Re anteme arranhantherrenhe akangkemele anetyeke mpwaretyenhenge. Kele imerte re atyenge-werne apetye-alpemele arrekhantherre-akerte iletyeke, re ayenge anteme akangkemele mpwaretyeke. Kenhe the akenhe urreke re Timothy yernetyenhenge arrekhantherre-werne, Jesus-eke-amparre nthakenhe-irretyeke apayuthnerlenge. Kele Re ayenge ilerlenge mwerre apeke, kele imerte the Timothy-arle yernemele arrekhantherre-werne. ²⁰ The itelaretyakenhe angwenhe arrpenhe apeke renhe arrekhantherre-werne yernetyeke, kenhe the itelareme Timothy-arle arrekhantherre itirremenge. Re-ante-arle itirrentye akngerre ayenge-arteke, alhwarrpe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke, ayenge-arteke rarle re. Re itirremele, arrantherre apeke mwerre anerlenge. ²¹ Tyerrtye arrpenheme nhenhe, arrekhantherre itirretyakenhe-arle re-arteke, arrangkwe anthurre. Itneke-arrpe itirremele aneme. Itne itirretyakenhe itne-arle Jesus-eke warrke-irretyeke apeke, arrangkwe-arle. ²² Kenhe Timothy akenhe alakenhe kwenye, rarle warrke iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartele akwetethe mpwaremele. Arrantherre itelareme Timothy-le-arle warrkene mwerre anthurre. Re atyengenge warrke-irreme alere-arteke akngeye ikwerenheke

warrke mpwaremenge. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akwete awerrirretyenhenge Jesus-akerte. ²³ Kenhe the akenhe renhe urreke-ante yernetyeke arrekantherre-werne, the lyete renhe yernetyeke ahentye-aneme. Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele apeke ayenge akwete atnyenemele jail nhenhele. Itne apeke ayenge nhenhenge-ntyete yerneme. Ayenge akutne. Ayenge akarelheme ayeye itnekenhe awetyeke, iwenhe apeke-arle itne atyenge mpware-warretyenheke. Ikwere ipenhe the Timothy yernemele ayeye-akerte alhetyeke arrekantherre-werne. ²⁴ The Jesus Anwerneke-artweye akwete arratyete itelareme. Ayenge itelareme, rarle ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke apetyetyeke jail nhenhenge ayenge arratelhe-iletyeke. Kele imerte ayenge-inpe apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke.

²⁵ Ayenge itirreme theke-amparre arrekantherre-werne Epaphroditus yernirtnetyeke apmere Philippi-larle. Re kake Ngkarte-arenye anwerne-kenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe iler-nenhe ntertelhe-iletyeke ahentye-anerrirreme kenhe ilerne akwete-arle Jesus-eke warrke apurtele mpwarerle-anerreme. Arrekwele ayenge arneke arrangkwe aneke apmere metye nhenhele, ayenge anyente-arenye anetyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atyenge-werne nhenhe renhe yerneke, ayenge mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke atyengenge warrke-irretyeke. ²⁶ The renhe yernirtneme rarle arrekantherre itirrerlengge alhwarrpe awelhemele aneme. Re anteme itirremele arrantherre-arle awekenge rarle rlkerte-arlke anekenge, yanhe ikwere itirremele anerrirreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arrekantherre areyeke itirremele aneme. ²⁷ Re rlkerte akngerre aneke arratyete, ingkwe anthurre ilwemele. Ayenge ikwere ware itirremele aneke alhwarrpe-irremele. Re apeke-arle ilwekenge, kele ayenge akurne anthurre awelhemele anemere. Kenhe Ngkarte anteme ilerneke alhwarrpe-irreke, renhe rlkerte-ngentyele mwerre-ileke.

²⁸ Lyete anteme re mwerre-werne anteme awelheme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the renhe arrekantherre-werne yernetyeke ahentye-aneme. Arrantherre anteme akangketyenhe renhe aremele. Ayenge imerte akangkemele antime anemele, ayenge anteme awethe itirretyakenhe. ²⁹⁻³⁰ Arrantherre apetyetyeke ahentye-aneke atyengenge warrke-irretyeke kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre apetyetyakenhe-arle anerlengge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Epaphroditus yerneke. Re nhenhe-werne apetyeke-arle-iperre ilerne apurtele warrke mpwarerle-anerreke Jesus-eke. Nhenge rarle apetyeke-arle iperre, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apeke renhe atwerlengge-arlke, re akwete ahentye-aneme atyengenge warrke-irretyeke. Nhenge warrke-irremele Re rlkerte akngerre-irreke, ingkwe anthurre ilwemele. Arrantherre itirretyeke nhenheke: Arrantherre Jesus-kenhe areye kenhe re akenhe Jesus-kenhe anteye. Nhenge re apmere arrekantherrenheke irremele, renhe arrantherre iltye irrkwetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke arrekantherre-werne apetyemenge re-arteke, ikwere akangketyeke anteye.

3

Ayeye Paul-akerte, rarle ahentye anthurre aneme Jesus-arteke anetyeke

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, akangkemele akwetethe anerrirraye, iwenhenge-arle Jesus Anwerneke-artweyele arrekantherre mpwarerlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge akwele tharle alakenhe renhe anteye intelhe-ileke pipe arrpenhe ikwerenge arrwekele. Pipe yanhe renhe itelarerrirreme. Kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge the intelhe-ilemele re ayenge apurrkele-anthetyakenhenge. Nhenge arrantherre ayeye nhenhe areye akwete awemele, tharle intelhe-ilekeke, itne arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyenhe apale alheketye, arrpenhe nhenge areye-ketye ayeye akurne ilemeke-arle.

² Arrantherre mwantye arntarnte-arelherlte-anetyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye Ngkarte-kenhe akwele arrekantherre itne ilelherlte-aneme-ketye. Yanhe areye urrtiyirremele ilelherlte-anemenge. Itne apeke ilelhemenge Ngkarteke warrke-irreme akwele, urrtiyirremele ware. Itne angkeme, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre, Jew-arenhe areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike akwele ingkirreke artwe-irretyeke Jew-arenhe areyenge ularre, nhenge itne akwele Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge. Yanhe-arle arratyte anetyakenhe. ³ Itne itirreme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe itethe-ilemeke-athene, itne-arle angkentye Jew-kenhe apenterlenge. Kenhe anwerne-arle Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe kwenele anwernekele-arlenge atnyeneme. Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte anwerne Ngkarte apentemele arratyte re. Arratyte rarle, anwerne Ikwerele-arlenge lyete Renhe apentemele, Renhe utyernemele tnakemele. Anwerne akangkeme Jesus-elarle anwerneke mpwarerlenge. Rarle nhenge anwerne itethe-ileke, anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge.

⁴ Kenhe arrpenhe apeke itirreme angkentye Jew-kenhele akwele renhe itethe-ileme rlterrke-ilemele, re apeke ikwerenge tnakelheme-ketye. Kenhe ayenge apeke-arle itne-arteke tnakelheme, yanhe iperrenge akenhe ayenge arrpenhenge areye tnakelhetyeke awethe ulkere.

⁵ The-inpe angkentye Jew-kenhe apentetyarte. Ayenge itirretyarte, ayenge-arle artwe arratyte anekeke-athene, nhenge ayenge-arle rlterlte akweke inteke, week anyentenge ayenge artwe-irreke angkentye Jew-kenhenge ularre. Ayenge apele apmere Israel-arenhe, Benjamin-ek-artweye areye-ngentye, apmere arrule-ngentye anet-yartenge ipenhe. Ayenge apele Hebrew-arenhe, atyenge-artweye atherre-arteke. Ayenge-arle Pharisee aneke, Pharisee tyeperre, nhenge the angkentye Jew-kenhe apentemele arratyte-ilenhe-ilenhe. ⁶ Ayenge rlterrke anthurre warrke-irreke Ngkarteke, the Ngkarte-kenhe areye arrkernemele uternetyeke anteme angkentye Jew-kenhe apentetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akwele ayenge Tyatyte arrpenhe areye-werne alhetyarte, Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahele-irretyeke itneke, itnenhe atwetyeke. The angkentye Jew-kenhe apentemele, mwerre anthurrele apenteke, aparlpe-aparlpe mpwaretyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, ayenge apeke ahentye aneme, the tnakelheme-ketye.

⁷ Ayenge-arle itirretyarte ayenge akwele mwerre anthurre anekeke-athene. Ayenge-arle itirretyarte angkentye Jew-kenhele akwele ayenge rlterrke-ilekeke-athene, nhenge the akwele Ngkarte apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe lyete anteme the itelareme nhenge angkentye Jew-kenhele ayenge ayaketyarte Ngkarte arratyte apenteme-ketye. Lyete

the Christ-ante apentetyeke. Rarle arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurren-
mwerre akngerre ulkere. ⁸ Lyete anteme the Jesus akwete an-
teme apenterle-aneme, the itelaremele Jesus Christ alartetye atyinhe
anemenge. The itelareme ayeye Jew-kenhe areye apeke angkentye
itnekenhe apekele ayenge uyarne itethe-ilemenge. Ayeye itnekenhele
ayenge uyarne rltarrke-ileme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe Jesus Christ-eke
anteme-arle warrke-irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ayeye
Jew-kenhe areye impeke. Yewe, atyinhe itirrentye anteme aneme,
Christ renhe akwete apentetyeke. ⁹ Nhenge ayenge alakenhe arraty-
e itirremele aneme, kele Ngkartele areme ayenge Jesus-enge arraty-
anerlenge. Kele arraty, the angkentye Jew-kenhe mwerrentyele apen-
tetyarte. Kenhe ayeye itnekenhele akenhe ayenge arraty-iletyakenhe
nhenge Ngkartele-werne-atheke akngarte-iwelhetyeke Renhe apente-
tyeke. Ngkartele atyenge mwerre angketyakenhe tharle angkentye
Jew-kenhe apenterlenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ayenge arraty-
ileke tharle Jesus arraty itelarerlenge. The Jesus Renhe ware-
arle arraty itelareme. Re atyenge piwelhemele ilweke. Ayenge
Ngkartele-kenhe aneme Jesus rarle atyenge ilwekenge. ¹⁰ Ayenge
anteme akwete itirretyeke nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkartele Jesus Christ
itethe-ilirtnele. Ayenge apeke akurne akngerre awelherlenge
Jesus-arle aneke-arteke, kele rarle. The iwerre akurne apentetyeke
ahentye-anetyakenhe, the iwerre mwerre renhe apenterle-anetyeke
akwetethenhe-akwetethe, Jesus-ele-arteke arne arntarlkweke-arleke-
arle ilwekeke. ¹¹ Ayenge nhenhe ingkirrekeke ahentye-aneme. Ayenge
Jesus-arteke mwerre anetyeke, nhenge ayenge ilwemele Ngkartele
ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyeke, Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyeke.

*Anwerne arratyentye akwete anetyeke Jesus-eke, iwerre mwerre
apenterlte-anemele, warrke Ikwerenhe mpwarerlte-anemele*

¹² Arrantherre apeke itirrewarreme ayenge-arle akwele Christ rante-
rante-arteke irremekeke-athene, kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe ayenge
alakenhe angkentye akngerre kwenye-arle. Arrangkwe, ayenge alak-
enhe atyenge-arrpe angketyakenhe. Ayenge-arle alakenhe ankeme-
tetye: Christ-ele ayenge inemele akngakeke Ikwerele-arlenge ane-
tyeke the renhe apentetyeke, ikwere-akerte akwete akaltye-irretyeke.
Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge iwerre mwerre apentetyeke,
warrke Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. The ingkirreke mpwaretyeke Rarle
atyenge ahentye-anemeke mpwaretyeke. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye,
ayenge Christ-arteke irretyakenhe akwete. Ayenge ikwere akaltye-
irremele akwete. Kenhe ayenge itirretyakenhe akwete arne yanhe
areyeke tharle arrekwele mpwaretyarteke. Ayenge warrke arnterre
irretyeke Ngkartele, Ikwere akaltye-irremele akwete, the ingkirreke
mpwaretyeke Rarle atyenge ahentye-anemeke mpwaretyeke, Christ-
arteke irretyenhenge. The arrekwele arerle-anemele, artwe-arteke
iparrpe anthurre unterlenge alkgarelhetyakenhe akwete. Artwe
nhenge arrekwele-ante aremele iparrpe anthurre untene arne im-
pene nhenge impetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge ar-
nterre anthurre warrke-irreme Christ-arteke irretyenhenge apurke-
irretyakenhe, urreke-arle arne impene nhenge inetyeke. Ngkartele

atyenge ahentye-aneme apmere akngerre alkerele Ikwerenge anetyenhenge, tharle Jesus arratyte itelarerlenghe. Arne impene apele ayenge-arle angkeme-akerte.

¹⁵ Anwerne-arle Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irremele Renhe apentewarreke arrule akngerrenge-ntyete, Ngkartele anwernenhe rltterrike-ilekenge Christ-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ayeye akngerre nhenheke yewe angkerretyeke tharle arrekatherre intelhe-ilemeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye apeke atyenge yewe angkerri-rietyakenhe atyenge akangkwe-irrietyakenhele, arne iwenhe-iwenheke-arle ayenge angkemenge. Kele mwerre antime. Ngkartele itneke angketyenhenge, nhenge ayeye akngerre nhenhe itne akaperteke arrernetyeke anthurre, Ikwere-akerte. ¹⁶ Kenhe anwerne akwete-arle Jesus apentewarreme, ayeye arratyte Ikwere-akerte awerlte-anemele. Ayeye Akngerre arratyte rarle nhenhe re. Anwerne ingkirrekele Renhe mwantyele apentewarreyeke.

¹⁷ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge angwaraye. Nhenge anwerne-arle arrekatherrenge arrwekele aneke, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltyele-antheke itirrentye mwerre atnyentyeke. Arrpenheme arrantherre kele mwerre aneme, kenhe arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe awemele angwaretyeke. Alakenhe re anteme itne arratyte mwerre anerrirretyeke arrantherre-arteke. ¹⁸ Kenhe arrantherre arrpenhe akurne yanhe areye-ketye arelhewarreyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe itne-ketye awethe-arle alkngarre-ileme. Itne akwele Ngkarte-kenhe ilelhewarreme-ketye, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle akurne akwetele mpwarerlte-anemenge, mwerre anetyakenhe. Itne Ngkarte-kwenye areye-arteke. Itne-arle akurne angkerrireme Jesus Christ-akerte, arne arntarlkweke-arleke-arle ilwekeke, ikwere anyurre-irremele angkeme alakenhe. Nhenge ayenge itneke itirremele artname-arle. ¹⁹ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe akethe-ante arrerentyenhe, itnenhe iwetyenhe arne akurne-arteke, itne-arle Renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhenge. Itne-arle merneke ware itirremele, itneke-arrpe itirrepirreme. Akurne-irrerirreke-arle iperre itne anteme ayeyele ilelheme, "Anwernenhe arerrirraye akurne mpwarerlte-anemele!" Angkentye alakenhe itne impetyeke, alakenhe angketyakenhe. Apure anetyakenhe nhenge itne alakenhe angkerriremele. Apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye arne areyeke-ante itirremele.

²⁰ Kenhe anwerne alakenhe-arteke kwenye. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye, apmere akngerre Ikwerenhe-arenye. Anwerne akarelhemele Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye alkere akertne-ngentyete apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyeke. Rarle alkwerte anwerne-kenhe-arteke-arle, anwernenhe Re mwantyele atnyeneme, anwernenhe akayake-ilemele itethe-ilirtneke. ²¹ Re anyentele ingkirreke anthurre areme, rltterrike akngerre Ikwerenhele Re ingkirrenyeke arntarnte-areme. Rltterrike Ikwerenhele tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwetyeke mwerre anthurre iletynhenge. Kenhe lyete akenhe tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe akurne ware-arle anemenge. Urreke Rarle anteme Re tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwetyenhe Jesus-arteke-ilemele, tyerrtye ikwerenhe-arle mwerre anthurre anerlenghe.

Anwerne Ngkarteke lterrke mwerre anetyeke, arne mwerre areyeke-ante itirremele anetyeke

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge arrekatherre ingkirrekeke ahentye anthurre aneme. The arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke, ayenge-arle arrekatherre irrarirremenge. Kele nhege the arrenhantherrenhe aremele arrantherre ayenge akangketyeke mpware-warreme, arrantherre-arle mwerre anerrirrerlenghe. Tharle akwetethe arrpenhe areyeke ilepileme arrantherre-arle mwerre anerlte-aneme Jesus Anwerneke-artweyeke. Tharle arrenhantherrenhe kele ileke mwerre renhe apenterlte-anetyeke, Jesus-nge anerlte-aneme. Renhe akwete apentemele iwerre akurne anteme apenteme-ketye.

² Nhenhenge-ntyale anteme the arelhe atherrame-akerte, Euodia ante Syntyche atherre ilettyeke, re-atherre ahele-ahele akerrytyartenge akwetethe. Kenhe re-atherre Jesus Christ-kenhe anerle-anerrirrerlenghe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re-atherre ayenge awetyeke, ahele-ahele akerrytyale anetyeke. ³ Arelhe yanhe atherre atyengenge mwerre warrke-irretyarte nhege Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-anerremele arrpenhe areyele awerrirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ngenhe apayuthnetyeke atyewe atyinhe, renhe-atherrenhe ilettyeke apurte warrke-irretyeke, ahele-ahele akerrytyale anetyeke. Artwe nhege yanheke unte akaltye, Clement-arle, arrpenhe nhege areye-arlke, yanhe areye-arlke atyengenge warrke-irretyarte anteye. Wale, arritnye itnekenhe Ngkartele pipe impene akngerreke intelhe-ileke, itne-arle Jesus renhe arratyte itelarerlenghe. Yanhe areye nhege arritnye itnekenhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe pipe impeneke intelhe-ilemeke, itne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhe.

⁴ Akangkemele akwetethe anerrirraye, iwenhenge-arle Jesus-ele arrekatherre mpwarekenge! Ayenge arrekatherre awethe angketyeke: akangkentye akwetethe anerrirraye. ⁵⁻⁶ Mwerre anerrirre tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Iwenhe-iwenhe apeke akurne arrekatherre irreme-ketye, Ngkarteke ware itirrewarraye, atere-irretyale. Nhenheke itirrewarraye: Jesus Anwerneke-artweye ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, ilengare ante apeke-arle, ayenge akutne, lyete apeke, ingwenhe apeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atere-irretyale anetyeke nhege arne akurne apeke arrekatherre irrirrerlenghe. Kele arrantherre apeke arne-arlke iwenhe apeke renhe atnyenetyakenhe, Renhe apayuthnetyeke arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Renhe apayuthnerrirraye iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre ahentye-anemele, Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke alngwirretyale. ⁷ Nhege akurne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke arrekatherre irremele, arrantherre apeke ilelhomele, "Ayekeye! Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?" Kele, itirrewarreyale! Nhege arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerirremele akurne ikwere-akerte, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe, arrantherre akurne awelhomele anerrirreketye. Arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyenhe arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ renhe arratyte itelarerlenghe.

⁸ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, arne mwerre areyeke-ante itirrewarremele anetyeke. Iwenhe apeke arratyte areyeke itirrewarre, nhege areye Ngkarte-kenheke. Itirrewarraye arne mwerre nhenhe areyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle mwerre akemeke,

arne mwerre akngerre itneke. ⁹ Arrantherre kele akaltye-irreke-arle tharle arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe-iwenhe akaltyele-anthekeke. Arrantherre atyenge akangkwe-irreke, iwenhe-arle the arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke, arrantherre arratye rarle awerrirreke. Arrantherre arerrirreke ayenge mwerre anerlunge nhenge arrekanttherenge anemele. Kele arrantherre anteme mwerre anerrirretyeke ayenge-arteke. Kenhe Ngkarte rarle akenhe arrekanttherrele-arlunge aneme. Ikwerenge ware anteme anwerne mwerre aneme, akurne awelhetyakenhe.

Paul-arle akangkemele aneme apwerte ngkweltyeke Philippi-arenye areyele-arle ikwere yernekeke

¹⁰ Arrantherre atyenge apwerte ngkweltye yerneke arrule awerne. Kele arlunge-ngentyele arrantherre awethe anteme yernemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkentye anthurre aneme. Arrantherre-arle atyenge itirrewarremele akwete aneke. Arrantherre-arle atyenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe yernemere, atyenge imernetyeke arrantherre-arle atyenge ahentye anthurre anemele, kenhe uyarne anthurre akwete, lyeteke-atwetye. Ayenge Jesus Anwerneke-artweyeke akangkeme arrantherre-arle apwerte ngkweltye nhenge yernerlunge. ¹¹ Arrantherre apeke alakenhe apale itirreme, "Ayekaye, Paul arrangkwe anthurre aneme, akunye-apenhe. Anwerne apeke apwerte ngkweltye ikwere-werne yernetyeke, kele re akangkentye anetyenhenge." Arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge mwerre awelhetyakenhe, nhenge apwerte ngkweltye-ante ware atyenge-werne arrantherre-arle yernekenge. Tharle arne arunthe anthurre atnyenetyarte. Kele ikwere ipenhe ayenge arneke arrangkwe anteme aneme. Kele mwerre-arle. The itelareke, ayenge-arle kele antime akangkentye anemere, arneke-arlike arrangkwe apeke re. Arrantherre perre atyenge apwerte ngkweltye yernetyakenhenge apeke, kele mwerre antime, ayenge apele akwele anemere akangkentye aneme. ¹²⁻¹³ Ayenge apele arne arunthe-akerte anetyarte, iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe-akerte. Kele ikwere ipenhe ayenge anteme arrangkwe anthurre aneme. Kele mwerre rarle. Ayenge apele arne mwerre anthurreke akaltye-irreke Ngkarte-ngentyele arrpenhe areye-arle akaltye anetyakenheke. Alakenhe: Iwenhe apeke ikwere irrekenge, ayenge apele Jesus Christele rltterrke-akwete-ileme ayenge ikwere warrke-irretyeke, ikwerenge anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nthenhele-arle apeke ayenge aneme, iwenhe apeke renhe atyenge nthakenhe-arle-irreme, akurne apeke mwerre apeke, ayenge merne akngerre-akerte apeke, merne-kwenye apeke. Wale, kele mwerre rarle. Ayenge kele mwerre akwete aneme, akangkentye akwete aneme, akurne itirretyakenhe.

¹⁴ Alakenhe arratye anthurre. Nhenge ayenge arneke arrangkwe anemele, arrantherre atyenge-werne apwerte ngkweltye yerneke. Arrantherre atyenge mwerre anthurre anerrirreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the pipe nhenhe arrekanttherre intelhe-ilemele, arrekanttherre akangkemele angketyeke. ¹⁵ Arrantherre, apmere Philippi-arenye areye, arrantherre ayenge itelareme nhenge ayenge arrekanttherenge arrule aneke. Tharle arrekanttherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte

iletuarte. Yanhe ikwere ipenhe, ayenge apmere arrekanttherrenhe-ngentyele imperle-alhemele apmere arrpenhe Macedonia arritnye-werne alheke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayenge apwerte ngkweltye antthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arranttherre-ante ware ayenge apwerte antheke. ¹⁶ Apmere yanhe ipenhe anteme ayenge Macedonia-ngentyele apmere arrpenhe Thessalonica-werne alheke yanhele warrke-irretyeke. Arranttherre atyenge alngkwirretyakenhe. Atherre-ngare arranttherre atyenge-werne apwerte ngkweltye yerneke, ayenge mwerre akwete anetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Arranttherre apeke atyenge alakenhe itirremele, "Anwerne apele akwete anthurre apwerte ngkweltye yerneme Paul-eke. Re apeke ankeye akngerre-irreme, arnterre anthurre ahentye-aneme anwerne akwete anthurre ikwere apwerte yernetyeke." Arrangkwe-arle, alakenhe arraty anetyakenhe. The Ngkarteke iletueke ahentye aneme arrekanttherre-akerte, arrenhantherrenhe Rarle mwantyele akwete atnyeneme, arrenhantherrenhe Re akangkentye akwete anetyeke mpwaretyenhe nhenge arranttherre-arle atyenge mwerre akwetethe anekenge.

¹⁸ Artwe nhenge Epaphroditus-ele atyenge apwerte ngkweltye renhe akngetyeke arranttherre-arle yernekeke, ayenge anteme arunthe-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ayeye akweke nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekanttherre, arrekanttherre akangkemele iletueke. Arranttherre atyenge arne mwerre anthurre mpwareke, nhenge arrule-arle itne mpwareke-arteke Ngkarteke itne kere mpwanke itetyarte. Ngkartele anteme kere renhe ntyerneke akangkentye anthurre anetyarte. Alakenhe re anteme arranttherre apwerte ngkweltyele Ngkarte renhe akangkentye mpwareke. ¹⁹ Ayenge arrekanttherre Ngkarterne-atheke alakenhe angkemele, "Ngkarte Akngeyaye, Philippi-arenye areye, itne Jesus Christ-kenhe. Unte arne mwerre ingkirreke-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngenhe apayuthneme, tyerrtye nhenhe areye mwantye anthurrele arntarnte-araye, itne anteme mwerre akwete anetyenhenge, iltye-ante anetyakenhe anteme." Yewe, alakenhe arraty mwerre anthurre! Arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele mwantyele akwete arntarnte-aretyenhe, arranttherre iltye-ante anetyakenhe Ngkartenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre antthetyenhe arranttherre-arle ahentye-anemenge. ²⁰ Ngkarte Re Akngeye arraty anwerne-kenhe aneme, Re mwerre anthurre. Anwerne Renhe utyernemele tnakewarreye. Kele.

Paul-ele pipe ikwerenhe intelhe-ileke ipenhe uyerrelhe-ileme, Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeke Philippi-arenye areyeke

²¹ Tyaty akngerrepate areyaye, iltye irrkwerretyeke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke, itnenhene iletueke alherlte-iwaye, anwerne-arle mwerre anemenge. Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, tyerrtye atyengenge-arle warrke-irremeke arrekanttherre iletueke ahentye-aneme, itne-arle mwerre anemenge. ²² Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere nhenhele-arle, Caesar alartetyeke-arle warrke-irremeke arrekanttherre iletueke ahentye-aneme, itne-arle mwerre anemenge. ²³ Ayenge anteme Jesus Christ Alartetyeke akangkemele angketyeke ahentye-aneme arrekanttherre ingkirrekeke, "Jesus Christ Akngerrepataye, tyerrtye nhenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-ile, itnenhe akwete-ante arntarnte-aremele." Kele, alakenhe anetyeke.

Colossians

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileke

Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Colossae-larle anemeke

¹⁻² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Ayenge Paul-arle, Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke ilemele alhetyeke Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irretyeke arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apetyeke. Kele the anteme ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekhantherre atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Colossae-le aneme. Atyengenge aneme Timothy atyewe atyinhe. Ilerne ayeye nhenhe renhe arrekhantherre intelhe-ileme. Arrantherre anwerneke-artweye aneme Christ-nge ware.

Ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme renhe apayuthnemele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke mwerre arrekhantherre anetyeke arrantherre nhenge atnerre anetyenhenge, atere-kwenye.

Paul Ngkarteke angkeme itneke

³⁻⁴ Timothy ilerne Ngkarte apayuthneme, Akngeye Alartetye Jesus Christ-kenhe arrekhantherre, nhenge apeke ilerne Renhe apayuthnemele Renhe akwetethe tnakemele, ilerne-arle aweke-arle nhenge arrantherre Jesus mwerrantye apenterlenge, arrantherre-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke ahentye anthurre anemenge. ⁵ Arrantherre Jesus Christ arratyte itelareme ante Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahentye-anemele arrantherre-arle atnerre akarelheme arne mwerre areyeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekhantherre alkerenge arntarnte-areme. Arrantherre kele aweke arne mwerre areye-akerte nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekhantherre alhileke mpwaretyenhenge, nhenge tyerrtye areye apmere arrekhantherre-werne apetyeke ayeye mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilettyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte aneme-arle.

⁶ Apmere arrpe-anenhenge tyerrtye areyele aweme angkentye mwerre nhenhe renhe-ante Christ-akerte, aweke-arle-iperre atningkele arratyte itelaremele, kele atningke-ame-atningke Jesus-kenhe atyewe areye-irreme itne lyete anteme Ngkarteke arratyte-irremele anerlte-aneme. Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe arratyte-ante anetyeke irremele arrantherre nhenge ayeye mwerre aweke-arle, arrantherre-arle akaltye-irreke nhenge Ngkarte mwerre anemenge ingkirrekele nhenge Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhenge.

⁷ Artwe nhenge Epaphras-ele arrenhantherrenhe angkentye nhenhe akaltyele-antheke nhenge arrantherre-arle ikwere akutne anekenge. Re kwenhe atyewe mwerre anthurre ilerne-kenhe, re ilernekele-arlange warrke aywerrkele mpwareke Christ-eke. ⁸ Re nhenhe-werne apetyeke ilernenhe ileke nthakenhe-arle Utmenge Akngeye-kenhele arrekhantherrenge mpwareme nhenge arrantherre Ngkartekenhe ingkirrekeke ahentye anetyenhenge anthurre.

⁹ Ikwerenge-anteye anwerne ayeye nhenhe arrekantherre-akerte aweke-arle, anwerne Ngkarte apayuthnerlte-aneme arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke arne ingkirreke-arle itelaretyeke arrantherre nhenge mpwaretyeke. Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthnetyame alakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke Utmenge Ikwerenhele nhenge arrantherre akaltye anthurre anetyenhenge ante itelaretyenhenge arne areye arraty-arraty. ¹⁰ Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke arrekantherre nhenge arrantherre arraty anerlte-anetyeke kele Jesus re akangkeke anthurre. Anwerne alakenhe Ngkarteke angkeme nhenge arrantherre akwetethe arne mwerre mpwaretyenhenge arrpenhe areyeke ante Ngkarte-akerte awethe-ame-awethe itelaretyenhenge. ¹¹ Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhele atnerre-ilerle-anetyeke. Anwerne alakenhe apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre Renhe akwetethenhe awetyeke akangkemele anerlte-anemele, nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrekantherre anhelhemele atwetyeke-anteye. ¹² Anwerne apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe akwetethe tnaketyeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iweke Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe iwenhe renhe-arle Re alhileke anthetyeke Ikwerenhe areye alkere akertnenge, alkngenthe Ikwerenhe arrtyernemenge.

Jesus Christ arrpenhe ingkerrenyekenge akngerre anthurre ulkere

¹³ Arrule anthurre Satan anwerne ingkirrekeke pwathe anetyarte. Ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingwemertele-arteke aneke. Lyete-ulkere Ngkartele anwernenhe Satan-engentyele ipmentye impeke anwerne Alere Ikwerenhenge apurtelhe-ilemele apentetyeke iwerre mwerrele. ¹⁴ Re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke Satan-engentyele ipmentye impeke anwerne anteme Ngkartenge ipeltye-irreke Re urrpake arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre anwerne-arle mpwareke.

Christ Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe aneme

¹⁵ Anwerne-arle Ngkarte aretyakenhe aneke,
Re akenhe Alere impene Ikwerenhe Jesus Christ yerneke nhenge anwerne renhe alhengke-aretyenhenge ante itelaretyenhenge Ngkarte iwenhe-arteke anemenge,
Jesus-arle Re-arteke anthurre-arle aneme.
Jesus arrwekelenye Ngkarte-kenhe,
Re ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere Ngkartele-arle mpwareke.

¹⁶ Re nhenge Ngkartenge arne ingkerrenyekenge mpwaretyeke,
Re mpwareke arne ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhenge-arle, alkerenge-arle.

Re mpwareke arne ingkirreke nhenge anwerne-arle aretyeke, arne ingkirreke anwerne-arle aretyakenhe aneme.

Re mpwareke pwathe ingkirreke alkerele-arle aneme, alkere-arenye arrpenhe areye-arle.

Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele Christ-nge anpere-irrenhemele arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke, nhenge ingkirrekele Jesus tnaketyenhenge, Rarle arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akngerre-ulkere.

¹⁷ Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Re kwenhe kele aneke,

ikwerenge-ntyele anteme arne ingkirreke mpwareke-arle iperre,
 ahelhe nhenhenge uthene alkerenge uthene,
 Re ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arntarnte-arerle-aneme Utmenge
 Ikwerenhele akurne-irreme-ketye.

18 Christ Akngerrepate tyatye-ke, nhenge tyerrtye-arteke-arle, Re
 itnenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle mpwaretyeke,
 nhenge akaperte tyerrtyeke alartetye-arteke renhe ileme nthakenhe
 mpwaretyeke.

Rarle nhenge tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye itethe antheme,
 rarle nhenge arrwekele anthurre ilweke itethe-irirtneleme,
 re alartetye anthurre irreke,
 arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akngerre-ulkere.

19 Ngkarte-arle itirrekenge Christ-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke
 tyerrtye-irremele,
 re Ngkarte-arteke rante-rante anthurre anetyenhenge.

20 Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke-arlike
 arne ingkirreke-arlike ipeltye-iletyeke alkererele uthene apmere
 ahelhe nhenhele uthene.

Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge Jesus-arle arne arntarlkweke-
 arleke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilwekenge alhwe ikwerenhe itneke
 thelelheke.

Lyete anteme ingkirreke mwerre anetyenhenge Ngkartenge-arle
 ularre.

21 Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Colossae-le, urreke arrantherre
 Christ arratyte itelaretyenhenge, arrantherre Ngkarte-ketye akalke-
 akalke anetyarte, nhenge arrantherre Ikwere ahele aneke arrantherre-
 arle akwetethe anthurre arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte. 22 Lyete
 anteme, Ngkartele arrekhantherenge ipeltye-irreke Alere Ikwerenhe-
 arle tyerrtye-irrerlengenge arrekhantherre piwelhemele ilweke. Nhenge
 arrantherre Ikwerenge arrwekele tnemele arrpenhe areyele arren-
 hantherrenhe uyarne ilperneme iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenge.
 23 Nhenge arrantherre akwetethenhe Angkentye Mwerre arratyte ite-
 laretyeke renhe imperle-alhetyakenhele. Jesus akwetethenhe anthurre
 apentewarraye apurrke-irretyale. Alkererele anetyenhenge aweke-arle
 iperre, Renhe arratyte itelareke-arle, Jesus-ketyenge untyeme-irretyale
 anteme. Nhenge angkentye nhenhe ahelhe ingkirreke anthurrenge
 ileke-arle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Kele Ngkartele ayenge uterneke
 alhetyeke-anteye angkentye nhenhe renhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-
 werne ilerle-apetyeke.

*Paul ilelhome nthakenhe-arle re arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme
 nhenge ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte iletyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeye*

24 Akurne anthurre areye atyenge aneke nhenge tharle ayeye Jesus-
 akerte ilerle-apekengenge tyerrtye atningkeke, kele ayenge akangkemele
 aneme. Tyerrtye atningkele Jesus arratyte itelareke, tharle ayeye
 ikwere-akerte ilerle-apemenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele, nhenge
 Jesus-ketye ipmentye awekengenge, atyenge arlkarentye-irremele, ayenge
 atwemele, ayenge jail-ke akwerneke. Kele mwerre-arle, itne
 ayenge alakenhe mpwareme itne-arle alakenhe-anteyele Jesus-ek-
 amparre mpwareke. 25 The angkentye mwerre nhenhe atyewe

Jesus-kenhe areyeke ileme Ngkartele-arle ayenge ilerlenge arrenhantherrenhe akethele iletayeke ayeye Jesus-akerte, renhe alengke-iwetyakenhele. ²⁶ Ngkartele angkentye nhenhe alengke-iwemele atnyeneke tyerrtye ingkirreke-ketye arrule-arle anetyarte. Kele nhenhe-ngentyele anteme Ngkartele angkentye renhe arrattelhe-ileke akethelhe-ileke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke. ²⁷ Ngkarte kwenhe renhe alengke-iwentye-iperrele, Ikwerenhe ingkirrekeke akethelhe-iletynhenge, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye-inpe. Ayeye nhenhe mwerre anthurre tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areyele awetyeke akangkemele anetyeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle itnenhe mwerrentye arntarnte-areme-arlike. Angkentye nhenhe re alakenhe angkeme: “Christ kwenhe arrekantherre-arlenge aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atnerre-ilelhomele anetyenhe nhenge urreke-arle Christ-ele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngetyenhe mwerrentye arntarnte-aretyenhenge apmere Ngkartekenhenge nthenhele-arle ingkirrekele Renhe akwetethe tnakemele.”

²⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ayeye Christ-akerte ilerlte-apeme nhenge itne awemele apeke Christ-eke atyewe-irretyeke renhe arratyte apentewarretynhenge. Anwerne itnenhe alkngarre-ileme ayeye urrtiyirrentye aweme-ketye akurne anteme mpwareme-ketye. Anwerne itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke ahentye aneme Christ-enge apurte anetyeke nhenge itne atnerre tnetyeke Ngkartenge ularre. ²⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akwete arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyenge. Re ayenge Utmenge Ikwerenhele antheke the warrke nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke, ayeye mwerre nhenge ilerle-apemele.

2

¹ Ayenge arrekantherre itelaretyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge ayenge-arle arnterre warrke-irreme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Colossae-nge, apmere Laodicea-nge areye-arlike, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe ingkirreke-arle atyenge akutne akwete anemeke. ² Ayenge arrekantherre alakenhe warrke-irreme nhenge arrantherre utnengenge atnerre awelhetyenhenge, apurte mwerre anerlte-anerlenge arntarnte-arerremenge. Ayenge arrekantherre warrke-irreme nhenge arrantherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte akaltye-anthurre-irretyeke akethe anthurre renhe itelaretyenhenge. Ayeye nhenge, Ngkartele-arle alengke-iweke-kamperre, lyete Re arrattelhe-ileke. ³ Christ anyentele-ante kwenhe arrattelhe-ileme angkentye nhenge renhe akethelhe-ilemele ayeye alengke-iweke-arle renhe. Angkentye yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale ware anteme nhenge arrantherre awetyeke akaltye-anthurre-irretyenhenge angkentye Ngkartekenhe ingkirrekeke. ⁴ The nhenhe arrekantherre ileme nhenge arrpenhe areye arrekantherre urrtiyirretyakenhe angkentye apale akaltyele-antheme-ketye, arrenhantherrenhe uternemele itirretyeke itne-arle nhenge arratyte akwele ileme. ⁵ Kele ayenge-arle apmere arlengele aneme arrekantherrenge, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge aneme-arteke ayenge-arle akwetethe anthurrele arrekantherre itirrerle-anemeke. Ayenge arrekantherre akangkeme anthurre

arrantherre-arle apurte anerlte-anemenge anyente-arteke Jesus Christ arratye akwete itelaremele.

Arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyeke mpwaremele anteye iwenhe apeke renhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe ilemenga

⁶⁻⁷ Arratye anthurre-arle nhenge angkentye Jesus Christ-akerte aweke-arle arrantherre renhe arratye itelareke Alartetye arrekhantherrenhe anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Jesus-nge apurte anetyeke, untyeme-irretyale. Arne artekerre-akerte ntenye akngerre, alakenhe renhe Jesus-nge apurte anetyeke. Arrantherre angkentye Jesus-kenhe awetyeke akwetethe renhe mpwaremele renhe alhule-iwetyale, arrantherre atnerre anthurre anetyeke, angkentye urtyirrentye areye akwenpele aweme. Alakenhe renhe-arle, akwetethe mpwarewarraye iwenhe renhe itne arrenhantherrenhe arrwekele akaltyele-antheke-arle. Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkemele Renhe akwetethe tnaketyeke ingkirreke-arle Rarle arrekhantherre mpwarekenga.

⁸ Arelhewarraye! Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe uterneme-ketye itnenhe awetyeke apentetyeke. Itnenhe awetyale anaye, itne-arle angkerlenga nhenge itne akaperte altywere akwele aneme-arteke nhenge arrekhantherre urtyirretyenhenge ware. Angkentye itnekenhe-arle arratye anetyakenhele itne-arle aweme ayeye arrekwenye itnekenhe-arle aknganekarle areye-arle ante angkemele anteme nhenge itne arratye akwele, itne arratye angketyakenhele angkentye arratye Christ-akerte. Itne apale-apale ware angkeme angkentye arratye Christ-kenhe.

⁹ Kele tyerrtye yanhe areye awetyale anaye, nhenge Christ-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye-irremele anteme, rarle Ngkarte akwete anthurre aneke. Christ-nge anerle-aneme tyerrtye ikwerenhenge. ¹⁰ Ngkarte apurte aneme anteye utnenge arrekhantherrenhenge arrantherre-arle Christ-nge apurte-irrekenga. Nhenge Christ alartetye atyperre-arle aneme alartetye arrpenhe ingkirrekenga tyeperre-ulkere, alartetye alkerle areye-arle, ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arle. ¹¹ Ye, arrantherre apurte Christ-nge aneme. Nhenge Re akngarte-iweke iwenhe ikwere-arle arrantherre ahentye aneme, arrantherre arne akurne areye mpwaretyakenhe anetyeke. Kele lyete arrantherre arne mwerre-ante ware mpwaretye ahentye-aneme. ¹² Itelarerrirraye, nhenge arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe nhenge baptise-eme-ileke, arrantherre kwatye kwenke irrpemele akeme-irremele anteme. Kele nhenge kwatye kwenke irrpemele Christ-nge ilweke-arle-arteke, nhenge akeme-irremele, re akenhe apurte Christ-enge itethe-irrirtnele-arteke. Nhenhe-arle aneke-akerte-irreme, arrantherre-arle arratye itelarekenga Ngkartele-arle Utnenge Ikwerenhele Christ ilweke-arle iperrenga renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Re arrenhantherrenhe awethe itethe-ilirtneke alakenhe-anteye. ¹³ Kenhe arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye akenhe, urreke Christ arratye itelaretyenhenge arrantherre ilweke-arle areye-arteke anetyarte. Arrantherre arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-apeme ayakelhetyakenhele. Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenheke akutne aneke. Kenhe Ngkartele akurne urrpereke arrantherre mpwarekenga,

arrekantherrenge ipeltye-irrekarle, Re arrenhantherrenhe akemelhe-ilemele itethe alkarleke Christ-enge. Lyete arrantherre Christ-enge itethe aneme.

¹⁴ Nhenge pipe-nge aneme intelhe-ileke-arle arne akurne ingkirreke anwerne-arle mpwareke, kenhe arne akurne yanhe areyele anwernenhe ilpernemeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe urrpake arne nhenge areye pipe-nge intelhe-ileke-arle, arne nhenge areyele anwernenhe ilperneme. Nhenge alakenhe-arteke, Ngkartele pipe ineke-arteke renhe akethe-ante arrernemele nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrerneke nhenge Jesus ilwekenge. ¹⁵ Nhenge Christ arne arntarlkwele ilweke Ngkartele arrentye arpe-anenhe anathe-ileke, arrentye areye ahenhe nhenhe-arenhe areye-arlike alkere-arenhe areye-arlike. Nhenge itnenhe apurele-anthetyeke, Re itnenhe ayernemele akngeke ingkirrekenge arrwekele-werne itnenhe aretyenenge. Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke imerneke nhenge Rarle arrentye areye anathe-ileke nhenge Christ arne arntarlkwele ilwekenge.

¹⁶ Arelhewarraye! Awerrirretyale arrpenhe areye-arle angkeme arrantherre-arle akurne akwele nhenge arrantherre-arle merne arrpenheme arlkwemenge iwenhe apeke arrpenheme antywerlengne itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyale nhenge ileme.

Itne apeke angkeme arrantherre-arle akurne akwele arrawerrentye akngerre-arle uterne ikwerele-ureke, nhenge atnyentye akwerrke arrateke apeke, arlike Apurrkele apeke. Kele itnenhe awetyale anaye itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe apale ware ilperneme nhenge itne-arle akaperte altywere anemenge-arteke akwele. ¹⁷ Tyerrtye yanhe areye awerrirretyale anaye angkentye yanhe areye-arle arlkwentye akngerre-akerte antywentye-akerte anerlengne akweke ware, Christ-arle apetyetyakenhe akwete. Nhenge arne nhenhe areyele Christ-werne thileme, rarle arraty anthurre. Christ-ele arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareme Ngkartele-arle alhileke, kele anwerne arne ingkweye nhenge areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe akwete.

¹⁸ Awerrirretyale yanhe areye nhenge apale-arle arrenhantherrenhe uterneme arrkernetyeke angkemele, "Anwerne-artekele Ngkartele tnaketyeke, kwene-irraye alkere-arenhe areye tnaketyeke!" Kele itnenhe awetyale anaye. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye angkeme nhenge itne-arle akwele ahirre aremele nhenhe areye-akerte. Itne irraweye anthurre irremele angkeme nhenge itne-arle akwele akaperte altywere aneme, kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne angkeme itirrentye itnekenhengentyele ware. ¹⁹ Ye, tyerrtye yanhe areye akwenpele awerrirraye, itne-arle nhenge angkentye Christ-kenhe ipmentyele impemenge. Nhenge Christ akaperte-arteke aneme, anwerne tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe-arteke. Re anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre akayake atnyeneme. Tyerrtye ante nhenge alwerrkng-akerte-arlike ngkwerne-akerte-arlike, kenhe akaperte-kwenye-arle re akenhe amangketyakenhe. Kele Christ, akapertele-arteke, ikwerenhe areye lterrke atnyenerle-aneme re nhenge arraty amangketyeke, Ngkartele-arle ikwere amangketyeke ahentye anemeke.

²⁰⁻²¹ Lyetenye arrantherre Christ akeme alartetye, arrantherre-arle ikwerenge ilweke, ikwerenge apurte-irreke anteye. Nhenge arrantherre Christ-enge ilwemele, arrantherre ipmentye impeke awetyeke iwenheke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike aknganeke-arle areye

itirremenge angkemenge anteye. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-
arle itne angkeme nhege merne arrpenheme arlkwetyale anetyeke
arne arrpenheme anpetyale anetyeke-arlike. ²² Itnenhe awerrirretyale
angkentye nhenhe areye-arle itirrentye tyerrtye-kenhe-ante ware,
urreke-ulkere itne uyerretyenhe. Arrantherre akaltye aneme merne-
arlke arne arrpenhe areye-arlike anemenge akweke ware. Nhege
arrantherre merne arlkwemele re uyerremenge, arne arrpenhe
areye-arlike uyerremele-anteye. ²³ Tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arteke
apale angkeme arrantherre-arle iwenhe apeke arrpenheme mpware-
tyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke itnenhe aweme, arrantherre anteme
akurne mpwaretyenhenge: arrantherre ingkirreke anthurre mpware-
tyenhe itne-arle ileme, arrantherre anteme arraty anetyenhenge
itnekenge ularre. Arrantherre angketyenhe arrantherre-arle akwele
tnakelhetyakenhe aneme. Arrantherre arnterre warrke-irretyenhe
apurkele-anthemele anteme. Arrantherre merne arrpenheme-ante
ware arlkwetyenhe. Kenhe arrangwe-arle! Angkentye nhenhe areye
akurne-arle! Itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ayakeme akurne
mpwareme-ketye arrantherre-arle mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme.

3

Arrantherre arne areye mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke akangketyenhenge

¹ Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe utnenge mwerre an-
theke, nhege alakenhe-arteke Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe iperte-
ngentyele akemelhe-ileme nhege Rarle Christ iperte-ngentyele
akemelhe-ileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itirretyeke
arne nhege areyeke Ngkartekenheke, arne nhege alkere-arenye
areye-arlike. Christ alkerele aneme alartetye impene Ngkartenge
anemele. ² Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre akwetethe itirretyeke
arne alkere-arenye areyeke, itirretyale akwete arne ahelhe nhenhe-
arenye areyeke. ³ Itelaraye, nhege urreke arrantherre Ngkartele
itelaretyenhenge, arrantherre akutne-arle anetyarte akurne-arlike,
Ngkartele itirretyakenhe, arrantherre anteme Ngkartele-akerte aweke
akurne nhege ingkirreke ipmentye impeke. Arrantherre tyerrtye
ilweke-arle-artekele. Lyete anteme arrantherre Christ-nge-arlike itethe
aneme, Ngkartenge-arlike; Ngkartele uthene Christ uthene arraty
anthurre apurte anyente-arteke aneme. Tyerrtye areyele uyarne
itelareme utnenge mwerre Christ-enge arrantherre-arle atnyeneme.
⁴ Nhege re arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwareke, arrantherre
warrke ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. Nhege Jesus Christ apetyalper-
lenge arrantherre ikwerenge apurte-irretyenhe tyerrtye atningkenge
arrekwele tnetyenhe Ikwerenge mwerre anthurre anetyenhe, alyerre
anthurre-arle.

⁵ Arrantherre apeke arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye mpware-
tyeke ahentye aneme. Kele arne yanhe areyeke mpwaretyeke
itirretyale anaye, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe utnenge mwerre
anthekenge. Akngwelye-irretyalaye, arrpenhe areyeke alhirretyale
itneke atneke-atneke-irremele. Itirretyale anaye akurne akwetethe
mpwaretyeke, mwerre mpwaretyeke itirrewaraye. Ankeyalthe
anetyalaye. Arrantherre apeke ankeyalthe aneme arne ahelhe
nhenhe-arenye areyeke kele anteme arrantherre Ngkartele-ketyenge

untiyeme-irremele yanhe areye-ante ware tnakeme. ⁶ The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, Ngkarte ahele-irrentye-akngerre tyerrtye areyeke Renhe awetyakenhe akurne yanhe areye mpwaremenge-ante. ⁷ Arne yanhe areye-arteke renhe arrantherre mpwarewarretyarte, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe awerrirretyakenhele. ⁸ Kele arrantherre arne akurne yanhe areye mpwaretyarte, lyete akenhe impelhetyeke arrantherre-arle Christ arratye itelaremenge. Ahele-irretyale anetyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyale anetyeke, arne akurne mpwaretyale anetyeke. Arrantherre awethe tyele angketyale anetyeke, angkentye akengentye arrpenhe areyeke angketyale anetyeke. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Urrtyirremele ilelhetyale arrpenheke. Arrantherre arne alakenhe renhe-arteke mpwaretyale anetyeke arrantherre-arle Christ arratye itelaremeke.

Lyetenye arrantherre akngarte-iwelheke, tyerrtye arrpenhe-irremele arratye itirremele, akurne-ketyenge impelhetyeke. Kenhe Ngkarteke akenhe utnenge arrekantherrenhe arratye-ileke arrantherre arratye anerlte-anetyeke, Re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arratye-ilemele, arrantherre Ikwere-arteke awethe-ame-awethe irretyenhege. Kele anteme arrantherre akaperte altywere anthurre Ikwere-akerte. ¹¹ Ngkarteke-arle arrenhantherrenhe utnenge mwerre antheke. Arrantherre anyurre-irretyarte angkemele alakenhe, "Yanhe areye Jew anetyakenhe, itne-arle artwe-irretyakenhege. Kenhe Jew yanhe areye kwenhe artwe anthurre-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye akethe-ante ipenye nhenge pwetye-arenye areye-arle arne arrpe-anenheke akutne-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areye pwatheke warrke-irreme. Kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areye alartetyeke warrke-irretyakenhe, itne mpwareme arne iwenhe apeke ikwere itne-arle ahentye aneme." Kele alakenhe itirretyale anaye, Christ-eke-ante itirrewarraye, rarle alartetye impene anthurre.

¹² Itelaraye arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areye. Arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneke-arle, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele Ikwere-artweye-arteke irretyeke. Kele arne mwerrentye-ante ware mpwarewarraye. Mwantye-mwantye-ilerretyeke anaye. Mwerrantye anetyeke, anhelhetyale anaye. Tnakelhetyale anaye. Mwantye angkeretyeke, irrpelthe-irretyakenhele, mwantyele awerretyeke. ¹³ Atnerite akngarte-iwelhetyale tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arrerlkelhe-ilekenge, ipmentye renhe impaye iwenhe apeke re angketyeke nterte ware anetyeke. Nhenge arrpenhe apeke arrekantherre akenge angkerlenge ikwerenge ipeltye akwete anaye, nhenge alartetye Jesus-elarle akurne arrekantherrenhe urrparkenge arrekantherrenge ipeltye-irrerlenge. Alakenhe re-anteme arrantherre ipeltye-ilerretyeke. ¹⁴ Alakenhe-arteke anteye, kenhe atyeperre anthurre akenhe aneme arrantherre-arle mpwaretyeke, nhenge mwerrantye arntarnte-arerretyeke. Alakenhe anteme arrantherre arratye anthurre apurte-irrentye akngerre.

¹⁵ Arrantherre arlkarentye-ilerlte-anetyale anaye, kele ipeltye-ilerretyeke. Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ileke ipeltye-ilerretyeke Christ-ele-arle mpwarekenge. Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke apurte anerlte-anetyeke tyerrtye Christ-arteke. Kele Ngkarte akwetethe tnaketyeke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwerre an-

thurrele arntarnte-arerlenge. ¹⁶ Akwete anthurre angkentye Jesus Christ-akerteke itirrerlte-ane. Itirrerlte-anaye arne nhenge areyeke rarle angkekonge nhenge arrantherre ayeye nhenheke arratye anthurre akaltye-irretyeke arrantherre akaltye-anteme-antherretyeke. Kele anteme arrantherre ingkirrekele itelaretyenhenge arratye. Alyelhetyeke alyelhentye atningke, alyelhentye Bible-nge, alyelhentye Jesus-akerte-arlike, alyelhentye impene arrpenhe areye-arlike. Akangkemele akwete alyelheme Ngkarte tnakemele.

¹⁷ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre atyewe alartetye Jesus-kenhe areye. Kele, arne arrantherre-arrpe mpwaretyale. Arrantherre angketyeke apeke mpwaretyeke apeke arne nhenge areye imerneme-arle arrantherre-arle Jesus-kenhe aneme. Akwetethe Ngkarteke akangkemele anaye Renhe tnakemele Christ-ele-arle arrekantherre mpwarekenge.

Paul-ele Jesus-kenhe areye ileme nthakenhe itne anetyeke

¹⁸ Arelhe anewe-akerte areye, aywerrkele awaye nhenge anewe ngkwinhe angkerlenge arrantherre-arle Jesus-kenhe anemenge. ¹⁹ Ante artwe anewe-akerte areye awerrirraye anteye, akayakele arntarntearaye anewe ngkwinhe-arrpe itnenhe uternetyakenhe ante tyaperteyearkekele.

²⁰ Ampe areye awerrirraye, aywerrkele awaye mangkwe uthene anyangkwe uthene arrantherre-arle Jesus-kenhe anemenge. Nhenge arrantherre aywerrkele awerlenge Ngkarte akangkemele aneme. ²¹ Arrantherre meye uthene akngeye uthene areye awerrirraye anteye ampe arrekantherrenhe akwetethenhe apelkele ilteme. Arrantherre apeke akwete anthurre itnenhe ilterlenge itne apatemele anteme.

²² Arrantherre warrkene areye awerrirraye! Aywerrkele mpwaraye alartetye arrenhantherrenhe ileme mpwaretyeke. Ikwerege arrwekele-ante ware kwenye nhenge alartetye arrenhantherrenhe aremenge akwele, nhenge re ikwerele anetyakenhe anteye. Nhenge arrantherre aywerrkele mpwarerle-anemele Alartetye Jesus-ele aretyenhenge akangkemele anetyeke. ²³ Warrke arrpe-anenhe aywerrkele mpwaraye, apurrke-irretyakenhe. Nhenge arrantherre tyerrtye areyeke mpwaretyakenhe, arrantherre kwenhe Alartetye Jesus-ekemele mpwaremele. ²⁴ Nhenhe itelarerrirraye. Alartetye Jesus-ele arne mwerre akngerre atnyeneme rarle arrenhantherrenhe alhileke anthetyeke. Yanhe ikwere kwenhe arrantherre-arle mpwareme, Jesus arrekantherrenhe alartetye. ²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye apeke akwetethenhe arne akurne areye mpwarerle-anerlenge Ngkartele aremele renhe atwetyenhe rarle akwete anthurre akurne mpwaremenge. Rarle kwenhe itirretyakenhe aneme tyerrtye anyente-arle akwele arrpenhenge mwerre-ulkere. Urreke-arle, Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke Ikwerege arrwekele ngkernetyenhe, itneke itirremele, itne apeke akurne mpwareke-arle Re anteme itnenhe atwetyenhenge.

4

¹ Kenhe alartetye areye awerrirraye! Warrkene arrekantherrenhe areye arratyentye mpwaretyeke uternaye, itneke ahele angketyale, Jesus-arle alartetye arrekantherrenhe-anteye anerlenge alkere akert-nenge, Renhe awetyeke.

Paul-ele Colossae-arenye areye apayuthneme Ngkarteke ikwere angketyeke

² Ayenge arrekantherre ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeme: Ngkarteke akwetethenhe angkeme apurrke-irretyakenhe-arle. Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerrirremele, mwantye arelhewarremele, Renhe akwete tnakaye! ³⁻⁴ Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerrirremele, atyenge apayuthnemele anteye, Ngkartele atyenge iwerre altywere-iletyeke the akethe-iletyenhenge angkentye alengkiwentye renhe Jesus Christ-akerte tyerrtye atningkeke nhenge itne arrwekele akutne. Itne ayenge jail-ke akwerneke, ayenge-arle angkentye Ikwere-akerte ware-arle angkekenge. Tyerrtye areyeke-arlike Ngkarteke angkeme nhenge itne apeke iparrpe anthurre awetyenhenge ayeye nhenhe Christ-akerteke.

⁵ Nhenge arrantherre aneme nhenge areyenge Jesus arratyete itelaretyakenhenge-arle arratyete akwete anerlte-anaye nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe areme arrekantherre akengentye angkeketye. Nhenge arrantherre apeke arne mwerre aremele arrantherre-arle nhenge itneke iparrpe mpwaretyeke, urreke impemele. ⁶ Itnekenge mwerrentye angkerreme nhenge itne akangkemele awetyeke. Alakenhe re apeke itneke angkeme arrantherre ayeye itnekenhe awetyenhenge. Arrantherre anteme itelaretyenhe nthakenhe angkentye Jesus-kenhe itneke arratyentye iletyeke. Kele itne aweme anthurre.

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme uyerrelhe-ilemele Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Colossae-arenye-arle

⁷ Nhenge Tychicus, atyeye mwerre-arle, re arrenhantherrenhe atyenge-akerte ileme, warrke ingkirreke-akerte anwerne-arle mpwareke. Re warrkene mwerre anthurre-arle, anwerne artangentyele warrke mpwareme Alartetye Jesus-eke. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the artwe nhenhe arrekantherre-werne yerneme nhenge re arrekantherre iletyenhenge anwerne-arle mwerre anemenge, re anteme arrenhantherrenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele atnerre-iletyeke. ⁹ Atyeye arrpenhe Onesimus ikwerenge alheme. Artwe nhenhe apmere-altye-arenye arrantherre-arle aneme. Nhenge ratherre apmere arrekantherrenheke irrerle-anerremele ratherre ingkirreke-akerte iletyenhe nhenhele nthakenhe-arle-irremeke.

¹⁰ Artwe Aristarchus arritnye ilerne apurte aneme jail nhenhele, re arrekantherre akangkemele itirrerle-aneme. Mark-arlike, Barnabase-ake atyeyikwe, arrekantherre akangkemele itirreme. Ayenge arrekantherre arrwekele angekeke artwe nhenhe-akerte nhenge re apeke arrenhantherrenhe arerlengen, akangkemele renhe apmere-werne ikngwemele. ¹¹ Nhenge Joshua-inpe arrekantherre akangkemele itirreme. Arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe nhenge Justus. Artwe nhenhe urrpetye, Aristarchus, Mark, Joshua-arlike itne Jew-arle atyengenge artangentyele Ngkarteke mpwaremele. Artangentyele anwerne angkentye mwerre ilerlte-apemele. Kele ayenge artwe urrpetye nhenheke akangkentye anthurre aneme.

¹² Epaphras-arlike, nhenge apmere-altye-arenye arrantherre-arle anemeke, re arrekantherre akangkemele itirremele-anteye. Re arnterre warrke mpwareme Jesus Christ-eke akwetethe anthurre

Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme arrekhantherre. Re Ngkarte apayuth-neme arrantherre nhenge angkentye Ikwerenhe akwete anthurrele awerlte-anetyeke aywerrkele mpwaretyeke. Re Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke lterrke-ilettyeke arrantherre-arle akwetethe Renhe apenterlte-anetyeke ingkirreke mpwaretyeke Rarle ahentye-anemenge. ¹³ The itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle arrekhantherre arnterre mpwaremeke Ngkarteke akwetethe angkerle-aneme arrekhantherre, re Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme anteye arrpenhe areyeke Laodicea-le ante Hierapolis-ele.

¹⁴ Luke-arlike, nhenge ngangkere anwerne-kenhe aneke, Demas-arlike arrekhantherre akangkemele itirrerle-anerremele.

¹⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike apmere Laodicea-arenye anwerne-arle itneke akangkeme itirremele. Arelhe nhenge Nympha arrpenhe areye-arlike apmere ikwerenhenge apurte-irrerlte-anemeke anwerne-arle itneke-arlike akangkeme itirremele. ¹⁶ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irreke-arle iperrele pipe nhenhe read-eme-ileke-arle, renhe yernaye atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Laodicea-werne nhenge itne apurte-irretyeke renhe awetyenhenge. Nhenge Laodicea-arenye areyele pipe arrpenhe atnyeneke tharle arrwekele itneke yerneke. Pipe yanhe-arle inetyeke alhaye arrantherre ingkirrekele renhe awetyenhenge.

¹⁷ Nhenge Archippus-eke ilaye, "Warrke nhenhe akwete mpwarerle-anaye renhe uyerrelhe-ilemele, mpepeke impetyale, unte-arle Alartetye Jesus-eke warrke nhenhe mpwaremeke."

¹⁸ Ayenge, Paul-arle, pipe nhenhe iltye atyinhele-arrpe the intelhe-ileke: AYENGE ARREKANTHERRE INGKERREKEKE ITIRRERLE-ANEME. Kele atyenge alngwirretyale, nhenge ayenge jail-le akwete anerle-anerlenge.

Ye, Ngkarlele arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme, mwantye-mwantye-ilemele anteye.

Kele alakenhe ware ayenge arrekhantherre angketyeke ahentye aneme pipe nhenhenge.

1 Thessalonians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke

Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Thessalonica ikwerele-arle anerirremeke

¹ Ayenge Paul, Silas uthene Timothy uthenenge aneme. Anwerne pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-werne-arle utepe-irremeke areye apmere Thessalonica-le-arle anerirremeke. Arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe aneme Jesus Christ-kenhe-arlike rarle Alartetye anthurre-arle anwerne-kenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akwetethe Ngkarteke angkeme, arrekantherre Re mwerre arntarnte-aretyenhenge arrantherre mwerre atyenpe anetyenhenge.

Paul Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme Thessalonica-arenye areyeke Ngkarte-arle arratyte itelarerrirrerleng

² Anwerne Paul, Silas, Timothy-arlike, kele nhenge Ngkarteke akangkemele arrekantherre-inpe itirremele aneme, Ikwere akwetethe akangkemele angkeme arrekantherre. ³ Anwerne Ikwere akangkemele angkeme arrantherre-arle Renhe arratyte itelarerleng, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre warrke Ikwerenhe mpwareme. Arrantherre Ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme, arrekantherre-arpe-arlike. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ikwere arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-aneme. Arrantherre Jesus Christ Alartetye akarelhemele apetyalptyenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre rlterke aneme. Anwerne akwetethe Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme arrekantherre, arrantherre-arle Renhe arratyte itelaremenge.

⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Ikwere akangkemele angkeme anwerne-arle itelaremenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle Re akngakerleng Ikwerenhe anetyeke. ⁵ Nhenge anwerne arrwekele alheke apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne, Ayeye Mwerre ileke arrekantherre Jesus Christ-akerte. Arrantherre ayeye nhenge arratyte itelaretyakenhe anwerne-kenhe angkentye-ngentye ware, arrantherre arratyte itelareke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle lterke-ilekeng, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe arratyte akaltye-antheke. Lyete arrantherre anwerne urrpetyeke itirremele apeke, nthakenhe-arle anwerne arrekantherrenge arrwekele mwerre anerleng. Alakenhe-arle anwerne mwerre anemele arrekantherre imernetyeke nthakenhe-arle mwerre anerirretyeke Ngkarteke akangkentye mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Nhenge anwerne arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-anthemele, arrantherre arratyte itelaremenge. Ikwere iperre arrantherre arratyte mwerre anwerne-arteke anetyeke irreme, Jesus-arteke-arlike anwerne ingkirrekeke-arle Alartetye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne itelareme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakemenge Ikwerenhe anetyeke. Kenhe arpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne awelhetyeke mpwareme, arrenhantherrenhe atwemele, arrantherre-arle ayeye mwerre arratyte itelarerleng anwerne-arle akaltye-anthekeke. Kenhe

arrantherre itnenhe akwenpele aweme, ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ante awemele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele arrantherrenhe lterrke atnyenetyame akangkentye mpwaremele.

⁷ Arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye Macedonia-larle anemeke, arpenhe areye antekerrele-arle apmere Greece ikwerele anemeke, aweke-arle-iperre arrantherre-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge Ikwere mwerre anerrirremele. Itne arratyte mwerre anerrirretyeke ahentye-anemele arrantherre-arteke. ⁸ Yanhe arratyte anthurre. Tyerrtye areye apmere yanhe atherrele-arle anemeke, itne aweke-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arrantherre-arle itneke ilerlenghe. Urreke apeke anwerne alhetyenhenge apmere Macedonia uthene Greece uthene-werne, apmere arrpenhe areye-werne-arlke nthenhele-arle itne kele itelareme arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratyte anthurre itelaremenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ahentye-anetyakenhe itneke ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle arrantherre Ngkarte arratyte itelaremenge, itne-arle kele akaltye anerlenghe. ⁹ Nhenge anwerne apmere arrpenheke-irremele, tyerrtye areye yanhe ikwerele-arle anemeke itne akwetethe anwerneke arrpenhe areyeke-arlke arrekatherre-akerte angkerlte-aneme. Itne anwerneke ileme nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke-arle iperrenghe akurnenge utepe-irreke, arrantherre akwele tnaketyakenhe arne akurne apwerte-ngentyele-arlke ure-ngentyele-arlke arrantherre-arle mpwaretyarteke. Itne ileme arrantherre-arle akwele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irreke. Ngkarte-ante arratyte anthurre re. ¹⁰ Itne anwerneke ileme arrantherre-arle akwele akarelhemenge Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle apetyalptyenheke alkere akertne-ngentyele. Ngkarte-arle Jesus renhe itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilwekenghe arratyte. Arlte ingkernenge Ngkarte anwerne ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele akurneketye akayake-ilettyenhe. Kenhe angwenhele Alere Ikwerenhe renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhenge Ngkarte itnenhe atwetyenhe.

2

Ayeye Paul apmere Thessalonica-le arnterre urrkaperle-aneme akerte

¹ Ngkarte-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Nhenge anwerne apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne alherlenghe, arrantherre anwernenhe inemele untymurle-irretyakenhele aneke. Arrantherre atningke Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke-arle anwerne arrekatherre Ngkarte-akerte ilerlenghe-iperre. ² Arrwekele anwerne apmere Philippi-le urrkaperlte-aneke, apmere yanhe ikwerenge areye arnterre anthurre ahele-irremele anwerneke angkeke, itne anwernenhe arnterre atwemele. Arrantherre yanhe ikwere-akerte akaltye. Nhenhe ikwere-iperre anwerne Thessalonica-werne alheke, arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe ayaketyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte ileme-ketye. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Ngkarte anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyame, Ikwerenge anwerne atere-irretyakenhe aneke. Re anwernenhe atnerre-ileke anwerne-arle arrekatherre Ikwere-akerte ilettyeke. ³ Kele nhenge anwerne Ayeye Mwerre-akerte ilemele, anwerne tyerrtye areye atnerre-ileme Ngkarte apenterlte-apetyeke, itne imerte ayeye renhe atnyenetyenhenge. Nhenge anwerne ayeye ilemele itneke urryirretyakenhele ileme, itirrentye arratyte-akerte aneme. ⁴ Ngkarte itelareme

itirrentye anwerne-kenhe arratye-arle. Alakenhenge re akangkeme. Re anwernenhe ayeye mwerre antheke, anwerne-arle apmere arrpe anenhele ayeye renhe ilerlte-apemenge. Anwerne itnenhe amantye-aketyakenhe, itne anwerneke mwerre aketyenhenge, arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne Ngkarteke warrke-irrerlte-aneme Re anwernenhe mwerre aketyenhenge. Ngkartele itelareme nthakenhe-arle anwerne itirremenge, mwerre apeke akurne apeke.

⁵ Nhenge anwerne apmere arrekanttherrenhele anemele, anwerne amantye-aketyakenhe arranttherre-arle anwernenhe mwerre aketyenhenge. Anwerne-arle ankeye akngerre anetyakenhe aneke, anwerne apwerte ngkweltye arrekanttherrenge inetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Ngkartele areme anwerne-arle alakenhe mpwaretyakenhenge. Anwerne Ayeye Mwerre ileke ware. ⁶⁻⁷ Anwerne ayeye arratye ilerlte-apeme warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwarerlte-anemele arranttherre-arle Ngkarte-ante ware tnaketyeke, anwerne-kwenye. Anwerne ayeye akngernentye akngerre Jesus Christ-kenhe areye iperrenghe, anwernele arrenhantherrenhe uternemere anwernenhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, kenhe arrangkwe-arle, anwerne-arle alakenhe itirretyakenhe-arle. Arrekanttherrenge arternpe ware anemele arntarnte-areke, meyele ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme-arteke. ⁸ Anwerne arrekanttherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ayeye Mwerre akangkemele ileke Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe anthekeke. Anwerne akngerre anthurre urrkaperlte-aneke ayene-iletyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletyeke, anwerne-arle arrekanttherre ahentye anthurre anerlenghe.

⁹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, nhenge anwerne arrekanttherrenge anemele itelaraye, anwerne arrekanttherre Ayeye Mwerre ileke. Anwerne urrkapetyarte ingwe-akakele arlte-akakele apurrke-ante-irretyeke-atwetye apwerte ngkweltyeke merne inetyeke. Anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe layaketyakenhe-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke. Anwerne arrekanttherre Ayeye Mwerre iletyeke ahentye-anemele ware. ¹⁰ Arranttherre anwernenhe itelareme, Ngkartele anwernenhe itelareme anteye. Nhenge anwerne arrekanttherrenge anerrirremele, anwerne Ngkarteke arratyentye anerrirretyarte, arrekanttherre anteye. Anwerne-arle akurne mpwaretyarte, arrpenhe areye anwerneke tyele angkeme-ketye. ¹¹ Arranttherre anwerne-akerte akaltye aneme, nthakenhe-arle anwerne arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileke akngeyele ampe ikwerenhe areye atnerre-ileme-arteke. Alakenhe-arle anwerne arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileke Ngkarteke rltterke-iletyeke. ¹² Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe atnerre-iletyame arratye mwerre anerrirretyeke Ngkarteke, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele akangkentye anetyenhe arrekanttherre. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Ikwerenheke-artweye anetyeke, arratye mwerre anerrirretyenhenge. Re Alartetye mwerre anthurre anwernekenhe, arrenhantherrenhe rltterke akngerrele atnyenetyenhe akwete-ante. Re arrekanttherre ahentye-aneme Ikwerenge akwete-ante anerrirretyeke, artangentye urrkaperlte-anetyeke Ikwerenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke.

¹³ Nhenge arranttherre ayeye nhenhe arrwekele awerrirremele an-

werne arrekantherre akngetyerlenge, arrantherre arratyte itelarrerirreke. Nhenhe ikwere arrantherre itirretyame, “Ayeye nhenhe-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentyele kwenye-arle, arrangkwe. Nhenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle!” Arratyte apelaye, nhenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte. Lyete re arrekantherrele-arlenge aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre-irreme, itirrentye mwerre-akerte. Alakenhenge anwerne Ikwere akangkemele angkeme anteye. ¹⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye, arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye-arteke Judea-nge, itne Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthene-kenhe aneme. Jew areyele apmere ikwere-arenye-arle itnenhe uyarne ayakeme Jesus Christ apenteme-ketye. Itne-arteke, arrekantherrenhe areye arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ayakeme-arteke. Itne arrekantherre tyele angkeke, arrenhantherrenhe atweke arrantherre-arle Jesus arratyte itelarerlenge.

¹⁵ Arrule aneke Jew-arenye areyele atweke yanhe areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre itneke. Nhenhe ikwere-iperre Jew-arenye arrpenhe areyele Jesus atweke, Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle. Ikwere iperre Jew-arenye arrpenhe areye anwerneke ahentye-anetyakenhe apmere itnekenhele anetyeke, anwernenhe itne aywepeke. Itne Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte itneke ahele-irreke. ¹⁶ Anwerne anteme Ayeye Mwerre ilettyeke ahentye-aneme Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, Ngkartele itnenhe itethe-ilettyenhenge akurne-ketyenge. Alakenhe irreketye, Jew-arenye areyele anwernenhe akwetethe ayaketyenge. Jew-arenye areyele akenhe akwetethe akurne mpwarepareke Ngkarte-ketye, Ikwerenge untyeme-irrerereke. Itne akurne mpwarewarreke atningke-ngare. Arle lyete perre itne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-aneme Ngkarte anteme itneke ahele anthurre irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe atwetyenhe, itneke akurne anthurre irreme.

Paul apmere Thessalonica-werne alpetyeke ahentye aneme itnenhe aretyeke

¹⁷ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, anwerne arrekantherrenge apmere Thessalonica-le anetyarte, kenhe arrpenhe areye yanhele-arle anetyarteke itne anwerneke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke. Itne anwernenhe ileke apmere yanhenge arlengele ulkere impelhetyeke. Kele anwerne itneke-ketyenge arlenge ulkere anetyarte. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke anwerne arrekantherre itirretyarte. Anwerne ahentye-aneme anthurre arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke alhetyeke. ¹⁸ Ayenge Paul-arlike, ayenge apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne alpetyeke ahentye aneme, kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge urrpetye-ngare arrkerneke, kenhe Arrentye Satan-ele ayenge ayakerlenge arrekantherre alpeme-ketye. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Lyete ulkere arrantherre Ngkartele arratyte mwerre aneme. Kele alakenhe re arrantherre anwerneke akangketyeke mpwareme. Nhenge Jesus apetyalpemele, arrantherre ikwerenge arrwekele ntetyenhe apure-kwenye. Anwerne ikwere ilettyenhe arrantherre-arle anwernenhe arratyte itelarekenge, nhenge anwerne Ayeye Mwerre arrekantherre arrwekele ilemele. Anwerne ikwere ilettyenhe nthakenhe-arle arrantherre arratyte anekenge. Anwerne

arrekantherre akangketyenhe arrantherre-arle rlterrke tnerlenge ikwere. Arratye anthurre-arle. Arrantherre anwernenhe akangkentye mpwareme. Anwerne Ikwere arrekantherre-akerte ingkirreke iletynhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte anwernenhe mwerre aketyenhe.

3

¹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ahentye-aneke arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke, anwerne akenhe uyarne alheme. Arratye anwerne layakerretyarte, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne-irreye nhenhe areyeke?” Nhenhe ikwere-iperre Silas ilerne itelareke anerle-anerretyeke apmere Athens-enge. ² Ilerne arrekantherre-werne Timothy yerneke ilerne-arle uyarne alhemenge. Re atyewe Ngkartenhe ilerneke. Re Ngkarteke urrkaperle-apeme, anwernenge-arlengearlke urrkaperle-apeme arrpenhe areyeke ileme Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte. Ilerne akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratye itelaremenge, anwerne anteme renhe arrekantherre-werne yerneke arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, atnerre-ilemele Jesus apenterlte-apetyeke. ³⁻⁴ Arrwekele-arle, nhenge anwerne arrekantherrenge anemele, anwerne arrekantherre ileke arrpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-iletayeke arrekantherre ahele angkerremele arrantherre-arle Jesus apenterlenge. Yewe, urreke Timothy apetyetyenhenge, arrantherre-arle Jesus akwete-arle apentewarretyarte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrpenhe areye arrekantherre ahele angkerreke arlkarentye-iletayeke ahentye-aneke. Anwerne ahentye-anetyakenhe arrekantherre Jesus-nge impelhetyeke. Alakenhe irreke arrantherre-arle Ngkarte apenterlenge, anwerne arrekantherre ileke-arteke. ⁵ Kenhe nhenge the ayeye nhenhe aweke-arle iperrengenge, arrekantherre ayenge arnterre anthurre itirreke. Ayenge itirreke, “Arrentye Satan-ele apeke itnenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-iletayeke arrkernetyenhe.” Alakenhe rarle itirrentye atyinhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Timothy yerneke re anwerneke apetye-alpemele iletynhenge arrekantherre-akerte, arrantherre apeke Jesus arratye itelareme akwete. Arrentye Satan-ele apeke arrenhantherrenhe untyeme-ilerlenge Ngkarte-ketyenge akwele, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe apelkele akaltyele-antheke anteme.

⁶ Arrekantherrele-arlengenge anerle-aneke-arle iperre, Timothy apetye-alpemele ayeye mwerre akngetye-alpeke anwerneke ilemele arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratye anthurre itelaremengenge arrantherre-arle Ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme, Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke-arlke. Re anwerneke ileke anteye arrantherre-arle anwerneke mwerrentye itirrepirreme, anwernenhe aretyeke ahentye aneme, anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke ahentye-aneme-arteke.

⁷ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, apmere nhenhe-arenge areyele anwernenhe uterneme ahele angkerretyeke, anwerne akurne anthurre anteme awelhemenge. Kele mwerre-arle. Anwerne akangkeme, alhwarrpe-kwenye arrantherre-arle Ngkarte akwetethe arratye itelarerlenge. ⁸ Anwerne mwerre anerlte-aneme arrantherre-arle Jesus Anwerneke-artweye arratye itelarerlte-angerlenge. ⁹ Nhenge anwerne Ngkarteke angkeme, anwerne akangkeme arrantherre-arle

mwerre anerlte-anerlenge Ngkarteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarteke akangkeme angkeme arrekantherre. ¹⁰ Yewe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme arltele-akake ingwele-akake anwerne apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne yatyerre alhetyeke, arrekantherre awethe-ame-awethe iletaye ayeye Ngkarte-akerte. Ikwere iperrenge apeke arrantherre akaltie-irretyeke awethe ulkere akaltie anthurre anetyenhenge. ¹¹ Anwerne Ngkarte uthene Jesus utheneke arrekantherre alakenhe angketyeke, "Iwerre altywere-ila anwernekenge arrekwele-irremele, anwerne Thessalonica-werne alhetyeke itnenhe aretyeke. ¹² Jesus Anwerneke-artweye, anwerne ngenhe apayuthneme Thessalonica-arenye areyeke itne apurte mwerrentye anerlte-anetyeke, itne anteme akangelhe-ilerremele anetyeke, anwerne ahentye-aneme Ngkwenge akangkentye mpwaretyeke-arteke. ¹³ Anwerne Ngenhe apayuthneme Thessalonica-arenye areyeke Unte itnenhe atnerre-iletaye itne Ngenhe arratye itelaremele apentetyenhenge anteme." Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne angkeme arrekantherre. Urreke nhenge Jesus apetye-alpemele arntyeye ikwerenhe areye-akerte, arrantherre Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhe anteye. Kele imerte arrantherre Ngkartenge arrwekele tnerrirrenge Re arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Re arrekantherre-ketye untyeme-irretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.

4

Paul-ele Thessalonica-arenye areye akaltiele-antheme nthakenhe Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke

¹⁻² Ngkarte-arenye areyaye, nhenge anwerne apmere arrekantherrenhenge arrwekele anemele, anwerne arrenhantherre ileke nthakenhe Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke. Jesus Alartetyele ayeye nhenhe renhe anteme ileme. Lyete arrantherre iwerre mwerrele akwete anerlte-aneme Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaremele. Anwerne arrekantherre iletaye ahentye aneme Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke awethe-ame-awethe, arlte arpe-anenhele iwerre mwerrele anerrirre. ³⁻⁷ Ngkarte anwernenhe akngakeke anwerne Ikwere arratye anetyeke, Ikwerenhe areye-arteke. Kenhe anwerne apeke untheme arelhe arrpenhenge apeke, artwe arrpenhenge apeke mpwenye untelhe-iletaye, Re anteme anwerneke akangkentye anetyakenhenge. Nhenhe ikwerenge, Ngkarte arrekantherre angkeme: "The arrenhantherre akngakeke, tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe Atyinhe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Atyenge mwerre anerrirretyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekele arrekantherrenhe, akurne mpwareme-ketye." Nhenhe rarle Ngkarte angkeme artwe ingkirrekeke: "Tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe Atyinhe. Ayenge utyernemele tnakaye tyerrtye arrekantherrenhele. Akwete anerrirraye anewe arrekantherre-arlenge-ante ware. Arelhe arrpenhe areye impaye, tyerrtye arrekantherrenhele akurne mpwaretyale, arrpenhe areyeke alhirretyale anaye." Tyerrtye alakenhe-arteke areye-arle Ngkarteke akutne-arle. Itne arlakelherlte-anemele arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele, nhenhe akurne-arle. Alakenhe mpwaretyale! Nhenheke rarle Ngkarte arrekantherre angkeme. "Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrekantherrenhe areye akurne mpwaretyale. Anewe arrpenhe-kenhe mpwenye akngetyale!" Ngkarte arnterre

ahele-irretyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe arlakelheme-arle arne akurne mpwarerlte-anemele, Ngkarte itneke-ketye untyeme-irretyenhenge. Alakenhe rarle anwerne arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke, alknagarre-ilitye. ⁸ Arrantherre apeke ayeye nhenhe awe-tyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, arrantherre-arle anwernekenge untyeme-irretyakenhe-arle, arrantherre-arle untyeme-irreme Ngkartenge-tetye. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Mwerre antheke.

⁹ Ngkarte Re-arrpele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke arrantherre akangelhe-ilerretyeke. Iwenhenge-ame anwerne arrenhantherrenhe ayeye rante-rante ileme? ¹⁰ Arrantherre kele ahentye anerrirreme Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke apmere Macedonia-larle anemeke. Alakenhe renhe akwete mpwarewarre, awethe-ame-awethe.

¹¹ Atwerretyale anaye, ahele-ahele akerretyale, arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irretyale arrekantherrenhe anetyakenhenge. Arnterre urrkaperlte-anaye apwerte ngkweltye inetyeke merne inerlte-anetyenhenge, anwerne arrekantherre mpwaretyeke ileke-arteke arrekantherrenge anemele. ¹² Arrantherre apeke urrkapetyakenhe, arrantherre anteme arrpenhe areye-arle apayuthnetyenhe merneke, apwerte ngkweltyeke-arlike. Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe areme alakenhe mpwarerlunge, itne arrenhantherrenhe akurne aketyenhe, itne anteme Jesus-ketyenge untyeme-irretyenhenge.

Ayeye Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe akerte

¹³⁻¹⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, anwerne arrekantherre ilityeke ahentye aneme Ngkarte-kenhe areye-akerte uyerrekeke-arle, arrwekelenyeye-artweye areye-akerte, Jesus-arle ar-ratyte itelarerrirrekeke urreke itne ilwetyenhenge. Anwerne ite-larerrirreme Jesus-arle ilweke imernte itethe-irrirtnamele. Urreke Ngkartele Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetye-alpetyenhe imerte ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Itethe-ileke-arle iperre Re itnenhe alkere-werne akngirtnetyenhenge Jesus-nge anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, alhwarrpe-akerte anerrirretyale Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe areye-arteke-arle. Itne itelarerrirretyakenhe, anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle itethe-irrirtnerlte-iwetyenhe ilweke-arle iperrengenge Jesus-enge anerrirretyenhe. Itne alhwarrpe-akerte aneme akutne-arle nhenhe ikwere-akertenge.

¹⁵ Anwerne arrekantherre ayeye arrpenhe ilityeke ahentye aneme Jesus Alartetyele-arle ilekeke. Nhenge anwerne apeke itethe anerrirrerlunge, Jesus-arle apetye-alpetyenhe. Nhenhe ikwere-iperre, yanhe areye kele-arle ilweke-arle, itne ikwerenge arrwekele alherlte-iwetyenhe. Nhenhe ikwere-iperre anwerne itnekenge ingkernele apetyetyenhe. ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Urreke Jesus Alartetye anwerne-kenhe akertnengentyele atnarnpetyenhe, re Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke arlketyenhe kele-arle ilwekeke itethe-irrirtnetyeke. Alkere-arenye alartetye Ngkarte-kenhe anyente arlketyenhe. Ikwere iperre arrpenhele trumpet pewe-ilityenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke akaltye anetyenhenge Ngkartele-arle Ikwerenhe areye anyente-ilemenge. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, nhenge arrpenhele trumpet-arle pewe-ilerlunge, Ngkarte-kenhe areye kele-arle ilwekeke, Ngkartele itnenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe

ilweke-arle-iperre. Itne anwernekenge arrwekele alherlthe-iwetyenhe. Anwerne apeke itethe akwete anerrirreme, Ngkartele anwernenhe anyentelhe-iletienhe angkulye-werne akertne-atheke-ileme Jesus-nge alkere mpwepeke anyente-irretyeke. Anwerne imerte Jesus-ele-arlange akwete-ante anthurre anetyenhe. ¹⁸ Ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerrerrlthe-anaye. Itnenhe ilerlthe-apaye akangkemele anetyeke, arpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe Ngkartenge untyeme-irrerlengearle.

5

Anwerne ingkirreke Jesus-eke akarelhetyeke rarle apetye-alpetyenheke-atwetye

¹⁻² Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, anwerne itelarerrirreme Jesus ilengare apeke-arle awethe apetye-alpetyenhenge. Kenhe anwerne ilengareke akutne. Arrantherre-inpe itelarerrirreme ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte. Nhenge re apetye-alpemele, arratetyenhe impeltye-ngentyele-arteke, nhenge ingkirreke akwenpele anerrirrerlengearle. ³ Urreke Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhenge, tyerrtye arpenhe areye alakenhe angketyenhe, "Nhenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre. Nterte anthurre atwerretyakenhe. Anwerne mwerre anthurre aneme. Arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe atwetyakenhe, anwerne iwenhe apeke ikwere-ketye atere-irretyakenhe." Itne alakenhe angkeme nhenge Jesus apetye-alperlengearle, itirreme ingkirreke mwerre akwele anemeke-athene. Kenhe re akenhe impeltye-ngentyele apetyetyenhe itneke akurnelhe-ileme. Itne Ikwere-ketye alwirretyenhe uyarne anthurre alengke-iwelheme itne-arrpe itethe atnyenetyeke.

⁴ Itne akurne nhenge areye ingwemertele-arle anemeke. Kenhe arlthe ingkernenge, nhenge Jesus apetye-alperlengearle itne atnulketyenhe anthurre renhe aremele, itne-arle akwenpele anerrirrekenge Ngkarte awetyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Jesus arratye itelaremele-arle akurne-ketyenge untyeme-irreke, ingwemertele-arle anetyakenheke, kele arlthe ingkernenge arrantherre atnulketyakenhe anetyenhe, irrpelthele-tetye tnetyenhe nhenge Jesus apetyalpetyenhenge. ⁵ Arrantherre irrpelthele tnerirretyeke alknngenthele-arle anerrirrekenge, Jesus-kenhe aneme anteye. Arrantherre-arle Jesus-eke akwetethe arelherlthe-aneme, mwerre mpwaremele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhe ilengare apeke re apetye-alpetyenhenge. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye arpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, nhenge areye ingwemertele-arle anemeke, akurne-arle mpwaremeke. ⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingkirreke akwetethe arelhetyeke Jesus-eke-arle apetye-alpetyeke arratye mwerre akwete anerlthe-aneme. Anwerne arpenhe yanhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe ankwe akwete-arle anekeke. Anwerne arnterre anthurre itirretyeke akarre anetyeke, akurnentye-werne-atheke alheketyenge. ⁷ Ankwe-arle inteme areye, itne ingwele inteme. Arrpenhe areyele ngkwarle-arle antywemeke, itne arerte-irremele ingwele antyeweke-arle-iperre. Itne itirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe-akerte Jesus-arle apetyalpetyenhenge. ⁸ Anwerne-tetye alknngenthe Ngkarte-kenhele aneme arpenhe areye-arteke kwenye,

yanhe areye ingwemertele-arle anerrirremeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arnterre itirryeteke akurne mpwareme-ketye. Anwerne Jesus akwetethe arratyete itelaremele anetyeke, ikwere ahentye anthurre anetyeke, arrpenhe areyeke-arlike. Anwerne Jesus-eke arelhomele anetyeke rarle apetye-alpetyenhenge awethe, anwerne akutne ilengare-arle re apetye-alpetyenheke. Nhenge re ak-enhe apetye-alpemele, re anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe akayake-ilemele. Anwerne apeke alakenhe-arteke mwerre anerlengye, anwerne rltterrke anetyenhe artwe irraweeye anthurre-arteke, nhenge areye-arle mwekarte rltterrke akaperteke arrernelheme-arteke, alkwerte itne akngerneme itnenhe-arrpe ilpelhetyeke.

⁹ Nhenhe-arteke anwerne ilpelhetyeke, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akngakerlengye, anwernenhe akurne-iletyeke-kwenye. Rarle anwernenhe akngakeke Jesus-ele anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke akayake-ilemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke akayake-ileme, itetheke mpwaretyeke. ¹⁰ Re anwerneke arne arntarlkweke-arlike ilweke, anwerne ikwerenge akwete-ante anerrirryenhenge. Re nhenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpemele, anwerne apeke itethe akwete anerrirreme, anwerne arrpenheme apeke kele ilwerirreke. Kele mwerre rarle. Nhenge re apetye-alpemele anwernenhe ingkirreke anyentelhe-iletyenhe akngirtname ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyeke. ¹¹ Arrantherre-arle kele ilerrerrlte-aneme Jesus-arle apetye-alpetyenhe-akerte. Yanhe re mwerre-arle. Arrantherre ayeye nhenhe akwete ilerrerrlte-anetyeke, akaltyele-antherremele arratyete mwerre anerrirryeteke Ngkarteke, Jesus akwete apenterlte-apetyeke.

¹² Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, angwenhe apeke re arnterre warrke-irreme Jesus-eke, arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele, arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheme ikwere-akerte, akurne-ketyenge untyeme-ilemele, arrantherre awetyeke nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe yanhe areye angkemeke. ¹³ Itneke akangkwe-irremele ahentye-anetyeke itne-arle arrekantherre mwerre urrkaperlte-anerlengye. Arrantherre apurte anetyeke ahele-ahele akerryetale, arrpenhe areye arlkarentye-iletyale. ¹⁴ Angwenhe apeke urrkapetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, ikwere angketyeke warrke inetyeke-akerte. Angwenhe apeke atere-irreme, renhe ilaye atere-irretyale. Angwenhe apeke itirremele impelhetyeke Jesus apenteme-ketye, ikwere angkaye renhe atnerre-ilaye re Jesus arratyete apentetyenhenge. Angwenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe atweme renhe iltetyale, akangkentye ware anaye. ¹⁵ Arrenhantherrenhe arrpenhele atweme apeke, renhe atwirtnetyale. Arntarnte-arerraye, kele imerte arrpenhe areye anteme arntarnte-aremele.

¹⁶ Akangkentye akwetethe anerlte-anaye. ¹⁷ Ngkarteke akwetethe angkerlte-anaye, impelhetyale. ¹⁸ Nhenheke rarle Ngkarte arrekantherre angkerlte-aneme Jesus-kenhe-arle areyeke: Kele iwenhe apeke nthakenhe-arle irreme, mwerre apeke, akurne apeke, kele mwerre-arle! Akwetethe Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreye.

¹⁹ Nhenge Utmenge Mwerre arrekantherre iwenhe apeke ikwere angkerlengye, renhe awerrirryeteke, Ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irretyalaye, renhe ipmentye-iwetyalaye. ²⁰ Arrpenhe akwele rarle ar-

rekantherre angkemeke Utnenge Mwerreke, renhe mwantyele awaye, untyeme-irretyale. ²¹ Ayeye mwantyele awerrirraye, ayeye yanhe arratyapeke urrtiyirrentye apeke. Ayeye arratyapeke-arle renhe awerrirretyeke. ²² Ayeye urrtiyirrentye apeke, awerrirretyale anaye.

²³ Arrantherre mwerre anerlte-aneme, arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratyaitelaremenge iperre. Anwerne Ngkarteke angkerlte-aneme arrekantherre, arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge. Anwerne Ngkarteke angkeme Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke utnenge arrekantherrenhe arratyapeke mwerre atnyenetyeke, akurneketyenge akayake-iletyeke. Nhenge Jesus Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, arpenhele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. ²⁴ Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Renhe apentyeke. Re arrekantherre akwetethe arratyapeke ileme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itelaretyeke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme akwete anthurre.

²⁵ Atyewe Ngkarte-arenye anwerne-kenhe areye, Ngkarteke anwerneke akwetethe angkerrirraye, arrekantherre anwerne angkeme-arteke. ²⁶ Arrantherre ingkirreke Jesus-kenhe. Nhenge arrantherre anyente-irreremele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke imerneyeke arrantherre-arle arntarnte-arerreme.

²⁷ Jesus-ele ayenge ileke pipe nhenhe intelhe-iletyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre apurte-irreremele tyatyake, arnterre read-eme-ilaye Ngkarte-kenhe arpenhe areyele awetyeke.

²⁸ Kele anwerne pipe nhenhe renhe intelhe-ilemele uyerrelhe-ileke. Anwerne Jesus Christ apayuthneme akangkentye arrekantherrenge anetyeke. Kele.

2 Thessalonians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe arrpenhe anteme intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere akngerre Thessalonica ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke

¹ Ayenge Paul, Silas uthene Timothy uthenenge aneme. Anwerne pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Thessalonica-le-arle anemeke. Arrantherre ingkirreke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe anteye.

² Anwerne Ngkarteke akwetethe angkeme arrekantherre nhenge Jesus Christ Anwerneke-artweyele Ratherre arrenhantherrenhe akwete mwerre atnyenetyeke arrantherre mwerre anetyeke nhenge Ratherre arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye ilettyeke, arrantherre mwerre atyenpe anetyenhenge.

Nhenge Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, re tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-ilettyenhe itneke itirremele

³ Arrantherre Jesus Christ Alartetye akwetethe arratyte itelareme, arntarnte-arerremele arrekantherre-arrpe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre anwernenhe akangketyeke mpwareme nhenge anwerne Ngkarteke angkerleng. Anwerne akwetethe Ngkarteke akangkemele angkemele arrekantherre, arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelarerleng awethe-ame-awethe. ⁴ Nhenge anwerne tyatyewerne alhemele, anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ileme nthakenhe-arle arrantherre Ngkarte arratyte itelaremenge. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekantherre akwetethe ahele-irreme, arrenhantherrenhe uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke arrkernemele. Itnenhe irlpe artepele awerrirraye, nhenge akurne akngerre yanhe arrekantherre irrerleng. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Jesus arratyte itelaremele akwete, arrantherre rlterrke akwete anemele.

⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekantherre ahele-irremele aneme, arlkarentye-irremele arrekantherre, kenhe arrantherre rlterrke akwete-arle anerleng. Itnenhe irlpe artepele awerrirraye. Nhenhe ikwerele, anwerne akalttye aneme nhenge Ngkarte arratyte anthurre anerleng, Re anteme tyerrtye areye arratyte anthurre akalkelhe-ilettyenhe. Re arrekantherre alakenhe angketyenhe, "Nhenge arrantherre Ayenge Alartetye akeme alakenhe ikwerenge-arle akurne areye arrekantherre irremenge. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke arrantherre akwete-arle atyenge arratyte mwerre anerleng. Arratyte anthurre-arle, arrantherre atyinhe akwete aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ayenge Alartetye arrekantherrenhe akwete-ante aneme." Alakenhe rarle Ngkarte angketyenhe arrekantherre.

⁶ Ngkartele arratyte anthurre-arle nhenge nthakenhe-arle Re anwernenhe akalkelhe-ilettyenhe-arteke. Areke-arle iperreng nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe areyele arrekantherrenhe akurne mpwarerleng, arrekantherre ahele-irremele, Ngkartele itnenhe arrilettyenhe itneke ahele-irrirtnele. ⁷ Re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe mwanttye anthurrele arntarnte-aretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ketye

akayake-iletienhe, Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe anteme. Nhenhe areye-arle irretienhe nhenge Jesus Christ alkere-arenhe ikwerenhe areye-akerte akertne-ngentyele arratemele ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalperlenge. Nhenge re apetyalpemele alkere-arenhe atningke anthurre-akerte, itne rltterrke anthurre anetyenhe, ure alknngenthele itnenhe utepe-aketyenhe. ⁸ Arratye apelaye, nhenge Jesus apetyalpemele ure akngerre-akerte, Re akalkelhe-ilemele atwetyenhe yanhe areye Ngkarteke-arle akangkwe-irretyakenhe, yanhe areye-inpe nhenge Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte-arle arratye itelaretyakenhe. ⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Re itnenhe arnterre anthurre atwetyenhe. Re imerte itnenhe aywepemele Ikwere-ketye akwete-ante akalke-akalke anetyeke. Re rltterrke anthurre, itnenhe aywepeke-arle iperrenge itne Ikwere-werne-atheke awethe utepe-irretyakenhe aneme. Yanhe ipenhe anteme itne aretyakenhe alknngenthe mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe pwarrrtyerlenge alkerenge, alknngenthe Ikwerenge-ntyale-arle pwarrrtyemeke. Ngkarte itne-ketyenge akwete-ante untyeme-irretienhe. ¹⁰ Alakenhe-irretienhe ilengare apeke Jesus Alartetye apetyalperlenge, anwerne akangkemele anetyeke renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke nhenge anwerne-arle Ikwerenhe anemenge. Nhenge anwerne Renhe aremele, yanhe areye renhe-arle arratye itelaremeke, anwerne ingkirreke akangkemele arlkemele anteme renhe utyernemele tnaketyenhenge. Arrantherre-arle arratye itelaremeke iwenhe anwerne angkekenge, arrantherre yanhele anetyenhe anteye nhenge anwerne ingkirreke arlkemele alyelherlenge Ikwere-werne-atheke. Anwerne apatewarretienhe rarle pwarrrtyerlenge anthur-enge.

¹¹ Kele anwerne Ngkarteke angkeme arrekhantherre ingkirrenyeke. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke itelaraye. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe akwete apayuthneme Ikwere arratye mwerre anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele ineke nhenge arrantherre akwete-arle Ikwere arratye mwerre anetyeke. Arrantherre Renhe kele arratye itelareme, arrantherre Ikwere aywerrke anthurre mwerre anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe rltterrke-iletieyke akwete-ante arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletieyke Ikwere mwerrantye akwete anetyenhenge. ¹² Alakenhe-arle anwerne apayuthneme, nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlenge mwerrantye anerlte-aneme, itne Jesus Christ Alartetye utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke. Kenhe Jesus-ele anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele angkeme, "Alakenhe-arle mwerre anthurre." Alakenhe-irretienhe Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthenele-arle arrenhantherrenhe rltterrke Ikwere-atherrenhe antherlenge.

2

Arrentye Satan-ekamparre apetyeme Jesus-enge arrwekele

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-arenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, anwerne angketyeke ilengare-arle Jesus Christ Alartetye apetyetyenheke. Re arle anyentele apetyetyenhe anwernenhe ingkerrenyeke anthurre apurtelhe-iletieyke Ikwerele-arlenge anetyeke. Alakenhe renhe anteme anwerne arrekhantherre Ikwere-akerte iletieyke. Anwernenhe

awerrirraye. ² Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akutne-arle aneme arle impene yanhe-akerteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arnterre itirremele atere-irremele anteye. Arrpenhele akwele arrekantherre ayeye apale-apale ileke nhege ayeye yanhe akwele Utnenge Mwerre-ngentye akwele. Itne apeke angkeme anwerne-akerte anwerne-arle akwele ayeye arrpenhe intelhe-ilemele yerneke Jesus-akerte nhege ilemele Jesus-arle akwele kele apetyekenge akwele. Itne anteme angkeme anteye Jesus-arle akwele kele ahelhe akngerre nhenhe-werne apetyalpeke-arle akwele. Yanhe alakenhe arraty anetyakenhe. Jesus apetyetyakenhe akwete, arrangkwe-arle. ³ Angwenhele apeke arrekantherre alakenhe urrtirremele ileme, renhe awetyale anetyeke, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele anaye. Urreke Jesus apetyalptyenhenge, tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarte-ketye mwernte-irretyenhe Ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irremele. Ikwere iperreng artw Arrentye Satan-kenhe-arle anemeke re apetyetyenhe, kenhe Arrentye Arnterte Anthurre arritnye. Kele imerte urreke awerne Ngkarte Arrentye Arnterte Anthurre ure alknngenthe akngerreke iwetyenhe akwete-ante. ⁴ Nhege Arrentye Arnterte yanhe ahelhe akngerre nhenhe-werne apetyemele, re ayeye areye akurne-iletienhe, urrtirremele iletienhe itneke-akerte, arrawe-irrentye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike nhege tyerrtye areyele-arle apenteme-akerte nhege Altyerre ipenhe areye-arlike-akerte akwele. Re anteme akngerre anthurre akwele akelhetyenhe arrpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere. Nhenhe ikwere ipenhe Arrentye Arnterte nhenhe Tyatye Akngerre ikwerele anetyenhele. Re anteme imerte Ngkarte anteme akwele ilelhomele. ⁵ Arrantherre-ame itelareme ayeye yanhe the arrekantherre ileke arrule anthurre? The arrekantherre ikwere-akerte ileke, Arrentye Arnterte anthurre arritnye, nhege ayenge-arle apmere arrekantherenge anekenge.

⁶ Lyete anteme arne iwenhe apekele renhe arrknngerte-ileme ar-ratetyeke. Arrantherre kele akaltye aneme arne nhenhe ikwere iwenhele-arle renhe arrknngerte-ileme anwerneke arratetyeke. Nhege Ngkarte kele mpwarelherleng. Re Arrentye Arnterte anwerneke imernetyenhe. ⁷ Kenhe anwerne akenhe Arrentye Arnterte renhe aretyakenhe-arle, anwerne ikwere-akerte kele akaltye ware aneme. Rarle tyerrtye atningke Ngkarte-ketye kele untyemelhe-ileke. Lyete anteme arrpenhe mwerrele Arrentye Arnterte renhe arrknngerte-ileme arrateketye. Ikwere ipenhe anteme, renhe-arle arrknngerte-ilemeke ipenhe Ngkarte renhe akngetyenhe apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhenge-ntyale. Ikwere ipenhe anteme, Arrentye Arnterte imernel-hetyenhe anwerneke. ⁸ Nhege Arrentye Arnterte apetyerleng, Jesus-ele renhe ilwetyeke-ante atwetyenhe. Re anteme renhe atwetyenhe nhege angkentye ikwerenhele ware. Nhege Jesus apetyalpemele, Re Alknngenthe Ikwerenhe mwerre-akerte apetyetyenhe akngerrele artyernerleng, Re apetyalptyenhe ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe-akerte, ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhele Re akurne ingkirreke akethe-ante arrernetyenhe. ⁹ Yewe, alakenhe arraty anthurre. Nhege Arrentye Satan-ele Arrentye Arnterte yernemele, re renhe ngangkere ikwerenhe akwele anthetyenhe. Ngangkere ikwere-akerte akwele re apetyeme nhenhe-werne. Kele imerte re alhemele apmere arpe-anenhe-werne nhege ngangkere ikwerenhele-arle akwele iwenhe

apeke renhe areye mpwarerle-apetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apatewarretyenhe anthurre arne ingkirreke rarle mpwarerlenge. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe aremele, itne imerte ikwere arlkemele re Ngkarte-arteke akwele anerlenge itneke. ¹⁰ Ngangkere akurne yanhe-akertele anteme re itneke urrtiyirremele itnenhe iwerre akurnele akngetyeke. Kenhe ikwere ipenhele Ngkartele itnenhe aywepernelenge-arle akwete-ante. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele apeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arratyte itelaretyeke, kenhe Ngkartele anteme itnenhe mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aremere. Kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye akenhe Ayeye Mwerre nhenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe, itne imerte ayeye nhenhe renhe akwenpele ware awemeke, itne renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhenge-arle, itne imerte ilerremele urrtiyirrentye ware akwele. Kele alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe aywepeme. ¹¹ Alakenhe arratyte anthurre. Nhenge itne awemele, Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhe Jesus-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe mwernte-iletyeke akurkngge itnekenhe aparlpe-aparlpe-irreme-arle, kele imerte itne akurne anteme itelaretyenhenge. Ikwere ipenhele imerte, itne Arrentye Arnterte renhe anteme awemele anteme itneke re urrtiyirremele ilerlenge. ¹² Angwenhele apeke Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhe Jesus Christ-akerte, yanhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe atwetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye, arratyte itelaretyakenheke-arle, akangkentye akwete-arle apale alherlte-iwemele, itirretyakenhe anemele, akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme akwetethe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itnenhe atwetyenhe akwete.

Ngkartele Thessalonica-arenye areye akngakeme nhenge Re itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke

¹³ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye: Jesus Alartetye arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Arrule anthurre nhenge urreke Ngkartele-arle arne ingkirreke mpwaretyenhenge, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke akurne-ketyenge akayake-iletienheke, arrenhantherrenhe ingkerrenyeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenheke. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge arrantherre Renhe apentetyenhenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Mwerre Ikwerenhe antheke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe arrekwele-irretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme arrantherre-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arratyte itelarekenge. Lyete anteme Utmenge Mwerrele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherle-aneme arratyte mwerre anerrirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletienhe arlte ingkernenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte akwete utyernemele tnaketyeke arrekantherre ingkirrenyekeke. Nhenhe anwerne mpwaretyeke arratyte. Anwerne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeme anthurre arrekantherre ingkerrenyekeke. ¹⁴ Alakenhe anteme arratyte anthurre Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwerneke Ayeye Akngerre nhenhe yerneke anwerne-arle arrekantherre iletienhenge. Jesus anwerneke-artweye Ngkartenge akwete-ante aneme, alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele ineke nhenge arrantherre anteme Jesus-arteke anteme anetyenhenge

nhenge arrantherre anteme Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Ngkartele Jesus Christ utyerneke, arrenhantherrenhe utyernetyenhe anteye. ¹⁵ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, rltterrke akwete tnerrirraye Jesus anwerneke-artweyeke, renhe apenterlte-apaye. Ayeye yanhe-arle anwerne arrekantherre arrekwelenge ileke, renhe arratyte itelaretyeke akwete. Ayeye nhenhe-inpe awemele akwete anwerne-arle arrekantherre intelhe-ilemeke pipe nhenhenge. Arrpenhe areye awerrirretyale nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe ayeye arrpenhe arrkernemele akaltyele-antherleng. ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthene anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme, anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerremele. Ngkartele anwernenhe rltterrke-ileme anwerne atere-irreme-ketye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne akaltye anteme aneme nhenge anwerne-arle ilwemele, anwerne imerte itethe-irirtntetyenhe awethe Ikwerenge-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akwete Jesus Christ-eke angkemele Ngkarteke anteye Re-atherre arrenhantherrenhe rltterrke akwete atnyenetyeke nhenge arrantherre atere-atere akwete ware aneketye. Nhenhe ikwere ipenhele anteme arrantherre arratyte itelaretyenhe mwerre ware anteme angkemele anetyenhenge.

3

Paul uthene atyewe ikwerenhe atherre uthenele Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere Thessalonica-le apayuthneme Ngkarteke akwete angketyeke itneke

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, Ngkarteke akwete angkaye anwerneke. Renhe apayuthnaye, anwerne iparrpe alhetyeke itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilettyeke, nhenge tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anwernenhe awetyenhenge nhenge anwerne itneke ilettyenhenge Jesus Christ-akerte nhenge apmere arrpe-anenheke. Ngkarte itneke apayuthnaye nhenge itne awemele ayeye nhenhe arratyte itelarerrirretyenhenge arrantherre-arle aneme-arteke.

² Tyerrtye arrpenhemele-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhe akwete-arle nhenge anwerne itneke ilerleng. Tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle akurne anthurre aneme ikerlte-irremele akwele itne aneme, itnekenge ware anteme akwete Ngkarte apayuthne anwernenhe mwantyele arntarntearetyeke.

³ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, Jesus Christ anwernekenge akwetethe aneme anwernenhe impetyakenhe, re mpwaretyenhe iwenhe rarle angkeke mpwaretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke mwantyele akwete arntarnte-aremele Arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwaretyeke uternekettye.

⁴ Arrantherre kele Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. Arrantherre kele Jesus Christ renhe arratyte itelareme, Ikwere alkngrirretyakenhele. Arrwekele-arle anwerne ayeye yanhe arrekantherre ileke nhenge ayeye renhe-arle anwerne intelhe-ileke-arlike pipe nhenheke, anwerne itelareme nhenge arrantherre-arle iwerre renhe apentemele, arrantherre-arle akwete apentetyenhe. ⁵ Anwerne Jesus Anwerneke-artweyeke angkemele Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge awethe-ame-awethe Ngkarte-akerte. Nhenhe ipenhe arrantherre akaltye anetyenhenge nhenge Ngkarte arrekantherre

ingkirrenyekeke ahentye anthurre aneme. Anwerne Ikwere akwete angkemele nhenge arrantherre rlterrke anthurre anetyenhenge Jesus-arteke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arle mwerre anthurre anekeke, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyeke renhe-arle akwete uternemeke. Ikwere iperrenge anteme arrantherre mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe akwete uternerlenghe apeke ahele-irrerlenghe apeke arrekantherre.

Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye arnterre warrke-irretyeke

⁶ Anwerne-arle warrkene Jesus Christ-kenhe areye-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arnterre mpwarelthe-anetyeke. Anwernenhe mwantye anthurrele awerrirraye! Anwerne aweke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle akwele warrke-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe apeke apurrke-irremele aneme arrekantherrele-arlenghe urrkapyakenhe, ikwerele-arlenghe anetyale-arle! Tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke apele iwerre mwerre renhe apentetyakenhe-arle nhenge anwerne-arle itnenhe akaltyele-anthemeke. ⁷ Arrantherre anwernenhe itelareme nhenge anwerne arrekantherrele-arlenghe anerlenghe apmere arrekantherrenhenge. Anwerne apurrke-irretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlthe-aneke arrantherre anteme anwernenhe mwerrentye apentetyenhenge. ⁸ Nhenge anwerne merne arrpenhe-kenhe arlkweke, anwerne apwerte ngkweltye akweke itnenhe anthemele. Kele anwerne urrkaperlthe-anetyakenhe anteme apeke, kele anwerne arrenhantherrenhe-arle ngkweltyeke apayuthnemere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlthe-aneme arlthe arrpe-anenhele, ingwe arrpe-anenhele. ⁹ Anwerne akngerrepate areye akwete aneme. Anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe akwete uternemere anwernenhe apwerte mane anthetyeke. Kele nhenge alakenhe irreketye, anwerne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlthe-aneke nhenge arrantherre anwernekenghe akaltye-irretyenhenge aratye mpwaremele mwerre anetyenhenge anteye. ¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne arrekantherrenge aneke apmere arrekantherrele-arlenghe, ayeye nhenhe-arle anwerne arrekantherre ileke, nhenhe anteme re: Angwenhe urrkaperle-anetyakenhe renhe merne anthetyale nhenge re arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenghe.

¹¹ Yewe, alakenhe arratye anthurre. Anwerne ayeye arrekantherre-akerte aweke-arle nhenge arrpenheme-arle warrke mpwareketye. Anwerne aweke-arle antime yanhe areye warrke-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle tyele angkerlthe-anemele akwete, itne arrpenhe areyeke iterele warrke-irreme itnenhe apatelhe-ilemele. ¹² Anwerne apele warrkene Jesus Christ-kenhe areye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ayeye rlterrke anthurre renhe ileme tyerrtye arrpenhe yanheke arrpenhe areyeke-arle tyele angkemeke itnenhe apatelhe-ilemele, warrke-irretyakenhe anteye. Itne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlthe-anetyeke merne uthene apwerte utheneke.

¹³ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, arrantherre apeke-arle apurrke anteme awelhemele. Kenhe arrantherre arrpenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke akwete-arle.

¹⁴ Kele arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhele apeke akiwarre-irremele pipe nhenheke anwerneke-ngentyele nhenge urrkaperlthe-anetyakenhe,

kele renhe alkngetherre ilaye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge. Ikwere-ketye arlengenge anetyeke anteme re imerte apure-irrerlenge, akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye yanhe re Ngkarte-kenhe akwete aneme, re atyewe arrekantherrenhe akwete anemele. Ikwere akangkemele anaye. Ikwere akwete angkemele urrakpetyeke alpetyenhenge.

Paul-ele anteme pipe nhenhe renhe intelhe-ileme uyerrelhe-ilemele

¹⁶ Jesus Christ-ele tyerrtye areye atyenpelhe-ileme. Anwerne Ikwere angkeme arrekantherre nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe atyenpelhe-iletienhenge nthenhe-werne re apeke arrantherre alherlte-iweme. Anwerne Ikwere angkeme Re arrekantherrele-arlenge akwete-ante anetyeke.

¹⁷ Ayenge Paul angkeme arrekantherre ayenge-arle mwerre aneme. Ayenge alakenhe akwete angkeme ayeye atyinhe areye intelhe-ilemele iltye atyinhele. Nhenge arrantherre pipe nhenhe renhe aremele kele arrantherre akaltye anetyeke tharle intelhe-ilekenge. ¹⁸ The Jesus Christ Anwerneke-artweye apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe akwete mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele.

1 Timothy

Pipe arrekwenye nhenhe Paul-elarle intelhe-ilemeke artwe Timothy-ke

¹ Timothy, the Paul-ele pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ileme yernemele. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe antheke angwenhele-arle apeke nhenge Jesus Christ arratyte itelareme re akwele Ikwerele-arlenge akwete anthurre anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwere anteme Re Jesus anwerneke-werne yerneke. Anwerne Jesus Christ-ante arratyte itelareme. Anwerne-arle akaltye aneme Jesus-arle apetye-alpeme, alakenhe ikwere anteme anwerne ikwere akarelheme. Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye ilemele itetheke mpwareme, anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge. Re-atherre ayenge mwantyele akngakeke ikwere-atherre ayenge urrkapetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge urrkaperle-aneme ayeye akngerre akngernetyeke Ikwerenhe arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke iletayeke.

² Timothy, ayenge ngkwenge ilkelheme anthurre unte-arle alere atyinhe anthurre-arteke anemenge, unte-arle Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke atyengenge. Ayenge angkeme Ngkarteke Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweyeke-arlike alakenhe: “Akngeyaye, ayenge Ngkwenge angkeme Unte-arle Timothy mwantye-mwantye iletayeke, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele, nhenge re mwerre anthurre anetyenhenge.”

Paul-ele Timothy ileme itneke iletayeke ayeye arratyte-akerte

³ Urreke ayenge apmere Macedonia-werne alhetyenhenge, the ngenhe ileke apmere Ephesus yanhele akwete anetyeke. The ngkwenge ileke artwe akngerrepate tyatyte-arenye areye-akerte tyerrtye areyeke-arle akurne-akurne ayeye ilerlte-anemeke. The ngenhe ileke apmere yanhele akwete anetyeke unte-arle artwe yanhe areye ntertelhe-iletayeke. The ngkwenge awethe ileme pipe nhenheke intelhe-ilemele tharle arrekwele ngkwenge ileke-arteke, unte artwe yanhe areye iletayeke ayeye akurne areye iletayale. ⁴ Tyerrtye Ngkarte awentye akngerre areye-arle, itne arrpenhe areye akaltyele-antheme arratyte Ngkarte-akerte. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe-arenye areyele akenhe ayeye mwerre iletayakenhe itneke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle akwele ayeye arrulenyte areye ilerlte-aneme. Itne akwele itnenhe akaltyele-antheme arritnyte tyerrtye arrule-arle anekeke areye-akerte. Itne akwete anthurre ileme ayeye alakenhe areye-akerte atyenpe-irretyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Ngkarteke-artweye areye akwete ahele-ahele akerrreme.

⁵ Timothy, Ngkarteke-artweye areyeke angketyeke alhaye itne an-thelhetyeke Ngkarteke. Ngkarte arne ingkirreke mwerreke-arle areye itirremele aneme. Itnenhe ilaye mwerre areyeke-ante itirremele anetyeke, iwenhe apeke renhe arratyte mwerre ware mpwaretyeke Ngkartele-arteke. Itnenhe ilaye ayeye Jesus-kenhe awetyeke iwerre ikwerenhe-ante apentetyeke. Nhenge itne alakenhe mwerre mpwaremele, kele itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike ahentye anteme

aneme. Alakenhe renhe anwerne itneke ahentye-aneme mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Artwe areye, ayeye akurne-arle akaltyele-anthemeke, apale alheke-arle Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Ngkarteke ahentye-anetyakenhe anteme aneme, itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke anteme ahentye-anetyakenhe. Itne arrpenhe itnekenge akwetethe ahele-ahele akerreme. ⁷ Artwe yanhe areye, itne-arle artwe ampwe angkentye Moses-kenheke akutne. Kele imerte itne akwele angkentye Moses-kenhele akwete akaltyele-anthemeke. Nhenhe areye itirreme itne akwele ingkerrenyekeke akaltye, itne ilelheme itne-arle angkentye yanheke akaltye aneme akwele. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne-arle itelaretyakenhe, arrangkwe akwete-arle.

⁸ Kenhe anwerne nhenhe-arteke itirreme: Anwerne akaltye aneme angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle mwerre aneme. Angkentye yanhe mwerre tyerrtye areyeke akaltye-irretyeke, akurne-ketye impelhetyenhenge anteme. ⁹ Kenhe nhenhe arrpenheke-arle anwerne-arle itirreme: Tyerrtye arrpenheme mwerre aneme Ngkarteke. Angkentye Akngerre Ikwerenhe Re artwe Moses antheke, kenhe angkentye yanhe akenhe tyerrtye akurne areyeke-ante ware mwerre anerlenghe. Angkentye Akngerre yanhe Re Moses antheke tyerrtye akurne-arle-irreke areyeke, akurne akwete-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke, yanhe areye iwerre akurne-arle apentemeke Ngkartenge untyeme-irreke-arle areyeke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akwete-arle akurne mpwareme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akwenpele awemele, kele imerte mpwaretyakenhe-arle, itne Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe akwete. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele angkentye awemele, itne akenhe akurne akwete-arle mpwaremele anteme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anyikwe apeke meykwe apeke ilwetyeke-ante atwerlenghe. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ilwetyeke atwerlenghe. ¹⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe alheme anewe arrpenhe-kenhe anyelkngel intetyeke mpwareme. Artwe anyente artwe arrpenhenge interreme nhenge artwe arrpenhe akwele arelthe-arteke-arle akwele. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe arntirrkwemele, akunye areye-arle, itnenhe urrkapyetyeke uterneme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye arrpenhe areyeke urrtiyirremele angkepangkeme. Kele imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe nhenhe areyele itnenhe court-werne-atheke anteme akngemele itne imerte awethe urrtiyirremele. Arne nhenhe areye akurne anthurre-arle. Ngkartele Moses angkentye akngerre antheke, re nhenge tyerrtye akurne areye arraty-iletyeke, yanhe areye angkentye arraty nhenhenge-arle impelhemeke akwete, akurne arrpenhe mpwaremele. ¹¹ Ayeye arratyentye Ngkartele-arle ayenge anthekeke nhenge the anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke iletienhenge. Yewe, Ngkarte mwerre anthurre! Ayeye Mwerre Ikwerenhe mwerre anteye.

Paul Ngkarteke akangkeme

¹² Ayenge akangkeme Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweyeke rarle ayenge rlterrke anthurre ilekenge. Rarle ayenge itelareme arrule anthurre iperre, kele arrule anthurrenge ipenhe re angkeke, "Paul-ele ayenge awetyenhe-arle." Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re ayenge akngakeke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. ¹³ Kenhe urreke ayenge Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrwekele awerne-arle ayenge Jesus-akerte

akurne angketyarte, Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahele-irremele itnenhe atwetyarte. Ayenge-arle ahe-akngerre anthurre anetyarte, akutne aneke arne akurne itneke-akerte the mpwaretyame. Ayenge Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke, akutne aneke Ikwere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Ngkarte atyenge alhwarrpe-irreke. ¹⁴ Yewe, Ngkartele imernemele Rarle atyenge ahentye-aneke ayenge mwan-tyele arntarnte-aremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge Jesus-eke-ante ware anerle-aneme. Ayenge Ikwere ware anteme aneme Renhe awemele, Ngkarte-arenhe areye mwantye arntarnte-aremele.

¹⁵ Timothy-aye, the ngenhe ayeye nhenhe-akerte iletaye ahen-tye aneme, nhenge ayeye arraty mwerre anthurre nhenhe-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, anwerne ingkirrekele renhe arraty itelaretyeke renhe atnyenemele: Apmere ahele nhenhele anwerne ingkirrekele anthurre akurne-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus apetyeke anwerneke ilwetyeke anwernenhe ilweketye atnyenetyeke. Ayenge Paul, ayenge akurne anthurre antime aneme, tyerrtye arpenhe areyenge-arle awethe akurne anthurre ulkere. ¹⁶ Arraty apelaye. Ayenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge akurne ulkere, itnekenge akurne anthurre ulkere. Alakenhe-arle ayenge anetyarte, kenhe Ngkarte atyenge akwete-arle mwerre anerleng. Urreke-awerne, tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme Jesus Christ arraty itelaretyenhe, itne anteme ikwerenge anteme akwete-ante anetyenhe, kenhe re akenhe tyerrtye areyenge-arle anetyenhe akwete-ante antime. Ngkarte atyenge arrwekele mwerre akngerre aneke kele arrpenhe areyele anteme aretyenhenge Ngkarte-arle akurne areyeke akwete ahentye aneme. Re anteme itnenhe itethe-ileme ilweketyenge atwetyakenhele. ¹⁷ Anwerne ingkirrekele Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreyeke. Rarle impene anthurre, Rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Alartetye anthurre aneme akwetethe. Rarle irrkaye, ilwetyakenhe anetyenhenge, arrangkwe-arle! Anwerne Ikwere alyelhomele akwete aney!

Paul-ele Timothy ileme Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-ante ware apenterle-anetyeke

¹⁸ Timothy, unte atyenge alere-arteke. Nhenge akngerrepate tyaty-arenhe areyele ngenhe akngerrepate tyaty-kenhe anetyeke mpwareke, itne iltie akaperte ngkwinheke arrernewarremele Ngkarteke angkerirremele ngkwenge. Itne ngenhe ileke urrkaperle-anetyeke tyaty arrpenhe areyele-arleng. The anteme ayeye nhenhe ngkwenge awethe ileme re-anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle ngenhe ilekeke-arteke. Nhenge unte ayeye nhenhe awemele kwene anthurrele atnyenemele, kele unte imerte irraweye anthurre-arteke rlterrke anthurre tnemele Ngkarteke, unte imerte rlterrke tnemele arrentye Satan-ketye. Unte imerte warrkene mwerre akngerre Ngkarteke apmere Ephesus ikwerele. ¹⁹ Nhenge unte ayeye atyinhe nhenheke itirremele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte Jesus arraty akwete itelaremele, ikwere akangkwe-irremele akwete. Unte anteme arraty anetyeke mwerre mpwaremele akwete apure-irreketye. Tyerrtye arpenhe areyele Jesus awemele apentetyarte. Ikwere iperre-ngentyele itne akenhe akurne mpwareke apure anetyange, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, itne iwerre apalenge alheme, Ngkartenge

untyeme-irremele. ²⁰ Artwe yanhe atherre Hymenaeus uthene Alexander uthene, re-atherre akurne anerle-annerreke. Re-atherre Ngkartenge untyeme-irreke-arle, Ikwere-ketye akurne angkeke. Kenhe the renhe-atherrenhe arrentye Satan-terne-atheke antheme Re anteme renhe-atherrenhe atwetyenhenge. Kele re apeke renhe-atherrenhe atwerlenge, alakenhe ikwerenge, urreke apeke imerte re-atherre Ngkarteke angketyeke itirreme ratherre akurne angketyale-arle anemere.

2

Paul-ele Timothy ileme Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye-arlike nthakenne Ngkarteke angketyeke arrpenhe areyeke

¹ The Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke iletaye ahentye aneme, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerlenge Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke, Renhe akwete anthurre apayuthnetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke mwan-tyele arntarnte-aretyeke. ² Ngkarteke akwete angkaye government-eke pwathe areyeke apmere arrekannerrenhele, Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke government apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyeke, apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhele-arle anemeke. Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte apayuthnemele itneke alakenhe, anwerne ingkirreke anteme mwerre anetyenhenge. Nhenge Ngkarteke anwerne alakenhe angkeme itneke, kele anwerne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreme arraty mwerre anetyenhenge arrpenhe areyeke. ³ Nhenge anwerne Ngkarte alakenhe apayuthnemele itneke, kele mwerre-arle. Alakenhe mpwaremele anwerne Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwareme. Rarle anwernenhe ingkirrenyeye mwantye anthurrele arntarnte-areme, Rarle athewe anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme. ⁴ Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ahentye anthurre aneme, anwernenhe ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Re ahentye aneme anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Ayeye Mwerre Ikwerenhe arraty anthurre-arle. Re ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre Ayeye Mwerre nhenheke akaltye-irretyeke. ⁵ Re Ngkarte anyente ware aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke. Jesus Christ arraty aneke tyerrtye mwerre akngerre arraty. Re anyentele tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre ipeltye-ileme Ngkarteke. ⁶ Rarle anwerneke ilwetyeke anthelheke, rarle tyerrtye ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyeke. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele ayeye nhenhe iletakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Re anteme Ikwere-arrpe ilelheme, "Kele The ayeye nhenhe lyete iletaye aneme tyerrtye areyeke." Kele lyete anwerne akaltye anteme aneme. Anwerne itelareme Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwaretyeke. ⁷ Nhenhe arraty anthurre. Ngkartele ayenge akngakemele ineke. Ikwere-ipperre, ayenge urrkaperle-aneme Ayeye Mwerre Ikwerenhe akngerne-tyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arlenge. Re ayenge yernetyakenhe Jew-arenye areye-terne-atheke. Re ayenge arrpenhe yanhe areye-terne-yerneke, Jew anetyakenhe areye-terne, itneke Ayeye Mwerre iletaye, itnenhe akaltye-anthetyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerte.

Paul-ele artwe areye uthene arelhe areye uthene Ngkarte-kenhe ileme arne iwenhe-ante iwenhe-ante mpwaretyeke

⁸ Artwe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ilaye, tyatye arrpenhe-arenye areye-arle Ngkarteke mwerre anerlte-anetyeke. Nhenge itne

Ngkarteke angketyeke ahentye-aneme, ilye itnekenhe akertne-iletyeke alkere-werne-atheke Ikwere-werne-atheke. Kenhe urreke Ngkarteke angketyenhenge, itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ahele-irretyale anetyeke, ahele akerretyale anetyeke.

⁹ Arelhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkaye: Nhenge itne apeke alte mwerre akngerre-ilelhomele, mantere alkarle akngerreke irrpeme, arne gold amulte-kenhe-akerte, ahentye-kenhe-arlike, itne imerte tyatye-werne alhomele artwe areyele-arle akwele itnenhe aretyenhenge mwerre akngerre anthurre akwele, alakenhe akurne anthurre. Itne itneke-arrpe ware itirrewarretyakenhe anetyeke. ¹⁰ Arelhe yanhe areye itne-arrpe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areye akelheme, itne itirremele akwele Ngkarteke mwerre anemeke-athene, itne akenhe arrpenhe areyeke-amparre arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenge itne itne-arrpe itirremele aneme ameke-ameke-arelhemele aneme, alakenhe akurne anthurre.

¹¹ Arelhe yanhe areye, nhenge itne apurte-irremele tyatye akngerreke, itne nterte anetyeke Ngkarte-akerteke akalbye-irretyenhenge. Nhenhe ipenhe artwe areyele itnenhe akalbye-anthetyenhenge ayeye akngerre nhenhe-akertele, kele itne mwantye anthurrele awemele anerlenghe nhenge artwe areye angkerlenghe. Itneke ahele-ahele aketyale anetyeke. ¹² The Paul-ele arelhe areye ntertelhe-ileme, tyatye akngerre kwenele angkeme-ketye. Itne artwe areye akalbye-anthetyeke arrangkwe, itne artwe areyeke alartetye anetyeke arrangkwe. Kele the arelhe areye ileme itne-arle nterte anetyeke tyatye akngerre kwenele. ¹³ The ngkwenge ileme iwenheke-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme itne nterte-irretyeke. Arrule anthurre, Ngkartele Adam-eke-amparre arrpmerneke. Kele imerte Re arelhe Eve arritnye anteme arrpmerneke. ¹⁴ Arrentye Satan-ele-arle Adam urrtirremele uternetyakenhele aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Arrentye Satan-ele Eveke-amparre urrtirremele uterneke. Kele ikwere ipenhe anteme, arelhe Eve-le akurne mpwaremele Arrentye Satan aweke-arle-iperre Ngkartenge untyeme-irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arelhe areye ntertelhe-ileme itnenhe ayakemele akalbye-anthemye-ketye, itne anteme akwele artwe areyeke pwathe aneketyenge. ¹⁵ Kenhe arelhe areyele apeke Ngkarte arraty akwete itelareme, itne Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aremele, mwerre aneme Ngkarte-werne-atheke, tnakelhetyakenhe anetyeke, kele Ngkarte anteme-arle itneke akangkentye akngerre anthurre. Nhenge arelhele apeke ampe akweke atnyenemele, kele Ngkartele renhe arntarnte-areme akwete akurne-irreketyenge.

3

Paul-ele nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ileme tyatye-ke alartetye areye mwantyele akngaketyeke

¹ The ayeye arraty nhenhe arrekanttherre ileme. Angwenhe apeke-arle ahentye-aneme tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke tyatye arrpenhe areyele-arlenghe, alakenhe mwerre-arle. ² Alakenhe anetyeke, kele tyerrtye yanhe re mwantye anthurre anetyeke nthakenhe-arle re anetyeke iwerre arraty interte-akemele, akurne mpwaretyale Ngkarteke.

Alakenhe ikwerenge-athewe artwe re arelhe anyente-ante ware-akerte anetyeke. Arerte-kwenye anetyeke, akurne-akurne angketyeke arrangkwe. Nhenge ipenye apmere arrpenhe-ngentyele apeke apety-erleng, re tyerrtye yanhe renhe akngirtnetyeke apmere ikwerenhe-werne ankwe-intetyeke. Re akaltye anthurre anetyeke nthakenhe-akenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akaltyle-anthetyeke. ³ Kele nhenge re apeke ngkwarle akweke ware antyweme, kele mwerre-arle, re akngerre antywetyale anetyeke, akweke ware. Re arerte-arerte-irretyeke arrangkwe ngkwarle akngerre-arle iperreng. Re mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke, itneke ahele-irretyeke arrangkwe, itnenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe. Re apwerteke ankeye-irretyeke arrangkwe. ⁴⁻⁵ Artwe nhenhele anteme meye ikwerenheke-amparre mwantyle arntarnte-aretyeke anewikwe-arlike ampe akweke ikwerenhe-arlike. Nhenge artwe nhenhele apeke arelhe anewikwe ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye mwantyle arntarnte-aretyakenhe, nthakenhe-arle-ame re tyerrtye arrpenhe tyatye-arenye areye arntarnte-aretyenhe? Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge tyerrtye nhenhe re apeke tyatye akngerreke urrkaperle-anetyeke, re anteme meye ikwerenheke-amparre mwantyle arntarnte-aretyeke, anewikwe-arlike, ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye-arlike. Re ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye akaltyle-anthetyeke, ikwere akangkwe-irremele anetyeke ahele-irretyeke arrangkwe.

⁶ Artwe angwenhe apeke-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneke arrule akngerrenge-ntyale, nhenge re apeke ahentye-aneme tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyeke urrkaperle-anetyeke, kele alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Kenhe artwe nhenhe apeke re akenhe Ngkarte-kenhe apmwerre ware-ngentyele, nhenge re apeke ahentye-aneme iparrpe anthurre tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke, re apeke tnakelhemele ware, ayeye ilelhemele rarle mwerre anthurre akwele. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe iwetyenhe, Rarle arrentye Satan iweke-arteke. ⁷ Kele nhenge artwe nhenhe apeke ahentye-aneme tyatye-ke akngerrepate impene anetyeke tyatye arrpenhe areyele-arleng, nhenge tyatye-arenye kwenye areyele apeke renhe mwerre akwele areme, kele alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Kele mwerre-arle artwe nhenhe re tyatye-ke akngerrepate irretyeke. Kele nhenge tyerrtye tyatye-arenye kwenye areye-arle ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke, nhenge itne angkeme re akurnenge, kele artwe yanhe re apure-irremele anetyeke, kenhe arrentye Satan-ele anteme renhe ineme, re akurne akwete mpwaretyenhenge.

Paul-ele tyatye alartetye areye ileme nthakenhe-akenhe mwantyle akngaketyeke yanhe areye tyatye-ke-arle urrkaperlte-anetyenhenge

⁸ Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe apeke ahentye-aneme urrkapentye akngerre anetyeke tyatye akngerreke, re mwerre anthurre anetyeke. Re urrtiyirretyeke arrangkwe ayeye arratyale ilemele ware, apwerte ngkweltyeke ankeye akngerre-irretyeke arrangkwe. ⁹ Warrkene tyatye-arenye yanhe re ayeye mwerre arratyale akwete itelaremele, renhe arrpenhe areyeke ilemele, ayeye mwerre nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwerneke imernekeke Jesus-akerte. Re anteme apure-irretyeke arrangkwe. Nhenge re apeke akurne mpwaremele, kele re ikwere-arrpe itirremele anetyeke imerte akangkwe-irremele Ngkarteke. Re iwenhe

apeke renhe akurne mpwaretyeke arrangkwe, kenhe re ayeye mwerre renhe mwantyele atnyeneme, Ngkartele anwerneke imerneke-arle. ¹⁰ Warrkene tyatye-arenhe yanhe re, urreke arrantherre renhe akngaketyenhenge renhe arrkernetyekeke-amparre renhe arrantherre aretyenhenge iwenhe-arteke-arle re anerlunge, nhenge re apeke-arle iwerre mwerrele alhemeke. Warrkene nhenhe re mwerrentyeke-amparre aneme Ngkarteke. Kele nhenge re apeke mwerre aneme, akurne mpwaretyakenhe, kele arrantherre renhe inetyeke tyatye-ke urrkaperle-anetyeke.

¹¹ Alakenhe akenhe antime aneme, nhenge arelhe apeke ahentye-aneme tyatye-le urrkaperle-anetyeke tyatye-arenhe areyeke, kele re mwerre anthurre anetyeke. Arelhe nhenhe re tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke tyele angketyeke arrangkwe, itne-akerte ayeye anteke-ilettyeke arrangkwe, itneke urrtiyirityakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arelhe nhenhe mwerrentyeke-amparre anerlunge Ngkarte-werne-atheke, iwerre mwerrele anetyeke Ngkarteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anteme renhe itelaretyenhenge, alakenhenge re.

¹² Kenhe artwe yanhe tyatye-ke-arle urrkaperle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re arelhe anewe anyente-ante ware-akerte anetyeke. Re mikwe, arelhe anewe ikwerenhe ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Re ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke ikwere-arlike itne akangkwe-irremele anetyeke ahele-irretyakenhe. ¹³ Tyerrtye angwenhele urrkapentye mwerre anthurre mpwareme tyatye-le, kele re Jesus renhe arratyte itelaremele. Re atere kwenye alhemele, re atnerre anthurre alhemele Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilettyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe mwerre anthurre akeme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge angwenhe apeke ahentye-aneme urrkaperle-anetyeke tyatye akngerre-arenhe areyeke, kele alakenhe urrkapentye mwerre anthurre-arle.

Ayeye impene nhenhe anteme Jesus-akerte

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Timothy-aye, ayenge apmere ngkwinihe-werne alhetyeke. Ayenge apeke alhetyenhe, ayweke, ayenge apeke arne iwenhele apeke ayenge ayaketyenhe ngkwenge-werne alheketye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, the ayeye nhenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ileme ngkwenge yernetyeke nhenge unte Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke ngkwengenge-arle apurte-irremele areye. Ngkarte akwete-ante aneme, kele arrantherre ampe Ikwerenhe areye anteme anerlunge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, the arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke, nhenge arrantherre iwerre mwerrele akwetele anetyeke Ngkarteke. Anwerne Ngkarte-arenhe areye, Ikwerenge-ntyele ayeye arratyte nhenhe inemele, anwerne mwerre anteme aneme. ¹⁶ Ngkartele ayeye akngerre nhenhe anwerneke imerneke anwerne renhe itelaretyenhenge. Ayeye impene nhenhele-arle alakenhe ileme: Jesus ahelhe nhenhele inteke anwerne-arteke. Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele Renhe itethe-ileke. Kenhe arntyele areyele Renhe areke Ngkartele-arlunge tnerlunge. Nhenhe-arle Ayeye Ikwerenhe-arle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele kele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akngeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne. Tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenhe

areyele renhe awemele arratye itelarerrirretyenhenge. Kenhe re Ngkartele-arlenge alkerere anteme anerlenge.

4

Tyerrtye arrpenheme Ngkartenge utepe-irretyenhe

¹ Nhenhe-arle akenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele ayenge ileme. Urreke ahelhe akngerre nhenhe uyerretyenhenge, arrpenheme Ngkarte-kenhe areye akwele, itne akangkwe-irremele arrentye Satan-arenhe areyeke, arrentye urrtirrentye akngerre Satan-kenhe. Itne Ngkartenge utepe-irretyenhe arrentye areyele-arle itnenhe akaltyele-antherlenge. ² Tyerrtye yanhe areye ayeye arrpenhe areyele-arle akaltyele-anthemeke, itne apure anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenhe areyele urrtirremele ileme. ³ Alakenhe ikwerenge itne tyerrtye mwerre areye Ngkarte-ketye akngeme, itneke urrtirremele ileme. Itne arrpenhe areyeke ileme anewe akerrityakenhe anetyeke. Itnenhe ileme merne arrpenheme areye-arlke arlkwetyeke arrangkwe. Alakenhe akurne anthurre-arle. Ngkartele ingkirreke anthurre anwerneke mpwareke, anwerne anteme merne ingkirreke arlkwetyeke nhenge anwerne Jesus-anteke akangkwe-irremele anetyenhenge Ayeye Mwerre ikwerenhe arratye awemele anemele. Re merne ingkirreke anwerneke mpwareke, anwerne ikwere akangketyenhenge, kele imerte merne ingkirreke iwenhe apeke renhe ipmentye-ipmentyeke arlkwemele. ⁴ Arne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkartele mpwareke, arne mwerre anthurre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge urreke arlkwetyenhenge anwerne Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke, ikwere ipenhele anwerne merne iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwetyenhenge iparrpe anthurre. Ngkarte angkeme alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. ⁵ Urreke anwerne merne arlkwetyenhenge, anwerne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe read-eme-ilemele Ikwere akangkemele angkeme. Ngkarte angkeme alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Re anwerneke akangkemele merne iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwetyeke.

Paul-ele Timothy ileme nthakenhe warrke mwerre mpwaretyeke tyatye ikwerele

⁶ Timothy-aye, nhenge unte Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye nhenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele, kele unte urrkapentye akngerre mwerre anthurre aneme Jesus Christ-eke tyatye ikwerele. Angkentye Jesus-kenhe arratye anthurre. Unte akwete akaltye-irretyeke nhenge utmenge ngkwinhe atnerre akwete anetyenhenge. Ayeye impene yanhe akwete apenterle-anaye. ⁷ Irlpe artepele awaye tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye, ayeye arrulenyen ware-arle ilemeke. Ayeye yanhe areye akurne. Mwerre akwete urrkaperle-anaye itethe-itethe akwete anemele, awethe-ame-awethe akwete Ngkarte-kenhe ayeyenge akaltye-irraye nhenge unte mwantye akwete anetyenhenge Ngkarteke. ⁸⁻⁹ Timothy, ayeye nhenhe tharle ngkwenge ilettyeke ahentye-aneme, ayeye mwerre anthurre, arratye anthurre-arle. Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre ayeye nhenheke akangkwe-irretyeke. Tyerrtye arrpenheme atype-atype-irremele mpwarelhomele, tyerrtye itnekenhe akwelerlterre-irretyenhenge. Wale, alakenhe mwerre antime. Kenhe

tyerrtye arrpenhe areye iwerre mwerrele aneme Ngkarte-werne-atheke-arlike, alakenhe-arle itne utnenge itnekenhe rlterrke-ileme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ngkarteke ware aneme, lyetenye, urreke anteye. Yewe, ayeye nhenhe arratyte anthurre tharle ngkwenge ileme. ¹⁰ Ngkarte itethe akwete-ante aneme. Re anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre mwantyele arntarnte-areme itetheke mpwaremele. Alakenhe mwerre anthurre. Kenhe angwenhele Ngkarte mwantye-mwantye aweme, Re itnenhe mwantyele arerle-aneme, itnenhe mwantyele atnyenerle-aneme. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe re aneme, anwerne Ikwere mwantye-mwantye anemele. Anwerne imerte itethe akwete-ante Ikwerenge anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ikwere urrkapentye akngerre itethe-itethele mpwaretyeke Ikwere ware anetyeke iwerre Ikwerenhe apentemele arratyte anetyeke. ¹¹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, unte Ngkarte-kenhe areye angkentye nhenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke itne awetyenhenge arratyte renhe apentetyeke.

¹² Timothy, unte-arle artwe akwerrke ware. Itne apeke ngenhe awetyakenhe unte-arle artwe akwerrke ware anemenge. Kenhe itne akenhe ngenhe arratyte renhe awetyeke. Itneke arratyte re unte angketyeke. Kenhe nge akenhe Ngkarteke arratyte anaye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyeke ahentye-anemele itnenhe arntarnte-araye. Ngkarte arratyte itelarerle-anaye. Arelhe wenke areye impaye, itneke alhirretyale, arne akurne areye impaye. Kele imerte itne ngenhe angwaremele. ¹³ Unte anteme tyatye-arenye itneke akwete Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe yanhenge read-eme-ilaye, Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte ilemele, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele akwete, itne anteme mwerre arratyte akwete anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Timothy-aye, unte-ame itelareme nhenge Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe ngkwenge-arleke arrerneke? Ngkarteke ngangkere Ikwerenhe ngenhe antheke unte tyatye akngerrenge urrkapentye akngerre mpwaretyenhenge. Unte-ame itelareme tyatye-arenye arrpenhe yanhe areye, Ngkarteke angkentye akngerre areye-arle? Unte-ame itelareme tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areye, ampwe areye-inpe iltie itnekenhe-arle arrernekeke ngkwenge-arleke ngenhe mpwaretyeke. Itne Ngkarteke angkerirremele ngkwenge, kele imerte unte ngangkere akngerre ineke. Ngkarte ngkwenge ahentye-aneme akwete urrkapentye akngerre renhe mpwaretyeke ngangkere akngerre ikwere-akertele. ¹⁵ Akwete anthurre apentetyeke ingkirreke tharle ngkwenge pipe nhenheke intelhe-ilekeke. Nhenge unte itnenhe akwete apenterle-anemele, kele Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyele ngenhe areme urrkapentye akngerre mpwarerlenge, itne anteme itelaretyenhenge unte-arle Ngkarteke arratyte warke-irreme. ¹⁶ Mwantye arelHEMELE anetyeke, unte anteme kerryelheketye iwerre akurne alheketye. Unte mwantye itirremele anetyeke angkentye Jesus-kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye renhe akaltyele-anthaye itne arratyte anetyenhenge. Unte apeke ngkwengeke-amparre arntarnte-arelheme akurne alheketye, unte apeke Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye mwerrentye akaltyele-anthemele, alakenhe ikwerenge unte iwerre akurne-ketye arlenge anetyeke. Alakenhe anteme unte Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye itethe-ilettyeke unte-arteke.

5

Paul-ele Timothy ileme arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke mwerran-tyele iletyeke

¹⁻² Tyatye ngkwinhele, nhenge arelhe ampwe apeke artwe ampwe apeke kerrtiyelhemele iwerre akurne-werne irreme apeke, itneke mwantye-mwantye iletyeke ahele-irretyale, unte-arle meye uthene akngeye utheneke angketyarte-arteke. Kele apeke anteye itne iwerre mwerrele anteme anetyenhenge. Artwe akwerrke anteme apeke kerrtiyelhemele, iwerre akurne-werne irremele apeke, ikwere mwantye angkaye mwantye-mwantye renhe ilemele nhenge unte-arle ateyeye ngkwinheke angkeme-arteke. Kele re iwerre mwerrele anteme anetyenhenge. Awenke akweke anteme apeke kerrtiyelhemele, iwerre akurne-werne irremele apeke, ikwere mwantye angkaye mwantye-mwantye renhe ilemele nhenge unte-arle ateyeye ngkwinheke angkepangkeme-arteke. Kele re anteme-arle iwerre mwerrele alhetyenhenge. Kenhe unte apeke awenke areyeke itirremele aremele ahentye-anemele, kele alakenhe akurne anthurre-arle.

Paul-ele Timothy ileme warlekwerte areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke

³ Timothy-aye, Ngkarte-kenhe areye alakenhe-arle ilaye: nhenge arelhe warlekwerte apeke aneme arrekhantherrenge renhe arrpenhele mwantyele arntarnte-aretyakenhe, kele arrantherre tyatye akngerre-arenye areyele mwantyele renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁴ Alakenhe rarle Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme: Artweye akwele areye-arle arrenhantherrenhe amangelhe-ileke, itne arrekhantherrenheke-amparre mwantyele arntarnte-areke. Kele alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre anteme itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyarte-arteke. Arelhe warlekwerte apeke ampe-akerte, ipmenhe areye-akerte, aperle areye-akerte, itne-arle renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Itne renhe arntarnte-areme rarle itnenhe amangelhe-ilekenge. Nhenge itne itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele alakenhe, Ngkarte-arle itneke akangkentye anthurrele aneme. ⁵ Kenhe arelhe apeke anyente-arenye aneme, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe, nhenge Re apeke Ngkarte renhe-ante arratye itelarerle-aneme, ingwe arrpenenhele arlte arrpe-anenhele Ikwere apeke mwantye angkerle-aneme arntarnte-aretyeke, Re renhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme arratye, kenhe arrantherre-inpe akenhe pipe-arenye areye-arle renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁶ Kenhe arelhele apeke anewikwe aparlpe-ileke-arle. Re apeke nhenge Ngkarte-arenye ilelhemele, kele imerte itirremele akurne mpwaretyeke-arle, kele re mwerre anetyakenhe-arle Ngkartenge ularre, iwerre akurne akwete alhemele.

⁷ Timothy-aye, Ngkarte-arenye arrpenhe yanhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke ayeye nhenhe ilemele nhenge itne mwerre anetyenhenge. Kele imerte arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aretyenhenge mwerre-arle aneme, akurne anetyakenhe. ⁸ Ngkarte-arenye areyele itne-kenheke-artweye mwantyele arntarnte-areretyeke. Itne mikwe areye, anyikwe areye, atyemeye areye, ipmenhe areye, ampe itnekenhe areye-arle

itne mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe yanhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anetyakenheke, itne mwantye arntarnte-arerretyeke antime. Kenhe tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle apeke ikwerenheke-artweye impemele alheke itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyakenhele, re akurne anthurre yanhe areye-arteke Ngkarteke-arle akutne. Tyerrtye yanhe Ngkarte-kenhe akangkentye akelheme akwele, re akenhe apeke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe impemele alheme, kele re iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe arratyentye apentetyakenhe-arle, Renhe arratyete itelaretyakenhe aneme.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Urreke arrantherre arelhe warlekwerte ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyenhenge, itnekenhe arritnyekeke-amparre pipe-ke intelhe-iletyeke. Urreke arritnye itnekenhe intelhe-iletienhenge, itnenheke-amparre mwantyele aretyeke, nhenge itne apeke-arle ampwe anthurre aneme, year sixty-werne-atheke apeke aneme. Nhenge re apeke ampwe anetyakenhe, arritnye ikwerenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletiale. Kenhe arelhe ampwe re apeke ampwe anthurre anteme aneme, re anewe anyente ikwerenhenge-ante anetyarte, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike arnterre urrakapemele, kele arritnye ikwerenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletyeke. Re apeke arnterre warrke-irretyarte tyatye-ke, ampe akweke areye apeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte amangelhe-ilemele. Re apeke tyerrtye ipenye areye-inpe apmere ikwerenhele mwantyele mwantye arntarnte-aremele atnyenetyarte. Re apeke Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke arnterre warrke-irretyarte, tnakelhetyakenhele. Re apeke alhetyarte tyerrtye alhwarrpe-arle anerrirremeke-werne itneke angketyeke, akurne-akurne ikwerele ureke. Arelhe warlekwerte nhenhe-arteke areye, arritnye itnekenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

¹¹⁻¹² The arrekhantherre iletyeke ahentye aneme arelhe awenke warlekwerte areye-akerte. Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe tyatye-arenye areyeke iletyeke itne apeke awethe anewe inetyakenhe anetyeke apmere arlwekerele anteme anerle-anemele. Itne apeke Jesus-eken arnterre warrke-irretyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Nhenge itne ilelheme artwe arrpenhe inetyeke anewe aketyeke akwele, itne urrtirremele ware ilelhemele. Itne apeke itirreme anewe inetyeke awethe, itne anteme Christ-ketyenge untyeme-irretienhenge. Ngkarte anteme itneke ahele-irreme itne-arle Ikwere urrtirrerlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, itnenhe impetyeke, arritnye itnekenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletiale. ¹³ Kenhe arelhe wenke warlekwerte areye, itne ware anerlte-anemele nhenge itne anewe itnekenhe aparlpe-ileke-arle, itne ware-arle anerlte-aneme, warrke-irretyakenhe. Itne imerte apmere tyerrtye arrpenhe areyekenhe-werne alhemele itneke tyele angkemele. Yanhe-arle akurne anthurre-arle. Alakenhe itne mpwaretyale anetyeke. Alakenhe re angketyale anetyeke. ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Kenhe arelhe anewe-kwenye arrpenhe areye Jesus-enge kele untyeme-irreke-arle, itne arrentye-werne atheke anteme alhemele. Alakenhe re aneketye, arelhe awenke warlekwerte areyeke ilaye, anewe arrpenhe inemele itneke-arrpe, ampe akweke atningke atnyenetyeke itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Kenhe nhenge itne apeke anewe warlekwerte akwete aneme ap-

mere arlwekerele akwete anemele, kele itne apeke akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anetyenhe. Kenhe pipe-arenye anetyakenhe areyele itnenhe aremele, itne angketyenhe anwerne ingkirreke-arle akurne anemenge. ¹⁶ Timothy-aye, ayenge ngkwenge awethe angketyeke ahentye-aneme arelhe anewe-kwenye areye-akerte. Arelhe angwenhele apeke arelhe warlekwerte areye atnyeneme ikwerele-arlenge, re anteme itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele atnyenetyeke. Nhenge re itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aremele mwerre atnyenemele, ikwere ipenhe pipe-arenye areyele anteme arelhe warlekwerte nhenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Kenhe arelhe Ngkarte-kenhe yanhele apeke warlekwerte areye impemele alheme itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele, ikwere ipenhenge tyatye rarle apwerte ngkweltyeke anetyakenhele irreme. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame itne apwerte awethe inetyeke arelhe warlekwerte areye arntarnte-aretyeke?

Paul-ele Timothy ileme iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele mpwaretyeke

¹⁷ Artwe ampwe arrpenheme-arle pipe akngerrenge atypepe-atypepe-irremele urrkaperlte-aneme, mwerre anthurre-arle. Artwe ampwe yanhe areyele arrpenhe areyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte ileme, arrenhantherrenhe akaltheye-anthemele Jesus renhe mwerrentye apentetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte-kenhe arrantherre, angkentye mwerre angketyeke itneke-werne-atheke, itnenhe apwerte ngkweltye anthemele. ¹⁸ Alakenhe anteme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele anwerennenhe ileme, “Artwe angwenhe apeke pweleke-akerte aneme, re renhe name anthetyeke arlkwetyeke. Nhenge pweleke unthemele urrkaperle-aneme merne ntange renhe ulthemele arterte-ilemele urreke awerne ntange renhe inetyenhenge, pweleke renhe impaye, arrakerte renhe martetyale, nhenge arterte-ilemele anteme ntange renhe re arlkwetyenhenge.” *Deuteronomy 25:4.*

Alakenhe antime angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele anwerneke ileme, “Tyerrtye angwenhe alartetye ikwerenheke-arle urrkaperle-aneme, alartetye ikwerenhele renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke rarle ikwere warrke-irrerlenge-arteke.” Alakenhe renhe-arle, artwe ampwe areyele urrkapentye mwerre mpwarepareme-arle tyatye-ke itnenhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke itneke-arrpe anteme.

¹⁹ Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anyentele ware apeke ayeye ileme nhenge tyatye alartetye-akerte, re akwele akurne-ilemunge, ikwere akangkwe-irretyale, renhe impetyeke-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye atherrele apeke ayeye nhenhe renhe ileme artwe tyatye alartetye nhenhe-akerte rarle apeke akurne mpwarekenge, arrantherre renhe-atherrenhe awetyeke-arle. ²⁰ Kenhe tyatye alartetye anyentele apeke akurne akwete mpwarerle-anemenge, renhe iltetyeke nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyele awerlenge. Kele imerte alartetye yanhe re mwantye anerrirremele iwerre akurne akwete alheketyenge.

²¹ Timothy-aye, Ngkartele-arlike, Christ Jesus-ele-arlike, arntyale areyele-arlike itne ayenge arerrirreme the ayeye akngerre nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ilemunge. Ayenge mwantye anthurrele awaye. Tyatye ngkwinhele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye-akerte, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye-kwenye-arle. Arrpenhe

areye alartetye aneme, kenhe arrpenheme alartetye anetyakenhe-arle. Kele yanhe mwerre antime-arle. Angwenhe apeke itnekengetyele iwerre akurne-irremele apenteme, renhe mwantyele araye ikwere ayeye anyente renhe ilemele renhe arratye-ilemele. Re apeke iwerre akurne apenteme, unte ikwere alhetyeke ayeye anyente renhe ilettyeke re mwerre arratye-irrettyeke. Angwenhe re apeke apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akertenge, re apeke apale alhemele renhe awetyale rarle apwerte akngerre-akertenge ware.

²² Timothy, nhenge unte tyerrtye akngaketyeke tyatye-le urrkaperle-anetyeke, unte ilttye ngkwynhe ikwere-arleke iparrpe arrernetyale renhe ngkernetyenhele akwele. Urreke unte tyerrtye nhenhe akngaketyenhenge, renhe mwantyele araye re tyerrtye mwerreke apeke. Nhenge unte apeke ilttye ngkwynhe iparrpe anthurre ikwere-arleke arrerneme renhe ngkernetyeke nhenge renhe mwantyele aretyakenhele. Yanhe ipenhe apeke tyerrtye nhenhe kerrttyelheme iwerre akurne-erne alheme, arne akurne mpwaremele, kele imerte arrpenhe areyele ngenhe ilpernemere. Alakenhe anteme irreketye, unte renhe mwantye anthurrele aretyekeke-amparre. Unte apeke itnenhe areme kerrttyelhelenge iwerre akurne alherlengge, itnekenge apurte-irrettyale anetyeke itnekenge interteke-irrettyale. Kenhe unte apeke ilttye ngkwynhe arrerneme tyerrtye ikwere-arleke iparrpe anthurre renhe ngkernetyeke nhenge renhe aretyakenhe re apeke mwerre anemeke, unte anteme apeke kerrttyelhetyenhe re-arteke. Alakenhe akurne anthurre! Unte mwerre akwete anetyeke Ngkarteke.

²³ Timothy, atnerte ngkwynhe akwetethe rlkerte-irremele unte-arle kwatye-ante ware antywerle-anemenge. Atnerte ngkwynhe apeke akurne awelherlengge kwatye akweke antyweme ngkwarle akweke ware-akerte atnerte ngkwynhe mwerre awerne ilettyenhenge.

²⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenheme apeke kerrttyelhelenge iwerre akurne alherlengge, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aretyenhenge itelaremele Ngkartele-arle itnenhene itelaretyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kerrttyelheme-arle iwerre akurne alhemele, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aretyakenhe-arle. Arrpenhele itnenhe aretyakenhe kerrttyelhelenge iwerre akurne alhemele. Kenhe urreke-arle itne itelaretyenhenge. ²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe mwerre-arle aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe areme mwerre-arle anemenge akwete, arne mwerre areye mpwarekenge arrpenhe areyeke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre-arle, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe aretyakenhe-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme mwerre, arrpenhe areyele itnenhe areme-arle itelaremele itne mwerre akwete anerlengge.

6

Paul Ngkarte-kenhe areye-akerte angkeme alartetyeke-arle urrkaperlte-aneme akunye areye-arteke

¹ Timothy-aye, tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke angkaye, alartetye arrpenhe areye-kenhe aneme-arle, alartetye Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Itnenhe ilaye alartetye itne-kenheke akwete urrkaperlte-anaye akunye areye-arteke. Alakenhe-arle mwerre antime-arle nhenge itne-arle aywerrke anthurre itnenhe apayuthneme

iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe itne apeke alartetye itnekenge aweme Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anetyakenheke imerte ikwere-ketye mwernte-irremele, kele alakenhe anteme apeke, arrpenhe areye Ngkarteke tyele angketyenhenge. Itne Ayeye Mwerre akurne anteme akemele, ayeye nhengele anwerne-arle arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthemeke. ² Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye, arrantherre alartetye Ngkarte-kenhe aneme arrantherre-arteke, ikwere anteme arrantherre akurne areye-arteke-arle urrkaperlte-aneme. Arrantherre anteme ikwere arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-anetyeke apurrke-irretyeke-atwetye. Alartetye arrekanttherrenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, ikwere anteme arrantherre urrkaperlte-anetyeke atyenpe-irretyakenhe apurrke-irremele anteme, kele mwerre rarle. Arrantherre alakenhe itirremele anetyeke, “Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, atyewe anwerne-kenhe, anwerne ikwere ahentye-aneme. Ikwere athewe anwerne warrke-irrerlte-aneme apurrke-irretyeke-atwetye, ikwere aywerrke anthurre anetyenhenge.” Nhenhe anteme arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke Timothy, unte angkentye nhenhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele anetyenhenge.

Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye mwantye-mwantye Ngkarteke anetyeke apwerte ngkweltyeke-ante ingkerte-irretyakenhe

³ Jesus-arle Alartetye Anthurre aneme, re anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke mwantye-mwantye anetyeke Ngkarteke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe apale-arle akaltyele-antheme. ⁴ Tyerrtye angwenhe apekele arrenhantherrenhe apale akaltyele-antheme, re itirreme rarle akaltye anthurre akwele, re ilelhemele akaltye anthurre akwele, re-tetye akutnjenje. Kele imerte re ahele-ahele akerreme ayeye arrpenhe ayeye-akerte, angkentye arrpenhe areye-akerte. Re anteme ingkerte-irreme, Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke anteme ahele-ahele angkeme. Re arrpenhe areyeke tyele angkeme, itnenhe ilpernemele itne akwele akurne mpwaremeke. ⁵ Tyerrtye akurne alakenhe areye-arle, itne akwetethe ahele akerreme. Itne akaperte arerte, ayeye arratyete Jesus-akerteke alknngwirreke-arle. Itne anteme alakenhe itirremele, “Aye! Ayenge apeke mwantye-mwantyele aneme Ngkarteke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the apeke apwerte ngkweltye akngerre anthurre inetyenhenge.” Alakenhe akenhe arratyete anetyakenhe-arle.

⁶ Kenhe ayeye nhenhe-arle arratyete Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne areyeke. Anwerne arrpenheme apeke apwerte ngkweltye-akerte aneme, arrpenheme anwerne akenhe arrangkwe-arle anerlunge, apwerte ngkweltye-kwenye. Kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge anwerne apeke apwerte ngkweltye anetyakenhe anerlunge, kele imerte mwantye-mwantye anemele Ngkarteke, arne arrpenhe areyeke akwete ahentye-anetyakenhe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne utnenge mwerre-akerte aneme, akangkentye anthurre anteme anemele. ⁷ Nhenge anwerne ampe akweke rlrerlte inteke apmure ahelhe nhenhele, anwerne arne akngetyetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge anwerne urlerte ilwemele, ikwere ipenhele anwerne arne iwenhe

apeke renhe akngetyakenhele apmere impene akngerre ikwere-
werne. ⁸ Apmere ahelhe nhenhele, nhenge anwerne apeke merne-
akerte arlkwetyeke mantere-akerte irrpetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge
anteme anwerne akangkentye akwete anetyenhenge, Renhe akwetethe
apayuthnetyakenhe.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Arrentye Satan-ele arntirrkwemele akngeme tyerrtye angwenhe
apeke-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke ingkerte-irremeke itnenhe akurne
arrrpenheke-arrrpenhe uternemele mpwaretyeke. Itne akurne areyeke
akwetethe itirremele, Ngkarteke itirretyakenhele aneme. Itne Jesus-
enge untyeme-irreke apwerte ngkweltyeke-ante ware akwetethe
ahentye anerlte-anemenge. Arne akurne yanhe areyele anteme
itnenhe akurne awelhetyeke mpwareme itnenhe akurne anteme
mpwaremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, tyerrtye nhenhe areye
akurne-irreme, akurne-ilelhomele awethe-ame-awethe. Nhenge itne il-
wemele, akurne yanhe areyele itnenhe akethe-ante arrernetyenhenge
anthurre, akurne yanhe areyele itnenhe alhekwarle-ilemele ilwetyeke
mpwarenty akngerre-arteke.

*Paul-ele Timothy ileme, "Akwetethe anthurre atyepa-atyepa
urrkaperle-anetyeke Ngkarteke"*

¹¹ Timothy, unte-arle warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe, ayenge mwantye
anthurrele awaye: akurne yanhe areye-arteke mpwaretyale. Mwantye
akwete anaye iwerre arratyale akwete Ngkarteke. Akwetethe Christ Je-
sus arratyte itelarerle-ane ikwerenge impelhetyale. Ngkarteke akwete
ahentye anthurre ane, tyerrtye arrrpenhe areyeke-arlke. Tyerrtye ar-
rpenhe areyeke akangkemele anetyeke. ¹² Arnterre arrkernaye iwerre
Jesus-kenheke impene-impene-irremele apenterle-anetyeke apurrke-
irretyale. Ngkarte arratyte itelarerle-anaye, Ikwerenge akwete-ante
anerle-anetyenhenge. Arlte nhenge arrule anthurrele, Re ngenhe akn-
gakeke Ikwerenge anetyeke arlte arrpe-anenhele. Tyerrtye atningke
anthurrele ngenhe aweke angkerleng, nhenge unte-arle angkeke
unte-arle akwele Jesus renhe arratyte itelaremele. ¹³ The ngkwenge
ayeye akngerre nhenhe intelhe-ileme. Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ
uthenele ayenge arerle-anerreme pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-
ilerleng. Ngkarte anyentele ingkirreke anthurre itethe atnyeneme.
Arrule anthurre nhenge Jesus Christ-arle Pontius Pilate-nge arrek-
wele tneke re arratyte angkeke. ¹⁴ Ayeye nhenhe ingkirreke the
ngkwenge intelhe-ileme, unte itnenhe aretyeke, nhenge awemele
unte akangkwe-irretyeke! Kele imerte unte apeke awemele itneke
akangkwe-irremele arrrpenhe areye ngkwenge akengentye angketyak-
enhe anetyeke. Unte mwerre akwete mpwarerle-anetyenhe. Urreke
awerne Jesus Alartetye arraterleng, Re ngenhe aretyenhe mwerre
mpwarerleng. ¹⁵ Urreke awerne, nhenge Ngkarteke ingkirreke an-
thurre anwerneke mwerre mpwaretyenhe Apmere Impene Ikwerele,
ikwere iperreng Re Jesus yernetye-alpemele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-
werne-atheke. Ngkarte-arle mwerre anthurre, rltarrke anthurre-
arle arrrpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe. Re-ante alkereke uthene apmere
ahelhe nhenhe utheneke Alartetye. Re rltarrke anthurre tneke, king
arrrpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe, alartetye arrrpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe,
Re-arrrpe anthurre aneme. ¹⁶ Rarle athewe ilwetyakenhele aneme.
Rarle alkngenthe-arteke pwarrrtyeme. Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke

Ikwere-werne itweke-irretyakenhe aneme, Rarle akngerre anthurre anteme-arle anemenge. Tyerrtye arrpenhele Renhe aretyakenhe, arrpenhele Renhe uyarne areme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Renhe akwete utyernemele tnaketyeke! Re-ante-arle ngangkere akngerre-akerte anemenge.

Paul-ele anteme pipe nhenhe Timothy-ke anteme intelhe-ilemele uyerrelhe-ileme

¹⁷ Timothy-aye, Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheme tyatye ngkwinhele-arle anemeke, itne apwerte mane akngerre anthurre-akerte. Itnenhe apayuthnaye iwenheke-ame itne tnakelheme anthurre apwerte akngerre-akerte. Itnenhe ilaye tnakelhemele anetyale, itne-arle apwerte akngerre-akerte anerlenghe. Itnenhe apayuthnaye iwenheke-ame itne itirreme apwerte akngerre yanhele itneke mwantye-mwantye-ilemunge. Itne apeke itirreme apwerte ngkweltyele-ante akwele itnenhe mwerre atnyenemenge. Apwerte ngkweltye yanhe-arle uyerretyenhe ware-arle. Itne Ngkarte-ante arratye itelaretyeke. Rarle anwernenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre antheme nhenge anwerne akangkemele anetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye yanhe areye apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte, itnenhe ilaye mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Itnenhe ilaye tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye apwerte ngkweltye mwantye-mwantye anthetyeke, itne-arrpe itirremele nthakentye apeke anthetyeke. ¹⁹ Itne alakenhe itnenhe antheme, kele itne mwerrentye mpwarelhemele itne ilwetyenhenge, ilengare apeke. Kenhe itne apeke mwerre aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhele, nhenge itne ilwemele, itne mwerre anthurre anerrirretyeke itethe Ngkarte-arteke anteme anetyenhenge itethe akwete-ante-arle mwerre anthurre anemeke.

²⁰ Timothy, mwerre atnyenaye ayeye arratye yanhe Ngkartele-arle ngenhe kele anthekeke. Unte arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke mwerre anthurre anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele ayeye akngerre arrpenhe ilemunge nhenge Ngkarte-ngentyele akwele. Nhenge itne ayeye yanhe ilemele, itne itirremele itne-arle akaltye anthurre anemeke-athene. Itnenhe awetyale anaye! ²¹ Tyerrtye yanhe areye ayeye akurne arrpenhe areye akwete ilemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Jesus-nge untyeme-irreke, itne Renhe arratye itelaretyakenhe aneme. Timothy, ayenge Ngkarteke angketyeke ngkwenge: "Ngkarte Akngeyaye, the Ngenhe apayuthneme Timothy mwantyele akwete arntarnte-aretyeke."

Ayeye nhenhe anteme kele the intelhe-ilemeke uyerrelhe-ileke. Kele.

2 Timothy

Angkentye arrpenhe nhenhe Paul-elarle intelhe-ilemeke yernemele Timothy-ke

¹ Timothy, the Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme ngkwenge-verne yernemele. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele alhileke angwenhele-arle apeke nhenge Jesus Christ arratye itelaremeke re akwele Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re Jesus Christ anwerneke-verne yerneke. Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme, anwerne-arle Jesus arratye itelaremenge. Re-atherre ayenge mwantyele akngakeke arrpenhe areyeke iletyeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte.

² Timothy, ayenge ngkwenge ahentye anthurre aneme unte-arle alere atyinhe anthurre-arteke. Ayenge Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye utheneke alakenhe angkeme: “Akngeyaye, ayenge ngkwenge angkeme Unte-arle Timothy mwantye-mwantye-iletyeke, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-araye. Ikwere akangkentye anthurre anaye, nhenge re mwerre anetyenhenge.”

Paul-ele Timothy ileke Ngkartele akwete urrkaperle-anetyeke Jesus-ketye apure-irretyakenhe

³ Timothy, arrwekele-arenye atyinhe areyele Ngkarte mwantyele apentetyarte, itne akurne mpwareme-ketye. Alakenhe renhe the Ngkarte mwantyele apenterle-aneme akurne mpwaretyakenhele, ayenge apure-irreme-ketye. Arlte arrpe-anenhele ingwe arrpe-anenhele ayenge Ikwere angkepangkeme. Nhenge ayenge Ikwere akangkemele angkeme ngkwenge, unte-arle Jesus Christ arratye itelarerlenghe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge Ikwere akangkemele angkeme ngkwenge. ⁴ The akwete itelareme nhenge-arle unte atyenge arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ngenhe aretyeke alhetyeke ilerne apurte akangkemele anetyenhenge. ⁵ The akwete itelareme unte-arle akwete Jesus arratye itelareme. Urreke unte Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrule anthurre ipmenhe ngkwinhe Lois arritnye-arle anekeke, meye ngkwinhe kenhe Eunice-arle arritnye aneke, re-atherre-arle Jesus arratye itelarentye anerle-anerreke. Lyete akenhe the itelareme anthurre unte-arle Jesus arratye itelareme nhenhe re-atherre-arle aneme-arteke anteye. ⁶⁻⁷ Timothy, the kele itelareme unte-arle Christ Jesus arratye itelaremenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge awethe angkeme: iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ikweretye atere-irretyale. Unte-ame itelareme tharle ngkwenge-arleke iltye arrerneke Ngkartele ngkwenge angkemele? Yanhe ikwerele nhenge Ngkartele rlterrke Utmenge Mwerre-ngentyele ngkwenge-verne akwernerlenghe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte Ngkartele mpwaretyeke atere-irretyakenhe. Ngkartele Utmenge Ikwerenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arleke arrerneke Renhe-arle arratye itelaremeke. Utmenge nhenhe ikwere-akartele tyerrtye nhenhe rarle atere-irretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Angwenheke-arlike apeke ikwere

Ngkartele Utnenge Ikwerenhe arrerneke Utnenge nhenhe ikwere-akertele tyerrtye nhenhe rarle akurne-irretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte arnterre urrakapetyeke Ngkarteke Utnenge yanhe ikwere-akerte.

⁸ Timothy, apure-irretyale anaye arrpenhe itneke iletaye Jesus Christ-akerte, Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle. Nhenge tharle ayeye mwerre ileke tyerrtye areyeke nhenge Jesus Christ-akerte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge jail-ke irrpeke. Atyengenge apure-irretyale arpenhe areyeke ileketye iwenhenge ayenge jail-le anemenge. Nhenge unte apeke ayeye mwerre nhenhe renhe ilerleng, itne apeke ngenhe jail-ke akwernetyenhe ayenge-arteke anteye. Kele mwerre-arle! Ngkartele apele ngenhe lterre anthurrele mpwareme Utnenge ikwerenhele, nhenhe ayenge-arle lterre anthurrele mpwareke-arteke anteye. ⁹ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke. Re anwernenhe akngaketyakenhe anwerne-arle mwerre mpwarerleng. Re anwernenhe akngakeke Rarle akwetethe anthurre mwantye-mwantye anerle-anemenge, anwerne-arle mwerre mpwaretyakenhenge iperre. Urreke Re ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge Ngkartele itelareke Jesus Christ apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Arraty anthurre nhenge urreke Re apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge, Re anwernenhe akngakeke Jesus Christ-kenhe anerrirretyenhenge. ¹⁰ Jesus Christ itethe-ilentye akngerre anwernenhe, kele apetyeke ilweke-arle iperre anwernenhe itethe-ilirtneke ilweketye. Nhenge Christ ilwemele itethe-irrirtneke, re anwerne ingkirrekeke imerneke angwenhele-arle apeke renhe arraty itelaremenge, ilweke-arle iperrenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe anteye. Nhenhe iperre anteme itne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte iletaye alhetyeke arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re ayenge yerneke ayeye mwerre akngernentye akngerrele urrakapetyeke, arrpenhe itneke ayeye nhenhe iletaye apmere arrpe-anenheke. ¹² Arrantherre itelareme tharle Ayeye Mwerre akaltyele-anthetyarte Jesus-akerte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge jail ikwerele aneme. Kele mwerre-arle. Ayenge jail nhenhele akwete aneme apure awelhetyange. Ayenge-arle apure-irretyakenhe Ayeye Mwerrenge Ngkartele-arle ayenge anthekeke, arrangkwe-arle. The itelareme Jesus-elarle ayenge arntarnte-areme ayenge iwerre akurne-werne irreketyenge. Rarle apetyalptyenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne. The itelareme Jesus-elarle ayenge arntarnte-arerle-aneme ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyeke-atwetye. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge Ayeye Mwerre nhenhenge apure-irretyakenhe aneme.

¹³ Timothy, unte Jesus Christ-kenhe aneme. Akwete renhe arraty itelaraye, Ngkarteke ahentye-anaye tyerrtye areyeke-arlike. Nhenge unte apeke-arle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme, itnenhe akaltyele-anthaye angkentye anyente renhe tharle ngkwenge nhenge ilekeke. ¹⁴ Ngkartele ngenhe Ayeye Mwerre antheke unte mwerrentye anthurre arntarnte-aretyeke, ayeye renhe arraty atnyenaye, akngarte-iwetyale renhe. Kenhe unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye aretye-alheme, akurnentye-arle akaltyele-anthemeke itnenhe arraty-ilaye. Utnenge

Mwerre anwernele-arlenge atnyeneme, re anwernenhe-arle lterrke-ilemele ayeye nhenhe renhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

¹⁵ Timothy, unte aweke-arle, Jesus Christ-kenhe apmere Asia-arenge areyele ayenge imperrirremele alheke ayenge-arle jail-le anerlenge. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe atherre-arlike nhenge, Phygelus uthene Her-mogenes uthene, ratherre atyenge alkngrwrrerle-anerreke, ayenge impemele alherreke. ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Kenhe artwe anyente-ante atyenge-werne apetyalpeke Onesiphorus arritnye aneke, re apetyalpeke nhenhe Rome-werne ayenge aretyeke. Re atyenge apure-irretyakenhele aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge re apmere Rome nhenhe-werne apetyemele, apmere arrpe-anenhele unthetye-alheke atyenge. Nhenge re ayenge jail nhenhe ikwerele aretye-alhemele, re ayenge atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelhetyeke mpwareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Jesus apayuthneme mwerre akangkentye anetyeke Onesiphorus-eke, ikwere-artweye areyeke-arlike. ¹⁸ The Jesus alakenhe apayuthnetyeke, "Jesus, urreke nhenge unte-arle mwantyele itirretyenhe tyerrtye areyeke, Onesiphorus renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilye rarle ayenge mwantye-mwantye-ilerlenge." Timothy, unte Onesiphorus itelareme, unte-arle nhenge Onesiphorus ilernekenge aneke apmere nhenge Ephesus ikwerele. Unte nhenge areke re atyenge akngerre anthurre urrkaperlenge.

2

Jesus Christ akwete apenterle-anaye nhenge akurne apeke irreketye

¹ Timothy, unte-arle alere atyinhe anthurre-arteke. Ayenge ngkwenge angkeme nhenhe alakenhe: Lterrke anaye Jesus ikwere urrkaperle-anetyeke atyepe-atiepe. Jesus Christ-ele ngenhe lterrke-iletynhe. ² Nhenge tharle ngenhe arrwekele akaltyele-anthetyarte ayeye Jesus Christ-kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-inpe ayenge awerrirretyarte. Yanhe areye akaltye ayeye nhengeke tharle arrpenhe areyeke ileke, arraty anemenge. Kele ayenge ngkwenge ahentye-aneme Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe mwerre areye ayeye anyente renhe akaltyele-anthetyeke, itne-arle arrpenhe areye ayeye anyente renhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge anteye.

³ Timothy, unte apeke nhenge ayeye ikwerenhele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme, arrpenhele apeke ngenhe akenhe atweme nhenge itne-arle ayenge arrwekele atweke-arteke. Kele mwerre rarle. Unte Jesus Christ akwete apentaye, thultye mwerrele alartetye ikwerenhe apenteme-arteke anteye, arrpenhele renhe atwekenge iperrele.

⁴ Ayenge anteme ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme ayeye urrpetye nhenhe-akerte nhenge unte akaperte ngkwinhale akwete atnyenetyeke. Ayeye arrwekelenye thultye anyente-akerte. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele, angwenhe apeke-arle nhenge thultye mwerre anthurre anemere, rarle imperle-alhetyakenhe-arle warrke arrpenhe mpwaretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Re urrkapeme nhenge alartetye ikwerenhele renhe-arle akangkentye mpwaretyeke. Unte alakenhe renhe anetyenhenge, arnterre anthurre urrkapetyenhe Jesus Christ-eke ware, thultye yanhe-arteke. ⁵ Ayeye nhenhe arrpenhe-arle. Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe re tyerrtye areye unterrirreme-arteke arne mwerre akngerre nhenge inetyeke. Itne arratyentye unterlte-iwetyeke arrpenhe areye

nteweketye. Itne apeke iwerre mwerrentye-nge ularre unterl-teiwetyakenhe itne impetyakenhele arne mwerre akngerre akaperteke nhe nhe inetyakenhele aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus Christ arraye apentetyeke. ⁶ Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe akenhe artwe karteneke-artweye-akerte, nhe nhe merne lyapelhe-ilentye akngerre-arle. Angwenhe apeke nhe nhe arnterre urrkapeme merne inetyeke, nhe nhe merne atherrke mpenge-irrerlenge, nhe nhe tyerrtye lyapelhe-ileke-arle reke-amparrelle akenhe inerlenge, arrpenhe areye akenhe urreke-arle akarelherlenge ikwere iperrele inetyenhenge. Unte alakenhe renhe urrkapetyenhe Jesus Christ-eke, re ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. ⁷ Jesus-ele ngenhe akwetethe akaltyele-anthetyenhe kele nhenhe ikwere iperre unte ayeye ingkirreke atyinheke akaltye anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, akwetethe itelaraye ayeye urrpetye nhenhe tharle ngkwenge ilekeke, alkngrwirtyale anteme unte itnenhe itelaretyenhenge anthurre.

⁸ Timothy, akwete itelarerle-anaye Jesus-akerte, ikwere alkngrwirtyale anaye. Re King David-eke-artweye aneme, artwe nhe nhe arrule-arle anekeke. Nhe nhe Jesus ilweke, Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Nhenhe Ayeye Mwerre tharle akwetethe ileme tyerrtye areyeke. ⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge kwene ikwere jaille aneme, tyerrtye irrerlknge atweke-arle-arteke apeke, tyerrtye anyelknthalte-arteke apeke. Itne ayenge chain-ele ingke atherre ayerneke, kele alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge uyarne untheme Ayeye Mwerre tyerrtye areyeke ilettyeke anteme. Kele mwerre-arle! Kenhe Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akenhe, arrpenhele apeke chain-ele ayernetyeke arrangwe-arle. Ayeye nhenhe anteke-irreme apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele ahelhe nhenhele, tyerrtye areyele renhe akwete akngerneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilerle-apetyeke. ¹⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge-arle atnerte akurne awelhetyakenhe-arle nhe nhe ayenge jail nhenhele anemele. Nhe nhe the tyerrtye areyeke Ayeye Mwerre ilemele, itne akenhe ayenge awerlenge-arle, yanhe areye Ngkartele-arle arrwekele akngakeke. The itneke akwetethe ayeye nhenhe renhe ileme, itne Ayeye Mwerre renhe Jesus-akerte arraye itelaretyeke rarle itnenhene mwerrentye arntarnte-aretyenhenge akayake-ileme ilweketye. Re itnenhe akngeme ikwerenge akwetethe anerrirretyenhenge apmere mwerre akngerre ikwerele.

¹¹ The arrekatherre ayeye mwerre anthurre ilettyeke ahentye aneme. Ayeye nhenhe kwenhe arraye anthurre! Nhe nhe itne-arle Jesus irrerlknge atweke, alakenhe renhe apeke itne anwernenhe anteme irrerlknge atwetyenhe. Kele mwerre! Itne apeke anwernenhe irrerlknge atweme anwerne-arle Christ renhe apenterlenge, anwerne ikwerele-arlenge akwete-ante anerrirretyenhe anwerne-arle renhe apentekenge. ¹² Anwerne apeke Jesus apenteme tyerrtye areyele anteme anwernenhe atwetyenhenge apeke. Kele mwerre! Anwerne-arle apeke Jesus akwetethe apentewarreme, kele anwerne Jesus-enge akwete-ante aneme, anwerne alartetye aneme re-arteke, anwerne nhe nhe ikwerenge alkerere anerlenge. Nhe nhe anwerne apeke ilerherlenge anwerne renhe itelaretyakenhe, re akenhe ilerherlenge anwernenhe re itelaretyakenhele. ¹³ Jesus akwete untheme tyerrtye areyeke ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme

nhenge anwerne ikwere-ketyenge impelhetyeke, re akenhe anwerneke akwete-arle untherlenge. Nhenge re apeke anwerne-ketye impel-hemele anwerneke unthetyakenhe apeke, Re akenhe anerlenge Jesus arratye anetyakenhe-arle.

*Paul Timothy-ke angkeme rarle Jesus-eke akwete anthurre ur-
rkapetyeke*

¹⁴ Timothy, akwete akaltyele-antherle-anaye ayeye nhenhe areye nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Ephesus ikwerele. Ngkartele anwerne akwetethe arerle-aneme. Ngkarte-kenhe areye ilaye ahele ak-erretyale ayeye arrpenhe areyeke. Itne apeke akwete ahele akerrreme, arrpenhe yanhe areyele aweme-ketye. Itne apeke aweme arrpenhe areye ahele-ahele akerrlerenge, itne lterrke-irretyakenhe Ngkarteke apentetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Ahele-ahele akerrremele ayeye-akerte tyerrtye itnenhe apatelhe-ileme, itne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe impelheme-ketye. ¹⁵ Timothy, arnterre akwete urrkaperle-anaye Ngkarteke. Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthaye mwerrentye anthurre. Ngkarte anteme akangkentye anthurre aneme urrkapentye ngkwin-heke. Unte apeke ayeye arrpenhe apeke akaltyele-antheme re akenhe mwantye anthurrele-arle urrkapentye ngkwinhe arerlenge nhenge akurnentye apeke aneketye. Unte anteme apure anthurre awelheme nhenge unte-arle akurnentye akaltyele-anthekenge ikwere. ¹⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akurnentye akaltyele-antheme itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akwele atnyeneme, ikwere iperre anteme itne Ngkarte-ngentyele arlenge anthurre alheme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itnenhe irlpe artepele awetyeke itne ayeye yanhe-arteke ilerlenge. ¹⁷ Ayeye yanhe kwenhe akurnentye. Ayeye yanhe utylene akngerre-arteke, tyelke tyerrtye areye-kenhe nhenge arlkwentye akngerre. Tyerrtye nhenhe atherrele, Hymenaeus uthene Philetus uthenele arrpenhe areye ayeye akurne akaltyele-antheme anteye. ¹⁸ Artwe yanhe atherrele Ngkarte mwerrentye apenterle-anerretyarte. Kenhe lyete ulkere re-atherre ayeye arratye akaltyele-anthetyakenhe-arle anteme. Re-atherre Jesus-kenhe areyeke alakenhe angkerle-anerreme, “Ngkartele kwenhe kele utnenge anwerne-kenhe itethe-ileke.” Yanhe arratye-arle. Kele re-atherre akenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke alakenhe-arle angkerlenge anteye, “Anwerne apeke ilwerlenge, tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe ahelhele akwete-arle aneme. Ngkartele awethe anwerne itethe-iletakenhele, arrangkwe-arle!” Artwe nhenhe atherre-ngentyele angkentye kwenhe akurne, re-atherre kwenhe ur-tyirreme. Kenhe Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme areye akenhe iwerre akurnentye alhemele Ngkarte-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irrerirreke itne-arle renhe-atherrenhe arratye itelarekenge. ¹⁹ Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye itne ayeye arratye renhe arratye anthurre itelarerrirreme, itne ikwerenge impelhetyakenhe. Itne apwerte akngerre areye-arteke, ikwere-arleke-arle arrpenhe areyele apmere artetyenhenge. Apw-erte akngerre nhenhe areye akngernelhetyakenhe, lterrke akwetethe aneme. Ngkartele ayeye atherre arrerneke apwerte yanhe atherreke-arleke. Nhenhe ayeye arrwekele renhe: “Ngkartele itelareme tyerrtye ingkirreke Ikwerenhe-arle anemeke.” Kenhe ayeye nhenhe arrpenhe akenhe aneme: “Angwenhe apeke angkeme rarle Ngkarte-kenhe, re

impetyeke arne akurne rarle mpwaremeke, re anteme itnekenge untyeme-irretyeke.” *Numbers 16:5.*

²⁰ Ayenge angkentye urrpetye ware angketyeke ahentye-aneme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re apwerte mane akngerre anthurre-akerte apmere ilthe akngerrele-arle anerlte-anemeke. Apmere akngerre nhenhe kwene ikwerele tyerrtye nhenhele plate atningke-arlike tyampite atningke-arlike atnyeneme, arrpenheme apwerte silver-ngentyele apeke, arrpenheme apwerte gold-engentyele apeke, arrpenheme arne-ngentyele apeke, arrpenheme ahelhe-ngentyele apeke mpwareke-arle. Arne nhenge areye gold-enge silver-enge-arle atyeperreke-arle. Kenhe arne nhenge areye arne-ngentyele, ahelhe-ngentyele-arle ware-arle. Arne yanhe areye-arteke apmere akngerre ikwerele, anwerne Ngkartenhe areye arrpenhe anteme aneme. Anwerne arrpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe. ²¹ Arne areye-arteke gold-enge silver-enge mpwareke-arle arlte atyeperre-kenhe-ante-arle, Ngkarte Ikwerenhe mwerre areye akngakeme warre mwerre Ikwere urrkapetyeke. Anwerne anteme irlpe artepele awerrirre nhenge tyerrtye areye ayeye akurne akaltyele-antherleng. Anwerne Ngkartenge ularre mwerre anerrirre-eyeye Ikwere urrkapentye mwerre mpwaretyeke.

²² Lyete ulkere, artwe uthene arelthe awenke uthene apurte interretyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge apwerte mane akngerre inemele. Timothy, alakenhe-arteke anetyale! Unte-ame ayenge aweme? Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhemele Ngkarte ileme Alartetye-arle, itne Ikwere-ante ware arratyete anthurre anetyeke ahentye aneme. Itne-arle renhe arratyete itelarerrirremele, Ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme, arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-aneme anteme, nterte akwete anetyeke. Timothy, Ngkarteke alakenhe re arratyete anaye. ²³ Timothy, tyerrtye arrpenheme arerte-arerte aneme, itne awetyakenhe. Itne akwetethe anthurre ilterremele ware angkeme, itne akutne anemele. Timothy itne-ketye arleng anaye itwe-irretyale! ²⁴ Nhenge unte Ngkarteke urrkapemele, arrpenhe areyeke mwerre anetyeke itnekenge ahele angkerretyale, atwerretyale anteye. Itnenhe arratyentyele akaltyele-anthetyeke. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ngkwenge ahele angkeme apeke, itne-arle itelaretyakenhele arrentye Satan-ele-arle kele itnenhene iwerre akurnentyele akngeke. Itne itelaretyakenhe itne-arle urrkapewarreme arrentye Satan-eke. Itnenhe mwantyele arratyete-ilye, tnakelhetyakenhele, Ngkarte itneke angketyenhenge. Ngkarte apeke itneke angkerleng, nhenge itne apeke utepe-irrerirremele nhenge ampetyele Ngkarte-werne alpetyalptyenhenge. Itne apeke itelarerrirretyenhenge ayeye arratyete renhe Jesus-akerte.

3

Urreke Jesus apetyalptyenhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irrerirretyenhe

¹ Timothy, angkentye atyinhe awaye aparlpe-iletyle, alakenhe: Urreke Jesus Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyenhe. Kenhe lyete akenhe tyerrtye areye untyeme-arle-irretyenhe Ngkarte-ketye. Nhenge alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne Jesus-kenhe areyeke akurne anthurre-arle-irretyenhe. ² Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe itneke-arrpe-arle akngerre anthurre itirretyenhe, ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe

anetyenhe arrpenhe areyeke. Arrpenhe areye apwerte ngkweltyeke-ante ware ahentye anthurre anerrirretyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areye tnakelhetyenhe ilelhemele imerte itne-arle akwele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge mwerre anthurre ulkere akwele. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye angkentye akurne arlketyenhe, ulpertilhe-ilemele tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhe areye iltemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele itneke-artweye areye awerrirretyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arpenhe areyele apeke arne itnekenhe anthetyenhe nhenge yanhe areyele arne itnenhe-arle inemeke akangketyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arnkelye akwete anteme aneme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe Ngkarteke anyurre-irretyenhe. ³ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe ank-eye akngerre anetyenhe, itne-kenheke-artweyenge antherretyakenhe itneke akangkentye anetyakenhe anteye. Itne ipeltye-ilerretyakenhe atwerreke-arle iperre, ahele akwete anerle-anetyenhele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe tyele angketyenhe. Arrpenhe areye uyarne impelhetyenhe nhenge akurnentye alhemeke iperre. Itne akwete anthurre alhetyenhe iwerre akurnele. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe akunye arrpenhe areye akngerre anthurre atwetyenhe. Arrpenhe areye akenhe ilkelhetyakenhele anetyenhe arne iwenhe mwerre ikwere apeke. ⁴ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe atyewikwe apeke ikwere-artweye areye apeke anthetyenhe arrpenhe areyele itnenhe atwetyenhenge. Arrpenhe areyele akwenpele iparrpe mpwaretyenhe iwenhe apeke akurne renhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe tnakelhetyenhe mwerre akngerrele akwele aneme. Itne-arle nhenge Ngkarte-akerte itirretyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle arne arrpenhe areye-akerte itirretyenhe akangkemele anteme anetyenhenge. ⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenhe akurne areye ilelhetyenhe Jesus-kenhe akwele aneme-arle. Yanhe arraty anetyakenhe-arle. Timothy, unte aretyenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyele akurne mpwarewarrerlenge, unte anteme akaltye anetyenhe itne-arle lterrke Ngkarte-kenhe atnyenetyakenhenge. Itne apeke lterrke Ngkarte-ngentye atnyeneme, kele itne apeke arratyale Ngkarteke anemere. Tyerrtye itne apeke akwete arne akurne mpwarewarrerlenge, itne-ketye arlenge anaye.

⁶⁻⁷ Arrpenheme yanhenge areye akurne-arle mpwaremeke, yanhe areye athewe, iwerre akurnentye-arle akaltye-anthemeke Ngkarte-akerte. Itne arelhe akutne-akutne arrpenheme uternetyenhe itneke aywerrke-irretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, artwe areye apmere arelhe areye-kenheke irrpetyeke urrtiyirremele ilerrirretyenhe itnenhe ayeye arrpenhe awerrirretyeke uternemele. Arelhe nhenhe areyele akwetethe ayeye arrpenhe awerrirretyeke, kenhe arelhe nhenhe areyele akenhe ayeye arraty Jesus-akerte arraty itelaretyakenhe.

⁸ Arrule anthurre artwe atherre Jannes uthene Jambres uthene arritnye aneke, re-atherre arrpenhe areyeke urrtiyirrerle-anerretyarte. Re-atherre nhenge Pharaoh ayakerle-anerretyeke arrkernemele Moses aweme-ketye. Lyetenye anteme, akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe nhenge areye tharle ngkwenge ileke-akerte, itne arrpenhe areyeke urrtiyirreme. Itne arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe arraty itelaretyeke, itne-arle ayeye akurne akaltye-anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe-arle, itne Jannes uthene Jambres uthene-

arteke anerrirretyartenge. Itne uyarne anteme itelareme ayeye arraty Ngkarte ikwere-akerte. Ngkarte itne-ketye impelhemele, itne-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arraty itelaretyakenhenge. ⁹ Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhe areyeke urrtirretyakenhe akwete-arle arruleke-atwetye, ingkirrekele-arle lyete arerleng itne-arle Ngkarteke akutne. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe awethe arraty itelaretyakenhe anetyenhe, alakenhe-arle tyerrtye areyele-arteke Jannes uthene Jambres uthene awethe arraty itelaretyakenhe anetyarte.

Akwetethe apenterle-anaye ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe

¹⁰ Timothy, unte-arle artwe yanhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, tyerrtye nhenge areye-arteke ayeye akurne-arle ilentye akngerre. Unte ayenge aweke nhenge tharle itnenhe Ayeye Mwerre akaltye-antheke. Unte ayenge areke Ngkarteke-ante ware urrkaperleng. Alakenhe ikwerenge unte atyenge akaltye aneme ayenge-arle urrkapeme Jesus-eke. Unte atyenge akaltye aneme tharle renhe-ante ware arraty itelareme. Unte atyenge akaltye aneme nhenge-arle arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayenge arrkernelwarremele ayakemele warrke-irreketyenge ayenge atwerrirretyeke anteye. Ayenge-arle nhenge itneke atyenpe ware-arle aneke ahele-irretyakenhe. Unte atyenge akaltye aneme ayenge-arle ahentye aneme Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke. Nhenge akurne anemenge, tharle Jesus akwete apenteme. ¹¹ Unte-ame itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye nhenge areyele ayenge atwerrirretyeke aneke ayenge arrkernelwarremele ayakemele apmere Antioch ikwerele, Iconium ikwerele, Lystra ikwerele anteye? Atningke-ngare tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenhe areyele ayenge atwerrirretyeke arrkernelwarremele. Ayenge-arle uyarne anthurre itirreme itnekenge. Kenhe Jesus Christ-ele akenhe ayenge arntarnte-areke itethe atnyenemele. ¹² Angwenhele apeke Jesus arraty itelaremele renhe apenterle-aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhene atwerrirretyenhe arrkernelwarremele, ayakemele anteye apenteme-ketye. ¹³ Apmere ahelhe nhenhele, tyerrtye atningke akurne urrtirrentye anthurre. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke akenhe ilelhetyenhe Jesus-kenhe akwele, arrangwe-arle. Itne-arle akwele akurne-irrerlte-anetyenhe. Arrentye Satan-ele akenhe itneke urrtirremele ilerle-anetyenhe. Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele-arteke anteye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke urrtirremele ilerlte-anetyenhe.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Timothy, unte-arle alakenhe anetyakenhe. Unte nhenge yanhe areyeke akaltye aneme, tyerrtye nhenge areye ngenhe-arle arrwekele Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilekeke. Unte itelareme ayeye tyerrtye yanhe areye-kenhe arraty anerleng. Ampe akwenge-ntyale-arle unte nhenge ayeye areyeke akaltye-irreke Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye itnenhe ileke intelhe-iletyeke. Ayeye nhengele ngkwenge imerneme, tyerrtye angwenhe apeke rarle Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, akayake-iletyeke renhe akurne mpwareke-arle-iperrenge, re arraty itelaretyeke Jesus Christ-arle irrerlkngentye itethe-ilirtnekenge renhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ¹⁶ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele tyerrtye areye ayeye ingkirreke nhenhe areye intelhe-iletyeke Angkentye Ikwerenhele. Ayeye intelhe-ilentye akngerre nhenge areyele anwernenhe akaltye-antheme iwenhe renhe Ngkarte-akerte arraty itelaretyeke, nthakenhe-arle anwerne

anerrirretyeke. Itne anwerneke imerneme iwenhe apeke ingkirreke akurne renhe, anwernenhe alkngarre-ileme akurne yanhe areye mpwareketye. Intelhe-ilentye akngerre nhenge areyele anwerneke imerneme nthakenhe-arle mwerre mpwaretyeke-irreme, nthakenhe-arle mwerre anetyeke Ngkarte akangkentye anetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areyele aywerrke mpwaremele iwenhe Payepule ikwerele intelhe-ilekenge, itne anteme iwenhe apeke renhe mwerre mpwaremere Ngkarte-arle itneke ahentye-anemenge mpwaretyeke.

4

¹ Timothy, the ngenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme, Jesus rarle apetye-alpetyenhenge anthurre tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke itirretyeke, ilweke-arle areyeke-arlike, itethe akwete areyeke-arlike, akaltye-irretyeke itne apeke renhe arratyte itelarekenge, ithwenge apeke. Nhenge re ahelhe nhenhe-werne awethe apetye-alpetyenhe re alartetye anthurre anetyenhenge anteme. The ngkwenge arne arrpenheme-akerte ilettyeke ahentye aneme unte-arle mpwaretyenhenge. The ngenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthenele mwantyele arerle-anerremenge aretyeke unte-arle apeke arne nhenge areye mpwaretyeke ithwenge apeke. ² Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke akwete ilaye. Itne apeke ngenhe aweme, ithwenge apeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Itneke Ayeye Mwerre-ante ware akwete ilaye. Unte apeke tyerrtye yanhe areye areme akurnentye apeke alherlte-iwerlenghe, alakenhe ware itneke angkaye, "Arrantherre kwenhe iwerre akurnentye alheme." Alakenhe-arle angkeke iperre itneke imernaye ayeye nhenhe arratyte itne Ngkarteke arratyte anetyeke. Itne apeke iwerre arratyte mwerrele alhemenge, itneke ilaye Ngkarte-arle itneke akangkemenge. Nhenge unte apeke itnenhene akaltyele-antheme, mwantye anaye nterte anetyeke itnekenge. ³ Lyete tyerrtye atningke anthurrele ngenhe awerrirreme Ayeye Mwerre ilerlenghe. Kenhe urreke apeke itne ngenhe awetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne awerrirretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe anteme-arle ayeye arratyte mwerre, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle untherrirretyenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhe areyeke ayeye arrpenhe areye-akerte-arle. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyele itnenhe angkentye areye akaltyele-antheme, itne-arle awerrirretyeke ahentye-anetyenhenge, kenhe angkentye yanhe areye nhenge arratyte anetyakenhenge. ⁴ Tyerrtye yanhe areyele awerrirretyakenhe ayeye arratyte Jesus-kenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne anteme ikwere awelhetyakenhe, ikwere yewe angkerirretyakenhele. Kenhe itne akenhe awerrirretyenhe ayeye arrekwenye areye-kenhe ware. ⁵ Timothy, itne-arteke anetyale anaye. Urreke apeke ngkwenge akurne anetyenhe. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke itirretyale anaye, alhwarre-irretyale anaye. Nhenge akurne apeke nhenge ngkwenge irreme, akurnentye alhetyale, Jesus akwete apenterle-anaye. Ayeye Mwerre akwete itneke ilaye. Urrkapentye nhenhe renhe uyerrelhe-ilaye ngenhe Rarle anthekeke.

⁶ Ayenge ampwe-arle-irreke, ingwenhe ware apeke ayenge ilwetyenhe. The apmere nhenhe ingkerne iwerle-alheme. Lyete ayenge antheleme Ngkarteke ngkwarle-arteke kwertengerle tyaty-arenye

areyele-arle thelirrerirretyarte kere itne-kenheke-arleke nhenge itne-arle kere nhenge iterrirretyarte kele imerte Ngkarte antherrirremele. Alakenhe renhe ayenge-arle Ngkarteke anthelemele-arteke. ⁷ Ayenge arnterre anthurre Ngkarteke urrkaperle-anetyarte, the warke uyerrelhe-ileke Rarle ayenge antheke mpwaretyeke, the akwete anthurre Jesus arratye itelaremele. ⁸ Ayenge atnerrele akarelheme arne mwerre akngerre nhenge inetyeke Ngkartele-arle yanhe areye anthetyenhenge Renhe-arle arratye itelarerrirrekenge, iwerre arratye Ikwerenhe-arle apenterlte-anetyarteke. Urreke, arlte ingker-nenge, Jesus-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke mwantyele aretyenhe itnenhene apayuthnetyenhe nhenge itne apeke renhe arratye itelareme apeke renhe arratye itelaretyakenhe apeke. Ikwere iperre Re ayenge anthetyenhe arne mwerre renhe ayenge anteme Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Ikwerenge-arle ayenge-ante anetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re akenhe Jesus-eke ahentye anthurre aneme ikwere mwantye akarelheke nhenge rarle apetyalpetyenhenge, re-arlke Ikwerenge anetyenhenge.

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileme

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kenhe artwe Demas nhenge ilerne apurte urrkaperle-anerretyarte Ngkarteke. Kenhe re akenhe ingkirrekeke ankeye akngerre irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge imperle-alhemele alheke. Kenhe re alheke apmere arrpenhe Thessalonica-werne. Timothy, ayenge ngkwenge lyete nhenhe angkeme: atyenge-werne iparrpe apetyaye. Artwe nhenge Crescens, re alheke apmere Galatia-werne. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenge Titus, re akenhe alheke apmere Dalmatia-werne. ¹¹ Luke-ante-arle nhenhe ikwerele atyengenge apmere Rome-le aneme. Mark atyenge inetyeke alhaye. Renhe akngetye-alpaye nhenhe atyenge-werne ilerne urrkapetyenhenge apurte. ¹² Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenge Tychicus arritnye, the renhe ngkwenge-werne yerneme pipe nhenhe-akerte apmere Ephesus-werne ngenhe re anthetyeke. ¹³ Unte apeke nhenhe-werne apetyerlengenge, antyame atyinhe akngetye-alpaye tharle Carpus-enge iwerle-alheke apmere Troas ikwerele. Pweke nhenge areye-arlke akngetyaye pipe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke akenhe arrpenhe nhenge areye-arlke yenpe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke. Ayenge ahentye anthurre aneme pweke nhenge areyeke nanikute yenpe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke.

¹⁴ Kenhe artwe nhenge Alexander arritnye, re mpwarenty akngerre arne areye steel-engentyele apwerte gold-engentyele, re ayenge akurne anthurre awelhetyeke mpwareme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe ipmentye iwetyenhe akayake-iletyakenhele anetyenhe atyenge. ¹⁵ Timothy, arntarnte-arelhaye Alexander ikwere-ketyenge. Nhenge the Ayeye Mwerre ilerle-apetyarte tyerrtye areyeke, yanhe ikwerele ureke Alexander anwerneke akwetethe ahele-ahele angker-retyartenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge arntarnte-arelhaye ikwere-ketyenge.

¹⁶ Arrwekele-arle ayenge court ikwerele tneke, arrpenhe atyenge-arle arrkngente angketyakenhe, arrangkwe anthurre. Itne ingkirreke ayenge ipmentye iwerirreke. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe the akenhe Ngkarte apayuthnetyenhe itneke ahele-irretyakenhe anetyeke atyenge-ntyale. ¹⁷ Nhenge ayenge court-ele tnetyame, yanhe ikwerele

ureke Jesus atyengenge-arle aneke. Re ayenge atnerre-ileke, atnewe-atnewe-irretyeke the iletyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte. Alakenhe rarle mpwareke, itne ayenge ilwetyeke-ante atwetyakenhe. ¹⁸ Ingkirreke atyenge-akerte angkerreme apeke. Tyerrtye itne apeke ayenge atwetyeke, itne apeke ayenge irrerlknge atwerrireteyenhe. Kele mwerre-arle. Jesus-elarle ayenge arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Re apmere impene akertne-werne ayenge akngetyenhe, re tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anthurre akwetethe anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge renhe anwerne-arle akwetethenhe utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke! Kele mwerre-arle. Alakenhe rarle aneye!

¹⁹ Timothy, arelhe nhenge Priscilla arritnyeke angketyeke alhaye, anewe ikwerenhe Aquila-ke Onesiphorus-ek-artweyeke-arlke. Itneke ilaye ayenge-arle mwerre aneme. ²⁰ Artwe nhenge Erastus arritnye, re apmere Corinth ikwerele akwete aneme. Rarle nhenhe-werne apetyetyakenhele aneke. Artwe nhenge Trophimus, the renhe apmere Miletus-ek iwerle-alheke rlkerte-arle anerleng. ²¹ Timothy, iparrpe apetyaye urinpe akwete anteme-arle-nge, alhwerrpe anteme irreketyenge. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye Eubulus, Pudens, Linus, Claudia-arlke, tyerrtye arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye, itne ngkwenge ilerrirretyeke ahentye-aneme itne-arle nhenge mwerre aneme.

²² Timothy, the Jesus alakenhe apayuthneme, "Jesus, Timothy-nge anaye. Ikwere mwerre akangkentye anaye atyewikwe ikwerenhe areyenge-arlke." Kele.

Titus Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe artwe Titus-eke intelhe-ileme

¹ Ayeye nhenhe anteme the Paul-ele intelhe-ileme Titus ngkwenge. Ngkartele ayenge ileke Ikwerenhe warrke akwete mpwarerle-anetyeke nhenge ayeye akngernentye akngerre Ikwerenhe-arteke. Re ayenge ileke Jesus Christ-eke angketyeke. Yanhe arraty anthurre-arle. Ngkartele tyerrtye areye akngakeme Ikwere-werne atheke-ilemele. Re ayenge ileke alhetyeke tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyeke nhenge itne Renhe arraty itelaretyeke, nhenge itne akaltye-irretyeke ayeye arraty Ikwere-akerte. Kele nhenge itne akaltye-irreme ayeye arraty Ngkarte-akerte, kele itne arraty mwerre anteme anetyenhenge Ikwere. ² Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke urrtiyirretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke Re apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge, Re alakenhe illeheke, "Angwenhele apeke Ayenge arraty itelaremele, arraty mwerre Atyenge aneme, tyerrtye yanhe re Atyengenge akwete-ante anetyenhe." Yanhe arraty anthurre-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe ayeye arraty yanheke akangkwe-irremele aneme, kele itne Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. ³ Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwaremele arntarnte-areke. Urreke awerne anteme, Re illeheke, "The anteme Ayeye Arraty anthurre Atyinhe anteme imerneme tyerrtye itneke." Kele, yanhe ipenhe anteme Ngkartele ayenge ileke alhetyeke ayeye arraty Ikwerenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke iletyeke. Itne ayeye arraty renhe itelareme tharle itnenhe akaltyele-antherlenge. ⁴ Titus, unte Ngkarte renhe arraty itelaremele awemele anepaneme ayenge-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte alere atyinhe-arteke. Ayenge Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ utheneke angkeme ngkwenge, Rarle anwernenhe itethe-ilemele mwantyele arntarnte-aremele atnyenetyeke. The ikwere-atherre apayuthneme ngenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke unte-arle mwerre anthurre awelhetyenhenge.

Paul-ele Titus-eke intelhe-ileme tyatye-ke akngerrepate areye akngakeme-akerte

⁵ Titus, nhenge ayenge-arle ngkwengenge arrekwele aneke apmere Crete-le, the warrke akngerre atyinhe ingkirreke uyerrelhe-iletyakenhe tyatye yanhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ngenhe imperle-alheke nhenge unte anteme warrke akngerre renhe akwete mpwaretyenhenge iwenhe apeke renhe arratyelhe-iletyeke yanhe ikwerele. The ngenhe ileke tyatye arrpenhe yanhe areye-werne alhetyeke, akngerrepate areye akngaketyeke tyatye anyenteke-anyente arrpenhe ikwere. The ngkwenge arrekwele kele ileke nthakenhe tyatye-ke akngerrepate itnenhe akngaketyeke. ⁶ The ngenhe tyatye-ke akngerrepate areye-akerte alakenhe ileke: Urreke tyatye-ke akngerrepate irretyenhenge, re mwerre-arle anetyeke, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe akurne-akurne ileketye. Re anewe anyente-akerte anetyeke. Ampe ikwerenhe areyele Jesus arraty itelaretyeke, itneke-artweye akangkwe-irretyeke aneke, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele

itnenhe arerte, anhelhentye akngerre apeke ileketye. ⁷ Tyatye-ke akngerrepate areyele tyerrtye Ngkarte-arenye ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke tyatye ikwerele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke ahentye-anemele tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke, re arratye mwerre anetyekeke-amparre arrpenhe areyele renhe akurne akeketye. Re tnakelhetyale anetyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye uternetyakenhele. Re iwerre ikwerenhe-arrpeke akwetethe ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale anetyeke, iparrpele ahele-irretyale anetyeke. Ngkwarle akngerre antywetyale anetyeke, akweke ware apeke, re arerte anthurre irretyale anetyeke. Re ahele-irretyale anetyeke, atwentye akngerre-kwenye anetyeke. Re tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke urrtyrretyale anetyeke nhenge itnekenge apwerte akngerre inetyenhenge. Tyerrtye apeke alakenhe akurne aneme kele re tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyakenhe-arle aneme, arrangkwe-arle. ⁸ Nhenge angwenhe apeke tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke ahentye-anemele, re kele ipenyere areyeke-arlike akangkentye anetyeke, itnenhe ikngwemele apmere ikwerenhe-werne anetyeke. Re arne mwerre areyeke-ante ware itirremele anetyeke. Re arne akurne areyeke itirremele anetyale. Re mwerrentye anetyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike mwerre anetyeke, arratyentye anetyeke Ngkarteke. Re ayakelhetyeke akurne areye mpwareme-ketye. ⁹ Nhenge angwenhe apeke tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke ahentye-aneme, arrekwele anteme re ayeye Jesus-kenhe awetyeke, ayeye anyente renhe antime-arle ilerne akaltyele-antheke tyerrtye apmere Crete-arenye areye. Nhenge tyatye-arenye nhengele apeke ayeye arratye Jesus-akerte yanhe apeke mwantye-mwantyele atnyenemele, kele re alhetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike anteme akaltyele-anthetyeke alheme arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus-ekte-arle akangkwe-irremeke. Re anteme angwenhe apeke renhe arratye-ileme nhenge apeke-arle akurne angkemeke ayeye yanhe-akerte.

Paul-ele Titus alkngarre-ileme akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areye-ketye

¹⁰ Tyatye areye Crete-elarle tyerrtye atningke anthurre mwernte akngerre-arle anemeke, lterrke akwete aneke areye, itne-arle awetyakenhe aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Itne-arle akwetethe anthurre ayeye akurne areye ileme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke urrtyrremele. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe atningke Jew-arenye-arle, nhenge areye akengentye-arle angkemeke artwe ingkirreke artwe-irretyeke angkentye akngerre Jew-kenhenge ularre. ¹¹ Titus, unte alhetyeke Jew-arenye yanhe areye ntertelhe-ilettyeke! Itne-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayeye akurne-arle akaltyele-anthene. Tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye ayeye akurne alakenhe areye ilettyale anetyeke! Jew-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe yanhe areyele-arle akwele ayeye alakenhe arrpenhe areyeke ilemele ware-arle nhenge itneke urrtyrremele itne apwerte ngkweltye itnenhe anthetyenhenge. Kele itne itnenhe urrtyekele-iwerlengen alakenhe mpwareme-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge itne tyerrtye atningke areye itneke-artweye-arlike utyemelhe-ileke Jesusenge. Akngeye-arlike, meye-arlike, ampe akweke areyele-arlike ayeye

akurne yanhe areye awemele itne anteme untyemurle-irreke Jesus-enge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte alhetyeke Jew-arenye yanhe areye ntertelhe-iletayeke, yanhe areyele-arle ayeye akurne ilerlte-apemeke. ¹² Arrule anthurre ayeye ilentye akngerre anyente Crete-arenye alakenhe angkeke, “Tyerrtye Crete-arenye areye akwetethe anthurre urrtyrremele-arle ileme. Yanhe areye akurne anthurre, anhelhentye ahe-akngerre anthurre aneme. Yanhe areye-arle warrke mpwarenty akngerre-kwenye areye-arle, itne aname-atheke anthurre areye. Itne-arle anerlte-aneme merne uthene kere akngerre uthene arlkwemele akwetethe!” Alakenhe-arle ayeye ilentye akngerre re angkeke. ¹³ Yanhe arraty akngarte-arle! Tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe atningke anthurrele Crete-nge iwerre akurne apenterlte-aneme. Titus, itnenhe alkngarre-ilaye, rltterke anthurre itneke angkemele. Itnenhe ilaye itne-arle akurne mpwaremele aneme. Itneke ayeye arratyentye awethe ilaye Jesus Christ-akerte nhenge itne Renhe arraty itelaretyeke. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe Jew-arenye arrpenhemele ayeye arrulentye itnekenhe ware ileme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ayeye Jesus-kenhengentyele untyeme-irreke-arle ayeye arratyentye anthurre ikwerenge. Itne alakenhe ileme, Ngkarte-kenhe anewe-kwenye areye akwele anewe aketyeke arrangkwe-arle. Itne awethe alakenhe ileme, Ngkarte-kenhe areyele akwele merne arrpenheme arlkwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Titus, Ngkarte-arenye arrpenhe areye ilaye itneke akangkwe-irretyeke arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁵ Nhenge angwenhele apeke iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe arratyentye apentemele, kele tyerrtye yanhe areye re merne iwenhe apeke renhe ingkirreke-arle arlkwetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhe apeke itirremele arne akurne-akerte ware, Jesus arraty itelaretyakenhe, itne akutne akwete arne iwenheke-arle arratyentye mwerre anemele apeke, arne iwenheke-arle akurne anemeke apeke. Tyerrtye alakenhe areye, itirrentye itnekenhe akurne akwete-arle, arne ingkirrenyeke anthurre itne mpwareme akurne anerleng. ¹⁶ Itne akwele angkeme itne-arle Ngkarte itelareme akwele, kele imerte itne akwete-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Nhenge itne akwete arne akurne yanhe areye mpwaremele, Ngkarte itneke akangkentye anetyakenhe. Itne Renhe awetyakenhe aneme, kele itne warrke mwerre mpwaretyakenhe-arle Ikwere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye yanhe areye Ngkarteke akutne akwete aneme arraty.

2

Paul-ele Titus akaltyele-antheme nthakenhe-akenhe tyerrtye areye arratyentye anetyeke Ngkarteke

¹ Titus, arratyentye akwete ilemele itnenhe akaltyele-anthaye ayeye arratyentye ikwerele Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere Crete-elarle anemeke nhenge itne arraty mwerrentye Ngkarteke anetyeke. ² Nhenhe anteme unte artwe ampwe areyeke alakenhe iletayeke, “Artwe ampwe areye, mwantye-mwantye nterte ware anerrirraye nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe mwerre aketyenhenge. Ayakelhaye iwerre akurne alheketye Ngkarte-ketyenge. Jesus arraty akwete itelaraye. Ngkarteke akwete

ahentye-anaye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike. Akurne arrekanttherre irretyenhe apeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Iwerre Jesus-kenhe akwete apenterlte-anaye.”

³ Titus, alakenhe re antime angkaye arelhe ampwe areyeke. Itneke alakenhe angke, “Arelhe ampwe areye, arranttherre-arle kele anthelhewarreke Ngkarte-werne-atheke, arranttherre Ikwerenhe anteme aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arranttherre mwantye-mwantye anetyeke Ikwere. Tyele angketyale tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke, ngkwarle akngerre anthurre antywetyale. Marle awenke areye mwantyele akaltyele-anthaye arne mwerre areye-akerte-ante ware. ⁴ Marle awenke itnenhe akaltyele-anthaye arne mwerre areyeke-arle anewe itnekenhe-arlike mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, ampe akweke itnekenhe-arlike. ⁵ Itneke alakenhe angke, ‘Marle awenke areyaye, arternpe-irremele anetyeke iwerre akurne-arle alhetyale arranttherre Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreketye. Artwe arpenhe areyenge-arlike intetyale. Apmere ngkwinhenge warrke mwerre mpwaraye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-ilemele anaye. Anewe ngkwinheke akangkwe-irraye ikwere warrke mpwaremele.’” Alakenhe renhe-arle arelhe ampwe areyele awenke akweke itnenhe ilettyeke. Kele arelhe awenke nhenhe areye apeke iwerre arratyentyele alakenhele aneme, kele arrpenhe angketyakenhe-arle aneme nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akurne anemeke. ⁶ Titus, alakenhe akenhe angkaye artwe akwerrke areyeke, alakenhe itneke angkemele, “Arranttherre ingkirrenyeke anthurre anyenteke-anyente impelhettyeke iwerre akurne-arle alhetyale Ngkarte-ketye.” Unte itneke alakenhe angketyeke. ⁷ Titus, nhenge unte apeke artwe akwerrke areyenge anemele, arratyentye anaye nhenge itne ngenhe aretyenhenge mwerre areye mpwarerlenge anemele. Unte ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthemele arratyentye renhe ilettyeke. Kele itne antemele ngenhe apentetyenhenge, kele imerte itne antemele-arle mpwaremele. ⁸ Nhenge unte itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele, ayeye arratyentye-ante itneke angketyeke. Kele arrpenhe areyele ayeye ngkwinhe akurne aketyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ngkwenge akurnentye angkerlenge, itneke angkentye arratyentye-ante ware akwete angkirtnaye. Kele nhenhe ipenhe anteme itne akurne angketyeke arrangkwe-arle anwerne-akerte, itne anteme apure anthurre irretyenhenge.

⁹ Titus, nhenhe anteme tyerrtye areyeke ilaye warrke-irrerlenge-arle areye ilyelaye-irretyenhenge: “Arranttherre alartetye arrekanttherrenhe areyeke mwantye awemele anetyeke nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe ilerlenge warrke mpwaretyeke. Arranttherre akwetethe arnterre warrke-irremele anetyeke alartetye arrekanttherrenhe areye arrekanttherre akangkemele anetyenhenge. Alartetye arrekanttherrenhe areyeke ahele angkirtnetyale. ¹⁰ Arne areye alartetye arrekanttherrenhe anyelkngele inetyale. Nhenge alartetye arrekanttherrenhe apeke arrekanttherre ileme warrke arrekanttherrenhe mpwaremele uyerrelhe-ilemele anetyeke nhenge arne areye apeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, arranttherre warrke renhe mwerrentye mpwaretyeke uyerrelhe-ilettyeke, arne areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe yanhe ipenhe anteme itne arrenhantherrenhe arraty

itelareme, arne itne-kenheke itirretyakenhe anteme aneme.” Alakenhe renhe anteme unte urrakapentye akngerre areyeke angketyeke. Yewe, warrkene yanhe areye warrke mwerre mpwaretyeke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe areyehenge. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe areme warrke mwerre mpwarelenghe, kele itne atheke-atheke-irretyehenge ayeye Ngkarte-akerte awetyeke anwerne-arle itnenhe akaltyele-anthemeke. Ayeye akngerre yanhele Ngkarte-akerte Rarle thewe anwernenhe mwantyele atnyenemeke, itetheke mpwaremele.

Ngkartele akurne areye tyerrtye areyenge urrpareme itnenhe itethe-ilemele

¹¹ Titus, the ngkwenge ileke-arle Jesus-kenhe areye iwerre arratyentyele anetyeke Ngkarteke. Iwenheke-ame anwerne iwerre arratyentyele anetyeke Ikwere? Alakenhe renhe the ngkwenge ilettyeke ahentye-aneme lyete. Ngkarte anwerneke ingkirrenyekeke ilkelheme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke Re tyerrtye ingkirreke-ngentyele akurne urrparetyeke anwernenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyehenge. ¹² Ngkartele anwernenhe akwetethe anthurre akaltyele-antheme iwerre mwerre akwete apentyetyeke. Ngkarte arne akurne areyeke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akurne itnenhe impetyeke. Anwerne itirrentye akurne anwerne-kenhe impetyeke. Alakenhe arratyente anthurre, anwerne ameke-arelhetyeke arne akurne areye mpwareme-ketye, anwerne akwete itirretyeke iwerre mwerrele akwete alhetyeke Ngkarteke lyete. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme. ¹³ Jesus Christ-arle Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe, Re mwerre akngerre anthurre aneme. Rarle thewe anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme-arle. Lyete anteme anwerne iwerre arratyentye akwete anetyeke Ikwere-ante, anwerne Ikwere akarelhemele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyetyeke. Alakenhe arratyente anthurre. Anwerne itelareme nhenge Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalperlenghe, Re rltterkele apetyetyenhe. Nhenge anwerne Renhe aremele apetyerlenghe, anwerne arratyente anthurre apatewarretyenhe rarle mwerre akngerre anerlenghe. ¹⁴ Jesus antheleke arne arntarlkwere-arleke ilwetyeke, arrpenhele renhe uternetyakenhe. Re anwerneke aywerke ilweke anwerne Ikwere akwete-ante anetyeke. Re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke anwerne arne akurne areye awethe mpwarewarreketye. Re akurne anwerneke-ngentyele urrpareke, anwernenhe arlkngelemele akngakeke Ikwerele-arlenghe anwerne anetyehenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne iwerre arratyentyele alhetyeke, mwerrantye akwete Ikwere anetyeke.

¹⁵ Titus, Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Crete-nge akaltyele-anthaye ayeye arratyentye tharle ngenhe antheme pipe nhenheke-arle intelheilemeke. Itnenhe ilaye itne-arle ayeye akngerre nhenhe areye arratyentyele akwete apenterlte-apetyeke. Tharle ngenhe angkentye nhenhe areye antheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, angwenhele apeke ayeye nhenhe-ketyenge tyenelheme, ngenhe awetyakenhe apeke, kele itnenhe iltetyeke itne anteme alknge arelhemele ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele anteme-arle. Itnenhe irlpe artepele awaye, nhenge itne angkerlenghe unte-arle apelkele-arle angkeme.

3

Paul-ele anteme Ngkarte-kenhe areye ileme apmere Crete-elarle anemeke iwerre arratyentyele alhetyeke Ngkarte-werne-atheke

¹ Titus, akwete anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe areye irlpangelhe-ilaye nhege itne akwetethe awetyeke alartetye government-kenhe areye-arlike apmerekere-artweye areye-arlike, itneke mwernte-irretyale. Itne akwete itneke akangkwe-irretyeke. Arrpenhele itnenhe apeke warrke antheme mpwaretyeke, kele itne aywerrkele mpwaretyeke renhe uyerrelhe-ilemele anetyeke. ² Ngkarte-kenhe areye ilaye itne-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke tyele angketyeke arrangkwe, itne ahele-ahele-irremele anetyale, atwerretyale anetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke mwerre akwete anetyeke itnekenge mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele anetyeke, tnakelhetyakenhe anetyeke.

³ Urreke anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye irrerirretyenhenge, anwerne akurne-akurne awerne areye antime aneke. Anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areye awetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle, nhege Ngkarte-arlike awetyakenhe. Anwerne iwerre akurne alhetyeke antime-arle Ngkarte-ketye. Anwerne-arle ayakelhetyakenhe arne akurne mpwareme-ketye, iwerre akurne ikwerele akwete aneme-ketye. Alakenhege anteme anwerne akwete itirretyarte arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke akwete. Anwerne akwele akangkentye mpwarelhetyeke arrkernemele arne akurne areyele. Anwerne-arle akurne antime-arle aneke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele anetyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anwerneke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe anteme, anwerne ingkerrenyekeke ahentye anetyakenhe anteye. ⁴ Yewe, anwerne-arle iwerre akurne-arle anetyarte Ngkartenge arlengele. Ngkartele anwernenhe atwemere anwerne-arle akurne mpwarerlengele. Kenhe Ngkarte Rarle thewe anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme. Anwerne akurne akwete mpwarekenge perre, Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe-ileke. Re anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneme, anwernenhe arntarntearemele atnyeneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele Jesus apmerekere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke. ⁵ Anwerne apeke uyarne anthurre akaltye-irreke iwerre mwerrele anetyeke Ngkarteke. Kenhe Re anwernenhe alakenhe ikwerenge kwenye-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Re anwernenhe areke iwerre akurne akwete-arle anerlengele, Re anteme anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke ilweketyenge. Re akurne ingkerrenyeke arrentye Satan-kenhe anwerneke-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke, nhege meyele-arle ampe akweke ikwerenhenge ahelhe renhe alhewemenge kwatyele. Kele ikwere ipenhele anteme Re Utmenge Mwerre Ikwerenhe kwene ikwere anwerneke-arleke akwernemele. Kele Utmenge Mwerre yanhe-ngentyele anwerne inteke awethe anteme ampe Ikwerenhe areye-arteke anteme, Re anwernenhe arrerneme Ikwere-artweye areye anetyeke. Re anwernenhe arraty akeke anwerne anteme Ikwere arraty mwerre anerrirretyenhenge. ⁶ Yewe, Ngkartele Jesus yerneke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke ilweketyenge. Re Renhe yerneke nhege Re Utmenge Mwerre anwerneke-arleke akwernetyenhenge anwernenhe mwantyele atnyenetyeke. ⁷ Ngkarte-arle anwerneke

mwerre anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe akngakemele ineke, anwernenhe arratye akeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe Utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke. Re anwernenhe Utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke anwerne ampe akweke Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge nhenge anwerne itelaretyenhenge anthurre anwerne-arle Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

⁸ Titus, angkentye nhenhe tharle intelhe-ileke arratye anthurre-arle. Tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke anthurrele awerrirretyeke itne iwerre arratyentyele anetyenhenge. Kele arne ingkirreke nhenhe itnenhene atnerrele akaltyele-anthaye Ngkarte-arle awerrirremeke. Itnenhe akwete-arle akaltyele-antheme itne anteme mwerre anetyenhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke, itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele.

⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe arerte-arerte akwete aneme. Itne ahele-ahele akerrremele ayeye areye arrekwelenye itnekenhe-ngentyele, arrekwelenye areye arritnye-akerte-arlike. Itne akwete ahele-ahele akerrremele uthnelhe-uthnelhe akwete ilerremele angkentye-akerte Jew-arenye areye-kenhe-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye areye alakenhe ahele-ahele akerrremele, re akurne anthurre-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge itnekele-arlenge anetyale nhenge itne uthnelhe-uthnelhe-ilerrerlenge itne-ketyenge angwarelhemele. ¹⁰ Tyatye ikwerele-arle, nhenge angwenhe apeke akwete ankeme ayeye arruleny yanhe areye-akerte, nhenge angkentye Jew-arenye areye-kenheke apeke, kele tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye anteme uthnelhe-uthnelhe-ilerreketye. Alakenhe-irreketye anteme, tyerrtye yanhe areye ilettyeke anyente-ngare, atherre-ngare apeke nterte anetyeke. Nhenge re apeke akwete angkemele, kele renhe ntertelhe-ilettyeke. Renhe ilettyeke tyatye akngerre kwenele-arlike angketyale anetyeke, renhe ipmentyale iwetyeke angketyale. ¹¹ Titus, unte itelareme tyerrtye areye alakenhe-arle anemeke. Unte itelareme itne akurne anthurre-arle, arne akurne areye akwete mpwarerlenge. Tyerrtye ingkerrenyeke areme itne iwerre akurnele akwete alherlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte itnenhe ntertelhe-ilettyeke tyatye kwenenge angketyale anetyeke, itne-ketye ameke-aremele.

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe Titus-eke uyerrelhe-ileke intelhe-ilemele

¹² Titus, ayenge alhetyeke ahentye-aneme apmere akngerre Nicopolis-werne nhenge yanhele anetyeke alhwerrpenge. Urreke ayenge alhetyenhenge apmere Nicopolis-werne, the artwe Artemas apeke yerneme artwe Tychicus apeke ngkwengele-arlenge anetyeke apmere Crete-le. Anyente angwenhe apeke apetyerlenge, unte arne ngkwinhe areye inetyeke iparrpe anthurre apmere yanhe impemele apmere Nicopolis-werne apetyemele ayenge yanhele aretye-alhetyeke. ¹³ Artwe Zenas court-arenye re, artwe arrpenhe Apollos arritnye, ratherre kele alhetyeke akarelherle-anerreme. Ratherre apeke apw-erte ngkweltye-kwenye kele renhe-atherrenhe anthetyeke. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe areye Crete-arenye akwete akaltyele-anthaye, itne akwete urrakapemele arne mwerre areye mpwaremele akwete anetyeke. Itne-arle Ngkarte arratye itelareme anwerne-arteke. Itne tyerrtye akurne areye akwete arntarnte-aretyeke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye ingkerrenyeke anthurre atyengenge-arle anemeke ngkwenge ilettyeke ahentye-aneme itne-arle

mwerre aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye areye Crete-elarle aneme anwerneke-
arle ahentye-anemeke, Jesus-arle arratyte itelaremeke anwerne-arteke,
itneke ilaye anwerne-arle mwerre anemenge. The Jesus anwerneke-
artweye apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe akwete arntarnte-aretyeke.

Kele yanhe ware ayenge angkerle-iweme.

Philemon

Ayeye nhenhe Paul-ele intelhe-ileke yernemele artwe Philemon arritnyeke

Ayeye nhenhe Paul-ele Philemon-eke intelhe-ileke

¹⁻² Philemon-aye, ayenge Paul-arle, the pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ileme. Ayenge kwenhe jail-ele aneme ayenge-arle Jesus-kenhe anemenge, tharle ayeye ikwere-akerte ilerle-apekenge anteye. The pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ileme, Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke-arlike apmere ngkwinhele-arle apurte-irremeke. Tharle ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ilemele Apphia-eke-arlike re yaye-arteke rarle Jesus apenter-enge anteye. The pipe nhenhe Archippus-eke-arlike yerneme. Timothy ilerne nhenhele apurte aneme. Re kake anwerne-kenhe-arteke, ilerne-arle kwenhe arrantherre-arlike, anwerne ingkirrekele Jesus apenterl-te-aneme.

³ Ilerne Ngkarteke angkerle-anerreme Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenheke ratherre-arle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke akangkentye-ilettyeke arrantherre atnerre anetyeke, mwerrentye anerlte-anetyeke.

Paul Ngkarteke akangkemele aneke Philemon-arle Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke ahentye anetyartenge

⁴⁻⁵ Nhenge ayenge Ngkarteke angkemele, ayenge ngkwenge-inpe itirremele. Nhenge the Ngkarte apayuthnemele ayenge-arle Ikwere akangkemele angkeme tharle awerle-anemele unte-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke akwetethe ahentye anemenge nhenge Jesus Alartetye-arlike akwetethe arratyte itelaremele arlte arrpe-anenhele. ⁶ The itelareme unte-arle Jesus arratyte itelareme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyenge akwetethe anyente-irremele anteye. Ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme, nhenge unte atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyenge arrawe-irremele, Re arrenhantherrenhe akaperte altywere-ilettyeke awethe-ame-awethe arne mwerre akngerre areye-akerte Rarle anwernenhe anthemele anwerne-arle Christ-enge anyente-irrekenge. ⁷ Arrule-ngentyele kwenhe unte Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahentye-anerle-aneme, unte kwenhe itnenhene akangkentye-ilettyeke lterrke-arlike-ilemele. Nhenge the nhenhe awemele ayenge akangkemele anthurre aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte tnakeme anteye.

⁸⁻⁹ Philemon, ayenge awaye! Ayenge nhenhe jail-ele aneme, artwe ampwe anteme anemele, tharle ayeye Jesus Christ-kenhe ilerle-apemeke. The angkentye ikwerenhe akwete ileme, ayenge kake ngkwinhe-arteke-arlike Christ-nge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the apeke alartetyele-arteke ngenhe uternemere ayenge awetyeke mpwaretyeke anteme ayenge-arle angkeme. Arrangkwe akenhe, the ngenhe mwantyele apayuthneme unte-arrpe itirretyenhenge. ¹⁰ Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame unte itirreme? The artwe Onesimus-eke apayuthneme, Jesus arratyte itelareke-arle re alere atyenge-arteke. Tharle renhe areke nhenge ayenge jail kwenele anemele, the renhe mwantye-mwantye-ileke re anteme Jesus arratyte itelareke, kele ayenge ikwere

angkeme akngeye-arteke alere ikwerenheke angkeme. ¹¹ Nhenge re ngkwenge arrekwele aneke, unte itelareme, re kwenhe ngenhe akwenpele aweme, apale-arlike ngkwenge mpwarekeke, kele re utepe anteme irreke aywerrkele awemele-arlike, re anteme warrkene mwerrre anemele. Lyete re kwenhe ayenge aweme, re ngenhe-arlike aywerrkele awetyenhenge.

Paul Philemon-eke angkeme Onesimus ikwere-werne yernetye-alpetyeke-akerte

¹² Ayenge Onesimus-eke itirreke-arle renhe nhenhele atnyenetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele the renhe ngkwenge-werne yernirtname kele ayenge anteyekwere ahentye anthurre aneme. ¹³ Tharle renhe atyenge atnyenetyeke ahentye-aneme, nhenge ayenge jail-le anemele tharle Angkentye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerle-apekeke. Re nhenhele atyenge warrke-irretyeke unte-tetye, tharle itelaremenge unte-arle ayenge alpe-eme-ilettyeke ahentye aneme. Kele arrangkwe-arle! Re apele warrkene ngkwinhe. ¹⁴ Kele-arle the kwenhe renhe ngkwenge-werne yernirtname. Nhenge the warrkene ngkwinhe atnyenetyakenhe unte-arle angketyakenhenge yernirtnetyeke. The ngenhe uternetyakenhe aneme. Nhenge ayenge ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye anemele unte-arle ikwere ilkelherlenghe.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Kele unte itelareme rarle ngenhe imperle-alheke. Kele mwerre-arle, re nhenhe-werne apetyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte aweke-iperre re renhe arrayte itelaremele. Re kwenhe warrkene ngkwinhe aneke ngenhe iwerle-alhemele alheke, re kwenhe Jesus-eke-artweyeke anteme. Kele nhenge re ngkwenge-werne alpemele, nhenge warrkene-ante ware kwenye, nhenge re Jesus-kenhe anteme irreke mpwele kenhenge atherre anteme anerle-anerreme. Kele lyete re ngkwenge-werne apetye-alpeme ngkwenge anetyeke anteme akwete. Ayenge kwenhe artwe nhenheke akangkeme anthurre anteme, unte-inpe kele ikwere akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe rarle ngkwenge-artweyeke anthurre anteme Jesus-enge ularre.

¹⁷ Philemon, unte kwenhe atyewe atyinhe aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte Onesimus-eke akangkemele arneke-arnare-irreme atyewe-arteke, re nhenge ngkwenge-werne alhemenge. Renhe akangkemele ikngwemele, unte ayenge, atyewe ngkwinhe-arle, akangkemele ikngweme-arteke. ¹⁸ Arrayte apelaye, unte-arle renhe apwerte ngkweltyele ineke re ngkwenge arlkarenty-irremele impelheke. Kele impaye, akwete itirretyale. Kele re apeke ngkwengenge arne anyelkngelene ineke ngenhe re anteme anthirtnetyeke. Nhenge renhe apayuthnetyale nhenhe anthirtnetyeke. Kele atyenge ilaye nthakenhe-arle re irreke nthakenhe-arle re apale mpwareke kele the ngenhe iwenhe apeke renhe anthirtnetyenhe apwerte ngkweltye atyinhe-ngentyele. ¹⁹ Awaye, ayenge Paul, the-arrpe anteme iltyele intelhe-ileme ngkwenge alhilemele tharle ngenhe ingkirreke anthirtnamele, unte-arle itirremeke artwe nhenhele akwele anyelkngelene ineke. Apwerte mane yanheke itirretyeke, arne iwenhe apeke renhe-arteke tharle ngkwenge alhileme. Kenhe unte akenhe itelaretyeke anteyekunte-arle atyenge akngerre anthurre alhileme, arrule anthurre-arle the ngkwenge Jesus-akerte ilerlenghe, unte anteme itethe alkarle ineke Ngkarteke atyewe-irremele atyengenge ularre. ²⁰ Ye, the ngenhe

apayuthneme artwe nhenhe akangkemele inirtnetyeke ikwere ipeltye-irretyeke. Alakenhe renhe atyenge mpwaraye, apentemele anthintye-alpeme-arteke, unte-arle Christ-kenhe anemenge. Nhenge unte ikwerenge ipeltye-irremele, ayenge arnterre akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge. ²¹ Kele the-ingarle nhenhe intelhe-ileme, the itelareme unte arraty-arle mpwareme iwenhe apeke renhe the apayuthneke, unte awethe anthurre-ulkere anteme mpwaretyenhe.

²² The nhenhe-inpe apayuthneme! Apmere atyenge akwetante mpwaretyeke, ayenge apetyetyeke arrekantherrenge anetyeke. Arrantherre nhenge Ngkarte atyenge apayuthneke-arle nhenge ayenge ingwenhe-ulkere jail-ngentyele arratetyenhe arrekantherre-werne apetyetyenhenge. Ayenge itirreme Ngkartele ingwenhe-ulkere mpwaretyenhe iwenhe arrantherre-arle apayuthnekeke.

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe Philemon-eke uyerrelhe-ileme

²³ Artwe arrpenhe nhenge Epaphras arritnye ilerne akwele nhenge apmere jail-ele anerle-anerreme, ilerne-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-aperrekenge. Kele re ngkwenge akwete-arle akangkemele itirreme ngkwenge akwele ilelheme re akwele mwerre-arle. ²⁴ Kele artwe arrpenhe nhenhe areye, Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte-arle ilemeke, itne-inpe kwenhe apmere nhenhele ante, arritnye itnekenhe, Mark, Aristarchus, Demas uthene Luke uthene. Itne kwenhe ngkwenge akangkemele itirreme ayenge ngkwenge itne apayuthneme anteye.

²⁵ Kele the intelhe-ilentye urteke nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileke. Alartetye Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

Hebrews

Angwenhele pipe nhenhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke intelhe-ileke Hebrew-arenye areye-arle, nhenge Jew areye

Ngkarte anwerneke angkeke Alere Ikwerenhenge anpere-irrenhemele

¹ Arrule anthurre, Ngkarte atningke-ngare angkeke nhenge yanhe areyenge anpere-irrenhemele angkentye Ikwerenhe-arle ilerlte-apetyarteke arrange ante atyemeye anwerne-kenhe areyeke-arlke. Rarle angkentye arrpenhele renhe itneke ileke. ² Kenhe lyete anteme aneme, arlte utyaknge-arle itwe-irremenge, Ngkartele Alere Ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke Re nhenge anwerneke iletaye ingkirreke anthurre Ngkarte-akerte. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Alere ikwerenhe-arle itethe akwete aneme, apurtele anteme Ratherre-arle arne arrpe-anenhe mpwareke alkere uthene ahelhe uthene. Urreke, ilengare apeke, arne ingkirreke anthurre Alere Ikwerenhe-akenhe anteme anetyenhe. Re anteme pwathe akngerre arne ingkirrekeke-artweye anetyenhe. ³ Nhenge anwerne Alere Ngkarte-kenheke itirremele, re alkngenthe-arteke imparrkeme Ngkarte-ngentyele. Rarle anwerneke imerneme re kwenhe Akngeye ikwerenhe-arteke anthurre aneme. Alere Ngkarte-kenhele arne ingkirreke anthurre mwerre arntarnte-aremele atnyeneme apmere ahelhe nhenhele ane alkerele uthene angkentye akngerre ikwerenhele. Anwerne-arle akurne anthurre anerlte-anetyarte. Kenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke anteme re anwernenhe akurne-ketye arlkngetyeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwerneke urtepe akeketyenge arriletayeke akurne anthurre anwerne mpwaremele aneke. Ikwere-ipperre, re itethe-irrirotnemele, alkere-werne alpeke anetye-alpemele Ngkarteke akwe-arratyale.

⁴ Arraty kwenhe alakenhe aneke. Ngkartele Jesus Alere Ikwerenhe akeke. Arritnye yanhe alkere-arenye-kenhe-arteke anetyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele Alere Ikwerenhe akngakeke alkere-arenye areyenge akertne-ulkere anetyeke.

Jesus kwenhe impene aneme, alkere-arenye areyenge irntwarre-ulkere akwete

⁵ Ngkarte alkere-arenye areyeke angketyakenhele aneke,
“Unte Alere Atyinhe.

Lyete ayenge Akngeye ngkwinhe aneme.”
Ngkarte alakenhe angketyakenhe-arle aneke,
“Ayenge lyete Akngeye ngkwinhe aneme,

Psalms 2:7.

ante unte Alere Atyinhe anteme aneme.” *2 Samuel 7:14.*
Nhenge Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke-arle iperre, Re alkere-arenyeke alakenhe angketyakenhe-arle aneke, Re Alere Ikwerenheke ware-arle angkeke.

⁶ Nhenge Rarle itirreke yernetyeke Alere anyente-arenye Ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Kele imerte Re alakenhe-arle angkemele,

“Alkere-arenye ingkirreke anthurre renhe tnakewarreteyeke.”

Deuteronomy 32:43 (Greek version).

⁷ Nhenge Re alkere-arenye areye-akerteke angkemele, Ngkarte imerte alakenhe-arle angkemele,

“Tharle alkere-arenye mpwareke atyenge warrke-irreteyeke.

Itne rlke-arteke anetyenhe ane ure alkngethe-arteke-arlke.”

Psalms 104:4.

⁸ Kenhe Ngkarte Alere Ikwerenheke angkeme,

“Ye Alere Atyinhe, unte apele Atyenge irrpate anteme-arle, Ngkarte.

Ayenge-arteke, unte tyerrtye ngkwinhe-areye arratyente anthurre akwete-ante arntarnte-aretyenhe arlenge arlentye.

⁹ Unte mwantyele arntarnte-areme angwenhele apeke-arle akwetethe arratyente mpwarerlente-anemeke.

Unte akenhe ilkelhetyakenhe aneme tyerrtye areye aretyeke arne akurnentye mpwaremele anerlenge.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme The ngenhe akngakeke unte Alartetye anthurre anetye.

The ngenhe mpwareke arrpenhe ingkirrekenge intwarre akangkentye anetye.” *Psalms 45:6-7.*

¹⁰ Nhenhe angkentye arrpenhe-arle aneme Ngkarte Alere Ikwerenhe ileke.

“Alartetye-aye, arrwekelenge aneke, nhenge arne-arlke anetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle,

Unte kwenhe ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene angampelhe-ileke iltye ngkwinhe atherrele mpwareke.

¹¹⁻¹² Urreke ulkerenge anteme ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arrangkwe-irretyenhe,

ratherre akurne-irretyenhe mantere angkweye-arteke.

Mantereke itirraye, nhenge nthakenhe-arle itne angkweye-irremele, re-anteme itnenhe irlwelhe-ileme iwemele anteme,

Unte alkere uthene ahelhe utheneke alakenhe mpwaretyenhe.

Kenhe unte akenhe akngarte-iwelhetyakenhele anetyenhe,

kenhe unte akenhe uyerretyakenhe, unte alakenhe akwete ahawethe akwete-arle anetyenhe.” *Psalms 102:25-27.*

¹³ Ngkarte alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areyeke angketyakenhele aneke:

“Atyenge itwele anaye atyengenge alartetye atherre ilerne anetye,

The tyerrtye uternetyenhe ilkelhetyakenhe areye artepe-arrernelhetye ingke ngkwinhe-arle,

ngkwenge itne aywerre-irreteyeke.” *Psalms 110:1.*

¹⁴ Jesus-arteke anetyakenhe kwenhe alkere-arenye areye. Itne-arle kwerrene areye ware-arle Ngkarteke warrke mpwarentyente akngerre areye. Yanhe itnenhe-arle Re nhenhe-werne akwetethe yerneme apetyetye anetye anwerneke-nge arntarnte-aremele anetye. Anwernenhe-arle Ngkarte akngakeke Re itetheke mpwaretyenhe anwerne ilweke-ketyenge.

2

Anwerne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe mwantyele awetye anwernenhe-arle itetheke atnyenemenge

¹ Ye, Jesus kwenhe alkere-arenye areyenge impene anthurre ulkere aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkentye ikwerenhe mwantyele awerlte-anetyeke ikwere alngwirretyakenhele. Anwerne apeke angkentye nhenheke alngwirremele, kele anwerne Jesus-ketyenge irntwarre-irretyenhenge. ² Arrule anthurre alkere-arenye areyele ayeye arraty Ngkarte-kenhe arrekwenye anwerne-kenheke ileke. Kele nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle iwerre arrpenhe untyeme-arrpe apentemele alherlte-iweke, ayeye arratye yanhe iwelpe-iwenhemele Ngkartele itnenhe urrernemele piweke. ³ Anwerne apeke angkentye arraty nhenhe Jesus-akerte awetyakenhe aneme anwernenhe anteme Re piwetyenhe alakenhe ikwerele. Jesus-ele renhe apententye akngerre areyeke ayeye impene nhenhe urrke ileke. Aweke-arle-ipperle itne anwerneke anteme arraty-ilemele ileke anwerne apeke-arle arraty itelaremele anetyenhenge. ⁴ Arlte ikwere iperre itne angkentye nhenhe anwerneke ileke, Ngkartele akenhe arne ngangkerele angkwerre-iwemele mpwarerlenge, kele areke-arle-ipperre anwerne angkentye renhe arraty itelaretyeke. Ngkartele anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke anwerne apeke-arle anteme arne mwerre akngerre atningke Ikwere mpwaretyenhenge. Ngkartele angwenhe apeke renhe Utmenge Akngerre antheme, anwerne-arle arne Rarle ahentye aneme mpwaretyenheke.

Jesus anteme akngarte-iwelheke tyerrtye anwerne-arteke anetyeke, anwernenhe itethe akwete atnyenetyeke ilweme-ketyenge

⁵ Anwerne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe apmere ahelhe arrpenhe-akerte ilettyeke ahentye-aneme Ngkartele-arle mpwareme kele Jesus anteme arne yanhe ingkirrekeke alartetye anetyenhenge yanhe ikwerele. Re apmere arrpenhe nhenhe renhe mpwaretyakenhe alkere-arenye areye anthetyeke, itne akwele alartetye akngerre-irremele anetyeke. Arrangkwe! ⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele tyerrtye areye-arle arrerneke arntarnte-aremele anetyeke arne arrpe-anenhe ikwereke. Arrule anthurre-arle angwenhele apeke ayeye nhenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ileke, “Ngkarte, Unte kwenhe impene anthurre aneme,

anwerne akenhe tyerrtye areye ware-arle aneme.

Unte-arle itirrentye akngerre-akerte akwete-arle anwerneke aneme, anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele atnyenemele.

⁷⁻⁸ Nhenge Unte-arle alkere-arenye areye mpwareke,

Unte itnenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areyenge irntwarre ulkere akwete-arle.

Tyerrtye areye-arle akenhe alakenhe anetyenhe lyeteke ware.

Tyerrtye areye anteme-arle impene anthurre anetyenhe,

itne anteme-arle alkere-arenye areyeke alartetye anthurre anetyenhe.

Nhenge Unte tyerrtye areye mpwareke ahelhe nhenhele,

Unte-arle itnenhe-arle alartetye anetyeke arrernemele, arne ingkirrekeke Unte-arle mpwareke iperre.” *Psalms*

8:4-6.

Lyete aneme, Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke iperre nhenge anwerne arne arrpe-anenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Anwerne akenhe alartetye areye kwenye akwete-arle, arne areye arntarnte-aretyeke.

⁹ Lyete, Jesus anwerne areme nhenge alartetye akngerre re aneme

arne arrpe-anenhe ikwere. Nhenge Ngkartele renhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke, apekape-ilemele anwerne-arteke anetyeke lyeteke ware, nhenge alkere-arenye areye kwenye-arteke. Ngkartele Jesus nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye-irretyeke, anwerneke piwel-hemele ilwetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe King-arteke arrerneke anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle apeke-arle renhe tnakemele utyernetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Ngkartele arne arrpe-anenhe aknganeke, arne nhenhe itne anteme aneme Ikwerenhe. Re ahentye-aneme tyerrtye atningke anthurre akngetyeke apmere Ikwerenhe akertne-werne, yanhele itne anetyeke Jesus-enge. Jesus kwenhe aneme tyerrtye areye-arle itethe-ilemeke. Ngkartele Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke re-arrpe-arle tyerrtye arnteme-arle apernel-henhe ilwetyenhenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme rarrpe akwetele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme itethe atnyenemele Ngkartele. Nhenge Ngkartele renhe akareke alakenhe ikwere, alartetye akngerre anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, arne arrpe-anenheke-arlike. ¹¹ Jesus-ele anwernenhe arraty-ileme nhenge anwerne iwerre arratyetele anetyenhenge Ngkartele-ante ware. Anwerne Jesus-inpe, Akngeye anyente atnyeneme, Ngkartele-ante ware. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus anwerneke apure anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re anwernenhe akeme atyeye ikwerenhe areye. ¹² Alakenhe re Ngkartele angkeke pipe arrwekelenyele inteme, “Tharle atyenge atyeye akweke areyeke Ngkwenge-akerte iletynhenge.

Nhenge anwerne ingkirreke apurte-irremele, anwerne alyelhe-warre-tyenhe Ngkwenge akangkemele.” *Psalm 22:22.*

¹³ Re awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke,

“Tharle arraty-arle anthurre Ngkartele itelaretyenhe.” *Isaiah 8:17.*

Jesus alakenhe-arlike Ngkartele-akerte angkeke,

“Nhenhe ayenge Ngkartele-kenhe areyenge aneme, nhenge itne anteye Rarle ayenge antheke arntarnte-aremele akayake-ilettyeke atnyenetyeke.” *Isaiah 8:18.*

¹⁴ Ampe Ngkartele-kenhe areye tyerrtye itethe, tyelke uthene alhwe uthene-akerte. Nhenge-arle Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, re akngarte-iwelheke tyerrtye anwerne-arteke-werne, tyelke uthene alhwe uthene-akerte. Re tyerrtye-irreke anwerne-arteke, utnenge piwelheke anwerneke, re arrentye Satan renhe impeke. Arrentye Satan nhenhele akwele anwernenhe arrilemele atwentye akngerre. ¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus apetyemele anwernenhe rakerle-alpeke arrentye Satan ikwere-ntyele, anwernenhe ulyeye anthurre ilemele. Anwerne akwetethe-arle atere anetyarte ilweme-ketye. Kenhe Jesus-ele anwernenhe aywepeke ipmentye anetyeke arrentye Satan-ketye. ¹⁶ Arrantherre itelareme Jesus-akerte. Re alkere-arenye areyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle. Rarle apetyeke anwerneke-arle, Abraham-ntyele arrateke areye. ¹⁷ Anwerne kwenhe Jesus-eke atyeye areye. Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, akngarte-iwelheke tyerrtye anwerne-arteke. Jesus tyerrtye anwerne-arteke-irreke iperre, Ngkartele Akngeyenge urrakapemele re aneke. Re kwertengerle tyatyeyenye akngerre aneke. Rarrpe-arle Ngkartele aywerre-irreke. Rarle anwerneke piwelheke ilwemele alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne-arle

arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke atheke-atheke-irrekenge. ¹⁸ Arrentye Satan-ele apele akwetethe-arle anwernenhe arrilepileme arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe re-anteye aneke, Jesus-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anekenge, arrentye Satan-ele renhe iwerre arrpenhe apentetyeke uternemele arrkernetyarte. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere-ketye ayene-irrerlenghe. Mwerre akwetethe anerle-anemele. Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele anwernenhe utnenge lterrke atnyeneme, anwerne anteme apeke-arle arrentye Satan-ketye ayene-irretyenhe. Anwerne iwerre arratyete akwete alhetyeke.

3

Jesus kwenhe Moses-enge akertne ulkere-arle aneme

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akalkelhe-ileme akngakeke Ikwere Renhe akwete arratyete itelarerlte-anemele anetyeke akwete. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Jesus-ekke akwetethe itirrerlte-anemele anetyeke. Ngkartele renhe nhenhe-werne yerneke re apeke-arle anwerneke Ngkarteke aharlperre angketyenheke, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyarenye-ingarle. ² Jesus-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele nhenge aneke, re Ngkarteke warrke-irretyarte akwete anthurre Moses-arle aneke-arteke arrpe-anenheke Ngkartele layekerlenghe.

³⁻⁴ Anwerne Moses-arle atheke-atheke-irremele utyernewarretyarte, anwerne imerte Jesus anteme utyernemele tnakewarretyete Moses-enge awethe-ulkere. Awerrirraye, artwele apele apmere arteme, arrantherre-ame apmere-arle tnakeme apmere-arle artekeke alknngwirremele? Alakenhe kwenye-aye! Apmere-arle arteke artwe renhe arrantherre tnakewarretyete. Jesus anteme alakenhe apmere arteneartenhe-arteke aneme Rarle arne arrpe-anenhe arteke. Alakenhe athewe, anwerne Moses tnakewarretyale anetyeke-arle, Jesus-ante ware utyernemele tnaketyeke.

⁵ Arrule anthurre-arle Moses itethe aneke, re akwete anthurre aneke Ngkarteke aywerrkele warrke-irremele apurrke-arle-irretyakenhele. Re Ngkarte-kenhe areye ingkerreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte. Rarle akwele alakenhe itneke angketyarte, “Urreke kwenhe, Ngkarte angketyenhe arne arrpe-anenhe imernetyenhe.” ⁶ Moses kwenhe warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe ware aneke, kenhe Jesus Christ akenhe Alere Ikwerenhe-arle, rarle akwetethe-arle tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Jesus Christ arratyete itelaretyete atere-irretye-kwenye akwetethe renhe apentemele anetyeke apurrke-irretyale. Anwerne ikwere akangkemele akarelhetyeke.

Ngkarte ahentye-aneme tyerrtye areye Ikwerenge anetyeke apmeremelangke Ikwerenhele

⁷⁻⁸ Kele nhenhe anteme awerrirraye, angkentye nhenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele arrule anthurre pipeke-arle intelhe-ileke, “Lyete anteme arrantherre Ngkarte awerrirremele anetyeke, renhe awaye arrekantherre-arle angkerlenghe.

Ankerle-irretyale, arrekantherre-artweye arrwekelenge areye-arteke-arle arrulenge-arle itne Ngkarte-ketye untyme-irremele iwerre arrpenhele alherlte-iweke.

Itnenhe arrantherre angwaretyale anetyeke. Nhenge Re arrekatherre angkerlengi, Renhe irlpe artepele awetyale anaye, itne-arteke, Renhe-ante awerrirraye.”

⁹ Itelaraye, Ngkarte-arle alakenhe angkeke,

“Arrule anthurre-arle itne apale-apale irremele unthetyarte apmere arrangkethe nhenhe ikwerele year 40-eke-atwetye. Tharle arne arrpenhe renhe arraty mwerre ilemele itneke, itne apeke arraty aremele itelaretyenhenge.

Kele areke-arle iperrele, itne ilkelhetyakenhe-arle anerrirreke. Itne ayenge akwetethe uternetyarte awethe arne mwerre arrpenhe mpwaretyeke nhenge itne aretyenhenge.

¹⁰ Alakenhe ikwerengi anteme Ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyeke arewampe-irreke, alakenhe ikwerengi anteme Moses-eke ayenge angkeke,

“Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele kwenhe Ayenge angkerlengi-arleke awetyakenhe. Itne-arle untyeme-arrpe akwete-arle anerlte-aneme Atyenge-ketyenge. Itne-arle arraty alknwirreke angkentye Atyinheke iwerre arratyale anetyeke-akerte.”

¹¹ Ayenge anteme itneke ahele ilkelhetyakenhe anemele, Ayenge-arrpe alakenhe uternelheke,

“Tharle tyerrtye nhenhe areye ayaketyenhe apmere Canaan-werne alhetyeke arrangkwe-arle itne anetyenhe, apmere Tharle itnenhene arrekwele alhilekeke, ltyerrele-arle itne anetye-alhetyenhe apmere mwerrele.”

Psalm

95:7-11.

¹² Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, mwantye arntarnte-arelheme arelhewarraye, arntarnte-arerremele. Angwenhe apeke-arle arrantherrenge-amperle aneme imarte apale itirremele akurnentye-ketye, akngakelhemele-anteme Ngkarte-ketye. Alakenhe re apeke aneketye arntarnte-arelhemele anerraye, impene-impene anthurre.

¹³ Arlte arrpe-anenhele, itethe-itethe akwete-arle arrantherre anemenge, angkerremele anerrirraye, lterrke-ilelhemele anetyeke. Ngkarte akwete awerlte-anaye arrentye Satan-ele-

arle arrenhantherrenhe ularele Ngkarte-ketye iwerre arrpenhele akngeketyenge, alknwilemele Ngkarte arrekatherre angkerlengi aweme-ketye.

¹⁴ Anwerne-arle Jesus Christ-akerte aweke, anwerne kwenhe renhe itelareke arraty, kwenhe anwerne renhe akwetethe apentemele anetyeke anwerne ilwetyeke-atwetye. Anwerne Christ-kenhe ingkirreke anwerneke-arle re mpwareke iperrengi.

¹⁵ Awethe itirraye ayeye pipe-le aneme-akerte, alakenhe-arle ileme-akerte, “Lyete, arrantherre Ngkarte angkerlengi awemele arrekatherre, ikerlte-irretyale anaye.

Arrwekelenye arrekatherre-artweye areye-arteke anetyale anaye,

Ngkarte-ketye-arle iwerre arrpenhele alherlte-iweke arrule anthurre.”

Psalm

95:7-8.

¹⁶ Angwenhe areye-ame tyerrtye itne Ngkarte angkerlengi aweke, aywerrke-irretyakenhele aneke? Itne kwenhe itne aneke Moses-elarle Egypt-ngentye akngkeke. Ikwere-iperre imerte itne-arle Ngkarte-ngentye artepele untyemurle awenhemele alheke. ¹⁷ Angwenhenge-ame Ngkarte-arle ilkelhetyakenhe aneke year 40-eke-atwetye? Kele,

itne kwenhe aneke! Yanhe areyele akwele awetyakenhe-arle aneke, arne arrpenhe akurne-ilemele apmere ahurratye ikwerenge. Arrantherre itelareme, itne-arle ingkirreke ilwerirreke apmere arrangkethele. ¹⁸ Ngkarte ahele angkeke alakenhe itneke, "Arratye, The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyenhe apmere Canaan-ekke irrpeme-ketye. The apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngemere apmere yanhe-werne mwerre apeke-arle atyene anetyenheke Atyengenge ularre, arrangwe. Arrantherre-arle ayenge awetyakenhe-arle aneke." Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte itneke angkeke. ¹⁹ Anwerne ayeye yanheke itirretyeke. Anwerne-arle itelareme nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe ayakeke apmere Canaan-werne alheke-ketye itne-arle Ngkarteke awelhetyakenhe anekenge.

4

Ngkartenge ularre-arle anwerne ltyerreleme aneme apmere alkere arrpenhele

¹ Lyete Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme Rarle anwerne apmere alkere Ikwerenheke irrpetyeke ahentye aneme anwerne ltyerreleme akwete anetyenhenge. Alakenhe apeke mpwaretyenhe, anwerne mwan-tye arntarnte-arelhemele anetyeke, nhenge Ngkarte apeke apale angkeketye-nge, "Yewe, tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arle arrkerenye-irreme Atyenge apeke anetyeke apetyetyakenhe." ² Anwerne kwenhe angken-tye mwerre Jesus-akerte aweke-arle, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe ikngwerle-aneme ltyerreleme anetyeke. Alakenhe renhe anteme tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele Ngkarte-kenhe angkentye Re angkerlenge aweke. Arrpenhe areyele-ante ware angkentye Ikwerenhe aweke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Ngkarte-kenhe angkentye arratye itelaretyakenhe-arle aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne apmere yanhe-werne irrenhe-warretyakenhe aneke, itne-arle ayene-ilelhekenge arratye itelaretyeke angkentye Ngkartele itnenhe alhileke.

³ Kenhe anwerne apeke-arle angkentye mwerre Ikwerenhe arratye itelareke, anwerne Ikwerenge apurte-arle tneme, anwerne apeke-arle mwerre anetyenhenge. Ngkartele-arle arne arrpe-anenhe mpwareke-iperre, anwernenhe-arle Re akwetethe ikngwetyarte apetyetyeke ltyerreleme Ikwerenge anetyeke. Kenhe itne Renhe awerrirretyakenhe aneke, Ikwere-ketye akenhe artepe untyeme-arle-irrere-irrerlenge. Ngkarte imarte alakenhe-arle angkerlenge,

"Ayenge kwenhe arratye ilkelhetyakenhe ahele angkeme Israel-arenye nhenhe areyeke, Ayenge uternelheke iperre,

'The kwenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye ayaketyenhe apmere Canaan-werne alheme-ketye, apmere Tharle itnenhene alhileke, itne apeke ltyerreleme atyene anerlte-anetyenhenge.' " *Psalm 95:11.*

⁴ Angwenhele apeke-arle Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

"Arne arrpe-anenhe renhe-arle mpwareke-iperre arlte six-pele-akerte, Ngkarte ltyerreleme aneke arlte seven-ele-arle." *Genesis 2:2.*

⁵ Ngkartele anwerneke ayeye nhenhe awethe ileke Bible-ngentye, "Tharle tyerrtye nhenhe areye ayaketyenhe apmere Canaan-werne alhetyale anetyeke, apmere nhenge Tharle itnenhe alhileke, itne apeke-arle ltyerreleme Atyenge anerlte-anetyenhenge." *Psalm 95:11.*

⁶ Arrule aneke Israel-arenye areyele Ngkarte itneke angkerlengewe, kenhe itne akwele Renhe arratyawetyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne apmere Canaan-ekere irrpetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Anwerne lyete itelareme, tyerrtye areye kwenhe apmere yanhe-werne irrpenthentye akngerre ltyerremele anetyeke Ngkartele alhileke iperre akwete aneme. ⁷ Anwerne itelareme uterne arrpenhe-arle anpere-irrenheke-iperre Ngkartele awethe-anteye alhilemele ileke David-ekere, tyerrtye areyele nhege awetyenhenge, Rarle pipe-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Lyete, Ngkarte-kenhe angkentye awemele, ikerlte-irretyale anaye.”

Psalms 95:7-8.

⁸ Arraty kwenhe, apmere yanhe yanheke iwerre akethe akwete aneme. Moses uyerrenheke-arle iperrengewe, artwe yanhe Joshua arritnye itnenhe apmere Canaan-werne akngetye-alpeke. Kenhe Ngkarte alakenhe akwete-arle angkerlengewe, “Arkte arrpenhe aneme, nhege tyerrtye areye apetyemele anetye-alhetyeke ltyerremele, apmere Tharle alhileke iperre nhenhele.” Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itirreme, “Yewe, arraty kwenhe Joshua-le itnenhe apmere Canaan ikwere-werne akngetyeke, itne-arle arraty ltyerremele anetyakenhele-arle aneke apmere yanhele.”

⁹ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe anwernenhe alhileke Arkte Akngerrenge anwerne Ikwerenge ltyerremele akwete-ante antemyenhe, arkte nhenhe itwe-irretyakenhege. ¹⁰ Itelarayewe, arrungentyele anteye-arle Ngkartele arne arrpe-anenhe aknganekere. Rarle arnterre urrkapeke arkte 6-peleke-akerte, warrke uyerrelhe-ileke-arle iperre anteme ltyerremele aneke. Alakenhe-arteke anteme anwerne apmere yanhe ikwere irrpenthemele anetyenhe Ngkartele alhileke, anwerne ltyerretyenhe akangke-irremele anetyeke anwerne arnterre urrkapeme aneke-iperre. ¹¹ Kele, anwerne arnterre itirremele iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apentetyeke nhege anwerne antemyepeke-arle apmere yanhe-werne irrenhe-warretyenhege Ngkartele anwerneke alhilekele ltyerremele anetyeke. Itelarayewe arrule anthurre-arle Israel-arenye areyele Ikwere-ketye apele awemele aneke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne apmere ikwere irrpenthetyakenhe aneke. Awethime-arle, alakenhe akwete irreketyenge, anwerne arraty itelaremele Renhe apentetyeke.

¹² Mwentyele anwerne Renhe awetyeke Re anwerneke angkerlengewe. Angkentye Ikwerenhe arraty itethe anthurre aneme, lterrike anthurre nayepe akngerre-apeenhe-arteke, arrirlpe itepantatherre. Itelarayewe, iwenhe-arteke nayepe arrirlpele ngkwerne nterneme irnpirnpeke-arleke. Alakenhe re-arteke antemye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe utnenge anwerne-kenhe-ke irrpemele aneme. Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhele aweme nthakenhe anwerne-kenhe itirrentye-akerte, nthakenhe anwerne irretyenhe. ¹³ Ngkartele arne arrpe-anenhe itelareme, kenhe anwerne anyelkngewe artelhemele anetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Rarle areme, awemele arne arrpe-anenhe anwerne akurrkngewe-ileme anyeneme, anwerne anyelkngewe artetyeke arrangkwe-arle Ikwere-ketye-arle. Kwene-kwene anwerne re areke-arle iperrele, Rarrpe akwete imarte anwernenhe ilpernemele. Anwerne akenhe renhe uyarne ameke-arle-aretyenhe.

Jesus kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene anthurre aneme

¹⁴ Jesus kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene aneme. Rarle Ngkarte-kenhe Alere-arle, alkere-werne anteme re alpeke Ngkarte-arle aneme-werne. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkerretyeke nhenge anwerne Jesus arratye itelaretyeke, renhe akwetethe apentemele anetyeke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye areyele-arlike, arrentye areyele-arlike anwer-nenhe akwetethe uternerlte-aneme arne arrkentye mpwaretyeke. Kenhe Jesus kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene anwerne-kenhele re nhenhe ikwere-akerte akaltye-arle arrwekele re ahelhe nhenhele urrke anetyarte iperre itne-arle renhe uternewarretyarte arne akurne arrkentye areye mpwaretyeke. Kenhe re akenhe irlpe artepele-ante itnenhe awerlengge arrkentye-irremele anetyakenhe-arle anerlengge. Kenhe anwernenhe re mwantye-mwantye-ilemele arntarnte-areke, rarle itelareke nthakenhe-arle anwerneke irremenge. ¹⁶ Anwerne anteme Ngkarte-werne atnerre awelhemele apetyetyeke Ngkarte-werne atere-kwenye-arle rarle anwerneke akangkenhekenhe-arle aneme. Kenhe arrpenhele apeke anwernenhe uterneme arrkentye-irretyeke, anwerne akenhe apateme-arle nthakenhe-arle irretyeke anteme, anwerne Renhe apayuthnetyeke anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Ye, arratye-arle re anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele arntarnte-areme.

5

¹ Ngkarteale apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele artwe arrpenhe areye-arlike akngakeme mpwepe-mpwepe-ngentyele Ikwere itne warrke-irretyeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impeneke. Kenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene, re anteme Ngkartenge arrwekele tneme Ikwere angkeme tyerrtye areyeke. Tyerrtye areyele Ikwere merne-arlike kere-arlike akngetyeme nhenge re-anteme Ngkarte anthetyeke. Ipeltye-ipeltye-irremele anteme Ngkarte aneme itnekengge-ularre. ²⁻³ Kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene yanhe areye arrkentye-irrenhe areye-arle anteye tyerrtye areye-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne kere irrerlkngge atwetyarte, itemele Ngkarteke antheke, Re itnenhe arriletyakenhe anetyeke, arrpenhe nhenge areye arriletyakenhe aneke-arteke arrkentye-irremele-arle itne aneke. Ngkarte-ketye-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alhetyarte arrkentye-irremele anetyeke, itne-arle itelaretyakenhele arrkentye-irremele mpwarekengge. Re itnenhe arriletyakenhe akwete aneke. ⁴ Angwenhele apeke-arrpe akngakelheke alartetye tyatye-kenhe anetyeke, angwenhe areyele anteme renhe tnaketyenhenge, arrangwe-arle. Re tyatye-kenhe alartetye aneme Ngkarteale-arle renhe akngakekengge, arrule anthurre Aaron-arteke. Ngkarteale ware kwenhe renhe akngakemele arrerneke. ⁵ Jesus Christ anteme alakenhe aneme. Rarrpe akngakelhetyakenhe re aneke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene anetyeke anwerne apeke-arle renhe tnaketyenhenge, arrangwe! Ngkarteale Jesus Christ akngakeke warrke yanhe ikwere. Arrule anthurre Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe angkeke,

“Unte Alere Atyinhe.

Lyetenge, Ayenge Akngeye ngkwinhe aneme.”

Psalm 2:7.

⁶ Ingkerne-ulkerenge Bible-le, Ngkarte alakenhe ikwere-akerte angkeke,

“Unte kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhe.

Artwe nhege Melchizedek-arle aneke-arteke. Alakenhe athewe.”

Psalm 110:4.

⁷ Ngkarteale anteme Utnenge rlterrkele arntwirrkeke Jesus itethepe-itethe akwete atnyeneke ilweketyenge. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele Jesus anetyarte, re Ngkarteke akwetethe angketyarte. Re irn-terre arrangemele arlkerle-alheke alknugulye thelhelheleke Ngkarte apayuthneke renhe lterrke-iletyeke re atere anetyakenhe piwelhemele ilwetyeke. Jesus tnakelhemele anetyakenhe aneke, aywerrke anthurre re aneke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarteale renhe angkerlenge aweke. ⁸ Arratye-arle yanhe, Jesus kwenhe arratye Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Renhe kwarneke anthurre akwete-arle aneke ap-mere ahelhe nhenhele, anwernenhe-arteke anteye-arle kwarname. Jesus apeke-arle arewampe awelhetyarte, re alakenhe awelhemele akaltye-irreke Ngkarteke aywerrke-irretyeke. ⁹ Ye, Jesus-ele akwetethe Ngkarte angkerlenge awepaweme aywerrke-irremele arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaremele renhe ilerlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne aywerrke-irremele awetyeke, Re anwernenhe itetheke mpware-tyeke, anwerne apeke-arle Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Ngkarteale Jesus akngakemele arrerneke kwertengerle akngerre tyatye-arenye anetyenhenge, anwerne ingkirrekeke re anetyenhenge, artwe Melchizedek nhege-arteke.

Anwerne Ngkarteke ware anetyeke, iwerre arrpenhe untyeme-irremele alhetyale

¹¹ Ayenge ahentye-aneme iletyeke arrenhantherrenhe awethe-ulkere Jesus Christ-akerte, Melchizedek nhenhe rarle aneke-arteke. Ayenge uyarne itirreme nthakenhe anteme-arle the arrekhantherre arratye-ilemele iletyenhe arrantherre-arle arratye itelaretyakenhenge iparrpe anthurre irlpangketyeke. ¹² Arrule anthurre arrantherre-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke apentemele aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge apatemele itirremele aneke, kele apeke kwenhe arrantherre Jesus Christ-akerte arrpenhe areye akaltyele-antherlte-aneme. Arrangkwe! Arrantherre kwenhe akutne akwenpe aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre-arle arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyakenhe akwete. Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenheke akarelheme arrenhan-therrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke arrekwele-iperreke-amparre. Arran-therre kwenhe ampe akweke areye-arteke akwete werlatye-ante antywemele aneme areye. Kere arlkwentye akngerre kwenye akwete. ¹³ Ampe akweke areye apekape akwete-arle aneme, uyarne akngakeme iwenhe apeke arratye renhe mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye apeke nhege iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apententye akngerre-irreme, itne akweke ware Ngkarte-akerte ayeyeke akaltye-irreme. Itne uyarne itelareme nthakenhe-akenhe anetyeke. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe ayeye arrpenheme uyarne itelareme lterrke anthurre, kere tyerrtye akngerrele-ante arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe. Kenhe arrantherre ampe akweke-arteke akwete-arle, Ngkarte-akerteke akaltye-irretyakenhe akwete-arle, ante nthakenhe-akenhe arratye anetyeke-akerte. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye akenhe akaperte altywere akwete-arle iwerre Jesus-kenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme

itne iwenhe mwerre anemeke akaltye, iwenhe-arle akurne anemeke akaltye.

6

¹⁻² Kele anwerne ayeye arrekwelenye areye Christ-akerte angketyale anetyeke. Anwerne ayeye impene areye akwetethe akaltye-irrerlte-anetyenhenge, anwerne anteme arratye akaperte altywere anthurre anetyenhenge Jesus-arteke. Arrantherre ayeye re-anteye awe-tyeke ahentye anetyakenhe arrantherre aweke-arle iperre. Arrantherre kele itelareme iwerre akurne-ketye ipmentye impemele-akerte, Ngkarteke ilelHEMELE arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge, Ikwere-werne utepe-irrintye-alpemele. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltyele-antheke nhenge kwatyeke akwerneme-akerte, nhenge iltie anwerne-kenhe arrekhantherrenhe akaperteke arrerneme nhenge Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe arrekhantherrenge anetyenhenge. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltyele-antheke Ngkarteke-arle ilweke-arle areye akemelhe-ilirtnetyenhe. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltyele-antheke Ngkarteke-arle tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke arrernemele angketyenhe itneke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge. ³ Ye, ayeye arrekwelenye areye ipmentye impetyeke, ayeye arrpenhe impene areyeke akwetethe akaltye-irretyeke nhenge Ngkarteke-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke ahentye-anemeke, nhenge yanhe anteme anwerne awethe-ame-awethe Jesus-arteke-irreme arlte arrpenhele.

Arne akurne mpwareke-arle-iperrele anwerne alhwarrpe-irreme Ngkarteke angketyeke

⁴⁻⁶ Awerrirraye! Nhenge angwenhe apeke Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme. Nhenge Ngkarteke ayeye Ikwerenhe ikwere imerneme, tyerrtye yanhe re imerte mwantyele awemele, arratye itelareme anteme Jesus, Ngkartenge apurte-irremele re akangkemele anthurre anemele Ngkarteke-arle renhe itetheke mpwarekenge. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe apetyeme ikwere irrpemele anteme anemele. Re kwenhe itelareme alhilentye Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arratye anthurre. Re imerte itirremele, "Arratye kwenhe Utmenge Akngerre nhenge atyengenge arratye warrke-irreme." Re akenhe nhenhe ingkirreke aweke-arle-iperrele, re Jesus-ketyenge untyeme-irremele renhe ipmentye-iwemele iwerre arrpenhele anteme alheme. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne renhe Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpetyenhe utepelhe-ilemele Renhe apentetyeke? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle, anwerne renhe uyarne akngetye-alpeme rarle akenhe arrekwele Jesus arratye itelareke-arle iperrengenge re-anteme renhe alhule-iweke ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irremele. Alakenhe-arteke kwenhe Jesus-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrernirtneme-arteke, nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe arerlengenge itne Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akurnentye angketyenhenge.

⁷⁻⁸ Angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye! Artwe arrpenhele annge areye ahelheke ngkerneme merne nhenge lyapetyenhenge. Nhenge kwatyele anheme kenhe annge itne lyaperlengenge. Nhenge Ngkarteke aremele merne annge lyaperlengenge, Re akangkemele anthurre aneme. Kenhe ahelhe arrpenhe akenhe aneme, nhenge kwatyele anhemele, arne lyeke-lyeke areyele arrateme, arne akurne arrpenhe areye-arleke.

Nhenge Ngkartele ahelhe yanhe renhe aremele, Re itirremele akurne-ilemele aletyeke. Urreke anteme urele itetyenhe ahelhe yanhe renhe akethe-ante arrernemele. Kele nhenge ahelhe akurne yanhe lyeke-lyeke-akerte re tyerrtye areye-arteke-arle awerlte-anemele-arle, ipmentyele impeme.

⁹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, anwerne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe alkngarre-ileme arrantherre-arle apeke Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreketyenge. Kele anwerne itelareme arrantherre-arle Ikwere iwerre arratyale anemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme Ikwere-arrpe. ¹⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre aneme, arraty anthurre Re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arerle-aneme Ikwere mwerrentye warrke-irrerlte-anerleng, Re arrekanttherre akangkeme anthurre. Re arrekanttherre alkngwirretyakenhele aneme. Rarle areme arrantherre-arle Ikwere ahentye anemenge, Re itelareme arrantherre-arle atyewe Ikwerenhe areyeke ahentye aneme itnenhe arntarnte-arerlte-anemele. Arlte lyete arrantherre alakenhe akwete aneme. ¹¹⁻¹² The kwenhe arrekanttherre iletaye ahentye-aneme atnerrele akwete warrke mwerre mpwarerlte-anetyeke nhenge apurrke-irretyale nhenge arrantherre uyerretyeke-atwetye. Arlte lyete arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarteke akwete nterte akarelherlte-aneme arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke arne yanhe nhenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle alhilekeke. Rarle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arraty anthetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atnerre akwetele Jesus apentewarreyeke nhenge arrantherre arne mwerre akngerre anthurre Ngkarte-ngentyele inetyenhenge. Angwaretyeke anaye tyerrtye yanhe areye arrekwele-arle Ngkarte arraty itelaretyarteke. Yanhe areye kwenhe aneme Ikwere-arle mwantyele akarelhetyarte anekeke. Lyete anteme Re itnenhe antheme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re arrekwele alhileke-iperre.

Iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye alhileme, Re itnenhe anthemele

¹³⁻¹⁴ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele Abraham-eke alakenhe ileke, “The kwenhe ngenhe lterrke-ilemele arntarnte-aretyenhe ngkwenge-artweye areye atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhenge.” Urreke Re nhenhe angketyenhenge, Ngkarte uternelheke, “Arraty kwenhe, The arne ingkirreke anthurre Abraham anthetyenhe.” *Genesis 22:16-17*. Yanhe arraty-arle. Tyerrtye arrpenheke arrangkwe, utnenge arrpenheke arrangkwe anerleng, impene anthurre-arle Ngkarte-arteke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge Ngkarte Re-arrpele uternelheke-arle. ¹⁵ Abraham-ele akwetethenhe arraty itelaretyarte re Ngkarteke atyenpe akarelhetyarte nhenge renhe arne ingkirreke anthetyenhenge. Kele Ngkartele anteme arraty renhe arne areye antheke nhenge iwenhe renhe-arle re alhilekeke.

¹⁶ Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye atherre iwenheke apeke ahele akerremele, anyente apeke arrpenheke angkeme-ketye, “Ye, the kwenhe ngkwenge arraty ileme. Ilerne kwenhe itelareme Ngkartele ilernenhe awemele arerle-aneme. Ayenge apeke ngkwenge urrtiyirremele angkerne, kele Ngkartele ayenge awetyenhenge Re ayenge akurne ileme, Re ayenge urrtyalthe akeme.” Nhenge anyente apeke alakenhe angkerleng, kele

arrpenhe ikwere yewe angkeme, ratherre ahele akerrentye impel-hetyenhe. ¹⁷ Kele alakenhe-arteke anteye nhenge Ngkarte Abraham-
eke arrule anthurre angkemele, Re ikwere uternelheke. Arraty
yanhe-arle. Kenhe lyete apeke nhenge anwerne apeke angkerreme-
ketye, “Ngkarte kwenhe anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe, Re
alhilentye Ikwerenhe mpwaretyakenhe.” Kenhe Ngkarte Re akenhe
itirrentye akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme
anwerne kwenhe Renhe arratyte itelaretyeke aneme. ¹⁸ Ye, Ngkarte
anwernenhe arratyentye alhileke; Re urrtiyirremele angketyakenhele,
Re nhenge alhilemele arritnye Ikwerenhe angkemele, Re antheme
iwenhe-arle Re alhilekeke. Re itirrentye akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe
nhenge utepe-arlike-irretyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme an-
werne akangkemele anetyeke. Ngkarte kwenhe anwernenhe arratyte
ileke nhenge anwerne Renhe itelaretyenhenge Ikwere-werne anteme
alhetyenhe Re anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke anteme. Kele anwerne
itelareme, anwerne-arle arne ingkirreke itenyenhe Rarle anwernenhe
arrwekele alhileke-iperrele. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Ye, anwerne kwenhe Jesus arratyte
itelareme akwete Ngkarte-arle anwerneke arratyte angkekenge. Re
akwete anwernenhe arnterre atnyeneme, Re anwernenhe alhule-
iwetyakenhe anetyenhe, anwernenhe impetyakenhele. Itirrewarraye
kwertengerle tyatyte-arenye areyeke ilthe ameke-ameke-kenhele-arle
warrke-irretyarteke, yanhe areye ilthe ameke-amekeke irrpetyarte
apmere atyperre akweke anyente kwenenge. Ngkarte Jesus akn-
gakeke nhenge re kwertengerle impene tyatyte-arenye akwete-ante
anetyenhenge, Melchizedek-arteke. Jesus anwernekenge arrwekele-
irreke-arle. Re apmere impene alkereke kele irripeke, nthenhele-arle
Ngkarte anemeke-arlike, nhenge Re Ngkarteke anwerneke angketyen-
henge. Kele anwerne anteme atyenpe ikwere akarelheme.

7

Ayeye artwe Melchizedek-akerte

^{1a} The arrekanttherre artwe Melchizedek-akerte awethe iletayeke
nhenge arrule-arle anetyarteke. Melchizedek tyerrtye areyeke aknger-
repate anetyarte apmere Salem-elarle anetyarte. Re Ngkarteke
tyerrtye areyeke angketyarte kwertengerle-arteke, Ngkarte-arle ar-
rpenhe ingkirrekenge akertne anthurre-ulkere anemeke. ^{2b} Arritnye
nhenge Melchizedek angkentye Hebrew-engentye arritnye alakenhe
ileme, “Akngerrepate iwerre arratyte-kenheke.” Kenhe arritnye nhenge
Salem alakenhe ileme, “Anyente atnerte atyenpele aneme.” Kele
yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete anteme anwerne Melchizedek-eke itirreme
alakenhe renhe anteme, Re kwenhe arratyte akngerrepate arternpe
mwerre tyerrtye Salem-arenye areyeke. ³ Arrpenhele itelaretyakenhe
angwenhe apeke akngeye uthene meye uthene Melchizedek-kenhe
anetyartenge. Anwerne akutne aneme arrpenhe areyele-arle ikwere-
akerte pipe-ke intelhe-iletakenhenge. Arrpenhele itelaretyakenhe
nhenge ilengare apeke re akweke inteke-arle, nhenge ilengare apeke
re uyerreke-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme
Melchizedek-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke aneme. Anwerne ite-
lareme Melchizedek-arle kwertengerle tyeperre-arteke akwete-ante
anetyenhenge Ngkartenge ularre.

1b-2a Anwerne itelareme Melchizedek uthene Abraham uthene-akerte * nhenge arrule anthurre Abraham uthene thultye ikwerenhe areye uthenele akngerrepate four-pele atwerreke itnenhe uyerrelhe-ileke thultye itnekenhe-arlike. Itne anteme nhenge arne ingkirreke anthurre itnekenhe akngeke apmere itnekenhe-werne. Nhenge mpwepenge artwe nhenge Melchizedek apetyeke aretye-alheke Abraham re nhenge anpere alhemenge, re Ngkarteke Abraham-akerte angkemele, “Ngkarteke nhenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.”

Melchizedek Abraham-enge atyeperre ulkere aneme, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyenge anteye

⁴ Kele Abraham-ele arne akweke arrpenheme akngakelhe-ileke nhenge rarle akngeke-arle Melchizedek anthemele, itelaremele rarle nhenge akngerrepate anekenge. †

Anwerne itelareme Melchizedek-arle akngerrepate atyeperre anthurre anekeke, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere, Abraham-elarle Melchizedek arne arrpenheme antherlenge. Tyerrtye areyele arne areye arrpenhe areyeke antheme ware itnekenge-arle atyeperre ulkere anemeke.

⁵ Anwerne akaltye aneme artwe arrpenhe nhenge Levi arritnye. Levi-kenheke-artweye areye-ngentyele Ngkarteke arrpenheme akngaketyarte nhenge apmere ameke-ameke kwenele Ikwere-arle warrke-irretyarte. Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arlike, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-arlike, Abraham-kenhe akwete. Angkentye Moses-kenhe angkeme tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele-arle kwenhe aharle anyente akalkelhe-ilettyeke aharle 10-pele areye-ngentyele Levi-kenhe areye anthetyeke. ⁶ Kenhe artwe nhenge Melchizedek, Levi-kenheke-artweye anetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Rarle ipenye-arle aneke, Abraham-eke-artweye anetyakenhe aneke. Kenhe Abraham re ak-enhe renhe aharle anyente aharle arrpenhe areye-ngentyele antheke. Ikwere-iperlele Melchizedek Ngkarteke Abraham-eke angkeke, re apayuthneke Ngkarteke-arle Abraham lterrke-ilettyeke renhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyeke. Anwerne itelareme, Ngkarteke-arle Abraham anthetyeke alhileke ampe areye atningke anthurre. ⁷ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme nhenge tyerrtye akngerrele-ante ware kwenhe Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge tyerrtye areyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Melchizedek Abraham-enge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere. Re Ngkarteke angkeke Abraham-eke. ⁸ Arrantherrame akapertele itelareme? Melchizedek Abraham-enge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere aneke, re-inpe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyenge atyeperre-ulkere. Kwertengerle yanhe areyele inetyarte iwenhe apeke renhe Israel-arenye areyele itneke akalkelhe-ilekenge, kenhe kwertengerle yanhe areye uyerrekenge. Kenhe Melchizedek-ele

* **7:1b-2a** *Melchizedek uthene Abraham uthene-akerte* Ayeye nhenhe ikwere-atherre-akerte nhenge pipe Genesis-nge chapter 14 verses 17-20-eke-atwetye. † **7:4** Abraham-ele akngakelhe-ileke alakenhe anthemele: arne ingkirreke rarle, ikwerenhe areyele-arlike, akngeke-arle, itne aharle 10-pele lyyente-ipeme ingkirreke rante-rante-arle, re-anteme aharle anyente ten-pele-ngentyele Melchizedek antheke, arrpenhe nine-pele re atnyenemele.

Abraham-engentyele ineke-arle, rarle akwele itethe akwete aneme, ilwetyakenhe. †

⁹⁻¹⁰ Nhenge Melchizedek Abraham aretye-alhemele, arlte yanhe ikwerenge nhenge Abraham-elarle renhe antheke, arrengikwe Levi-arle akweke intetyakenhe akwete. Kele nhenge Abraham-elarle Melchizedek aharle anyente aharle arrpenhe 10-pele areyenge antheke, ratherre anthurrele-arteke, Abraham uthene Levi uthenele-arteke, renhe antheke-arle. Tyerrtye areyele arne areye Levi, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areye-arlke anthetyarte. Kele nhenge Abraham-elarle Melchizedek anthemele, Levi-elarle-arlke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyele-arlke renhe antheke-arle-arteke aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Melchizedek Levi-kenhe areyenge tyeperre-ulkere anerlenghe.

Jesus kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenyeke, Melchizedek-arteke

¹¹ Kele Moses-ele ayeye akaltyele-anthetyame Ngkartele-arle renhe anthekeke, re warrke-akerte angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-kenhe. Kake akngerrepate ikwerenhe Aaron kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrekwenyene aneke. Re Levi-ke-artweye areye-ngentyele. Ikwere-iperre anteme alere ikwerenhe areye-arlke atyemeye ikwerenhe areye-arlke arrenge ikwerenhe areye-arlke, itne kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye irremele. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe itne-arle mpwaretyarte tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Kele Ngkartele anteme kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe yerneke, Jesus arritnye. Re kwenhe Aaron-arlke arrpenhe areye-arlke-arteke anetyakenhe aneke, re Melchizedek-arteke aneke. ¹² Nhenge Ngkartele Jesus yernemele, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye anetyeke, Re iwerre arrwekelenye renhe akngarte-anthurre-iwelheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele angkentye akngarte-iwetyeke Rarle Moses anthekeke. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Iwerre arrekwenyenge ularre Levi-ke-artweye-ngentyele areye-ante ware kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye anetyeke, kenhe Jesus re akenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe anthurre anekenge. Re Judah-eke-artweye areye-ngentyele aneke. Urreke Jesus apetyetyenhenge, arrpenhele, Judah-eke-artweye areye-ngentyele, Ngkartele warrke-irretyakenhe aneke. Angkentye angketyakenhe arrpenhe-arle Judah areye-ngentyele anekeke, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye anetyeke.

¹⁵ Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe iwerre arrwekelenye arratye akngarte-iweke. Lyete kwenhe, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe anthurre arrateke, Melchizedek-arteke. ¹⁶ Kenhe iwerre arrwekelenyenge ularre, itne kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye akngaketyarte Levi-kenhe areye-ngentyele kwenhe. Kenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye nhenhe kwenhe itethe akwete-ante aneme, uyerretyakenhe. Re tyatye-arenye kwertengerle irreke, itethe-irrirtneke-arle ilweke-arle iperrenghe, utnenge ikwerenhe uyerretyakenhe anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Ayeye yanheke Bible-nge itirrewarraye nhenge Jesus-akerte angkemele, “Unte kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhe, Melchizedek-arteke.”

Psalm 110:4.

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Ye, angkentye arrekwenyenge arrangkwe-irreke-arle. Ngkartele angkentye arrwekelenye yanhe impeke, Re anteme anwernenhe

† 7:8 Genesis 14:17-20 read-eme-ilaye.

angkentye arrpenhe anthemele. Re alakenhe mpwareke angkentye arrekwenyele-arle tyerrtye areye uyarne itetheke mpwareme. Angkentye angkweye yanhele itnenhe lterrke-iletyakenhe nhege itne renhe apenterlte-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele angkentye angkweye yanhe renhe ingkerneke impeke. Lyete anteme Re iwerre arrpenhe arrattelhe-ileke anwerne-arle Ikwere-werne apetyetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangkemele anthurre itelaremele iwerre nhenhele-arle kwenhe anwernenhe Ngkarteke itwe-werne akngetyenhe.

²⁰ Nhege Jew areyele artwe areye akngaketyarte kwertengerle tyaty-arenhe areye anetyeke, Ngkarte itneke alakenhe angketyakenhele anetyarte,

“Artwe arrantherre atyenge akwete-ante warrke-irrerlte-anetyenhe kwertengerle tyaty-arenhe areye-arteke.”

Arrangkwe, Re Jesus-ek-ante ware alakenhe angkeke. ²¹ Nhege Ngkartele Jesus Christ akngakemele, renhe ahele nhenhe-werne yernemele kwertengerle tyaty-arenhe anetyeke, Ngkarte ikwere arraty anthurre angkeke,

“Ayenge kwenhe kwertengerle tyaty-arenhe ngkwinhe aneme, The ngkwenge alhentye arraty anthurre mpwareme, Unte kwenhe kwertengerle tyaty-arenhe tyerrtye Atyinhe areyeke akwete-ante,

Ayenge kwenhe ahentye akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe anetyenhe.” *Psalm 110:4.*

²² Iwerre lyetenye nhenhe iwerre angkweye-arteke anetyakenhe Ngkartele-arle Moses anthekeke. Kenhe iwerre lyetenye kwenhe iwerre angkweyenge mwerre akngerre ulkere, Jesus-enge ularre.

²³ Kenhe kwertengerle tyaty-arenhe atningke anetyarte Ngkarteke-arle warrke-irretyarte. Itne akenhe warrke-irretyarte akweke ware, ampwe-irremele anteme ilwetyarte. Kele arrpenhe areye anteme apetyemele warrke renhe mpwaretyarte. ²⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe kwertengerle tyaty-arenhe akwete-ante anetyenhe rarle uyerretyakenhe anetyenhe. ²⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwaretyenhe renhe-arle arraty itelaremele Ngkarte-werne anteme apetyemele, kele itne Ngkartenge akangkeme anthurre akwete-ante anetyenhe. Jesus kwenhe akwetethe itethe anerle-aneme re akwetethe Ngkarte apayuthnerle-aneme itneke utepe-arlike-irretyakenhele.

Jesus kwertengerle impene tyaty-ke anwerne-kenhe

²⁶ Ngkartele Jesus akngakeke kwertengerle impene tyaty-arenhe anwerneke anetyeke. Re arne akurne mpwaretyakenhele aneke. Re Ngkarteke akwetethe arratyentye anerle-aneme. Re akurne anetyakenhele aneke anwerne-arteke, re akurneke akutne akwete anetyarte. Re kwenhe akngerrepate anthurre aneme, akngerrepate arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre ulkere, re Ngkartenge alkere akertnele anepaneme. ²⁷ Re kwenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenhe arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke. Nhege itne arne akurne mpwareke-iperre, itne Ngkarteke kere itetyarte arlte arrpe-anenhele nhege Ngkartele akwele arne akurne

itneke-ngentyeleke-amparre urrparytyenhenge, tyerrtye ingkirreke-ngentyele anteye, itnenhe ingkirreke arrilytyakenhe anetyenhenge. Kenhe Jesus akenhe alakenhe anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re anyente-ngare ware ilweke. Anyente-ngare ware re Ngkarteke anthelheke Re nhenge arne akurne areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele urrparytyenhenge itnenhe arrilytyakenhe anetyenhenge. ²⁸ Iwerre arrekwenyele ileke kwertengerle impene tyatytye-arenye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele akngaketyeke. Kenhe artwe nhenhe areye akenhe akwetethe alyepe-alyepe areye-arteke anetyarte, itne uyarne arratyentye mpwareme, itne-arle tyerrtye ware aneke anwerne-arteke anteyele anetyarte. Kele ikwere-ipperle anteme Ngkartele itnenhe arratytye alhileke iwerre lyetenye anetyenhenge, Re Alere Ikwerenhe akngakeke renhe arrernemele kwertengerle impene tyatytye-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre akwete mpwaremele Ngkartele-arle renhe mpwaretyeke arrerneke.

8

Jesus-ele angkentye lyetenye akngetyeme

¹ Kenhe iwenheke-ame the arrekanttherre ayeye nhenhe ileme? The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe awethe akaltyele-anthetyeke arne iwenhe apeke renhe Jesus-akerte. Anwerne kwenhe kwertengerle impene tyatytye-arenye anyente atnyeneme, Jesus anyente ware. Nhenhe-ngentyele re alkere akertne-werne alpeke yanhe ikwerele re Ngkartenge akwe-arratytye aneme nhenge ratherre apurte anetyenhenge ingkirrekeke akngerrepate. ² Jesus kwenhe akwetethe warrke-irreme apmere ameke-ameke yanhe ikwerele, apmere nhenge Ngkartele alkerele-arle anemeke. Apmere ameke-ameke yanhe re kwenhe ilthe ameke-ameke yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe Moses-elarle arrule anthurre artekeke, arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele-arle apmere ameke-ameke yanhe renhe arteke alkere akertneke. ³ Jew areyele kwertengerle tyeperre tyatytye-arenye areye akngaketyarte, itneke merne uthene kere uthene akngetyarte, itne anteme renhe Ngkartele itetyenhenge apmere ameke-ameke kwene ikwerenge nhenge Ngkartele anteme itneke akangketyenhenge. Kenhe Jesus re kwertengerle impene tyatytye-arenye anwerne-kenhe, nhenge ilwemele, re Ngkartele anthelheke anwerneke. ⁴ Nhenge Jesus apeke ahelhe nhenhele akwete aneke, re apeke kwertengerle impene tyatytye-arenye anetyakenhe anemere, kwertengerle tyatytye-arenye areye-arle atningke anerlte-anerlenge artwe Levi-ngentyele. Itne-arle kwenhe kere irrerlknge atwemele Ngkartele anthemele angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. ⁵ Kwertengerle tyatytye-arenye yanhe areye arlte arrpe-anenhele warrke-irrerlte-aneme akwete angwaremele nthakenhe-arle-irremenge apmere ameke-ameke alkere akertnele. Nhenge arrule anthurre Moses-ele Ilthe Ameke-ameke yanhe renhe artetyeke-irreke Ngkartele, Ngkartele ikwere angkeke, "Moses-aye, ilthe nhenhe artaye, ilthe yanhe-arteke-anteye nhenge Tharle ngkwenge imerneke Apwerte Akngerre Sinai-nge." *Exodus 25:40.*

⁶ Angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses arrule anthurre antheke, re mwerre akngerre. Lyete akenhe kwertengerle tyatytye-arenye areyele

angkentye yanhe akwetethe apenterlte-aneme Ngkarteke warrke-irretyeke. Kenhe Jesus-ele angkentye lyetenye nhenhe akngetyeke, yanhe nhenge Ngkarteke-arle anwernenhe alhileke-arle arrule anthurre. Angkentye lyetenye nhenhe kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhenge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere. Lyete, Jesus-ele warrke mwerre anthurre mpwareme Ngkarteke. Re anwernenhe Ngkarte-werne akwetethe akngetyeme, Re anwernenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge.

⁷ Nhenge angkentye angkweye Moses-kenhele anwernenhe uyarne itetheke mpwareme alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkentye lyetenye atnyenetyeke ahentye aneke, angkentye nhenhele itetheke mpwareme.

⁸ Ngkarteke anteme areke tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye akurne-irrerlenghe. Itne mwernte-arle-irreke iwerre arratye Ikwerenhe apentyeke, yanhe renhe nhenge Rarle Moses antheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re itneke angkeke,

“Jew areye-aye awerrirraye, urreke The Israel-kenhe areyeke angkentye arrpenhe anthetyenhe, tyerrtye Judah-kenhe areyeke-arle nhenge yanhe renhe apeke itne apentetyenhenge.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kenhe angkentye lyetenye nhenhe akenhe angkweyenye yanhe arteke anetyakenhele anetyenhe. Arrule anthurre Tharle itnenhe Egypt-ngentyele akngetyeke-arle-iperre, The angkentye arrekwenye Moses-ekle ileke, ikwerenhe areyeke-arle. Kele itne akenhe Atyenge awelhetyakenhele anerlenghe, Atyengetye utyeme-irrerreke. Kele Ayenge anteme itne-ketyenge utyeme-irremele aneke. Kenhe angkentye lyetenye akenhe Tharle nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye alhileme nhenge itne akwetethe awelhemele anerlte-anetyeke.

Kenhe lyete The tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke ileme, urreke kwenhe The Israel-arenye areye angkentye arrpenhe anthetyenhe nhenge itne apentetyenhenge. The kwenhe apwerte athirnte atherrameke-arleke intelhe-iletyakenhe anetyenhe, kele The akurknghe itne-kenheke-arleke intelhe-iletyenhe.

Ayenge kwenhe Ngkarte itnekenhe anetyenhe, itne kwenhe Ayenge-ante ware arratye utyernemele tnaketyeke arratye anteme itne tyerrtye Atyinhe areye anetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ye, the kwenhe angkentye Atyinhe tyerrtye yanhe areyeke-arleke akurkngheke-ileme, artweke, arelheke, ampe urreye uthene marle akweke uthene areyeke-arleke, artwe ampweke-arleke, tyerrtye apwerte mane atningke-akerteke-arleke, akunye alhengkeye areyeke-arleke.

Ikwere-iperre anteme, itne unthetyale anetyeke itneke-artweyeke nhenge itnenhe akwele akaltyele-anthetyeke Atyenge-akerte, arrangkwe impe, itne ingkirreke anthurrele-arle Ayenge kele itelaretyenhe.

¹² Ayenge itneke mwantye-mwantye anthurrele anetyenhe, The kwenhe itnenhe arriletyale anetyenhe nhenge arne akurne-arle itne mpwarekenge,

Ayenge alkgwirretyenhe anthurre nhenge arne akurne-arle itne mpwarekeke nhenge renhe awethe itelaretyakenhele.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Ayenge itele-anthurre-aretyenhenge.”
Jeremiah
 31:31-34.

¹³ Arrantherre-ame arratyte itelareme nhenge akaperte-werne ilemele? Nhenge Ngkartele angkentye lyetenye nhenhe arrattelhe-ilemele, Re angkemele angkentye angkweye nhenge uyerretyeke. Kele lyete-arlike anteme angkentye yanhe re uyelpuyerreme.

9

Ilthe ameke-ameke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye uthene ilthe ameke-ameke alkere-arenye uthene-akerte

¹⁻² Arrule anthurre nhenge Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe Moses antheke, Re ikwere arne ingkirreke anthurre ileke nhenge tyerrtye areyele Renhe arratyentye utyernemele tnaketyenhenge. Tyerrtye areyele ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkartele arteke, nhenge yanhe ikwerele itne Renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke. Ilthe ameke-ameke yanhe re room anteke akngerre atherrame-akerte, anyente arrwekelenge, arpenhe ingkernenge. Itne room arrekwele aketyarte “Apmere Ameke-ameke.” Yanhe ikwerele tneke arne alknngenthe arlpentye akngerre akwangenyete, kenhe akwe-arratyete table tneke. Arlike arrpe-anenhele table yanhe ikwerenge kwertengerle tyatyte-arenye areyele merne tampe arrernetyarte nhenge tyawerrellye Ngkartele. ³ Room atherre mpepeke antyame mwerre akngerre irldpare-aneke. Antyamenge arrengakwe room arpenhe aneke. Tyerrtye areyele apmere renhe iletarte “Apmere Ameke-Ameke Anthurre-arle.” ⁴ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge arne atyeperre apante-arteke aneke itne arne unpe mwerre akngerre ampetyarte. Box impene-inpe ameke-ameke tyerrtye areyele-arle gold-ele arteke-arle. Arne box yanhe kwene ikwerele tyampite gold-arle aneke merne manna mpwanke, merne nhenge Ngkartele-arle alkere-ngentyete yerneke Israel-arenye areyeke arrule anthurre. Arne atneme Aaron-kenhe, arrantherre itelareme atneme nhenge arrule anthurrele arlpelhe areye arrateke box ikwerenge-arleke. Apwerte alkampe atherre aneke box impene kwenele, apwerte alkampe yanhe atherreke-arleke Ngkartele-arle atywerenge intelhe-ileke-arle Moses anteme antheke. ⁵ Arne box akertnele atnunthe arlpelhe-akerte atherre. Atnunthe ratherre ularreke-ularre arlpelhe-arle anteke-irreke, arlpelhe ikwere-atherrenhe box impene ameke-ameke artekele. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele arne akurne mpwarerlte-anetyarte, kele kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenyele alhwele anHEME box impene ameke-ameke akertne ikwere-arle, nhenge Ngkarte itneke ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge. The apeke arrekannerre Ilthe Ameke-ameke nhenhe ikwere-akerte akwete ileme, kele the impeme anteme-arle lyeteke ware, the nhenge ayeye nhenhe urteke-ulkere ware atnyenyetyeke.

⁶ Nhenge arne ingkirreke nhenhe areye anyenteke-ilemele aneke-arle, kwertengerle tyatyte-arenye areye room Ilthe arrekwenyewerne akwetethenhe alherlte-iwerlte-anetyarte, warrke itnekenhe Ngkartele mpwarewarretyeke. ⁷ Itne apmere arpenhe ingkerne ikwere irrptyakenhele anetyarte, apmere ameke-ameke anthurre yanhe ikwere irrptyakenhele anetyarte, arrangkwe. Kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenye anyente-ante ware kwene ikwere irrptyarte

anyente-ngare year anyente tnerleng. Re kwene ikwere irrpemele, apanthe alhwe-akerte akngetyarte renhe box impene ameke-ameke yanheke anheteyeke. Re alhwele anheteyarte Ngkarteale aretyeke nhenge Re-anteme ikwerengeke-amparre ipeltye-irretyenhenge, kele imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge-arlike. Re alakenhe mpwaretyarte Ngkarteale anteme tyerrtye yanhe areyenge ipeltye-irretyeke akutne-arle anemeke itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarewarreke.

⁸ Arne nhenhe areye-ngentyele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme angkentye angkweye yanhele iwerre athathe-iweme tyerrtye areye irrpeme-ketye. Itne room arrekwelentyeke irrpetyeke itne akenhe room ameke-ameke anthurreke kwene ikwere irrpetyakenhe aneke. Nhenge kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele tyerrtye areyeke kere itetyame akwete room arrekwelentye yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye areye irrpetyakenhenge Ngkartenge ipeltye-irretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. ⁹ Kele, iwenhe-ame ayeye nhenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme lyete? Anwerne kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyeke akaltye aneme, kere uthene merne uthene itetyarte-arle Ngkarte anheteyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe akwete itirretyarte Ngkarte-arle akwele itneke ahele akwete anetyarteke-athene. Itne akwetethe apure awelhetyarte, utmenge kwenele itnekenhe itne-arle Ngkartenge anyente anetyakenhe akwete. ¹⁰ Atywerrenge Moses-kenhe yanhele-arle tyerrtye areyeke ileke-ante iwenhe arlkwetyeke iwenhe impetyeke. Atywerrenge yanhele itnenhe ileke tyerrtye arlkgelhetyeke, arne arrpenhe itnekenhe areye-arlike alhewetyeke. Atywerrenge nhenge re aneke akweke-ulkere warele nhenge tyerrtye areyele apentetyeke nhenge urreke-ulkere anteme Ngkarteale itneke atywerrenge arrpenhe imernetyeke, atywerrenge angkweyenge mwerre-ulkere.

Jesus-ele alhwe ikwerenhe Ngkarte antheke anwerneke

¹¹ Jesus Christ kwenhe kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye anwernekenhe anwerneke-arle iwerre alkarle imernerle-anemeke. Nhenge re alkere-werne alpemele, re apmere ameke-ameke arrpenhe ikwerele warrke-irremele. Apmere yanhe kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele anetyakenhe, tyerrtye areyele renhe mpwaretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Apmere re kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme Ngkarteale-arle artekeke. ¹² Nhenge Jesus Christ alkere-werne alpemele, apmere ameke-amekeke irrpeke, re alhwe pweleke uthene nanikute uthenenge akngetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re anyente-ngare-ante ware alheke alhwe ikwerenhe-akerte re nhenge arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke-ngentyele. Re renhe Ngkarte antheke, Ngkarteale anteme tyerrtye areye Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpetyenhenge. Ngkarteale alhwe renhe areke, ikwerenge-ntyale ware anteme-arle Re anwernenhe arriletyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ikwerenge aneme akwetethe anthurre apure-arlike awelhetyakenhele. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Angkentye arrwekele-iperre yanhe alakenhe angkeme; nhenge artwele arne iwenhe apeke renhe arrpenhe apeke anperleng, arne ilweke-arle apeke, re alhetyale anetyeke apmere ameke-ameke yanhe kwene ikwere-werne. Re alhetyeke-amparre kwertengerle tyatye-arenye-werne, re anteme alhwe inemele nanikute-ngentyele apeke pweleke urreye-ngentyele apeke anhelheme anteme tyerrtye

ikwerenhe ingkirrekeke-arleke. Re-anteme apeke arlpmenye ineme nhenge marle pweleke akwerrke ampeke-iperre apurtelhe-ilemele anteme kwatyenge imerte anhelhemele renhe alakenhe-anteye. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme artwe yanhe re alkarle anteme aneme nhenge alhetyenhenge anteme apmere ameke-ameke atyperre yanhe kwene ikwere-werne Ngkarte anteme tnakemele. Kenhe alhwe Christ-kenhe mwerre anthurre-arle, alhwe kere-ngentyele mwerre akngerre ulkere. Utmenge Akngerrele, akwete-ante itethe-arle anemeke, Jesus lterrike-ileke, re mwerre anthurre-arle aneke, re arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Kele imerte re arne arntarlkweke-arlengle ilweke anyentengare anhelhemele Ngkarteke, alhwe ikwerenhe thelelhomele. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme re anwerne kwene arratye-ileme, alhwe ikwerenhele anwernenhe arlknge anwerne Ngkarteke warrke-irretyeke, utepe-irremele nhenge iwerre arrulenyale-arle mpwarewarratyarte. Nhenge anwerne iwerre arrulenyale apenterlengle anwerne utmenge atnerre uyarne atnyeneme Ngkarte-werne apetyetyeke. Kenhe utmenge anwerne-kenhe atnerre-irreke-arle alhwe Jesus-kenhenge, kele lyete anteme anwerne Ngkarte itethenge-arle anyente-irretyeke Ikwere warrke-irremele, apure-kwenye. Re kwenhe itethe akwete-ante aneme.

¹⁵ Anwerne atywerrenge yanhe ultakeke Ngkartele-arle arrule anthurre Moses anthekeke, angkentye yanhele anwerne uyarne ayakeme akurne mpwareme-ketye. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke nhenge Ngkarte anwernekengle ipeltye-irrekarle anytyenhenge anwernenhe arrileme-ketye. Angkentye lyetenye nhenhe kwenhe Jesus-elarle anwerneke akngetyeke. Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke, anwerne arne ingkirreke anthurre inetyenhenge Rarle anwernenhe alhileke-iperrele arrule anthurre. Anwerne arne nhenhe areye ineme Christ-arle anwerneke ilwekengle.

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Iwerre anwerne-kenhe kwenhe alakenhe aneme: arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle anwerne itethe akwete anemele anwerne anteme pipe-ke intelhe-ileme alhilentye alakenhe renhe, "Nhenge ayenge ilwemenge ayenge ahentye-aneme ampe atyinhe areyele arne atyinhe areye ingkirreke anthurre inetyeke." Alakenhe renhe anwerne alhileme. Kele, nhenge anwerne itethe akwete anemenge ampe anwerne-kenhe areyele arne ingkirreke uyarne akngeme. Itne arne areye inetyeke-ante anwerne ilweke-arle iperre. ¹⁸ Kele, alakenhe-arteke-arle aneke angkentye arrwekele-iperre-nge, alhilentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrateme-ante nhenge arrpenhele kere atweke-iperre, alhwe ikwerenhe Ngkarte antheme-arle.

¹⁹ Nhenge Moses-ele angkentye ingkirreke tyerrtye ingkirreke ileke-iperrele Ngkartele-arle renhe antheke, re pweleke akwerrke areye-arlike, nanikute akwerrke areye-arlike irrerlknge atweke, alhwe itneknegentyele inemele kwatyenge anyentelhe-ileke. Re-anteme arne irrweltye urrpetye ultakeke itnenhe ayerneke arlpelhe itnekenhe-akerte alurrknge athethekele. Kele re-anteme arne irrweltye ayerneke-arle areye arlpelhe itnekenhe-akerte athankwemele alhwe kere-kenhekarleke renhe anhemele anteme pipe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerteke-arleke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arleke-arlike. ²⁰ Nhenge re nhenhe mpwaretyamele re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkeke, "Ngkartele

alhilentye Ikwerenhe lterrke-ileke alhwe atnunthe areye-kenhe nhenhele itne-arle atwekeke.” ²¹ Moses-ele anteme atnunthe alhwe akngeke ilthe ameke-ameke anhemele arne ingkirreke-arle ilthe kwene ikwere-arle. ²² Re kwenhe alakenhe mpwareke angkentye Ngkartekenhe-arle alakenhe angkekenge, “Nhenge alhwele arne areyeke anhemenge-ante ware kwenhe arne areye mwerre anetyenhenge nhenge Ngkartenge ularre tnetyeke.” Awethe anteye, alhwe theleke-arle iperre-ante ware, Ngkarte tyerrtye areyenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge arne akurne-arle mpwarekeke.

Alhwe Christ-kenhele yanhe areye arlknge me akurne-arle mpwaremeke

²³ Arne ingkirreke anthurre kwertengerle tyatyte-arenye areyele-arle ilthe Ameke-ameke kwene ikwerele arrerneke, itne nhenge akweke ware-ulkere-arteke arne areye-arle alkere akertnele anemeke. Angkentye Moses-kenhele itneke ileke alhwe atnunthele arne areye-karleke anetyeke ilthe Ameke-Ameke yanhe ikwere kwene-arle anemeke itnenhe arlkernetye Ngkartenge ularre. Kenhe alhwe Jesus Christ-kenhe nhenge alhwe pweleke apeke nanikute-arteke apeke anetyakenhe. Ngkartele renhe ilwetyeke ileke nhenge alhwe ikwerenhele arne ingkirreke alkarle anetyenhenge alkerele-arle anemeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne apmere ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenheke irrptye alkerlele-arle. ²⁴ Christ kwenhe apmereke irrptyakenhe artwe areyele-arle mpwarekeke, ilthe ameke-ameke yanhe ikwere-arle. Itne kwenhe apmere yanhe angwareme ware, alkere akertnele-arle anemeke. Jesus Christ kwenhe alkere akertne-werne alpeke Ngkartenge anetye, Renhe anwerneke apayuthnetye. ²⁵ Jesus Christ kwenhe kwertengerle tyatyte-arenye arrpenhe yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe. Year arrpenenhele arrpenhe yanhe kwenhe apmere Ameke-Ameke anthurwerne akwetethe alptyarte. Kenhe Jesus Christ akenhe alkere-werne utepe-utepe-irretyakenhele aneke alhwe ikwerenhe Ngkarte anthyenhenge, arrangwe anthurre-arle. Re alhwe pweleke-kenhe akngetyakenhele aneke. Re anyente-ngare ware alkere-werne alpeke alhwe ikwerenhele anwerneke theleleke-arle-iperre. ²⁶ Nhenge Jesus Christ apeke alhwe ikwerenhe-akerte apmere alkere-akertnerne atningke-ngare alpeke, reke-amparre atningke-ngare ilwetyeke anemere. Re apeke nhenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe ilwepilwemere nhenge Ngkartele-arle arne ingkirreke arrangkwenge aknganeke-ngentyele re. Kele alakenhe-arle anetyakenhe aneke-arle. Apmere ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe Jesus Christ apmere ahelhe nhenhe anyente-ngare ware arrateke nhenge re-anteme anwerneke ilwetyenhenge arne akurne-arle tyerrtye areyele mpwarekeke. Re apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne anyente-ngare ware apetye nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke ahele-irretyale anetyenhenge anwernekenge ipeltye-irremele anetyenhenge.

²⁷ Nhenhele anwerneke imerneme, tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle anyente-ngare ware ilweme. Anwerne ilweke-arle-iperrele, Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhe, anwerneke

itirremele. ²⁸ Yanhe-arteke anteme aneme, Jesus Christ-arle anyente-ngare ware Ngkarteke anthelheke nhenge re anwerneke ilwetyenhenge arne akurne-arle mpwarekenge. Re-ame apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe anwerneke awethe ilwetyeke? Ar-rangkwe! Jesus Christ-arle kwenhe apetye-alpetyenhe nhenge re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingkirreke ikwere atheke-irremele akarelheme.

10

Jesus Christ anyente-ngare ware tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilweke

¹ Angkentye yanhe nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses uthene Jew areye uthene antheke, kele yanhe re ntulye-arteke aneke arne mwerre areye Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe alhilekeke urreke anthetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele angkentye yanhe apentemele itne arne mwerre areye arratyte inetyakenhele aneke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe alhilekeke anthetyeke urreke. Jew yanhe areyele angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyarte, year arrpe-anenhele itne kere akngetyetyarte Ngkarteke itetyeke. Alakenhe renhe mpwaremele anteme itne Ngkarte-werne itweke-irretyeke arrkernetyarte. Nhenge itne arne yanhe areye mpwaretyarte, arne yanhe areyele itnenhe arratyte-iletakenhe, ar-rangkwe anthurre. ² Nhenge nhenhe areyele apeke itnenhe arratyte-ileme, kele itne anteme kere Ikwere-werne akngemele impemere. Itne apurentye akngerre awethe anetyakenhe aneke akurne areye-ketye itne-arle mpwarekeke. ³ Kenhe year arrpe-anenhele itne kere Ikwere-werne akwetethe akngetyetyarte itne-arle akwetethe itirretyarte arne akurne areye-akerte itne-arle mpwarekeke. ⁴ Arratyte kwenhe aneme alhwe pweleke-kenhe apeke nanikute-kenhe apekele uyarne uterneme Ngkarte anwernekenge ipeltye-irretyeke nhenge Rarle anwernenhe arriletakenhe anetyenhenge akurne-arle anwerne mpwarekenge.

⁵⁻⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Christ Ngkarteke angkeke re nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke-irrerleng,

“Unte tyerrtye areyeke atnunthe akngetyemele anthetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Unte itelareme, nthakenhe-arle itne nhenge atnunthe apwerte aharleke arrernetyarte nhenge ampetyeke arlpmenye-irretyeke nhenge Unte anteme itnekenge ipeltye-irremele anteme aneme. Kele Unte ilkelhetyakenhele aneme nhenge itne atnunthe atwerlte-anemenge. Unte kenhe ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye-irremele anetyeke, ilwetyeke anteye. ⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge angkeke, ‘Ye, ayenge kwenhe kele aywerrke-irremele aneme arne iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkwenge mpwaretyeke nhenge Unte-arle ahentye-anemeke. Unte akaltye aneme nhenge itne-arle arrule anthurre pipe-ke intelhe-ileke, yanhe renhe the mpwaretyenhe.’”

Psalm

40:6.

⁸ Kele Ngkartele atywerrenge nhenhe Moses antheke. Atywerrengele tyerrtye areyeke ileke, itne-arle kere mpenge uthene merne uthene Ngkarte-werne akngetyeke Renhe anthemele, itne anteme nhenhe renhe aywerrkele mpwareke. Kenhe Christ akenhe angkeke, “Ngkarte kwenhe akangkentye anetyakenhe nhenge arrantherre-arle nhenhe mpwaremenge, Re arrekatherre ahentye anetyakenhe kere Renhe

antherlthe-anetyeke.” ⁹ Kele Jesus Christ anteme Ngkarteke awethe angkeke, “Yewe, ayenge kwenhe nhenhe aneme Ngenhe aywerrke-irremele awetyeke aneme, the mpwareme arne areye nhenge Unte-arle atyenge angkemeke.” Kele arrantherre-ame nhenhe itelareme? Ngkarteke angkentye kere anthentye akngerre-akerte impeke, Re angkentye arrpenhe arrerneke. Ngkarteke kwenhe angkentye lyetenye arrerneke nhenge Christ-arle ilweke-ipperenge.

¹⁰ Jesus-ele aywerrkele mpwareke nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, Ngkarteke anteme arne akurne areye anwerne-ngentyele urrpake anwernenhe arlkngele. Ngkarteke kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpetyeke ahentye aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re Jesus Christ nhenhe-werne yerneke nhenge re anthelhetyeke anwerneke ilwetyenhenge. Yanhe ikwere iperre-ngentyele anteme anwerne iwerre arratyale anetyeke Ngkarteke-ante ware.

¹¹ Kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyele arlthe arrpe-anenhele kere itemele Ngkarte anthetyarte tyerrtye areyele-arle akurne mpware-warretyenge. Kenhe akwetethe-arle tyerrtye areyele akurne mpwarerlthe-anetyarte. Nhenge kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyele Ngkarte kere anthemele, re uyarne urrpamele akurne tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Re itnenhe ayaketyakenhe apure-irreketyenge. ¹² Kenhe Jesus akenhe re-arrpe anyente-ngare ware Ngkarteke anthelheke anwerneke ilwetyeke nhenge akurne-arle mpwarekeke. Re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele Ngkarteke akurne areye anwerneke-ngentyele urrparyeke anwernekenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge. Ikwere-ipperre anteme re alkere akertne-werne alpeke Ngkartenge akwe-arratyale re anteme aknger-repate anthurre-arle aneme. ¹³ Lyete anteme re yanhe ikwerele aneme Ngkarteke akarelhemele yanhe areye akngetyetyeke Ikwere-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe itnenhe kwene-ilyetyeke. Re anteme ingkele untie itnekenhe ampeke-arrernetyenhenge, itneke akngerrepate anetyenhe.

¹⁴ Nhenge Jesus Christ-arle anyente-ngare ware Ngkarteke anthelheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akurne areye mpwareke-arle iperre anwerne apure anetyakenhele, utnenge atnerre aneme anteye. Christ-ele-arle anwernenhe arlkngele, mwerre-ilemele anteye. ¹⁵ Kenhe Utmenge Akngerrele akenhe anwerneke ayeye nhenhe renhe-anteyele Jesus Christ-akerte ileme, re kwenhe alakenhe angkeme;

¹⁶ “Urreke-arle The atywerenge Atyinhe urtakwerte uthene akaperte uthene itne-kenheke arrernetyenhe. Itne renhe itelaretyenhenge apenterlthe-anteme-anetyenhe.

¹⁷ Ayenge kwenhe alknwirretyenhe anthurre nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle akurne mpwarekeke, awethe itelaretyakenhe anetyenhe.

Alakenhe re Ngkarte angkeke.”

Jeremiah 31:33-34.

¹⁸ Kele anwerne kwenhe akwetethe kere atwemele Ikwere anthetyakenhe anetyeke, Re anwernekenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge, Rarle kwenhe anwernekenge kele ipeltye-irrekarle.

Anwerne Ngkarteke itwe-irretyeke aneye

19-20 Ye, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge Jesus ilwemele, re alhwe ikwerenhe anwerneke thelelheke. Re akenhe itethe-irritnemele re anwerneke iwerre arrpenhe altywere-ilemele nhenge yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne akwetethe atnerrele Ngkarteke itweke-irretyenhe. Kele lyete anteme anwerne apmere ameke-ameke anthurreke atnerrele irrpeme Ngkartenge anetyenhenge. Antyame arlpentye akngerre arlpare anetyarte arriwe arrkngerte tneleme tyerrtye areyele apmere ameke-ameke anthurreke uyarne irrpemenge. Itne Ngkarteke itweke-irretyakenhele anetyarte. Kenhe nhenge Jesus-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke iperre, itethe-irritnemele, re anwerneke iwerre altywere-ileke Ngkarteke itweke-irretyeke. ²¹ Kele anwerne kwenhe Ngkarteke itwe-irretyeke atnerre awelhemele, Jesus-elarle, kwertengerle impene anthurre-arle tyatye-arenhe anemeke, apmere ameke-ameke anthurre Ngkartenkenhe arntarnte-aremenge. ²² Nhenge anwerne arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte, anwerne apure awelheke, anwerne itirreke Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arrilyenheke-athene. Kenhe Jesus Christ-arle impene tyatye-arenhe anwerneke akngerrepate aneme. Anwerne kwenhe renhe akwetethe arratyete itelarerlte-anetyeke. Re kwenhe alhwele utnenge anwerne-kenhe anheke kele yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne apure awelhetyale anetyeke. Re anwernenhe kwatye alkarlele arlkngke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne atnerre Ngkarteke itweke-irretyeke. ²³ Nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe iwenhe apeke renhe alhilemele, re alhilyente Ikwerenhe atnyenemele anthurre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingkirrekele itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Kele, anwerne Ikwere akwete akarelhetyeke anaye alknngwirretyale anetyeke nhenge iwenhe-arle Re anwernenhe alhilekeke. ²⁴ Ikwere-iperrele anteme anwerne kwenhe itirretyeke nthakenhe-arle anwerne atnerre-ilerretyeke, arntarnte-arerretyeke, mwerre mpwarerlte-anetyeke anteye. ²⁵ Anwerne akwetethe apurte-irremele anetyeke atnerre-ilerretyeke. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye apurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke, kenhe Ngkartenkenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe apmerele anerlte-anerlenghe, itne-arrpe aneme nhenge apurte-arlike-irretyakenhele. Anwerne alakenhe anetyalaye! Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Jesus-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenheke urreke-ulkere.

Anwerne kwenhe mwantye mpwarelhomele anetyeke iwerre apalewerne irreme-ketye

²⁶ Anwerne ingkirrekele kwenhe ayeye arratyete Jesus Christ-akerte itelareme. Nhenge anwerne apeke artepe untyeme-irreme renhe awetyakenhele, arne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele nhenge itirretyakenhele anwerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhenge, kele nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte anwernekenge awethe ipeltye-irretyenhe? Arrangkwe, Re uyarne anwernekenge ipeltye-irritneme. Arrantherre itelareme Christ-arle anwerneke piwelhomele ilweke, kenhe arrpenhe apeke alakenhe-arteke anetyakenhe anwerneke-arle awethe ilwetyeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele Ngkarte anwerneke awethe ipeltye-irretyenhenge. ²⁷ Nhenge anwerne apeke akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlte-anemele, anwerne Ngkarte-ketye akwetethe atere

anerlte-anemere. Anwerne kwenhe Ikwere akwete akarelherlte-anemere anwernenhe court-eke ngkernetyeke ilpernemele. Yanhe kwenhe arratye anthurre aneme. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Ngkarte-arle anwerneke ahele anthurre anemere, Re anteme anwernenhe ure akngerrele akethe-ante arrernemere.

²⁸ Atywerrenge Moses-kenheke itirrewarrraye. Tyerrtye anyentele apeke atywerrenge renhe ultakeme, renhe apentetyakenhele. Alakenhe kwenhe akurne. Kele imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe atherrele apeke, urrpetyele apeke renhe court-werne akngeme ikwere-akerte ayeyele ilemele, itne anteme renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke alhwarrpe-arlike anetyakenhele. ²⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke: Nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte irreme nhenge tyerrtye apeke Alere Ikwerenheke akengentye angkerleng? Nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte irreme nhenge tyerrtye apeke itirrerleng alhwe Jesus Christ-kenhe ameke-ameke anetyakenhe, ware akwele thelelhome? Nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte irreme nhenge tyerrtyele apeke nhenge Utmenge Ikwerenhe akurne-ilerleng? Re-ame yanhe ikwere akangkeme? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe renhe akngerre anthurre arriletyenhe. ³⁰ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte Pipe-nge angkeme, "Angwenhe apeke iwerre akurne akwete anerle-anerleng, The-ante kwenhe renhe arriletyenhe." Nhenhe-arlike kwenhe Re alakenhe angkemele, "The tyerrtye Atyinhe areye court-enge ngkernetyenhe, Ayenge-arle Akngerrepat anemeke." *Deuteronomy 32:35.*

³¹ Ngkarte kwenhe akwete-ante itethe aneme. Nhenge anwerne apeke iwerre akurne akwetethe anerlte-aneme, anwerne kwenhe Ikwere-ketye atere-irretyeke. Re apeke kwenhe anwerne arntwirrkeme anwernenhe anteme atwemele.

Anwerne Jesus apentewarreye apurrke-irretyale

³² Arrantherre kwenhe itirretyeke nhenge arrantherre arrwekele-arle Jesus Christ-eke akaltye-irreke. Nhenge arrantherre arrwekele-arle Jesus arratye itelareke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyeke arrkernemele alakenhe renhe mpwaremeketye, itne arrekantherre ahe-akngerre-irreme. Itne arrekantherre akengentye angketyame nhenge atwemele apeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe akwete-arle arratye itelarerleng. ³³ Itelareme, tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle arrekantherre ahentye anerrirretyakenhe anetyarte, nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge arrwekele ngkernetyarte, itne arrekantherre akengentye angketyarte, atwerirremele anteye. Itne alakenhe-anteye Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke-arlike mpwareke. Kele nhenge itne-ketye-itanye arne akurne nhenhe areye mpwareke, arrantherre akwenpele apurte-irremele aneke atnerre-ilerremele nhenge atere-irretyakenhele. ³⁴ Nhenge itne atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye apmere jail-ke marterleng arrantherre itnenhe impetyakenhele aneke arrantherre itneke atnerte akangkentye anthurrele aneke itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele arne arrekantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre rakemele arrantherre-arle atnyenekeke nhenge arrantherre itneke ahele-irretyakenhe aneke arrantherre akenhe itneke akangkemele

aneke, arrantherre-arle itelareke arne ingkirreke nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekhantherre alkere akertnele atnyenemeke. Arne yanhe areye alkere akertnele akwete-ante aneme, itne arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere.

³⁵ Arrantherre ingkirreke Ngkarte-ketye artepe untyeme-irretyale anaye, Renhe akwete arratyte itelarerlte-anaye, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre akngerre areye anthetyenhenge, arrantherre-arle Renhe atnerrele akwete apenterlte-anemenge. ³⁶ Apurrke-irretyale anaye, akwete anthurre Renhe apenterlte-anaye. Ingkerreke mpwarerlte-anaye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyeke ilemeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke Renhe akwetethe arratyte apenterlte-anerlenghe, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre anthe Rarle alhilekeke.

³⁷ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte pipe-nge alakenhe Jesus-akerte angkeke, “Arlte itweke-irreke-arle,

alhileke-arle re apetytyenhenge,
re arrule anetyakenhe anetyeke, re akenhe iparrpe apetyeme.”

³⁸ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte pipe-nge alakenhe-arle angkeke, “Nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle Ayenge arratyte itelaremeke, The itnenhe arratyte-arle ileme, itne Atyengenge aneme.

Kenhe nhenge angwenhe apeke-arle atere-irreme Atyenge-ketyenge artepe untyeme-irremele, Ayenge ikwere akangketyak-enhe aneme.” *Habakkuk*

2:3-4.

³⁹ Kele anwerne kwenhe akwetethe Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlte-aneme anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Anwerne Ngkarte akwetethe utyerneme tnakewarremele. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme nhenge Rarle anwernenhe akwete-ante arntarnte-arerle-anemenge. Re anwernenhe arriletyakenhe anetyenhe.

11

Ayeye Ngkarte arratyte itelareme akerte

¹ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke angkemele rarle Ngkarte arratyte itelaremeke, kele Ngkarteke atnerre itirreme-iperre, re nhenge Ngkarteke akarelhemele ikwere imernetyeke arne areye anthurre nhenge Rarle alhileke-arle. Re alknege aretyakenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke-arle, re atnerre itirreme, “Arratyte kwenhe nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe Rarle alhileke Re mpwaretyenhe.” ² Arrule anthurre nhenge arrekwenye anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyartenge, Re itneke akangkemele anthurre aneke.

³ Anwerne ingkirrekele, Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlte-anemele, akaltye anthurre aneke nhenge Rarle angkeke-iperre alkere uthene ahelhe nhenhe uthene mpwareke. Anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre areme Rarle mpwarekeke. Urreke Re arne ingkirreke mpwaretyenhenge, arrangkwe anthurre kwenhe aneke. Re kwenhe angkeke ware, arne ingkirreke arrangkwe-ngentyele arrateke.

Artwe Abel arritnye Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

⁴ Kenhenge atherre-akerte itirraye, Abel uthene Cain uthene-akerte nhenge arrule-arle anetyarteke. Atyeyikwele Ngkarte arratyte

itелaretyarte, nhege Cain kake akngerrepate ikwerenhe-artekele anetyakenhe. Abel-ele yepe-yepe akwerrke akngetyeke, atweke-arle iperre re renhe Ngkarte antheke. Ngkarte ikwere akangkemele angkeke, “Abel, unte kwenhe iwerre arratyе Atyenge aneme.” Artwe yanhe Abel kwenhe ilweke apmeme arrule-anteye. Re ilweke, kenhe anwerne akenhe renhe apentemele akaltye-irretyeke-arle, nthakenhe-arle irretyeke Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke.

Artwe Enoch arritnyele Ngkarte arratyе itелaretyarte

⁵ Artwe arrpenhe Enoch arritnyeke itirraye arrule-arle apmeme ahelhe nhenhele anekeke. Re Ngkarte arratyе itелaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Enoch, Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge akangkeme anthurre.” Ikwere-iperrele anteme Enoch ilwetyakenhe aneke nhege tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Ngkarte-arle renhe itethe ware akngeke apmeme alkere akertne-werne. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye areyele atyalangke ikwerenhe uyarne areme. ⁶ Ayeye yanhe kwenhe arratyе aneme. Angwenhe apeke Ngkarte-werne apetyetyeke ahentye-aneme, re kwenhe alakenheke-amparre itirretyeke “Ye, the itелareme Ngkarte-arle itethe anemeke the Renhe akwete arratyе itелaremele. The itелareme urreke-arle Re arne mwerre akngerre areye tyerrtye areye antheyenhe Ikwere-arle untherlte-anemeke nhege itne Renhe itелaretyenhenge.” Ye, tyerrtye nhege alakenhe itirreme, kele itne Ngkarteke itwe-irretyenhenge.

Artwe Noah arritnyele Ngkarte arratyе itелaretyarte

⁷ Artwe arrpenhe Noah-ele Ngkarte arratyе itелaretyarte nhege Ngkarte renhe alkgarre-ileke. Ngkarte ikwere-werne angkeke “Noah, urreke kwenhe the apmeme ahelhe nhenhe akethe-ante arrnetyenhe kwatyе artentye akngerrele.” Ngkarte nhenhe Noah-eke angkeke, urreke kwatyе artentye akngerre irretyenhenge. Re Ngkarte aweke-arle-iperrele, re boat akngerre anthurre arteke nhege ikwerenheke-artweye mwerre atnyenetyenhenge nhege arntarntearelhemele kwatyе urewe akngerrele alhentye akngerre yanhele-ureke. Ye, Noah anyentele ware kwenhe Ngkarte itелaremele awetyarte-arlike. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Noah, unte kwenhe Atyenge arratyе mwerre anthurre anerle-aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye akenhe, Ayenge-arle arratyе itелaretyakenheke The itnenhe kwatyе artentye akngerrele akethe-ante arrnetyenhe.”

Artwe Abraham arritnyele Ngkarte arratyе itелaretyarte

⁸ Artwe nhege Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratyе itелaretyarte, mpwaremele iwenhe apeke renhe Re ilekenge. Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Abraham, apmeme ngkwinhe impemele alhaye. Ngkwenge-artweye apmeme arrpenhe arlenge-werne akngaye. The apmeme yanhe ngenhe antheyenhe.” Renhe arratyе itелareke-arle, Abraham-ele apmeme ikwerenhe ingkerne imperle-alheke, nhege alethe alhemele apmeme arrpenhe-werne-atheke alhemele, apmeme yanheke re akutne aneke.

9-10 Ye, Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratye anthurre itelaretyarte. Re apmere nhakwe-ante wareke itirretyakenhe aneke, Re apmere yanheke itirretyame alkere akertnele-arle anekeke Ngkartele-arle mpwarekeke, yanhe ikwerele akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwereenge anteme nhenge Abraham apmere arrpenhe ikwere irrpetye-alheke ikwerenhe areye-akerte, re ikwere-arrpe angkeke, "Apmere nhenhe kwenhe atyinhe anetyakenhe. Ayenge kwenhe nhenhe-arenhe anetyakenhe." Re kwenhe aneke ulerenye-arteke ilthe anyente ikwerele anemele. Alere ikwerenhe nhenge Isaac arritnye, arrange ikwerenhe Jacob-arlke, ilthe ikwerele anerle-anerreke. Ngkartele ikwere-atherre alhileke apmere renhe-anteye nhenge Abraham-arteke.

¹¹ Nhenge ikwereenge anteme aneke Abraham uthene Sarah uthene ampwe-irrerle-anerreke, Sarah-ele ampe akweke atnyenetyakenhe akwete aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Abraham-ele akenhe akwete-arle Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarte. Nhenhe ikwereenge-ntyeteke-amparre Ngkartele Abraham alhileke-arle nhenge Rarle anewikwe Sarah ampe urreye akweke anthetyenhenge. Abraham-ele Ngkarte akwete arratye itelarerle-aneme, alakenhe ikwereenge anteme anewikwe Sarah-ele ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke. ¹² Nhenhe kwenhe arratye aneme. Artwe yanhe Abraham kwenhe ampwe anthurre aneke nhenge alere akweke ikwerenhe intekenge. Re kwenhe ilwetyeke-urletye aneke. Kenhe artwe anyente nhenhe ikwereenge-ntyete akenhe alere akweke inteke, kele alakenhe ikwereenge anteme ampe atningke anthurre ikwere-iperlele inteke. Ikwereenge-ntyete aneke akwerrke atningke arrpenhe itne atningke-ame-atningke anteme irreke, itne nhenge kwerralye atningke-arteke nhenge alkerele aneme-arteke irreke.

Tyertrye yanhe areye, arrule-arle anetyarteke, apmere alkere akertnele anetyeke ahentye aneme

¹³ Ye, tyertrye yanhe ingkirreke anthurre, arrule-arle anetyarteke, ilweke arratye akwete itelarerlte-anemele iwenhe renhe Ngkartele itnenhe alhileke-arle. Itne akenhe itethe akwete aneke, itne arne areye inetyakenhe aneke iwenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle-iperlele. Itne akenhe arne yanhe areyeke akurrkngge itnekenge itirretyarte, itne itelareme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwereenge anteme itne akangkentye anthurre aneke. Alakenhe-arle itne-arrpe angkerretyarte, "Apmere nhenhe kwenhe anwerne-kenhe anetyakenhe, anwerne kwenhe arlengeke-arlenge areye apmere nhenhele untherlte-aneme urreke-awerne anemenge. Urreke kwenhe Ngkartele anwernenhe apmere arrpenhe-werne akngetyenhe." ¹⁴ Nhenge lyete-anteye kwenhe tyertrye areye alakenhe angkeme, anwerne kwenhe itelareme itne-arle apmere arrpenhe itnekenhe-akerte angkeme nthenhele-arle itne akwete-ante anetyenhe. ¹⁵ Nhenge artwe nhenhe areye apeke apmere-akerte angkerretyame itne-arle anetyarte, kele itne apeke apmere yanhe ikwere irrare awelheke-arle itne apmere yanhe ikwere-werne alpemere. ¹⁶ Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne apmere ikwere itirretyakenhe, itne-arle apmere arrpenhe mwerre akngerre-ulkere aretyame. Itne apmere yanhe alkere akertneke itirretyame. Alakenhe ikwereenge anteme Ngkarte apure awelhetyakenhe aneke nhenge itne Renhe Akngeye itnekenhe-arteke utyernemele tnakewar-retyarte, Rarle itneke apmere akngerre anthurre mpwarekenge.

Abraham-kenhe areyele Ngkarte arratyte itelarerrirretyarte

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Artwe Abraham-eke awethe itirrewarraye. Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Abraham, alere ngkwinhe Isaac re kwenhe alere-inpe atnyenetyenhe. Nhenhe areye akwerrke-ipenhe atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhe ampe arunthe anthurre atnyenetyenhele. Nhenhe areye kwenhe atyinhe areye-anteye anetyenhe.” Abraham uthene Sarah uthenele kwenhe alere anyente ware atnyeneke, Isaac. Ngkartele anteme Abraham ileke nhenge alere ikwerenhe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke renhe ureke antheikiwemele Renhe anthetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele renhe alakenhe arrkerneke, Abraham-ele Ngkarte akwete arratyte itelareke. Ngkartele anteme renhe alere ikwerenhe arratyte anthirtneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe ayakeke alere ikwerenhe irrerlkngwe atweme-ketye. Re apeke alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe aneke, Ngkartele renhe awethe itethe-ilirtnemere. ¹⁹ Abraham kwenhe alakenhe itirretyame, “The apeke alere atyinhe irrerlkngwe atweme Ngkartele-arle renhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe.” Ye, Abraham-ele kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte akwete itelareme. Arratyte kwenhe Ngkartele alere ikwerenhe arratyte anthirtneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte renhe ayakeke alere ikwerenhe irrerlkngwe atweme-ketye. Re apeke alakenhe renhe mpwaretyakenhe aneke, Ngkartele renhe awethe itethe-ilirtnemere.

Artwe Isaac arritnyele, alere ikwerenhe Jacob-ele Ngkarte arratyte itelarerle-anerretyarte

²⁰ Isaac amangkeke-arle iperre, re-inpele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Isaac-ele alere ikwerenhe Jacob uthene Esau utheneke Ngkarte apayuthnetyarte akwetethe arntarnte-aretyeke mwantye-mwantye-iletetyeke anteye.

²¹ Alere Isaac-kenhe Jacob amangkeke, re-inpele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Alere ikwerenhe Joseph arritnye aneke. Nhenge Jacob-arle ilwetyeke-urletye aneke re Ngkarte arrenge ikwere-atherrenheke apayuthneke akwetethe arntarnte-aretyeke mwantye-mwantye-iletetyeke anteye, nhenhe atherre kwenhe alere atherre Joseph-kenhe-arle. Artwe ampwe Jacob kwenhe arne atneme ikwerenhe-akerte yanhe ikwerele tneme, nhenge re Ngkarte utyer-netyame tnakemele.

Artwe Joseph arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

²² Joseph-inpele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Nhenge re ilwetyeke-urletye aneke, re angkeke Israel-eke-artweyekartweye areyele-arle apmere Egypt impetyenheke urreke. Joseph-ele itnenhe awethe ileke itne-arle kwenhe ngkwerne irrerlkngwe-ipenhe ikwerenhe akngirtne-tyeke apmere Canaan-werne.

Artwe Moses arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

²³ Artwe yanhe Moses-eke itirraye nhenge apmere arrule-arle anet-yarteke. Nhenge re akweke inteke, meye uthene akngwey ikwerenhe uthenele areke nhenge re mwerre akngerre anekenge. Kele-anteyele, Pharaoh Egypt-arenyele tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye ileke itne-arle ampe urreye akweke ingkirreke itnekenhe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke. Kenhe Moses-eke-artweyele akenhe Ngkarte-ante ware arratyte itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ratherre Pharaoh-ketye atere

awelhetyakenhe aneke. Ratherre Moses atnyentye urrpetyeke alengke-iwemele atnyenetyarte.

24-25 Nhenge Moses-arle akngerre-anteme amangkeke, re-inpele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Moses akngerrepate anthurre anemere, marle Pharaoh-kenhele-arle renhe amangkelhe-ilekenge, re akenhe impeke. Re ikwere-arrpe angkeke, "Tyerrtye Israel-arenye atyinhe areye kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Kenhe itneke akurne areye akwetethe irrerlte-aneme. Nhenge ayenge apeke apmere nhenhe Pharaoh-kenhele aneme, kere uthene merne uthene-akerte, apwerte mane atningke-akerte-arlike, yanhe arratyte mwerre anetyakenhe. Kele lyete kwenhe ayenge tyerrtye atyinhe areye-werne alpeme, atyenge akurne areye anteme irreme apeke." Alakenhe-arle Moses angkeke. 26 Iwenhenge-ame Moses alakenhe itirreke? Re akngakeke-arle Ngkarte-kenheke akwetethe itirretyarte, nhenge Messiah ikwere. Re alakenhe itirretyarte, "Ayenge kwenhe Messiah yanheke akareheme rarle apetyetyenheke. Nhenge Egypt-arenye areyele apeke ayenge atwerlenghe tharle yanhe renhe mpwaremenge, kele mwerre-anteye-arle aneme. Nhenge urreke ayenge alhemele Ngkartenge anetyeke, Re-anteme ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurre antheme."

27 Ye, Moses-ele kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re Egypt impemele alheke. Re Pharaoh-ketye atere anetyakenhe aneke ikwere ahele-irrekenge. Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe Ngkarte alkngale uyarne areme, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe nhenge Moses-arle Ngkarteke itirretyamele, re nhenge renhe ahirre-ahirrele aretyame-arteke, re artepe untyeme-irretyakenhele, akwetethe apen-tetyartele.

28 Nhenge year atningke-iperrele, Ngkartele Moses Egypt-werne yernirtneke tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye ileke yepe-yepe atwetyeke alhwe ikwerenhele apmere arriwe itne-kenheke-arleke apernetyeke nhenge alkere-arenye atwentye akngerre itnekenge anpere-irrenhetyenhenge, nhenge alhwe yanhe renhe aremele itnenhe ipmentye impemele nhenge ampe urreye arrekwenye itnekenhe areye atwetyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne arrawe-irrentye Passover atnyenetyarte nhenge year arrpe-anenhele itne yepe-yepe atwetyarte irlpangketyeke.

29 Ikwere-iperrele anteme Israel-arenyeke-artweyekartweye areyele apmere Egypt impemele alheke, itne Ngkarte arratyte itelaremele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ahelhe arlenye ikwerele anteme tyanenheke itepe arrpenhe ikwere-werne kwatye alaye akngerre anpere-irrenhemele, Kwatye Alaye Athetheke arritnyele. Kenhe Egypt-arenye areyele-arle itnenhe akwete anthurre alwerneke, nhenge itne mpwepe-werne-irrekenge kwatye apetye-alpemele itnenhe arteke ingkirreke anthurre, Ngkartele itnenhe ingkirreke alhekwarle-ilemele irrerlkngeke-ante.

Arelhe akurne Rahab arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

30 Urreke-ulkere anteme Israel-arenye areye apmere Jericho-ekere irreke, Ngkartele itnenhe ileke unthetyeke itepe-akemele nhenge arlte 7-peleke. Itne Ngkarte arratyte akwete itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge itne apmere ikwerele itepe-akemele unthetyame arlte

7-peleke. Kele imerte arrkngerte yanhe apmerekete utepe-akerrirreke atakelhemele Ngkartenge ularre.

³¹ Urreke yanhe re anetyenhenge, nhenge Israel-arenye areye nhenge apmere Jericho ikwere-werne itwe-irrenheke, itne artwe atherre akngakeke nhenge ratherre apmere Jericho-eke anyelkng-anyselkngel irrpenhetyenhenge ulanye-ulanye aretyeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte arratye itelaretyakenhe. Yanhe ikwerenge arelhe anyente Rahab arritnye aneke, re mpwenye akngerre anetyarte, re akenhe Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarte. Nhenge re artwe yanhe atherre areke, re renhe-atherrenhe ikngwemele, apmere kwene ikwerenheke alengke-iwetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke Jericho-arenye areye irrerlkng intekenge, Ngkartele Rahab anyente ware itethe atnyeneke. *Joshua 2:1-24, 6:22-25.*

Tyerrtye atningkele Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarte nhenge ahele akwetethe anerleng

³² Arrule anthurre, tyerrtye atningkele Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarte: Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David, Samuel, arrpenhe atningkele. Itne ingkirreke anthurrele-arle Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarte. Arrpenhe areyele-arlike nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke iletyarte-arle, itne Renhe arratye itelaretyarte. Kenhe the akenhe arrekhantherre uyarne awethe ileme nhenhe areye-akerte, ayenge akwete anthurre-ante angkeme-ketye. ³³⁻³⁴ Nthakenhe-arle-irreke tyerrtye yanhe areyeke? Itne ingkirrekele Ngkarte arratye itelareke. Kenhe arrpenhemele apmere arrpenhe areyenge atwerrireke itneke akngerrepate irreke. Arrpenheme Israel-arenye areyeke akngerrepate aneke, itne tyerrtye ingkirreke atweke Ngkarte-arle alhule-iwekeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe arne mwerre ingkirreke ineke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe alhileke-iperrele. Tyerrtye yanhe areyele akwetethe Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarte.

Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe lion ayakeke itnenhe uthneme-ketye. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Ngkarte arratye akwete itelareke, nhenge itne ure akngerre kwenele itethe akwete tneleme nhenge tyerrtye itnekenhe ampetyakenhe anemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe arrpenhe areye-ketye atere unterlte-iweke alyweke akngerre-akerte areye-arle itnenhe irrerlkng atwetyeke anekenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areye arempwelp anetyarte, itne akenhe akwetele Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne awethe lterrke-irritneke. Kenhe arrpenhe akenhe lterrke anthurre aneke-arle. Itne thultye areye akwetethe aywepetyarte apmere arleng anthurre-ngentyele-arle apetyekeke itnenhe arlkarentye-iletyeke.

³⁵ Kenhe arelhe arrpenhemele akenhe itne-kenheke-artweye-arle aparlpe-ilekeke Ngkarte arratye akwete itelaretyartele. Itne Renhe areke itne-kenheke-artweye areye itethe-ilirtnerleng. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ilweke nhenge tyerrtye areyele itnenhe ahe-akngerre atwetyartenge, itneke angkemele, "Arrantherre apeke Ngkarte ikwele-areme anwerne arrenhantherrenhe itethe akwete-arle yernirtnetyenhenge. Arrantherre akenhe Renhe akwete apenterlte-aneme anwerne arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhenge." Kenhe itne kwenhe Ikwere-ketye untyeme-irretyakenhe aneke. Itne alakenhe itirretyarte, "Itne apeke

anwernenhe rllkerte-ileme irrerllkng e atwemele, kele mwerre-arle. Anwerne apeke ilwemenge. Kele ikwere iperrele Ngkarte anwernenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhenge, anwerne anteme Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhe.”³⁶ Nhenge yanhe areyele-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke akengentye angketyartenge, itnenhe arnele alhweke-alhweke-ilemele atwetyarte. Arrpenhe areyele itnenhe chain-ele ayernetyarte itnenhe jail-ke akwernetyarte.³⁷ Arrpenhe areyele itnenhe apwerte akngerre areyele wetyarte irrerllkng eke-ante. Arrpenhe areyele itnenhe tyerrtye tyarrpemiletartye. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe nayepe akngerrele atanthetyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte-arle arratyte itelarekeke, itne mantere ntheken- theke areyeke irrpetyarte, nanikute yenpe apeke, yepe-yepe yenpeke irrpetyarte. Itne apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe anerrirpetyarte. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apetyetyarte itnenhe aywepemele anteye-arle itne-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyartenge.³⁸ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe apmereke arrangkwe atnyenetyarte, arrpenheme itne apmere ahurartye ikwerele unthepunthetyarte apmere apwerte-apwertele-arlke. Tyerrtye arrpenheme itne inteye kwenele anepanetyarte altywere ipertele-arlke nhenge akngwelye artnwere-arteke, apmwe-arteke-arlke, akunye areye. Kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte akwete anthurre. Itne ilyernpenye anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenheke. Itne arratyte anthurre Ngkarteke anetyarte, arrpenhe akurne yanhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, itnekenge-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anekeke.

³⁹ Iwenhe-arle-ame ayenge arrekantherre tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte angkeme? Itne Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlte-anetyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte itneke akangkemele aneke. Kenhe itne akenhe arne ingkirreke inetyakenhe nhenge Re alhileke-iperrele. Itne ingkirreke ilweke ware, inetyakenhe akwete.⁴⁰ Arratyte-ame Ngkarte itnenhe urrtyekele-iweke? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! Ngkarte anwernenhe ingkirreke alhileke Rarle anwernenhe arne mwerre areye anthetyenhenge urreke. Arne yanhe mwerre anthurre aneme, Jesus apele. Yanhe areyele, arrule-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelarekeke, itne ingkirreke anthurre arrwekele-anteye ilweke Jesus-nge. Kele mwerre-arle. Urreke Ngkarte anwernenhe ingkirreke anyente-ileme nhenge anwerne ingkirreke Ikwerenge apurte anetyenhenge, Re anwernenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre ilettyenhenge.

12

Anwerne Jesus angwareye anwerne anteme Re-arteke anetyenhenge

¹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke arrule anthurre-arle anerlte-anetyartenge, itne kwenhe atningke aneme anwernenhe-arle arerlte-anemeke nhenge anwerne akwele Ngkarteke arratyte warrke-irremenge. Urreke anwerne Ngkarte apentetyenhenge Ikwere warrke-irrettyenhenge, anwerne akenhe arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre ingkerne imperlte-alhetyeke, arne akurne yanhe areyele-arle apeke anwernenhe ayak-erleng e warrke-irreme-ketye. Arrantherre imperrettyeke unterreme-arteke, arrantherre ingkirreke irlwelhemele iparrpe anthurre untetyeke. Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke ahentye-aneme Ikwere

arratyentye anerlte-anetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhele, Re anwer-nenhe warrke antheke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe anwerne apeke akwete nhenge arne akurne mpwarelte-anerlengen, anwerne warrke renhe uyerrelhe-iletyakenhele aneme re. Arne yanhe areyele apeke anwernenhe tyelpelhe-ileme, itne apeke anwernenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-ileme. ² Jesus-eke-ante ware itirrewarraye. Nhenge re apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele, re Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne renhe angwaretyeke. Jesus-ele itelareke nhenge rarle ilweke-arle-iperrele, re Ngkarte-werne alpetyenhe Ikwerenge akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re alwirremele untetyakenhe aneke tyerrtye yanhe areye-ketye-arle nhenge renhe arne arntarlweke-arleke arlpere ar-ernekeke, arrangkwe-arle. Re anthelheke. Itne renhe uyarne apurele-antheme rarle Ngkarte ikwerenhe-akerte akngerre itirrerlengen. Re nhenge ilweke-arle-iperrele itethe-anteye-irritneke, lyete anteme re Ngkartenge akwe-arratyete anerle-anemele, chair impeneke. ³ Kele, itelarerrirraye nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye akurne areye-arle Jesus-eke ahentye anthurre anetyakenheke renhe rlkerte-anthurre-ileke. Kenhe re akenhe Ngkarte akwetethe arratyte itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atnerre anetyeke apurrke-irretyakenhele, impelhetyale anaye!

Ngkartele anwernenhe alkngetherre ileme anwerne Renhe iwerre arratyete apenterlte-anetyeke

⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-ilerlte-anemele arrkernetyeke, arrenhantherrenhe arne akurne mpwaretyeke uternemele, arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe awetyakenhe. Itne akenhe arrenhantherrenhe irrerlknge atwetyakenhe akwete, alakenhe-arle itne Jesus irrerlknge atweke-arteke, arrangkwe. ⁵ Nhenge arrantherre ayeye nhenhe ikwere-akerte itirremele nhenge tyerrtyele-arle Bible-ke arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletynhenge. Ayeye nhenhenge, Ngkarte-arle arrekantherre angkeme nhenge akngeye-arle ampe ikwerenheke angkeme-arteke, alakenhe kwenhe,

“Ampe Atyinhe ingkirreke anthurre Ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge The apeke arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme,

arnkelye-irretyale anaye Ayenge irlpe artepele awetyale anetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe alhwarrpe awelhetyale anetyeke nhenge The arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ilerlengen arrantherre-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge.

⁶ Ayenge kwenhe ampe Atyinhe areyeke ahentye anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme The itnenhe alkngetherre ileme, itnenhe arratyte-ilemele.

Nhenge itne arne akurne mpwaremenge The itnenhe atweme itne akaltye-irretyeke, arratyte anetyenhenge.” *Proverbs 3:11-12.*

⁷ Arrantherre-ame itelareme? Nhenge iwenhe apeke lterrke re arrekantherre-ketye aneme, akurne apeke arrekantherre irreme, ahele-irretyale anaye, ware itirraye Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe arratyte-ileme akaltyele-anthemele akngeye mwerrele-arteke. Arrantherre kwenhe itelareme akngeye ingkirrekele ampe

itnekenhe angkentye arratyte antheme nhenge itnenhe arratyte anetye akaltye-anthemele. Alakenhe-arteke re anteme Ngkartele mpwareme. ⁸ Anwerne ingkirrekele kwenhe ampe anwerne-kenhe areye alkngetherre ileme yanhe-ngentye anteme itne akaltye-irremele iwerre arratyte anetyeke. Alakenhe-anteye, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme arrantherre-arle ampe Ikwerenhe areye anemenge nhenge yanhe anteme arrantherre akaltye-irremele anetyeke iwerre arratyte. Re apeke arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre iletyakenhe arratyte-iletyakenhe apeke, kele arrantherre anthelkenye-arteke anetyenhenge, itne akngeyeke arrangkwe atnyeneme itnenhe-arle arratyte-iletyekeke.

⁹ Apmere ahelhe nhenhele, nhenge anwerne ampe akweke areye anetyarte, akngeye anwerne-kenhe areyele alkngetherre iletyarte, anwernenhe arratyte-iletyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itnenhe awetyarte itnenhene mwerre iletyeke. Alakenhe-anteye kwenhe anwerne Ngkarte awetyeke nhenge Re anwernenhe alkngetherre ilerleng. Mwernte-irretyakenhe anemele anwerne Renhe arratyte itelaretyeke. Anwerne alakenhe-arteke apeke mpwaremele, anwerne anteme Ngkartenge apmere alkere akertnele akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne ampe akweke areye anetyarte, akngeye anwerne-kenhe areyele anwernenhe alkngetherre iletyarte akweke ware anwerne mwerre iwerre arratyte anetyenhenge. Itne iwenhe apeke mwerre renhe mpwaretyarte itne-arle itirrekeke arratyte anerleng. Kenhe Ngkartele akwetethe itelareme iwenhe apeke renhe anwerneke mwerre anemeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe alkngetherre ileme anwerne iwerre arratyte anetyenhenge Re-arteke.

¹¹ Nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe alkngetherre ilemele arratyte-iletyeke, anwerne akangketyakenhe aneme atnerte akurne awelhele. Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne-arle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle anwerne arratyte-ileme, nhenge anwerne anteme apeke mwerre anthurre ulkere anetyeke. Ikwere-iperrele, akaltye-irreke-arle arratyte-irreke-arle anwerne akangkemele anthurre anetyeke.

¹² Yanhe ikwerenge-nteye, arrantherre lterrke mpwarelhaye nhenge yanhe-ngentye anteme arrantherre Ngkarte arratyte itelareme iwerre arratyte anteme aneme. Tyerrtye anathe-arteke anetyale anaye nhenge ilye uthene ingke uthene-arle arreweme, Jesus-ante akwete apenterlte-anaye. ¹³ Iwerre arratyte akwete anerlte-anaye Ngkarteke-ante ware. Tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye-arteke anetyale anaye lterrke anetyakenhe-arle. Artwe anathe-arteke anetyale awerrke-awerre unthetye-arlike-akenhe. Kele akwete alherlte-iwaye iwerreke Ngkartenge ularre Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe utnenge lterrke-iletyenhenge.

Artepe untyeme-irretyale anaye Ngkarte-ketyenge

¹⁴ Akwetethe itirrewarraye arrpenhe areyenge mwerre anetyeke, iparrpe ahele-irretyale anaye, kele arnterre arrkernaye Ngkarteke-ante ware arratyte anetyeke. Angwenhe apeke re akurnentye aneme nhenge iwerre apalele Ngkarte-ketye artepe untyeme-irremele, re Ngkarte akertnenye-arenye aretyakenhele anetyenhe.

¹⁵ Ngkarte kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arntarnte-arerremele anerrirretyeke, tyerrtye arrekhantherrenhe-ngentyele Ikwerenge untyeme-irreme-ketye. Arntarnte-arelhewarraye nhenge ahele-ahele akerrreme-ketye, ingkerte-ingkerte-irretyale. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke ingkerte-ingkerte-irrerlenghe, re apeke atwerretyeke mpwareme, arrantherre ingkirrekele anteme arne akurne mpwareme. ¹⁶ Anewe arrpenhe-kenhe areyenge anyelkngela intetyale anaye. Ngkarte akurne-iletyle anaye, artwe Esau-ele-arteke arrule-arle anetyarte. Nhenge re angayakwe anthurre awelhemele re atyeyikwe merneke apayuthneke, “Unte apeke ayenge arlkwetyeke antherlenghe, unte anteme arne ingkirreke anthurre inetyenhenge nhenge akngeye ilerne-kenhe uyerrrerlenghe. Unte anteme kake akngerrepate-arteke anetyenhenge.” Nhenge re akenhe alakenhe angkeke, re arne ingkirreke anyikwe-kenhe akurne-ilemele. ¹⁷ Kenhe Esau-ele atyeyikwe alakenhe renhe alhileke-arle-iperre, re itirrentye ikwerenhe akngarte-iwelheke. Re alhemele akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, re renhe apayuthnemele arne mwerre areye-akerte Ngkarte-arle renhe anthetyenheke. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe aneke, akngeye ikwerenhele renhe ayene-ileke. Esau arrangkemele akngeye ikwerenheke arnterre inkeke, arrangkwe akwete-arle akenhe anerlenghe. Akngeye ikwerenhele kwenhe arrwekele-anteye ileke atyeye ikwerenheke-ante arne yanhe ingkirreke ikwere-akerte. Arrantherre arntarnte-arerre nhenge arrantherre apeke Esau-arteke aneketye iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe alhule-iwetyenhenge.

¹⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe angkentye anyente akwete apentetyakenhe Israel-arenye areyele-arle arrule apenterlte-anetyarte. Arlte lyete kwenhe arrantherre Ngkarteke itwekelhe-ilelheme, arrantherre kwenhe alkngela aretyakenhe arne ikwere-arteke-anteye itne-arle arekenge. Nhenge itne Ngkarteke itwekelhe-ilelhemele Apwerte Akngerre Sinai-le, itne ure alkngenthe akngerre anthurre akertne ikwerenge areke. Alkere urrperle anthurre aneke, rlke akngerrele werneke, kwatye akngerre anthurre unteke. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Itne anteme angkentye akngerre aweke tyerrtyele nhenge pewe-ilerlenghe-arteke nhenge arne trumpet-artekenge, itne anteme Ngkarte itneke angkerlenghe aweke. Re itneke angkeke, “Apwerte akngerre nhenhe impemele alherlte-iwaye, renhe anpetyale! Iwenhe apeke ikwere-werne itwe-irreme nhenge tyerrtye apeke, pweleke apeke nhenge akngwelye apeke, renhe apwertele werrirraye tnyantel!” Nhenge itne Ngkarte angkerlenghe aweke, itne Ikweretye atere anthurre irreke. Itne Moses-eke arnterre anthurre angkeke nhenge Ngkarte angkemeketye. ²¹ Nhenge Moses-ele arne ingkirreke nhenhe areke re imerte angkemele, “Ayenge kwenhe atere anthurre-anteye arreweme.”

²² Kenhe arrangkwe, arrantherre kwenhe apwerte akngerre arrpenhe-werne apetyeke Zion arritnye. Arritnye arrpenhe apmere ikwere aneme Jerusalem. Yanhe ikwerele Ngkarte nhenge akwete-ante aneme-arle apmere alkere akertnenge anepanemele. Apmere yanhe re apmere akwetethela alkere-arenye atningke anthurre nhenge akangkentye anthurre anerlte-aneme. ²³ Arrantherre arrpenhe ingkirrekenge anyente-irreke Ngkarte-arle akngakekeke. Re arritnye

itnekenhe pipe akngerreke intelhe-ileke alkere akertnele-arle ane-meke. Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte-werne apetyeke-arle, Re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhe. Nhenge tyerrtye areye ilwemele Ngkarteke-arle arraty anekeke, Ngkarteke itnenhe apmere alkere akertne-werne akngeke, Ikwerenge ularre itne mwerre aneme Jesus-arteke. Arrantherre kwenhe apmere akwetethe ikwere-werne anteye apetyeke-arle. ²⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe Jesus-werne apetyeke-arle, re angkentye lyetenye arrpenhe anthurre atnyeneme. Nhenge re arne arntarikweke-arleke ilwemele, alhwe ikwerenhe tyerrtye ikwerenhe-ngentyele thelelheke. Re anwernenhe alhwe ikwerenhele arlkngelemele Ngkarte anwernekenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge. Ye, alhwe Jesus-kenhele kwenhe arne mwerre anthurre mpwareke nhenge alhwe Abel-kenhele-arteke anetyakenhe.

²⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre kwenhe aywerrke-irretyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke-arle Ngkarte angkemeke. Itelar-errirraye, arrule anthurre nhenge Moses-ele Israel-arenye areye ileke Ngkarte-ante ware apentetyeke, arrangkwe-arle akenhe an-erlenge. Itne renhe awetyakenhele aneke nhenge irlpe artepele ware awemele, itne Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreke. Nhenge Ngkarte apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele itnenhene atwetyeke, itne uyarne aterarlpe untene, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Kele nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke alkere akertne-ngentyele angkerlenge anwerne aywerrke-irretyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke-arle Ngkarte angkemeke. Anwerne-arle renhe akwenpele ware renhe awerlenge nhenge re alkere akertne-ngentyele angkeme, kele Re arnterre anthurre atwe-tyenhenge, anwerne Ikwere-ketye uyarne anthurre alengke-iwelheme. ²⁶ Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge arrule anthurre Ngkarteke tyerrtye areyeke ileke apwerte akngerre Sinai-nge, ahelhe yanhe ikwerele akngelheke angkentye Ikwerenhenge ularre. Lyete akenhe Ngkarteke alhilemele angkeke, "The kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe anyente-ngare awethe akngernelhe-ilettyeke alkere-arlike renhe." ²⁷ Nhenge Ngkarte kwenhe angkemele "anyente-ngare awethe," Re arne ingkirreke arrattelhe-ilemele arrekwele-arle mpwarekeke, Rarle apmere ahelhe nhenheke alkereke-arlike arrernekeke. Urreke itne atakelheme uyerretyenhele nhenge itnenhe akngernelhe-ilemele iperre. Kenhe arne yanhe areye uyarne-arle akngernelhe-ilemeke, akwete anthurre tneleme.

²⁸⁻²⁹ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme urreke-arle anwerne apmere alkere akertne-werne alhetyenhe nhenge arrpenhele apeke renhe uyarne akngernelhe-ilettyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarteke inkwerelhemele anetyeke. Re kwenhe ure akngerre-arteke arne akurne ingkirreke-arle itemeke. Anwerneke alakenhe-irreketye, anwerne kwenhe artepe kwene-irretyeke Ngkarte uty-ernemele tnaketyeke nhenge Re anwernekenge akangkentye anetyen-henge.

13

Iwerre arratyale anaye Ngkarte anteme akangkentye anetyenhenge

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre akwetethe arntarnte-arerrettyeke anaye alkngrirretyale. ² Nhenge arrantherre apeke

tyerrtye arrpenhe apmere arrpenhe-ngentyele apetyeke arrantherre kwenhe renhe apmere-werne ikngwetyeke. Renhe aremele ware anetyalaye, renhe anteme impemele. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge arrule anthurre tyerrtye arrpenhele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne ikngwemele nhenge itirremele nhenge rarle akwele tyerrtye ware anekeke-athene renhe apmere ikwerenhele arntarnte-arekenge.

³ Kele alkngwirretyale anaye atyewe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke nhenge jail-le-arle anemeke. Unte apeke jail-le aneme-arteke it-nenhe arntarnte-arerle-anaye. Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke akwetethe itirrerlte-anaye arrpenhe areyele-arle atwerirremeke, it-nenhe mwantye-mwantyele arntarnte-araye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyele arlte arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe-inpe atweme-ketye apeke alakenhe-arteke.

⁴ Kenhe arrantherre anewe-akerte-arle anemeke, arrantherre kwenhe arraty-araty itirretyeke mwerre anerlte-anemele, arelhe anewe akeke-arle-iperrele arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Anewenhenge atherre kwenhe anewe ngkwinhenge-ante ware interretyeke arrpenhenge anyelkngel intelhe-iletyale. Nhenge Ngkartele kwenhe areme angwenhe apeke mpwenye akngerre anerleng, Re anteme renhe court-eke ngkernetyenhe irrerlknge atwetyenhe apeke.

⁵ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke,
 “The kwenhe impetyakenhe arrekantherrenge untyeme-irremele anetyange,
 Ayenge akenhe arrekantherrenge apurte akwete-ante anetyenhe.”
Deuteronomy 31:6.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre apwerteke ankeyalthe anetyale. Nhenge arrantherre apeke arne urrpetye ware atnyeneme, Ngkarteke arnkelye-irretyale anaye. Akangkemele ware anaye akweke wareke arrantherre-arle atnyenemele. Ngkartele-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwete arntarnte-arerle-aneme. ⁶ Yanhe kwenhe arraty-arle. Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe impetyakenhe anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre alakenhe angketyeke,

“Ayenge kwenhe atere awelhetyakenhe,
 Ngkartele-arle nhenhe atyengenge anemenge.

Re ayenge arntarnte-aremele akayake-ilemele anteye.
 Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge atere awelhetyakenhe.
 Re atyengenge akwetethe anerle-aneme.

Arrpenhele atyenge uyarne apetyeme atwetyeke, arrangkwe-arle.”
Psalms 118:6.

⁷ Itirrewarraye akngerrepate yanhe areyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle arntarnte-arekeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte. Akngerrepate yanhe areyele Jesus Christ arraty itelaretyarte, itne renhe akwetethe apentetyarte nhenge itne uyerretyeke-atwetye. Itneke akwetethe itirrerlte-anaye, itnenhe angwaremele Jesus arraty itelarerlte-anemele renhe apenterlte-anemele, nhenge itne mpwaretyarte-arteke.

Jesus akwete apenterlte-aneye, ikwere impelhetyale

⁸ Jesus Christ akngarte-iwelhetyakenhele. Arlte lyete kwenhe re akwete anthurre aneme nhege Rarle arrwekele aneke-arteke. Lyete re akwete akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. Urreke anteme Re akwete anthurre anetyenhe re-arrpe akwete akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe.

⁹ Yanhe alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Renhe-ante arratye itelarerlte-anaye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye awetyale anaye ayeye arrpenhe areye-arle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherlte-anemeke, arrenhantherrenhe apeke Jesus Christ-ketye untyme-ileme. Nhege tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayeye arrpenhe-arle apentemeke, itne kwenhe apale-apale ware angkeme nhege itne-arrpe angkerremele, “Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe ileme merne arrpenheme kere arrpenheme arlkwetyeke arrpenhe areye impetyeke nhege arrawe-irrentyele-ureke.” Yanhe kwenhe arratye anetyakenhe! Itne kwenhe lterrke-ilelhetyakenhe Ngkarte apentetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Tyerrtye areyele arne yanhe areye-arle mpwaremeke, lterrke-irretyakenhe Ngkarte atnerrele apenterlte-anetyeke.

¹⁰ Anwerne kwenhe Jesus-ante ware apenteme. Re kwenhe anwerneke arne arntarlkweke-arlenge ilweke nhege alhwe Ikwerenhele anwernenhe Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpetyenhenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye, yanhe areye-arle tyatye Jew-kenhele warrke-irrerlte-anemeke, itne yepe-yepe irrerlkng atweme pweleke areye-arlike nhege itne akwele itirreme alhwe yanhele-arle itnenhe Ngkarteke itwekelhe-ilemeke-athene. Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! Alhwe yanhele itnenhe Ngkarteke itwe-iletyakenhe. ¹¹ Year arrpe-anenhele nhege kwertengerle tyeperr tyatye-arenhe Jew-kenhele yepe-yepe-arlike pweleke-arlike irrerlkng atwetyarte, re alhwe apmere kwene ikwere-werne akngetyeme renhe apmere ameke-ameke anthurre ikwerele anhele. Re alakenhe mpwaretyarte itne-arle akwele itirremenge Ngkarte akwele ipeltye-irretyenhenge yanhe areyenge akurne-arle mpwarekeke. Kenhe itne kere renhe tantiye akethe-werne akngeme, urele ampemele anteme itne arlkwetyakenhele. ¹² Yanhe alakenhe-anteye-arle, itne Jesus apmere akngerre Jerusalem-engentyele akethe-werne akngeke renhe irrerlkng atweke. Re anteme rlkerte akngerre anthurre awalheke nhege anwerneke uyerreke re anwernenhe alhwe ikwerenhele arlkngetyeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne Ngkarteke-ante ware iwerre arratyele apeke anetyenhenge.

¹³ Kele anwerne ikwere-werne alherlte-iweye, apmere akngerre akethe-werne, ikwerenge apurte-irremele, itne anteme anwernenhe akurne-ilemenge, anyurre-irremele angkemele anteye. ¹⁴ Apmere ahelhe nhenhe kwenhe apmere anwerne-kenhe akwete-ante anetyakenhe. Anwerne apmere yanheke atheke akarelheme akwete-arle arratetyakenhenge. Apmere yanhe kwenhe akwete-ante anetyenhe.

¹⁵ Ye, anwerne Ngkarte akwetethe utyernemele tnaketyeke-aye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye iletyeke anwerne ingkirrekele-arle Jesus Christ arratye itelarerlte-anemele. ¹⁶ Kele, anwerne akwete itirrewarreye arrpenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke itnekenge mwerre anetyeke. Anwerne apeke alakenhe mpwareme, Ngkarte anwerneke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge.

¹⁷ Akngerrepate Ngkarte-kenhe areye awemele anerriraye. Itne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerlte-aneme nhege arrantherre iwerre arratyale Ngkarteke anetyenhenge. Urreke, nhege itne Ngkartenge arrwekele tnelele, kele imerte Re itnenhe apayuthneyenhe nhege itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arratyale arntarnte-areke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itnenhe awetyeke, warrke renhe arratyentye uyerrelhe-iletaye nhege itne arrekantherre ilemenge. Kele nhege arrantherre akngerrepate tyatyale-arenye areye awemele, itne akangkemele anetyenhe, alhwarrpe kwenye. Arrantherre apeke itnenhe awetyakenhe aneme, Ngkarte arrekantherre akangkentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe.

¹⁸ Ngkarteke anwerneke akwete mwantye angkerlte-anaye. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme, anwerne-arle Ngkarteke iwerre arratyale aneme. Anwerne kwenhe Renhe arratyale akwete apenterlte-anetyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. ¹⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke alhetyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. Kele, akwetethe nhege Ngkarte apayuthnerlte-anaye nhege the apeke arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyenhenge lyete ware.

Arrantherre Ngkarteke angkeme itneke

²⁰ Akngerrepate Jesus-ele kwenhe anwernenhe arntarnte-areme nhege yepes-yepes arntarnte-arentye akngerre-artekele nhege yepes-yepes ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele-arteke. Nhege Re arne arntarlweke-arlenge ilweke, alhwe Ikwerenhe kwenhe anwerneke thelelheke. Kele Ngkartele anteme Renhe itethe-iltirneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele-arle alhientye Ikwerenhe anwerneke rltirreke-ileke. ²¹ Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre Ikwere angkerle-aneme nhege Re arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre ingkirreke akaltyele-anthetyeke. Kele Jesus Christ-ele anteme arrenhantherrenhe lrtirreke-ileme, arrantherre Ngkarte Renhe aweme anteme. Arrantherre anteme iwerre arratyale Ikwere mwerre anetyenhe, Re arrekantherre akangkemele anetyenhenge. Anwerne ingkirrekele Jesus Christ akwete-ante utyernemele tnakewarreye! Yanhe mwerre anthurre-arle.

The ayeye akweke nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileme

²² Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, ayeye nhenheke mwantyele akangkwe-irremele anaye tharle arrekantherre intelhe-ilemeke. The alakenhe intelhe-ileke arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletaye lrtirreke-iletaye nhege ayeye akweke nhenhe ikwerele.

²³ Arrantherre-ame aweke-arle atyewe anwerne-kenhe Timothy-arle nhege jail-ngentyele arratekenge? Re apeke nhenhe-werne iparrpe apetyeme atyengenge apurte-irretyeke, ilerne anteme arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke anteme apetyetyenhe.

²⁴ Kele alherlte-iwaye, tyerrtye areyeye ilerlte-apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle arntarnte-arerlte-anemeke, atyewe arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye-arlike, anwerne kwenhe itneke akangkemele itirreme. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye Italy-arenye kwenhe alakenhe-anteye arrekantherre akangkemele itirreme.

²⁵ Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre Ngkarteke lyete angkeme. The kwenhe Renhe apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletaye. Kele yanhe ware ayenge angkerle-iweme.

James

James-ele Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke yernemele apmere arrpe-anenheke

¹ James arritnye atyinhe. Ayenge Ngkarteke warrke-irreme Jesus Christ Alartetye atyinheke-arlike. The ayeye nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirreke-werne yerneme, apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle aneme, the arrekantherre iletyeke ahentye aneme ayenge-arle arrekantherre itirrerle-anemenge.

Anwerne akangkemele anerrirretyeke

²⁻³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, arrantherre nhenhe itelareme: Nhenge arrekantherre akurne-irrerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe akangkemele akwete anetyeke arrantherre-arle Ngkarte araty akwete itelaremenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe akurne-iletyeke ahentye anemele, uternetyeke arrkernemele, itnenhe awerrirretyale anaye, nterte akangketyeke ware anaye. Nhenge alakenhe-arteke apeke irrerlenge, kele arrantherre Jesus anyente-ante arnterre apenterlte-anetyeke akaltye-irremele. Arne akurne nhenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe ware arrkernemele, arrantherre apeke lterrke akwete aneme Ngkarteke arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhe. ⁴ Ye, Ngkarte akwete arraty itelarerrirraye, Renhe akwete apenterlte-anaye apurrke-irretye-kwenye-arle kele arrantherre mwerre anthurre-arle irreme. Yanhe iperre arrantherre lterrke Jesus-arteke-arle anetyenhe.

Ngkarte apayuthnaye Re arrenhantherrenhe angkentye Ikwerenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke

⁵ Arrantherre apeke Ngkarteke akutne aneme, nthakenhe-arle apeke Ngkarte anwerneke anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele Renhe apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke. Ngkartele-arle mwerre anthurre anthentye akngerre-arle. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnemenge. Re arrekantherre ahele-ahele angketyakenhe arrantherre Renhe apayuthnerlenge. ⁶ Arrantherre apeke Ngkarte apayuthneme, alakenhe itirrewarraye: Ngkartele aweke-arle ayenge arraty akaltyele-anthetyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe, nhenge itne apayuthnemele alakenhe itirremele: Ngkartele apeke awemele ayenge akaltyele-anthetyenhenge, ithwenge apeke. Itne nhenhe-arteke, nhenge arlkerle arlenye-irremele rikele-arle werneme, itne akngarte-iwelhenhepenhe. Alakenhe, tyerrtye yanhe areye apale-apale-irreme. ⁷⁻⁸ Angwenhele alakenhe Ngkarte arraty itelaretyakenhe, itirretyale anetyeke Akngeyele-arle renhe angkentye Ikwerenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe. Angwenhe apeke itirrentye atherrame-akerte rarle itnyelpitnyeye anteme aneme arne ingkirreke rarle mpwareme ikwere.

Ngkarteale yanhe areye uyarne arntarnte-areme iwerre atherramele-arle itirrerlte-aneme. Ngkarteale-arle tyerrtye yanhe-arteke akweke apeke akaltyele-anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle, anthetyakenhe-arlike renhe.

Anwerne ingkirreke akangkemele anerrirretyeke

⁹ Kele arrantherre Jesus-kenhe areye apwerteke arrangkwe-arle aneme akangkemele akwete anaye. Alakenhe itirrerlte-anemele, “Ngkarteale-arle ayenge arntarnte-arerle-anerlenghe, ayenge impene anthurre.” ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Angwenhele apeke-arle arne atningke nhenge atnyeneme, unte apeke awethe inerle-apemele tnakelherle-apeme. Kele, unte antethe mwerre-arteke-arle nhenge akweke ware-arle lyapeke. Kele uterne arraterlenghe, antethe mwerre renhe ampeme antyerrke-ante irretyeke re ilwemele anteme. Ngkarteale apeke tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akngerreke-artweye renhe uyerrelhe-ileme re tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akweke-akerte anteme anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe alakenhe akwete itirretyeke, “Ayenge artwe akngerre anetyakenhe, ayenge akenhe artwe akweke ware aneme.” Re Ngkarteke uyarne atyewe-irreme, apwerte akngerre-arle atnyenemenge ware. Kenhe tyerrtye apwerte akngerre-akerte anetyarte rarle ilweme antethe mwerre-arteke-arle.

Tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irreme

¹² Nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe uterneme arrkernemele arrantherre akwenpe anaye Ngkarte-ante apenterlte-anemele. Nhenge Ngkarteale nhenhe areme kele Re arnterre akangkeme, kele Re angkeme arrantherre itethe akwete-ante anetyeke. Alakenhe kwenhe Re arrule anthurrele alhileke Ikwere-arle ahentye aneme areye. ¹³ Kenhe arrentye Satan apeke anwerneke urrtiyirremele arrkernetyeke Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke, anwerne apeke alakenhe angkeme, “Ngkarte kwenhe atyenge urrtiyirreme apale akngemele!” Nhenhe kwenhe arraty kwenye, alakenhe angkeketyenge! Arrangkwe-arle, Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke urrtiyirretyakenhe akurnentye akngetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele tyerrtye akurnele Ngkarte uyarne uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. ¹⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye nhenge re-arrpe akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, ikwere-arrpe itirremele re imerte akurne mpwaremele. Arne akurne yanhe areyele anwernenhe Ngkartenge rakeme. ¹⁵ Akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneke-arle iperre, re imerte renhe mpwaremele, re akwetethenhe-akwetethe akurne mpwaremele, kele re ilwemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme renhe Ngkarteale alkngetherre iletynhe renhenhe Ikwere-ketye apmere arrpenhe-werne yernemele.

¹⁶ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, apale itirrewarretyale, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenhe arraty awemele. ¹⁷ Arne arrpe-anenhe anwerne apmere nhenhe areme, Ngkarteale kwenhe re-arrpe mpwareke arrernemele anwerneke. Lyetenyenge, Re uterne, atnyentye, kwerralye areye anthurre mwerre, itne ingkirreke Ikwerenhe aneme. Akwetethe itne akngarte-iwelheme alkerlele untherlte-anemele. Kenhe Ngkarte Re akenhe akwetethe Re-ante anerle-aneme, akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. ¹⁸ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte ahentye aneke anwerneke Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke, anwerne renhe apentetyeke. Re-arrpe angkentye arraty Ikwerenhe yernetyeke anwernenhe awethe itetheke

mpwaretyeke. Kele anwerne nhenge Ikwerenhe impene anthurre areye Rarle mpwareke-arle.

Anwerne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe mwantye anthurrele awetyeke

¹⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye awerrirraye, arrantherre apeke iparrpe arrpenhe areyeke angkeme nhenge itnenhe akwele arratyeyetyeke. Alakenhe mpwaretyale! Urreke arrantherre angketyenhenge, Ngkarteke-amparre aweme angkerlenghe. Ikwerenge-ntyale, arrantherre itneke angkemele, itneke mwerrantye ankaye itneke ahele-irretyale. ²⁰ Arrantherre apeke itneke ahele-irreme, kele arrantherre warrke Ngkarteke uyarne arraty mpwaremele. ²¹ Arne akurne areyeke itirreketye, arraty anaye akurne mpwaretyale. Tnakelhetyale! Alakenhe irreketye, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe apentewarreyeke itirremele. Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe arrekhantherre-arleke arrerneke. Kele angkentye Ikwerenhe awerrirraye Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.

²² Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyale ware. Kele arrantherre mpwaretyeke iwenhe re angkemenge. Unte urrtyalthe ware-ketye. ²³⁻²⁴ Kenhe angwenhele apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe aweke-arle, mpwaretyakenhe anteme aneme, re imerte ikwere alknwirretyenhenge. Kele re artwe-arteke-arle inngerre kelathenge arelhenge, ikwerenge-ntyale re alknwirreme rarle inngerre arelheke ipenhe. Kenhe arrantherre apeke alakenhe-arteke, arrantherre apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe aweme ware, kele imerte mpwaretyakenhe re angkerlenghe. ²⁵ Angkentye nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe mwerre anthurre-arle, kelathe-arteke-arle mwerre! Unte apeke mwantyele arerle-aneme renhe apentemele alknwirretyakenhele, unte akurnenge impelhetyenhenge. Ngkartele anteme ngenhe lterrke-ileme arntarnte-arerle-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethenhe awetyeke apenterlte-anemele.

Iwenhe-ame apententye akngerre arratyete Jesus-kenhele mpwareme?

²⁶ Angwenhe apeke-arle Jesus-kenhe akwele ilelhome tyatyete-arenye-arle akwele, nhenge re ayeyele ilerle-apeme tyerrtye arrpenheke tyele angkemele, ahele-ahele akemele, kele re urrtyalthe ware-ketye, apale-arle alhome Ngkarte-ketye. Tyerrtye yanhe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe. ²⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhe Jesus-kenhe anthurre, kele re atnampe areye uthene arelhe warlekwerte areye uthene arntarntearemele alhwarrpe-akerte areye-arle anemenge. Tyerrtye nhenhe re akenhe ayakelhemele apale alheketye, akurne areye-ketyenge apurte-ilelhomele. Kele tyerrtye nhenhe-arle Jesus-kenhe anthurre rarle.

2

Anwerne alhengkeye areye-arleke apwerte mane akngerre-akerte areye-arleke arntarnte-areme itnenhe akalkelhe-ilette-kwenye

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, anwerne Jesus Christ aratyete itelareme, rarle Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke imerneme-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, anwerne kwenhe ingkirrekeke akangkemele aneme, alhengkeye areyeke-arleke, arne ingkirreke-akerte areyeke-arleke. Anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areye alhule-iwetyakenhe itne-arle arrpenhe areye-arteke arrpenhe ulkere

aremenge. ²⁻³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke: Tyerrtye anyente apeke tyatye kwenheke irrpeke, Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele. Yanhe ikwerele re tyerrtye arrpenhe aremele mantere alkarle-akerte, re imerte apeke ikwere angkemele, “Aye, nhenhe-werne apetyaye, arne mwerre akngerre nhenhele arrernelhaye!” Kenhe artwe arrpenhe apeke apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe-arle alkwempe anthurre-akerte, kele re nhenge renhe aremele re apeke angkemele, “Aye, arlenge nhakwele arrernelhaye. Artepenyele apeke-arle arrernelhemele!”

⁴ Akurne kwenhe alakenhe, arrantherre alakenhe angkemele-arlike itirremele-arlike. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwareme, arrantherre kwenhe akngakelheke-arle, arrantherre angkemele tyerrtye arrpenheme kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge mwerre ulkere-arle. Alakenhe akurne anthurre irreme. ⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye! Ngkartele tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areye akngakeme Renhe mwerrantye apentewarretyeke. Nhenge urreke, itneke alartetye irreke-arle, Re itnenhe arntarntaretyenhele itne arne mwerre ingkirreke atnyenetyenhenge itne-arle Renhe arratyete anthurre itelarerlenge. Alakenhe renhe-arle Re alhileke tyerrtye Ikwere ahentye aneme areyeke. ⁶⁻⁷ Kenhe arrantherre apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areye areme itneke ahentye anetyakenhele. Awerrirraye: Angwenhe-ame arrekanttherre anyurre-irreme? Nhenge apwerte ngkweltye arunthe-akerte areye akwele arrekanttherre anyurre-irreme, arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngemele, alhengkeye areyele kwenye. Apwerte akngerre-akerte areyele kwenhe arritnye Jesus-kenhe akengentye angkeme, ikwerenhe kwenhe arrantherre aneme.

⁸ Ngkartele kwenhe Bible-ekarleke angkentye arrerneke Ikwerenhe areyeke, angkentye anyente kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge impene anthurre ulkere: “Angwenhe apeke ikwere-arrpe ilkelheme, alakenhe-arteke re kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke ilkelhetyeke!” *Leviticus 19:18.*

Arrantherre apeke-arle angkentye anyente nhenhe-ante apentetyeke, kele mwerre-arle. ⁹ Kele arrantherre apeke tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye arunthe-akerte aremele ikwere kwakwirreme. Arrantherre apeke tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areme renhe ikwele-aremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ultakeme! ¹⁰ Itelareme, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe atningke anthurre-arle. Arrantherre apeke angkentye anyente ikwele-areme renhe apentetyakenhele, arrantherre anteme angkentye ingkirreke ikwele-areme, itnenhe apentetye-arlike-akenhele! ¹¹ Angkentye nhenhe akwele anwerneke Ngkartele intelhe-ileke Ikwerenhe areyeke, “Unte kwenhe anewe ngkwinhenge-arrpe-ante anetyeke, arrpenheke alhirretyale renhe mpwenye ikngwetyale!” Nhenge Re angkentye arrpenhe anwerneke arrerneke, “Arrpenhe tnyante atwetyale, kele ipmentye aneyewe!” *Exodus 20:13.*

Alakenhe-arle mwerre-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke arrpenhe mpwenye ikngwetyakenhe, kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye re anteyele apeke artwe arrpenhe irrerlknge atweme, re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ikwele-aremere, Akngeyele renhe alethe impetyenhe re angkentye Ikwerenhe ultakerlenge.

¹² Ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye! Urreke kwenhe arrantherre Ngkartenge arrekwele tnetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkentye mwerre angkerlte-ane, arraye anerlte-anetyeke. Kele Ngkartele anteme aremele anwerneke akangkemele anetyenhenge. ¹³ Nhenge unte apeke arrpenheke alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe aneme, kele urreke Ngkartele ngenhe court-eke arrernetyenhe ngenhe akurne akemele, alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe aneme ngkwenge. Nhenhe awaye: Arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantyele arntarnte-areke-arle, kele arrantherre Ngkartenge arrekwele tnetyenhe atere-kwenye-arle Re arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerleng.

Anwerne Ngkarte arraye itelaretyeke Ikwere arraye mpwaretyeke

¹⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge awerrirraye: Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-iletakenhe, itneke mwerre mpwaretyakenhele, Re imerte apeke alakenhe angkemele, "The kwenhe Ngkarte arraye itelareme." Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, rarle urrtirremele-arle angkeme. Renhe-ame Ngkartele arntarnte-aretyenhe re apeke-arle alakenhe angkemenge? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Unte apeke areme tyerrtye arrpenhe merneke apeke mantereke apeke ahentye anerleng. Renhe areke-arle iperre unte apeke alakenhe angketyenhenge, "Ngkartele ngenhe arntarnte-areme! Re ngenhe atnerte ulthetyenhe, unte untyetye mwerre-arlike anetyenhe." Ayenge-ame alakenhe-arteke mwerre angkeme? Arrangkwe! Unte kwenhe renhe merne-arlike mantere-arlike anthetyeke, unte akenhe anthetyakenhe-arle. ¹⁷ Nhenhe the arrekantherre arraye ileme. Angwenhe apeke angkeme rarle akwele Jesus Christ arraye itelareme nhenge arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-iletakenhele, kele re apale-arle angkeme. Ngkartele renhe uyarne itetheke mpwareme.

¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apeke alakenhe angkemele, "Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme anwerne-arle arne mwerre areye mpwaremenge." Kenhe arrpenhe areye apeke alakenhe angkemele, "Arrangkwe, Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme anwerne-arle Renhe arraye itelaremenge." Kenhe ayenge alakenhe itirreme, "Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte arraye itelareme, imerte arne mwerre areye mpwaretyakenhe anemele?" Nhenge tyerrtye Ngkarte-arle arraye itelareme areyele kwenhe arne mwerre areye mpwareme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele, itne itirreme, "Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele kwenhe Ngkarte arraye itelareme anthurre arne mwerre areye Ikwere mpwaremele." ¹⁹ Unte apeke arraye itelareme nhenge Ngkarte anyente-arle aneme. Arraye-arle akenhe. Kenhe arrentye arrpe-anenhele itelareme anteye nhenge Ngkarte anyente-arle anemeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne atere anthurre arreweme.

Ngkartele tyerrtye areye arraye akeme Renhe-arle arraye itelaremenge Ikwere arraye mpwaremele

²⁰ Arrantherre-arle atyenge akwete ahele angkeme, arrantherre arraye arerte-arle. The-ame arrekantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe imerneme arrantherre ikwere akaltie-irremele alhengke-aretyenhenge? Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte arraye akwele itelareme

Ikwere mpwaretyakenhele, kele re apale-arle angkemere. Ngkartele renhe uye itetheke mpwareme. The arrekhantherre ayeye nhenhe ileme:

²¹ Abraham-eke itirrewarraye arrwekelenye anwerne-kenheke. Iwenhenge-ame Ngkartele renhe arraty akeke? Abraham alerikwe Isaac atwetyeke aneke renhe Ngkarte anthetyeke apmere ameke akngerre ikwere renhe atnyenetyakenhele. Yanhe ikwerenge Ngkartele renhe arraty akeke. ²² Unte-ame itelareme? Abraham-ele kwenhe Renhe arraty itelaretyarte, Re kwenhe Ngkarte awetyarte Ikwere mpwaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itelareke Abraham-elarle Renhe arraty itelaremeke. ²³ Ayeye nhenhe anteye anwerne areme Bible-nge, alakenhe-arle angkeme: "Arraty kwenhe Abraham-ele Ngkarte itelaretyarte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe arraty aketyarte, Re ikwere angkeke, 'Unte atyewe Atyinhe-arle!'"

Genesis 15:6.

²⁴ Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte arraty itelarentye akngerre akwele, Ikwere arraty-arle akwele mpwareme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe arraty akemere. Kenhe anwerne apeke Ngkarte arraty-arle itelareme ilelheme, arraty mpwaretyakenhele, Rarle anwernenhe arraty aketyakenhe-arle.

²⁵ Alakenhe anteye, ayeye arrpenhe Bible-nge arelhe anyente Rahab arritnye-akerte artwe arrpe-anenhenge-arle intetyarte. Re akwele nhenge merne-arle artwe Israel-arenye areye antheke, kele imerte itnenhe alengke-iwemele tyerrtye Jericho-arenye areye-ketye. Yanhengentyele itne arratintyeke alwirremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arelhe renhe arraty akeke. ²⁶ Tyerrtye aheye-kwenye kwenhe ilweke-arle. Alakenhe akwele tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle ilelheme rarle Ngkarte arraty itelareme. Re apeke Ngkarte ipmentyele aweme nthakenhe apeke-arle Ngkartele renhe warke mpwaretyeke ileme, Ngkartele renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke arrangkwe-arle. Tyerrtye nhenge ilweke-arle-arteke-arle, aheye-kwenye.

3

Anwerne akengentye angketyale anetyeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, urrpetye ware arrekhantherrenge Angkentye Mwerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe irreyeke. Urreke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele aretyenhe, judge-arteke angkemele, "Nhenge arrantherre Angkentye Mwerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye anetyarte, arrantherre akaltye anthurre aneke. Arrantherre arraty anetyeke-arle, kenhe arrangkwe-arle." Re akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye ikerlte anthurre anetyenhe, arpenhe areyeke Re mwantye anetyeke. ² Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe akurne irrentye akngerre anteye. Kenhe tyerrtye mwerre anthurre akenhe alakenhe arteke-arle: Re akenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke akurnentye angketyeke arrangkwe-arle, tyele angketye-arle-akenhe, mwerrantye-ante angkemele. Nhenge tyerrtye yanhe mwerrentye-ante angkerlengge arratyentye anemele, re ayakelhemele akurne mpwareketye.

³ Arrantherre nanthe akngerre-apenheke akaltye aneme, anwerne arne akweke nhenge rope-akerte arrakerteke-arleke arrerneke. Artwe

anyentele anteme rope-le nanthe renhe tyarre-inemele akngeme, nthenhe-werne unthelhe-ilerle-anetyeke ahentye anemele, nhenhe-werne atheke apeke, yanhe-werne atheke apeke. ⁴ Boat akngerre-apeheke itirrewarraye. Rlike akngerrele werneme renhe ankerte-iwemele. Boat kwenele arne akweke anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtyele boat akngerre-apehe akngarte-iwetyeke rudder akwekele ware anamelhe-ilemele. ⁵ Kele alakenhe-arteke, alenye akweke ware-arle, re akenhe angkemele atwerrentye akngerre aneme irretyeke renhe antekelhe-iletiekyeke anteme anemele.

Arrantherre itelareme ure aperrke akweke-arle aneme atherrke kwenele. Kele alkngethe anteme irreke, akngerre anteme irreke anteke-irremele iparrpe anthurre. Yanhe-ngentyele arne ingkirreke anteme ampeke. ⁶ Alenye anwerne-kenhe ure alkngethe-arteke anteye. Itne kwenhe akurne anthurre anwerneke-arlenge. Anwerne kwenhe alenye anwerne-kenhe uyarne ayakeme apale angkeketyenge. Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne akurne mpwarelhome tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre akurne-ilemele, anwerne-arle angkemenge arrpenhe areye-arlike akurne-ilemele anteme. Alenyele itethe anthurre akenge-ileme ampe akweke inteke-arle-ngentyele anwerne ilwetyeke-atwetye. Nthenhenge-ame anwerne nhenheke akaltye-irreke? Angkentye yanhe nhenge arrentye Satan-engentyele ure alkngethe-arteke, tyerrtye ingkirreke ampemeke.

⁷ Tyerrtye areyele nanthe, pweleke, akngwelye, arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlike nterte-iletiekyeke, thiye-arlike kere kwatye-arenye areye-arlike. ⁸ Kenhe arrangkwe anteyele alenye nterte-iletiekyeke apale angkeketye. Alenye nhenhe antye apmwe-kenhe-arteke-arle. Arrangkwe anteyele renhe ayaketyeke nhenge mwerre-ante ware akwele akaltyele-anthetyeke angkeme, arrangkwe-arle! ⁹ Anwerne alenye nhenhele Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye tnaketyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele, alenye nhenhe ikwerele anwerne apale angkentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke-arle itnenhe iltemele. Akurne anthurre kwenhe alakenhe! ¹⁰ Anwerne Ngkarte tnaketyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele, alenye anyente ikwerele anwerne arrpenhe areye ilteme itneke tyele angkemele lyete. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, alakenhe kwenhe ayaketyeke! ¹¹ Nhenge kwatye mwerre apeke ngentyele aneme, kele irrkerteye anetyakenhele. Kwatye mwerre uthene kwatye irrkerteye uthene apintye anyentenge arratetyeke arrangkwele. Angwenhele apeke Jesus arratye itelareme angkentye mwerre angketyeke, re imerte angkentye akurne angketyale anemele. ¹² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne kwenhe merne pmwerlpe arne utyerrke-ngentyele inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne kwenhe merne utyerrke arne kripethe-ngentyele inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arrangkwe, alakenhe irretyakenhe anthurre. Awerrirraye, kwatye mwerre uthene kwatye irrkerteye uthene apintye anyentenge arratetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Angwenhele apeke Jesus arratye itelareme angkentye akurne angketyale anetyeke, re angkentye mwerre-ante ware angketyeke.

Angwenhe-ame angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye?

¹³ Angwenhe apeke-ame arrekhantherenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anthurre? Re kwenhe mwerrentye anetyeke tnakelhetyale, ahele-irretyale, mwantyele anthenhe-anthenhe anetyeke. Arrpenhe areyele renhe aremele, itne itelaremele rarle tyerrtye mwerre anthurre-arle, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyele atnyeneme. ¹⁴ Kele arrantherre apeke akwetethe ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele ahele-ahele akerremele, nhenge mwantyele anthenhe-anthenhe anetyakenhele, kele imerte akaperte altywere ilelherretyale, arrantherre apeke-arle urrtyrreme ware-arle, akaltye anthurre akwele. ¹⁵ Nthenhenge-ame arrantherre arne akurne nhenhe areyeke akaltye-irreke? Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akertne-ngentyele akurne akaltyele-anthetyakenhe akurne angketyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Apmere ahele nhenhenge arrantherre akaltye-irreke arrentye areyengentyele. ¹⁶ Nthenheke apeke tyerrtye areye ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele mwantyele antherretyakenhele, kele itne akalke-akalke anemele. Yanhe-ngentyele, itne akwete-ante apale alherlte-iweme, itne akurne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerlte-apemele.

¹⁷ Alakenhe-irreketyenge, Ngkarte apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe akaperte altywere-iletyeke arrantherre arratye anetyenhenge, Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke atwerretyale anetyeke kwenhe, mwerre anetyeke, aywerrkele awerrirretyeke, arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-iletyeke, arne mwerre arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke. Arrantherre imerte arratye anteme angkemele arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe tnakelhetyakenhele. ¹⁸ Nhenge arrpenhe areye atwerremele apeke ahele-ahele angkerremele arrantherre itnenhe athathe-iweme itne anteme mwerrentye anetyeke. Ikwerenge anteme itne ipeltye-irretyenhenge mwerre artangetye-irremele anemele, alakenhe-arteke itne anemele Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwaremele.

4

Anwerne akurne areye impelhetyeke Ngkarte awerrirremele

¹ Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ahele-ahele akerreme? Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre akwetethe ahele-ahele-irreme atwerremele ilterremele anteye? Arrantherre akwetethe arne areye mpwaretyeke akangkemele anetyeke, kenhe nhenhe areye akenhe Ngkart-arle ahentye aneme arrantherre mpwaretyale anetyeke. Arrpenhe-ngare arrantherre arne anyente mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, arrpenhe-ngare arrantherre arne arrpenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Arrantherre arne mwerre areyeke akutne-arle arrantherre mpwaretyeke. ² Arrantherre kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme arne areyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-kenhe, kele arrantherre imerte itnenhe atwetyeke arrkernemele, arne nhenge areye inetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre iltye-ante anthurre akwete-arle. Arrantherre apele ingkerte-irreme arne areyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle atnyenemeke. Arrantherre imerte itnekenge atwerretyeke irremele arne nhenhe areye itnekenge raketyeke. Kenhe arne nhenge areye arrantherre atnyenyakenhe-arle arrantherre-arle ahentye aneme, arrantherre-arle Ngkarte apayuthnetyakenhe arne itneke. ³ Kele nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte apayuthnemele, arrantherre Renhe

mwerrantye apayuthnetyakenhe. Arrantherre ankeye akngerrele-ante apayuthneme, nhege arrantherre akwele anyentele uyerrelhe-iletienhenge, alakenhe arrantherre akwele akangkemele anetyeke.

⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreke. Nhege arrantherre apeke arne akurne arrpe-anenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele apentetyeke ahentye aneme, kele alakenhe irremele arrantherre Ngkarteke ahentye anetyakenhele Renhe ipmentye-iwemere.

⁵ Angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke Bible-nge apale itirreketye. Alakenhe-arle re angkeme: “Ngkarte Utnenge Ikwerenhe tyerrtye anwerneke-arlange arrerneke anwernenge anetyeke anwerne-arle Ikwere-ante ahentye anthurre anetyenhenge.” ⁶ Ngkarte apele anwerneke akangkemele akwete-arle aneme. Alakenhe-arle re anwerneke angkeme angkentye Ikwerenhenge: “Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle tnakelheme, re akwele akaltye anthurre, Ngkarte ikweretye ikerlte anthurre ikwere ye angketyakenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye nterte-arle anerle-aneme tnakelhetyakenhele kwenhe mwerre-arle anerle-aneme, Ngkarte-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle.” *Proverbs 3:34.*

⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte aywerrkele awaye ikwere ahele-ahele aketyale, mpwaraye iwenhe apeke-arle Re angkeme. Kenhe arrentye Satan arrekantherre-werne apetyerlunge arrkernetyeke renhe akwenpele awaye. Kele arrentyele arrenhantherrenhe uye uterneme-arle, re anteme iparrpele impemele alheme.

⁸ Ngkarte itwe-werne apetyewarrraye Re anteme arrekantherre-werne itwe-werne apetyetyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele. Akurne areye-aye, akurne ingkirreke impaye! Itirrentye arrekantherrenhe akngarte-iwelhaye Ngkarte-ante awetyeke. Arratyene renhe apenterlte-anaye!

⁹ Apure anthurre irremele akurne-arle mpwarekenge akangkemele anetyakenhe, alhwarrpe anthurre anerirreme-tetye! Artnemele alhwarrpe-akerte anaye akurne-arle mpwarekenge! ¹⁰ Jesus-eke akaperte kwene-irraye, tnakelhetyekwenyele, Ngkarte anteme arrenhantherrenhe utyerneme atnerre-iletienhenge.

Anwerne mwerre anetyeke tyele angketye-kwenye

¹¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, akengentye angkerretyale anaye. Nhege arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akengentye angkerlunge, alakenhe arrantherre ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akengentye angkeme. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe-arteke akengentye angkeme ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke, kele arrantherre renhe uyarne-arle arratyepenteme, arrangkwe. ¹² Ngkarte anyentele kwenhe anwernenhe angkentye antheke. Re-ante-arle itirrentye Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. Re anyentele-ante kwenhe anwernenhe itethe atnyenetyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areyeke akenhe Re anyentele-arle itirrentye mpwaretyenhe ure akngerreke iwemele, arrantherre kwenye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangelhe-ilerremele anetyeke tyele angketyale.

Anwerne akutne nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke ingwenthe

¹³ Arrantherre apeke alakenhe angkemele, “Arratyene lyete, ingwenthe apeke anwerne alhemele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne warreke mpwaretyeke apwerte mane inetyeke. Apmere arrpenhe

yanhele anwerne akwete anthurre anetyenhe year arrpenheke-atwetye. Anwerne apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inetyenhe warrke-arle mpwareme-ngentyele.” ¹⁴ Alakenhe angketyale! Arrantherre akutne-arle! Arrantherre akutne-arle nthakenhe-arle irretyenhenge ingwenthe. Arrantherre kwenhe ure kwerte-arteke antyemele akweke ware, imerte iparrpe uyerremele. Alakenhe-arteke anwerne itethe aneme akweke ware imerte uyerremele. ¹⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne alakenhe angketyeke, “Arraty kwenhe Ngkartearle Alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Re anwerneke itirremele, ingwenthe apeke anwerne akwete itethe anetyenhe. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne apmere arrpenhe-werne apeke alheme warrke-irretyeke Rarle itirremenge iperre.” ¹⁶ Arrantherre arraty anerrirraye, awethe tnakelhetyale! Nhenge arrantherre akwete tnakelherlenge, Ngkartearrekantherre akangkentye kwenye-arle! ¹⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, angwenhe apeke itirreme rarle akwele arratyentye aneme, kele arratyentye anerrirraye. Kele arrangkwenge apeke, arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkartearle-kenhe awetyakenhe-arle, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyenhe akurne-arle mpwarekenge!

5

Ngkartearle apwerte mane akngerre-akerte areyeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe-arle itneke irretyenheke

¹ Kenhe ayenge angkeme apwerte mane akngerre anthurre-akerte areyeke-arle, lyete arrantherre kwenhe irnterre anthurre arrangketyeke! Urreke-arle arne akurne areye anteme arrekantherre irretyenhenge. ² Arne ingkirreke arrantherre-arle lyete atnyeneme akwete-ante anetyakenhe, itne arrangkwe-irretyenhe. Itne apele arntirte-irretyenhe, interrke areyele mantere alkarle-arlike arrekantherrenhe arlkwetyenhe. ³ Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe aremele, itelaraye Ngkartele kwenhe, ure alkngethe akngerrele-arteke, arrenhantherrenhe kele uyerrelhe-iletienhe. Nhenge alakenhe-arteke irreme arrantherre-arle arne mwerre akngerre areye inekenge arrekantherre-arrpe atnyenemele, arrekantherre-arrpe akangkemele, arrpenhe areye anthetyakenhe. Arne mwerre nhenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne itetheke mpwareme. Kele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre kwenhe lyete-ngentyele irnterre anthurre arrangketyeke.

⁴ Awerirraye tyerrtye areye artnerlenge, arrekantherre-arle warrke-irretyarte areye. Arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe apwerte mane anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe. Arrantherre kwenhe itnenhene alhileke apwerte mane anthetyeke, arrantherre imerte apwerte mane itneketye atnyenemele. Warrkene yanhe areye, itne kwenhe Ngkartele angketyame artneleme. Ngkartele itnenhe aweme artnerlenge Rarle itnenhene awerle-arle-aneme, arrekantherre-akerte akengentye angkemenge. ⁵ Mantere areye-arlike, apwerte mane akngerre-arlike, merne akngerre-arlike atnyeneme-arle arrantherre akangkemele aneme. Kenhe arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke itirretyakenhe. Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke, tyerrtye pweleke antere akngerre-apeenhe atweme-arteke, alakenhe-arteke. ⁶ Nhenhe-arlike itelaraye. Nhenge arrpenhe areye mwerrantye-arle aneme

Ngkarte apentemele, urreke itnenhe atwetyenhenge arrantherre itnenhe court-werne akngeke. Itne arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ayakeme mwantye-arle-iletyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe itnenhene ilpernemele iparrpele atweke, itne arrekatherre-ketye uyarne ilpelheme.

Anwerne Jesus-eke mwantye akarelhetyeke ilengareke re apetyalperlenge

⁷ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye. Ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge apeke arrpenhe areye arrekatherre anhelhemele ahele iltemele itnenhe iltirtnetyale, akwenpe anaye ahele irretye-kwenyele, mwantye ware akarelhemele Jesus-eke, rarle apetyalpetyenheke. Artwe nhengeke itirraye merne lyapelhe-ilentye akngerre-arle. Re kwenhe annge ahelhe kweneke ngkernentye akngerre, kele imerte akarelhetyenhenge annge ikwere lyapetyeke. Urreke, arne re akngerre anteme irremele kwatye akngerre ipenhe re akwete anteme ikwere akarelhemele merne arratetyeke. ⁸ Alakenhe akwele akarelhemele Jesus-eke artwe nhenge-arle merne ikwerenheke lyapetyeke akarelheke-arteke. Arratye kwenhe Jesus apetye-alpetyenhe ingwen-the ware.

⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge awerrirraye! Jesus kwenhe apetye-alpeme ingwen-the ware. Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyele angkerreme, kele Jesus arrekatherre itirremere arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre iletienhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyele angkerretyale.

¹⁰ Artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre itirrewarraye, arrulenge itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerirretyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe atwetyarte itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyartenge. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe iltetyarte. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke itne nterte ware akarelhemele anetyarte Ngkarteke. Itne-arteke anerrirraye, itnenhe angwaremele.

¹¹ Ilanthetyarte-arle nhenge areye Ngkarteke mwantye akarelhet-yarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkeme itne-arle mwerrentye mpwareke. Alakenhe anteye artwe anyente Job arritnye itelaraye, akurne atningke ikwere irreke-arle, kenhe re akenhe Ngkarte akwetethe arratye apentetyarte. Yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele renhe awethe mwerre-ileke, imerte renhe anthirtnemele arne ingkirreke, atningke anthurre. Ngkartele anwernenhe akangkemele antherle-aneme.

Anwerne arratye angkerretyeke

¹² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, awerrirraye ayenge arrekatherre arratye angkeme. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme nhenge arrantherre arratye angkerretienhenge urrtirretyekenyele. Unte apeke-arle tyerrtye arrpenheke uternelheme, alakenhe angketyale, "The apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe aneme, Ngkartele ayenge atwetyenhe." Nhenhe-arteke anteye angketyale, "The apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe aneme, arrpenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyele ayenge atwetyenhe." Alakenhe angketyalaye! Ikwere arratyentye angkaye, "ye" apeke, "arrangkwe" apeke ware. Kenhe unte apeke-arle ikwere angkeme, arritnye arrpenhe angkemele, Ngkartele ngenhe awemere, ngenhe akurne-arle akemele.

Anwerne Ngkarteke angketyeke rlkerte areyeke

¹³ Nhenge arne akurne apeke arrekanttherre irrerlenge, nhenge angwenhe apeke alhwarrpe-irrerlenge Ngkarteke angkaye. Kenhe arrpenhe arranttherre akenhe akangkentye-arle aneme areye atherremele-arlke, kele Ngkarteke alyelhemele anaye Renhe tnaketyeke. ¹⁴ Kele nhenge tyerrtye apeke rlkerte anemele, kele re akwele akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyeke yernetyeke itne ikwere Ngkarteke angketyeke. Ikwere imerte antere inemele renhe apernetyenhenge iltye-arlke arrernemele ikwere-arleke Jesus apayuthnemele renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. ¹⁵ Nhenge alartetye tyaty-arenye areye itirreme anthurre Jesus-elarle artwe rlkerte nhenge angkwerre-iwetyeke, kele re imerte mwerre-arle irritnetyenhenge. Kele artwe rlkerte interle-aneme akurne-arle mpwareke, kele Ngkartele ikwere-ketyenge akurne urrparyenhe. ¹⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arranttherre ilelherretyeke akurne mpwareke-arle iperre. Arrekanttherre-arrpe apayuthnetyeke rlkerte arrekanttherrenhe uyerretyeke.

Nhenge tyerrtye Ngkarteke arraty anemele, kele re Ngkarte arne iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnemele kele Ngkartele renhe aweme tyernemele anteme.

¹⁷ Artwe ilantheme-arle Elijah-eke itirrewarraye. Nhenhe re artwe anwerne-arteke anetyarte. Arrule anthurre re Ngkarteke arnterre angketyarte kwaty untheketye ayaketyeke. Kele, Ngkartele renhe aweke. Kwatyeke arrangkwe anthurre aneke-arle year urrpetyele atnyentye six-peleke-atwetye, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele, year arrpenhele Elijah-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke kwaty yernetyeke. Kele Ngkarte renhe aweke. Arraty anthurre kwaty anheke, merne atherrke areye iparrpe lyapeke.

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge awerrirraye! Kele arrekanttherrenge anyente apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle renhe ipmentye-iweme ikwere-ketye impemele imerte iwerre arrpenhele alhemele, iwerre akurne-arle. Kele urreke, tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke renhe-arle Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpeme, re tyerrtye nhenge itethe-werne atheke awethe akngetye-alpemere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe akayake-ilemele akurne-ketyenge awethe, kele re nhenge mwerre anetyenhenge ilweketyenge.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

1 Peter

Peter-elarle pipe arrekwele-iperre intelhe-ileke

Angkentye arrekwele-iperre Peter-kenhe

¹ Ayenge Peter, ayeye ilantheke-arle Jesus Christ-kenhe, re kwenhe ayenge yerneke tyerrtye areyeke angkentye ikwerenhe akalteye-anthetyeke. The kwenhe pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekhantherre nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle anemeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Apmere arrekhantherrenhe-arrpe impemele-arle alheke-iperre imerte apmere arlenge-werne alhemele Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, Bythynia-werne-arlke arrantherre apmere yanhe ikwerele aneme anteme lyete arlengenye-arteke. The kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekhantherre intelhe-ileme. ² Arrule anthurre Ngkarte kele itirreke-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele atnyenetyeke nhenge Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke Utnenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele. Nhenhe kwenhe Re mpwareke arrantherre Jesus Christ awetyenhenge mpwareme-arlke nhenge iwenhe Rarle ileme. Jesus alhwele arrenhantherrenhe arlkngetyenhenge nhenge arne akurne ingkirreke arrantherre-arle mpwarekeke.

The arrekhantherre Ngkarte apayuthneme Rarle mwantye-mwantye-ilettyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrantherre mw-erre anetyenhenge, nterte anetyenhenge utnenge atnerre-akerte.

Ngkartele arne impene renhe mwantyele atnyeneme alkere akertnele nhenge urrekeke Ikwerenhe areyeke

³ Ye, anwerne Anyikwe Alartetye Jesus Christ anwerne-kenhe-arle tnakewarreye, Rarle kwenhe anwerneke imernekenge nhenge nthakenhe-arle atnerte alhwarrpe akngerre anwernenhe akngarte-iwemele itethe alkarle antheke. Re Jesus Christ itethe-ilirtneke nhenge rarle ilweke-arle-iperre, alakenhe-anteye Re anwernenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Anwerne akangkeme anthurre anwerne-arle itelareme anwerne ilweke-arle-iperre Re kwenhe anwernenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe akwete-ante anetyeke. ⁴ Alakenhe ikwenge anteme anwerne itelareme Rarle nhenge arne mwerre akngerre anthurre areye atnyeneme tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areyeke alkere akertnenge. Nhenhe kwenhe arne mwerre areye arntirte-irretyakenhe anetyenhe, nhenge akurne-irretyakenhe, nhenge uyerretyakenhele. ⁵ Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele akayake-ileme mwantyele arntarnte-aremele arrantherre-arle Renhe-ante ware arratye itelaremenge. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe akayake-ileme ahele nhenhe uyerretyeke-atwetye. Kele Ngkartele anteme imernetyenhe nhenge nthakenhe-arle Re tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyeke ingkirrekele anteme aretyenhenge. ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe iwenhenge-arle Ngkartele mpwarerlenge. Nhenge arne akurne atningke arrekhantherre irrekenge, nhenge akweke-ulkere ware anteme arrantherre apeke anteme arrule ulkere-arle alhwarrpe awelheme. Kele mwerre-arle. Alakenhe arrule ulkere-arle ware. Arrantherre kwenhe akwete akangkemele anetyeke nhenhe ikwerele ureke. ⁷ Yanhe kwenhe

alakenhe-arteke re aneme nhenge arne akurne areye-arle arrekanttherre irrekenge, Ngkartele kwenhe itelaretyeke ahentye aneme arrantherre apekele Renhe akwete arratyte itelaretyenhenge. Kele Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme arerle-anemele alakenhe itirremele, "Itne apeke Ayenge akwete arratyte itelaremele, itne apeke atyenge alkngwirretyenhe." Gold-eke itirraye arne yanhe-arle akwete-ante anetyakenhenge, kenhe tyerrtye areyele arne renhe inemele tyampiteke-arleke arrernemele ureke anteme arrernemele urinpe-irretyeke renhe arrkernetyeke nhenge mwerre-arle akwele anemeke. Alakenhe anteye akwele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme nhenge arrantherre apekele renhe akwete arratyte itelaremeke nhenge akurne-arle arrekanttherre irrerlenghe. Nhenge arrantherre apeke renhe akwete arratyte itelareme kele yanhe mwerre anthurrele arrantherre kwenhe-arle gold-enge atyeperrre anthurre ulkere Ngkartele, arrantherre akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe alakenhe mpwareme, nhenge Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalperlenghe re arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe Ngkarte akwete apeke-arle arratyte itelaremeke Re arrenhantherrenhe tnaketyenhenge Ngkartele ilemele arrantherre-arle mwerre anemeke. ⁸ Arrantherre Jesus-eke ahentye aneme, kele anteyele arrantherre renhe aretyakenhe. Arrantherre renhe-ante ware akwete arratyte itelaremele, lyete kwenhe arrantherre renhe aretyakenhe aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkemele anthurre aneme. ⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe akaltye aneme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme atnyenemele arrantherre-arle Jesus-ante ware arratyte itelarerlte-anemenge.

¹⁰ Arrule anthurre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele intelhe-ileke nhenge arne mwerre nhenhe-akerte Ngkartele-arle arrekanttherre urreke mpwaretyenhe. Itne kwenhe akaltye anetyakenhe nhenge nthakenhe rarle Ngkartele tyerrtye anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke Christ arratyte itelarerlte-anemeke areye-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne arnterre anthurre itirretyarte nhenge iwenhe-akerte-arle Ngkarte itneke angketyarte. ¹¹ Utmenge Christ-kenhe kwenhe itneke-arleke irrpetyarte, itnenhe iletartye Christ-arle uyarne anthurre itirretyenhe ilwemele anteme. Re kwenhe itneke iletartye, "Ngkarte kwenhe arne areye arrekwele-ulkere ware mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye areyeke itnenhe akangkentye mpwaretyenhe nhenge Christ apetyerlenghe." Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, itne itirretyarte, "Ilengare apeke-ame Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe areye itetheke mpwaretyenhe? Nthakenhe-arle-ame itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe?" Itne akenhe akutne-arle aneme. ¹² Itne awethe apayuthneme, "Angkentye yanhe-ame anwerneke?" Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itneke akethe ilekeke, "Arrangkwe, angkentye yanhe arrpenhe areyeke."

Lyete ulkere anteme, Ngkartele kwenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye, Ngkartele Utmenge yanhe alkere-ngentyele yerneke. Tyerrtye yanhe areyele Utmenge yanhele Angkentye Mwerre Christ-akerte arrekanttherre ileke. Kenhe alkere-arenye areyele-arle kwenhe awethe-ame-awethe akaltye-irretyeke ahentye aneme Angkentye Mwerre nhenheke.

Iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlte-aneme Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke

¹³ Arelhewarraye. Ayene-ilelhaye arne akurne mpwareme-ketye. Ngkarteke akwetethe itirrewarraye, atheke anthurre irraye urrekeke anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre areye anthetyenhe. Ye, nhenge Jesus Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre ingkirreke anthetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Akwetethe mpwarerlte-anaye nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye anemeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe Ikwerenhe anemenge. Arne akurne yanhe areye mpwaretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre arrwekele mpwaretyarte. Arrantherre itelareme, urreke arrantherre nhenge Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe akaltye anetyakenhe aneke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte. Arne akurne iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre itirretyarte, arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe akurne mpwaretyarte. Kele, alakenhe awethe itirretyale anaye. ¹⁵ Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme, arrantherre-inpe kwenhe mwerre anthurre anetyeke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakekenge Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Nhenge arne ingkirreke arrantherre mpwaremele akngakelhemele anaye nhenge arne akurne areye-ketye. ¹⁶ Arrule anthurre arrpenhele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke-akerte, "Arrantherre, arratyete anthurre anaye, arne akurne areye-ketye untyeme anaye,

Ayenge-arle kwenhe arratyete anthurre anerlenghe, Ayenge-arle arne akurne areye-ketye untyeme anemenge." *Leviticus 11:44-45, 19:2.*

¹⁷ Nhenge arrantherre apeke Ngkarteke angkemele, renhe Akng-eye arrekhantherrenhe aketyeke. Re kwenhe tyerrtye areye court-ele ngkernetyenhe mwantyele aretyeke itneke itirremele nhenge angkentye anyentenge ularre. Re kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe itne-arle mpwarekeke nhenge mwerre apeke nhenge akurne apeke. Nhenge Re tyerrtye areye aremele mwerre mpwarerlenghe Re akangkemele, nhenge Re tyerrtye areye aremele arne akurne mpwarerlenghe Re akangkentye anetyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkartenge ularre anetyeke Renhe akwetethe tnakerlte-anetyeke nhenge Alartetye arrekhantherrenhe-arle Re anemenge. ¹⁸ Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe iwerre apentetyarteke-athene nhenge arrekwelenye areye-artekele. Angkentye itnekenhe apentemele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-werne utepelhe-iltirneke. Re arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpeke arrenhantherrenhe ayakeke iwerre akurne-ketye. Nthakenhe-arle-ame Re arrenhantherrenhe ayakeke? Kele, Re arrenhantherrenhe gold-ele apeke silver-ele apeke inetyakenhe-arle. Arne gold uthene silver uthene yanhe areye uyerreme. ¹⁹ Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ineke Ikwere-arrpe anetyeke nhenge alhwe Christ-kenhele, alhwe nhenge arne arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. Ye, Christ re kwenhe yeye-yeye akwerrke-arteke aneke nhenge arne akurne-arlike atnyenetyakenhe, arrangkwe, re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke. ²⁰ Urreke Ngkartele apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge, Re

Jesus akngakeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke nhenge Ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe ahelhe nhenhe akenhe urreke-ulkere uyerretyenhe. Kenhe Ngkarteke akenhe Jesus arrekantherre imerneke, Re ingkirrekeke piwelhemele ilwetyeke apetyeke. ²¹ Ngkarteke Christ itethe-ilirtneke renhe akemelhe-ilemele nhenge uyerreke-arle-iperre renhe anteme alkere akertneke arrernemele, lyete anteme re yanhe ikwerele aneme Alartetye anwerne ingkirreke anthurreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlte-aneme, atnerrele yanhe arratyte itelaremele. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwarekenge Re arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe arrantherre uyerreke-arle-iperrele.

Ngkarte aywerrkele awerrirraye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakerenge

²² Lyete-ulkere anteme arrantherre arne akurne-ketye untyeme-irreke-arle arratyte mwerre anteme Ngkarteke aneme arrantherre-arle kwenhe angkentye arratyte Ikwerenhe aweke nhenge Jesus-akerte arrantherre mpwareke-arlike arne nhenge iwenhe-arle Re arrekantherre ileke. Lyete anteme arrantherre arrpenhe yanhe areyeke ahentye aneme Jesus-arle arratyte itelaremeke anteye, itnenhene akwetethe arntarnte-aremele. Kele lyete anteme the arrenhantherrenhe ileme akangkelhe-ilerretyeke, akwetethe mwantye arntarntearerremele anetyeke. ²³ The arrenhantherrenhe nhenhe mpwaretyeke apayuthneme arrantherre-arle awekenge-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe arratyte itelareke lyete anteme arrantherre itethe alkarle atnyeneme Ngkarte-kenhe ampe areye irreke-arle. Angkentye yanhele kwenhe utnenge anpeme re uyerretyakenhe anemele, re akwete-ante anemele. Arrantherre kwenhe akweke intekeke-amparre akngeye ngkwinhe-ngentyele, meye ngkwinhe-ngentyele-arlike nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle, kenhe tyerrtye yanhe ikwere-atherre-ngentyele-arle ilwetyenhenge. Kenhe lyete anteme Ngkarte kwenhe Akngeye arrekantherrenhe aneme, Re kwenhe akwete-ante aneme, alakenhe-arteke anteye arrantherre akwete-ante anetyenhenge anteye.

²⁴ Arrule anthurre arrpenhele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre arrule-ulkere aneme, ilwemele anteme, name-arteke arrule-ulkere aneme, ilwemele anteme. Itne nhenge mwerre akngerre aneme akweke ware nhenge antethe-arteke mwerre akngerre aneme akweke ware. Name re anteme antyerrke-irremele, antethe areye anteme ilwemele-arle, alakenhe anteye anteme tyerrtye ingkirreke itethe aneme urreke-ulkere, imerte ilwemele-arle.

²⁵ Kenhe Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe, Re kwenhe akwete-ante anetyenhe.” *Isaiah 40:6-8.* Angkentye nhenge kwenhe Angkentye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte nhenge itne-arle arrekantherre ilekeke.

2

¹ Kele, lyete-ngentyele arrantherre kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyale anetyeke. Urrtyirremele iletyale, arrantherre apeke iwerre apaleke alheme, urrtiyirremele ilelhetyalaye tyerrtye arrpenhe

areyeke angkemele nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele mwerre anemeke. Nhenge arrantherre areme tyerrtye angwenhele apeke renhe arne mwerre mpwarerlenge ingkerte-irretyale anaye, tyele angketyale anaye, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle itne-arrpe aneme-akerte, kele arrantherre mwerre anaye. ² Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyeke ahentye anthurre anerrirraye ikwere akaltye-irretyeke, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe akwerrke rarle nhenge werlatye mikwe-kenhe antywetyeke ahentye anemeke, akwetethe antywerle-anemele, alakenhe renhe. Arrantherre itelareme ampe akweke nhengele akwetethe werlatye antywerle-anemele amangkemele lter-rke anteme irremele, alakenhe-arteke kwenhe arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke itirrerlte-anetyeke ikwere akaltye-irremele anetyeke, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe utnenge itethe akwete atnyenetyenhenge. ³ Angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akwete ahentye anerlte-anaye arrantherre-arle kwenhe renhe arrkerneke-arle lyete anteme akaltye aneme Jesus-elarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme.

Anwerne Jesus-eke akwete itwe-irrerlte-anetyeke

⁴ Arrantherre Jesus-werne akwete apetyewarraye. Re kwenhe apwerte-arteke, anwerneke itethe anemele. Apwerte yanhe artentye akngerre areyele impeke renhe akurne akwele itirremeke-athene. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe apmere artetyeke ahentye-anemele nhenge Re apwerte impene anthurre aremele, Re renhe ineke arrernemele. ⁵ Arrantherre kwenhe utnenge itethe Ngkarte-ngentyele ineke, nhenge apwerte areye-arteke anteyele itethe-arle anemeke. Kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngeme ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilemele nhenge apmere artetyeke Utnenge Akngerre-arle anemeke-arleke. Arrantherre tyerrtye Ngkartele-arle akngakemele akalkelhe-ileme kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Ikwerenhe anetyeke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre arne tyeperre areye akngetyenhenge, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele nhenge arrule anthurre kere akngetyemele Ngkarteke itetyarte, alakenhe yanhe-arteke. Nhenge arne yanhe areye akngetyemele arrantherre nhenge aywerrke anthurrele mpwaremele. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe areke-arle iperrele akangkemele-arle aneme arrantherre-arle Renhe utyernemele tnakemenge, Jesus Christ arratye itelaremele. ⁶ Arrule anthurre tyerrtyele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“The kwenhe akngakemele apwerte impene anthurre metyeke ar-rerneke apmere lterrke anthurre artetyeke apmere Zion-ele.

Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke arratye itelaremele artwe-arle nhenge apwerte anemeke-arteke, kele re tnetyenhenge-arle apure anetyakenhele Ngkartenge ularre.”

Isaiah

28:16.

⁷ Ye, apwerte yanhe kwenhe Jesus Alartetye aneme, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe-arle arratye itelaremele nhenge rarle kwenhe tyeperre anthurre anemeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe renhe awetyakenhele, apale itirremele rarle akwele akurne anemeke-athene. Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye re-anteye tyerrtyele-arle Bible-ke arrule anthurre alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerirreke,

kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe apwerte nhenge apmere anthur-reke arrerneke,
apwerte yanhe nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!” *Psalms 118:22.*

⁸ Ayeye arrpenhe aneme apwerte yanhe ikwere-akerte tyerrtyele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke-anteye Bible-ke alakenhe,

“Apwerte nhenhele tyerrtye atningke atyelpelhe-ilettyeke.

Apwerte nhenhele itnenhe atyelpelhe-ilettyeke ahertaty alhemele itnyetyeke.” *Isaiah 8:14.*

Tyerrtye yanhe areyele ingke itnekenhele apwerte ltare atweme tyelpelhe-ilehemele ahertaty alhemele itnyetyenhe anteme itne-arle kwenhe Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyakenhenge, mpwaretyakenhele iwenhe-arle Re itnenhe mpwaretyeke ilemeke. Nhenhe anteme Ngkarte arrule anthurre itirreke nthakenhe-arle irrettyenheke.

⁹ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe alakenhe-arteke anetyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke arraty anerrirrettyeke. Arrantherre ingkirreke anteme kwertengerle tyaty-arenye Ikwerenhe areye aneme, warrke-irrerlte-anemele Ngkarte Alartetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye nhenge areye Ngkartele-arle akalkelhe-ileme Ikwere-arrpe. Arraty re kwenhe arrantherre aneme Ngkarte-kenhe areye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke, yanhe-ngentyele kwenhe arrantherre tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilettyeke nhenge arne mwerre areye-akerte Rarle arrekantherre mpwarekeke. Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irrettyenhenge, arrantherre Ngkarte arraty itelaretyakenhele anetyarte, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge arrantherre alkng pwenge-arteke aneke apmere ingwemertele. Yanhe ikwere-iperle anteme, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke angkemele, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke apmere ingwemerte-ngentyele akngetyeke nhenge alkngenthele anetyeke. ¹⁰ Urreke Jesus-eke atyewe-irrettyenhenge, arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Lyete anteme arrantherre arraty Ikwerenhe areye aneme. Arrekwele-arle, arrantherre akutne anetyarte, arrantherre itelaretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye mwantyele arntarnte-areme-arle. Lyete anteme arrantherre itelareme Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremeke.

Ngkarte-kenhe areyele government-eke alartetye areye awetyeke

¹¹ Ye, atyewe atyinhe areyaye, arrantherre ipenye areye-arle ahelhe arrekantherrenhe areyeke anetyakenhe, ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arnterre angkeme alakenhe, “Arne akurne iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre itirreme mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, kele impaye, mpwaretyale anaye! Itirrentye akurne yanhe areyele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe akurne mpwaretyeke arrkernemele. Kele alakenhe anteme irreketye, akurne yanhe areyeke itirrettyale anaye arrantherre-arle kwenhe ahelhe nhenhele aneme arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye ware akwete nhenge ipenye-arteke, apmere mwerre akngerre nhenge-werne alhetyeke akarelhemele.” ¹² Arrantherre kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge anepaneme nhenge Ngkarteke akutne areyenge, itne arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arerlte-aneme. Kele arne mwerre

akwete mpwarerlte-anaye. Kele anteye apeke-arle itne urrtyekele-
iweme angkemele arrantherre-arle iwerre apalele anemeke. Kele
ipmeyewe. Mwerre akwete anerlte-anaye iwerre arrayele! Urreke
anteme nhenge Ngkarte apetyerlenge ingkirreke court-eke ngker-
netyeke itneke itirretyenhenge, itne itelaretyenhe arrantherre-arle
mwerre anetyarte tyerrtye areyeke itne anteme Ngkarte utyernemele
tnaketyenhe.

¹³⁻¹⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe Alartetye Jesus Christ-kenhe aneme,
alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre aywerrkele awerrirremele
anetyeke alartetye ingkirreke apmere ahele nhenhele-arle aneme
areye. Arrantherre itelareme alartetye-arle apmere nhenge Rome-
arenye anemeke, re kwenhe apmere arrpe-anenheke alartetye, re
artwe areye yerneke nhenge alartetye anteye anetyeke apmere arrpe-
anenhele anetyeke. Re itnenhe ileke tyerrtye areye arriletyeke
nhenge arne akurne-arle mpwarekenge, tnaketyeke yanhe areye-
arle arne mwerre mpwaremeke. ¹⁵ Ngkarte kwenhe arrekantherre
ahentye aneme arne mwerre mpwaremele anetyeke nhenge tyerrtye
yanhe areye-arle Ngkarteke akutne anemeke imerte arrenhanther-
renhe aremele itne apeke anteme uyarne urrtiyirreme arrekantherre-
akerte, arrenhantherrenhe ilpernemele arne akurne-arle mpware-
menge. ¹⁶ Ye, Ngkarteke arne mwerre akwete mpwaremele anerlte-
anaye. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe Ikwere warrke-
irretyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe Renhe aywerrkele awemele Ikwere
warrke-irremele. Alakenhe angkeme-ketye, "Alartetye-kwenye-arle
anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke." Kenhe arrangkwe-arle
akenhe, alakenhe itirretyale anaye arrantherre-arle kwenhe warrkene
Ngkarte-kenhe aneme arrantherre kwenhe Ikwere mwerre anetyeke.
¹⁷ Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ikirrentye angketyeke.
Angkemele anetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke itnenhe arntarnte-
aremele anetyeke. Itelaraye, Ngkarte kwenhe impene anthurre
aneme, Ikwere-akerte apale angketyale anaye. Arrantherre itelareme
alartetye nhenge Rome-arenye, renhe awemele anaye, ikwere ahele-
irretyale anaye.

Ayeye artwe warrkene areye-akerte

¹⁸ Warrkene areye, arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe awerlte-
anetyeke alartetye arrekantherrenheke mpwarerlte-anaye iwenhe-
arle itne arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyeke ileme. Arrpenheme apeke
kwenhe warrke-irreme alartetye mwerrenge, nhenge yanhe areyeke
arrenhantherrenhe-arle mwantyele arntarnte-aremenge. Kenhe ar-
rpenheme apeke arrekantherre ahele angkerle-aneme. Arrantherre
kwenhe awetyeke akwete alartetye ingkirreke. ¹⁹ Alartetye ar-
rekantherrenhe apeke ahele-irreme-ketye arrenhantherrenhe ware
atwemele. Kele, nhenge alakenhe re apeke anerlenge Ngkarteke
itirremele akwete anaye alartetye arrekantherrenheke akwete mw-
erre warrke-irremele anaye ahele-irretye-kwenye. Nhenge Ngkartele
anteme aremele arrenhantherrenhe yanhe renhe mpwarerlenge Re
arrekantherre akangkemele-arle aneme. ²⁰ Alartetye arrekanther-
renhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe atweme arrantherre-arle apeke
arne akurne apeke mpwarekenge. Yanhe kele mwerre-arle aneme,
arrantherre kwenhe tnakelhetyale anetyeke Ngkarte-arle kwenhe

akangketyakenhenge nhenge arrantherre apeke arne akurne mpwarerleng. Kenhe alartetye arrekantherrenhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe anhelhemele ware atwerleng kele ware warrke-irremele anaye, alwirretyale ikwere ahele-irretyale anaye, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe areme Re kele akangkemele-arle aneme angkemele anteme arrantherre-arle mwerre anemeke. ²¹ Itelarerrirraye, nhenge Christ-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele aneke renhe kwenhe kwarneke anthurre arrekantherre nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre re-arteke anetyenhenge. Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Jesus arteke-anteye anetyeke ikwere mwerre anetyeke. Kele, nhenge arrenhantherrenhe apeke kwarneke anthurre Jesus-arteke anteye, kele arrantherre re-arteke anteyele anerlte-aneme. ²² Tyeritye arrpenhele Bible-ke arrule anthurre alakenhe intelhe-ileke angkemele Jesus Christ-ele-arle kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Re urritye iletakenhele aneke. ²³ Nhenge itne ikwere anhelhemele angkentye akenge ikwere-akerte angkerreke re itneke angkirtnetyakenhele aneke. Nhenge itne renhe atwerirreke re itnenhene akwanthe-irremele atwirtnetyakenhele aneke. Re kele Ngkarte-ante ware-arle itelareke, Re akarelheke urrekeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle itnenhe court-eke ngkernetyenhe angkemele itneke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge. ²⁴ Ye, nhenge Jesus Christ arne arntarikweke ilweke, arne akurne areye-arle anwerne mpwarekenge. Re kwenhe nhenhe renhe mpwareke anwerne mwerre anetyenhenge Ngkartele nhenge iwerre akurnele alhetyale anetyeke, anwerne ahentye-kwenye-arle arne akurne mpwaretyeke. Ye, Jesus Christ kwarneke anwerneke yanhe-ngentyele anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke iteth-eke mpwaretyenhenge. ²⁵ Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe yepe-yepe aparlpe-irreke-arle areye-arteke anetyarte. Arrantherre-arle apatemele anteme aneke. Lyete anteme aneme, Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe ikwere-werne akngetye-alpeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele-arteke.

3

Anewarte atherre nthakenhe-arle-irrerle-anerretyeke-akerte

¹⁻² Arelhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, artwe anewe arrekantherrenhe-aywerrkele mpwaretyeke itne ilerleng, warrkenele aywerrke mpwareme-arteke alartetye ikwerenhele ilerleng. Arrpenheme apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe, kele mwerre-arle. Itneke arrayentye anetyeke, itnenhe mwerre mpwaremele. Ngkarte-akerte itneke angkemele. Kenhe itnenhe akwete uternetyale Jesus arraytye itelaretyeke itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe aremenge mwerre arraytye akwete anerleng-arle, mwantye-arle Ngkartelek itirrerlte-aneme. Yanhe-ngentyele anewe arrekantherrenhe-inpe anteme Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge arrekantherrenge ularre.

³ Arelhe areye awerrirraye. Arrantherre mwerre akngerre ilelhemele mpwarelhetyale, nhenge akaperte alte iwelhemele arne mwerre akngerre areye alteke arrernemele. Arne amulte-kenhe areye arrernelhetyale, ite-kenhe-arle mantere mwerre akngerreke irrptyale

apwerte mane akngerrele-arle inekeke ngenhe artwele akwele are-tyenhenge. ⁴ Arrantherre apeke mwerre akngerre anthurre anetyeke ahentye aneme arrantherre nterte anetyeke utnenge mwantye-akerte. Nhenge Ngkarteke anteme arrenhantherrenhe areme Re akangkemele anetyenhe. ⁵ Alakenhe renhe arelhe arrwekelenye areyele, Ngkarte arratyte itelareke-arle areye, mwerre akngerre-ilelhewarretyarte. Itne-arle anewe itnekenhe awerrirretyarte mpwaremele-anteye iwenhe-arle itne ilemenge. ⁶ Arrantherre itelareme arelhe nhenge Sarah artwe nhenge Abraham-eke anewe re alakenhe-arteke anetyarte renhe awemele aywerrkele mpwaretyarte re ilekenge. Re-inpe renhe ilet-yarte alartetye ikwerenhe. Kele arelhe arrantherre apeke Ngkarteke mwerre anemele, atere-irretyale anetyeke, kele arrantherre Sarah-arteke-arle aneme anteme.

⁷ Artwe anewe-akerte areye, arrantherre itelareme anewe arrekanttherrenhe lterrke anetyakenhe-arle arrantherre-arteke, kele itnekenge apurte mwerre anetyeke. Itneke mwantye angkeme. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme Ngkarteke-arle artwe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge, artwe ware-ware itetheke mpwareme, Re arelhe areye-arlke itetheke mpwaretyenhe itne ingkirreke akwete-ante anerlte-anetyenhenge. Kenhe artwele apeke akenhe anewe ikwerenhe atweme ikwere apeke akurne anemele re anteme Ngkarteke angketyeke ahentye aneme, kele Ngkarteke renhe awetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle.

Mwerre akwete anetyeke, awerrirretyale nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilerleng

⁸ The ayeye nhenhe uyerrelhe-iletyeke tharle arrenhantherre intelhe-iletyame. Arrantherre itirrentye anyente atnyenetyeke, yewe angkerremele. Mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele anaye, atyeye areyele-arteke. Tnakelhetyale anaye, arntarnte-arerremele-tetye. ⁹ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwarerleng renhe akurne mpwarirtnetyale anaye. Arrpenhe apeke arrekanttherre ahele angkerleng, itneke alakenhe-anteye ahele angkirtnetyale. Kele arrantherre Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke itnenhe mwerre arntarnte-aretyeke, Ngkarteke-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke alhileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke mwerre anetyeke. ¹⁰ Arrule anthurre arrpenhele Bible-nge alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Unte apeke akangkemele mwerre anetyeke ahentye aneme,
akengentye angketyale anetyeke,
urrtirremele-arlke iletyle, arratyte-ante ware angkaye.

¹¹ Akurne-ketyenge untyeme-irrerlte-anetyeke arne mwerre-ante ware mpwaraye,
ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irretyekte tyenye anthurre!

¹² Ye, Ngkarteke mwantyele arntarnte-aremele tyerrtye areye-arle
Ikwere arratyte aneme,
itne apeke Renhe apayuthnemele Re itnenhe aweme.

Re akenhe untyeme-arle-irreme akurne-arle mpwareme areye-ketyenge, Re itnenhe awetyakenhe.” *Psalm 34:12-16.*

¹³ Nhenge arrantherre apeke akwetethe mwerre anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele tyerrtye arrpenhele anteme arrenhantherrenhe

arlkarentye-iletyakenhe aneme. ¹⁴ Nhenge arratyte apeke tyerrtyele arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ileme arrantherre-arle arratyte mwerre mpwarelenghe, arrantherre akangkemele akwete-arle anetyeke. Atere-iriretyale anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ketye-arle arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilemenge; arnterre itiriretyale nhenge urreke arne akurne areye arrekantherre irrerlenghe. ¹⁵ Kele, Jesus Christ tnakewar-ryetyeke tyenye anthurre Rarle alartetye itethe arrekantherrenhe anerlenghe. Arrpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe apayuth-nemele, "Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre Jesus akangkemele arratyte itelareme?" Kele itneke akethele iletyeke anaye akwetethe mwan-tyele ilemele itne itelaretyenhenge Jesus-arle Alartetye anwerne-kenhe aneme. ¹⁶ Ye, itne apeke arrekantherre ahele angkerlenghe akurnentye angkemele apeke arrekantherre-akerte arrantherre-arle Christ apentemenge, itneke ahele irrirtnetyale anaye. Mwerre nhenge mpwaraye. Itne apeke arrekantherre anhelheme, kele ipmeyewe. Kele akngarte-iwelheke-arle iperre itne apeke itelaremele apure-irremele angkentye itnekenhe-ketye arrantherre-arle arratyte mwerre anerlte-anerlenghe. ¹⁷ Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe atweme arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenghe. Kele mwerre-arle. Itne apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe atweme arrantherre-arle arratyte mwerre anemenge. Kele nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe aremele nthakenhe-arle itne arrenhantherre mpwarekenghe Re arrekantherre akangkeme-arle arrantherre-arle akwetethe mpwaremengo iwenhe-arle Re ilekeke.

¹⁸ Jesus Christ-eke itirrewarraye, re kwenhe anyente-ngare ware ilweke akurne urrparyetyeke arrantherre-arle mpwareke-arle, warrke anteme ikwerenhe uyerreke. Re akenhe tyerrtye arne akurne mpwarentyte akngerre kwenye-arle, re piwelhemele ilweke tyerrtye areyeke akurne-arle mpwarekenghe, re arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-iletyenhenge. Itne renhe atweke tyerrtye ikwerenhe ilweke anteme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe utnenge ikwerenhe-arle itethe-ilirtneke. ¹⁹ Ngkartele-arle utnenge ikwerenhe itethe-ilirtneke-arle iperre, Jesus kwerrene yanhe areyeke iletyeke alheke anteme akarelhetyamengo areyeke-arle, itne-arle jail kwenele-arteke anetyamengo. Itne akarelheme apmere utnenge ilweke-arle areye-kenhe-arle aneme ikwerele. ²⁰ Utnenge nhenhe areye aneme tyerrtye arrule-arle Ngkartele irlpe awelhetyakenhe anetyarte. Itne-arle itethe anetyarte nhenge Noah-elarle boat akngerre renhe mpwaretyamengo. Kele Ngkarte nterte ware akarelhetyarte itne akurnengo untyeme-iriretyeke imerte Ikwerewerne utepe-irremele, kele itne alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe-arle aneke. Re anteme itnenhe ingkirreke kwatyte akngerreke-arleke piweke atwemele ilwetyeke-ante. Tyerrtye eight-pele ware boat akngerre ikwere antyerlte-alheke. Kwatyte akngerrele boat akngerre renhe utyerneke Ngkartele tyerrtye urrpetye yanhe areye ware itetheke mpwareke kwatyte akngerre-ketye. ²¹ Kele, alakenhe anteme Ngkartele anwernehe itetheke mpwareme. Nhenge anwerne angwenhe apeke renhe areme arrpenhe kwatyte akwernemengo renhe baptise-eme-iletyeke, anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle renhe itetheke mpwareke-arle. Anwerne kwatyteke irrptyakenhe yenpe-ante ware anwernekenhe ahelhe-ante alhewelhetyeke. Arrangkwe, anwerne kwatyteke irrpele anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremengo Ngkarte alhileke-

arlke arratye anetyeke, anwerne Ikwerenge arrekwele apure-kwenye tnetyeke ahentye aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme-arle anwerne kwatyeke irrpeme. Ngkarteale anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme Jesus Christ-enge rarle anwerneke itethe-irrekenge ilweke-arle-ngentyele. ²² Arrantherre itelareme Jesus-arle akeme-irreke-arle alpeke alkere-werne, re anteme Ngkarte itwele, akwe-arratyele. Yanhe ikwerele anteme re alkere-arenye ingkirrekeke alartetye aneme, utnenge ngangkere akngerre-akerte areye-arlke alkerele-arle anerlte-aneme.

4

Nhenge arrpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe atwemele, Christ-arteke itirrewarraye

¹ Ye, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe areyele-arle Christ atweke renhe kwarnemele anthurre re nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerleng. Re akwenpe aneke itne-arle renhe atwekenge, Ngkarteke-ante irntherre itirremele. Kele, arrantherre ingkirreke alakenhe-arteke itirretyeke arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe atwerleng, atnerre anaye. Nhenge tyerrtye re apeke atnerre anemele Jesus-arle aneke-arteke kele re Ngkarteke-ante itirremele akurne mpwaretyakenhele. ² Kele, lyete-ngentyele, nhenge arrantherre ahelhe nhenhele akwete anemele, arrantherre mpwaretyeke Ngkarteale-arle arrenhantherrenhe ileme-ante. Arrantherre arne akurne mpwaretyale anetyeke, arrantherre-arle mpwaretyeke ilkelhemele. ³ Urreke arrantherre Jesus-ekete atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarretyarte arrantherre-arle ahentye anemele, arrpenhe areyele-arteke Ngkarteke akutne-arle anemeke. Arrantherre arelthe arrpenhenge intetyarte artwe arrpenhenge-arlke. Arrantherre arne akurne areyeke-ante ware itirretyarte. Arrantherre arerte-irretyarte ngkwarle antyeweke-arle iperre, merneke ntyelhe akngerre-arlke. Arrantherre ayene-ilelhetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Arrantherre arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele anetyarte utyernetyeke tnakemele arne akurne areye apwertengentyele-arle arne-ngentyele-arlke-arle mpwareke areye. ⁴ Kele lyete, arrantherre Ngkarte-werne anteme utepe-irrekenge arne akurne areye-ketyenge. Kele imerte Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle apatemele anthurre arrantherre-arle itnekenge apurte-irretyakenhenge arne akurne yanhe areye mpwaretyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne akurnentye angkerreme arrekantherre-akerte. ⁵ Kele arlte anyentele anteme itne angketyeke ilhemele nthakenhe-arle itne Ngkarteke irreke Rarle mwantyele aretyenhe itirretyeke itethe areye uthene ilweke-arle areye uthene. Re ingkirreke anthurreke itirrentye anetyenhe. ⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus-ele Angkentye Mwerre ilweke-arle areyeke ilettyeke alheke. Kele ilweke-arle-itanye, tyerrtye ingkirreke ilwetyeke-arteke, Ngkarteale renhe yerneke itnenhe Angkentye Mwerre ilettyeke utnenge itnekenhe itethe anerle-anetyenhenge, Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akwete-ante aneme-arteke.

Arntarnte-arerrettyeke Ngkarteke warrke-irremele akerte

⁷ Apmere ahelhe nhenhe kwenhe arrule akngerre anetyakenhe, ingwenthe ware-arle uyerrettyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme

mwantye itirrewarreteyeke akarre anthurre anerlte-anetyeke arrantherre Ngkartekte angketyeke. ⁸ Kenhe nhenhe kwenhe atyeperre anthurre aneme, akwetethe arntarnte-arerreteyeke, mwantye-mwantye-ilerreteyeke, nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke tyerrtye areyeke ahentye anthurre anemele, arrantherre anteme itnekenge iparrpe anthurre ipeltye-irremele imerte itirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle itne akurne mpwarekenge.

⁹ Angwenhe apeke apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne apetyerlenge apmere arrpenhe-ngentyele, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irretyale arewampe-irretyale anaye. Akangkemele renhe apmereke irrpetyeke ikngweme merne arlkwetyeke anthaye. ¹⁰ Ngkartekte kwenhe arrekantherre mwerre anthurre aneke-arle, arrenhantherrenhe arne atyeperre antheke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke, mwerre mpwaretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike. Arrantherre apeke warrke nhenhe mwerrantye mpwarerlenge Ngkartekte-arle antheke kele tyerrtye arrpenhe itne atnerre-arle-irreme itne anteme Jesus akangkemele apentetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ngkartekte arrpenheme akngakeke angkentye ilettyeke, kele arrantherre angkentye Ngkartekte-kenhe-ante ilettyeke nhenge arrantherre tyerrtye areye akalttyele-anthemele. Ngkartekte arrpenheme akngakeke tyerrtye areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, kele arrantherre akwetethe itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, Ngkartekte-arle arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre anthekenge nhenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe areme alakenhe mpwarerlenge, kele itne Ngkartekte utyernemele tnaketyenhenge, arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ apentewarrerlenge. Ngkartekte kwenhe lterrke anthurre aneme, Utmenge Ikwerenhele Re ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye akwete-ante aneme. Kele mwerre-arle.

Nhenge arne akurne anwerneke irremele, anwerne akangkemele anetyeke Ngkartekte akwete arratyete itelaremele

¹² Atyewe atyinhe areye, apatetyale anaye nhenge arrpenhe areye arrekantherre akwetethe ahele angkemele atwemele-arlike arrantherre-arle Christ-kenhe anerlenge. Arne akurne nhenhe areye arrekantherre irrerlenge, itne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme. Ngkartekte itelaretyeke ahentye aneme arrantherre apeke Renhe akwete apentetyeke nhenge arne akurne apeke arrekantherre irrerlenge. Itirretyale nhenhe areye-arteke-arle arrekwele irretyakenhenge. ¹³ Kele, akangkemele anaye arne akurne apeke-arle arrekantherre irrerlenge, Christ-ekarle arne akurne irreke-arteke, itne ikwere ahele angkeme atwerirreke anteye. Nhenge Christ anteme apetyalpeme Utmenge Akngerre-akerte tyerrtye ingkirrekele anteme renhe areme re mwerre akngerre anthurre, yanhe ikwerele-ureke arrantherre akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge.

¹⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apeke arrekantherre akengentye angkeme arrantherre-arle Christ apentemenge, arrantherre akangkemele anetyeke. Nhenge arrantherre akangkemele anemele, re imerneme Utmenge Ngkartekte-kenhe-arle arrekantherre-arlenge aneme. ¹⁵ Arrantherre arratyete mwerrantye anerirreteyeke akurne mpwaretyale. Tyerrtye arrpenheme anyelkngalthe aneme, arrpenhemele akurne-ante ware mpwareme, arrpenheme ahe

arrpenhe-kenheke irrpeme, arrpenhe areye-arle imerrentye. Nhenge itne arne akurne alakenhe-arle mpwaremele, itneke akurne irreme, arrpenhemele anteme itnenhe arrileke. Alakenhe irretyale anetyeke.¹⁶ Kenhe arne akurne apeke irreme arrekhantherre, arrenhantherrenhe atwemele apeke, ahele apeke irremele arrantherre-arle Christ-kenhe anemenge renhe apenterlenghe, kele apure-irretyalaye. Kele, Ngkarte tnakewarraye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akerralenghe atyewe Christ-kenhe.

¹⁷ Ye, arlte itwe-irreke-arle aneme nhenge Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre court-eke ngkernetyeke aretyeke angwenhe apeke-arle Ikwerenhe areye anemeke, angwenhe apeke-arle Ikwerenhe anetyakenhenge. Re anwernenheke-amparre itirretyenhe, Ikwerenhe areye-arle, nthakenhe-arle Re anwerneke irretyenhenge anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Re anwernenheke-amparre itirreme Re anteme anwerneke lterrke-irreme, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale re lterrke anthurre irretyenhenge tyerrtye Ikwerenhe anetyakenhe areyeke-arle, itne-arle Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerte akwenpele awerrirrekenge.¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhele Pipe-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Yanhe areye Ngkartenge-arle ularre arraty anerlte-anekeke, Re itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe arne akurne-arle itneke irrekenge-arle iperrenge ware, itnenhe kwarneme-arle.

Kenhe nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe yanhe areyeke Ngkarte-ketyenge-arle untyeme-irrekeke?

Arne akurne anthurre-arle-irretyenhe itneke, itnenhe kwarneme anthurre anetyenhe arrekhantherrenge rikerte anthurre-ulkere awelhetyenhe itne-arle Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irrekenge. Re itneke mwerre anetyeke arrangkwe-arle.” *Proverbs 11:31.*

¹⁹ Ye, Ngkarte arrekhantherre alakenhe angkeme arne akurne akngerre anthurre irretyenhenge arrekhantherre. Nhenge arne akurne nhenhe areye arrekhantherre irrerlenghe, arrantherre-ame nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe? Kele, arrantherre Ngkarte arraty akwete itelarerrirretyekenhe, Ikwere-ketye impelhetiyale anaye. Re apele arrenhantherrenhe mpwareke nhenheke anteme arrernemele, Re arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele. Re arrenhantherrenhe impetyakenhe anetyenhe.

5

Angkentye tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke

¹ Ye, alartetye areyaye, arrantherre-arteke ayenge-inpe alartetye aneme, the angkentye arrpenheme arrekhantherre intelhe-ileme. Arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle tnetyame arerle-anemele nhenge itne Jesus arne arntarlkwake-arleke iripare-arrernerlenghe. Kele arlte ingkernenge the renhe aretye-alhetyenhe akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge, yanhenge anteme-arle Ngkartele Jesus imernetyenhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Re anteme itneke imernetyenhe Jesus-arle akngerre anthurre anemenge.² The akngerrepate arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aretyeke Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe anthekenge mwantye arelhetyeke. Itnenhe arntarnte-araye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe

ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme-arteke. Itnenhe arntarnte-aretyale arppenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uternewarrerlenge. Kele, akangkemele aneme-tetye itnenhe arntarnte-aremele kele arrantherre Ngkarte akangkentye-arle mpwareme. Itneke warrke-irretyale apwerte ngkweltye-ante ware inetyeke, aywerrkele mpwarewarraye itnenhe arntarnte-aremele impene-impene anthurrele. ³ Itnenhe uternetyale anaye, arrantherre akwele itneke pwathe akngerre-arteke, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngakerlenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, mwerrantye anemele anteye. Nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe aremele mwerre anerlenge, itne arrenhantherrenhe angwaremele mwerrantye-arle aneme anteye. ⁴ Tyatye-arenye akngerrepate arrantherre apeke alakenhe renhe-arteke mwerre anemele Ngkarteke, kele yanhe-ngentyele Jesus Christ, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre impene-arle, arrateke-arle iperre, re arrekantherre arne iwenhe apeke mwerre akngerre anthurre renhe mpwaretyenhe rarle kwenhe akwete-ante anetyenhenge anemeke. Re arppenhe ingkirrekenge impene anthurre ulkere, yanhe areyele-arle tyerrtye Akngeye-kenhe areye arntarnte-aremeke.

⁵ Kele ayenge artwe anthetye-inpe angketyeke. Arrantherre artwe ampwe awetyeke arrekantherre angkerlenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke itne ilemenge.

Ye, tyerrtye ingkirreke Jesus-kenhe areye tnakelhetyale anaye, arrantherre kele mwantye-mwantye-ilerretyeke. Akangkemele arntarnte-arerretyeke angwenhele-arle Bible-nge alakenhe intelhe-ilekenge,

“Ngkartele ipmentye-iweme tyerrtye areye-arle tnakelhememeke.

Kele Re akenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme yanhe areye-arle nterte anerlte-anemeke, tnakelhetyakenhele.” *Proverbs 3:34.*

⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte awerlte-anetyeke Rarle akngerre anthurre-arle anemeke. Tnakelhetyale anaye. Arlte ingkernenge Re arrenhantherrenhe arppenhe areyenge akertneke arrernetyenhe. ⁷ Ingwenhe apeke arrantherre atnerte akngarte-iwelhetyenhe, arne ingkirrekeke irnterre anthurre itirremele. Kele ikwere-akerte Ngkarteke ilaye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-aremenge.

⁸ Itelaraye, arntarnte-arelhewarraye arrentye Satan-ketye, rarle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anetyakenhenge, re arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketyenge uityeme-iletienhe. Arrentye Satan untherle-aneme, arerle-apemele angwenhe apeke renhe raketyeke renhe atwetyeke. Re kwenhe lion-arteke, ahele angkerle-apemele angwenhe apeke renhe atwemele arlkwetyeke. ⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte akwete arratye itelaretyeke arrantherre anteme ltterrke ntetyenhenge arrentye-ketyenge irrkanpwanpwehemele. Itelaraye, tyerrtye arppenhe atningke anthurre-arle Jesus-kenhe anemeke apmere arpe-anenhele, arne akurne areye itneke irreme anteye, arrekantherre-arteke. ¹⁰ Lyete-ulkere arne akurne akwete arrekantherre irreme, kenhe itne akenhe akwetethe anthurre irretyakenhele. Ngkarte, akwetethe-arle mwerre mpwaremeke, Re arrenhantherrenhe atnyenerle-aneme, arrenhantherrenhe ltterrke anthurre ilemele anteye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akngakeke Christ-enge apurtelhe-iletienhenge arrantherre anteme

apmere mwerre Ikwerenhenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹¹ Arratye apelaye, Ngkarte Alartetye-arle Impene arne ingkerrenyekeke akwete anthurre. Kele yanhe mwerre anthurre-arle.

Peter-ele ayeye nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileme

¹² Atyewe atyinhe Silas nhenhele atyengenge aneme. Re Jesus akwetethe apenterle-aneme impetyakenhele. Silas atyengenge warrke-irreme nhenge the ayeye akweke nhenhe intelhe-ilerlenge, ilerne arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke Ngkarte akwete arratye itelaretyenhenge. The ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke arrantherre itelaretyeke Ngkarte-arle anwerneke mwerre anthurre anemeke akwetethe, Re anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aremele. Kele nhenhe itelaraye, Ngkarte akwetethe apenterlte-anaye impetyakenhele.

¹³ Tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areye-arle apmere nhenhe Babylon-ele anyente-irremele arrekantherre ilettyeke ahentye aneme itne-arle mwerre aneme arrekantherre akangkemele itirremele. Ngkartele Babylon-arenye areye akngakeke, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke-arteke.

Artwe nhenge Mark, re arrekantherre ileme rarle mwerre anemeke, arrekantherre akangkemele itirremele. Re alere atyinhe-arteke.

¹⁴ Nhenge arrantherre apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe apeke aremele, akwaketye-akerretyeke imernetyeke arrantherre-arle arntarnte-arerremele.

The Akngeye apayuthneme arrekantherre, Christ-kenhe ingkirrekeke-arle, Re utnenge arrekantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke atnerre-ilemele arrantherre mwerrentye anetyenhenge.

2 Peter

Pipe ingkernenye Peter-elarle intelhe-ilemeke

Pipe ingkernenye Peter-kenhe

¹ Ayenge, Simon Peter-arle, the pipe nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme. Ayenge Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme, re anteme ayenge yerneke ayeye ikwerenhe tyerrtye areyeke iletaye. Kele nhenhe anteme the arrekantherre intelhe-ileme Jesus-arle arratyte itelaremeke, anwerne-arle renhe arratyte itelareke-arle-arteke.

Rarle Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe aneme, anwernenhe-arle itetheke mpwarekeke, Re arratyte mwerre anthurre anerle-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne renhe aywerrkele awetyeke Rarle anwerneke arratyte mwerre mpwarekenge. ² Kele arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte kele itelareme Alartetye Jesus-arlike, kele arrantherre Ikwerenhe anteme aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte arrekantherre apayuthnerle-aneme Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletayeke arntarnte-aremele arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhenge utnenge atnerrele mwerre aneme.

Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeme Ikwere arratyte anetyeke

³ Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arne ingkirreke antheke anwerne Ikwere arratyentye anerlte-anetyeke Re akangkemele anetyeke. Anwerne apele alakenhe mpwareme anwerne-arle Renhe itelareme. Re anwernenhe akngakeke imerte Ikwere-werne akngetyemele anwerne Ikwerenhe anetyenhenge, Ikwere arratyte anemele. Anwerne Utnenge Ikwerenhe atnyeneme anwernenhe-arle Re antheke-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arratyte aneme. ⁴ Ye, Ngkarte Re mwerre anthurre aneme. Re anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke alhileke mwerre anthurre anwerneke mpwaremele. Re nhenhe mpwareke arrantherre apale itirretyakenhe anetyeke akurne mpwareme-ketye. Tyerrtye areye ahelhe nhenhele aneme Christ-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhe anekeke, arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme arne akurne nhenhele anteme itnenhe akurne-ileme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arne akurne ingkirreke-ngentyele untyeme-irreke-arle Ngkarteke anemele. Re-arteke Ngkartele anwerneke iwerre altywere-ileke irpenhetyeke anpere-alhemele akurne areye-ketye atere-arlpe-irremele. Lyete kwenhe anwerne Ikwere aneme.

⁵ Kele arrantherre Christ arratyte itelareke-arle, akwetethe mwerre mpwarerlte-anaye Ngkartele-arle arne mwerre atningke arrekantherre mpwarekenge. Arrantherre Ngkarte-akerte akwete akaltye-irretyeke arrantherre mwerrantye arratyte anetyenhenge.

⁶ Ingkerrekeke itirrewarraye mwantyele mpwaremele, arrantherre akayake-ilelhetyeke arne akurne mpwareme-ketye. Arrantherre Ngkarte akwetethe apentetyeke anteye apurrke-irretyale anaye. Mwerre anetyeke anteye Ngkarte-arle akangkemele anetyeke.

⁷ Arrantherre Jesus-arle arratyte itelareme ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyeke, itnenhe akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-iletaye.

⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe arne nhenhe areye mpwaretyeke ileke-arle, nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke alakenhe irntherre-ame-irntherre mpwarerlte-anemenge, kele arrantherre Jesus-eke akaltye anthurre anteme-arle aneme. Kele imerte arrantherre warrke Ikwerenhe mwerre anthurrele mpwaretyenhenge. ⁹ Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe alakenhe anetyakenhe, re mwerre-irretyeke itirretyakenhele, kele re tyerrtye-arteke mwerre-arle aretyakenhenge, alkngge pwenge-arteke apeke-arle. Rarle tyerrtye-arteke alkngwirrekeke-arle Ngkartele-arle arne akurne areye ikwerenge urrpereke-arle.

¹⁰ Kele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, arrantherre arntherre arrkernetyeke arraty anetyeke arrekanttherre-arrpe imernelhetyeke arrpenhe areyeke-arle imernetyeke Ngkartele-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke akalkelhe-ilemele Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme, arrantherre-arle apeke alakenhe renhe mpwareme, arrantherre Ngkarte-ketye utyeme-irretyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre akenhe Ikwere arraty akwete anetyeke. ¹¹ Kele Ngkarte anteme arrekanttherre alakenhe angkeme, "Arrantherre, apmere mwerre akngerre Atyinheke irrperirraye." Arraty-arle. Urreke anteme arrantherre apmere mwerre akngerre yanheke irrpennetyenhe Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle Jesus Christ anemeke. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye impene aneme.

¹² Kele, arrantherre perre arne nhenhe areye kele itelareme, ayeye arraty Christ-akerte akwetethe apentemele arrpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthekeke, the arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe itneke-akerte irlpangkelhe-ileme. ¹³ The itelareme, nhenge ayenge itethe akwete anemele, atyenge mwerre kwenhe arrekanttherre itneke-akerte akwete angkerle-anetyeke arrantherre itneke alkngwirretyakenhe anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ The itelareme ayenge-arle urreke-awerne ilwetyenhe, Alartetye Jesus Christ-ele-arle atyenge ilekenge. ¹⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arntherre anthurre warrke-irreme arne nhenhe areye arrekanttherre ilettyeke, arrantherre itnenhe akwetethe itelarerlte-anetyenhenge ayenge arrangkwe-arle-irrekenge anteme.

Peter-ele itneke ileke ingkirreke-arle rarle Jesus-akerte angkekeke, arraty anekenge

¹⁶ Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele ileke-arle Alartetye Jesus-arle Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte apetye-alpetyenhe alknggenthe akngerre-akerte-arle. Nhenge anwerne nhenhe arrekanttherre ilemele, anwerne ayeye urrttyirretyakenhele, itirrentye anwerne-kenhe-ngentyele kwenye. Anwerne urrpetyele akenhe renhe alkngge-arrpele areke apwerte akertnele Moses uthene Elijah uthenge tnerlengge. Rarle mwerre anthurre aneke, alknggenthe arrtyernemenge-arteke. ¹⁷ Anwerne renhe arraty itelareke anwerne-arle apwerte ameke-ameke yanhele aneke nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwerneke imerneke Jesus-arle arraty mwerre anthurre anekenge. Anwerne Ngkarte aweke, ingkirrekenge-arle mwerre anthurre-ulkere anemeke, alakenhe angkerlengge, "Nhenhe Alere Atyinhe, Ayenge ikwere akangkemele anthurre aneme." ¹⁸ Anwerne Christ-enge apwerte ameke-ameke akngerre Ngkarte-kenhenge aneke, Re alkere-ngentyele angkerlengge, anwerne renhe aweke.

¹⁹ Arrule anthurre arrpenhe areyele ayeye Ngkarte-akerte intelhe-ileke, anwerne ayeye itnenhe arratye itelareme. Itne intelhe-ileke artwe arratye mwerre anthurre-arle ingkerne apetyetyenhe. Kele anwerne Jesus areke-iperre kele anwerne arratye itelareme angkentye itne-arle angkekenge kwenhe arratye. Arrantherre-inpe mwan-tyele awetyeke ayeye itnekenhe Christ-arle apetye-alpeme-akerte, angkentye itnekenhe-arle alknngenthe-arteke anemenge. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle alknngenthe ingwemertele pwarrryemenge. Alakenhe renhe angkentye re apetyeme, kele arrantherre renhe akethele itelareme anteme. Angkentye yanhele anteme anwernenhe arratye akaltyele-antherle-aneme Jesus apetye-alpetyeke-atwetye. Arrantherre itelareme, anwerne kwerralye ingwenhe arraterlenge areme alakenhe itirremele, "Arlte anteme irreme." Alakenhe-arle anwerne Jesus arraterlenge aretyenhe alakenhe itirremele, "Re kele apetyeke-arle." ²⁰ Kele nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye, yanhe areyele Ngkarte-kenhe ayeye-arle ilerlte-apekeke, itne-arle ayeye nhenhe pipeke intelhe-iletyakenhe-arle itne-arrpe-arle itirreke. ²¹ Ayenge nhenhe angkeme itne-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ware intelhe-iletyakenhenge-arle itne ilkelhemele, arrpenhele-arlike itnenhe uternetyakenhenge-arle. Itne-arle angkeke intelhe-ilemele-anteye renhe-ante Utmenge Akngerrele-arle itneke imernekenge intelhe-iletyeke.

2

Tyerrtye arrpenhemele apale akaltyele-antheme

¹ Arrule anthurre, arrpenheme urrtiyirretyame angkemele itne akwele ayeye Ngkarte-ngentyele akwele ilemele. Kele, alakenhe anteye, lyetenye arrpenheme arrekantherrenge urrtiyirrentye-arle akaltyele-antheme, ayeye arrpenhe ilemele. Ayeye urrtiyirrentye nhenhe areyele tyerrtye areye akurne-iletyenhe itnenhe-arle arratye itelaremeke. Alartetye Jesus ilweke itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlenge, re itnenhe itetheke mpwareke itne anteme ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge. Kenhe itne apeke akenhe Jesus-ketye untyeme-irreme, kele urreke arlte ingkernenge itneke akurne anthurre irretyenhe. ² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atningkele akurne areye angwaretyenhe itne-arle mpwaremunge, itne apale-apale anewe akerretyenhe, itne arrpenhe areye mpwenye ikngwemele. Alakenhenge anteme arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele Ngkarteke anyurre-irremele akengentye angkemele iwerreke Ikwere. ³ Urrtyalthe nhenhe areye ntyelhe akngerre anetyenhe, itne anteme arrekantherre ularele iletyenhe ayeye-arle itne-arrpe itirrekeke apwerte ngkweltye arrekantherrenge inetyeke ware. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe arrule anthurre itirreke Rarle tyerrtye yanhe areye atwetyeke aneke. Arratye-arle alakenhe. Urreke-arle Re ayakelhetyakenhe itnenhe ingkirreke atweme-ketyenge.

⁴ Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre alkere-arenye arrpenhemele arne akurne areye mpwareke, Ngkarte-arle itneke arrkerenye-irretyakenhe ware. Kele, Ngkarte itnenhe iperte akngerreke akwerneke, apmere akurne nhenge Re-iknge tyerrtye akurne areye akwerneme. Re itnenhe chain-ele ayernemele ingwemertele anetyeke. Itne anteme yanhe ikwerele anerlte-anetyenhenge apmere

ingwemerte ikwere arlte ingkerneke-atwetye nhenge Ngkarte itneke itirretyenheke arriletayeke arne akurne areye-arle itne mpwarekenge. ⁵ Ngkarte arrekwelenye yanhe areyeke arrkerenye-irretyakenhe ware. Arrangkwe, Re itnenhe atweke. Re kwatye urewe akngerre yerneke itnenhe kwatyenge alhekwarle-ilemele. Re akenhe Noah-arlke ikwere-artweye seven-pele-arlke itetheke atnyeneke. Noah-ele arrpenhe areye uyarne irrtyelhe-ileme arraty anetyeke. ⁶ Kele ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe anteme awerrirraye. Arrantherre apmere akngerre nhenge atherre Sodom uthene Gomorrah utheneke-akerte akaltye aneme. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areyele arne akurne akwete mpwaretyarte. Kele Ngkartele anteme ure akngerre alkere-ngentyele yerneke Re arne ingkirreke anthurre iteke tyerrtye itnenhe-arlke apmere ikwere-atherrenge. Arlpmenye-ante anetyeke. Ngkartele alakenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areyele apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye awetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle irrekenge. Itne anteme itirreme "Ayekaye, kele anwerne itelareme, Ngkartele anwerneke anteme alakenhe mpwaretyenhe anwerne apeke Ikwere awelhetyakenhenge."

* ⁷⁻⁸ Arrantherre artwe nhenge Lot-eke itirretyeke, re kwenhe apmere Sodom-ele akwetethe anetyarte. Re kwenhe artwe mwerre-arle anetyarte rarle Ngkartele aywerrkele mpwaretyarte. Re anteme areke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arne akurne areye mpwarewarrrenge re irrare anthurre irreke itne-arle Ngkarte awerrirretyakenhe anekenge itne akurne akwete mpwarewarretyarte. Urreke Ngkartele ure akngerre renhe yernetyenhenge apmere Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene-werne, re Lot-ke-amparre apmere yanhe-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke imerte renhe yernemele arntwarre-werne re mwerre anetyenhenge. †

⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Ngkartele mwerre atnyeneme tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle Ikwere arraty mwerre anemeke nhenge arne akurne areye itneke irrerlenge. Kenhe tyerrtye akurne yanhe areye akenhe uyarne anthurre itirreme arlte ingkerneke-atwetye. Yanhenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhene court-eke ngkernetyenhe imerte itirremele nthakenhe-arle Re itnenhe iletynhe.

¹⁰ Tyerrtye yanhe areyele Ngkarte akwenpele aweme, itne arne akurne areye akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye-aneme. Itne anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge inteme, urrttyirremele uthene, iltemele uthene. Itne ayeyele ilelhemele, tnakelhemele anteye. Itne alkere-arenye areyeke awelhetyakenhe, itneke akengentye angkemele apure anetyakenhele. ¹¹ Alkere-arenye-arle akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areyenge lterrke anthurre-ulkere. Kele nhenge alkere-arenye areye Ngkartenge arrekwele tneme, itne Ngkartele ileme akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe areyele-arle arne akurne mpwaremenge. Kele itne-arle itneke anhelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ¹² Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe urrttyalthe nhenhe areye-arle itirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle irremele, akurrkngge akngwelye-arteke ware-arle untherlte-aneme nthakenhe-akenhe apeke ware. Itne uyarne itelareme iwenhe-arle itne mpwaremeke. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhele ayeye mwerre ilerlenge itne renhe uye itelaremele imerte ilemele rarle akwele urrttyirrentye angkemenge. Kenhe Ngkartele

* 2:6 Genesis 19:1-29 araye † 2:7-8 Genesis 19:1-29 araye

akenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areye atwetyenhe tyerrtye areyele-arle kere atweme-arteke. ¹³ Urreke-arle, Ngkartele itnenhe arriletienhe itne-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke akurne mpwarekenge.

Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areye arne akurne-ante ware mpwaretyeke itirreme itne-arpe akangkemele anetyeke. Itne arrekatherrenge ingwele apurte-irreme arltele-arlke arrpenhe areyenge arrekwele ankeye akngerrele arlkweme ngkwarle-arlke akngerre antywemele arnterre anthurre-arlke arlkemele apure-arlke anetyakenhele. Arrantherre apure-irreme itne-arle alakenhe mpwaremenge itne-arle urrtiyirremele ilemenge. ¹⁴ Itne marle arrpenhe areye-arlke akwetethe arerlte-aneme itnekenge intetyeke ahentye anemele, itne arne anyente ikwere akwetethe itirrerlte-aneme apurrke-irretyakenhele, akwetethe arlkarentye-irreme-arlke. Itne Jesus-kenhe areyeke ularele ileme, yanhe areye-arle akweke ware arratyte itelarekeke. Itne itneke ularele ileme arne akurne mpwaretyenhenge, itnenhe Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-iletienhenge. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme, ankeye akngerre anthurre-arle anemele. Kele Ngkartele itnenhe arriletienhe itnarle akurne mpwarekenge. ¹⁵ Itne-arle Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreke akurne anteme mpwarerlte-aneme apale anteme alhemele. Itne-arle akurne anyente-anteye mpwaretyeke-irreke Balaam-ele-arle arrule mpwareke-arteke, re alere Beor-kenhe-arle. Rarle apwerte ngkweltyeke arnterre anthurre itirreke, re anteme arne akurne areye mpwareke ngkweltyeke-ante-atheke. ¹⁶ Artwe nhenhele arrpenhe areyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apetyarte, Ngkartele akenhe tangkeye Balaam-kenhe uterneke renhe alkngetherre ilettyeke rarle akurne mpwarekenge. Kele tangkeye angketyakenhe itanye, tangkeye yanhe Balaam-eke angkeke tyerrtye-arle angkeme-arteke. Nhenge tangkeye angkemele, re Balaam renhe ayakemele akurne mpwareme-ketyenge.

¹⁷ Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne nhenhe areye urreme-urreme aneme, kwatye pintye-arle antyerrke-irremeke-arteke, tyerrtye areye-arle itneke-werne apetyemenge ayeye awetyeke, kele itne akenhe ayeye itneke-ngentyele uyarne ineme. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe areye itne angkulye-arteke angwerrele-arle arrate-meke. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge tyerrtye areyele angkulye renhe areme, itne anteme itirreme kwatyele akwele anhetienheke. Kele arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe-arle, tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne itneke-werne awetyeke alheme nthakenhe-arle itne Ngkarte-akerte angkemenge. Itne akenhe itnekenge akaltye-irretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe alhileke itne ingwemertele akwete-ante anetyeke, ayernentye akngerre jail-arenye areye-arteke.

¹⁸ Nhenge itne tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemele, itne arne akenge areye tnakeme angkemele. Itne tyerrtye areyeke angkeme Jesus-arle arratyte itelarekeke akweke ware, itne ularele ileme imerte itnenhe uternemele akurne mpwaretyeke, itne-arle mpwaretyartenge, urreke itne Jesus-kenhe anetyenhenge. Itne itneke ularele ileme, alakenhe angkemele, "Arrantherre apeke arne akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye

aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkenge apeke intemele, arrantherre-arrpe akangkemele anetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle, akwenpele mpwaraye.”¹⁹ Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyele itnenhe alakenhe ileme anteye, “Arrantherre apeke akangkwe-irremele apenteme iwenhe apeke renhe anwerne akaltyele-antheme, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe alhilemele ileme kele arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme.” Alakenhe-arle itne angkeme, kenhe itne akenhe arraty anetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemele, iwenhe apeke akurneke ilkelhemele. Alakenhe renhe, nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle jail-ke irrpeke itne-arle arlkarentye-irrekenge kele uyarne arratemele. Alakenhe anteye-arle tyerrtye yanhe areyeke akurne-arle mpwaremeke, itne kwenhe arne akurne areye uyarne impeme, arne akurne areye pwathe itnekenhe-arteke-arle aneme, itnenhe uternemele ileme nthakenhe mpwaretyeke.

²⁰ Ayenge akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne nhenhe areye-akerte alakenhe angkeme arrule-arle itne Ngkarte-kenhe anekenge Renhe awerrirretyarte angkerleng. Itne akurne areyenge untyeme-irreke anthurre-arle Ngkarte-ketye akalke-ilelhetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Itne Alartetye Jesus Christ-ek akaltye aneke anwernenhe-arle itetheke mpwarekeke, renhe arraty itelarerrirreke. Kele anteme itne awethe anteye akurne-irreke imerte apale alhemele. Arne akurne areye itnarle mpwareke chain-ele-arteke itnenhe-arle ayerneme arntwirrkemele. Angwenhele anteme-ame itnenhe itetheke mpwareme? Kele arrangkwe-arle. Kele lyete itneke akurne arntwarre anthurre anteme-arle aneme, arrekwele-arle aneke-arteke kwenye.²¹ Kele Ayeye Mwerreke akaltye-irreke-arle-iperre renhe apentemele, itne renhe ipmentye imperlte-alhemele arne akurne awethe mpwaretyeke apalele alhemele. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe arriletyenhe itne-arle Jesus-ketye untyeme-irrekenge renhe arraty itelareke-arle-iperre. Re itnenhe arrpenhe areyenge awethe-ulkere atwetyenhe, yanhe areye Jesus-ek-arle akutne anekeke.²² Nthakenhe-arle itne irreke alakenhe anteye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areyele mpwareke arrpenhele Bible-nge arrule intelhe-ileke. Re alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenge akngwelye apeke antewe-irremele renhe impemele-arle, kele urreke apetyalpemele antewe renhe arlkwetyeke.” *Proverbs 26:11.*

Alakenhe anteye ayeye arrpenhe alakenhe angkeme, “Nhenge angwenhele apeke pike-pike alheweme, re utepe-irremele ahelhe urrkng-werne alpeme ulperte-irreme iwelhemele.”

Kele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areye, alakenhe-arteke. Itne Jesus-akerte aweke-arle-iperre renhe arraty itelaremele, Ngkartele itnenhe arlkngkeke. Kenhe lyete itne arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke alpeke akngwelye yanhe uthene pike-pike uthenele-arteke.

3

Jesus apetye-alpetyenhe

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, the ayeye anyente arrekanttherre kele intelhe-ilemele yerneke, the anteme nhenhe ayeye arrpenhe intelhe-ilemele arrantherre ingkirrekeke arraty itirretyeke

tharle intelhe-ilekeke. ² The ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme ayenge-arle ahentye aneme arrantherre itelaretyeke iwenhe-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle arule intelhe-ilekeke. Kele, Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme, the anteme arrenhantherrenhe itelaretyeke ahentye-aneme iwenhe apeke renhe re tyerrtye yanhe areye akaltyele-antheke rarle yernemeke. Re itnenhe ayeye-akerte yerneke itne arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke.

³ Ayenge arrekanttherre ahentye aneme nhenhe itelaretyeke, lyetengentyele Christ apetye-alpetyeke-atwetye, tyerrtye areye arrekanttherre arne akurne areye angketyenhe arrantherre-arle arratyte itelaremenge rarle apetye-alpetyenhenge. Itne akenhe arne akurne areye akwete mpwarewarretyenhe itne-arrpe akangketyeke. Itne arrekanttherre anhelhetyenhe anyurre-irremele angkeme iwenhenge-arle arrantherre arratyte itelaremenge. ⁴ Itne arrekanttherre alakenhe angketyenhe, "Arratyte-ame Jesus-ele alhileke rarle apetye-alpeme? Kele, nthenhe anteme re? Rarle nhenhe akwete anetyakenhe-arle re kwenhe urrtiyirreme-arle. Arrwekelenye anwerne-kenhe akarelhemele akarelhemele ilweke anteme-arle. Alkere uthene ahelhe uthene akenhe anyente akwete anerleng, uyerretyakenhe akwete anerle-anerrleng, ratherre rante-rante akwete aneme nhenge Ngkartele-arle mpwareke-arteke."

⁵ Kenhe itne apale aneme, nhenge alakenhe angkemele itne-arle akwenpele aweme iwenhe-arle itne kele itelaremeke. Itne akaltye aneme nhenge Ngkarte angkerleng ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arrateke. Yanhe arratyte-arle, Re ahelhe arratetyeke ileke ahelhe re kwatyenge ngentyele arraterleng, kwatyenge akalke-akalke anekenge. ⁶ Urreke-arle Ngkartele kwatyte urewe akngerre yerneke, arne arrpe-anenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akethe-ante arrernetyenhenge, tyerrtye ingkirreke atwetyeke anteye. ⁷ Alakenhe anteye rarle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwareke-arteke anteye, Re angkeke-arle, rarle alkere uthene ahelhe uthene atnyenetyeke nhenhele-arle akwete anerle-anerremeke, Re urreke renhe-atherrenhe urele itetyenhe. Re renhe-atherrenhe arlteke-atwetye atnyeneme nhenge Rarle tyerrtye akurne ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhe itnenhe atwemele anteme. Re imerte alkere uthene apmere ahelhe uthene urele itetyenhe.

⁸ Ye, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, nhenheke alknwirretyale anaye: Ngkarte kwenhe anwerne-arteke itirretyakenhe. Anwerne itirreme arlte anyente akwele akweke ware, kenhe year 1000 akenhe arleng arlentye-arle. Kenhe Alartetye Jesus akenhe itirretyakenhe arlte anyente-arle urteke aneme year 1000 akenhe arleng-arlentye anerleng. Arrangkwe-arle, re itirreme ratherre-arle anyente akwete-arle. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte itirreme. ⁹ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Jesus-arle arrule anthurreke-atwetye anetyenhe urreke apetyalpetyenhenge. Arrantherre apeke itirreme re alhileke-arle-iperre apetye-alpetyakenhenge. Kele arrangkwe-arle, rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke mwerre anthurre aneme, re akwete akarelherle-aneme rarle ahentye aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke itirrentye akngarte-iwelhemele anetyeke akurne mpwareme-ketye untyme-irretyeke Ngkarte anteme apentyeke. Re akwete akarelherle-aneme rarle tyerrtye areye atwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle akurne akwete mpwaremenge.

¹⁰ Kele Christ impeltye-ngentyele apetye-alpeme nhenge tyerrtye areye alknge akwete alheme. Artele nhenge rarle apetye-alpeme, re tyerrtye areye apatelhe-iletynhe, anyelkngalthele-arteke tyerrtye areye apatelhe-ileme nhenge re anyelknge irrerle-apemele-arteke. Arlte yanhenge akenhe angkentye akngerre anthurre irretenhe alkere akertnele, rlke aywerre akngerre-irreme-arteke, alkere aneme uyerretenhenge. Ngkartele ingkirreke anthurre akethe-ante arrernetyenhe alkerele-arle anemeke, uterne-arlke, atnyentye-arlke, kwerralye areye-arlke. Re arne ingkirreke urele itetyenhe. Yanhe-ngentyele arneke arrangkwe anetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe alakenhe renhe arne ingkirreke urele itetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkartele arraty anetyeke alakenhe arrekhantherre irreketye. ¹² Impene-impenele akarelhaye, Jesus-eke akwete itirrewarraye arlte yanheke-arlke nhenge Ngkartele-arle Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernirtneyenhe. Ngkartele arraty akwete anerlte-anaye, arlte yanhe iparrpe apetyetyenhenge. Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe arlte yanhe kele akngakeke. Urreke, arlte re anerleng, Ngkartele alkere-arlke kwerralye areye-arlke urele itetyenhe, Re arne ingkirreke urele itetyenhe, ingkirreke akethe-ante arrernemele. ¹³ Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle alkere alkarle, ahelhe alkarle-arlke mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye ingkirreke ahelhe alkarle yanhele aneme arraty-ante ware mpwaretyenhe. Arne nhenhe areyeke anwerne-arle akarelheme.

¹⁴ Ye, atyewe atyinhe areye-aye, nhenge arrantherre-arle arlte ikwere impene-impene akarelhemele, Ngkartele arraty akwete anetyeke, arne akurne-ketye untyeme-irremele. Nhenge Jesus anteme apetye-alpemele re arrenhantherrenhe aretye-alpeme arrantherre-arle arraty anetyarte Ngkartenge ularre, mwerre anerlte-anemele, Ngkartenge ipeltye-irrekarle iperre. ¹⁵ Akwetethe itelareme Alartetye Jesus-arle tyerrtye areyeke mwantye akarelhemenge arne akurne-ketye untyeme-irretyeke re itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. Nhenge atyewe anwerne-kenhe Paul, re arrekhantherre ayeye anyente renhe intelhe-ileke. Ngkartele renhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke ikwere imernemele iwenhe apeke renhe intelhe-ilettyeke. ¹⁶ Re ayeye atningke intelhe-ileke Jesus-kenhe areyeke yernemele. Angkentye arrpenheme rarle intelhe-ileke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe akweke ware itelareme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe akutne aneme, itne angkentye lterre yanhe areye uyarne itelaremele, itne anteme angkentye yanhe areye arnkwerte-ileme urrtiyirremele anteme. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle itne angkentye Moses-kenhe arnkwerte-iletartye, ikwere-akerte urrtiyirremele ileme, alakenhe athewe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele itnenhe court-eke ngkernetyenhe, itneke itirreke-arle iperre, itnenhe yernetyenhe atwetyeke.

¹⁷ Kele arrantherre atyewe atyinhe areye, arrantherre kele itelareme arne nhenhe areye irretenhenge. Kele arelhewarremele anaye, arntarnte-arerremele anaye, tyerrtye akurne areye-ketye urrtiyirremele ilemele, arrenhantherrenhe iwerre apalele akngeme-ketye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ilemele atnyeneme arrantherre Ikwerenge apurte akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre

apeke tyerrtye akurne areye aweme itnenhe apentemele, kele ar-rantherre itelarentye impelhetyenhenge ayeye arraty Ngkarte-akerte, Ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irremele.

¹⁸ Arraty akwete anerlte-anaye, arrantherre imerte Jesus Christ akangketyeke anthurre-arle mpwaretyenhenge. Re anthurrele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme, nhenge anwerne anteme ikwere arraty anemele, Re anteme anwerne awethe-ame-awethe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyenhenge. Ikwere-akerte akwete akaltye-irraye.

Ye, anwerne akwetethe Renhe tnakewarreye. Kele mwerre-arle. Kele alakenhe ware the intelhe-ileme. Kele anteme.

1 John

Pipe arrekwenye John-elarle intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke

Angkentye itethe antheme akerte

¹ The kwenhe pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme tyerrtye-akerte nhenge anwerne-arle renhe Angkentye akeme nhenge itethe-arle antheme, nhenhe kwenhe Angkentye itethe-arle aneme. Lyetenyenye akwele, urreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe anetyenhenge, Angkentye nhenhe re kwenhe itethe akwete aneke. Nhenge re ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, anwerne anteme renhe arraty areke. Nhenge re akaltyele-antherlenge anwerne renhe aweke angkerlenge. Anwerne renhe arraty anepe. ² Itethe anthentye akngerre re arrateke! Alkng anwerne-kenhe anthurrele areke re arratekenge. Lyete anteme anwerne nhenge arrekanttherre ileme utnenge itethe nhenhe ikwere-akerte nhenge-arle akwete-ante-arle anemeke. Arrekwele-arle re Anyikwenge anetyarte, re akenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke anwernekenge anerle-anetyeke. ³ Kele areke-arle-iperrele ante aweke-arle-iperrele anwerne kwenhe arrekanttherre ileme, nhenge yanhe-ngentye apeke arranttherre anwernekenge anyente-irremele anetyenhenge akangkemele-anteme aneme Ngkartenge uthene Alere Ikwerenhenge Jesus Christ-nge uthene.

⁴ Ye, the kwenhe arrekanttherre intelhe-ileme arne nhenhe areye-akerte nhenge yanhe-ngentye anwerne arraty akangkemele anthurre anetyeke arranttherre-arle kwenhe itnenhe arraty itelarekenge.

Ngkarte ure alkngenthe-arteke

⁵ Angkentye yanhe anwerne-arle aweke Christ-ngentye, anwerne arrekanttherre ilemele alakenhe; Ngkarte kwenhe impene anthurre aneme. Re arne akurne apekele mpwaretyakenhele aneke. Re alkngenthe alkarle anthurre ingwemerte-kwenye-arle. ⁶ Anwerne apeke alakenhe angkeme-ketye, "Anwerne kwenhe akangkemele Ngkartenge apurte aneme." Kenhe nhenge anwerne akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlte-anerlenge, anwerne kwenhe ingwemertele-arteke aneme, anwerne urrtirremele nhenge-arle akwele anwerne akangkemele Ngkartenge apurte aneme. ⁷ Kele anwerne apeke arraty mwerre anerlte-aneme, nhenge Ngkarte-arle arraty mwerrentye anthurre aneme-arteke, yanhe kwenhe alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenhenge aneme-arteke. Nhenge anwerne anemele alkngenthe alakenhe-artekenge anwerne arraty mwerrele anetyenhe ante anwerne akangkemele anemele, ipeltye anemele. Nhenge anwerne apeke arne akurne mpwaremele Ngkartele akenhe anwernenhe arlkgeme-anteye-arle alhwe Jesus-kenhele.

⁸ Nhenge anwerne apeke angkerlenge anwerne kwenhe-arle arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe kele anwerneke urrtye ilelheme ware-arle. Nhenge anwerne alakenhe angkemele, anwerne kwenhe angkeme anwerne-arle arraty itelaretyakenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte

anwerne-akerte angkeme arratye-arle anemeke. ⁹ Ngkarte kwenhe mpwareme nhenge iwenhe-arle re ilemeke re imerte mpwaremele, iwenhe-arle re mpwareme kwenhe arratye anthurre-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge anwerne apeke Ngkarteke ilelheme nhenge arne akurne areye anwerne-arle mpwareke, kele Re-anteme anwernenhe arlknge me arne akurne yanhe areye anwerne-ngentyele imerte anwernenge ipeltye-anteme-irremele ante anwernenhe imerte akayake-ilemele nhenge arrilentye-ketyenge. Kele anwerne kwenhe akwetethe nhenge Ngkarteke ilelhetyeke nhenge anwerne apeke arne akurne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge. ¹⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme ingkirreke anthurrele arne akurne mpwareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge angwenhe apeke angkeme rarle akwele arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe, rarle angkeme Ngkarte-arle urrtiyirremele angketyame-arteke akwele! Re ipmentye-iweme-arteke-arle nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte anwerne-akerte angkeme!

2

Christ-arle Ngkarteke angkeme anwerneke

¹ Ye, ampe areyaye, the kwenhe angkentye nhenhe arrekatherre intelhe-ileme, nhenge aweke-arle-iperrele arrantherre mwerrentye anerlte-anetyenhenge arne akurne mpwaretyakenhele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne akurne mpwarerlenge nhenhe itelaretyeke, Jesus Christ-arle Akngeyeke angkeme anwerneke. Jesus Christ-ele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme, re akwetethe arratyentye anthurre anerle-aneme. Re Ngkarteke angkeme Rarle anwernenhe ipeltye-ilirtneme. ² Itelareme Jesus Christ-arle utnenge ikwerenhe-arrpe anthelheke anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke, nhenge Ngkarteke anteme arne akurne areye anwerne-ngentyele urrparyentyenhenge, anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele. Ye, Re kwenhe arlknge me arne akurne areye nhenge anwerne-arle mpwareke, Re arlknge me-anteye arne akurne areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhele-arle!

³ Nhenge anwerne apeke Ngkarte aywerrkele aweme ingkirreke mpwaremele, Rarle anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ileme kele imerte anwerne-arrpe itirremele, "Arratye kwenhe anwerne Renhe itelaremere." ⁴ Nhenge angwenhe apeke re alakenhe angkeme-ketye, "The kwenhe Renhe itelareme." Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe apeke aywerrkele awetyakenhele iwenhe-arle Ngkarteke anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ileme kele rarle urrtiyirremele angkeme rarle Ngkarte itelaremele. Yanhe kwenhe arratye anetyakenhe anemere. ⁵ Kele nhenge angwenhele apeke re Ngkarte aywerrkele apeke awerlenge imerte mpwaremele arne iwenhe-arle Re anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ileme kele re-anteme Ngkarteke ahentye anthurre aneme. Ye, nhenhe-ngentyele kwenhe anwerne akaltye aneme anwerne-arle arratye atyewe areye Ikwerenhe aneme, Rarle anwernekenge aneme. ⁶ Anwerne apeke ilelherlenge atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anwerne kwenhe Jesus Christ-arle aneke-arteke anetyeke.

Angkentye lyetenye Christ-ngentyele

⁷ Atyewe areye, the kwenhe nhenhe arrekatherre intelhe-ileme ante the arrenhantherrenhe ileme akangelhe-ilerretyeke. Angkentye

nhenhe alkarle kwenye-arle, angkentye nhenhe ingkweye kwenhe. Arrantherre kwenhe arrekwele aweke-arle. Angkentye arrekwenye kwenhe arrantherre-arle aweke nhenge Christ arratyte itelaremele.⁸ Kenhe angkentye nhenhe akenhe tharle arrekkantherre ileme kwenhe arratyte angkentye alkarle lyetenye anemenge. Angkentye alkarle aneme iwenhe-arle Christ-ele mpwarekenge alkarle anemenge, ante iwenhe-arle arrantherre mpwareme alkarle aneme. Lyete arrantherre arne akurne-ketye mpwarentyte impelheke, arrantherre anteme arne mwerre areye arratyte areye-arlke mpwarerlte-aneme-tetye. Alakenhe-arteke kwenhe arrantherre nhenge awethe ingwemertele anetyakenhe. Alakenhe-arteke-arle arrantherre nhenge alkngenthe akngerrele anemeke nhenge alkngenthe akngerre kele pwarntyeme.

⁹ Angwenhe apeke re angkeme-ketye, “Ayenge kwenhe itethe alkarle anthurre aneme, tyerrtye-arteke alkngenthele aneme Ngkartengentyele pwarntyemenge.” Kenhe ikwerenge-anteye-arle, tyerrtye yanhe arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke ahentye anetyakenhe, kele re itethe alkarle anetyakenhe, re akenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe-arteke-arle nhenge akwetethe ingwemertele anerle-anemenge.¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne apeke akangkemele aneme arrpenhe areyeke, itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele, anwerne kwenhe alkngenthele akwetethenhe anerlte-anemele ante anwerne Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwareme. Nhenge anwerne alkngenthele alakenhe-arteke anemele anwerne atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe tyelpelhe-iletyakenhe itnyeketye.¹¹ Kenhe nhenge anwerne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke ahentye anetyakenhe kele anwerne iwerre arrpenhe akurne-arle anemele tyerrtye apeke ingwemertele aneme-arteke. Nhenge arrpenhe ingwemertele itnyelpitnyeme-arteke, alkngenge pwenge-artekele anteme aneme, alakenhe-arteke. Anwerne itelaretye-kwenye nthenhe-werne alhemele.

¹² Ye, the kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekkantherre intelhe-ileme nhenge ayenge-arle ahentye-anemeke nhenge arrantherre-arle ampe atyinhe-arteke anemeke. Arrantherre apeke arne akurne areye mpwaremele Ngkarte-arle arrekkantherrenge ipeltye-irrekenge Christ-enge ularre.¹³ Artwe ampwe areye uthene arelhe ampwe areye uthene, pipe nhenhenge the kwenhe arrekkantherre-arlke ileme arrantherre-arle Christ arratyte itelarekenge nhenge arrekwele-arle anekeke. Arlwekere-arenye areye-arlke artwe anewe anetyakenhe areye-arlke, Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe lterrke mpwareme nhenge arrentye Satan-ele apeke arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme, arrantherre renhe akwenpele aweme.

¹⁴ Ayenge awethe nhenhe angkeme: The kwenhe arrekkantherre nhenhe intelhe-ileke arrantherre-arle kwenhe Ngkarte-ante itelarekenge, arrantherre-arle Christ-arlke itelarekenge, nhenge akwetethe-arle itethe anetyarte, arrantherre-arle akwetethe utnenge atnerre anerlunge. Arrantherre-arle kwenhe akwetethe aywerreke anthurle awerlte-anemenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe, arrantherre-arle nhenge arrentye Satan irlpe artepele awerlunge nhenge rarle arrenhantherrenhe arrkernemenge nhenge apale mpwareketye.

¹⁵ Arrantherre arelhewarrraye! Arne arrpe-anenhe arratyte itelaretyale anaye arne yanhe kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-

arle aneme. Tyerrtye arrpenheme arne areye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke ware itirrerlte-aneme, itnekenge apurte anetyale. Nhenge arrantherre apeke itnekenge apurte aneme, arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke ahentye anetyakenhe anemere. ¹⁶ Yanhe areye arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-arle ware itirrerlte-aneme akwetethe alakenhe mpwareme: itne kwenhe mpwarerlte-aneme iwenhe apeke ikwere itne-arle ahentye aneme-ante ware, itne interlte-apeme anewe tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhenge. Alakenhe-arlike itne kwenhe arne arrpe-anenheke ahentye anerlte-aneme. Alakenhe-arlike itne kwenhe akwetethe tnakelhemele itneke-arrpe itirrerlte-aneme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe alakenhe anetyeke akaltyele-anthetyakenhe. Itne aneme tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle. ¹⁷ Urreke kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhe. Arne ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arlike, tyerrtye areye nhenge ahentye-anemeke, itne kwenhe uyerretyenhe-anteye. Kenhe yanhe areyele mwantyele awerlte-arle-aneme nhenge aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemele-arlike nhenge Ngkartele-arle itneke mpwaretyeke ahentye anemeke itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe.

Tyerrtye arrpenheme Christ-eke akwetethe ahentye-anetyakenhe

¹⁸ Ye, ampe atyinhe areyaye, Christ kwenhe lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe anwerne-ngentyele kele aweke-arle, nhenge tyerrtye anyente Christ-eke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle kwenhe arrateme, anyente-ante ware kwenye, atningke kwenhe arrateke-arle anteye. Kele itne akenhe kele-arle apmere ingkirreke anthurange arrateke ante tyerrtye atningke kele aneme Christ-eke ahentye anetyakenhe nhenge artepe-arle ikwerenge untyeme-irrereke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akaltye aneme arle ingkerne-arle itwe-irremenge. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye nhenge areye tyatye anwerne-kenhe-nge untyeme-irreke, itne akenhe anwerne-kenhe-nge arratye anetyakenhele. Nhenge itne apeke-arle atyewe Christ-kenhe areye aneke itne-arle anwernekenge anemere, arrangkwe-arle, itne impemele-arle alheke. Itne-arle anwernenhe impemele alhekenge, ingkirrekele kwenhe itelareme arrangkwe-arle itnekenge anwerne-kenhe anemeke.

²⁰ Arrantherre kwenhe itne-arteke anetyakenhe, Christ-ele-arle Utmenge Akngerre arrekkantherre-werne yernekenge, Re arrekkantherre irpeke arrekkantherenge-arlenge anemele. Yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre ingkirrekele angkentye arratyentye itelareme.

²¹ Arrantherre apeke itirreme tharle arrekkantherre pipe intelhe-ilemeke-athene arrantherre-arle angkentye arratyentyeke akutne anerlenghe. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, arrantherre kwenhe kele akaltye aneme, the anteme pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle kele akaltye anemenge. Arrantherre akaltye aneme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle angkentye arratye angketyenhe re kwenhe angkentye urrtirrentye uyarne apurtelhe-iletyenhe nhenge angkentye arratyenge, angkentye arratye anthurre-ante-arle kwenhe Ngkartengentyele apetyemenge.

²² Angwenhe-ame nhenge aneme angkentye urrtirrentye-arle ilerle-aneme? Kele yanhe kwenhe aneme nhenge angkeme-arle Ngkartele-arle akwele Jesus yernetyakenhe. Tyerrtye yanhe re kwenhe Christ-

eke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe aneme, re ikerltele angketyakenhe Ngkarte-arle Akngeye aneme, ante Jesus-arle Alere Ikwerenhe aneme. ²³ Kenhe angwenhele apeke Jesus ipmentye-iweme nhenge angkemele nhenge rarle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe, kele re Akngeye ipmentye-iwemele anteye re Ikwere akutne anemele. Kele nhenge angwenhe apeke angkerlenghe nhenge Jesus-arle Alere Akngeye-kenhe aneme, kele re anteme Akngeyeke akaltye aneme, Ikwerenge anyente aneme anteye.

²⁴ Ye, ayeye mwerreke akwetethe itirrewarraye nhenge arrantherre-arle awekeke-amparre arrantherre Jesus arratyte itelaremele, ikwere itirreke-arle-iperrele arrantherre Alerenge uthene Akngeyenge uthene akwete-ante apurte-irretyenhenge. ²⁵ Christ-ele anwernenhe arrekwele alhileke anwerne-arle Ikwerenge anyente-irretyenhenge itethe-arle akwete-ante anetyenhe.

²⁶ The arrekkantherre nhenhe intelhe-ileke nhenge arrenhantherrenhe alkgarre-ilemele yanhe areye-akerte nhenge arrekkantherre urrtirretyeke ahentye aneme-arle angkentye arratyte-akerte Christ-kenhe. Kele itnenhe akwenpele awaye, itnenhe arratyte itelaretyale. ²⁷ Christ-ele kwenhe Utnenge Ikwerenhe arrerneke utnenge arrekkantherrele-arlenghe. Kele arrantherre anteme akwetethe Utnenge Ikwerenhe atnyenerlte-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arppenheke ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenge arrenhantherrenhe arne arppenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke angwenhe apeke angkemenge arratyte akwele aneme-arle. Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherle-aneme ingkirreke arrantherre itelareme akaltye anthurre anetyenhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte. Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe akwetethe arratyte aneme Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherle-aneme arne arpe-anenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, iwerre arratytele anerlte-anaye Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltyele-antheke-arle.

²⁸ Ye, apurte akwete anerlte-anaye Christ-enge nhenge re apetyalperlenghe nhenge arlte ingkernenge anwerne-arle utnenge atnerre-arle atnyenetyenhe anwerne apure anetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge Christ-enge arrekwele nhenge re apetyerlenghe. ²⁹ Kele arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-ingarle iwenhe apeke arratyte renhe akwetethe mpwarerle-aneme, arrantherre itelareme-anteye angwenhele apeke re akwetethe arne arratyte apeke mpwarerle-anerlenghe tyerrtye nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe altye-irreke-arle.

3

Ayeye ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-akerte

¹ Ye, nhenhe kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme Ngkarte-arle anwerneke akangkemele aneme, anwernenhe ampe Ikwerenhe areye ileme ante anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Kele anwerne kwenhe arratyte ampe ikwerenhe areye aneme. Kenhe yanhe areyele nhenge Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyakenhe areyele ante arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye wareke itirrerlte-anemele itne kwenhe anwernenhe uyarne itelaremele, itne Ngkarte uyarne itelaremele Ikwerenge artepe utyeme-irremele aneme. Alakenhe-anteye-arle itne uyarne itelareme anwerne-arle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe

areye anemeke. ² Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, anwerne kwenhe lyete ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, kenhe urreke-arteye anwernenhe nthakenhe anteme irretyenhe? Nhenhe araye, anwerne akutne aneme Ngkarte-kenhe arle anwerneke iletyakenhenge. Anwerne kwenhe angkentye anyente nhenheke ware akalthe aneme, urreke nhenge Christ apetyalperlenge anwerne re-arteke antemele anetyenhe nhenge anwerne alkngge arerrrlenge. ³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akwetethe itirrerlthe-anetyeke nhenge Christ-arteke irretyeke. Nhenge urreke anwerne-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele akarelhemele, anwerne arratye-ante anetyeke arrkernemele, arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenhe ingkirreke-ketyenge akalke-akalke anetyeke, nhenge Christ-arle anetyarte-arteke.

⁴ Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke arne akurne mpwaremele re kwenhe ayene-ilelhemele mpwaretyeke iwenhe-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele mpwaretyeke ileme, arne akurne-arle mpwaremenge kwenhe alakenhe-ante aneme nhenge ayene-arle-ilelheme nhenge iwenhe-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele mpwaretyeke ileme. ⁵ Nhenge Christ apetyeke anwerneke ilwetyeke, anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme arne akurne areye anwerne-arle mpwarekenge. Arrantherre itelareme Christ-ele-arle arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe anetyarte. ⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke apurte akwete Christ-nge anemele rarle akurne ingkirreke-ketye untyeme-irreke-arle. Kenhe nhenge angwenhele apeke re akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlenge tyerrtye yanhe re kwenhe Christ itelaretyakenhe, Ikwere akutne anemele.

⁷ Ampe atyinhe areye, tyerrtye arpenhe areyele kwenhe arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlthe-aneme, ayeye ilelhemele itne-arle akwele mwerre aneme nhenge iwerre arratyele. Itnenhe awetyale anaye itne kwenhe urrtirremele ware angkerlthe-aneme. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye apeke arratye mwerre anerle-aneme, tyerrtye yanhe re kwenhe arratye Christ-arteke aneme. ⁸ Kenhe yanhe areye arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlthe-aneme kwenhe arrentye Satan-kenhe, arrentye Satan-ele-arle kwenhe arne akurne mpwarekele nhenge arlthe arrek-welenge akwete, ante itne mpwareme rarle nhenge mpwareke-arteke. Nhenge Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-ingarle apetyeke nhenge arne akurne ingkirreke uyerrelhe-iletyeke arrentye Satan-ele-arle mpwareke.

⁹ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme re akwetethe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe anerle-aneme Ngkarte-arle kwenhe ikwere kwenele anemele renhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheme. Tyerrtye yanhe arne akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe rarle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe anemenge. ¹⁰ Ye, nhenhe-ngentyele anwerne kwenhe alhengke-areme nhenge angwenhe-arle nhenge ampe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme ante angwenhe-arle ampe arrentye Satan-kenhe anemeke, ampe Satan-kenhe areyele-arle kwenhe arne arratye mpwaretyakenhe, itne nhenge mwerrentye anerlthe-anetyakenhe. Tyerrtye areyele-arle arne akurne nhenhe areye mpwarerlthe-anemele kwenhe ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anetyakenhe.

Arrantherre akangelhe-ilerretyeke arntarnte-arerremele anaye

¹¹ Angkentye nhenge arrantherre-arle aweke-iperlele nhenge Christ arrekwele arratye itelarekele alakenhe kwenhe aneme; anwerne akangelhe-ilerretyeke anaye, mwerre anerlthe-anemele atyewe

Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekenge. ¹² Artwe nhenge Cain-arteke anetyalaye arrentye Satan-kenhe kwenhe re, re atyeye ikwerenhe irrerlknge atweke. Iwenhenge-ame Cain-ele renhe irrerlknge atweke? Cain-ele arne akurne mpwaretyarte nhenge re aremele atyeye ikwerenhele arne mwerre mpwarerlenghe, re anteme renhe irrerlknge atweke.

¹³ Atyewe atyinhe areye awerrirraye, atnulketyalaye nhenge tyer-tye Christ-arle arratye itelaretyakenhe areye arrekhantherre ahentye anetyakenhele. ¹⁴ Anwerne kwenhe itne-arteke anetyakenhe, anwerne kwenhe akaltie aneme anwerne-arle arrpenhe anemeke anwerne-arle kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe akangkemele aneme, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irrekarle. Urreke Ngkartele anwernenhe akngarte-iwetyenhenge, anwerne-arle irrerlknge-werne-atheke anetyarte. Lyete anteme, Re anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke anwerne iwerre arratyele alheme iwerre nhengele itethe-werne-atheke. Kenhe yanhe areye akenhe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe areye kwenhe akangelhe-ileretyakenhe, itne kwenhe iwerre akurne-werne ware alheme nhenge irrerlknge-werne-atheke.

¹⁵ Nhenge angwenhe apeke arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke ahentye anetyakenhe aneme, re kwenhe tyerrtye irrerlknge atwentye akngerre-arteke aneme. Arrantherre itelareme, tyerrtye nhenge irrerlknge atwentye akngerre-arle itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe aneme apurte Ngkartenge. ¹⁶ Anwerne kwenhe akaltie aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe areyeke akangkemele anetyeke, nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe areyenge ipeltye-irretyeke Christ-arle kwenhe utnenge ikwerenhe-arrpe anthelheke anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne itethe anwerne-kenhe anthelhetyeke nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke, arrpenhele apeke renhe irrerlknge atweme-ketye. ¹⁷ Artwe apeke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme nhenge apwete ngkweltye akngerre-akerte mantere akngerre-akerte-arlike, arne arunthe-akerte-arlike, nhenge re apeke aremele arrpenhe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe-anteye nhenge angayakwe anerlenghe mantere-arlike atnyenetyakenhe renhe ipmentye impemele. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame re ilelheme rarle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme-anteye? Arrangkwe, yanhe kwenhe urrtiyirreme. Re apeke Ngkarteke ahentye aneme re kwenhe atnerte alhwarrpe awelhetyeke tyerrtye akunye yanheke renhe anthetyeke. ¹⁸ Kele anwerne arrakerte-ante ware akwetethe angketyale anaye, kele-anteyele anwerne itneke alhwarrpe aneme-tetye akwetethe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele.

Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angketyeke

¹⁹ Nhenge anwerne apeke akwetethe akangkeme anerlte-anemele arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aremele, anwerne alakenhe arratye itirreme, “Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe arratye anthurre aneme, anwerne-arle angkentye renhe arratye itelaremenge, anwerne arratye Ngkarte-kenhe aneme.” Nhenge anwerne apeke alakenhe itirremele, kele anwerne Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angkemele, atere-kwenye. ²⁰ Nhenge anwerne arne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre imerte itirrentye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe ilpernerle-anemeke; araye, Ngkarte kele akaltie aneme itirrentye anwerne-kenheke, Re anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme. Re kwenhe anwerneke akaltie anthurre aneke. ²¹ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge anwerne arne akurne

mpwareke-arle iperre imerte itirrentye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe, kele anwerne anteme Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angketyeke. ²² Nhenge anwerne Renhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe areyeke apayuthnemele, kele Re anwernenhe antheme anwerne-arle mpwaremenge iwenhe-arle Re mpwaretyeke ilemeke. Anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme Renhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke. ²³ The arrenhantherrenhe ileme iwenhe-arle Re anwernenhe mpwaretyeke uterneme: Anwerne kwenhe arratyte itelaretyeke Jesus Christ-arle Alere Ikwerenhe anemeke. Nhenge anwerne akangelhe-ilerretyeke, arntarnte-arerretyeke anteye nhenge Rarle anwernenhe mpwaretyeke uterneke-arteke. ²⁴ Nhenge anwerne apeke awerlenghe iwenhe-arle Re angkemeke ante mpwareme anteme kele imerte anwerne arratyte anthurre Ikwerenge anyente-irremele. Alakenhe-anteye-arle Re anwernekenge anyente-irreme. Re anwernenhe Ut-nenge Ikwerenhe antheke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne akaltye aneme Ngkarte apurte anwernekenge aneme.

4

Nthakenhe Ut-nenge areye alhengke-aretyeke

¹ Atyewe atyinhe areye, arrpenheme kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe atnyeneme-arle, ayenge kwenhe angkentye nhenhe angkeme.” Nhenge renhe iparrpele arratyte itelaretyale, Ngkarteke-amparre alakenhe apayuthnaye, “Tyerrtye nhenhele-ame angkentye renhe ileme rarle Ut-nenge Ngkwinhe atnyeneme apeke, re apeke utnenge arrpenhe atnyeneme?” Ngkarte apayuthneke-arle-ipperre, kele imerte awemele angkentye renhe arrkernemele tyerrtye atningke-arle kwenhe angkemenge, itne-arle akwele Ut-nenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alherlte-iweke-arle, itne urrtyrirrerle-apeme angkentye akurne ilerle-apemele. ² The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle alhengke-awetyeke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele apetyekenge: Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke arratyte angkeme nhenge Jesus Christ-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele apetyeke tyerrtye anwerne-arteke anteme-irreke, re kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-ngentyele akaltyele-antherle-apemele. ³ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe akwetethe angkeme: Jesus Christ utnenge-arteke apetyeke, tyerrtye-kwenye. Nhenge Ut-nenge Ngkarte-kenhe itnenhe alakenhe angketyeke uternetyakenhe. Nhenge arrantherre apeke awemele arrpenhe alakenhe renhe-arteke angkerlenghe kele arrantherre itelaretyenhenge: Tyerrtye nhenhe kwenhe Ut-nenge Ngkarte-kenhele angketyakenhe, kenhe utnenge arrpenhe-akertele, Christ-ketye akengentye angkemele. Kele arrantherre-ingarle aweke-arle tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arteke urreke arratetyenhe. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme itne-arle kele arrateke-arle tyerrtye areyenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemenge, tyerrtye nhenge areye Christ-eke akengentye angkeme.

⁴ Atyewe atyinhe areye, arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Arrantherre angkentye yanhe areye ipmentye-iweke arrpenhe areyengentyele nhenge arrentye-akerte-arle, arrantherre-arle Ut-nenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, Re arrentye Satan-enge akngerre anthurre-ulkere. Kele tyerrtye yanhe areye Ut-nenge Ngkarte-kenhe-kwenye

arrenhantherrenhe uyarne akurne mpwareme. ⁵ Itne angkentye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenhe-ante ware angkerlte-aneme, itne kwenhe akaltyele-antheme arne areye nhenge tyerrtye Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle awetyeke ahentye-anemenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte-kwenhe areyele itnenhe aweme. ⁶ Kenhe anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, nhenge yanhe areyele-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelareme anwernenhe awetyenhenge. Kenhe angwenhe apeke Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe, re kwenhe anwernenhe awetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne akaltye aneme nhenge arne areyeke tyerrtyele-arle akaltyele-antherlte-anemeke nhenge arratyte apeke, nhenge urtyirrentye apeke, itne apeke tyerrtye areyeke-arle ularele ware ilerlte-aneme.

Anwerne arntarnte-arerreye, nhenge Ngkarte-arle anwernenhe arntarnte-areme-arteke

⁷ Atyewe atyinhe areye, anwerne kwenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerreyeke, Ngkarte-arle kwenhe anwerneke imernerlenge nhenge nthakenhe-arle arntarnte-arerreyeke. Nhenge anwerne-arle apeke arratyte arntarnte-arerremele anwerne kwenhe imernemele ampe Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte anemeke, Ngkarte arratyte itelaremele-anteye. ⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye nhenge mwantye-mwantyele anetyakenhele nhenge arrpenhe areye-arlike arntarnte-aretyakenhele re kwenhe Ngkarteke akutne-arle. Ngkarte kwenhe tyerrtye areye akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ileme itnenhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele Re ampe Ikwerenhe areyeke ahentye-aneme alakenhe-anteye anetyeke. ⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme nhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte anwerneke imerneke Rarle nhenge anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-aneme: Re kwenhe Alere Ikwerenhe anyente-ante yerneke apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyeke anwerneke ilwetyeke nhenge yanhe areyele renhe arratyte itelareme kwenhe itethe akwete-ante Ikwerenge anetyeke. ¹⁰ Re kwenhe nhenge anwerne mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ileke. Nhenge anwerne-arle Ikwere akutne anerrirretyarte akwetethe arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyarte Ikwere ahentye anetyakenhe-arlike, Re anteme Alere Ikwerenhe yerneke nhenge anwerneke ilwetyeke. Nhenge re apeke ilwemele re kwenhe arne akurne urpareke nhenge anwerne-arle mpwarekenge, anwernekenge ipeltye-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge re imerneke Rarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ileme.

¹¹ Atyewe atyinhe areye, Ngkarte-arle kwenhe anwerneke alakenhe-arteke ahentye-anerlenge, anwerne akangkelhe-ilerretyeke, arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke, arntarnte-arerretyeke. ¹² Arrpenhele Ngkarte aretyakenhe-arle, kenhe nhenge anwerne apeke akangkelhe-ilerremele, kele anwerne imernemele Ngkarte-arle anwernekenge apurte aneme. Anwerne akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele arntarnte-arerremele-anteye Ngkarte-arle anwerneke mpwaretyeke ahentye anemeke.

¹³ Itelareme Ngkarte-arle anwernenhe Utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke-arle, kele anwerne itelareme anwerne-arle Ngkartenge apurte aneme, Re anwernekenge aneme-anteye. ¹⁴ Ngkarte kwenhe Alere Ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke

anthurre itetheke mpwaretyeke. Anwerne kwenhe Alere Ikwerenhe areke arlthe lyete anteme anwerne arrpenhe areyeke ikwere-akerte ilettyeke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke arraty angkeme, “Jesus kwenhe arraty Alere Ngkarte-kenhe.” Tyerrtye yanhe kwenhe Ngkartenge apurte akwete anetyenhe, Ngkarte alakenhe-anteye Re ikwerenge apurte anetyenhe. ¹⁶ Anwerne Renhe arraty itelareme, akaltye anemele-anteye Rarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ilemele akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anemele.

Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe akangkentye anthurre aneme. Nhenge anwerne apeke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-arle, mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele kele anwerne apurte akwete-arle Ngkartenge anerlthe-anemele, Re anwernekenge apurte akwete anetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ilettyeke. Anwerne apeke alakenhe-arteke mpwarewarremele anwerne anteme Jesus-arteke anemele. Kele arlthe ingkernenge nhenge Re anwernenhe Ikwerenge arrekwele ngkernemele tyerrtye ingkirreke akngakelhe-ilettyeke, anwerne Ngkartenge arrekwele ntetyenhe nhenge utnenge atnerre awelhemele. ¹⁸ Ye, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilerlenghe, anwerne kwenhe atere-kwenye anetyeke. Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-ketye atere-irretyakenhe aneme, anwerne apeke ikwere ahentye anthurre anemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye-ingarle ikwere-ketye atere aneme. Itne kwenhe awetyakenhe Ngkartele-arle nhenge anwernenhe akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-aneme, alakenhe anteme itne atere awelheme alakenhe itirremele, “Arlthe urreke nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe Ikwerenge arrekwele ngkernetyenhe anwernenhe akngaketyenhele anwernenhe anteme atwetyenhe nhenge arne akurne areye anwerne-arle mpwarekenge.”

¹⁹ Anwerne Ngkarteke akangkemele itirreme, arrpenhe areyeke Christ-arle arraty itelaremeke Ngkartele-arle kwenhe anwerneke mwantye-mwantye-ilekenge anwernenheke-amparre arntarnte-aremele. ²⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge angwenhe apeke angkerlenghe, “Ayenge kwenhe Ngkarteke akwetethe ahentye aneme,” Re kwenhe arrpenheke ahentye anetyakenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anemeke-arle, re kwenhe urrtirremele angkeme. Nhenge angwenhele apeke-arle arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-ilettyakenhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele nhenge re renhe areke-arle, nthakenhe-arle-ame re Ngkarteke akangkemele itirreme nhenge Renhe-arle aretyakenhele aneke? ²¹ Itelareme, Christele-arle anwernenhe alakenhe uterneke, “Nhenge arrantherre apeke mwantye itirreme Ngkarte-akerte, kele arrantherre apeke kwenhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye arraty mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke arntarnte-aretyeke-anteye.”

5

Nhenge anwerne Jesus arraty itelaremele, kenhe arrpenhe areyele, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arle, anwernenhe uyarne akurne-ileme

¹ Nhenge anwerne apeke arraty itelareme Jesus-arle tyerrtye anemeke Ngkartele-arle yerneke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke,

kele anwerne tyerrtye areye-arle arraty anthurre-arle aneme aneme Ngkarte-kenhe ampe areye irreke-arle. Kele ingkirreke Ngkarteke ahentye aneme-arle, ampe Ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike ahentye aneme-anteye. ² Anwerne itelareme, anwerne-arle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahentye-anemele, anwerne apeke Ngkarteke ahentye anemele ingkirreke mpwaremele Rarle anwernenhe mpwaretyeke uternekenge. ³ Anwerne apeke Ngkarteke ahentye anthurre aneme, nhege anwerne-arle angkentye Ikwerenhe aywerrkele awerlte-anemele, imerte mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe angkeme-ketye, "Arrangkwe, angkentye nhenhe lterrke anthurre kwenhe anwerne uyarne mpwareme." Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe lterrke anetyakenhe, re kwenhe mwerre itelaretyeke, mwerre mpwaretyeke. ⁴⁻⁵ Nhege anwerne apeke arraty itelaremele Jesus-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe altye-irremele, Re anteme anwernenhe lterrke mpwareme, anwerne anteme aywerrkele mpwaretyeke iwenheke-arle Re ahentye anemeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme yanhe areye-arle arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenhe areyeke-arle itirremele anwernenhe uyarne akurne-ileme, anwernenhe uyarne untyeme-ileme iwenhe-ketyenge Ngkarte ahentye-anemeke. Ngkarteke anwernenhe lterrke anthurre ileme anwerne-arle Jesus arraty itelaremenge.

Ngkarteke Jesus Christ anwerneke imerneme

⁶⁻⁸ Ye, arrantherre itelareme nhege Jesus Christ-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele tyerrtye-irreke, arrantherre itelareme nhege rarle amangkekenge John-ele renhe kwatyke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele. Arrantherre itelareme urreke-arle re nhege ilweke alhwe ikwerenhe thelhememele anwerneke. Anwerne nhenhe itelareme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle anwerneke imernekenge, Re anwernenhe angkentye arraty-ante ware akaltyele-antherle-aneme. Ye, Utmenge Akngerrele-arlike, kwatyke-arlike alhwele-arlike kwenhe anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Jesus Christ-arle apetyeke anwerne-arteke, tyerrtye-irremele akweke inteke-arle, anwerneke piwelhememele ilweke-arlike. Alakenhe renhe-arteke Ngkarteke anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme.

⁹ Nhege tyerrtyele anwernenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe akaltyele-anthemele, kele anwerne renhe arraty itele-arle-areme. Kenhe nhege Ngkarteke anwernenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe akaltyele-antherlenge anwerne-arle Renhe arraty itelareme anthurre nhege iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkemenge kwenhe arraty akngerre anthurre-ulkere nhege iwenhe-arle tyerrtye angkemenge. Ngkarteke kwenhe nhege anwerneke Alere Ikwerenhe imerneke alakenhe angkemele, "Nhenhe kwenhe Alere atyinhe." Anwerne kwenhe renhe arraty itelaretyeke anthurre. ¹⁰ Kele anteme, angwenhele apeke re Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arraty itelareme, re itelareme-anteye iwenhe-arle Ngkarte Alere Ikwerenhe-akerte angkemeke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke arraty itelaretyakenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkemenge, kele re kwenhe angkerle-aneme Ngkarte-arle urrtiyirremele angkemeke-athene, rarle untyeme-arle-irreme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeme-ketye Alere ikwerenhe-akerte. ¹¹ Nhenhe kwenhe Ngkarte-arle angkeme: "The kwenhe alhileke, arrantherre-arle itethe akwete-ante

anetyenhe!" Anwerne kwenhe itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe nhenge anwerne apeke arratyte itelareme Alere Ikwerenhe ilwekenge-arle nhenge anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. ¹² Kele anwerne apeke Alere Ikwerenhe arratyte itelareke-arle, anwerne itetheke aneme, nhenge anwerne apeke renhe ikwele-areme kele anwerne itetheke anetyakenhe.

Anwerne itethe akwete-ante aneme

¹³ The pipe nhenhe arrekatherre intelhe-ileme nhenge Jesus-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte itelareme areye-arle, arrantherre itelaretyenhe arrantherre-arle itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angkeme, Re anwernenhe aweme anthurre nhenge anwerne renhe arratyentye apayuthnerlenge nhenge arne iwenheke apeke renhe Rarle ahentye anemeke Renhe akangkemele mpwaretyeke. ¹⁵ Kele imerte anwerne itirretyenhe, "Ye, arratyte-arle nhenge anwerne Renhe apayuthnerlenge, Re akwetethe aweme imerte mpwaremele."

¹⁶ Nhenge unte apeke arrpenhe areme Jesus-kenhe aneme-arle akurne mpwaremenge. Areke-arle-iperrele unte kwenhe Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, renhe itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhemele akenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwarerlte-aneme itne-arrpe nhenge Ngkartengentyele akngakelhe-ilelhomele akwete-ante anetyeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke arrpenhe arerlenge akurne anthurre alakenhe-arteke mpwarerlenge, Ngkarte apayuthnetyale renhe nhenge itetheke mpwaretyeke. ¹⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele akurne mpwareme-arle itne Ngkarte-ketye akurne mpwaremele. Kenhe arne arrpenheme akenhe anwerne-arle mpwareme, itne anwernenhe Ngkarte-ketyenge akngakelhe-iletyakenhe akwete-ante anetyeke.

¹⁸ Kele nhenge anwerne itelareme atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwaretyakenhe aneme. Alere Ikwerenhele kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-aneme, anwernenhe akayake-ilemele arrentye Satan-ele anwernenhe rakeketyenge.

¹⁹ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme anwerne-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme Re nhenge anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anemeke akwetethe anwernenhe akayake-ilerle-anemele. Anwerne itelareme-anteye, arrentye Satan-arle pwathe anemeke tyerrtye nhenge areyeke-arle arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerlte-anemeke.

²⁰ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle apmere alkere akertne-ngentyele anwerneke-werne apetyeke, anwerne itelareme-anteye rarle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke nhenge nthakenhe-arle itelaretyeke Ngkarte-arle arratyte anemeke. Kele lyete anteme anwerne Ngkarte arratyenge anyente-irreke-arle, anwerne-arle Jesus Christ Alere Ikwerenhe-kenhe aneme. Jesus Christ kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte aneme. Re apele nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe-ileme-arle akwete-ante anetyeke.

²¹ Ye, ampe atyinhe areye, arrpenhemele kwenhe arne arrpenenhe mpwareme arne-ngentyele apwerte-ngentyele-arlike itnenhe tnakemele. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnekenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke arne nhenge areye tnaketyeke, arne yanhe areye arratyte

anetyakenhele, urrtiyirrentye ware-arle. Kele itne-ketye arlenge
anetyeke, Ngkarte-ante ware akertne tnakaye.
Kele alakenhe ware.

2 John

Pipe arrpenhe John-elarle intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke

¹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge itelareme, tyerrtye areyele ayenge ileme alartetye apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyeke, the pipe nhenhe-arle arrekantherre intelhe-ileme, Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle tyatye yanhe ikwerele-arle aneme, Ngkartele-arle akngakeke Ikwerenhe areyenge anetyeke. The kwenhe akwetethe arraty anthurrele arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-arerle-aneme! Ayenge anyente-ante kwenye, kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye ingkirreke-arle, nhenge angkentye arraty renhe itelarerrirreke-arle Jesus-elarle akaltyele-anthekeke, itne-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerlte-aneme. ² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, angkentye arraty nhenge arraty itelareke-arle, anwerne ikwere alngwirretyakenhe anetyenhe. Anwerne renhe akwete-ante arraty itelarerlte-anemele.

³ Ngkartele-arle, Jesus Christ Alere Ngkarte-kenhele-arle, anwer-nenhe ingkirreke akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-anerretyenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anerremele ratherre-arle anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe nhenge utnenge atnerre atnyeneme, mwerre anerlte-anemele anwerne-arle kwenhe Angkentye arraty ikwere-atherrenhe arraty itelaremenge.

⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, the aweke-arle akangkemele anemele arrantherre arrpenheme-arle apetyemele atyenge ileke, arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke arraty anerlte-anemenge. Itne atyenge ileke arrantherre-arle akwete mpwarerlte-aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re anwerneke imerneke nthakenhe Re anwerne mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme.

⁵ Atyewe atyinhe areye, the kwenhe intelhe-ileme arrenhantherrenhe irlpangelhe-iletyeke iwenhe the arrekantherre arrekwele ileke-arle. The arrekantherre iletyeke ayeye rante-rante-akerte, Ngkartele-arle anwerneke arrule anthurre ileke, anwerne arrekweleke-amparre-arle ayeye Ikwerenhe arraty itelarekenge. Re anwerneke ileke akangelhe-ilerretyeke arntarnte-arerremele anetyeke. ⁶ Nthakenhe-arle anwerne Ngkarteke arraty-arraty ahentye anetyenhe? Ngkartele kwenhe ayeye areye anwernenhe antheke arratyale apentetyeke. Anwerne Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme, nhenge anwerne Renhe awemele arraty apentemele. Alakenhe-arteke arrantherre arrekwele-ngentyele aweke-arle.

⁷ Nhenge urrtyalthe atningke alherlte-iweke-arle tyerrtye areyenge apmere arrpe-anenhenge. Itne Jesus-akerte urrtiyirremele ilerlte-apemele Rarle akwele tyerrtye arraty anetyakenhe, itne kwenhe angkeme Rarle akwele tyerrtye arraty atnyenetyakenhe aneke. Itne kwenhe angkeme Rarle akwele utnenge ware akwele aneme. Urrtyalthe yanhe areyele tyerrtye areye Jesus-ngentyele artepe untyemelhe-ileme. ⁸ Itne-ketye arelhewarraye. Itne apeke urrtiyirremele ileme-ketye nhenge arrekantherre urrtyekele-iletyeke! Nhenge

arrantherre apeke tyerrtye areye aweme nhenge urrtiyirrentyele angkerlenge itnenhe apentemele-arlike, kele arrantherre apeke aparlpe-ileme-ketye iwenhe-arle arrantherre arnterre mpwarerlte-aneke inetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe inetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe alhileke-arle-iperrele.

⁹ Jesus Christ-ele anwernenhe Angkentye Mwerre akaltyele-antheke. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke nhenge akngarte-iwetyeke nhenge iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke imerte Angkentye Mwerre renhe akurne-ilemele ayeye arrpenhe-werne-atheke akngarte-iwemele, kele Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe ikwerenge apurte anetyakenhele anemere, arrangkwe. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtyele apeke akwetethe arratyte itelarerle-aneme Angkentye Mwerre renhe, kele Ngkartele-arlike Alere Ikwerenhe-arlike arratyte apurte aneme nhenge tyerrtye yanhe ikwerenge. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke arrekantherre-werne apetyeme-ketye, re apeke arrenhantherrenhe ayeye arrpenhe Jesus-akerte akaltyele-antheme-ketye. Ayeye Jesus-elarle ilekenge arrpenhe anthurre ulkere. Nhenge tyerrtye alakenhe apeke apetyerlenge, apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne akngetyetyale anaye. Renhe ikngwetyale anaye, renhe yernirtaye. ¹¹ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, tyerrtye yanhe-arteke-arle urrtiyirrentye ilentye akngerre, itne Ngkartele warrke-irretyakenhele. Nhenge arrantherre apeke itnekele-arlenge aneme, arrantherre itne-arteke-arle akurne anetyenhenge.

¹² Arne arrpenhe atningke kwenhe tharle arrekantherre iletyeke ahentye aneme, the itnenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletyakenhe alakenhe nhenhe re-arteke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre-werne apetyetyeke ahentye aneme, anwerne apurte anemele angkerretyenhenge. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, anwerne akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe.

¹³ Kenhe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye, Ngkartele akngakeke areye-arle, itne arrekantherre tyatyte ikwerele-arle itirrerlte-aneme.

Ye, kele yanhe ingkirreke ware.

3 John

Nhenhe pipe ingkernenye John-elarle intelhe-ileke Jesus-kenhe areyeke

¹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge itelareme, tyerrtye areyele ayenge ileme alartetye apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyeke, the pipe nhenhe-arle ngkwenge Gaius-eke intelhe-ileme. Unte kwenhe atyewe atyinhe. Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge akwetethe akangkemele itirrerle-aneme. ² Atyewe atyinhe, the itelareme unte-arle utnenge atnerre anthurre-akerte, apurte Ngkartenge aneme. Kele the Ngkarte akwetethe apayuthnerle-aneme ngkwenge nhenge Re ngenhe mwerre arntarnte-aretyenhenge anthurre, unte anetyenhenge mwerre anthurre rlkerte-irretyakenhe anetyenhenge. ³ Nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheme apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeme, itne atyenge ileke unte-arle kwenhe angkentye arraty Ngkarte-kenhe apenteke anthurre arraty aneme-anteye Ngkarteke, akwetethe mpwarerle-anemele nhenge iwenhe ikwere-arle Re ahentye-anemeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge akangkeme anthurre Ngkarte akertne tnakeme ngkwenge. ⁴ Ayenge kwenhe akangkentye anthurre ileme nhenge tyerrtye areyele aweke-arle iwenhe renhe-arle the itnenhe Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthekeke. Itne Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, impene-impene anthurrele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerlte-aneme, renhe aywerrkele mpwaremele. Itne kwenhe ampe areye-arteke atyenge aneme.

Gaius tnakeme

⁵ Gaius, atyewe atyinhe, tyerrtye areyele kwenhe atyenge ileke unte-arle arne atningke mpwarekeke Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke, yanhe areye nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne untherlte-apeme Angkentye Mwerre ilerlte-apemele. Unte kwenhe arrpenhe areye-arlke arntarnte-areme unte-arle itneke akutne-arle. Nhenhele atyenge imerneke unte-arle apententye arraty-arle Christ-kenhe. ⁶ Yanhe areye apetyeke-arle, itne atyenge apetyemele ileke arrpenhe areyele-arlke unte-arle itneke akangkemele anthurre aneke. Nhenge itne apmere ngkwinhenge arnpenhemele, apmere arrpenhe-werne alhetyeke, unte itnenhe arne ingkirreke anthetyeke itne-arle ahentye anekeke, Ngkarte anteme nhenheke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge unte apeke alakenhe mpwaretyeke.

⁷ Ngkarte-kenhe yanhe areye imperlte-alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne untheke-arle iperre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jesus-akerte akaltyele-antherlte-apetyeke, nhenge tyerrtye areyeke Ikwere-arle akutne anemeke. Itne tyerrtye yanhe areye apayuthnetyakenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apeke merneke apeke. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne warrkene nhenhe areyeke apworte ngkweltye antherlte-anetyeke. Anwerne apeke itnekenge apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alhetyakenhe, tyerrtye areyeke angkentye arraty Jesus-akerte akaltyele-antherlte-apetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Urreke itne alhetyenhenge anwerne kwenhe itnenhe anthetyeke arne iwenhe ikwere apeke-arle itne ahentye anemeke.

⁹ Arrekwele kwenhe the pipe akweke yerneke Jesus-kenhe areye apmere arrekkantherrenhe-werne, itnenhe apayuthneme warrkene Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke yanhe ikwerele anemenge. Kenhe artwe yanhe Diotrepthes, re kwenhe awetyakenhe nhege iwenhe-arle ayenge angkemeke, rarle kwenhe alartetye arrekkantherre anetyeke ahentye-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re anwernenhe alartetye areye iletakenhe. ¹⁰ Urreke ayenge apmere arrekkantherrenhe-werne apetyetyenhe, the kwenhe arrekkantherre Diotrepthes-akerte arratyete iletakenhe nhege arrantherre apurte-irrerlenghe. Re kwenhe akwetethe urrtirremele, anwernenhe ilpernemele angkemele, anwerne akwele arne akurne akngerre mpwaremunge. Kele rarle akenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwareme, anwerne-kenhe-nge akurne anthurre-ulkere. Nhege warrkene arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye apmere arrekkantherrenhe-werne alhemele, arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke Jesus-akerte angketyeke, re itnenhe mwerrele ikngwetyakenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re arrpenhe areye ayakeme, itnenhe arntarnte-areketye. Re kwenhe itnenhe tyatyetyeke-nge aywepeme.

¹¹ Atyewe atyinhe, angwaretyale anaye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akurne mpwarerlte-anemenge. Nhege arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyeke akwetethele-arle arne mwerre mpwarerlte-aneme. Angwenhe apeke-arle iwerre arratyete aneme, re kwenhe ampe Ngkarte-kenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye akurne aneme-arle Ngkarte-ngentyete untyeme-irreke-arle, re kwenhe Ngkarteke akutne.

¹² Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke Demetrius-eke akangkeme, rarle aratyentye anerlenghe. Anwerne-inpe artwe yanheke akangkeme, anwerne-arle renhe areke-arle. Arrantherre anwernenhe itele anthurre areme, anwerne urrtirretyakenhe, akwetethe arratyete angkerlte-anemele.

¹³ Arne arrpenhe atningke kwenhe tharle arrekkantherre iletakenhe ahentye aneme, the kwenhe itnenhe pipe nhenheke-arteke intelhe-iletakenhe. ¹⁴ Ayenge ahentye aneme arrekkantherre-werne aretyeke apetyetyeke nhege anwerne apurte anemele angkerretyenhege.

¹⁵ Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye nhenhele aneme, Ngkartele akngakeke areye-arle, itne ngkwenge akangkemele itirrerlte-aneme. Kele anwerne-inpe arrekkantherre anyenteke-anyente akwetethe akangkemele itirrerlte-aneme.

Yewe, kele yanhe ingkirreke ware.

Jude

Ayeye nhenhe Jude-larle arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke

Jude-le ayeye nhenhe renhe intelhe-ileke atyewe Jesus-kenhe ingkir-rekeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge Jude, Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme. Kenhe James akenhe kake akngerrepate atyinhe-arle. The ayeye nhenhe arrekhantherre intelhe-ileme Ngkartele-arle akngakeke areyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge arrantherre Ikwere-ante ware anetyenhenge. Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe arrekhantherre ahentye anthurre aneme, nhenge Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ileme. ² Ayenge Ngkarteke arrekhantherre angkeme, arrantherre akwetethe itelarerrirretyeke Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantyele atnyenerle-aneme Rarle arrekhantherre ahentye anthurre anerle-anemele. Arrantherre anteme utnenge atnerre atnyeneme.

Jude-le anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye alkngarre-ileme arrpenhe yanhe areye-ketye angkentye akurne-arle Jesus-akerte ilemeke

³ Atyewe atyinhe areye, pipe nhenhenge tharle ayeye arrpenhe intelhe-ilettyeke aneke nhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele anwernenhe ilweketyenge itetheke mpwareke nhenge anwerne Ikwerege anteme akwete-ante anetyenhenge, kenhe arrangkwe kwenhe. Ayenge akurrkng akngarte-iwelheke ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe-tetye anteme intelhe-ilettyeke ahentye anemele, nhenge yanhe ipenhele arrantherre akwete anteme Renhe arratyentye apentetyenhenge. Kele imerte arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke Jesus Christ-akerte ayeye arratyentye ilettyenhenge. ⁴ Iwenheke anteme alakenhe? Kele, the arrekhantherre ileme. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle inmeleme ware apetyeke anwernenge anyente-irremele tyatye anwerne-kenhe arrpenheme areyenge, itne anteme arrpenhe areyeke ayeye arrpenhe anteme ileme, ayeye akurne anteme. Itne ayeye nhenhe tyerrtye areyeke ilerlte-apeme, “Ngkarte anwarneke ahele-irretyakenhe-arle. Re anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme-ante ware. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme, kele anwerne anewe arrpenhe areyenge akwenpele inteyel!” Nhenge itne apeke alakenhe angkemele itne Jesus ipmentye-iwemele. Arrule-ulkere anwerne itirreke nhenge itne-arle akwele Jesus-kenhe anemeke-athene, kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge arrule anthurre tyerrtye angwenhele apeke intelhe-ileke nhenge urreke-arle Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe areye atwetyenhe, itnarle Ikwere arratyentye anetyakenhe-arle anekenge.

⁵ Kele mwerre-arle, arrantherre ayeye nhenhe areye kele itelareme. Nhenge the ayeye nhenge areye awethe ilettyenhe arrantherre itneke akwete itirrerlte-anetyeke. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele Israel-arenyeke-artweye areye Itethe-ileke-arle, itnenhe apmere Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilemele. Re itnenhe akngetyeke ikwere iperrele Re itnekenge arrpenheme irrerlkng atweke itne-arle Renhe arraty

itelaretyakenhenge. ⁶ Kele nhenge alakenhe anteme alkere-arenye areyeke itirrewarraye. Ngkartele itnenhe warrke mpwaretyeke antheke. Kenhe itne arrpenheme akenhe irntwarre-akerle-irreke, itne alartetye irretyeke ahentye anemele. Itne Renhe ipmentye-iweke. Itne warrke yanhe impeke Rarle itnenhe antheke-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe lterrke-ilemele ayerneke itnenhe iperte urperle akngerreke-arleke iwemele nthenhele-arle arlte-kwenye aneme. Re itnenhe ingwemerte ikwerele atnyeneme urrekeke-atwetye nhenge Re itnenhe Ikwerenge arrekwele ngkernemele ilpernemele anteme.

⁷ Nhenhe ipenheke anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke awethe itirretyeke nhenge apmere atherrele anerrirretyarte, apmere Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthenele, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike apmere arrpenhe areye itwele anerrirretyartenge. Tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areye akengentye inerretyarte, nhenge artwe areye arelhe areyenge, itne akurnentye inteke apurte, artwe areye inteke artwe arrpenhe areyenge nhenge anewarte atherre-arteke. Kenhe arelhe areye alakenhe anteme-arle anetyarte, arelhe areye inteke apurte arelhe arrpenhe areyenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe ure alkngenthele alkere-ngentyele atweke. Re itnenhe atweke nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge itirremele anemele nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge itneke. Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte awetyakenhe Ikwerenge akngakelhe-ilelheme, Re itnenhe iweme ure akngerreke akwetethe-arle amperle-anemeke. ⁸ Tyerrtye akurne yanhe areye tyatye arrekantherrenhe ikwerele aneme, Ngkarte awetyakenhele iwerre Ikwerenhe arratyentye apentetyakenhe akwete, arrangkwe-arle. Itne Renhe ipmentye-iweme Alartetye itnekenhe-ketye. Itne-inpe tyerrtye itnekenhe-arrpe akurne-ilelheme, nhenge artwe areye artwe arrpenhe areyenge interreme. Nhenhe anteme akwele itne angkeme, “Ngkartele anwarnenhe altyerrengge ileke nhenge anwerne akwele akurne akwete akwele mpwarerlte-anetyeke.” Alakenhe arratyte anetyakenhe-arle. Itne-inpe alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe akengentye angkeme.

⁹ Awerrirraye, ayeye Moses-akerteke itirrewarraye arrule anthurre-arle anetyarte. Nhenge re ilwemele, alkere-arenye alartetye Michael-ele atyalangke ikwerenhe akngetyeke ahentye aneke renhe iperteke artetyeke. Kenhe arrentye Satan-ele-inpe atyalangke renhe inetyeke ahentye aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ratherre ahele-ahele akerreke. Kenhe Michael arrentye ikwere ahele anthurre irretyakenhe aneke, renhe angkentye akurne angkemele iltetyakenhele. Alakenhe ware anteme re arrentye Satan-eke angkeke, “The Alartetye Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge Re-ante ngenhe akurne akeme iltetyeke.”

¹⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye tyatye arrekantherrenhele-arle anemeke, itne akwetethe akengentye angkemele. Nhenge itne apeke angkentye uyarne itelaremele itne anteme angkentye yanheke akengentye angkeme. Itne akurrkngge akngwelye-artekele untherlte-apeme iwenhe apeke renhe areye akwenpele mpwarerlte-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akurne mpwareke-arle iperrengge itne ilwetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ngkartele akurne yanhe areye arnterre anthurre atwetyenhe itne-arle akurne mpwaremenge artwe nhenge Cain-ele-arteke. Arrule anthurre-arle re ingkerte-ingkerte-irreke atyeyikweke renhe atweke

ilwetyeke-ante. Itne-inpe artwe arrpenhe Balaam-arteke arrule anthurre-arle aneke. Arrantherre itelareme, apwerte ngkweltyeke inetyeke-arle, re tyerrtye areye uterneke Ngkarte awetyale anetyeke Renhe ipmentye-iwetyeke anteme. Ye, Ngkarte tyerrtye akurne nhenhe areye tyatye arrekanttherrenhe ikwerele uyerrelhe-iletynhe itnenhe atwemele. Itne Ngkarte-ketye akurnentye anerlte-aneme artwe akurne arrpenhe nhenge Korah-arteke. Arrule anthurre artwe yanhele Moses awetyakenhe aneke nhenge rarle tyerrtye areye apmere ahurratyele arrekwele-irremeke. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe renhe atweke ilwetyeke-ante.

¹² Tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarerlte-aneme nhenge itne arrekanttherrenge apurte-irremele. Itnarle altywere akngerre-apenhe ahelhele-arteke nhenge tyerrtyele-arle aretyakenhe nhenge itne ingwemertele alherlenge. Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-kenhe areye merne arlkwetyeke apurte-irreme Jesus itelaretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyele akenhe apure-kwenyele ankeye akngerrele arlkweme. Itne angkulye akantyere-arteke alkerenge arratemele rlike itnenhe ankerte-iweme, kwatye-arlike akweke ware urntetyakenhenge. Arrantherre kwatye uye areme. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthneme merneke-arlike, kenhe itne akenhe itnenhe anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle arne akenge-arteke merne annge-kwenye-arle. Tyerrtye areyele arne areye-arteke ahelhenge tyerremer artekerre-inpe itnenhe iwemele. Tyerrtye akurne yanhe areyele-arteke Akngeye awetyakenhe, arrpenhe areye lterrke-iletakenhe itne Renhe awetyenhenge. ¹³ Tyerrtye akurne yanhe areyele arne ingkirreke anthurre akurne-ileme, itne akurne areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anemele. Itne akurne anthurre nhenge rlike akngerre-arteke nhengele arne areye irrarnpelhe-ileme. Ingwele anwerne kwerralye areme nhenge anwerne akaltye iwerre ikwerele alhetyenhenge. Tyerrtye yanhe areye kwerralye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne tyerrtye akurne yanhe areye uyarne apayuthneme nhenge anwernenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke iwerre arratyentye alhetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte itneke iperte urrperle akngerre-apenhe mpwareke. Re anteme tyerrtye yanhe ingkerrenyeke anthurre iperte yanheke-arlenge arrernetyenhe Ikwere-ketye akwete-ante.

¹⁴ Awethame, akwerrke Adam-eke-artweye Enoch-arle arrule anthurre tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte arratyentye angketyame alakenhe, "Jesus-arle alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe atningke anthurre-akerte apetyetyenhe. ¹⁵ Re tyerrtye ingkirreke court-enge ngkernetyenhe. Itnenhe court-enge ngkerneke-arle iperre Re akengentye mpwareke-arle areye ilpernetyenhe. Re itnenhe atweme ilwetyeke-ante itne-arle akurne mpwarerlenge, itne-arle akengentye anthurre angkemenge Ngkarte-akerte."

¹⁶ Ye, alakenhe arratye anthurre-arle. Tyerrtye yanhe areye akwetethe Ngkarte-ketye akengentye angkeme. Iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte mpwarerlenge itne akangkentye anetyakenhe. Itne akwetethe iwerre akurnentyeke itirreme, akurne areye mpwaremele anteye. Itne anteme akwetethe tnakelheme. Itne anteme tyerrtye arpenhe areye akwetethe amantye-akeme nhenge itneke urrtyirremele,

itne anteme itnekenge inetyeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere itne ahentye anemele.

¹⁷ Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayeye akngerre nhengeke itirremele anetyeke, ayeye ilantheke-arle Christ-kenhe areyele-arle arrekatherre arrule anthurre ilekeke. ¹⁸ Ayeye nhenhe-arle itne arrekatherre ileke, "Urreke Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyenhenge, tyerrtye atningkele ayeye arratyekwerenhe atherrelhe-iletynhe ikwere akengentye angkemele. Itne iwenhe apeke akurne renhe areye akwete mpwarerlte-anetyenhe ahentye aneme, nhenge Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe." ¹⁹ Nhenge itne anyelknge-anyelkngela ayeye iletynhe Jesus-kenhe areye akalkelhe-ilemele. Nhenge Utmenge Akngerre atnyenetyakenhe utmenge itnekenhele-arlenge, itne mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke renhe akurrkng-arpele itneke ilekenge. ²⁰ Kenhe atyewe atyinhe areye, ayeye Jesus-akerte akwete angkerraye nhenge arrantherre alkgwirreme-ketye. Atnerre-ilerraye nhenge arrantherre Renhe arratyentyele akwete apentetyeke. Urreke arrantherre Ngkarteke angketyenhenge, Utmenge Akngerre apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarteke angketyeke. Kele imerte, arrantherre Ngkarteke angketyenhenge. ²¹ Ngkarteke kwenhe Ikwerenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Re itneke ahentye aneme Ikwere arratyentye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre kwenhe Ikwere arratyentye anetyeke, untyeme-irretyakenhe. Anwerne itelareme nhenge Jesus-elarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ikwere atnerrele akarelhetyeke. Nhenge anwerne ingkirreke apeke alakenhe mpwareme, kele anwerne Ikwerenge itethe akwete-ante anetyeke.

²² Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele ayeye arrpe-anenhe aweme. Itne apatemele ayeye iwenhe arratyentye apeke akurnentye apeke. Itne apatemele ayeye iwenhe apentetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Tyerrtye yanhe areyeke mwerre anaye itneke mwantye-mwantye angkemele anaye, itnenhe mwantyele arraty-ilemele. ²³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye awemele nhenge akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyele-arle ilemeke. Itneke iparrpe angkaye itnenhe arraty-ilettyeke. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge angwenhele apeke arrpenhe iparrpe arntwirrkeme ureke itnyeketye. Alakenhe renhe-arteke. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele akurne anthurre mpwarerlenge itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilaye itnenhe alkgarre-ilemele. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arelhewarraye, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyele arrenhantherrenhe untyeme-ileketye Jesus-ketyenge. Itne mantere aterngge areye-arteke. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke mantere mwerre-akerte irrpeme-arle, re apeke ahelheke anteme atnyemele, kenhe mantere ikwerenhe aterngge-arle-irrerlenge. Akurne mpwarenty areye-ketye ameke-ameke-araye. Arelhewarraye!

Anwerne Ngkarte tnakewarreye, Rarle mwerre anthurre anerlenge

²⁴⁻²⁵ Anwerne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeye! Re rlterrke anthurre-arle aneme. Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele Re-ante ware arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele atnyeketye. Re anyentele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke-arle nhenge arrenhantherrenhe arraty-ile-

tyenhenge, Ikwerenge arrekwelele ngkernemele apure-kwenye-arle
nhenge arrantherre akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe
arratyentye anyente-ante-arle Ngkarte aneme. Rarle anwernenhe
itetheke mpwareke nhenge Re Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe
ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernemele anwerneke ilwetyeke. Ngkarte
kwenhe ingkirreke anthurreke Alartetye, ingkirrekeke ahelhe nhenhe
ikwerele, ingkirrekeke alkere ikwerele, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere
arrpe-anenhele. Re Alartetye akwetethe anetyarte, Re Alartetye
akwete-ante anetyenhele. Anwerne Renhe utyernemele tnakewarreye,
impetyakenhe-arle!

Kele mwerre-arle.

Revelation Angkentye Jesus-elarle John-eke imerneke

Ayeye nhenhele ileme nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhenge

¹ Ayenge John arritnye aneme, ayenge Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme. Pipe nhenhele ileme angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Jesus Christ-eke imerneke. Ngkartele ikwere imerneke nhenge yanhengentyele re warrkene ikwerenhe areye iletynhenge arne areye lyete ware nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe. Christ-ele alkere-arenye ikwerenhe yerneke atyenge-werne apetyetyeke arne yanhe areye atyenge imerentyenhenge. ² Alkere-arenye yanhele arne ingkirreke anthurre atyenge imerneke. Lyete anteme the pipe-ke intelhe-ileme arne ingkirreke tharle areke aweke-arle anteye. Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye arratye anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe aneke Jesus-elarle alkere-arenyeke imerneke. ³ Kenhe Ngkarte kwenhe akangkemele aneme nhenge tyerrtye areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe aharlperre read-eme-ilerlenge. Ngkarte atnerte akangkemele anthurre-arlke aneme nhenge tyerrtye areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe aywerrkele awerleng mpwaremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ingkirrekele kwenhe angkentye nhenhe renhe read-eme-iletetyeke, mwantyele awemele, aywerrkele mpwaremele arne nhenhe areye-arle kwenhe, nhenge Jesus-elarle atyenge imerneke, lyete ware anetyenhenge.

⁴ Ye, the kwenhe lyete pipe nhenhe arrekantherre-werne yerneme nhenge Ngkarte-arle arratye itelaremeke nhenge apmere yanhe-arle anemeke Asia-ele, apmere 7-elarle anemeke, pipe arrekantherrenhe-arrpe-kenhele apurte-irrerlte-anemele Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-anetyeke tnakemele.

Ngkarte kwenhe itethe akwete-ante-arle anerle-aneme. Urreke arne ingkirreke anthurre anetyenhenge, Re kwenhe itethe aneke. Arlte lyete anteme re itethe akwete aneme, Re itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. The kwenhe Renhe apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletetyeke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre apurte akwete mwerre anetyenhenge. The kwenhe utnenge 7-pele yanhe areye-inpe apayuthneme akwetethe-arle Ngkartenge arrekwele tnerlte-anemeke, itne Renhe apayuthnetyenhenge, arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletetyeke anteye. ⁵ Kele the Jesus Christ apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletetyeke anteye, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre apurte mwerre anetyenhenge. Re apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele ayeye arratye Ngkarte-akerte akwetethe iletuarte, ikwere-iperrele anteme re ilweke. Ngkartele anteme Renhe itethe akemelhe-ilirtneke nhenge irrerlknge-arle inteke-iperrele. Kele arlte lyete anteme re alartetye anthurre irreke-arle alartetye arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke. Re kwenhe arrekwele-ipenhe aneme Ngkartele-arle itethe akemelhe-ilirtneke apmere ahelhe nhenhele. Urreke anwerne anteme itethe-irritnetyenhe nhenge ilweke-arle-iperre.

Anwerne kwenhe Jesus Christ akertne utyernerlte-aneme tnakewarremele. Re kwenhe anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme nhenge Ngkarteale anwernenhe atweme-ketye arne akurne areye-arle anwerne mpwarekenge. Re kwenhe yanhe renhe mpwareke alhwe ikwernenhe-arrpe thelelhomele nhenge re ilweke nhenge arne arntarlkweke-arlenge arlpere anemele. ⁶ Re kwenhe anwerne-kenhe alartetye irreke-arle, re angkemele anteye anwerne kwertengerle ikwernenhe areye anetyeke Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke Akngeye-arle Jesus-kenhe anemeke. Kele, anwerne renhe akwete akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnakewarreye, rarle kwenhe anwerneke alartetye akwete-ante anetyenhenge! Yanhe arratye-arle aneme!

⁷ Awerrirraye! Jesus kwenhe urreke angkulyele-arlenge apetye-alpetyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirrekele renhe aretyenhenge, nhenge yanhe areyele-arlike renhe-arle nternekeke renhe-arle arne arntarlkweke-arlike arlpere arrernekeke. Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle renhe aremele imerte atere arrangkemele itne-arle ikwere-ketye alhule-iwekenge, re-anteme itnenhe arriletynhenge. Nhenhe kwenhe arratye aneme. Alakenhe re kwenhe anetyenhe. ⁸ Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke alakenhe angkeme, "Ayenge kwenhe arrekwenye anthurre aneme, Ayenge-inpe kwenhe ingker-nenye anthurre-arle. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Ayenge kwenhe itethe aneke, arlte lyete anteme ayenge itethe akwete aneme. Urreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arlike alkere-arlike kwenhe uyerretynhe, Ayenge anteme itethe akwete anetyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe Alartetye aneme, arne ingkirrekeke Alartetye anthurre."

John-ele Jesus ahirre-ahirrele areme

⁹ Ayenge kwenhe John, kake akngerrepate arrekanttherrenhe, ayenge kwenhe warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe aneme arranttherre-arteke. Ngkarte kwenhe anwerne ingkirrekeke alartetye aneme. Arrpenhe areyele ayenge arlkarentye-ileme, arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ileme-arteke anwerne-arle Jesus arratye itelarerlenge. Yanhe akenhe mwerre-arle aneme. Anwerne kwenhe Jesus arratye akwete itelarerlte-aneme renhe akwetethe apenterlte-anemele, nhenge untyeme-irretyakenhele, rarle kwenhe anwernenhe lterrke-ilerlenge. Ayenge kwenhe unthetyarte ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne ayenge arntwirrkeke apmere Patmos nhenhe-werne yernemele. Apmere akweke nhenhe kwatye alaye mpwepele, jail-le-arteke anteme aneme. ¹⁰ Arrule ulkere-arle, arlte Apurrkele ayenge anetyame Ngkarteke angkerle-anemele. Re Ut-nenge Akngerre Ikwernenhe atyenge-werne yerneke, Ut-nenge Akngerre atyenge-arlike irrpeke. The aweke tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re ingkerne-ngentyele atyenge angkerlenge. Re kwenhe atyenge arnterre anthurre angketyame, angkentye akngerre nhenge trumpet-arteke. ¹¹ Re kwenhe atyenge angkeke, "John-aye! The kwenhe ngkwenge arne atningke anthurre imernetyenhe. Pipe inaye, ikwereke-arlike intelhe-ilaye arne ingkirreke unte-arle areme awemele anteye. Kele imerte pipe renhe apmere 7-pele yanhe areye-werne yernemele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-werne, yanhele-arle anerlte-anemeke. Ephesus-arenye areye-werne renhe yernaye, Smyrna-arenye areye-werne,

Pergamum-arenye areye-werne, Thyatira-arenye areye-werne, Sardis-arenye areye-werne, Philadelphia-arenye areye-werne, Laodicea-arenye areye-werne-arlike. Pipe nhenhe itneke ingkirreke-werne yernaye.” Alakenhe rarle re atyenge angkeke.

¹² The renhe aweke-arle-iperre arerle-alhemele, renhe aretyeke ahentye anemele, angwenhe apeke-arle atyenge alakenhe angkekenge. Akngarte-iwelheke-arle the areke arne 7-pele gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekenge alepe-arle atnyenetyeke yanhe ikwerenge tnerlte-anerlenghe. ¹³ Kenhe itnekenge-arleke akenhe artwe tnetyame re alkere-arenye-kenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngrreke. Re kwenhe mantere arlpentye akngerreke-arle irrpeke nhenge ingke ikwerenhe-werne-atheke, arne belt-le-arteke arerre ayernerle-alheke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. ¹⁴ Alte ikwerenhe imparrkeme anthurre angkulye mperlkere-arteke alknge ikwerenhe ure alknge-thele ampeme-arteke nhenge amparrkemele. ¹⁵ Ingke ikwerenhe imparrkemele arlennghe-arteke. The angkentye ikwerenhe aweke, nhenge kwaty urewe-arle aywerre akngerre-irremeke-arteke. ¹⁶ Iltye akwe-arratyale re kwerralye 7-pele arntwirrketyame. Arrakerte ikwerenhe akenhe arrateke alyweke arlpentye akngerre-arteke-arle nhenge itere atherre-anteye arrirlpe anthurre. Inngerre imparrkeme anthurre, nhenge alernnge arlte mpwepele ampeme-arteke.

¹⁷ The renhe areke-iperrele, ayenge atnyetye-alpeke ingke ikwerenheke-arleke, ayenge uyarne anthurre akngelheme apeke, angkeme apeke, nhenge ilweke-arle anthurre-arteke ayenge aneke. Re akenhe iltye akwe-arratyale ayenge anpeke imerte angkemele, “Atere-irretyale anaye, arratyale akwete itelarerle-anaye. Ayenge kwenhe arrekwele-ipenhe anthurre aneme, arne anetyakenhenge-urrike, ayenge-arle itethe akwete-arle aneke, ayenge ingkernenye anthurre aneme anteye, nhenge arne ingkirreke anthurre uyerrerlenghe ayenge akenhe itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe alakenhe re akwete. ¹⁸ Ayenge kwenhe akwete-ante anerle-aneme. Ayenge ilweke, lyete akenhe ayenge itethe akwete-ante aneme nhenge awethe ilwetyakenhele. Ayenge kwenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, the kwenhe nhenge ilweke-arle areye itethe akemelhe-ilirtntentye akngerre. Yanhengentyele anteme itne itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe the impetyenhe itne tyerrtye irrerlknghe areyenge anerlte-anetyenhe.

¹⁹ “Ye John, unte pipe-ke-arleke intelhe-ilaye iwenhe-arle unte lyete awemeke, aremeke anteye. Intelhe-ilaye ingkirreke anthurre the ngkwenge imerneme. Ingkerreke intelhe-ilaye the kwenhe ngkwenge imerneme arlte lyete anthurre nthakenhe-arle-irremeke, ingkirreke-arlike the ngkwenge imernemeke, arlte urreke-arle anetyenhenge. ²⁰ Lyete anthurre anteme unte areme kwerralye 7-pele nhenhe areye iltye akwe-arratyale atyinhenge-arlenghe, unte kwenhe areme arne arlpentye 7-pele nhenhe areye-arlike gold-engentyele mpwareke-arle alknge-the akertne-arle atnyenemenge. Arne nhenhe areyele kwenhe alakenhe akaltyele-anthemele: kwerralye 7-pele kwenhe alkere-arenye 7-pele atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke, apmere 7-pele ikwere-arle anemeke. Kenhe alknge-the arntwirrkentye

akngerre tyaty-arenye areye aneme apmere 7-pele yanhe areyenge-arle anerlte-anemeke.” Alakenhe kwenhe Jesus atyenge angketyame.

2

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerryte areyeke apmere Ephesus-elarle anemeke

¹ Kele Jesus atyenge awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awaye! Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe atyinhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Ephesus-elarle anemeke. ‘Ayenge arrekanttherre angkeme: The kwenhe kwerralye 7-pele iltye akwe-arryatyele atnyeneme, ayenge arne arlpentye 7-peleke-arlenge untheme alkngenthe areye-arle akertne atnyenemeke. ² Ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre akaltye aneme. Arranttherre kwenhe atyenge arnterre warrke-irreme, arranttherre ayenge akwetethe arratye itelarerlte-anemele. Arranttherre kwenhe arne arratye mpwarerlte-aneme artwe arrpenhe areyenge anyente-irretyakenhele nhenge itne arne akurne areye mpwarerleng. Arrpenhe areye kwenhe apale angkeme, “Christ-ele kwenhe ayenge akngakeke yernemele.” Arranttherre akenhe itnenhe mwantyele awemeke-amparre, kele arranttherre anteme itelareke itne-arle urtyirremele angketyamenge. ³ Ye, ayenge kwenhe akaltye-anteye aneme arranttherre-arle ayenge apenterlte-anemeke. Kenhe nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilemele atwemele-anteye arranttherre-arle ayenge arratye itelarerleng, arranttherre ayenge impetyakenhe aneme ayenge akwete apenterlte-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkemele anthurre aneme.

⁴ ‘Kele awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe atnerte alhwarrpe awelheme arne anyente-ngentyele ware arranttherre-arle atyenge akweke ware ahentye-anerleng. Nhenge arranttherre arrekwele Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke arranttherre atyenge arnterre anthurre-arle ahentye-aneke. Kenhe iwenhenge-arle anteme arranttherre atyenge ahentye-anentye akngerre impelheke? ⁵ Arranttherre ingkirrekele itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle arranttherre atyenge ahentye anthurre anetyarte. Arranttherre kwenhe atyenge alakenhe re-anteye awethe ahentye-anetyeke, itelaraye arranttherre atyenge arrekwele ahentye anthurre anetyarte-arteke. Kenhe arranttherre apeke akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe aneme, kele ayenge apetyemele arne yanhe areye arrekanttherre-ngentyele ineme alkngenthe-arle atnyenemeke.

⁶ ‘Ayenge arrekanttherre arrpenhe awethe angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Arranttherre yanhe areye itelareme artwe Nicolaus-arle apenterlte-anemeke. Itne kwenhe apale itirreme. Arranttherre kwenhe itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe, alakenhe-anteye kwenhe ayenge itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Nhenge arranttherre alakenhe kwenhe itirremele, arranttherre arratye itirreme.

⁷ ‘Ye, arranttherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awerlte-anaye nhenge Utmenge Akngerre tyerryte Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkemele! Nhenge tyerryte apeke Satan-ketyenge lterrke tremele, re apmere mwerre akngerre anthurre alkere akertne-werne atnerrele alhetyeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge arne anyente neme ingkirreke anthurre-arle itethe-ilemeke. Re kwenhe merne mwerre

akngerre arne yanhe-ngentyele arlkwetyenhe, akwete-ante itethe anerle-anetyenhenge.’ ”

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Smyrna-le-arle anemeke

⁸ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Smyrna-le-arle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe ilaye, ‘Ayenge kwenhe arrekwenye anthurre aneme, ayenge ingkernenye anthurre aneme. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, ayenge aneke, lyete ayenge akwete anerle-aneme. Nhenge ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrerlenge ayenge itethe akwete-arle aneme. Ayenge kwenhe aneme nhenge ilweke-arle itethe-irirtneke!

⁹ ‘The itelareme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilemenge, arrekantherre ahele angkerlte-anemele atwerlte-anemele anteye. The itelareme, arrantherre-arle akunye areye anemenge, iltye-ante anerlte-aneme ngkweltyeke arrangkwe. Kele akangkemele anaye Ngkartele-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhele arntarnte-arerlenge, alakenhe kwenhe mwerre anthurre, apwerte ngkweltye akngerrenge mwerre ulkere. The kwenhe itelareme, arrpenhe areye arrekantherre-akerte angkentye akurne angkerlte-anerlenge anhelhemele anteye. Itne kwenhe tnakelhemele ankeme “Anwerne kwenhe Jew areye aneme, Ngkarte-arle arraty apenterlte-anemeke.” Itne kwenhe urrttyirremele angkerlte-aneme, itne kwenhe arrentye Satan-kenhe aneme renhe apenterlte-anemele. ¹⁰ Kele-anteye-arle itne arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arlkarentye-ilerlte-aneme, atwerlte-anemele, atere-irretyale anaye ayenge ware arraty itelarerlte-anaye. Arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketyenge artepe untyeme-iletyeke. Re tyerrtye akurne areye ileke arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrketyeke jail-ke akwernetyeke. Kele awerrirraye! Arrantherre akenhe jail-ele aneme arlte 10-ke-atwetye ware. Ayenge impetyale anaye atyenge akwetethe itirrerlte-anaye. Itne apeke angkerreme-ketye itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe irrerlknge atwetyenhe, arrantherre akenhe ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anetyeke kele-anteye-arle itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe irrerlknge atweme. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe nhenge ilweke-arle-ipperrenge nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre atyengenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

¹¹ ‘Arrantherre irlope-akerte! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, nhenge Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerlenge! Nhenge angwenhe apeke re lterrke akwete anerlenge arrentye Satan-ketye, kele re ure akngerre yanhele uyarne ilweme, ure yanhe akwete-ante-arle amperle-anemeke, arrangkwe-arle.’ ”

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Pergamum-elarle anemeke

¹² Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Pergamum-elarle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe ilaye, ‘Ayenge kwenhe aneme alyweke arlpentye akngerre-arle atnyeneme, arrirlpe kwenhe akanty atherre-anteye aneme.

Ayenge kwenhe Pergamum-arenye areyeke angkeme. Arrantherre ayenge awerrirraye!

¹³ 'Ayenge kwenhe apmere arrekatherrenhe-akerte akaltie aneme, apmere yanhele kwenhe arrentye Satan pwahe aneme, tyerrtye atningkele yanhe-arle anemeke renhe apenterlte-aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arne arratyentye mpwarerlte-aneme renhe alhule-iwerlte-aneme imerte atyenge lterrke akwete anerlte-anemele. Arrekwele ulkere-arle, apmere yanhe ikwerenge itne atyewe atyinhe Antipas irrerlkng atweke rarle kwenhe untherle-aperenge angkentye atyinhe ilerle-apetyarte. Arrantherre kwenhe atere kwenyele nhege ayenge atnerre anthurrele akwetethe apenterlte-aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekatherre akangkeme anthurre.

¹⁴ 'Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre ahele-ahele angkeme akweke ware. Tyerrtye urrpetye arrekatherrele-arlenge apale-apale aneme, itne apenterlte-aneme angkentye artwe Balaam-kenhe, nhege apmere arrule-arle anekeke. Re kwenhe urrtirremele ileke Moab-arenye alartetyeke, Balak arritnye. Kele Balak anteme urrtirremele ileke Israel-arenye areyeke, nhege itne iwerre apale-arle alhetyenhenge arne akurne-arlke mpwarerlte-anemele. Itne kwenhe arne akurne areye mpwaretyame nhege arne-ngentyele, apwerte-ngentyele, imerte artepe anemele itnenhe tnaketyenhenge. Itne Ngkarteke itirretyak-enhe aneke, arrangwe-arle. Balak-ele itnenhe akaltiele-antheke merne-arlke kere-arlke arlkwetyeke ngkarte urrtirrentye-arle anthekeke. Balak-ele Israel-arenye areyeke ileke-arlke, mwerre akwele anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyeke. Itne kwenhe akngwelye-arteke interlte-apetyarte, mpwenye akngerre areye-arteke, Ngkarte awetyak-enhele. Kele lyete anteme arrantherre arrpenhemele alakenhe-anteye mpwarerlte-aneme.

¹⁵ 'Kenhe arrpenhemele awemele arratyete itelaremele iwenhe-arle artwe yanhe Nicolaus angkeke. ¹⁶ Nicolaus-ele urrtirremele ileme. Itneke-aketye untyeme-irraye. Itne apeke ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irretyak-enhele aneme, kele ayenge alyweke arlpentye akngerre-akerte apetyeme tharle arrakertele atnyenemeke itnenhe atwetyeke.

¹⁷ 'Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, nhege Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerenge! Nhege angwenhe apeke lterrke anerenge arrentye Satanketye, The renhe merne arrpenhe alkere-arenye anthetyenhe, merne yanhe manna ileme. Ngkarteke merne yanhe renhe alengke-iweke, lyete akenhe the tyerrtye antheme ayenge-arle akwetethe apenterlte-anemeke. The renhe apwerte athirnte mperlkere nhege anthetyenhenge. Apwerte yanhe ikwerenge The ikwere arritnye intelhiletienhe, arritnye arrpenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe arritnye yanhe ikwere akutne aneme. Tyerrtye apwerte mperlkere yanhe-akerte re-ante kwenhe ikwere akaltie anetyenhe.' "

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Thyatira-le-arle anemeke

¹⁸ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye angkeke, "Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Thyatira-le-arle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe ilaye, 'Ayenge kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. The

kwenhe angkentye atyinhe ilerle-apeme. Alkngge atherre kwenhe ure alkngenthe-arteke amparrkeme, ingke atherre akenhe arlennge-arteke amparrkeme.

¹⁹ 'Kele awerre-anteme-irraye! Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arne ingkirrekeke arrantherre mpwarerleng. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre atyenge ahentye anthurre anerleng, arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akangkentye arne areye mpwarerlte-aneme. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle ayenge arratye awemenge, warrke atyinhe mwerrentye anthurre mpwaremenge. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme, nhenge arne akurne areye arrekatherre irrerleng, arrantherre ayenge arratye akwete itelarerlte-aneme. Nhenge arrantherre ayenge arrekwele-iperre aratye itelareke arrantherre arratye anetyarte, arne mwerre areye atyenge mpwaremele. Arrekweleke-amparre arrantherre akweke ware atyenge mpwarewarretyarte. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre lterrke anthurre irreke-arle arne mwerre akngerre areye mpwarerlte-anemele.

²⁰ 'Kele awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre ahele-ahele angketyenhe akweke ware. Arrantherre kwenhe arelhe yanhe alkngetherre iletakenhe aneke, arelhe akurne-arle Jezebel-arteke anemeke, arrule anthurre-arle anekeke, nhenge re arne akurne areye akaltye-anthetyarte pipe arrekatherrenhenge. Re kwenhe urrtirrentye aneke rarle akwele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe areye ilerle-anemele. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ilerle-aneme, mwerre akwele arrpenhenge areye akngwelye-arteke intetyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe kere yanhe arlkwetyeke ileme, ngkarte urrtirrentye-arle anthekeke.

²¹ 'Atningke anthurre-ngare the ikwere ileke, arne akurne yanhe areye-ngentye akngarte-iwelhemele untyme-irretyeke. Ayenge ikwere akarelhemele akarelhemele irreke. Arrangkwe akenhe aneke, re kwenhe ayenge akwetethe untymele awetyarte rarle kwenhe arne akurne yanhe areye akwetethe mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneke.

²² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the renhe rlkerte-anthurre-iletienhe, yanhe ikwerele re rlkerte interle-anetyenhe. Angwenhe areye apeke ikwerenge anyente-irretyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemele, kele imerte the itnenhe-inpe rlkerte anthurre iletienhe-anteye-arle.

²³ 'The yanhe areye irrerlkngge atwetyenhe arelhe yanhe-arle apentemeke. Kele anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele apmere yanhe ingkirreke-ngentye itelaretyenhe Ayenge-arle kwenhe akaltye-irretyenheke nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye ingkirreke itirremenge, tharle itelaremenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye ingkirreke akurrknggele itirreme. Nhenge angwenhe apeke apale anerle-anemele, the renhe iwetyenhe ure yanheke-arleke akwete-ante-arle amperle-anemeke. Nhenge angwenhe apeke arratye aneme, re alhetyenhe atyengenge akwete-ante anetyeke.

²⁴ 'Awerrirraye! Tyerrtye arrpenhemele arelhe yanhe awerlte-aneme angkemele, "Nhenhe kwenhe angkentye arrentye Satan-kenhe-arteke, anwerne ayeye anyelkngge-anyelkngge ikwerenheke akaltye aneme." Itne ayelele ilelheme itne-arle akwele akngerre aneme,

arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Thyatira-arenye arrpenhe areye, arrantherre renhe akwenpele aweme, nhenge rarle apale-apale akaltyele-anthemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekhantherre akangkemele aneme. The akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe uternetyakenhele anetyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke.

²⁵ 'Alkngwirretyale anaye, iwerre arratyete atyinhe apentetyeke, impelhetyale anaye. Akwete akarelherlte-anaye nhenge ayenge apetyalpetyeke-atwetye.

²⁶ 'Nhenge angwenhe apeke re arrentye Satan-ketye lterrke akwete aneme, warrke atyinhe mpwaremele, impetyakenhele, the kwenhe renhe arrernetyenhe apmere ingkirreke ahelhe nhenheke alartetye anetyeke. ²⁷ Ngkartele kwenhe ayengeke-amparre arerneke apmere ingkirrekeke alartetye anetyeke, lyete anteme the arrenhantherrenhe arrerneme alartetye areye anetyeke alakenhe-anteye. Ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anthurre anetyenhe, ayenge tyer-tyete ingkirreke anthurreke lterrke anetyenhe. Nhenge itne apeke mwernte-irrerlengen inerte arrenhantherrenhe awetyakenhe anemele kele arrantherre anteme itnenhe atwetyenhe, alakenhe anteye arrantherre apanthe ultakemele-arteke renhe ngkweltye-ilemele. ²⁸ The akngakeke-iperre arrenhantherrenhe alartetye anteyeke the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kwerralye tyeperre anthurre yanhe anthyenhe nhenge-arle arratemele akertne-irremeke, uternenge arrekwele, ingweleme anthurre. ²⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye nhenge Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerlengen.' "

3

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Sardis-ele-arle anemeke

¹ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke, "Ayenge awaye! Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Sardis-ele-arle anemeke, 'Ayenge arrekhantherre angkeme: The kwenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe arntirrkweme, utmenge seven-arle anemeke, the kwerralye seven-arle arntirrkweme. Ayenge kwenhe arrekhantherre akaltye aneme, arne ingkirrekeke-arle arrantherre-arle mpwaremeke. Atningke kwenhe angkeme arrantherre-arle ayenge mwerre anthurrele apenterlte-anemeke. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge apenteme nhenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle areyele-arteke. Arrantherre kwenhe Atyenge utmenge lterrke anthurrele anetyarte lyete anteme akenhe arrantherre atype-atype anetyakenhe anteme. ² Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme iwenhe-arle arrantherre mpwaremeke, ayenge akaltye aneme Ngkarte-arle atnerte akangkentye anetyakenhe aneme nhenge arrantherre warrke Ikwerenhe atype-atypele mpwaretyakenhe anerlengen, arrantherre ilwetyeke-urletye aneme-arteke. Arelhewarraye, arratyete-ilelhaye arrantherre alyepe-alyepe-irreme-ketye, kele Ngkarteke warrke-irretyeke utmenge impene-impenele. ³ Itelaraye nhenge arrantherre arrekwele-arle angkentye yanhe renhe aweke. Pipe-arenye alartetye areyele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke, arrantherre itneke aywerrke

awelheke. Aywerrrke akwete renhe awerlte-anaye arne akurne areye-ketye untyeme-irraye. Arelhewarremele anaye, arratyte itirremele nhenge yanhe-ngentye the apeke arrenhantherrenhe atnulkelhe-ileme-ketye nhenge ayenge apeke apetye-alperlenge ilelhetyakenhe ware. Arrantherre kwenhe apale aneme nhenge ayenge-arle apetye-alpetyenheke. ⁴ Arrpenheme ware Sardis-ele-arle aneme, Ngkarte akwete awerlte-aneme arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlte-aneme Rarle ahentye anemenge. Arrantherre mwerre anerlte-aneme untyeme anemele nhenge arne akurne mpwareme-ketye, nhenge mantere arrekatherrenhe aternnge-irretyakenhe-arteke. Alakenhenge ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atyengenge apurte alhetyeke, nhenge mantere alkarle mperlkereke irrpemele, Ngkarte-arle kwenhe arrekatherre atnerte akangkentye anemenge. ⁵ Arrantherre apeke lterrke akwete anerlte-aneme, arrentye Satan-ketyenge untyeme-irremele, kele arrantherre mantere mperlkere yanhe-arteke akwetethe atnyenerlte-aneme. The kwenhe arritnye arrekatherrenhe pipe atyinheke intelhe-ileke arrantherre itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. The arritnye yanhe areye urrparyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemenge. Ayenge kwenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele angketyenhe Alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areyenge-arlike arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe areye anemenge.’ ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, nhenge Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerlenghe!”

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Philadelphia-larle anemeke

⁷ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awaye! Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Philadelphia-larle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe ankaye: ‘Ayenge-ante ware kwenhe mwerre aneme, ayenge-ante ware arratyte anemele. The-ante ware kwenhe key yanhe atnyeneme arrenge anwerne-kenhe David-kenhe. Key yanhele kwenhe arriwe anyente altywere-ilenhe-ilenhe. Yanhe ikwerenge kwenhe iwerre altywere Akngeye atyinhe-werne atheke. Nhenge the renhe altywere-ilemele, kele angwenhele apeke renhe uyarne-arle marteme. Nhenge the renhe martemele, kele angwenhele apeke renhe uyarne altywere-ileme. Ayenge nhenhe yanhe areyeke angkeme Philadelphia-larle anemeke. Ayenge awerrirraye! ⁸ Ayenge kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme arrantherre mpwaremenge, ayenge akaltye-anteye aneme arrantherre utmenge lterrke akweke ware atnyenemenge. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle akwetethe angkentye atyinhe awerlte-aneme, arrantherre-arle ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-aneme ayene-ilelhetyakenhele. The kwenhe arrekatherre arriwe altywere-ileke arrantherre kwenekere irrpetyenhenge, tyerrtye arrpenhele arriwe renhe uyarne marteme.

⁹ ‘Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme iwenhe-arle arrpenhe yanhe areye angkerlte-aneme itneke-arrpe-akerte. Itne kwenhe uryirremele angkerlte-aneme alakenhe, “Anwerne kwenhe Jew areye, Ngkarte-arle awerlte-anemeke.” Kenhe yanhe arratyte anetyakenhe-arle. Itne kwenhe arrentye Satan-kenhe aneme. The anteme

urrtyalthe yanhe areye akngetye-alpetyenhe itnenhe ingke arrekanttherrenge kwene-iletienhe. Irlpe itnekenhe altywere-irretienhe, itne akapertenge itelaretienhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme.¹⁰ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anetyeke, arratyte anteme arrantherre ayenge akwete apenterlte-aneke nhenge apurrke-irretyakenhele. Kenhe arrentye Satan-ele kwenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhele arnterre anthurrele uternerle-anetyeke arrkerneme ayenge apenteme-ketye impetyeke atyengenge untyeme-irretyekenhe. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme nhenge arrantherre apeke ayenge akwete apenterlte-anerlengenhe, arrentye Satan-ele anteme arrenhantherrenhe uyarne akurne-ileme.¹¹ Ayenge kwenhe urreke-ulkere apetye-alpeme. Ayenge akwetethe arratyte apenterlte-anaye. The anteme arrenhantherrenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe arratyte mwerre akngerre antheme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke atyenge-ketye untyeme-irreme, kele-anteye-arle arrantherre arrpenhe awetyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle ilemeke atyenge-ketye artepe untyeme-irremele anetyeke, kele the arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre akngerre yanhe renhe anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle.¹² Ye, ayenge akwete apenterlte-anaye, the anteme arrenhantherrenhe apmere Akngeye atyinhe-kenheke arrerneme nhenge yanhenge arrantherre akwete-ante anetyenhenge Renhe tnakewarremele. Arrantherre yanhe ikwerele anerlte-anetyenhe, alhetyakenhe anthurre. Nhenge arrantherre apeke ayenge akwete arratyte apenterlte-anerlengenhe, arrentye Satan-eke ularre-irretyakenhe anetyeke, kele the arrekanttherre-arleke arritnye Akngeye atyinhe-kenhe intelhe-iletienhe. Alakenhe-anteye the arrekanttherre-arleke apmere arritnye Akngeye atyinhe-kenhe intelhe-iletienhe, apmere alkarle Jerusalem-arle, arritnye atyinhe alkarle-inpe. Apmere yanhe re kwenhe urreke alkere-ngentyele kwene-akerle apetyetyenhe, Ngkartengentyele.¹³ Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwan-tyele awerrirraye, nhenge Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerlengenhe!”

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Laodicea-le-arle anemeke

¹⁴ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Laodicea-elarle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe angkaye: ‘The apele nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle arratyte ilerle-aneme. Arlte arrekwele anthurrenge Akngeye ilerne apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene mpwarerle-annerreke. Re kwenhe ayenge arrerneme arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anetyeke Rarle mpwarekeke.

¹⁵ ‘Ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre akaltye aneme, arne ingkirrekeke nhenge arrantherre-arle mpwaremeke. Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge irrpelthe-irrpelthele apentetyakenhe, arrantherre akenhe anerlte-aneme ankwe intetyeke-urletye-arteke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre ahentye aneme ayenge irrpelthe-irrpelthe anthurrele apenterlte-anetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre ahentye aneme akarre anthurre anerlte-anetyeke nhenge arrantherre ayenge apentemele.

Kenhe arrantherre apeke ayenge ipmentye impeme, kele mwerre-arle, ayenge-arle arrekatherre ahentye anetyakenhenge ayenge ankwe-ankwe ware apentye. ¹⁶ Mwantye arelhewarraye! Nhenge arrantherre apeke alakenhe akwete apenterlte-anerlenghe, the apeke arrenhantherrenhe iweme-ketye, nhenge tyerrtyele merne mpenge akweke ware arlkweme imerte pelhe-iwemele, alakenhe-anteye the arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye-iweme.

¹⁷ 'Arrantherre itirreme, arrantherre-arle akwele ayenge arraty apentemeke-athene. Arrantherre anteme angkerreme, "Anwerne kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte. Anwerne kwenhe arne arrpe-anenhe ingkirreke anthurre-akerte." Yanhe kwenhe arraty anetyakenhe, arrantherre kwenhe apale angkerlte-aneme. Akunye areye. Arraty kwenhe arrantherre arrangkwe anthurre atnyeneme. Arrantherre kwenhe mantere kwenye aneme-arteke, alknge pwenge-arteke. Apurenge apelaye!

¹⁸ 'Kele ayenge awerrirraye. Atyenge-werne utepe-irraye, arrantherre anteme gold arraty anthurre inetyenhe gold yanhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerrenge mwerre anthurre ulkere. Nhenge arrantherre apetyemele the arrenhantherrenhe mantere mperlkere irpetye anthetyenhenge, arrantherre anteme tyerrtye akethe alheme-ketye apure-irremele. The arrenhantherrenhe merrethene antheme alknge pwengeke, arrantherre anteme apernelheme mwerre aretye. ¹⁹ The kwenhe arrekatherre nhenhe ileme ayenge-arle kwenhe arrekatherre atnerte ahentye anthurre anemenge. Tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ayenge-arle ahentye anemeke, the kwenhe itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme itneke ahele-ahele angkemele, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne akaltye-irretyenhenge atyenge mwerrentye iwerre arratyale anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme, nhenge arrantherre atyenge-werne atheke akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge arne akurne mpwarerlte-aneme-ketye. ²⁰ Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe arriwele tnerle-aneme ltare atwemele, arrekatherre arlkerle-anemele. Kele angwenhele apeke ayenge aweme arlkerle-anerlenghe arriwe-arlke altywere-ilemele kele ayenge irpenhemele imerte ikwerele-arlenghe anemele merne ikwerenge arlkwemele, itne atyengenge arlkwerlenghe.

²¹ 'Ayenge arraty akwete apenterlte-anaye nhenge utnenge lterrke anemele, the anteme arrenhantherrenhe atyenge itweke arrernetyenhenge, arrantherre alartetye-anteye atyengenge anetyenhenge tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aremele. The kwenhe arne ingkirreke mpwareke Ngkarte ahentye anekenge, ayenge kwenhe arrentye Satan-eke ularre-irretyakenhe. Nhenge ayenge ilweke-arle-ipperle awethe itethe-irrirtneke, ayenge Ngkartenge itepeke aneke chair mwerre akngerre anthurre ikwerenge. Ilerne apmere ahelhe nhenhe renhe ingkirreke anthurre apurtele arntarnte-arerle-anerreme. Alakenhe renhe-anteye arrantherre atyengenge anetyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyenhenge.

²² 'Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme. Kele mwantyele anteme awerrirraye arrantherre akaperte-werne ilettyenhenge nhenge Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerlenghe! "

4

Alkere akertnenge-arle itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyame

¹ The arne ingkirreke yanhe areye areke-arle-iperrele, the arne arrpenhe anthurre areke. The alkere akertnele areke arriwe arrpenhe altywere-irrerlenge. The angkentye renhe-anteye aweke, arnterre anthurre angkerlenge arne nhenge trumpet-arteke. Atyenge re angkeke, “Akertne-werne apetyaye! The kwenhe ngkwenge arne arrpenhe areye imernetyeke ahentye aneme urreke-arle irretenheke.” ² Iparrpe anthurre-arle Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe atyengenge apurte-irreke atyenge anteme imerneke. The chair mwerre akngerre anthurre areke alartetye anentye akngerre alkere akertnenge tnerle-nerlenge. Arrpenhe chair yanhe ikwerenge anetyame. ³ Inngerre ikwerenhe imparrkeke, nhenge apwerte mwerre akngerre areye-arteke uternenge imparrkemele, mwerre akngerre intelhentye akngerre anteye, jasper uthene carnelian uthene akerlenge. Kenhe mpwellarre mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke chair ikwerenge itepe arrpe-anenhe, re pwartyeme anteye. ⁴ Kenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke chair arrpenhe 24 aneke, itne chair akngerre yanhe ikwerenge itepe arrpe-anenhele. Chair yanhe ikwere areyenge aneke alartetye 24 ingkirreke mantere mperikereke irrpekele, akaperte itnekenhenge aneke arne nhenge akaperte-kenhe tyellarre-arteke tyerrtyele-arle gold-engentyele mpwarekeke. ⁵ Chair yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale aneke nhenge mpepe anthurrenge arne iwenhe apeke re alharrketyeme nhenge kwatyengentyele alharrkeme-arteke nhenge kwaty angkeme-arteke, aywerre akngerre-irrerlenge. Chair-nge arrekwele aneke, ure alknngenthe alepe seven ampetyame, itne kwenhe aneke utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe seven-pele. ⁶ Kenhe chair yanhe ikwerenge arrekwele aneke ahelhe anetyakenhenge-arteke re akenhe arne arrpenhe kwenhe kelathe-arteke aneke nhenge mwerre akngerre anthurre, nhenge kwaty alkarle-arteke.

Mpwepenge chair ikwere itwele aneke, arne four-pele atnunthe-arteke tnerlenge. Itne alknge atningke anthurre-akerte arerreke-arleke artepeke-arleke-arleke, arunthe anthurre. Itne chair ikwere-arlenge itepe arrpe-anenhele aneke. ⁷ Kenhe arne itethe yanhe areye alknge atningke-akerte inngerre arrpenhe anthurre-akerte. Anyente kwenhe lion-arteke aneke, arrpenhe pweleke-arteke aneke, arrpenhe tyerrtye-arteke aneke, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe irretye-arteke alkere akertneke-irreme. ⁸ Itne kwenhe irlpelhe atherre-akerte-ante ware anetyakenhe aneke, re akenhe irlpelhe six-pele arrpenhe anthurre-akerte kwenhe aneke, alknge-ante tyerrtye itne-kenheke-arlenge aneke, irlpelhe lhen-pele aneke alknge atningke anteye-arle. Atnunthe yanhe areye artele uthene ingwele uthene alakenhe akwetethe alyelhepelheme:

“Ngkarte, Alartetye anthurre kwenhe tyeperre ameke-ameke anthurre aneme.
Re kwenhe arite arrekwele anthurrele anentye akngerre, lyete anteme aneme,

Re akwete-ante anerle-anetyenhe uyerretyakenhele.”

⁹ Alakenhe rarle, itne akwete alyelheke tnakemele anyente yanhe renhe chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anemeke, akwete-ante-arle itethe anerle-anetyenheke. Nhenge itne alyelherlte-anemele, ¹⁰ alartetye 24 kwenhe artepe kwene-irretyame chair-nge arrekwele Renhe

tnakemele, akwete-ante-arle anerle-anemeke. Itne tyelarre gold ilywelheke itnenhe atheneme chair-nge arrekwele, alakenhe anteme angkemele: ¹¹ “Ngkarte Akngeyaye! Unte kwenhe alartetye anthurre anwerne-kenhe aneme, Ngkwenge mwerre kwenhe aneme, Unte anwernenhe ingkirreke aretyeke Ngenhe tnakewarrerlenge, Unte-arle kwenhe Utmenge Ngkwihinle arne ingkirreke anthurre aknganekenge.

Unte-arrpe kwenhe itirreke arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke, ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenheke alkereke-arlike arrernetyeke nhenge itethe anetyeke.”

5

Itne Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke tnaketyame

¹ The kwenhe renhe areke nhenge chair mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle anemeke pipe imarteye-iweke-arle iltye akwe-arratyale arntwirrk-erlenge. Arrpenhele angkentye areye intelhe-ileke-arle arrekweleke ingkerneke-arlike pipe yanhe ikwere. Arrpenhele angkentye yanhe areye read-eme-iletyakenhe aneke arrpenhele-arle kwenhe ankere apurte-arteke ⁷ pipe-ke-arlike arrernerlenge itnenhe ayernemele nhenge altywere-irreme-ketye. ² The anteme alkere-arenye lterrke anthurre areke arnterre angkerlenge. Alakenhe kwenhe re angkeke, “Angwenhe-ame aneme Ngkartele-arle akngakekeke ankere nhenge ularite-iwetyeke pipe renhe altywere-iletyeke? Artwe mwerre anthurrele-ante kwenhe renhe altywere-iletyeke.” ³ Kele itne apmere arrpe-anenhe areke imerte arrpenheke uyarne untheke nhenge ankere renhe-arle ularite-iwetyeke pipe renhe altywere-iletyeke renhe aretyeke, itne-arle alkerenge uthene ahelhenge uthene kwenhe apale-untheke artwe mwerre anthurre anyenteke-ante, nhenge ahelhe kwenenge-arlike kwenhe itne uyarne untheke, arrangkwe-akwete-arle aneke. ⁴ Nhenge the nhenhe renhe aremele ayenge arnterre anthurre artneke itne-arle artwe mwerre anyenteke uyarne anthurre unthekenge pipe renhe altywere-iletyeke renhe aretyeke. ⁵ Kele alartetye anyente anteme atyenge angkeke, “Artnetyale anaye! Araye, lterrke akngerre anyente-arle lion-arteke-arle nhakwe tnerlenge Judah-eke artweye areye-ngentyele. Re kwenhe arratyale mwerre anthurre aneme, Re kwenhe alartetye David-kenheke artweye-ngentyele aneme, re ilyenpenye anthurre; atwentye arrpenhe anthurre. Re kwenhe ameke-arle-areye aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme rarle thewe pipe renhe-arle inetyeke ankere renhe ularite-iwemele altywere-iletyenhe imerte renhe aremele.”

⁶ Ikwere-iperrele anteme the areke yepe-yepe urreye akweke * tnerle-anerlenge chair mwerre akngerre ikwere itwele nhenge atnunthe arlpelhe-akerte 4-pele mpwepele alartetye 24 areyele-arlike. Nhenge the Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke areke imerte ayenge itirremele, “Renhe apeke arrpenhele akwele irrerlkngatweke, re akenhe awethe itethe-anteme-irrirtneke.” The areke rarle rulye-rulye seven-akerte alknge seven-akerte anerlenge. Alknge seven yanhe areye aneke utmenge seven Ngkartele-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe itepe arrpe-anenhe-werne yernekeke. ⁷ Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke yanhe alheke pipe

* **5:6** Yepe-yepe urreye akweke nhenhe kwenhe Jesus Christ-arle aneme.

imarteye-iweke-arle renhe arrpenhe-ngentyele inemele chair anyente-arle anekeke renhe iltye akwe-arraty ikwerenhele arntwirrkemele. ⁸ Nhenge re pipe ineke-arle, atnunthe arlpelhe-akerte four-pele uthene alartetye twenty-four uthene Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke ikwerenge arrekwele ulperre inteke inngerre kwene-akerle renhe tnaketyeke. Itne arrpe-anenhele arne guitar-arteke atnyeneke, apantthe-arlike gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. Apantthe areye-ngentyele kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre Ngkarteke akertne-atheke urnteme, nhenge re kwerte mwerre akngerre ntyernemele Re atnerte akangkentye anthurre aneke. Kwerte nhenhe kwenhe alakenhe-arteke aneke nhenge atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye Ikwere angkeme. Re itnenhe aweke akangkemele anteme aneme, nhenge alakenhe-arteke re kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre ntyernemele. ⁹ Kele imerte atnunthe four-pele uthene alartetye twenty-four uthene Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke ikwere alyelhentye arrpenhe alakenhe alyelhemele:

“Unte anyente ware kwenhe arraty mwerre anthurre-ulkere aneme pipe imarteye-iweke-arle inetyeke renhe altywere-iletyeke.

Unte-ante ware kwenhe ankere ularite-iwetyeke renhe altywere-iletyeke,

unte-arle kwenhe anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke, arrule anthurre-arle,

alhwe ngkwine tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenhe areyeke thelelhomele.

Unte tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareke angkentye arrpenhe-arle angkemeke, tyerrtye areye yenpe arlkenye arrpenhe-akerte-arle, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenhe areye-arle.

Unte itnenhe Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpeke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne Ikwerenhe anetyenhenge.

¹⁰ Kele itnekenhe alartetye irreke-arle unte itnenhe kwertengerle tyaty-kenhe areye anetyeke arrerneke warrke Ngkarte-kenhe aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anetyeke,

arlte urreke-arle anteme itne tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre arntarnte-areme anteme apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke.”

¹¹ Nhenge the akwete aretyame the alkere-arenhe atningke anthurre areke, arunthe anthurre itne aneke, yerre areye-arteke. Itne kwenhe chair mwerre akngerre yanhele itepe arrpe-anenhe tnetyame, atnunthe four-pele areye-arlike alartetye twenty-four areye-arlike. ¹² The itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre alyelherlenge aweke, arnterre anthurre alakenhe arlkemele:

“Anwerne Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke yanhe renhe akwetethe akertne utyernerlte-areye! Renhe-arle itne irrerlknge atweke, kenhe re akenhe awethe-arle itethe-irritnerlenge, re mwerre akngerre anthurre aneme.

Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke yanhe re alartetye anthurre anwerne-kenhe aneme Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte,

nhenge arne ingkirreke atnyenemele, re itnenhe akwetethe mwan-tyele antherle-aneme.

Re kwenhe akaperte altywere anthurre aneme, arraty akwetethe itirrerle-aneme,

re arne areye ilyernpenye mpwarerle-aneme.

Kele anwerne renhe akwetethe akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnake-warreye.”

¹³ Ikwere iperrele anteme the arne ingkirreke alyelherlenge aweke Ngkartele-arle mpwarekeke, tyerrtye-arlke, atnunthe-arlke, thipe-arlke, irrpennge-arlke, arne ingkirreke apmere ahelhele-arle anemeke, alkerele-arlke, kwatye kwenele-arlke. Itne ingkirreke alakenhe alyelheke:

“Tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe yanhe renhe akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnaketyeke, renhe chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anerle-anemeke! Itne Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke akwetethe akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnaketyeke!

Yanhe atherre kwenhe arratye mwerre akngerre aneme, nhenge arne ingkirreke ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaretyeke, Ratherre apmere arrpe-anenheke alartetye anerle-anerremele.

Kele anwerne ikwere-atherre akangkemele artepe kwene-irremele, akwetethe alyelhemele, tnakemele anteye, akwetethenhe-akwetethe!”

¹⁴ Nhenge itne alyelhentye uyerremele, atnunthe four-pele chair akngerre-apenhe yanhe ikwere-arle itwele tnetyameke, alakenhe angkemele, “Yewe, yanhe kwenhe mwerre anthurre-arle!” Alartetye 24 areye artepe kwene-irremele anteye Renhe akertne utyernemele tnakeke.

6

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere pipe imarteye-iweke-arle-nge ularite-iweme

¹ The anteme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke areke pipe imarteye-iweke-arle renhe ankere arlware seven-akerte akwete arntwirrkerlenge. Nhenge the aretyamele re ankere arlware anyente-urrke pipe-ngentyele ularite-iwerlenge. The anteme aweke four-pele atnunthe-ngentyele anyente angkerlenge, angkentye kwatye angkemele-arteke, “Apetyaye.” * ² Nhenge re arlkeke, the areke nanthe mperlkere arraterlenge-arle. Artwe irrtiyarte-akerte nanthe artepele, arrpenhele renhe tyelarre mwerre akngerre antheke nhenge imernetyeke rarle alartetye atyeperre anemenge. Re nanthe artepele alheke, tyerrtye yanhe areye irrerlkng atwetyeke ikwere-arle ahentye anetyak-enhe anekeke. Rarle kwenhe atwerretyeke ilyernpenye anthurre aneke.

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme, ularite-iwetyeke

³ Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularite-iweke. Kele imerte the aweke atnunthe arrpenhe arrpenheke arlkerlenge, “Apetyaye!” ⁴ Kele anteme artwe arrpenhe nanthe athethekeke-arlenge arrateke. Ngkartele artwe renhe alyweke arlpentye akngerre antheke-arle renhe ileke alhetyeke tyerrtye areye apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhe-arenye uternetyeke ingkirreke atwerretyeke, irrerlkng atwerretyeke nhenge yanhenge itne mwerre awethe anetyakenhe anetyenhenge.

* **6:1** Ankere nhenhe kwenhe anwerne-kenhe-arteke anetyakenhe arrpenhe kwenhe aneme, nhenge arne iwenhe apeke ikwereke-arleke arrernerlenge re mwerre ularite-iwerlenge.

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme, ularte-iweme

⁵ Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweke. Kele imerte the aweke atnunthe arrpenhe arrpenheke arlkerlenge, "Apetyaye!" The iparrpe anthurre areke artwe arrpenhe nanthe urrperleke-arlenge arrateke. Artwe yanhele iwenhe apeke renhe atnyenemele merne ulthentye apeke aretyeke. ⁶ The anteme iwenhe apeke renhe ahentye-arteke aweke atnunthe four-pele areye-ngentyele arraterlenge. Re kwenhe artweke alakenhe angketyame nantheke-arlengeke, "Arlte lyete ulkere, artwe kwenhe ingweke-atwetye warrke-irreme, kele anteme apwerte ngkweltye ikwerenhe inemele imerte ngkweltye renhe uyerrelhe-ilemele merne akweke ware inetyeke. Re ngkweltye ikwerenhele tyampite annge wheat-akerte anyente-ante ware inetyeke, tyampite barley-akerte urrpetye-arlke apeke. Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, arne olive-akerte areye-arlke, arne kripethe areye-arlke mwantyele arntarntearaye, itnenhe ultaketyale anteme anaye."

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweme

⁷ Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweke. Kele imerte the aweke atnunthe arrpenhe arlkerlenge, "Apetyaye!" ⁸ Kele anteme the areke nanthe arrerlkere arraterlenge, nanthe yanheke-arlenge artwe arritnye-arle "Atwenhe-atwenhe-arle" ilemeke. Artwe arrpenhe nantheke-arlenge ingkernele apetyemele, arritnye-arle "Ahelhe Irrare" ilemeke. Arrpenhe ikwere-atherre angkeke, "The kwenhe mpwelenhe yerneme apmere arpe-anenhe-werne alhetyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ilyernpenyele irrerlkng atwetyeke. Kenhe arrpenheme ilwetyenhe nternenheke-arle iperreng, arrpenheme ilwetyenhe angayakwe akngerre-irreke-arle iperreng ahurraty akngerre-arle anerlenge, kenhe arrpenheme akenhe ilwetyenhe rlkerte akngerre-arle ipenhele, kenhe arrpenheme akenhe ilwetyenhe nhenge atnunthe ahe akngerrele itnenhe arlkweme. Alherraye, alakenhe renhe mpwarerle-anerraye, kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke atweme-ketye, nhenge arrpenheme ware itne ilwetyeke. Nhenge ratherre apeke tyerrtye anyente irrerlkng atweme, arrpenhe urrpetye itethe akwete anemele impetyeke, alakenhe re."

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweme

⁹ Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweke. Kenhe the kwerrene atningke areke arrpenhe areyele-arle irrerlkng atwekeke. Itne ure rerrkenge kwenele nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle arne areye akngetyetyarte imerte itnenhe Ngkarteke itemele. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe irrerlkng atweke-arle, itne-arle Ngkarte arraty itelarekenge, itne-arle akwetethe unthetyarte arrpenhe areyeke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemele. ¹⁰ Kwerrene yanhe areye kwenhe irnterre angkemele, "Ngkarte Alartetye-aye, Unte apele lterrke akngerre anthurre aneme, Unte kwenhe arraty mwerre anthurre aneme, Unte kwenhe arraty

angkerle-aneme. Ilangare-ame Unte tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye court-eke ngkernetyenhe itnenhe akalkelhe-ilemele imerte irrerlkng atwemele itne-arle anwernenhe irrerlkng atwenge?” ¹¹ Kele Ngkartele itnenhe ingkirreke mantere mperlkere irrpetyeke antheke itneke angkemele, “Akarelhemele anaye, The kwenhe arrpenhe areye akngakeke, nhenge alakenhe-anteye-arle ilwetyenheke arrantherre-arle ilwekeke-arteke itne-arle Jesus apenterlte-anekenge ikwere warrke-irrerlte-anemele. Ikwere-iperrele anteme The itnenhe arrekantherrenge apurtelhe-iletienhe-anteye. Ikwerenge-ante ware anteme The arrpenhe areye akalkelhe-iletienhe arrenhantherrenhe-arle irrerlkng atwekeke.”

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke ankere arrpenhe anteme ularle-iweme

¹² The kwenhe renhe areke, rarle thewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularle-iweke. Kele ahelhe-anteme akngelhetyeke-irreke akiltye-irremele. Arlenng pwar-tyetyakenhe aneke ingwemerte-anteme-irreke, kenhe atnyentye-arlke akenhe alhwe-arteke athetheke-irreke. ¹³ Kenhe kwerralye atningke alkere-ngentyele ahelhe-werne-atheke atnyeke. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle rlke akngerrele antethe areye atnyetyeke uyerretyeke anteme mpwareke, alakenhe-arteke. ¹⁴ Kenhe alkere uyerreke, nhenge tyerrtyele pipe imarteye-iweme-arteke. Apwerte antherrtye ingkirreke akngelhetyame, akeme-irremele anteme apmere arrpenheke-arleke arrnelhemele. Apmere akweke areye nhenge kwatye mpwepele-arle anemeke, itne-arlke kwenhe akngelhetyame alakenhe re-anteye. Itne ingkirreke anthurre-arle akngelheme apmere anyente-ngentyele apmere arrpenhe-werne. ¹⁵ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, tyerrtye ingkirrekele Ngkarte-arle arratye itelaretyakenhe anekeke, inteye areyeke irrpemele itne-arle kwenhe atere-arlpe-irremenge. Kenhe alartetye anthurre ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye, atwerrentye akngerre areyeke-arlke alartetye, tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte areye-arlke, arrpenhe areye-arlke alartetyeke-arle warrke-irremeke, arrpenhe areye-arlke itneke-arrpe-arle warrke-irremeke, ingkirreke aterele alwirreme. Arrpenheme inteye kwenele alengke-iwelheke, kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe apwerte akngerre-apenhe areyele-arleng alengke-iwelheke. ¹⁶ Itne apwerte areyeke arlketyame, “Anwerneke-arleke atnyerrir-raye, anwernenhe Ikwere-ketye alengke-iwemele, Ikwere-ketye thewe chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anemeke anwernenhe areme-ketye. Kele-anteye-arle Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke apeke anwerneke ahele-irreme-ketye imerte anwernenhe irrerlkng atwemele. ¹⁷ Arlte anwerne-kenhe kele-arle aneke nhenge ratherre imernetyeke ratherre-arle anwerneke ahele anthurre anemele. Lyete kwenhe ratherre anwernenhe ureke iwetyeke-urletye, anwerne apatemele anthurre anetyenhenge anwerne-arle renhe-atherrenhe uyarne ayakemenge.”

7

Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele tyerrtye Israel-arenye 144,000-ke-arleke imperre arrerneme

¹ Nhenge ikwere-iperrele the areke alkere-arenye four-pele tnerlte-
anerlenghe, anyente kwenhe Ikngerrele tnerle-anetyame, anyente ak-
enhe Alturlele, anyente akenhe Ayerrerele, anyente akenhe Anteker-
rele. Itne kwenhe aperretyame rlkele werneme-ketye, re wernetyak-
enhe anetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe akethe-ante arrerneme-ketye,
kwatye alaye-arlke, arne areye-arlke. ² The anteme areke alkere-
arenye arrpenhe Ikngerre-ngentyele atyenge-werne-atheke apetyer-
lenghe. Kenhe re akenhe iltie ikwerenhele atnyeneke arne nhenge
imperre arrernetyeke, nhenge re tyerrtye areyeke-arleke imperre
arrernetyenhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle atylene anemeke. Re
alkere-arenye four-peleke arnterre anthurre angkemele rlkele-arle
aperretyameke werneme-ketye, ³ “Akwete akarehaye, ahelhe-arlke,
kwatye alaye-arlke, arne areye-arlke akwete akethe-ante arrernetyele
anaye. Anwerne kwenhe urle itne-kenheke-arleke imperre arrer-
netyeke Ngkarte-arle arratyete itelaremeke, warrke Ikwerenhe-arle
aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemeke.” Re kele urleke-arleke intelhe-
iletieke irreke yanhe areyeke warrke Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aywerrkele
mpwarerlte-anemeke. ⁴ Alkere-arenyele anteme atyenge ileke, “Tyer-
rtye nhenhe areye kwenhe alere 12-pele artwe ampwe Israel-kenhe-
ngentyele arrateke, yanhe kwenhe yerre anthurre aneme, 144,000.
Arrule anthurre-arle Israel-ele alere twelve-pele atnyeneke-arle, alere
itnekenhe arritnye aneke Judah, Reuben, Gad, Asher, Naphtali,
Manasseh, Simeon, Levi, Issachar, Zebulun, Joseph, Benjamin uthene.
Itneke-ngentyele aneke nhenge atyemeye areye ikwerenge-ntyetele
akwerrke-ipenhe atningke-ame-atningke-irreke. ⁵ Kele itne urle itne-
kenheke-arleke imperre arrerneke:

atyemeye 12,000 peleke Judah-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
atyemeye 12,000 peleke Reuben-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
atyemeye 12,000 peleke Gad-kenhe areye-ngentyele,

⁶ atyemeye 12,000 peleke Asher-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
atyemeye 12,000 peleke Naphtali-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
atyemeye 12,000 peleke Manasseh-kenhe areye-ngentyele,

⁷ atyemeye 12,000 peleke Simeon-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
atyemeye 12,000 peleke Levi-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
atyemeye 12,000 peleke Issachar-kenhe areye-ngentyele,

⁸ atyemeye 12,000 peleke Zebulun-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
atyemeye 12,000 peleke Joseph-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
atyemeye 12,000 peleke Benjamin-kenhe areye-ngentyele-arleke.

Itne urle itneke-kenheke-arleke imperre arrerneke nhenge imer-
netyeke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre akayake-ileme.”

*Tyerrtye atningke anthurre chair mwerre akngerre anthurrenge
arrekwetele tnerirreme*

⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme the tyerrtye atningke anthurre areke
tnerlte-anerlenghe, yanhe ikwerele atningke anthurre aneke, nthak-
entye apeke uyarne itelareme. Itne kwenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-
ngentyele apetyeke, angkentye arrpe-anenhe itne angkeke, ap-
mere ahelhe arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele, ayenpe arlkenye arrpe-anenhe-
ngentyele. Itne chair mwerre akngerre anthurrenge arrekwetele tnerir-
retyame, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-artekenge-arleke, itne ingkirreke man-
tere mperlkereke irrpeke. Iltie itnekenhele itne arlpelhe arlpentye

akngerre atnyeneke nhenge arne date-ngentyele-arteke. ¹⁰ Itne anteme arlkeke alakenhe angkemele, “Ngkarte, chair-elarle anemeke uthene Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke uthenele anwernenhe akayake-ileke-arle, anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele ilweme-ketye. Anwerne anteme renhe-atherrenhe akwetethe akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnaketyenhe.” ¹¹ Kenhe alkere-arenye ingkirreke akenhe chair yanhe ikwerele tnerrireke, alartetye 24 areye-arlike, atnunthe 4-pele-arlike. Itne ingkirreke anthurre artepe kwene-irremele, ulperre interrireke, Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreke, ¹² alakenhe angkemele, “Yewe, Unte Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe kwenhe arraty mwerre anthurre aneme, Unte kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre ilyernpenye anthurrele akwetethe mpwareme, akaperte altywerele mpwarerle-anemele. Anwerne kwenhe Ngkwenge akwetethe akangkemele aneme Ngenhe akwetethe tnakewarreke. Unte kwenhe Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe itethe akwete-ante anerle-aneme. Ye, yanhe kwenhe mwerre aneme.”

¹³ Kenhe alartetye anyentele akenhe ayenge apayuthneke, “Angwenhe apeke-ame tyerrtye nhenhe areye mantere mperlkere-akerte? Nthenhe-ngentyele-ame itne apetyeke?” ¹⁴ Ayenge anteme ikwere angkeke, “Yekwe, ayenge akutne. Unte apeke-arle itelareme.”

Re-anteme atyenge angkirtnerlenge, “Arrpenhe areyele kwenhe itnenhe arlkarentye-iletartye, itnenhene atwemele, rlkerte anthurre ilemele. Kele anteye-arle re apeke itneke akurne anthurre irreke, itne Ngkarte-ngentyele akwete untyeme-irretyakenhe. Itne kwenhe arrekwele arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte, itne akenhe itelareke Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle itneke ilwekenge, alhwe ikwerenhe itneke thelhelheke. Itne anteme mantere itnekenhe alhwe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhenge alheweke itnenhe mperlkere-ilemele. ¹⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne kwenhe chair mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhenge arrekwele tnerlte-aneme, ingwartentyele artele-akake tyaty Ikwerenhele Ikwere akwetethe warrke-irremele. Rarle thewe, chair-elarle anerle-anemeke, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, re itnekenge akwetethe anerle-aneme. ¹⁶ Itne kwenhe awethe angayakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge kwatyke angkethakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe arlengele apeke urele apeke itnenhe awethe ampetyakenhe anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Kele Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke, chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anemeke, re itnenhe akayake-iletienhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye-arrpe arntarnte-areme-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye kwaty-werne antywetyeke akngeme. Nhenge itne apeke kwaty yanhe-arteke antywerlenge itne itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. Ngkartele kwenhe alknultye itnekenhe urrparyenhe, nhenge itne awethe artnytyakenhe anetyenhenge.”

8

Rarle Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe, 7-arle, ularle-iweme

¹ The anteme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke areke pipe imarteye-iweke-arle renhe akwete arntwirrkerlenge. Nhenge the aretyame re ankere arlware ingkernyenye, 7-arle, pipe-ngentyele ularle-iwerlenge,

kele imerte alkere akertne ikwerele nterte anthurre aneke nhenge angketye-arlike-akenhe anthurre aneke akweke ware. ² The anteme areke alkere-arenye seven-pele Ngkartenge arrekwele tnerlengi, Ngkartele anteme itnenhe-arrpe trumpet atnyenetyeke antheke.

³⁻⁴ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele panthe arntwirrkeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. Panthele-arlengi tyerrtye areyele arne nhenge ankere-arteke akwernetyarte imerte renhe itemele nhenge yanhen-gentyele kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre anthurre antyetyen-henge. Chair mwerre akngerrenge arrekwele arne arrpenhe tneke ankere itetyeke arne akertneke-arlike itne-arle arne areye Ngkarteke akwetethe itetyarte. Alkere-arenye yanhe apetyemele ure itwele tnetye-alheke ankere-arle ampetyameke. Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme renhe ankere akngerre-apenhe anthurre antheke ure yanhe ikwere-arlike arrernetyeke Ngkarteke ampetyeke. Nhenge re arne renhe ureke arrernemele ampetyeke. Ngkartele ure kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre anthurre ntyernemele Re akangkemele anthurre aneke. Alakenhe-anteye-arle, nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye Ikwere angkemele, angkentye itnekenhele Ikwere-werne antyemele nhenge Ikwere akangkemele anetyeke. ⁵ Kele imerte alkere-arenye yanhele tyampite inemele kwerte-kwerte-arle ntyentye mwerre akngerre ilemeke. Re aperrke ure rerrke-ngentyele ineke tyampite ikwere-arlike arrerneke. Re-anteme arne renhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne iweke. Nhenge re iweke-ipperle kwaty angkerlengi, kwaty alarrkeme, apmere ahelhe nhenhe akngelheke tyarrpe-irremele.

Alkere-arenye areyele pewe-ileke trumpet itnekenhele aywerre akngerre-anteme-irrerlengi

⁶ Kele alkere-arenye seven-pele pewe-ilettyeke-urlettye aneke trumpet seven-pele itnekenhele aywerre akngerre ilettyeke. ⁷ Kenhe alkere-arenye arrekwele-ipperle pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre irrerlengi, iparrpe anthurre kwaty apweteke-arlike ure-arlike alhwe-arlike alkere-ngentyele thelelheke ahelheke-arlike itnyeke. Kenhe apmere arrpenheme urele ampeke, arne arrpenheme-arlike name ingkirreke-arlike. Kenhe ahelhe arrpenhe akenhe mwerre akwete-arle aneke.

⁸ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme, pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre-irrerlengi. Iparrpe anthurrele apwerte akngerre anthurre akenhe akwele-arle ampekeke alkere-ngentyele kwaty alayeke atnyeke. Itere arrpenheng akenhe kwaty alaye re alhwe-irrerlengi. ⁹ Kenhe arne arrpenheme-arlike kwaty kwene-arenye yanhe ikwerengi ilweke, boat arrpenheme akngelhetyamele kwaty alaye ikwerengi ultakelheke kwaty irripeke.

¹⁰ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme, pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre-anteme-irrerlengi. Iparrpe anthurrele kwerralye purre anyente alkere-ngentyele atnyeke ure alknngenthe-akerte ingkirreke. Re kwaty arrpenhemeke-arlike, lhereke-arlike, kwaty pintyke-arlike, kwaty antyentye akngerreke-arlike-arlike atnyeke. ¹¹ Kwerralye arritnye aneke "Kwaty Irrkerteye-ilentye akngerre." Nhenge re kwaty pintye arrpenhemeke-arlike atnyeke re itnenhe irrkerteye-ileke, kele nhenge tyerrtye areyele kwaty pintye-ngentyele

antyweke itne ilwerirreke anteme. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre ilwerirreke kwatye yanhe-arle antywerirrekenge.

¹² Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme, pewe-ilemele trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre-irrerleng. Iparrpe anthurre-arle, arne iwenhe apeke re alkngenthe arlenng renhe itepe arrpenhe arrkngerte-ileme, atnyentye renhe itepe arrpenhe-arlike, apmere ahelhe nhenhe re-anteme ingwemerte-irrekenge. Kenhe kwerralye arrpenheme alkngenthe pwarrrtyyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arlenng kwenhe ampetyakenhe aneke arlte mpwepeke-atwetye, ingwele atnyentye uthene kwerralye uthene ampeke akweke wareke-atwetye.

¹³ The anteme alkere arnareme imerte aremele irretye nhenge akertne anthurre alkereke-irrerleng. The renhe aweke arnterre angkerleng alakenhe, "Araye, Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke alhwarrpe anthurre awelheme apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle anemeke, itneke akurne akngerre anthurre-arle irretyenhenge nhenge alkere-arenye urrpetye ingkerne-ipenhele pewe-ilerleng trumpet itnekenhe areyele aywerre akngerre-irrerleng. Tyerrtye akunye areye! Urrpetye-ngare kwenhe itneke arne akurne-anthurre-irretyenhenge. Arne akurne akngerre nhenhe areyele itnenhe alhwarrpe anthurrele anthetyenhe." Alakenhe renhe the aweke irretye angkerleng.

9

¹ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre anthurre ilemele. Iparrpe anthurrele the areke alkere-arenye akurne anthurre anerleng. Re kwenhe kwerralye-arteke aneke alkere-ngentyele-arle ahelhe-werne-atheke atnyeke. Arrpenhele renhe key antheke iperte akngerre anthurre altywere-iletyeke ahelhe kwene-werne-atheke-arle irreke. * ² Kwerralye yanhele arne nhenge akngeke iperte anthurre altywere-anteme-ileke, ure kwerte antyure akngerre altywere akngerre yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale akeme-irreme ure akngerre-arle ampeke-arteke. Kele imerte ingwemerte-irrerleng ure kwerte antyure akngerre-arle iperte anthurre-ngentyele akeme-irrerleng, alkngenthe arlenng-ketye arrkngerte-ilemele. ³ Kele inteltye atningke anthurre ure kwertengentyele arrateke, ahelhe-werne kwene-akerle apetyemele. Kenhe Ngkartele itnenhe akngarte-iweke itne atnethakertele-arteke atanthetyeke. ⁴ Re anteme itneke angkeke, "Atherrke arlkwetyale anetyeke arne apeke arne atherrke arrpenhe-arlike apeke, tyerrtye atanthetyale anetyeke imperre Ngkarte-kenhe-arle urlele anemeke-akerte. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ante ware atanthaye. ⁵ Nhenge arrantherre itnenhe atanthemele itnenhe irrerlkng uthnetyalaye, kele itnenhe rikerte akngerre anthurre ilemele ware nhenge atnyentye five-peleke-atwetye ware, itnenhe akwetethe kwarnrlte-anetyenhe atnethakerte yanhele-arle itnenhe atanthekenge. ⁶ Arlte yanhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye areyele ilwetyeke ahentye anetyenhe alakenhe itirremele, 'Ayenge kwenhe iparrpe-iparrpe ilwetyeke ahentye-aneme, ayenge kwenhe

* **9:1** Iperte nhenhe ikwere kwene-werne Ngkartele-arle arrentye areye arnerneke martemele nhenge urreke arlte ingkernenge Re itnenhe ureke-arleke iwetyenhenge.

uyarne anthurre itirreme rlkerte akngerre nhenhenge ularre.' Itne ak-enhe ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe, itne kwenhe rlkerte akngerre anthurre yanhe ikwere-akerte akwete anerlte-anetyenhe."

⁷ Kele the anteme areke inteltye nanthe areye-arteke angkarre-angkarre tnerrirrerlenge atwerretyeke alhetyeke-urletye. Itne ingngerre artwe areye-arteke, mwekarte akaperteke irrpeke, arrantherre itelareme tyellarre nhenge alartetye areye-arle irrpeme gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. ⁸ Itne alte arlpentye-akerte marle-arteke, artitye itnekenhe arrirlpe anthurre lion-kenhe-arteke-arle. ⁹ Arerreke-arleke itne arne alkwerte iron-artekeke irrpeke, ilpelhentye akngerre. Nhenge itne ingkirreke arlpelhe akngelhekenge the aweke aywerre akngerre anthurre irrerlenge, nhenge nanthe wagon-akerte atningkele aywerre untme-arteke aheke akngerre atwerretyeke nhenge aywerre akngerre irremele. ¹⁰ Itne tile-akerte nhenge atnethakerte-arteke tyerrtye areye atanthetyeke itnenhe rlkerte-akngerre-ilettye, itne tile-le tyerrtye areye rlkerte anthurre ilettyenhe atnyentye five-ke-atwetye. ¹¹ Alkere-arenye anyente aneke inteltye nhenhe areyeke alartetye-arle, re iperte akngerre kwerte-akerte yanhe renhe arntarnte-aretyarte. Nhenge angkentye Hebrew-ele arritnye ikwerenhe Abaddon aneke, nhenge angkentye Greek-ele akenhe arritnye ikwerenhe Apollyon aneke. Arritnye nhenhe atherrele kwenhe ileme, "Nhenhe kwenhe Akethe-ante Arrernentye Akngerre-arle anekeke."

¹² Yewe, yanhe re-arteke kwenhe aneke, arne akurne anthurre arrekwenye alakenhe re-anteme urreke ulkere-arle aneme uyerretyenhenge anteme, ikwere-iperrele anteme arne akurne akngerre arrpenhe atherre irretyenhe.

¹³ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre-ilemele, the anteme aweke angkentye apwerte athirnte yanhe-ngentyele apetyerlenge nthenhele-arle itne arne areye Ngkarteke ampeke. Apwerte athirnte yanhe re kwenhe aneke gold-elarle artekeke nhenge Ngkartenge arrekwele tneme. Apwerte athirnte akertneke-arleke itne arne ankere-arteke ampeme ure kwerte-ilemele nhenge ntyentye mwerre akngerre anthurre. Apwerte athirnte re itepe 4-pele-akerte, angkentye apetyeke itepe arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele. ¹⁴ Re alkere-arenye trumpet-akerteke, alakenhe angkeke, "Lhere Euphrates-terne alhaye alkere-arenye four-pele irlwemele aywepetyeke unte-arle yanhe ikwerenge ayerneke-arle aretyenhenge." ¹⁵ Kele re alhemele alkere-arenye four-pele irlwemele aywepeke. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe atnyenyame nhenge arlte arratyekete-ante Ngkartele-ante ware-arle itelaremeke. Kele nhenge arlte yanhe re apetyerlenge arrpenhele apeke imerte itnenhe irlwemele aywepetyeke, itne anteme alheme tyerrtye arrpenheme irrerlknge atwetyenhenge apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhele-arle anemeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe arrpenhele atyenge ileke artwe atwerrentye akngerre atningke anthurre anerlenge nanthe artepele, atningke akngerre anthurre 200 million-arle. ¹⁷ Artwe atwerrentye akngerre nhenhe areyele atnyeneke arne alkwerte-arteke iron-gentyele-arle mpwarekeke arlkenye areye-akerte nhenge arerre ilpelhetyeke. Arrpenheme athetheke aneke nhenge ure alkngenthe-arteke, arrpenheme alkere-alkere aneke, arrpenheme untarne-untarne aneke

nhenge antethe-arteke. Kenhe nanthe areye akaperte lion-kenhe-akerte aneke, ure alknгентhe akngerre arrakerte itnekenhe-ngentyele arrateke, ure antyure-arteke akeme-irreme ntyenge irntirte-akerte. ¹⁸ Ure alknгентhe-arlike ure antyure-arlike nanthe arrakerte-ngentyele arrateme tyerrtye atningke anthurre irrerlkngele atwerlenge apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke akenhe itethe akwete aneke. ¹⁹ Nanthe areyele itnenhe irrerlknge atweke nhenge arrakerte-ngentyele tile areyele-arlike, tile itnekenhe akaperte apmwe-kenhe-arteke-akerte, itne tyerrtye areye irrerlknge atweke nhenge apmwe ahe-akngerre areyele-arlike uthnemele irrerlknge atweme-arteke.

²⁰ Ahe nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyale tyerrtye atningke anthurre ilwerirreke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe itethe akwete aneke itne akenhe arne akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe akwete mpwarerlte-anemele. Itne-arlike kwenhe arne akurne nhenhe areke itne ikwere-iperre atere awelhetyakenhele aneke Ngkarte-werne perte-irremele, arrangkwe-arlike. Itne arrentye areye-ketye uнтыemurle-irretyakenhe itne akenhe akwete-arlike itnenhe tnaketyarte. Arne ingkirreke anthurre itne arne-ngentyele apwerte-ngentyele mpwareke-arlike itne arne nhenhe areyeke akwete anthurrele ahentye anemele itnenhe akwetethe tnakemele. Itne arne yanhe areye tnaketyarte gold-engentyele-arlike silver-ngentyele mpwarekeke tyerrtye-arteke-arlike anekeke. Itne akwetethe tnakeme arne yanhe areye uyarne-arlike areme, uyarne-arlike aweme, uyarne-arlike untheme. ²¹ Tyerrtye areyele akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele perte-irretyakenhele, apure awelhetyakenhele. Itne arrpenhe areye irrerlknge atwetyarte, arrpenhe areye artenge-iweme itnenhe rlkerte-iletyeke, itnenhe arne arrenkwelthele uthnemele, itne kwenhe anyelkngenge interreme, arne arrpenhe-kenhe areye anyelkngenge inemele-arlike. Itne kwenhe apure irretyakenhe aneke, alhwarrpe awelhemele angketyakenhe, itne Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arlike.

10

Alkere-arenyele pipe akweke imarteye-iweke-arlike atnyeneme

¹ The anteme alkere-arenye akngerre-apenhe arrpenhe areke alkere-ngentyele atnarnpe-intyerlenge. Re kwenhe tnetyame angkulyele artelheke nhenge mantere-arteke, mpwelarre akaperte itepe arrpe-anenhele aneke. Inngerre ikwerenhe imparrkeye anthurre aneke nhenge uternele ampeme-arteke, ngkwerne ikwerenhe imparrkeke ure alknгентhe ngkwerne-arteke. ² Re kwenhe pipe akweke atnyenemele arrpenhele-arlike kele altywere-ilekenge. Ingke akwe-arratyele re kwatye alaye akngerrele tneke, ingke akwangenyale re apmere ahelhele tnemele. ³ Re arnterre anthurre arlikeke nhenge lion akngerre-arlike arlkeme-arteke. Nhenge re arlikeke-arlike-iperre arne iwenhe apeke re kwatyele arnwangkemele-arteke alkere-ngentyele seven-ngare arrware angkemele. ⁴ Nhenge tharle arrware awemele ayenge alhetyeke itirreke intelhe-iletyeke iwenhe-arlike angkekenge. Kenhe urreke the iwenhe apeke renhe intelhe-iletyenenge, the aweke angkentye arrpenhe alkere-ngentyele angkerlenge, "Impaye! Intelhe-iletyalaye angkentye kwatye-arlike seven-ngare angkekeke! Itnenhe

alengke-iweme, arrpenhe areyeke iletyale anaye!” Kele the impeke intelhe-iletyakenhe aneke.

⁵ Kele alkere-arenye yanhe ingke ikwerenhe-arle ahelhe uthene kwatye alaye utheneke-arleke arrernekeke iltye akwe-arratye imerte akertne-ilelhemele alkere-werne-atheke. ⁶⁻⁷ Re-anteme angkeke, “Tyerrtye areye awerrirraye! Ngkarte kwenhe itethe akwete-ante aneme. Re kwenhe aneme apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle mpwarekeke, alkere-arlke, kwatye-arlke, arne arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlke. Ikwerenge arrekwele kwenhe ayenge arrekatherre angkeme, ‘Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre Ngkartele-arle alengke-iwemele atnyeneke nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe-arle Re itirretyeke mpwaretyeke, Re yanhe areyeke-ante ware ileke angkentye Ikwerenhe-arle arrpenhe areyeke ilerlte-apekeke. Lyete kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenhe akethe-irretyenhenge. Re renhe arratelhe-iletyenhe nhenge alkere-arenye ingkernenyele pewe-ilerlenghe trumpet ikwerenhele angkentye akngerre-anthurre-iletyeke.’”

Alakenhe re alkere-arenye akngerre-apenhe yanhe angkeke.

⁸ The anteme awethe aweke angkentye re-anteye alkere-ngentyele angkerlenghe, “Alkere-arenye alartetye yanhe-werne alhaye, kwatye alayele uthene ahelhele uthene tnerle-anemeke. Pipe yanhe renhe inetyeke alhaye rarle atnyenemeke, pipe apelaye kele-arle altywere-ilekeke.”

⁹ Kele the anteme alkere-arenye apayuthnetyeke alheke ayenge pipe anthetyeke. Re-anteme atyenge angkeke, “Me, inaye renhe arlkwaye! Arrakerte kwenele renhe ngkwarle ikwemeye-arteke arrkernetyenhe, arlkwemele iperrele anteme unte awelhetyenhe atnerte ngkwinhe atnerte irrkerteye-irrerlenghe.”

¹⁰ Kele the anteme pipe akweke renhe alkere-arenye iltye-ngentyele akngeke renhe arlkwemele. Arrakerte kwenenge the arlkwemele arrkerneme ngkwarle-arteke, nhenge the arne renhe akwerneke-iperrele, re atnerte irrkerteye-ilerlenghe.

¹¹ Kele re-anteme atyenge angkeke, “Tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awethe ilerle-apetyeke alhaye nthakenhe-arle itneke irretyenhe. Itneke apmere arrpe-anenhele ilerle-apaye, tyerrtye angkentye arrpe-anenhe areyeke, tyerrtye yenpe arlkenye arrpenheke-arrpenheke, imerte tyerrtye alartetye areyeke-arlke ilemele.”

11

Yanhe atherre-akerte Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ilerle-apekeke

¹ Kele arrpenhele ayenge arne arlpentye arratye antheke. Ngkarte anteme angkeke, “Arne nhenhe inaye imerte tyatye akngerre-werne alhemele nthenhele-arle tyerrtye areyele Ayenge tnakewarremeke. Arne yanhe akwetethe kwene arrernaye akwetethe anthurre arrkernemele nhenge yanhe-ngentyele anteme unte akaltye anetyenhenge, apmere yanhe akngerre apeke-arle anemenge. Arlpentye akngerre apeke-arle apmere yanhe re anemeke, urtekeke apeke. Alakenhe-anteye apwerte athirnte akngerre yanheke arrkernaye, arne areye-arle Atyenge itentye akngerre. Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke apmere yanhe kwene ikwerenge tnerlte-aneme, Atyenge angkerlte-anemele. Tyerrtye nthakentyeke araye, atningke anthurre apeke, urrpetye

apeke. ² Kele ahelhe tyatye aketheke arrkernetyale, re akngerre apeke ithwenge apeke, tyatye kwenele-ante ware mwantyele arrkernaye. Alakenhe mpwaraye, Tharle ahelhe akethe tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyeke anthemenge, Ayenge-arle arratye itelaretyakenheke, itne anteme ahelhe renhe ingkele ulthetyenhe renhe akurne-ilemele, apmere Atyeperre anthurre Jerusalem anteye. Itne ahelhe renhe akwetethe ultherlte-anetyenhe atnyentye 42-eke-atwetye. ³ The anteme artwe ayeye ilentye akngerre atherre yernetyenhe angkentye Christkenhe ilerle-apetyeke, itne Atyenge akwetethe angkerlte-anetyenhe atnyentye 42-eke-atwetye. Itne mantere iltelheye ntheke-nthekeke irpetyenhe alte nanikute-ngentye mpwareke imernelhetyeke ratherre alhwarrpe awelheleme tyerrtye areyele-arle akurne mpwarekeke.” Alakenhe Re atyenge angkeke.

⁴ Ngkarte atyenge akwete angkeke, “Kenhe artwe nhenhe atherre arne olive atherre-arteke, alkngethe atherre-arteke-arlike imparrkerle-anerreme. Arrantherre itelareme arne olive yanhe atherre, alkngethe atherrame-arlike Atyenge arrekwele tneke, ahelhe nhenheke alartetye anthurre-arle. ⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ikwere-atherre ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe nhenge angwenhele apeke renhe-atherrenhe irrerlkng atwetyeke arrkernerlenge, kele urele ikwere-atherrenge arrakertenge arratemele itnenhe uyerrelhe-ileme. Tyerrtye areyele renhe-atherrenhe uyarne atweme.

⁶ “The renhe-atherrenhe Utnenge Atyinhe anthetyenhe kwatye alkere-ngentye arrkngete-iletyeke, kele anteme kwatyeke arangkwe anetyenhe nhenge ratherre angkentye Atyinhe ilerle-aperrrerlenge atnyentye 42-eke-atwetye. The renhe-atherrenhe Utnenge Atyinhe anthetyenhe kwatye ingkirreke akurne-iletyeke tyerrtye areyele-arle antywerlte-anemeke nhenge yanhe-ngentye kwatye akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge alhwe-anteme-irretyenhenge. Awethe-anteye The Utnenge Atyinhe renhe-atherrenhe anthetyenhe nhenge ratherre arne akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe iletyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke ikwerele. Kele nhenge ratherre ahentye anemele, ratherre arne akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe atningke-ngare arratelhe-iletyenhe, apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele.

⁷ “Kele ratherre angkentye Atyinhe apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele ilerle-aperretyenhe atnyentye 42-ke-atwetye. Ratherre angkentye yanhe ilerle-apeke-arle uyerrelhe-ileme, arrentye akngerre-apeenhe anthurre kwenhe iperte akngerre yanhe-ngentye arratetyenhe renhe-atherrenhe arlkarentye-iletyenhe. Re arlenge-arlentye ikwere-atherrenge atwerremele unthetyenhe, renhe-atherrenhe irrerlkng atwetyeke-atwetye. ⁸ Kele atyalangke ikwere-atherrenhe iwerre mpwepele intetyenhe apmere akngerre Jerusalem ikwerele, apmere yanhe nhenge itne-arle alartetye ikwere-atherrenhe Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arlike arlpate arrernekenge. Apmere Jerusalem re apmere Sodom uthene Egypt uthene-arle aneke-arteke. Itelaraye, apmere yanhe atherreke-arlike tyerrtye areyele arne akurne mpware-warretyarte anteye.

⁹ “Ye, atyalangke yanhe atherre kwenhe yanhe ikwerele intetyenhe arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye apetyetyenhe, angkentye arrpe-anenhe angkemele,

tyerrtye yenpe arlkenye arrpenhe areye-arlike. Itne atyalangke yanhe atherre akwetethe arerlte-anetyenhe, arrkngerte-ilemele arrpenhe areye apetyeme-ketye atyalangke atherre iperteke artemeketye. ¹⁰ Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye areye Atyenge-werne-arle utepe-irretyakenhe anemeke, atyalangke atherre aremele, itne akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe warrkene Atyinhe nhenhe atherre-arle kwenhe ilwekenge. Itne kwenhe akangkemele alakenhe angkerretyenhe, 'Kele mwerre anthurre-arle! Yanhe atherre-arle ilweke! Ratherre kwenhe anwerneke ahe akngerre anthurre anetyarte, anwernenhe akwetethe alkngetherre iletarte, kele lyete anteme ratherre anwerneke arne akurne areye uyarne mpwareme awethe.' Itne anteme apurte-irretyenhe, arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye akangkemele antherretyenhe." Alakenhe renhe Ngkarte atyenge angkeke.

¹¹ Nhenge the aremele arne nhenhe areye mpwareke-arle iperre, kele anteme arlte urrpetye uyerreke-iperrele Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe aheye antheke, renhe-atherrenhe akarrelhe-ilemele, ratherre anteme ilweke-arle-iperre akeme-irreme, tnerle-anerreke ware kweye. Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele renhe-atherrenhe arerrirremele itne apatemele anthurre atere anthurre awelheke. ¹² Kele yanhe atherrele aweke angkentye alkere akertne-ngentyele arnterre anthurre alakenhe arlkerleng, "Mpwele-aye, nhenhe-werne apetye-alherraye!" Kenhe yanhe areyele ikwere-atherre-arle atnerte ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke, renhe-atherrenhe areke alkere-werne atheke alherleng angkulyele-ureke. ¹³ Arlte ikwerele-anteye ahelhe arnterre anthurre akngernelheke apanpe akilnye-irremele, apmere arrpenheme-arlike atakelheke, tyerrtye atningke anthurre ilweke 7,000 anthurre. Kenhe tyerrtye areye, itethe-arle akwete anekeke, atere anthurre irreke imerte angkerremele, "Arraty kwenhe Ngkarte alkerele aneme, Re lterrke anthurre anemele."

¹⁴ Ahelhe akngelheke-arle iperre apanpe akilnye-irreke-arle anteye, ahele atherre-ngare re aneke, kele uyerremele anteme. Awethe anteme ahele arrpenhe re lyete aneme, urrpetye-ngare anteme irretyenhe.

Alkere-arenye ingkernenyele anteme trumpet pewe-ileme aywerre-ilemele

¹⁵ Kele alkere-arenye ingkernenyele anteme trumpet pewe-ileke aywerre-ilemele, alkere akertnele arrpenhe atningke arnterre anthurre angkeme, itne alakenhe angkeke, "Lyete Ngkarte Alartetye anwerne-kenhe uthene Alere Ikwerenhe Jesus Christ uthene, lterrke akngerre-arle anerle-anerremeke, alartetye irretyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele, Ratherre alartetye akwete-ante anerle-anerretyenhe." ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Nhenge artwe akngerrepate 24-ele, chair areyenge-arle Ngkartenge arrekwele anerlte-aneme, trumpet yanhe awerrirremele, itne artepe kwene-irreke ulperre interrirremele Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreke. Itne alakenhe angkemele,

"Ngkarte Alartetye-aye, Unte kwenhe arrekwelenye aneme, Unte apele itethe akwete-ante anerle-aneme. Unte kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekeng mwerre akngerre-ulkere.

Anwerne kwenhe Ngenhe akangkemele anthurre tnakewarreme Unte-arle kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre anerlunge, Unte-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke renhe arntarnte-aremenge.

Kenhe yanhe areyele, Ngkwenge-arle ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke, Ngenhe uyarne akurne-ileme.

¹⁸ Unte tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye Ngkwengenge arrekwele ngkernetyenhe Unte itnenhe akalkelhe-iletayeke, yanhe areyele-arle Ngenhe awekeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arle Ngenhe alhule-iwekeke.

Unte anteme yanhe areyeke ahele-irretyenhe Ngenhe-arle alhule-iwekeke.

Unte kwenhe itnenhe ureke-arleke iwetyenhe.

Kenhe tyerrtye mwerre areye-arle anemeke Unte arne mwerre areye anthirtnetyenhe.

Unte kwenhe warrkene Ngkwinhe areye anthetyenhe, yanhe areyeke angkentye Ngkwinhe-arle awemele anteme ilerlte-apemeke,

yanhe areyeke Ngenhe-arle tnakewarremeke, artwe areyeke-arlke, arelhe areyeke-arle, ampe areyeke-arlke Ngkwinhe-arle anemeke.

Unte akenhe tyerrtye akurne areye irrerlkng atwirtnetyenhe, nhenge yanhe areye tyerrtye Ngkwinhe areye-arle irrerlkng atwekeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerenge.”

Alakenhe rarle akngerrepate areye angkeke.

¹⁹ Ikwere iperrele anteme arrpenhele tyatye akngerre arriwe altywere-ileke alkere akertnele-arle tnekeke. Arriwe ikwerenge-ureke the arne box ameke-ameke areke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe 10-akerte kwenele. Kwaty akngerre anthurre angkeke, nhenge kwatyele anhekenge-arteke. Apweteke akngerre-apeenhe alkere-ngentyele atnyerrirreme. Ahelhe-arlke ngkernelheke, apanpele ahelhe akilte-irremele.

12

Kwatye kwelayele arelhe uyarne anthurre arntwirrkeme

¹ Kele arne iwenhe apeke re-anteme ilyernpenye anthurre, arrpenhe anthurre-arle apeke, alkere akertnenge arrateke. The akertne-atheke apatemele anthurre areke arelhe alkere akertnenge anerlunge, mantere ikwerenhe arlennge-arteke aneke, ingke atnyentye akertnele aneke, tyellarre mwerre akngerre kwerralye 12-akerte akaperte ikwerenhele aneke. ² Arelhe kwenhe atnerte-atnerte aneke, re arnterre anthurre ampwangketyame ampe akweke-arle arratetye anemenge.

³ The anteme areke arne arrpenhe anthurre alkerenge arraterlunge, apmwe kwaty-arenye athetheke akngerre-apeenhe anthurre-arle aneke akaperte 7-akerte, rulye-rulye 10-akerte, akaperte arrpe-anenheke aneke tyellarre mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle. ⁴ Tile ikwerenhele apmwe kwaty-arenye yanhele kwerralye atningke akngernelhe-ileke itnenhe alkere-ngentyele apmere ahelhe-werne-atheke iweke. Ikwere iperrele anteme re arelhe yanhe arrekwele tnetyeke alheke re arlkwetyeke ampe akweke yanhe renhe arraterlunge arteke. ⁵ Kele arelhele anteme ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke, urreke-arle amangketyenhege alartetye irretyenhe, tyerrtye atningke

uternetyenhe arne areye mpwaretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenyele renhe uyarne mwernte-ileme. Kenhe nhenge ampe akweke re intemele arrpenhele renhe iparrpe rakerlenge apmwe kwatye-arenye yanhele renhe iparrpe ineme-ketye, renhe Ngkartewerne akngemele chair mwerre akngerre yanhe ikwerele-arle anemeke. ⁶ Tyerrtye yanhele ampe akweke renhe rakeke-arle iperre, arelhe apmere ahurraty ikwere-werne uyerrlerle-alheke Ngkartele-arle ikwere akwetante mpwaretyeke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areyele renhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge arlte 1,260-eke-atwetye.

⁷ Kele imerte atwerrentye akngerre anthurre alkere akertnele aneke. Alkere-arenye Michael, alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areyele-akerte apmwe kwatye-arenyenge atwerretyame, alkere-arenye akurne ikwerenhe areyenge-arlike. Kele apmwe kwatye-arenyele-arlike alkere-arenye akurne ikwerenhe areyele-arlike itnenhe atwirtnetyame anteye. ⁸⁻⁹ Itne akwete anthurre atwerretyame, kele Michael-kenhe areyele anteme itnenhe arlenge anthurre aywepeke. Itne itnenhe alkere-ngentyele kwene-akerle iweke itne alkerle aneme-ketye. Itne apmwe kwatye-arenye renhe-arlike alkere-ngentyele iweke, rarle thewe arule anthurre-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele ampwe-arteke anekeke. Apmwe kwatye-arenye yanhe thewe, re kwenhe arrentye Satan arritnye aneme, tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke urrtyrremele-arle itne arne akurne mpwarerlte-anetyenhenge. Kenhe Michael akenhe alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areyele-arlike apmwe kwatye-arenye renhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne kwene-akerle iweke, alkere-arenye akurne itnenhe-arlike.

¹⁰ The anteme aweke arrpenhe alkere akertnele angkentye akngerle arlkerlenge, alakenhe angkemele, "Lyete-arle Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareke Rarle kwenhe arrentye Satan renhe alkere-ngentyele iwerne, yanhe athewe, atyewe anwerne-kenhe areye-arle ilpernetyarteke Re itnenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele akwetethe ilpernetyarte arltele-akake, ingwele-akake. Kele lyete anteme Ngkarte Ut-nenge Ikwerenhele renhe arlenge arlentye-werne iweke. Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe alartetye anthurre aneme, Alere Ikwerenhe anwernenhe-arle itetheke mpwaremeke, imerte arne ingkirreke anthurreke akngerre anthurre irreke-arle. ¹¹ Atyewe anwerne-kenhe, Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anemeke, itne kwenhe arrentye Satan anathe-ileke renhe aywepemele. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre itirreme arrentyele itnenhe uyarne akurne-ileke Jesus-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke? Itne renhe anathe-ileke Yepe-yepe Akwerrkele-arle kwenhe alhwe ikwerenhe itneke thelekenge, itne anteme renhe arraty itelareme. Itne renhe anathe-ileke itne kwenhe angkentye arraty ilerlte-apetyarte anteye, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne renhe ingkwe irrerlknge atweke. Kele anteye-arle itne akenhe nhenhe itelareke, itne atere-irretyakenhele aneke itne anthelhetyeke ilwetyeke, arraty anthurre anteme itne ilweke. ¹² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre alkerle-arle anerle-anemeke kwenhe akangkemele anetyeke. Kenhe ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke akurne anthurre irretyenhe, kwatyele-arle anemeke anteye, arrentye Satan-arle ahele anthurre irrerlenge arrekantherre-werne kwene-akerle apetyeke re itelareme

arlte ikwerenhe-arle urteke ware anemeke nhenge tyerrtye areyeke arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke.”

¹³ Nhenge apmwale itelaremele, Michael-elarle renhe apmere ahelheke-werne iweke, re itirreke, “Yewe! Lyete, the kwenhe arelhe yanhe alwerneme, ampe urreye akweke-arle atnyenekeke.” ¹⁴ Kenhe arrpenhele akenhe arelhe renhe arlpelhe irreye akngerre-kenhe antheke-arle, re alkereke-irreye apmwe kwatye-arenye yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele nhenge apmere arrangkethe-werne Ngkartele-arle ikwere akwetante mpwarekenge. Nhenge re yanhe ikwere irreye-alhemele itne renhe merne antheke, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele uterne 4-peleke-atwetye apmwe kwatye-arenye-ketye. ¹⁵ Kele apmwe kwatye-arenye re-anteme kwatye urewe-arteke antewe-irreke arrakerte ikwerenhe-ngentyele arelhe yanhe ikwere-werne-atheke, re apeke renhe kwatye urewele akngetyeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ahelhe altywere-ileke nhenge kwatye yanhe re kwene ikwere-werne atheke thelelhetyenhenge renhe akngetyakenhe anteme aneme. Kele arelhe re-anteme mwantye alkereke-irreke. ¹⁷ Kele apmwe kwatye-arenye re-anteme ahele-anthurre-irreke re unthetyeke alheke ampe arrpenhe arelhe-kenhe areyenge atwerreyeke, yanhe areyenge-arle Ngkarte-kenhe anemeke. Itne kwenhe aneme Ngkarte-arle aywer-rke awerlte-anemeke, angkentye Jesus-akerte arraty-arle ilemeke. ¹⁸ Kenhe apmwe kwatye-arenye re-anteme apetyemele kwatye alaye akngerre iferele tnetye-alheke.

13

Arrentye atherrame-akerte kwatye alayenge-ntyele-arle arratekeke

¹ The anteme areke arrentye kwatye alaye ikwerenge-ntyele akeme-irremele arraterlenge akaperte 7-akerte rulye-rulye 10-akerte. Rulye-rulye-arrpeke-arlenge akenhe arne akweke tyellarre-arteke-arle re atnyeneke alartetye irrpentye akngerre-arteke, akaperte-arrpeke-arleke angkentye akurne intelhe-ileke-arle Ngkartele-arle anyurre-irremeke. ² Arrentye tyerrtye alkng atherrrke akngerre-apenhe-arteke atnyeneke nhenge leopard-arteke, ingke ikwerenhe tywep-mare arlpentye akngerre-akerte nhenge bear-arteke, arrakerte ikwerenhe aneke lion-kenhe-arteke. Apmwe kwatye-arenyele arrentye renhe ngangkere ikwerenhe-arrpe antheke nhenge re-artekele arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwaretyenhenge ilyernpenye anthurrele. Re arrentye ileke chair ikwerenheke-arleke arrrnelhetyeke arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke. ³ Nhenge the arrentye yanhe renhe akaperte 7-akerte aretyamele, the areke akaperte anyente impepe anerlenge re irrerlkng atwetyeke aneke! Nhenge tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele renhe aremele itne apatemele anthurre, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne renhe apenteke nhenge rarle alartetye irrekenge. ⁴ Itne apmwe kwatye-arenye renhe tnakeme rarle arrentye ngangkere ikwerenhe-arrpe antheke tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke alartetye anetyeke. Itne arrentye-inpe tnakewarreke alakenhe angkemele, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe arrentye nhenhe-arteke kwenhe anetyakenhe aneme. Arrpenhele renhe uyarne

atweme. Re atwentye arrpenhe anthurre, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge ilyenpenye anthurre-ulkere.”

⁵ Kele apmwe kwatye-arenyele arrentye tyerrtye leopard-akerte-arteke ileke ayeyele ilelhetyeke Ngkarteke akengentye angketyeke, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anetyeke atnyentye 42-eke-atwetye.

⁶ Re anteme Ngkarte arrenkwelthele akurne-ileme arratye Renhe ilemele anteye, apmerekere-arlke akengentye angkemele Rarle anemeke, yanhe areye-arlke Ikwerenge-arle alkerele anemeke. ⁷ Apmwe kwatye-arenyele arrentye awethe ileke atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge atwerretyeke itnenhe aterele-anthemele. Re anteme itnenhe atweke arratye, itnenhe rlkerte-anthurre-ilettyeke. Re awethe angkeke apmerekere-arrpenheke alartetye anetyeke, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arlke, tyerrtye areyeye-arlke angkentye arrpe-anenhele-arle angkemeke, tyerrtye areyeye-arlke yenpe arlkenye arrpe-anenhe-akerte-arle anemeke.

⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye atningke apmerekere nhenhele-arle anemeke artepe anemele kwene-irreke arrentye yanhe renhe tnakemele, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye akenhe renhe tnaketyakenhe aneke. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye-kenhe arritnye Yepe-Yepe Akwerrkele pipe-nge intelhe-ileke-arle itne itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Urreke ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge Re arritnye itnekenhe intelhe-ileke-arle. Yepe-yepe Akwerrke nhenhe athewe, itne irrerlkngke atwerrireke-arle. Kenhe atyewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhe areyeye arrentye renhe tnakewarretyakenhe aneke.

⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe mwantye anthurrele awetyeke nhenge irlpe-werne ilemele angkentye nhenhe renhe Ngkarte-ngentyele: ¹⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe arrekanttherre akaltye aneme, Re itelareme yanhe areyeye arrekanttherre-arle ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke arrenhantherrenhe arrpenheme arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyenhe. Re itelareme anteye yanhe areyeye arrekanttherre-arle ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke, arrenhantherrenhe arrpenheme alyweke akngerrele aketyenhe irrerlkngke atwemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye Renhe akwetethe awerlte-anetyeke, Renhe arratye apenterlte-anetyeke.

Arrentye arrpenhe arrateme

¹¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the areke arrentye arrpenhe ahelhe kwene-ngentyele arraterlenge. Arrentye nhenhe re rulye-rulye atherre-akerte nhenge yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke re angkentye angkeke apmwe kwatye-arenyele-arteke. ¹² Arrentye arrekwenyeye arrentye intertenye ileke alartetye anetyeke ngangkere akngerre-akertele tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre uternetyeke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke rarle ilemeke. Kele re-anteme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre uterneke apmerekere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke arrentye arrekwenyeye kwene-irremele renhe tnaketyeke, atweke-arle yanhe thewe akaperte anyente utylene akngerre-akerte mwerre-anteye-arle irrirtnekeke. ¹³ Kenhe arrentye intertenyele akenhe arne atningke ilyernpenye anthurre mpwareke tyerrtye ingkirrekele aretyeke, itne anteme apatemele anthurre aneke. Re ure alkere-ngentyele ahelhe-werne atnyetyeke ileke nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele alkngele arerlenge anthurre. ¹⁴ Re arne akngerre anthurre areye mpwareke nhenge arrentye arrekwenyeye arerlenge, tyerrtye areyeye apmerekere

arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele renhe aremele arratye itelareke, itne itirreke rarle akwele alartetye anthurre anekeke-athene. Kele imerte arrentye yanhele itnenhe uterneke arne mpwaretyeke arrentye arrekwenye ahirre-arteke-arle anemeke, yanhe athewe akaperte anyente-akerte utylene akngerre yanhe-akerte alyweke akngerre-apenhe-ngentyele itethe-arle awethe-irritnekeke, renhe-arteke. Kele itne yanhe renhe-arteke anthurre mpwareke. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrentye intertenyele arne yanhe aheye antheke itne-arle mpwarekeke, re anteme angketyeke. Re imerte tyerrtye atningke irrerlknge atwetyeke alhemele itne kwenhe ikwere artepe kwene-irretyakenhe aneke renhe tnakewarreyeke. ¹⁶ Kele anteme arrentye intertenye re akenhe arrpenhe uterneke tyerrtye areyeke-arleke imperre arrernetyeke, nhenge intelhe-ileke-arle-arteke. Tyerrtye arrpenhemele imperre yanhe akwe-arratyeke-arleke atnyeneke, kenhe arrpenhemele akenhe imperre yanhe urleke-arleke atnyeneke. Ingkerreke anthurrele imperre atnyeneke, tyerrtye akweke areyele, tyerrtye apwwe areyele, tyerrtye apwerte mane akngerre-akerte areyele, alhengkeye areyele, yanhe areyele alartetyeke-arle warrke-irremeke, arrpenhe areyele itneke-arrpe-arle warrke-irremeke, ingkirreke anthurre imperre yanhe itneke-arleke-arrpe atnyeneke. ¹⁷ Imperre yanhe thewe aneke arritnye arrentye-kenhe, number ikwerenhe-arlike. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re imperre renhe-arle atnyenetyakenhe anekeke, re merne uyarne ineme, mantere-arlike, arne iwenhe apeke arrpenhe renhe uyarne ineme, itne arne iwenhe apeke renhe apwerte maneke uyarne antherreme.

¹⁸ Angwenhele-ame imperre arrentye-kenhe itelareme? Nhenge arrpenhele apeke iterle-ame-iterle aneme re anteme imperre renhe count-eme-ilaye, ikwere-akerte akaltye-irretyeke, imperre nhenhele-arle kwenhe arritnye artwe-kenhe ilerleng, imperre 666.

14

Ayeye Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-akerte ikwerenhe areye-arlike

¹ Kele the anteme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke apwerte akertnele tnerleng areke, apwerte yanhe Zion arritnye aneke Jerusalem-ele. Yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye atningke ikwerenge apurte tnerlte-aneke, 144,000 anthurre. Urle itnekenhe-arrpeke-arleng arrpenhele arritnye Yepe-yepe Akwerrke-kenhe intelhe-ileke, arritnye Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike. ² The aweke angwenhe apeke re alkere akertne-ngentyele angkerleng. Re arnterre anthurre angkeke nhenge kwatye aywerre angkeme-arteke nhenge apwerte akertnenge thelelhomele, nhenge kwatye angkeme-arteke. Nhenge the aywerre awemele re kwenhe angkentye mwerre akngerre anthurre-arteke nhenge aywerre tyerrtye areye-arle guitar apeke arrkene-irreme-arteke. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye 144,000-anthurre akenhe chair Ngkarte-kenhenge arrekwele tnetyame, atnunthe 4-pele-arlike akngerrepate 24-arlike. Itne yanhe ikwerele tnetyame alyelhentye alkarle alyelhemele itne-ante ware-arle itelarekeke. Arrpenhe-ante alyelhentye alkarle yanhe ikwere uyarne akaltye-irreme. Nhenhe areye kwenhe Ngkartele-arle itetheke mpwarekeke nhenge itne apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyartenge, itne-ante ware kwenhe alyelhentye alkarle nhenhe ikwere akaltye-irreme.

⁴ Tyerrtye 144,000 nhenhe areye kwenhe Ngkarteke-ante ware akwetethe arraty mwerre anerlte-aneme. Nhenhe areye kwenhe aneke arelhenge-arle intetyakenhe anekeke, itne urlerte akwete anetyarte angwarelhemele. Itne akwetethe yanhe renhe apentetyarte Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, nhenge nthenhe-werne apeke re alherleng. Artwe nhenhe areye kwenhe aneke Ngkarte-kenhe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhe anteye. Artwe nhenhe areye kwenhe arrekwenye areye-arteke aneme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrkele-arle itetheke mpwarekeke Ngkarte-werne akngemele anteye. ⁵ Itne kwenhe urrtiyirremele iletakenhe aneke, arrpenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneke, iwerre akurnele anetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle.

Alkere-arenye urrpetye-akerte

⁶ Yanhe ikwere-iperle the areke alkere-arenye arrpenhe alkere akertne anthurrele alkereke-irrerleng. Re kwenhe apmere arpe-anenhe-werne alhetyame tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkentye mwerre-akerte iletaye, tyerrtye areyeke angkentye arrpenhe areyele-arle angkemeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke yenpe arlkenye arrpenhe areye-arle anemeke anteye. ⁷ Alkere-arenye re anteme arlkemele angkeke, “Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnakewarraye arlte-arle angathe-irremenge Rarle nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyeke itnenhe akalkelhe-iletaye. Renhe tnakewarraye Rarle alkere, ahelhe, kwatye alaye, kwatye pintye, ingkirreke anthurre aknganekenge.”

⁸ Alkere-arenye arrpenhe anteme ikwerenge intertele apetyeke imerte angkemele, “Awerrirraye! Apmere yanhe Babylon arritnye aneme tyerrtye atningkele-arle tnakewarremeke, kele lyete anteme atakelheke arltwe anteme intemele, tyerrtye areye apmere yanhe-arenye uyerrekeng anteye. Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye areye apmere yanhe ikwerele-arle anerrirretyarte kwenhe akurne anthurre anetyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyetyarte itnekeng apurte-irreke-arle itne-arlike akurne-irrereke tyerrtye areyele apmere yanhe-ngentyele-arle itnenhe uter-netyarteke. Arrantherre itelareme, nthakenhe-arle nhenge tyerrtye anyentele apeke arrpenhe ngkwarle antywetyeke uternemele re anteme antyweme arerte-irremele, imerte arrpenhe areyenge apale interremele. Yanhe alakenhe re-arteke kwenhe itne akurne-irreke itne anteme Ngkarteke alkgwirreke anthurre.”

⁹⁻¹⁰ Awethe-anteye alkere-arenye arrpenhe alkereke-irremele apetyeke, arrpenhe yanhe atherre alheke-arle iperre, re-anteme arnterre anthurre alakenhe angkeke, “Ngkarte kwenhe ahele akwete aneme tyerrtye areyeke-arle artepe kwene-irremeke arrentye yanhe tnakewarremeke arrentye yanhe renhe, tyerrtye areyeke-arle arne arrpenhe-arle mpwarekeke arrentye-arteke-arle renhe-arle tnakewarremeke. Re tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ahele anthurre aneme anteye imperre-arle atnyenemeke iltie akwe-arratyale apeke nhenge urlele apeke. Ikwere-arle itne mpwarekeng Re itnenhe ure kweneke-arleke iwetyenhe nhenge kwerte arntirte-arle ntyemeke. Itne arnterre anthurre ampangketyenhe, nhenge Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-artekele uthene alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele kwenhe arerleng. ¹¹ Kwerte ure-ngentyele itnenhe-arle ampemeke, re akwete-ante

akertne antyerle-anemele. Arlte uthene ingwe uthenele itne akwetethe ampangkerlte-anetyenhe. Alakenhe nhenhe re kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke irreyenhe arrentye yanhe renhe-arle tnakewarremeke arne yanhe re-arteke-arle anemeke, nhenge yanhe areye ingkirrekeke arrentye yanhe ikwere-arle anthelherlte-anemeke imperre ikwerenhe itne-arrpeke-arleke intelhe-ilekenge.” Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye ingkerne-iperre angkeke.

¹² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele, Ngkarte-arle awerlte-anemeke imerte mpwarerlte-anemele iwenhe-arle Re itneke ilemeke, Jesus-arle itelarerlte-anemeke, akwetethe awemele renhe arratye itelarerlte-anetyeke anaye.

¹³ The anteme aweke arrpenhe atyenge alkere-ngentyele angkerlenge, “Pipe-ke alakenhe intelhe-ilaye! ‘Lyete-ngentyele yanhe areyele Jesus-arle apenterlte-anetyarteke nhenge itne apmere ahelhe nhenhele itethe anemele, kele itne alkere akertnele akangkemele anthurre-arle anetyenhe.’”

Nhenge Utnenge Akngerrele nhenhe renhe awemele, re angkeke, “Arratye apelaye! Ilweke-arle iperre itne akwete warrke-irreyakenhe anetyenhe. Kele-anteye-arle itne ltyerreyeke, Ngkarte-arle kwenhe yanhe areyeke akangkentye anthurre anerlenge iwenhe apeke renhe-arle mpwaretyarteke, Re itnenhe mpwaretyeke ileke.”

Arrpenhele tyerrtye akurne areye irrerlknge atweme

¹⁴ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme the alkere arnareke, the anteme areke artwe-arteke angkulye mperlkerlele alkere akertne anthur-enge anerle-anerlenge. Re mwekarte-akerte gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke alartetye areye irrpentye akngerre, ilye ikwerenhenge re alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte arlpentye akngerre atnyenemele yanhe rarle kwenhe arriripe akngerre anthurre anekeke. ¹⁵ Alkere-arenye arrpenhe tyatye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele arrateme artwe yanhe ikwere arlkeke angkulye mperlkerenge-arle anetyameke ikwere angkemele “Alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte ngkwinhe inaye! Merne wheat ingkirreke kwenhe apmere ahelhe antekele mpenge-anteme-irreke. Ingkerreke anthurre aketyeke alhaye, apurtelhe-ilemele imerte!” ¹⁶ Kele re mpwareke iwenhe-arle renhe alkere-arenyele mpwaretyeke ileke. Re merne wheat alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte arlpentye akngerrele aketye-alheke apmere ahelhe antekele-arle lyapemeke imerte ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilemele.

¹⁷ The anteme areke alkere-arenye arrpenhe tyatye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele arraterlenge, re-inpe alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte arlpentye akngerre atnyenemele arrpenhe nhenge-arteke.

¹⁸ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme the alkere-arenye arrpenhe areke, alkere-arenyele-arle ure arntarnte-arentye akngerre anemeke akwetethe-arle amperle-anemeke apwerte athirnte ikwerenge nhenge kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre-akerte. Re alkere-arenyeke arlkeke alyweke ankwerte-ankwerte-arle atnyenetyameke angkemele, “Merne kripethe areye kwenhe kele mpenge-irreke apmere ahelhe ikwerenge. Itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre arne altyeye-altyeye-ngentyele alyweke yanhe-akertele aketyeke alhaye imerte itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele!” ¹⁹ Kele re alhemele mpwareke nhenge iwenhe renhe

alkere-arenyele mpwaretyeke ileke-arle, merne renhe alyweke ikwerele akemele. Itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele re itnenhe akngemele arne akngerreke-arleke akwernemele, tyerrtye areyele-arle merne kripethe itnenhe ulthetyarteke akarrwe rlputnetyeke. Ayeye nhenhe kripethe-akerte kwenhe angkeme tyerrtye areye-akerte akurne-arle mpwaremeke. Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-irretyenhe itnenhe ulthemele atwemele anthurre-ante. ²⁰ Kenhe apmere akethenge Ngkarte kripethe areye ultheke akarrwe rlput-nemele yanhe-ngentyele alhwe akngerre arne tyampite ikwerengentyele athelelherlenge nhenge Re kripethe itnenhe rlputneke-iperrele. Re kwatye urewe akngerre-arteke apetyeme, alhwe yanhe re iperte akngerre aneke untye artwe-kenheke-atwetye, re kwenhe arlengenarlentye anthurre kwatye urewe re irntwarre-akerle-irremele kilometre 300-ek-atwetye.

15

Ayeye alkere-arenye seven-akerte rlkerte-ilemeke-arle

¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the areke iwenhe apeke arrpenhe renhe alkere-akertnenge arraterlenge arne iwenhe apeke re akngerre-aperhe anthurre renhe nhenge the renhe areke-iperrele apatemele anthurre. Alkere-arenye 7 aneke, Ngkarte itnenhe ileke rlkerte arrpenhe 7-pele tyerrtye akurne areye anthetyeke alhetyeke. Ngkarte kwenhe tyerrtye akurne areyeke ahe akngerre anthurre irreke-arle Re alkere-arenye nhenhe 7-pele yerneke itnenhene rlkerte-ilemele atwetyeke apeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arlike kwatye alaye-arlike akurne-iletyeke. Nhenge itne tyerrtye areye rlkerte-ileke-arle atwemele anteye uyerrelhe-ileke-iperrele, kele itne impetyenhe anteme. Ngkarte anteme ahele-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. ² The awethe-anteye areke kwatye alaye akngerre kelathe-arteke areke anteme, re kwenhe ure uthene kelathe uthene anyente-irreke-arle-arteke. The areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre kwatye alaye iterele tnerlenge kelathe-arteke-arle anemeke. Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele anemele, nhenhe areyele arrentye-ketye ayene-ilelheke-arle, re itnenhe uyarne uterneke ikwere artepe kwene-irretyeke renhe tnaketyeke nhenge arne renhe apeke re-arteke-arle anekeke tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Itne imperre 666-kwenye aneke, imperre nhenge arrentye-kenhe anemeke. Itne ingkirrekele arne guitar-arteke atnyeneke Ngkarte-arle itnenhe anthekeke. ³ Itne yanhe ikwerele tnerrirreke alyelhentye Moses-kenhe alyelhemele, arrantherre itelareme nhenge Moses-arle Ngkarteke warrke-irretyarte. Itne Jesus-ek alyelheme anteye, Yeye-Yeye Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke. Itne kwenhe alakenhe alyelheme:

“Ngkarte, Unte anyente-ante ware kwenhe arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye aneme,

Unte anyentele ingkirreke anthurre mpwareme ilyernpenye anthurre.

Nhenge anwerne arne ingkirreke aremele Unte-arle mpwarekeke, anwerne apateme anthurre.

Unte apele tyerrtye areyeke apmere ingkirreke anthurre-ngentyele alartetye anthurre aneme,

Unte itneke arratye anthurre angkeme itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anemele.

⁴ Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe Ngkwenge atere ware itirreme artepe anemele kwene-irremele Ngenhe tnakeme, itne ingkirrekele-arle itelarerrirreme Unte-arle Alartetye aneme.

Unte anyente ware kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme.

Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre kwenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyetyenhe Ngenhe akertne utyernetyeke tnakewarremele, Unte-arle arratye mwerre itirrerlenghe akwetethe arne ingkirreke arratye mwerre mpwarerle-aneme.”

⁵ Ikwere-iperrele anteme the awethe arnareke tyatye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe alkere-akertnenge aremele, arriwe altywere anekenge. Kwenenge ilthe ameke-ameke atyeperre Ikwerenhe tneke, apmere nhenge itne angkentye ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe areye atnyenetyarte. ⁶ Kenhe alkere-arenye 7-pele areyele, arne akurne seven-arle yernekeke, tyerrtye areye arlkarentye-ilettyeke tyatye akngerrengettyele arrateke. Itne mantere mperlkere anthurreke irrpetyame amparrkerlenghe-arle. Itne antayeke irrpeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke arerre ayernelheke. ⁷ Kenhe atnunthe 4-pele yanhe ikwerele tnerrirretyame, anyentele alkere-arenye 7-arrpe apanthe antheke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. Ngkartele anteme ngkwarle-arteke apanthe seven-eke-arleke theleke imernetyeke Rarle ahele anthurre aneke. Rarle thewe akwete-ante-arle anemeke, Re kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke ahele anthurre aneme arne akurne-arle mpwaremeke. ⁸ Nhenge Ngkarte apmere ameke-ameke yanhe ikwerenge anemele angkulye kwerte akngerrele renhe arrkngerte-ileme aremeketye, Rarle ilyernpenye anthurre anerlenghe, rlterrke anthurre-arle anemele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye areye apmere ameke-ameke yanheke uyarne irrpeme. Alkere-arenye 7-areyele rlkerte yanhe areye thelemele uyerrelhe-ileke-arle iperrenghe, tyerrtye areye anteme awethe kwene-werne irrpetyeke.

16

Alkere-arenye seven-akerte

¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the aweke arrpenhe tyatye akngerre ikwerenge-ntyele arnterre anthurre arlkerlenghe alkere-arenye areyeke apanthe 7-arle atnyenetyameke, “Nhenhe-ngentyele alherlte-iwaye arne kwatye athetheke-arteke apmere ahelheke apanthe 7-ngentyele thelaye. Nhenhele kwenhe imernetyenhe Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke ahele anthurre aneme Ikwere-ketye-arle artepe untyeme-irrekeke Rarle itnenhe atwetyenhenge anteye.”

² Kele alkere-arenye arrekwele-iperrele apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyele ahelheke theleke, kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arrentye tnakewarremeke utyene akurne anthurre-akerte aneke, itne uyarne itirremele. Tyerrtye yanhe areye imperre arrentye-kenhe-akerte, itne kwenhe arne nhenge arrentye-arteke tnakewarremele tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Nhenhe areye thewe utyene akurne anthurre-akerte aneke nhenge alkere-arenyele arne renhe apanthe-ngentyele thelekenge.

³ Kele alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyele kwatye alayeke theleke, alakenhenge anteme kwatye ingkirreke akurne-irremele athetheke-irreke nhenge alhwe tyerrtye ilweke-arle-atke akngarte-iwelheke. Atnunthe arrpenheke-arrpenhe ingkirreke kwatye-arenye, ilweke anteme.

⁴ Kele alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyele kwatye lhere uthene kwatye pintye utheneke theleke. Alakenhenge anteme kwatye lhere-nge uthene kwatye pintye-nge ingkirreke anthurre re alhwe-werne akngarte-iwelheke. ⁵ Kenhe the alkere-arenye aweke kwatye ingkirreke anthurre-arle arntarnte-aremeke Ngkarteke angkerleng, "Unte kwenhe arraty anthurre Ngkarte aneme, Unte-ante arraty mwerre aneme. Unte apele Ngkarte lyete-arle anemeke itethe akwete-arle aneke! Arne akurne nhenhe areye Unte-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneme kwenhe mwerre anemenge Unte-arle kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke arraty itirreme. ⁶ Tyerrtye areyele, akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke, atyewe Ngkwinhe areye irrerlkng atwemele nhenge yanhe areye angentye Ngkwinhe-arle ilerlte-apemeke. Itne tyerrtye Ngkwinhe areye atweke alhwe itnekenhe thelelheke itne anteme itnenhe irrerlkng atweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Unte kwatye alhwe-werne akngarte-iwemele itnenhe antywetyeke antheke." ⁷ The anteme arrpenhe aweke apwerte athirnte-ngentyele angkerleng ure kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre-arle antyeme-ngentyele, "Ye, Ngkarte Alartetye, Unte kwenhe arraty akngerre anthurre aneme, ilyernpenye anthurre. Unte arraty-arle itirreke itnenhe rlkerte-ilemele."

⁸ Kele alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyele arlenngeke theleke. Arlennge anteme urinpe anthurre irreke, tyerrtye areye arnterre ampetyeke. ⁹ Kele arlenngele tyerrtye areye ampeke anthurre, kenhe itne anteme Ngkarteke ahele-anthurre-irreke renhe iltemele Rarle itnenhe arlenngele arnterre anthurre ampemenge. Itne akwele utepe-irretyakenhe-arle irreke Ngkarte awetyeke Renhe tnakewarreteye anteye, arrangkwe-arle akenhe itne aneke. Itne kwenhe mwernte-irreke akwetethe anthurre akurne mpwarerlte-anemele.

¹⁰ Kele alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyele apmerek theleke arrentye akngerre-arle anentye akngerre ikwerele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ingwemerte anthurre irreke apmere arrentye-kenhele, yanhe areyele arrentye renhe-arle awerlte-anemeke uyarne anthurre itirreme, itne ampwangkemele artneke alenye akakwelhemele itne-arle uyarne anthurre itirrekenge. ¹¹ Itne Ngkarteke ahele akengentye angkemele Renhe ilteke, Alartetye-arle alkere akertnele anemeke, itne-arle utyene akngerre-akerte uyarne anthurre itirrekenge. Itne akenhe akwete anthurre-arle arne akurne areye akwenpele mpwarerlte-aneke itne Ikwere-werne utepe-irritnetyeke itirretyakenhe aneke.

¹² Kele alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyele lhere Euphrates-ke theleke. Kele kwatye yanhe re uyerreke ahelhe-anteme arernty-irreke. Ngkarteke kwenhe nhenhe mpwareke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele alartetye areye artwe irraweye anthurre itnekenhe areye-akerte urreke ikngerre-ngentyele apetyetyenhenge

ahelhe arlenye ikwerele tyanenhetyeke. ¹³ The anteme areke utnenge akurne urrpetye arraterlengye antyetyerre-arteke-arle anemeke. Anyente apmwwe kwatye-arenye arrakerte-ngentyele arrateke, arpenhe arrentye nhenge arrakerte-ngentyele arrateke, arppenhe ayeye ilantheke-arle arrakerte-ngentyele arrateke urrtyirremele ilemeke-arle. ¹⁴ Utnenge nhenhe areye kwenhe akurne anthurre aneke, itne arne akurne arrpe-anenhe ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaretyame. Itne alartetye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe anteke nhenhe-arenye areyewerne alheke itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele atwerretyeke-urletye. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe, Alartetye Impene-arle anemeke, itnenhe ileme nhenge arlte iwenhe anthurange arraye ahele atwerretyeke.

¹⁵ The Alartetye Jesus angkerlengye aweke, "Tyerrtye areye-aye, ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye. Ayenge kwenhe anyelkng-anyelkngye apetyetyenhe, nhenge anyelkngalthele ingwele apetyeme-arteke. Nhenge ayenge apetyemele ayenge yanhe areyeke akangkemele anetyenhe akarre akwete-arle anerlte-anemeke, atyenge arelhemele, mwerre akwete-arle anerlte-anemeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne apure awelhetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Nhenge tyerrtye-arteke-arle mantereke akwete-arle irrpemeke, re apure-irreme-ketye nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe arerlengye akethe untherlengye."

¹⁶ Kele arrentye urrpetyele antyetyerre-arteke-arle anekeke alartetye areye artwe irraweye itnekenhe areye-akerteke antangkeke, itnenhe ingkirreke apmere Armageddon arritnyenge apurtelhe-ilemele akngetyetyeke. Kenhe yanhe areye akenhe angkentye Hebrew-ele angkeme arritnye yanhe renhe alakenhe ileme.

¹⁷ Kele alkere-arenye ingkernenyele anteme apanthe ikwerenhen-gentyele alkereke theleke. Iparrpe anthurre angkentye chair mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele pipe kwenele-arle anemele arnterre anthurre alakenhe angkeme, "Kele kwenhe, kele uyerreke."

¹⁸ Kenhe kwatye alarrkeke, kwatye arnterre anthurre unernenge angkeke, ahelhe arnterre anthurre akngelheke, apmere ahelhe ingkirreke anthurre anteme akiltye-irreke. Ahelhe awethe-anteye akngelheke akngerre-ulkere, tyerrtyele kwenhe aretyakenhe aneke alakenhe re arrekwelengye akngelherlengye. ¹⁹ Kele anteme apmere akngerre Babylon arritnye akalke-irreke apmere urrpetye anteme aneke. Apmere akngerre arppenhe ingkirreke anthurre atakelheke, nhenge ahelhe akngelhemele re apmere arppenheme atakerlengye. Kenhe Ngkartele anteme akenhe itelareke tyerrtye atningke apmere Babylon-arenye-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarerlte-anetyartenge, kele Re anteme itneke ahele-anthurre-irreke imerte itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre irrerlkngye atwemele. ²⁰ Kenhe apmere ahelhe akweke areye kwatye alayeke-arle utepe-akerirremeke imerte uyerremele, anetyakenhe aneke, apwerte antherrttye areye-arlike atnyemele uyerreke. ²¹ Kwatye apweteke akngerre alkere-ngentyele atnyerrirreke iparrpe anthurre. Itne kwenhe ulthentye akngerre anthurre, nhenge itne-arle iron-ngentyele mpwareke-arteke. Itne artwe uthene arelhe uthene ingkirreke atwetyame, itne uyarne anthurre itirreme. Itne apatemele anthurre aneke, itne Ngkarte akwetethe ilterlte-anemele Ikwere akengentye angkemele Rarle itnenhe alakenhe atwetyamenge.

17

Arelhe apmere akurne akngerre Babylon-arteke-arle aneme

¹ Alkere-arenye 7 yanhe areye ikwerele tnerirretyame apanthe arltwe areye-akerte. Kele anyente itneke-ngentyele apetyemele atyenge angkeke, “Nhenhe-werne apetyaye the ngkwenge arelhe akurne imernetyenhenge artwe atningkenge-arle apwerte maneke interle-anemeke, Ngkartele-arle renhe irrerlknge atwetyenhenge lyete. Arelhe nhenhe-akerte arrpenhe itirraye, re kwenhe apmere akngerre Babylon-arteke aneme, nthenhele-arle artwe ingkirreke arelhe arrpenhe areyenge akwetethe interlte-apemenge. Apmere akngerre yanhe kwenhe lhere atningke itwele. ² Kenhe alartetye areye akenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyemele apmere akngerre yanhe ikwerenge apurte-irrerlte-aneme itne ingkirreke anthurre anteme akurne-irremele re-arteke, arelhe arrpenhe areyenge interlte-apemele, akngwelye areye-arteke akwele. Alakenhe-anteye tyerrtye areye ahelhe anteke-ngentyele apetyemele akurne-irreremele tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele-arle itnenhe uternerlenge akurne mpwaretyeke. Itne itnenhe ngkwarle antywetyeke antheme, antyweke-arle-iperre itne arerte-irremele akurne anteme mpwareme, angwenhe apeke ikwerenge intemele, re-arteke.” Nhenhe kwenhe alkere-arenyele atyenge imerneke, atyenge ilemele.

³ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe atyenge-arleke irrperlenge, alkere-arenye anteme apetyemele ayenge apmere arrangethe-werne akngeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerele the arelhe areke, arrentye athetheke anthurre ulkereke arrernelherlenge. Arrentye yanhe akaperte 7-akerte rulye-rulye 10-akerte aneke. Angkentye akurne-ante anthurre arrentye nhenhe aneke arrpenhele-arle intelhe-ilekeke, Ngkarteke-arle anyurre-irremeke. ⁴ Kenhe arelhe akenhe mantere athetheke mwerre akngerreke irrpeme, re arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areyeke irrpeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke apwerte tyeperre areye-ngentyele-arlke, iltye-kenhe areye, ingke-kenhe areye, untye-kenhe areye, atypepe-kenhe areye-arlke. Iltyele re tyampite arntwirrkeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke arne akurne anthurre areye-akerte rarle mpwareke. Arrantherre itelareme, re artwe atningke anthurange inteke, arne akurne arrpenhe areye mpwaretyarte. Arne akurne akngerre yanhe areye rarle mpwareke-arle tyampitele-arlenge arrernerlenge-arle mpwanke anthurre. ⁵ Arrpenhele arelhe urleke-arleke arritnye anyente intelhe-ileke-arle. Arritnye yanhe re aneke angkentye alengkiwentye-akerte arrpenhe areyele itelaretyakenhenge anetyarte, kenhe lyete anteme tyerrtye ingkirrekele itelareme iwenhe apeke renhe arritnye ilemange. Nhenge intelhe-ilentyele alakenhe ileme, “Ayenge kwenhe apmere akngerre anthurre Babylon aneme, mikwe ingkirrekeke arrpenhe areyenge-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke interlte-anemeke. Arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre-arle atyenge-ngentyele arrateme.” ⁶ The areke arelhe yanhe arerte-irrerlenge nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye irrerlknge atweke-iperrele kele imerte alhwe itnekenhe anteme antywemele, tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akwetethe anthurre Jesus arratye itelarerlte-anekeke.

Nhenge the arelhe nhenhe aremele ayenge apateke anthurre.
 7 Kenhe alkere-arenye anteme atyenge angkeke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte apateme anthurre? The kwenhe lyete ngkwenge iletyenhe imernemele nhenge iwenhe unte lyete arernenge, arelhe yanhe, arrentye-arlke renhe-arle akngernerle-apemeke, yanhe-arle thewe akaperte 7-akerte rulye-rulye 10-akerte.”
 8 Arrentye yanhe re unte-arle lyete ware arerle-iwerneke kwenhe itetheke-amparre aneke ilweke anteme re, arrpenhele renhe iperte akngerre anthurreke akwerneke. Kele lyete anteme re iperte akngerre ikwerenge-ntyele arrateme. Nhenge tyerrtye akurne areyele aremele arrentye renhe iperte akngerrenge-ntyele arraterlenghe itne apatetyenhenge anthurre. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye kwenhe aneme arritnye-arle Ngkartele pipeke intelhe-ilityakenhe anekenge, yanhe areye itethe-arle akwete-ante anetyakenheke anetyenhe. Kenhe arrentye yanhe re kwenhe arrekwele-arle itetheke-amparre anekeke re anteme ilweke, awethe anetyakenhe anteme aneke, re kwenhe awethe arratetyenhe Ngkartele anteme renhe uyerrelhe-ilityeke anthurre, renhe irrerlknge atweytyenhe anthurre.”

9 Kele alkere-arenyele anteme atyenge arrentye yanhe ikwere-akerte awethe ileke. “Unte apeke ilyernpenye anthurre aneme, unte ayeye nhenhe renhe itelaretyenhe nhenge akaperte-werne ilemele. Kenhe akaperte 7-ele apwerte antherrttye 7-akerte arratye-ileme nthenhele-arle arelhe yanhe anemeke.”
 10 Akaperte areyele, itne ileme-anteyele alartetye 7-akerte. Kenhe alartetye 5-pele interteke-interte kele aneke uyerreke anteme, lyete anteme aneme anyente akwete aneme apmere ikwerenheke alartetye antime, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe alartetye irretyakenhe akwete-arle. Nhenge re alartetye irreke-arle iperre, re arlte arlenghe-arlentye anetyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Akweke ware re anetyenhe imerte uyerretyenhenge anteme.”
 11 Kenhe arrentye yanhe re itethe-arle anekeke ilweke-arle anteme, re kwenhe alartetye arrpenhe aneme nhenge eight-ngare. Re kwenhe arratye akurne anthurre anetyenhe nhenge alartetye arrpenhe 7 areye-arteke. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe renhe ure kwenneke-arleke iwetyenhe renhe uyerrelhe-ilityenhe anthurre.”

12 Kenhe alkere-arenyele atyenge arrentye yanhe ikwere-akerte akwete anthurre ilityame. Re angkeke, “Rulye-rulye yanhe 10-pele unte-arle areke, itne kwenhe alartetye 10-pele aneme, kenhe itne akenhe alartetye irretyakenhe akwete-arle. Itne akenhe arrentye yanhe ikwerenge apurte-arle-irretyenhe nhenge re alartetye irrerlenghe, itne ikwerenge apurtele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anerlte-anetyenhenge. Itne kwenhe itneke alartetye arlte arlenghe-arlentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe, arlte urteke ware itne anetyenhe, nhenge hour anyenteke ware-arteke, kele itne anteme uyerretyenhe, itneke alartetye akwele aneke akweke ware.”
 13 Kenhe nhenhe 10-pele itne ingkirreke itirreke arne renhe-anteye mpwaretyeke, itne arrentye yanhe ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte anyente-arenye kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke alartetye akwete anetyenhe, anwerne kwenhe ngenhe-ante ware awetyenhe mpwaremele iwenhe apeke renhe unte anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ileme.’
 14 Alartetye 10-pele uthene arrentye uthene kwenhe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-nge atwerretyenhe. Re akenhe

itnenhe irrerlkngge atwetyenhe itnenhe uyerrelhe-iletienhe, Rarle kwenhe Atyeperre anthurre aneme alartetye arrpenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye-arle anemeke. Re King aneme, King arrpenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye-arle anemeke. Tyerrtye yanhe areye ikwerenge-arle anemeke itne kwenhe aneme Ngkartele-arle akngakeke, renhe-arle arratyte itelarerlte-anemeke.” Alakenhe nhenhe re-arteke kwenhe alkere-arenyele atyenge ileke.

¹⁵ Kele alkere-arenye re atyenge awethe angkeke, re atyenge arelhe akurne yanhe-akerte ileke alakenhe angkemele, “Awaye, the ngkwenge arratyte-iletienhenge iwenhe-arle unte arekeke. Itelareme, nhenge unte arelhe akurne yanhe areke apmerek akngerre yanhe-arteke-arle anemeke, nhenge lhere akngerre areye itwele. Lhere akngerre yanhe areye kwenhe tyerrtye areye aneme apmerek anenhe-ngentyele, tyerrtye yenpe arlkenye arrpenhe areye-akerte, tyerrtye areye-arlike angkentye arrpenheke-arrpenhe-arle angkeme.

¹⁶ Itelaraye, unte rulye-rulye 10 areye areke, itne alartetye 10 areye-akerte, arrentye akngerre-akerte-arlike ileme. Itne apurte-irretienhe ingkirreke anteme arelhe yanheke ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe artwe atningkenge-arle interle-apemeke. Itne arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke ikwerenge-ntyale rakemele akngetyenhe rarle atnyenemeke, itne mantere ikwerenge irlwetyenhe, renhe akethe-iletienhenge. Itne tyelke ikwerenhe arlkwetyenhe renhe ureke-arlike iwemele renhe irrerlkngge atwemele. ¹⁷ Ngkartele kwenhe alartetye 10-pele nhenhe areye apurtelhe-ileke itne anyente-arteke itirremele anetyeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne arrentye yanheke iletienhenge alartetye itnekenhe anetyeke. Kele arrentye yanhe re anteme arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anetyenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke arratyte irretyeke-atwetye.

¹⁸ “Arelhe akurne yanhe unte areke, re kwenhe apmerek akngerre-arteke aneme. Kenhe alartetye apmerek yanhe ikwere-arenye anteme alartetye arrpenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye irretienhe apmerek ahelhe anteke nhenhele-arle anemeke.” Alakenhe renhe alkere-arenyele atyenge ileke.

18

Ngkartele apmerek akngerre Babylon atakeme

¹ Nhenhe ikwere-iperle the areke alkere-arenye arrpenhe alkere-ngentyele apetyerlengge. Alkere-arenye nhenhe re kwenhe alartetye impene aneke rlterreke anthurre-arle anemeke. Kenhe ahelhe anteke nhenhe anthurre alkngenthe-irreme rarle kwenhe imparrkemele anthurre anekenge. ² Nhenge re apetyemele arteke arnterre anthurre arlkemele angkeke, “Ngkartele kwenhe apmerek akngerre Babylon ataketyeke aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre apmerek ikwerele kwenhe ilwetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrenkwelthe arrpe-anenhe apmerek yanhe ikwerele anetyenhe, thiye akurne areye-arlike yanhe ikwerele anetyenhe. ³ Tyerrtye apmerek yanhe-arenye areyele kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerlte-anetyarte. Itne mpwenye akngerre areye anetyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye apmerek arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apmerek yanhe-werne alherlte-iwetyarte itnenhe arrkernemele, iwerre akurne itnekenhe apentemele. Alartetye

areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apmere ikwere-werne alhet-yarte, arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyeke alakenhe re-anteye. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele arne areye-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke anther-retyarte, apmere yanhe ikwere-werne alhet-yarte. Itne arne mwerre akngerre areye akngetyetyarte tyerrtye ankeyalthe areyeke sell-eme-iletyeke, apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inirtneleme. Tyerrtye ingkirreke arerte-irreke ngkwarle-arle antyweke-iperre-arteke.” Alakenhe renhe alkere-arenye yanhele atyenge ileke.

⁴ Awethe-anteye the Ngkarte aweke alkere-ngentyele angkerleng. Re kwenhe alakenhe angkeke,

“Tyerrtye Atyinhe areyaye, apmere akngerre yanhe impemele alhaye ikwerenge-ntyale arratemele.

Nhenge arrantherre apeke itnekenge apurte akwete aneme, arrantherre-inpe itne-arteke-anteye akurne-irretyenhe.

The kwenhe itnenhe arlkarentye-akngerre-iletyeke aneme itnenhe arrilemele,

itne-arle arne akurne areye ingkirreke mpwaretyartenge.

Kele iwerre akurne itnekenhe arrkernetyale anaye, The apeke arrenhantherrenhe arrileme-ketye-nge.

⁵ Itne kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerlte-aneme, itne arne akenge arrpe-anenhe aharle-iweme-arteke alkere-akertneke-atwetye.

Kenhe Ayenge kwenhe itneke ingkirrekeke akaltye anthurre aneme, nthakenhe-arle itne akwetethe arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemenge,

Ayenge arne akurne yanhe areyeke alkngwirretyakenhe aneme.”

⁶ Kele Ngkarte anteme alkere-arenye yanhe areyeke angkeke, yanhe areye-arle Re ilekeke itnenhe arriletyeke,

“Arne akurne iwenhe apeke renhe-arle tyerrtye areyele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye arrpenhe areyeke mpwareke,

arrantherre kwenhe itneke alakenhe-anteye mpwarirtnetyeke.

Itne kwenhe Atyinhe areye akwetethe arnterre anthurre atwetyarte.

Kele arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe atwirtnetyeke-anteye lyete, arnterre anthurre nhenge ulkere.

Akurne yanhe areye arratye-anteye arrilaye.

⁷ Tyerrtye yanhe areye apmere akngerre yanhele-arle anetyarte ayeyele ilelherlte-anetyarte.

Itne kwenhe mantere akngerre atnyeneke arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlike apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte-arlike.

Itnenhe arlkarentye-akngerre-ilaye itne uyarne anthurre itir-remele anetyeke.

Tyerrtye areye apmere yanhele-arle anekeke itneke-arrpe alakenhe angkeme,

‘Anwerne kwenhe arelthe impene-arteke aneme, tyerrtye ingkir-rekeke alartetye-arteke.

Anwerne kwenhe warlekwerte-irretyakenhe anetyenhe, nhenhele anemele akayale artneleme, alhwarrpe anerlte-anemele,

anwerne akangkemele anthurre-tetye anetyenhe.’

Alakenhe-arteke kwenhe itne ayeyele ilelheme.

⁸ Itne-arle alakenhe tnakelherleng, lyete ware The anteme itnenhe atwetyenhe, itne uyarne anthurre itirretyenhenge.

Itne rilkerte anthurre irretyenhe anteme, tyerrtye atningke ilwe-tyenhe, itne alhwarrpe anthurre atnerte awelhetyenhe. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, apmere arlenye ararrtye anthurre irreme merneke arrangkwe-arlke.

The apmere akngerre yanhe urele itetyenhe, re ampetyenhe uyerretyeke-atwetye.

Ayenge kwenhe Alartetye arraty e anthurre aneme, Ayenge kwenhe aneme itirremele-arle nthakenhe-arle itnenhe arrile-tyeke.”

⁹ Nhenge apmere akngerre yanhe re amperleng, ure akwerte antyure akngerre akeme-irretyenhe, alartetye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenyele aretyenhe imerte arnterre anthurre arrangkemele. Alartetye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele itne kwenhe yanhe ikwere-werne alhetyarte, mpwenye ikngwetyarte, arne akurne areye mpwaremele, iwenhe apeke ikwere itne akangkemele anetyeke. Itne anteme kwerte antyure yanhe renhe apmere arleng-ngentyele aretyenhe, itne apmere yanhe ikwere arnterre anthurre artnetyenhe, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe renhe urele iterleng renhe akethe-ante arrernemele. ¹⁰ Apmere arleng-ngentyele itne tnemele aretyenhe atere-irremele nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe-arlke urele iteme-aketye. Yanhe ikwerele tnemele anteme itne itirretyenhe nhenge nthakenhe-arle arne areye anetyarte-akerte. Itne angketyenhe, “Ayekaye, akurne areye. Yanhe areye apmere akngerre yanhele-arle aneme uyerreke anthurre. Apmere akngerre yanhe kwenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre anetyarte, tyerrtye areyele renhe tnaketyarte. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe urele iteke imerte renhe iparrpe-iparrpe anthurre atakemele.”

¹¹ Kenhe tyerrtye areye, arne areye-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke antherrentye akngerre, apmere yanhe ikwere irnterre anthurre arrangketyenhe, tyerrtye areye arne areye-arle itneke-ngentyele apwerte ngkweltyele inetyarte, itne-arlke apeke kwenhe ilweke. Itne kwenhe itneke-ngentyele apwerte ngkweltye awethe uyarne ineme. ¹² Itne apatemele anthurre uyarne itelaretyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Itne apayuthnerremele anetyenhe, “Angwenhele-ame gold uthene silver uthene anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe, apwerte mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlke? Angwenhele-ame mantere arlkenye arrpenhe mwerre akngerre areye anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe, antere unpe mwerre-angkere ntyeme-arlke? Angwenhele-ame arne arrpenhe mwerre akngerre areye inetyenhe anwerne-arle apwerte-ngentyele metal-ngentyele mpwarekeke? Uyerreke kwenhe, tyerrtye areye arne mwerre akngerre areye-arle anwerneke-ngentyele inetyarte kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre ilwerirreke. ¹³ Kele angwenhele-ame arne ntyentye mwerre akngerre nhenhe areye anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe, ngkwarle, antere, merne ulpmenthe, anng wheat, pweleke, yepe-yepe, nanthe areye, wagon areye-arlke, arne arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlke anwerne-arle atnyenemeke? Angwenhele-ame warrkene nhenhe areye anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe? Uyerreke kwenhe, tyerrtye areye arne mwerre akngerre areye-arle anwerneke-ngentyele inetyarte kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre ilwerirreke. ¹⁴ Arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke itne-arle atnyenetyarte uyerreke, apwerte ngkweltye ingkirreke, arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye kwenhe arrangkwe aneme. Itne

kwenhe arne yanhe areye-arteke awethe atnyenetyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle.”

¹⁵ Itne alakenhe angketyenhe, itne-arle kwenhe apmere akngerre yanhe ikwere-werne alhetyarte arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye antherretyeke apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inemele. Artwe yanhe areye kwenhe arlengele atere tnetyenhe Ngkartele itnenhe anteme apeke urele iteme-ketye anteye. Ikwere iperre anteme itne irnterre anthurre arrangkemele alknultye thelelheke. ¹⁶ Itne anteme angketyenhe, “Ayekaye akunye-apenhe areye. Akurne akngerre anthurre itneke irreke-arle. Yanhe areye apmere akngerre yanhe ikwerele-arle anemeke kwenhe uyerreke. Yanhe areye mantere mwerre arlkenye arrpenhe anthurreke-arle irrpetyarte. Itne ite-kenhe areyeke irrpetyarte ilye-kenhe areye-arlke gold-engentyele-arle apwerte tyeperre anthurre-ngentyele-arlke-arle mpwarekeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe iparrpe anthurre Ngkartele arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke anthurre atakeke.”

Kenhe tyerrtye atningke akenhe boat areyenge kwatye alayele tyanenheme arne areye apwerte ngkweltyeke antherretyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele. Nhenge boat-ek-artweye yanhe areyele, warrkene itnekenhe areyele-arlke arlengengentyele arerlte-anetyenhe, itne aretyenhe ure amperleng. ¹⁸ Itne mwantyele aretyenhe ure kwerte antyure akngerre akeme-irrerleng arleng nhakwe. Itne anteme angkerretyenhe, “Apmere akngerre arrpenhe ingkirreke kwenhe nhenhe-arteke anetyakenhe aneke. Apmere yanhe kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akngerre anthurre ulkere.” ¹⁹ Nhenge itne renhe aremele, atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iwelhemele irretyenhe, arlpmenyele mperlkere anthurre ilelhemele. Itne irnterre anthurre arrangkemele angketyenhe, “Akunye-apenhe areye, akurne anthurre irreke tyerrtye areyeke apmere akngerre yanhele-arle anemeke, itne kwenhe iparrpe-iparrpe anthurre ilwerirreke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele kwenhe itnenhene akertne utyernet-yarte. Yanhe areye boat akngerre-akerte areye arne arrpe-anenhe itneke-werne akngetyemele apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inetyarte. Lyete anteme akenhe Ngkartele-arle apmere Babylon iparrpe atakeke arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke-arle yanhe ikwerele-arle anekeke.”

²⁰ Kele anteme arrpenhe alkere akertne-ngentyele angkeke, “Arrantherre alkere akertnele-arle anemeke, akangkemele anaye, apmere Babylon-ek-nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe! Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ilerle-apetyeke yernekeke, nhenge yanhe ayeye-arlke Ngkarteke-arle angkekeke, akangkemele anerrirraye, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe arraty mpwaretyenhe nhenge Re tyerrtye Babylon-arenye areye arrilemele itne-arle kwenhe arrekannerre arne akurne anthurre mpwarekenge!”

²¹ Kele alkere-arenye lterrke akngerre anthurrele anteme apwerte akngerre anthurre, athere akngerre-apenhe-arteke, akertne-ileke imerte kwatye alayeke-arleke iwemele. Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, “The kwenhe apwerte yanhe kwatye alayeke-arleke iweke, re uyerreke anteme. Kele, alakenhe renhe-arteke Ngkartele apmere akngerre yanhe Babylon ataketyenhe renhe akethe-ante arrernemele athirnte-ilyenhe, arrantherre anteme renhe uyarne aretyenhe. ²² Arrpenhe

anyente-ante-arle anetyakenhe alyelhentye-arle mwerre alyelhetyeke anemeke apmere yanhe ikwerele, arrpenhe-arle anetyakenhe guitar akangkemele arrkene-irremele anetyenhe. Arrangkwe anteme kwenhe lyete anetyenhe, nterte anthurre anteme anetyenhe. Arrpenhe anyente anetyakenhe merne ntange athetyeke, awetheke arrangkwe tyerrtye nhenhe ingkirreke-arle kwenhe ilwetyenhenge.²³ Apmere akngerre yanhe ikwerenge, arrpenhe anyenteke arrangkwe anetyenhe alkngenthe ilettyeke. Artwe uthene arelhe uthene awethe anewe-aketyakenhe anetyenhe. Tyerrtye yanhe areye apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele-arle arne areye apwerte ngkweltyeke antherret-yarteke kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre aneke. Tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele kwenhe itnenhe akertne utyernetyarte. Ngangkere areye akenhe urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre, kenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele itnenhe arraty akwete itelaret-yarte. Kenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre apmere akngerre ikwerele atakelhemele uyerretyenhe.

²⁴ “Tyerrtye Babylon-arenye areyele kwenhe irrerlknge atwetyarte nhenge yanhe areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyeke-arle yerneke, nhenge yanhe areye-arlke Ngkarteke-arle angketyeke. Itne Ngkarte-kenhe areye ingkirreke irrerlknge atwetyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele apmere akngerre Babylon akethe-ante arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke yanhe-arenye areye-arlke uyerrelhe-ilemele.”

19

Ngkartele apmere Babylon atakeke-iperre, tyerrtye ingkirreke akertnele-arle anemeke Renhe tnaketyenhe

¹ Ikwere-iperrele, alkere-arenye lterrke akngerre angkentye uyerreke-iperrele the aywerre aweke tyerrtye atningke-arteke alkere akertnenge apurte alyelhewarrerlenge. Alakenhe nhenhe kwenhe itne arlkemele, “Hallelujah, anwerne Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreye Rarle kwenhe anwernenhe itetheke mpwarerlenge ilweme-ketye. Re kwenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre aneme arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe! Re-ante ware kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre! ² Re kwenhe arne mwerre areye mpwarenty akngerre, akwetethe kwenhe Re arne areye arraty mpwarerle-aneme. Re arelhe akurne yanhe renhe areke, arrpenhe atningke-arle uternetyarteke, mpwenye ikngwemele apmere arrpe-anenhele. Arelhe re Ngkarte-kenhe areye irrerlknge atweke anteye. Kenhe lyete Ngkartele anteme renhe arrileke.”

³ Akertnenye-arenye areyele arnterre alakenhe awethe arlkeke, “Hallelujah, anwerne Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreye, Rarle kwenhe apmere akngerre yanhe renhe alkngenthe-ilemele itekenge, ure kwerte antyure akngerre akwete-ante akeme-irrerlenge.”

⁴ Artwe akngerrepate 24 yanhe areye uthene atnunthe 4-pele uthene Ngkarte Alartetyeke artepe-anemele kwene-irreke Renhe tnakewarremele. Rarle thewe, chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anerle-anemeke. Itne angkeke, “Yewe, anwerne ingkirrekele Ngkarte utyernerlte-anemele tnakewarreye.”

Rarle, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke anewe akeme

⁵ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the aweke arrpenhe angkerlenge, angkentye chair mwerre akngerre yanhe-ngentyele-arteke. Re kwenhe alakenhe arlkeke,

“Anwerne ingkirrekele Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreye! Warrkene ingkirreke Ikwerenhe areyele-arlke renhe akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke-anteye, lterrke areyele-arlke, alyepe-alyepe areyele-arlke; Tyerrtye ingkirreke Ikwerenhe areyele-arlke Renhe akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke yanhe Ikwere-ketye ateralthe areye-arlke.”

⁶ The anteme aweke angkentye aywerre akngerre tyerrtye atningke-arle arlketyame-arteke. Angkentye kwenhe aneke kwatye-arle arnwangkeme-arteke, kwatye aywerre angkeme-arteke nhenge apw-erte akertnenge thelelhomele. Itne alakenhe angketyame, “Hallelujah, anwerne Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreye Rarle kwenhe alartetye anthurre anwerne-kenhe anerlenge. Re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alartetye anthurre aneme apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke. ⁷ Kele anwerne Renhe akangkemele tnakewarreye, Ikwere alyelhetyeke Rarle kwenhe mwerre anthurre anerlenge ingkirreke mpwaretyeke ilyernpenye anthurre. Lyete anteme aneme nhenge Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-artekele-arle anewe aketyeke aneme, anewe ikwerenhe akwete-ante mpwarelheke lyete anteme re ikwere akarelhomele. ⁸ Ngkartele kwenhe renhe antheke mantere mperlkere mwerre akngerre imparrkeyeke irrpetyeke.” Anwerne itelareme, mantere nhenhe areyele-arle anwerneke arraty-ileme warrke mwerre anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle Ikwere mpwarekeke.

⁹ Kenhe alkere-arenye re-anteye atyenge angkeke, “Nhenhe intelhe-ilye: Nhenge rarle thewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke arteke-arle anemeke anewe akerlenge, tyerrtye atningke kwenhe apetyetyenhe apurte-irremele merne akngerre akangkemele arlkwetyeke. Ngkartele tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anyente-irretyeke ileke-arle. Nhenge itne apurte-irremele itne akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe.” Alkere-arenye anteme atyenge awethe angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe areye itne kwenhe arraty aneme, itne Ngkarte-ngentyele.”

¹⁰ Nhenge the renhe awemele ayenge Ikwerenge arrekwele iparrpe anthurre ulperre intemele renhe tnaketyeke. Re akenhe atyenge angkeke, “Ayenge tnaketyale anaye! Ayenge kwenhe warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe ware aneme nhenge unte-arteke-anteye warrkene arpenhe areye-arteke tyerrtye areyeke-arle Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemeke. Ngkarte-tetye akertne utyernemele tnakaye tyerrtye areyele-arle arpenhe areyeke-arle Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemeke, itne angkentye arratyele angkeme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle itnenhe anthekeke.”

Ayeye artwe nanthe mperlkere artepele akerte

¹¹ Kele the anteme areke alkere akertne altywere-irrerlenge, ayenge apateke nhenge nanthe mperlkere arratekenge. Artwe anyente nanthe yanhe artepele anetyame; artwe yanhe re arritnye alakenhe-akerte “Anyente Arraty Itirrentye Akngerre, Arne Areye Arraty Mpwarenty Akngerre.” Re-ante kwenhe aneme arraty mwerre mpwarenty akngerre-arle, tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkerneke-arle iperre aretyeke anteme itne apeke arraty mwerre anetyartenge ithwenge apeke. Nhenge re arrpenhe areyenge atwerretyeke alhomele, re tyerrtye

akurne areye-ante irrerlknge atweme. ¹² Alkngge ikwerenhe kwenhe ure alknngenthe-arteke ampeke, re mwekarte atningke alartetye-kenhe areye akaperteke irrpeke. Tyerrtye ikwerenheke-arleke arrpenheke arritnye alengke-iwentye intelhe-ileke. Arrpenhe areyele arritnye yanhe uye itelarerlengge, re-ante ware renhe itelareke. ¹³ Mantere rarle irrpeke-arle kwenhe alhwe-ante anthurre. Itne angkeme arritnye ikwerenhe-arle alakenhe akwele aneme, “Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe.” ¹⁴ Atwerrentye akngerre areye alkere akertnjenje-arenje atwerretyeke apurte-irreke renhe apenteke ingkirrekele nanthe mperlkereke-arle antyeke, mantere mperlkereke irrpekele anteye. ¹⁵ Kenhe artwe yanhe itnekenge arrwekele-irretyame, arrakertele re alyweke arriripe akngerre anthurre arntwirrkemele re tyerrtye areye apmere ingkirreke anthurre-ngentyele atwerretyeke impetyenhenge. Kenhe itne akenhe renhe uyarne atwirtne renhe akwele uyarne irrerlkngge atwemele. Kele re anteme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anetyenhe, itnenhe arne areye mpwaretyeke uternetyenhe rarle ilemele. Ngkarte kwenhe itneke ahele anthurre aneme renhe-arle awetyakenhe anetyenheke. Itelarayee, nhenge artwe anyentele kripethe areye ultheme akarrwe rlpunemele-arteke, re alakenhe-arteke-anteye-arle itneke mpwaretyenhe, itneke imernetyeke Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele anthurre aneme. ¹⁶ Kenhe mantereke-arleke aneke ulyepereke-arleke anteye aneke arritnye arrpenhele-arle ilemeke, “Re kwenhe King aneme, King arrpenhe ingkirrekenge tyeperre ulkere, Re kwenhe Alartetye aneme Alartetye arrpenhe ingkirrekenge tyeperre ulkere.”

¹⁷ Kele the anteme alkere-arenje anyente areke alernngele-arle tnetyameke. Re thiipe kere arlkwentye akngerre ingkirrekeke arnterre anthurre arlikeke alkerele-arle alkereke-irretyameke, “Apurtelhe-ilettyeke apetyewarraye nhenge arrantherre kere ingkirreke arlkwetyenhenge Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe anthemeke! ¹⁸ Apetyewarraye, tyelke nhenhe tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-kenhe arlkwetyeke nhenhele-arle interle-anemeke, nanthe areye-arlike arlkwaye. Nhenhele itne ingkirreke interrirme, alartetye anthurre areye, atwerrentye akngerre areye, alartetye itnekenhe anteye, nanthe itnekenhe areye, yanhe areye nanthenge-arle apetyekeke, warrkene areye, arrpenhe areye itneke-arrpe-arle warrke-irremeke. Yanhe kwenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre inteme arrantherre arlkwetyeke atyperre akngerre areye apeke, tyerrtye alhengkeye areye apeke, tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akweke ware-akerte apeke, arrpenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte apeke. Ingkerreke anthurre arlkwaye impetyale itnenhe.” Alakenhe renhe kwenhe re thiipe areyeke angkeke.

¹⁹ The anteme arrentye renhe awethe areke. Re kwenhe alartetye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenje ingkirrekenge apurte tnetyame atwerrentye akngerre itnekenhe areye-akerte-arlike apurte-anteye-arle-irrekeke. Itne kwenhe renhe angkarre atwerretyeke tnerrireke nanthe artepele-arle aneme nhengenge ikwerenhe areyenge anteye. ²⁰ Kenhe nanthe mperlkerenge rarle arrentye renhe arntwirrkemele renhe ayerneke akngemele. Re-inpe arrpenhe renhe arntwirrkeke anteye, yanhe re urrttye akwetethe angkentye akngerre. Re kwenhe aneme ilyernpenye anthurre-arle arne areye mpwarekeke nhenge

arrentye yanhele aretyamenge. Nhenge re arne yanhe areye ilyernpenye anthurrele mpwaretyame re tyerrtye areye urrtyekelhe-ilemele imperre-arle urleke-arleke-akerte anemeke, itnenhe uterneke artepe anemele kwene-irretyeke tnaketyeke arne yanhe apwertengentyele-arle mpwarekeke re-arteke-arle anekeke. Kele alartetyele nanthe mperlkerenge-arle arrentye yanhe iweke, artwe urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre-arlike, ure alkngenthe akngerreke-arleke kwerte unpe akurne anthurre re ntyeme. ²¹ Kele rarle nanthe mperlkere-akertele atwerrentye akngerre arrentye-kenhe areye irrerlkng atweke alyweke-arle arrakertele-arle arntwirrkekeke. Tyerrtye ilweke-arle apanpele interlte-aneke. Kele anteme thiye areye apetyemele ingkirreke ankeye akngerrele arlkweke anhelke anteme itne aneke.

20

Itne arrentye Satan ayerneke uterne 1000-eke-atwetye

¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the areke alkere-arenye alkere akertnengentyele kwene-akerle apetyerleng iltye akwe-arratyete re chain arlpentye lterrke akngerre arntwirrkeke, iwenhe-akweye ikwere-arlike-akerte iperte akngerre renhe altywere-iletetye. ² Re apetyeke apmwe kwatyete-arenye renhe arntwirrkemele re renhe chain lterrke akngerrele ayernemele renhe ipmentye impeke anetyeke uterne 1,000-eke-atwetye. Apmwe kwatyete-arenye yanhe re kwenhe apmwe arrekwele anthurrenge-arle anetyarte, apmwe nhenge arrentye Satan arritnye. ³ Alkere-arenye re-anteme arriwe altywere-ileke, re apmwe renhe iperte akngerreke-arleke iwemele, arriwe key ikwerele martemele metyileme. Ikwere-iperrele aneke martelhentye akwete, arrpenhele renhe uyarne altywere-ileme uterne 1,000-eke-atwetye, apmwe yanhe apeke arrateme-ketye, tyerrtye areyeke awethe-ame-awethe urrtiyirreme-ketye. Renhe-arle iperte akngerrele uterne 1,000-eke-atwetye atnyeneke-iperrele, kele alkere-arenyele anteme renhe arrattelhe-ileke imerte renhe ipmentye impemele akweke wareke.

⁴ Ikwere-iperrele anteme the areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre chair mwerre akngerre ikwere areyele anerleng. Ngkartele itnenhe alartetye anetyeke arrerneke imerte itnenhe ilemele tyerrtye areye court-eke ngkernetyeke itneke itirremele anetyeke. The tyerrtye areye areke, arrpenhe areyele akaperte itnekenhe akeke-arle itne-arle kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke Jesus-akerte iletartenge, iwenhe angkentye Ngkartekenhe angkemele anteye. Itne kwenhe arrentye renhe tnaketyakenhe anetyarte, itne artepe anemele kwene-irretyakenhe aneke, itne tnaketyakenhe arne yanhe renhe arrentye-arteke-arle anekeke tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Itne kwenhe imperre arrentye-kenhe atnyenetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle, nhenge urlele apeke, iltyele apeke, arrangkwe-arle. Irrerlkng inteke-arle nhenhe areye awethe anteye itethe-irrirtnemele, itne Jesus-nge apurte-irremele ikwerenge alartetye areye irreke uterne 1,000-eke-atwetye. ⁵ Nhenhe areye kwenhe arrekwenye areye aneme ilweke-arle awethe-anteye itethe-irrirtneke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye itethe-irrirtnetyakenhe akwete irrerlkng itnekenhe ware interrirreke akarelhemele uterne 1,000 uyerretyeke. Itne kwenhe Ngkarteke akarelhetyame itnenhe

awethe itethe-ilirtnetyeke. ⁶ Ngkarte arrwekelenye nhenhe areyeke atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelhetyenhe itethe-arle-irrirtnekenge. Re itneke itirretyenhe atyewe arratyekwere-nhe-arle aneme-arteke nhenge itnenhe akalkelhe-ileke-iperrele, Re itnenhe ureke-arleke iwetyakenhe atherre-ngare ilwetyeke, arrangwe-arle. Itne Ngkarte uthene Christ utheneke-tetye tyatyekwere-atherrenhele warrke-irretyenhe, itne kwenhe kwertengerle tyatyekenhe anteye anetyenhe Christ-nge uterne 1,000 ikwerele-ureke.

Urele arrentye Satan akurne-ilemele ampeme

⁷ Nhenge uterne 1,000 anpere-irreke-arle alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele arrentye Satan iperte akngerre ikwerenge-ntyekelhe-iletienhe renhe irlwemele aywepetyenhe. ⁸ Re iperte akngerre yanhe ikwerenge-ntyekelhe-iletienhe tyerrtye akurne areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyeke anteme itneke urrtyrremele angketyeke. Apmere yanhe areye arritnye arrpenhe atherre-akerte, Gog uthene Magog uthene. Arrentye Satan-ele tyerrtye akurne areye apurtelhe-iletienhe tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge atwerretyekenge. Atningke akngerre anthurre kwenhe itne anetyenhe yerre akweke areye-arteke. ⁹ Itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyekelhe-iletienhe apmere ingkirreke ahelhe anteke-ngentyekelhe, irraweye ntyenhe angkarre atwerremele nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere itnekenhenge utepe-akerrirremele apmere yanhe Ngkarte-arle ahentye anthurre anemeke. Kenhe ure alkngethe akngerre anthurre alkere-ngentyekelhe kwene-akerle apetyetyenhe itnenhe ampetyeke akethe-ante arrernemele. ¹⁰ Kenhe alkere-arenye alartetye yanhele anteme arrentye Satan iwetyenhe, nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle urrtyrremele iletartyeke, apmere yanheke-arleke akwetethe-arle amperle-anemeke kwerte ntyenge irrtirte-akerte, nthenhele-arle itne kwenhe arrentye renhe keke iweke-arle angkentyekelhe-iletienhe akngerre-arle urrtye akwetethe-arle angkentyekelhe akngerre. Urele itnenhe ampetyenhe irlkerte-anthurre-ilemele, itne anteme uyarne anthurre itirretyenhe, arlele-akake ingwele-akake, akwete-ante-arle.

Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkerneke

¹¹ Ikwere-iperrele the Ngkarte areke chair mperlkere akngerre-apenhele anerle-anerlenge. Nhenge re arratemele, apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrerlenge tyerrtyekelhe-atherrenhe awethe aretyakenhe aneke. ¹²⁻¹³ The areke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle arrekwele ilwekeke kenhe lyete anteme-arle itne awethe itethe-irrirtneke, itne kwenhe chair mperlkere akngerrenge arrekwele tnerirreke: tyerrtye akngerre areye arrpenhe akweke areye, alartetye areye, warrkene areye. Arrpenheme kwatyekelhe alhekwarle-irreke, arrpenheme ahelhe iperte irrarele inteke, arrpenhe areye akenhe anetyame apmere ilweke-arle areye-arle aneme ikwerele. Itne ingkirreke kwenhe chair akngerre yanhe ikwerele aneke, Ngkartele anteme itnenhe altywere-ileke ingkirreke anthurre aremele. Pipe arrpenhe areye ileke nhenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye areye apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerirretyarte. Kenhe arrpenhe areye arritnye atningke

anthurre-akerte-arle aneke. Nhenge yanhe areye, iwerre akurnele-arle anetyarte apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele, arritnye itnekenhe pipe yanhe areyele aneke. Kele imerte re pipe arrpenhe altywere-ilemele, pipe tyeperre anthurre Ikwerenhe, pipe yanhe nhenge arritnye Ikwerenhe areye-akerte-ante ware-arle. Pipe ingkirreke anthurre areke-arle iperre Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkerneke. Anyenteke-anyente itne ingkirreke alhemele chair mperlkere akngerre-apenhe ikwerenge arrekwele tneke. Ngkartele anteme itnenhe arrpe-anenhe apayuthneke, nhenge nthakenhe-arle itne apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyarte, iwenhe-arle itne mpwaretyarte ahelhe nhenhele. ¹⁴ Ngkarte angkeke, tyerrtye areye ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe awethe, itne ahelhe ipertele intetyakenhe anetyenhe awethe. Re ure alknгентhe akngerre kweneke-arleke iweke yanhe areye Renhe-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhe aneke, arrpenhe nhenge-arleke tyerrtye areye tnyante irrerlkngeke atwenhe-atwenhe. Ure alknгентhe akngerre yanhe re kwenhe apmere tyerrtye akurne areye-arle awethe atherre-ngare ilwetyenhe. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye nhenge yanhe areye arritnye pipe-nge-arle anetyakenhe aneke, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arritnye tyerrtye areye-kenhe intelhe-ileke akwete-ante-arle anetyenheke, Ngkartele itnenhe ure alknгентhe akngerreke-arleke iweke.

21

Ayeye alkere alkarle uthene ahelhe alkarle uthene-akerte

¹ Ikwere-iperrele the ahelhe arrpenhe uthene alkere arrpenhe uthene areke, alkarle-arle arrpenhe. The ahelhe arrekwenye, alkere arrekwenye uyarne areme, kwatyte alaye anteye the uyarne aremele. ² Kele the anteme apmere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areke, apmere yanhe Jerusalem, arrekwenye anetyakenhe, alkarle kwenhe yanhe aneme. Re kwenhe alkere akertne-ngentyele atyenge-werne-atheke kwene-akerle apetyetyame. Apmere yanhe re kwenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke. Nhenge marle-arle mantere mwerre akngerreke irrpeme-arteke nhenge re mpwarelherlenge anewe inetyeke, alakenhe re-arteke apmere akngerre yanhe re mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke. ³ The anteme arrpenhe aweke chair mwerre akngerre yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete arlkerlenge alakenhe angkemele, “Ngkarte kwenhe tyerrtye atyenge anetyenhe. Re kwenhe itnekenge anetyenhe. Itne kwenhe ikwerenhe areye anetyenhe. Ngkarte kwenhe Re-arrpe itnekenge anetyenhe, Re Ngkarte itnekenhe anetyenhe. Re itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe nhenge alartetye itnekenhe anthurre anemele. ⁴ Re alknгultyte alknge itnekenhe-ngentyele arlkngetyenhe nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne awethe alhwarrpe anetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Itne-arle awethe ilwetyakenhele anetyenhe nhenge akayale artnetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangketyakenhe anetyenhe, arnteme-arle awelhetyakenhe anetyenhe, arne areyele-arle tyerrtye areye alhwarrpele-anthetyartenge kele uyerreke.”

⁵ Ngkarte anteme, chair mwerre akngerre yanhe ikwerele-arle anetyameke, atyenge angkemele, “Araye! The kwenhe lyete arne ingkirreke alkarle-ileme!” Re atyenge angkeke: “Nhenhe areye pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye The ngkwenge ileke, unte-arle Ayenge-ante

thenterlenge re akenhe aneme-arle. The kwenhe arne ingkirreke mpwareme nhege ayenge-arle mpwaretyeke angkeke.”⁶ Re atyenge awethe angkeke, “The arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke Ayenge-arle angkeke-iperre. Ayenge kwenhe arrwekele anthurre aneme, arne anetyakenhege-urrike, Ayenge itethe akwete aneke, Ayenge akwete anetyenhe nhege arne ingkirreke uyerrlerenge. Ayenge-arle itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. Awerrirraye, nhege angwenhe apeke kwatyke angkethakwe-irrerenge, kwaty nhege itethe-arle anthemeke, kele anteme The mwantyele-arle kwaty antheme nhege kwaty pintye-ngentyele itethe-werne akngetyerenge, itne antywe-tyenhenge akwete-ante anteme anemele.”⁷ Arrantherre apeke lterrike akwete arrentye-ketye aneme Atyenge-ketye artepe untyeme-irretyale anetyeke kele The arrenhantherrenhe akwete mwantyele arntarntearerle-aneme. Ayenge Ngkarte arrekatherrenhe anetyenhe arrantherre kwenhe Atyenge-artweye areye arraty anthurre anetyenhe.⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye areye nhege ateralthe-arle aneme, nhege tyerrtye areye Ayenge-arle arraty itelaretyakenhe anekeke, tyerrtye areye nhege arne akurne-arle akwetethe mpwarerle-anemeke, tyerrtye areye apure anetyakenhe nhege tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge-arle interremeke, tyerrtye areyele-arle arrwengkwelthele uthnemeke, tyerrtye areye nhege ngkarte urrtiyirrentye-arle tnakemeke, tyerrtye areye urrtiyirreme-arle ilerle-apeme. Tyerrtye nhenhe ingkirreke kwenhe atherre-ngare ilwetyenhe; itne apmere ahelhe nhenheleke-amparre ilwetyenhe, urreke itne awethe ilwetyenhe, ure alkngenthe akngerrenge ure kwerte arntirte-arle ntyerle-anemeke.”

Ayeye apmere alkarle Jerusalem-akerte

⁹ Itelareme alkere-arenye 7-pele apanthe 7-akerte, yanhe areyele kwenhe arne akurne ingkirreke-arle ahelhe-werne-atheke thelekeke. Alkere-arenye anyente yanhe areye-ngentyele apetyemele atyenge angkeke, “Mpe. The ngkwenge arelhe yanhe renhe imernetyenhenge * anewe-arle-aketyenheke Yepe-yepe Akwerrke Ngkarte-kenheke.”¹⁰ Kele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe atyenge-arleke irrpeke, alkere-arenyele anteme ayenge apwerte akertne anthurre-werne akngeke. Re atyenge apmere Ngkarte-kenhe-arrpe Jerusalem imerneke, alkere-ngentyele-arle apetyeke Ngkarte-ngentyele.¹¹ Apmere yanhe re kwenhe imparrkeye anthurre nhege alkngenthe imparrkeye Ngkarte-kenhele, kelathe-arteke apeke arne iwenhe apeke atyeperre anthurre-arle apeke imparrkemeke alkngenthe atherrke-atherrke mwerre akngerre-akerte-arteke.¹² Kenhe arrkngerte akngerrele apmere yanhe utepe-akeke. Arrkngerte yanhe ikwerenge arriwe 12-akerte aneke, arriwe-arrpeke itweke alkere-arenye tnetyame renhe ilpemele. Kenhe arriwe arrpe-anenheke arrpenhele intelhe-ileke-arle arritnye areye alere artwe Israel-kenhe areyeke. Alere 12-pele nhenhe areye-ngentyele Israel-kenheke-artweye areye-arle atningke-ame-atningke-irreke-arle, akwetethe anthurre-arle.¹³ Arriwe 12-pele akenhe arrkngertenge

* 21:9 Arelhe yanhe re kwenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke aneme Christ-nge-arle akwete-ante anyente-irrekeke, yanhe thewe Yepe-yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke. Itne kwenhe kwerrkipenhe ikwerenhe-arteke anetyenhe, ratherre anteme anewe-akerretyenhe

alakenhe tnerrireke: urrpetye Ikngerrele tneke, urrpetye arrpenheme Antekerrele tneke, urrpetye arrpenheme Ayerrerele tneke, urrpetye arrpenhe Alturlele tneke. ¹⁴ Arrkngerte yanhe re apwerte athirnte 12 akertnele tneke. Kenhe arritnye artwe areye-kenhe apwerte athirnte yanhe areyeke aneke. Arrantherre itelareme, artwe twelve-pele Yepe-Yepe Akwerrkele-arle yernekeke angkentye ilerleapetyeke, arritnye itnekenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke.

¹⁵ Alkere-arenye atyenge-arle angketyameke arne arratyentye arntwirrkeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke, re arne yanhele apmere akngerre yanhe arrkernetyeke, arrkngerte iwenhe-atheke, arriwe iwenhe atheke, arlpentye apeke, arlenge apeke irremeke. ¹⁶ Apmere yanhe re square-arteke aneke, nhege yarte akngerre-arteke arrkngertele utepe-akeke. Re arne arlpentye yanhe atningke-ngare ahelheke-arleke arrerneke apmere yanhe arrkernetyeke. Ikngerre-ampinyele arlpentye anthurre aneke, kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye. Alakenhe re-anteye re arrkngerte-arrpe arrkerneke. Kenhe antekerre-ampinyele arlpentye anthurre aneke, kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye. Kenhe ayerrere-ampinyele arlpentye anthurre aneke, kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye. Kenhe alturle-ampinyele arlpentye anthurre aneke anteye, kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye. Ahelhe-ngentyele akertnerne atheke apmere yanhe kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye anteye tneke. ¹⁷ Alakenhe re-anteye re arrkngerte-arrpe arrkerneke, apmere yanhele-arle utepe-akemeke, itne anteke anthurre. Arrkngerte-arrpe, re metre 66-eke-atwetye anteke aneke. ¹⁸ The areke arrkngerte yanhe renhe mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle. Arrkngerte apele nhege apwerte atherrke-atherrke-ntyele mpwareke-arle. Apmere re mwerre akngerre anthurre anteye aneke, re apele gold-engentyele mpwareke-arle, re alkng pwarthyeme kelathele-arteke. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ The apwerte athirnte 12 areke arrkngerte kwene ikwerele anerlenge arlkenye arrpenhe-akerte-arle. Apwerte athirnte 12-ke apwerte atyeperre areye aneke arlkenye arrpenhe areye mwerre-akerte, arrpenheme atherrke-atherrke, arrpenhe areye alkere-alkere-arteke, arrpenhe areye mperlkere, arrpenheme athetheke, arrpenheme arrerlkere, arrpenheme urrperle anthurre aneke. Itne kwenhe ingkirreke arlkenye mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke apwerte athirnte 12-eke-arlenge. ²¹ The areke arriwe 12-pele mwerre akngerre anthurre anteye aneke. Arrpenhele itnenhe apwerte mperlkere mwerre akngerrenge-ntyele mpwareke-arle apwerte nhege pearl arritnye-arle. The areke anteye iwerre arlpentye apmere kwene yanhele mwerre akngerre anthurre interlenge nhege gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke, re akenhe arrpenhe anthurre aneke, arrerlkere anthurre re aneke kelathe-arteke renhe akethe anthurre-arle areme nhege ulkere.

²² The akenhe tyatye akngerre apmere yanhe ikwerele aretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye areye-arle irrperlenge Ngkarte tnakewarreyeke Ngkarte-arle kwenhe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke uthene yanhe ikwerele-arle anerle-anerreke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele Renhe-atherrenhe akethe anthurre akwetethe arerlte-aneke. ²³ Apmere yanhe rarle atnyentye apeke arlenge apeke pwarthyetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe apmere yanhe ikwerenge, Ngkarte Re-arrpe apmere yanheke alkn-genthe anetyenhe, Jesus-inpe, Yepe-yepe Akwerrke-arle anemeke, re

kwenhe alkngenthe itnekenhe anetyenhe anteye. ²⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele mwerre anteme untherlte-anetyenhe nhenge arltele-arteke anerlenge alkngenthe-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele-arle Yepe-yepe Akwerrke-ngentyele-arle itneke arrtyernerlenge. Kenhe alartetye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye-arlike, mantere-arlike, arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlike, apmere yanhe ikwere-werne akngetyetyenhe Ngkarte akertne uty-ernemele tnaketyeke. ²⁵ Yanhe ikwerele kwenhe arlte akwetethe anerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe arriwe 12-pele kwenhe akwetethe altywere anerlte-anetyenhe. Arrpenhe areyele arriwe itnenhe altywere-ileme-ketye, rarle kwenhe ingwe-irretyakenhenge anetyenhe awethe. ²⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye-arlike, mantere-arlike, arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlike, apmere yanhe ikwere-werne Ngkarteke akngetyetyenhe Ngkarte-arle impene akngerre anthurre anerlenge. ²⁷ Itne kwenhe arne akurne areye akngetyetyakenhe anetyenhe arne mwerre akngerre areye-ante ware. Kenhe yanhe areyele arne akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke, yanhe areye-arle urrtyrirremeke, apmere yanheke irrptyakenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-ante ware irrptyenhe, yanhe areye Ngkartenge-arle akwete-ante anetyenheke Yepe-yepe Akwerrkele-arle arritnye itnekenhe pipe-nge intelhe-ilekenge.

22

¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme alkere-arenyele atyenge imerneke apmere alkarle yanhe Jerusalem renhe, re atyenge imerneke lhere kwatyte unterlenge re kwenhe tyerrtye areye itethe akwete-ante anentye akngerre-ilettyeke anetyenhe. Kwatyte yanhe re alkngirlpe-alkngirlpe-irreke nhenge chair yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete thelelhomele nhenge Ngkarte uthene Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke uthene anerle-anerrettyamenge. ² Yanhe ikwerele aneke iwerre arlpentye akngerre anthurre nhenge anteke akngerre-arle apmere mpwepe yanhe ikwerele inteke. Kwatyte yanhe re iwerre mpwepele unteke. Kenhe kwatyte lhere iterele-ante atherrele akenhe arne atherre lyapeke, ratherre-arle kwenhe tyerrtye areye itethe akwete-ante anentye akngerre-ilettyeke anetyenhe. Arne yanhe atherre kwenhe merne arrpenheke-arrpenhe 12-akerte itne interteke-interte arrateme atnyentye arrpe-anenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele irlpelhe arne yanhe atherre-ngentyele ineme kele nhenge itnenhe arlkwemele lterrke-irremele irlpelhe yanhe areyele rllkerte itnekenhe mwerre-ilemenge. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye akurne areye kwenhe apmere yanhele anetyakenhe anetyenhe, tyerrtye mwerre areye-ante apmere yanhe ikwerele Ngkartenge anetyenhenge.

Chair Ngkarte-kenhe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhe anteye apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyenhe, tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye, ikwere-arle warrke-irrerlte-anemeke, itne Renhe tnaketyenhenge. ⁴ Itne kwenhe Renhe inngerre ularreke-ularre anthurre arerrettyenhe, arritnye Ikwerenhe urlle itnekenhele intelhe-ileke-arle aneme. ⁵ Apmere yanhe ikwerele itne ure alkngenthe ahentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe ingwele-arle artintyetyakenhenge anetyenhe awethe. Alakenhe re-anteye

itne kwenhe arlenngeke itirretyakenhe itnenhe alkngenthe anthetyeke Ngkartele-arle itnenhene alkngenthe anthetyenhenge. Itne Ikwerenge alartetye-anteye anetyenhe akwete-ante re.

Jesus-arle apetye-alpetyenhe

⁶ Alkere-arenye anteme atyenge angkeke, “Awaye, angkentye nhenhe areye, Ngkartele-arle ngkwenge ilerneke, arratye aneme, Re kwenhe arratye mpwareme iwenhe-arle mpwaretyeke angkemele. Alakenhe re-anteye arrule anthurre Ngkartele yanhe areyeke ileke, Renhe-arle awemele angkentye Ikwerenhe ilerlte-apetyarteke, iwenhe renhe angketyeke. Re alker-arenye Ikwerenhe yerneke anteye tyerrtye areyeke imernetyeke Ikwere-arle warrke-irremeke arne ingkirreke urreke-ulkere irretyenhe.”

⁷ Kenhe Jesus tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye ingkirrekeke angkeke, “Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe; Ngkartele kwenhe ingkirreke mwantye-mwantye-iletienhe angkentye Ikwerenhe-arle awerlte-anemeke nhenge tharle arrekhantherre pipe nhenhenge imernekeke.”

⁸ Ayenge kwenhe John aneme, the thewe arne nhenhe areye aweke-arle aremele anteye tharle pipe nhenhenge intelhe-ilekeke. Nhenge the arne nhenhe areye aweke-arle-iperrele itnenhe aremele anteye, ayenge iparrpe anthurre atnertenge-arlenge atnyeke alker-arenye ingkele itwele intemele, arne nhenhe areye-arle atyenge imernetyameke the renhe tnaketyeke anteme. ⁹ Re akenhe atyenge angkerlenge, “Ayenge tnaketyale anaye, ayenge-arle warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe unte-arteke anteye! Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke-anteye aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyarteke, tyerrtye areye-arteke angkentye-arle pipe nhenhenge awerlte-anemeke. Unte Ngkarte-ante ware tnaketyeke!”

¹⁰ Alker-arenye anteme atyenge angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe pipe-nge aneme kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe. Arrpenhe areye-ketye alengke-iwetyale anaye. Kele anteye-arle alherlte-iwaye arrpenhe areyeke ayeye renhe ilerle-apemele itne renhe akethele awetyenhenge arne areye pipe kwene nhenhele-arle aneme kwenhe lyete ware irre-tyenhe arlte anteme tyerrtye areyeke urteke-irrirtne nenge utepe-irrirtnetyeke. ¹¹ Arlte yanhe-arle itwe-irremenge, tyerrtye areyele apeke arne akurne areye akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye anemele, kele itnenhe ipmentye-iwe. Ngkartele lyete ware itnenhe arriletienhe. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye apeke arrpenhe areyenge-arle akwetethe anyelkgele interremeke, kele itnenhe ipmentye-iwe! Ngkartele lyete ware itnenhe arriletienhe. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye arne mwerre areye-arle akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemeke arratye mwerre-arle anerlte-anemeke itne kwenhe arratye mwerre akwete anerlte-anetyeke mwerre akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke anteye. Tyerrtye yanhe areye itneke-arrpe-arle arne akurne areye-ketye akalkelhe-ilelhekeke, alakenhe re-arteke akwete anetyeke.”

¹² Jesus anteme angkeke, “Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe. Nhenge ayenge apetye-alepemele the arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe akalkelhe-iletienhe. The arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele apayuthne-tyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre mpwareke-arle-akerte nhenge

apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerlte-anemele. Nhenge the aweke-arle iperre iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre mpwarekenge, mwerre apeke akurne apeke, ayenge anteme itirretenhe arrekhantherre nthakenhe-arle irretenhe. ¹³ Ayenge kwenhe arrekwele-ipenhe anthurre aneme, arne anetyakenhenge-urrike, ayenge-arle itethe akwete-arle aneme, ayenge ingkernenye anthurre aneme anteye, nhenge arne ingkirreke anthurre uyerrerenge ayenge akenhe itethe akwete-arle anetyenhe alakenhe re akwete.

¹⁴ “Nhenge tyerrtyele mantere itnekenhe alheweme-arteke itne anteme mwerre alkarle-irrerlengen, alakenhe re-anteye nhenge itne utnenge alkarle atnyenemele akangkentye anetyenhenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne merne ikwemeye arne yanhe-ngentyele arlkwetyeke tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyeke, itne anteme arriwe yanhe ikwerenge irrpetyenhenge apmere Jerusalemenge yanhe ikwerele itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. ¹⁵ Kenhe yanhe areye arne akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke kwenhe irrpetyakenhele anetyenhe, itne-arle kwenhe arne akurne areye anthurre mpwarerlte-anemenge: Itne akngwelye areye-arteke aneme, arrpenhe areye artenge-iweme itnenhe rlkerte-ilettyeke, itne arrpenhe areye mpwenye ikngwemele, itne arrpenhe areye irrerlknge atwetyarte, itne ngkarte urrttyirrentye areye tnakewarretyarte, itne ahentye anthurre aneme ingkirreke-arle akurne anemeke. Itne kwenhe akethele akwete-ante anetyenhe.”

¹⁶ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The kwenhe alkere-arenye atyinhe arrekhantherre-werne yerneke arrekhantherre angketyeke alhetyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne arrantherre-arle anemeke. Arrantherre King David itelareme arrule anthurre-arle anetyarteke, kele ayenge kwenhe ikwerenheke-artweye-ngentyele. Ayenge kwenhe kwerralye ingwenthe-ingwenthe arrtyernemele.”

¹⁷ Kele Utnenge Akngerre uthene anewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrenkenhele uthene Jesus-eke ankeme, “Apetyaye!” Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke nhenhe renhe aweme itne kwenhe alakenhe-anteye angketyeke, “Apetyaye!”

Ye, nhenge angwenhe apeke kwatyeye angkethakwe-irrerlengen, re apetyetyeke kwaty antywetyeke tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyenemeke, kwaty nhenge Ngkarte-le-arle mwantyele anthe-meke.

John-ele tyerrtye areye alknagarre-ileme pipe nhenhe-arle aremeke

¹⁸ Mwantyele awerrirraye! Ayeye nhenhe kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Alkere-arenye Ikwerenhele atyenge ileke nhenhe renhe alakenhe intelhe-ilettyeke. Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhe anetyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Impene anthurre kwenhe re aneme. Kele ayenge John-arle, the anteme arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke alknagarre-ileme. Ayeye nhenhe akngarte-iwetyale anaye arrpenhe-atheke, ayeye arrpenhe ikwerenge apurtelhe-ilettyale anaye, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge arrpenhele apeke ayeye nhenhe arrpenhe-werne akngarte-iweme, Ngkarte-le renhe rlkerte-akngerrele-antheme re uyarne anthurre itirretenhenge, yanhe areye-arteke, the pipe-ke intelhe-ileke-akerte. ¹⁹ Awethe-anteye the arrenhantherre alknagarre-ileme arrantherre arne iwenhe apeke renhe pipe nhenhe-ngentyele

akngeme-ketye. Arrantherre apeke angkentye arrpenheme ware angkeme-ketye arrpenhe areyeke ayeye ingkirreke iletakenhele renhe akethelhe-iletakenhe apeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke alak-enhe mpwarerlenghe, keke Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe merne ikwemeye arne yanhe-ngentyele anthetyakenhe tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyenemeke, Re arrenhantherrenhe arrkngerte-ileme apmere mwerre akngerre yanheke irrpeme-ketye, apmere yanhe nhenge tharle pipe-nge intelhe-ilekeke-akerte. Angkentye nhen-hele anwerneke ileme arne yanhe-akerte tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyenemeke. Apmere yanhe-akerte, arrantherre itelareme, apmere ameke-ameke yanhe-arle aneme. Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe apmere yanhe itelaretyakenhe anthurre aneme, arrantherre apeke angkentye ingkirreke nhenhe ilerlte-apetyakenhe aneme.

²⁰ Jesus angkeke “Angkentye nhenhe kwenhe arraty anthurre aneme.” Re-anteme angkeke “Ye, Ayenge kwenhe arraty anthurre apetye-alpetyenhe, lyete ware.” Ayenge John, the nhenhe aweke-arle-ipperle imerte angkirtneke, “Yewe, iparrpe apetyaye, Unte-arle kwenhe alartetye anwerne-kenhe anerlenghe.”

²¹ Ayenge Ngkarte-kenhe atningkeke angkeme: Jesus Alartetyele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye-ilemele.

Yewe, keke yanhe ware the angkentye ileme.